



Gc  
929.2  
L627k  
v.1  
1146096

M, L

2 vols  
mgat

**GENEALOGY COLLECTION**

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



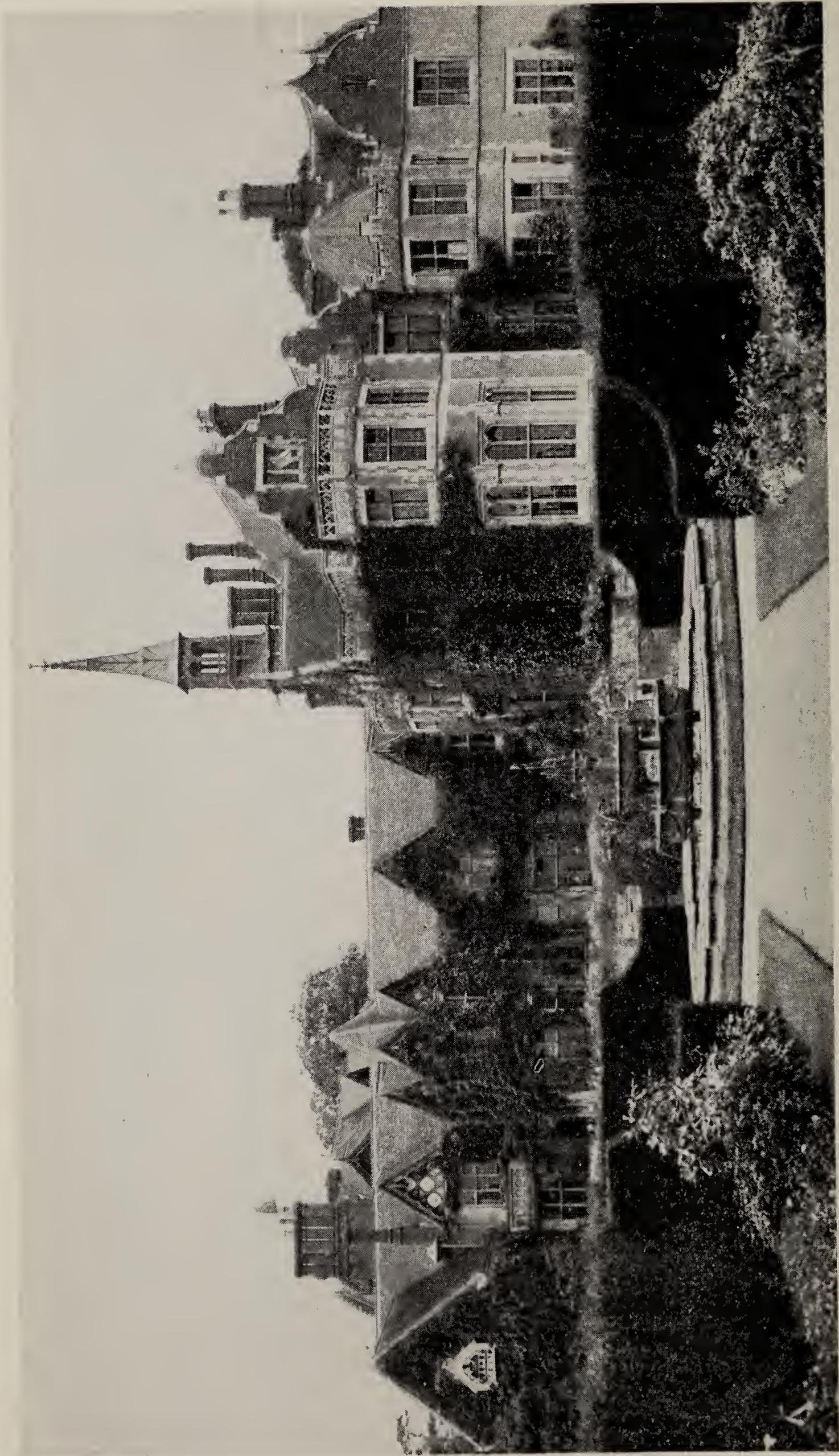
3 1833 01331 3314











Madresfield Court. — The Ancestral Home of the Lygons (Lignons).



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2019

<https://archive.org/details/ligonfamilyconne01ligo>



# THE LIGON FAMILY AND CONNECTIONS

BY

WILLIAM D. LIGON, JR.



ILLUSTRATED

1 9 4 7

COPYRIGHT, 1947

BY

WILLIAM D. LIGON, JR.

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

PRINTED IN U. S. A. BY THE BOND PRESS, INC., HARTFORD, CONN.  
BINDING BY THE H. R. HUNTTING CO., SPRINGFIELD, MASS.

1146096

This Book Is Affectionately Dedicated

To the Memory of

MY FATHER

William Daniel Ligon

and

MY MOTHER

Julia Ann (Conner) Ligon

*Goodspeed - 27.50*



## P R E F A C E

The purpose of this volume is to reveal in an impressive way, through many successive generations, the history of the Ligon family of England and America, in the hope that such a permanent record will supply material for a wider study as well as foster historical interest in the past and stimulate fruitful zeal for the future of a distinguished family.

The conception of this book goes back to the days of my early childhood when I so often listened to the stories told me by my beloved father concerning the early generations of his family. The stimulus of his fervor and justified pride in the leading part taken by his kinsmen in the development of our country and in the formation and administration of its government aroused and nurtured my determination, at some future time, to bring together in a suitable volume such significant facts and data as could be obtained, with a view of compiling a family history as an added incentive to preserve the memorials of our ancestors — a duty both to them and to posterity.

During the past eight years, intensive research on my own part and excellent cooperation on the part of many members of the family, both in England and America have resulted in the completed work of my youthful dreams, which I now offer to those interested in such records with the hope that the volume may be found both interesting and trustworthy. The greatest care has been exercised to include only established facts as evidenced by authentic records; nothing has been included that did not appear well authenticated and whenever any statement or record seemed in the least doubtful, it has been so mentioned in each particular case in the text. Conditions have made it beyond my power to edit a volume which is entirely uniform in character. This is usually the case with every such genealogical history, as it is practically impossible to obtain a record of all the descendants. Some are given fuller recognition than others equally, or more, deserving. This is due, not to partiality, but to the fact that more ample material came to hand in the one case than in the other. Of some of the past generations I have obtained material far beyond the limits of this volume, of others little has been found, and of still others practically nothing.

Much will be presented of the Ligon family and connections in England and the ancestors of the founder of the family in the New World. Through the hearty collaboration and able assistance of the late Sir William Lygon, 7th Earl Beauchamp, of Madresfield Court, a very complete authentic account of the English lines is herein recorded.

While I was his guest at Madresfield Court, in the summer of 1938, he very graciously accompanied me to many of the ancient and his-

toric shrines either now, or formerly, belonging to the Lygons (Ligons) or kinsmen. Among these several may be mentioned here, and described later on in the text, — Berkeley Castle, Warwick Castle, Kingscote, Kempley, and Warndon.

Owing to the destruction of the records in Henrico County prior to 1677, the tracing of the life of Colonel Thomas Ligon (Lygon), the founder of the family in Virginia, is necessarily limited to such compass as the existing records will allow. Then follows an account of each of his children and grandchildren and so on down to the present generation. Since four of the founder's children left issue, and since the issue of these four children form four separate and distinct lines of descent, they have been treated separately.

Research in the County Court houses of Virginia has often been halted by the fact that practically all the ancient court records, except those of Isle of Wight county, were destroyed by fire or through carelessness, or carried away during one or the other of the great wars which devastated the State. It has been fully established, however, that members of the family who can authoritatively trace their line of descent to a Ligon ancestor in Virginia, prior to the year 1800, is without question a descendant of the founder.

A special effort has been put forth to give something of a commemorative character to that portion of the records relating to those born prior to 1837, and to many of more recent birth who have passed beyond. Here fuller details were feasible and appropriate. But in this volume the living is primarily in the nature of a summary record, and no attempt has been made to trace the genealogy of any intermarried lines after 1837, because the increasing intricacy of these lines would necessitate the compilation and edition of many volumes.

The records upon which this volume is founded have been derived from old letters, wills, deeds, land grants, chancery suits, records of marriage bonds, Bible records, tombstone inscriptions, sketches, book references, and similar authentic sources of information. Where copies of old letters and documents are included in the text, the various spellings, punctuations and use of capitals have been preserved.

The pictures given are from photographic copies of paintings, miniatures, engravings, and photographs, the originals of which are owned by various members of the family residing either here or in England. Some of these works of art are centuries old and I am grateful to all those whose thoughtfulness made possible their inclusion in this volume.

The maternal ancestry of the wives of the Ligons of the older generation are given wherever possible; many of the families so included have been prominent in the social and political life of England and Virginia, and since more or less complete records of them may be found in genealogical works elsewhere, it is believed that the succinct family history as given herein will be sufficient.

When Colonel Thomas Ligon came to Virginia in 1641, the colony consisted of English settlers distributed over a few straggling plantations along the James river, extending to "The Falls," in the neighborhood of the present city of Richmond. The territory to the north, south, and west had so far enticed few adventurers. Colonel Ligon, however, soon became established in Henrico county and not long afterwards his first patent appeared on the Virginia records, followed by others at various times up to 1672. He married Mary Harris, 1648-1650, daughter of Captain Thomas Harris, who came to Virginia from Essex, England, in 1611, during the government of Sir Thomas Dale, and settled at the "Neck of Land" in Henrico county. The population of Virginia at this time was less than 350 on the James river with about a dozen at Old Point. The sons of Colonel Ligon emigrated to the west, south, and southwest frontiers of Virginia and were among the founders of the region now comprising the counties of Prince George, Chesterfield, Powhatan, Amelia, Goochland, Nottoway, Lunenburg, Brunswick, Cumberland, Prince Edward, Charlotte, Mecklenburg, and Halifax, or what is romantically called "South Side" Virginia. Here they became the owners of great plantations with their slaves — forming part of a prosperous, happy, and thriving society which loved peace, but in the end chose war. They were willing to fight to the end rather than submit to what they believed to be wrong. Such is the controlling principle of the Ligon family and kinsmen of every generation, whether under the crown or under the American Republic. Their history is inseparably bound up with that of the whole country. In every section in which they are found they are among the leading founders, administrators of government, and promoters of industrial supremacy. Then, too, they are identified with those who obtained charters for the colonization in the New World as members of the London Company, the Virginia Company, and the Plymouth Company, being classed among the fathers of English colonization in America.

This volume must necessarily be limited in space, leaving much of the present generation for the work of a future historian. The essentials, however, are self-evident and they stand out with startling clearness. These are: first, that it is good to love one's native soil, and to cherish the traditions which give character to a family; and second, that man is master of himself and not a puppet of the king. These high principles which were always in the Ligon background led to the assertion of individual rights against arbitrary government, which finally resulted in the formation of the American Republic and brought about the passing forever of a type of society which the present generation probably would not care to resurrect.

I wish to return my most grateful appreciation and thanks especially to Mrs. Annie C. Flowers, of "Inglewood," Arrington, Va., Dr. Albert E. Gubelmann, of New York, N. Y., and to all who have

so kindly and efficiently taken part in this work and aided me with material or rendered any other assistance in compiling this volume. I have drawn heavily from the "Muniments" sent by the late 7th Earl Beauchamp (Sir William Lygon), from which much of the substance composing the English section of this volume has been taken. Indebtedness is also acknowledged to Professor Moses E. Ligon, of the University of Kentucky, Lexington, Ky.; Captain John Bennett Boddie, of Wilmette, Ill.; Dr. James Ligon Kent, of Pulaski, Va.; Mrs. Frances Berkeley Young, of New Haven, Conn.; the late General Robert F. Ligon, of Montgomery, Ala.; Colonel Elvin Seth Ligon, % The Bolles School, Jacksonville, Fla.; Mrs. Alice Ligon Jeanblanc, of Lee Center, Ill.; Robert C. Ligget, Esq., of Valley Forge, Pa.; Colonel Richard H. Eanes, (M.C.) U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.; Miss Minerva Hereford, of Bangs, Texas; Mrs. Glen E. Miller, Ridley Park, Pa.; Mrs. George E. Somervell, Stanton, Tenn.; Mrs. Lillie S. Trueblood, Salt Lake City, Utah; Mrs. Ethel Leake Miller, Powder Springs, Ga.; Dr. Joseph D. Eggleston, Past President of Hampden-Sydney College, Hampden-Sydney, Va.; Mrs. Mary Woodruff Carter, of Greenville, S. C.; and Miss Katherine K. Adams, of Chicago, Ill., for material bearing on the various lines of descent of the founder's children.

My beloved wife, Ellen Singleton Ligon, furnished much constructive criticism and gave generous assistance in the final preparation and arrangement of the content of this volume, for which I am grateful.

Acknowledgment is also made of the hospitality of the Virginia State Library, University of Virginia Library, and Enoch Pratt Free Library, of Baltimore, which facilitated research in every way. The New York Public Library, filled with a vast store of materials concerning American, English and European history, has extended me every courtesy and painstaking interest in connection with the work. My thanks are extended to Dr. Earl G. Swem, librarian of William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va., for his interest and cooperation in many ways. His Virginia Historical Index has been of value and assistance to me.

To those who have not, for one reason or another, participated in the work, it is earnestly hoped that this record may inspire a greater interest in their kinsmen. Many of the present generation and their descendants will be profoundly grateful for this effort to preserve from oblivion such records of our families as are now attainable and herein collected. Someone has said that "those who care nothing for their progenitors will themselves do nothing of which their own descendants will be proud."

WILLIAM D. LIGON, JR.

New York, N. Y.  
1947

# CONTENTS

## PART I

|  | PAGES |
|--|-------|
| THE LIGON FAMILY<br>IN ENGLAND . . . . . | 1—305 |

### CHAPTER I

|                             |      |
|-----------------------------|------|
| Madresfield Court . . . . . | 1—5  |
| Warndon . . . . .           | 5—6  |
| Worcestershire . . . . .    | 6—17 |

### CHAPTER II

|  |        |
|--|--------|
| The Lygons of Madresfield . . . . .  | 18—106 |
| 1. George <sup>1</sup> Lygon, m. . . . .   | 23     |
| 2. William <sup>2</sup> Lygon, m. . . . .  | 23     |
| 3. Richard <sup>3</sup> Lygon, m. . . . .  | 23     |
| 4. Thomas <sup>4</sup> Lygon, m. Joan Braci . . . . .                                  | 23     |
| 5. William <sup>5</sup> Lygon, m. Elizabeth Arundel . . . . .                          | 24     |
| 6. Thomas <sup>5</sup> Lygon, m. ———Gifford . . . . .                                  | 24, 25 |
| 7. Jane <sup>6</sup> Lygon, m. Thomas Salway . . . . .                                 | 26     |
| 8. Richard <sup>6</sup> Lygon, m. Anne Beauchamp . . . . .                             | 26, 33 |
| 9. Arthur <sup>7</sup> Salway, m. Mary Searle . . . . .                                | 26     |
| 10. Humphrey <sup>8</sup> Salway, m. Anne Littleton . . . . .                          | 26, 27 |
| 11. Richard <sup>9</sup> Salway, m. Anne Waring . . . . .                              | 27     |
| 12. John <sup>10</sup> Salway, m. Jane Griffith . . . . .                              | 27     |
| 13. John <sup>11</sup> Salway, m. Alice Caesar . . . . .                               | 27     |
| 14. Thomas <sup>12</sup> Salway, m. Constance Biddulph . . . . .                       | 27     |
| 15. John <sup>13</sup> Salway, m. Anne Baugh . . . . .                                 | 27, 31 |
| 16. Theophilus Richard <sup>13</sup> Salway, m. Anna Maria Hill . . . . .              | 27     |
| 17. Theophilus <sup>14</sup> Salway, m. Mary Davis . . . . .                           | 31     |
| 18. Sir Richard <sup>7</sup> Lygon, m. Margaret Greville . . . . .                     | 34, 37 |
| 19. John <sup>7</sup> Lygon, m. Eleanor Hickford . . . . .                             | 34     |
| 20. Roger <sup>7</sup> Lygon, m. Lady Katherine (Denys) Bucker . . . . .               | 34     |
| 21. Michael <sup>7</sup> Lygon, m. Ursula Hornyold . . . . .                           | 34, 35 |
| 22. Wynefrid <sup>8</sup> Lygon, m. Nicholas Carr . . . . .                            | 34     |
| 23. Robert <sup>8</sup> Lygon, d.s.p. . . . .  | 35     |
| 24. Henry <sup>8</sup> Lygon, d.s.p. . . . .   | 35, 36 |
| 25. Anne <sup>8</sup> Lygon, m. Robert Strange . . . . .                               | 35, 37 |
| 26. William <sup>8</sup> Lygon, m. Aleanor Dennis (Denys) . . . . .                    | 38, 45 |
| 27. Henry <sup>8</sup> Lygon, m. Elizabeth Berkeley . . . . .                          | 38, 42 |
| 28. Ursula <sup>8</sup> Lygon, m. Humphrey Andrews . . . . .                           | 38     |
| 29. Elizabeth <sup>8</sup> Lygon, m. Ralph Sheldon . . . . .                           | 38     |
| 30. Susanna <sup>8</sup> Lygon, m. Christopher Savage . . . . .                        | 38     |
| 31. Francis <sup>9</sup> Savage, m. Anne Sheldon . . . . .                             | 39     |
| 32. William <sup>10</sup> Savage, m. Anne Knottesford . . . . .                        | 39     |
| 33. Anthony <sup>10</sup> Savage, m. Elizabeth Hall . . . . .                          | 39, 40 |
| 34. Anthony <sup>11</sup> Savage, m. . . . .   | 40     |
| 35. Alice <sup>12</sup> Savage, m. Francis Thornton . . . . .                          | 41     |
| 36. Francis <sup>13</sup> Thornton, m. Mary Taliaferro . . . . .                       | 41     |
| 37. Rowland <sup>13</sup> Thornton, m. Elizabeth Catlett . . . . .                     | 41, 42 |
| 38. Sir Arnold <sup>9</sup> Lygon, m. 1st Joan Baker; m. 2nd Margaret Talbot . . . . . | 42     |
| 39. Mary <sup>9</sup> Lygon, m. Samuel Clinton . . . . .                               | 42, 43 |
| 40. Elizabeth <sup>9</sup> Lygon, m. Edward Bassett . . . . .                          | 42, 43 |
| 41. Jane <sup>10</sup> Bassett, m. Dr. John Dighton . . . . .                          | 44     |

|  |              |
|--|--------------|
| 42. Frances <sup>11</sup> Dighton, m. Richard Williams . . . . .   | 44           |
| 43. William <sup>9</sup> Lygon, m. Katharine Denys . . . . .   | 46           |
| 44. Richard <sup>9</sup> Lygon, m. 1st, Mary Russell; m. 2nd, Margaret Talbot . . . . .                    | 46, 47       |
| 45. Fernando <sup>9</sup> Lygon, d.s.p. . . . .  | 46           |
| 46. Thomas <sup>9</sup> Lygon, m. Frances Dennis . . . . .   | 46, 103, 104 |
| 47. Ralph <sup>9</sup> Lygon, d.s.p. . . . .   | 46, 47       |
| 48. Hugh <sup>9</sup> Lygon, m. 1st, Elizabeth—; m. 2nd, Barbara Foliot . . . . .                          | 46, 98, 99   |
| 49. Francis <sup>9</sup> Lygon, m. Grace Bub . . . . .   | 46, 100      |
| 50. Margaret <sup>9</sup> Lygon, m. 1st, Sir Thomas Russell; m. 2nd, Sir Henry Berkeley . . . . .          | 46, 101      |
| 51. Cicely <sup>9</sup> Lygon, m. Edward Gorges . . . . .  | 46, 101      |
| 52. Katherine <sup>9</sup> Lygon, m. Thomas Foliot . . . . .   | 46, 101      |
| 53. Elizabeth <sup>9</sup> Lygon, m. William Norwood . . . . .   | 46, 102      |
| 54. William <sup>10</sup> Lygon, m. Elizabeth Harewell . . . . .   | 48, 51       |
| 55. Francis <sup>10</sup> Lygon, d.s.p. . . . .  | 48, 49       |
| 56. Margaret <sup>10</sup> Lygon, m. 1st, Ralph Hornyold; m. 2nd, Francis Moore . . . . .                  | 48, 49       |
| 57. Henry <sup>10</sup> Lygon, d.s.p. . . . .  | 48, 50       |
| 58. John <sup>10</sup> Lygon, m. Elizabeth <sup>10</sup> Lygon . . . . .                                   | 49, 50       |
| 59. John <sup>11</sup> Hornyold, m. Elizabeth Russell . . . . .  | 49           |
| 60. Thomas <sup>12</sup> Hornyold, m. 1st, Margaret Gower; m. 2nd, Frances Skynner . . . . .               | 49           |
| 61. Katharine <sup>11</sup> Lygon, m. Sir Fleetwood Dormer, d.s.p. . . . .                                 | 51           |
| 62. Sir William <sup>11</sup> Lygon, m. Elizabeth Playdell . . . . .                                       | 53, 54       |
| 63. Richard <sup>11</sup> Lygon, d.s.p. . . . .  | 53           |
| 64. Edmund <sup>11</sup> Lygon, d.s.p. . . . .   | 53           |
| 65. Mary <sup>11</sup> Lygon, m. Henry Bromeley . . . . .  | 53           |
| 66. Elizabeth <sup>12</sup> Bromeley, m. Dr. William Hopkins . . . . .                                     | 54           |
| 67. Henry <sup>12</sup> Bromley, m. Dorothy Godbold . . . . .  | 54           |
| 68. William <sup>12</sup> Lygon, m. Mary Egiocke . . . . .   | 57           |
| 69. Richard <sup>13</sup> Lygon, m. 1st, Briget Lisle; m. 2nd, Ann Russell . . . . .                       | 58, 59       |
| 70. William <sup>13</sup> Lygon, m. 1st, Elizabeth Bridges; m. 2nd, Margaret Corbin . . . . .              | 59, 61       |
| 71. Thomas <sup>13</sup> Lygon, d.s.p. . . . .   | 59, 60       |
| 72. Anne <sup>13</sup> Lygon, m. Edward Bull . . . . .   | 59, 60       |
| 73. William <sup>14</sup> Lygon, m. Margaret Cocks . . . . .   | 62           |
| 74. Corbyn <sup>14</sup> Lygon, m. Jane Tullie . . . . .   | 62           |
| 75. Margaret <sup>14</sup> Lygon, m. 1st, Reginald Pyndar; m. 2nd Francis Biddulph . . . . .               | 62           |
| 76. Reginald <sup>15</sup> Pyndar, m. Susanna Hanmer . . . . .   | 62, 64, 66   |
| 77. Elizabeth Pyndar <sup>16</sup> Lygon, m. Hon. John Yorke . . . . .                                     | 66           |
| 78. William <sup>16</sup> Lygon, 1st Earl, m. Catherine Denne . . . . .                                    | 66, 67, 69   |
| 79. William Beauchamp <sup>17</sup> Lygon, 2nd Earl, d.unm. . . . .  | 69, 85       |
| 80. John Reginald <sup>17</sup> Lygon, 3rd Earl, m. 1st, Charlott Scott; m. 2nd, Catherine Braye . . . . . | 69, 85       |
| 81. Henry Beauchamp <sup>17</sup> Lygon, 4th Earl, m. Lady Susan Caroline Eliot . . . . .                  | 69, 87       |
| 82. Edward Pyndar <sup>17</sup> Lygon, d.s.p. . . . .  | 69, 70       |
| 83. Emma Susanna <sup>17</sup> Lygon, m. George William Coventry, 8th Earl . . . . .                       | 69, 70       |
| 84. Georgiana Emma Charlotte <sup>17</sup> Lygon, m. Thomas, 2nd Earl of Longford . . . . .                | 70, 74       |
| 85. George William <sup>18</sup> Coventry, m. Harriet Anne Cockerell . . . . .                             | 70           |
| 86. George William <sup>19</sup> Coventry, 9th Earl, m. Blanche, dau. of 2nd Earl of Craven . . . . .      | 70, 71       |
| 87. Maria Emma Catherine <sup>19</sup> Coventry, m. Hon. Gerald Henry Barbazon Ponsonby . . . . .          | 70           |
| 88. Louis George de Hale <sup>20</sup> Ponsonby, m. Elizabeth Susan Popham . . . . .                       | 70           |
| 89. George William <sup>20</sup> Coventry, m. Virginia Lee Daniel . . . . .                                | 71           |
| 90. Charles John <sup>20</sup> Coventry, m. Lily Whitehouse . . . . .                                      | 71, 72       |
| 91. Henry Thomas <sup>20</sup> Coventry, m. Edith (McCreery) Kip . . . . .                                 | 71, 73       |
| 92. Sir Reginald William <sup>20</sup> Coventry, m. Gwenllian Pasco Morgan . . . . .                       | 71, 73       |

|  |        |
|--|--------|
| 93. Thomas George <sup>20</sup> Coventry, m. Alice Ward . . . . .  | 71, 73 |
| 94. Barbara Elizabeth <sup>20</sup> Coventry, m. Gerald Dudley Smith . . . . .   | 71     |
| 95. Lady Dorothy <sup>20</sup> Coventry, m. Sir Keith Alexander Fraser . . . . .   | 71, 74 |
| 96. George William Reginald Victor <sup>21</sup> Coventry, m. Hon. Nesta<br>Donne Philipps . . . . .                           | 72     |
| 97. Lady Helena Blanche <sup>21</sup> Coventry, m. Dudley Ryder . . . . .  | 72     |
| 98. Peggy Virginia <sup>21</sup> Coventry, m. Eustace Benyon Hoare . . . . .   | 72     |
| 99. Pamela Elizabeth <sup>21</sup> Coventry, m. James George Greville<br>Dugdale . . . . .                                     | 73     |
| 100. Sir Keith Charles Adolphus <sup>21</sup> Fraser, m. Blanca de Undur-<br>raga y Sandiford . . . . .                        | 74     |
| 101. William Lygon <sup>18</sup> Longford, 4th Earl, m. Hon. Selina Rice-<br>Trevor, dau. of 4th Lord Dynevor . . . . .        | 75     |
| 102. Thomas Alexander <sup>18</sup> Longford, m. Sophia Frances, dau. of<br>Sir Tatton Sykes . . . . .                         | 75, 78 |
| 103. Francis John <sup>18</sup> Longford, m. Caroline Matilda Ward . . . . .   | 75     |
| 104. Katherine Felicia <sup>18</sup> Longford, m. Hon. Fenton John Evans-<br>Freke . . . . .                                   | 75     |
| 105. Georgianna Sophia <sup>18</sup> Longford, m. William Alleyne, 3rd<br>Marquess of Exeter . . . . .                         | 75, 79 |
| 106. Thomas <sup>19</sup> Longford, 5th Earl, m. Lady Mary Julia Child<br>Villiers, dau. 7th Earl of Jersey . . . . .          | 75, 77 |
| 107. Edward Michael <sup>19</sup> Longford, d.s.p. . . . .   | 75     |
| 108. Georgiana Frances Henrietta <sup>19</sup> Longford, m. Hugh, 3rd<br>Viscount Gough . . . . .                              | 76     |
| 109. Katherine Louisa <sup>19</sup> Longford, m. Col. the Hon. William L.<br>Vane . . . . .                                    | 76     |
| 110. Sir Hugh William <sup>20</sup> Gough, m. Margaretta Elizabeth Maryon-<br>Wilson . . . . .                                 | 76     |
| 111. Katharine Nora <sup>20</sup> Gough, m. Edward Vyse Stordy . . . . .   | 76     |
| 112. Edward Arthur Henry Pakenham <sup>28</sup> Longford, 6th Earl, m.<br>Christine Patti Trew . . . . .                       | 77     |
| 113. Francis Aungier <sup>20</sup> Longford, m. Elizabeth Harmon . . . . .   | 77     |
| 114. Margaret Pansy Felicia <sup>20</sup> Longford, m. Henry Taylor Lamb . . . . .   | 77, 78 |
| 115. Sir William Christopher <sup>19</sup> Longford, d.s.p. . . . .  | 78     |
| 116. Margaret Elizabeth <sup>19</sup> Longford, m. Lieut. Col. Frederick<br>Charles Strickland-Constable . . . . .             | 78     |
| 117. Robert Frederick <sup>20</sup> Strickland-Constable, m. Lettice-Strickland  | 78, 79 |
| 118. Brownlow Henry George <sup>19</sup> Cecil, 4th Marquess of Exeter, m.<br>Isabella Wichcote . . . . .                      | 79     |
| 119. Francis Horace Pierrepont <sup>19</sup> Cecil, m. Edith Brooks . . . . .  | 79, 80 |
| 120. William <sup>19</sup> Cecil, m. 1st Mary Rothes Margaret, Baroness<br>Amherst of Hackney . . . . .                        | 79, 81 |
| 121. John Pakenham <sup>19</sup> Joicey-Cecil, m. Isabella Maud Joicy . . . . .  | 79, 82 |
| 122. Isabella Georgiana Katherine <sup>19</sup> Cecil, m. William Henry<br>Battie-Wrightson . . . . .                          | 79, 82 |
| 123. Mary Louisa Wellesley <sup>19</sup> Cecil, m. Henry Cecil Hozier, 2nd<br>Baron Newlands . . . . .                         | 79, 83 |
| 124. Catherine Sarah <sup>19</sup> Cecil, m. Henry de Vere Vane, 9th Baron<br>Barnard . . . . .                                | 79, 84 |
| 125. William Thomas Brownlow <sup>20</sup> Cecil, 5th Marquess of Exeter,<br>m. Hon. Myra Rowena Sibell Orde-Powlett . . . . . | 79     |
| 126. David George Brownlow <sup>21</sup> Cecil, m. Lady Mary Theresa<br>Montagu-Douglas-Scott . . . . .                        | 80     |
| 127. William Marlin Alleyne <sup>21</sup> Cecil, m. Edith Lillian Csanady<br>de Telegd . . . . .                               | 80     |
| 128. Ean Francis <sup>20</sup> Cecil, m. Hilda Mary Daubeny . . . . .  | 80, 81 |
| 129. Richard William Francis <sup>20</sup> Cecil, m. Jessie Bain . . . . .   | 80, 81 |
| 130. Violet Dorothea <sup>20</sup> Cecil, m. Lieut. Col. Oswald Henry Ames . . . . .   | 80, 81 |
| 131. William Amherst <sup>20</sup> Cecil, m. Gladys Baggallay . . . . .  | 81     |
| 132. Thomas James Amherst <sup>20</sup> Cecil, m. Vera Barclay . . . . .   | 81, 82 |
| 133. John Frances Amherst <sup>20</sup> Cecil, m. Cornelia Vanderbilt . . . . .  | 81, 82 |

|   |            |
|---|------------|
| 134. Henry Mitford Amherst <sup>20</sup> Cecil, m. Yvonne, 3rd dau. of 1st Baron Cornwallis . . . . .                                     | 81, 82     |
| 135. Arabella Rose Evelyn <sup>20</sup> Hozier, m. Sir William James Gardiner Baird . . . . .   | 83         |
| 136. Catherine Rose <sup>20</sup> Hozier, m. Sir W. Algeron Law . . . . .   | 83, 84     |
| 137. Mary Houghton <sup>20</sup> Hozier, m. 2nd Baron Lamington . . . . .   | 83, 84     |
| 138. James Hozier Gardiner <sup>21</sup> Baird, 9th Bart., m. Blanche Celia Denton of U.S.A. . . . .                                      | 83         |
| 139. William Frank Gardiner <sup>21</sup> Baird, m. Violet Mary Croft . . . . .   | 83         |
| 140. Lilian Mary <sup>22</sup> Baird, m. Thomas Lloyd . . . . .   | 83         |
| 141. Henry Cecil <sup>20</sup> Vane, m. Lady Enid Victoria Rachel Fane, dau. of 13th Earl of Westmoreland . . . . .                       | 84         |
| 142. Christopher William <sup>20</sup> Vane, 10th Baron Barnard, m. Sylvia Mary Straker . . . . .   | 84, 85     |
| 143. Ralph Frederick <sup>20</sup> Vane, m. Kathleen Airini Mair . . . . .  | 84, 85     |
| 144. Henry <sup>18</sup> Lygon, 5th Earl, d.unm. . . . .  | 87         |
| 145. Frederick <sup>18</sup> Lygon, 6th Earl, m. Lady Mary Catherine Stanhope, dau. of Philip Henry Stanhope, 5th Earl Stanhope . . . . . | 87—89      |
| 146. Georgiana <sup>18</sup> Lygon, m. Richard Henry Fitzroy Somerset, 2nd Baron Raglan . . . . .   | 87         |
| 147. George Fitzroy Henry <sup>10</sup> Somerset, 3rd Baron Raglan, m. Lady Ethel Jemima Ponsonby, dau. 7th Earl of Bessborough . . . . . | 88         |
| 148. Arthur Charles Edward <sup>19</sup> Somerset, m. Louisa Elizabeth Hodhson . . . . .  | 88         |
| 149. Granille Willard Richard <sup>19</sup> Somerset, m. Malvina Charlotte MacGregor, 4th Bart. . . . .                                   | 88         |
| 150. FitzRoy Richard <sup>20</sup> Somerset, 4th Baron Raglan, m. Hon. Julia Hamilton, dau. of 11th Baron Belhaven and Stenton . . . . .  | 88, 89     |
| 151. Wellesley FitzRoy <sup>20</sup> Somerset, m. Lesley Vivian . . . . .   | 88, 89     |
| 152. Nigel FitzRoy <sup>20</sup> Somerset, m. Phyllis Marion Offley . . . . .   | 88, 89     |
| 153. Ethel Georgiana Frances <sup>20</sup> Somerset, m. Hon. William Sholto Douglas . . . . .   | 88, 89     |
| 154. William <sup>19</sup> Lygon, 7th Earl, m. Lady Lettice Mary Elizabeth Grosvenor, sister of the Duke of Westminster . . . . .         | 90, 92, 94 |
| 155. Mary <sup>19</sup> Lygon, m. Hon. Henry Walton Heburn-Stuart-Forbes-Trefusis, son of 20th Baron Clinton . . . . .                    | 90, 91     |
| 156. Susan <sup>19</sup> Lygon, m. Brig. Gen. Sir Robert Gordon Gilmour . . . . .   | 90, 96     |
| 157. Margaret <sup>19</sup> Lygon, m. Arthur Oliver Villiers Russell, 2nd Baron Ampthill . . . . .  | 90, 97     |
| 158. Robert <sup>19</sup> Lygon, m. Cecil Albinia Abuthnot, dau. of Sir George G. Abuthnot . . . . .                                      | 90, 91     |
| 159. Agnes <sup>19</sup> Lygon, m. Hon. Arthur George Villiers Peel . . . . .   | 91         |
| 160. Maude <sup>19</sup> Lygon, m. Right Hon. Sir Samuel John Gurney Hoare . . . . .  | 91         |
| 161. William <sup>20</sup> Lygon, 8th Earl, m. Fru Dornonville de la Cour, dau. of J. B. Schrive of Denmark . . . . .                     | 94, 95     |
| 162. Richard Edward <sup>20</sup> Lygon, m. Patricia Kensit Norman . . . . .  | 94, 95     |
| 163. Lady Lettice <sup>20</sup> Lygon, m. Sir Richard Charles Geers Cotterell . . . . .   | 94, 95     |
| 164. Lady Mary <sup>20</sup> Lygon, m. Prince Vsevelode of Russia . . . . .   | 95         |
| 165. John Little <sup>20</sup> Gilmour, m. Victoria Laura Cadogan . . . . .   | 96         |
| 166. Mary <sup>20</sup> Gilmour, m. Sir Hughe Montgomery Knachbull-Hugessen . . . . .   | 96         |
| 167. Margaret <sup>20</sup> Gilmour, m. Sir William Francis Stratford Dugdale . . . . .   | 96, 97     |
| 168. Grizel <sup>20</sup> Gilmour, m. Capt. the Hon. Arthur Oswald James Hope . . . . .   | 96, 97     |
| 169. John Hugo <sup>20</sup> Russell, 3rd Baron Ampthill, m. Christabel Hulme Hart . . . . .  | 98         |
| 170. Guy Herbrand Edward <sup>20</sup> Russell . . . . .  | 98         |
| 171. Hugh <sup>10</sup> Lygon, d.s.p. . . . .   | 99         |
| 172. William <sup>10</sup> Lygon, d.s.p. . . . .  | 99, 100    |
| 173. Thomas <sup>10</sup> Lygon, d.s.p. . . . .   | 99, 100    |
| 174. Sir John <sup>10</sup> Foliot, m. Elizabeth Aylmer . . . . .   | 101, 102   |
| 175. Margaret <sup>10</sup> Foliot, m. Edmund Estcourt of Tidbury . . . . .   | 101        |
| 176. Edward <sup>11</sup> Foliot, m. . . . .  | 102        |

|   |          |
|---|----------|
| 177. Elizabeth <sup>12</sup> Foliot, m. 1st, Josias Moody; m. 2nd, Capt. Charles Hansford . . . . . | 102      |
| 178. Mary <sup>12</sup> Foliot, m. Dr. Henry Power . . . . .  | 102      |
| 179. Richard <sup>10</sup> Norwood, m. Elizabeth Stuart . . . . .                                   | 102, 103 |
| 180. Henry <sup>10</sup> Norwood, m. Elizabeth Rodney . . . . .                                     | 103      |
| 181. William <sup>11</sup> Norwood, m. . . . .  | 103      |
| 182. Thomas <sup>10</sup> Lygon, m. 1st, dau. of Dennis Pratt; m. 2nd, Mary Harris . . . . .        | 104—105  |
| 183. Richard <sup>10</sup> Lygon, d.s.p. . . . .  | 104      |

CHAPTER III

|  |          |
|--|----------|
| The Beauchamps . . . . .   | 107—142  |
| 1. Hugh <sup>1</sup> de Beauchamp, m. . . . .  | 107      |
| 2. Walter <sup>2</sup> de Beauchamp, m. Emeline de Abbitot . . . . .   | 107      |
| 3. William <sup>3</sup> de Beauchamp, m. Maud, dau. of William Lord Braose . . . . .   | 108      |
| 4. William <sup>4</sup> de Beauchamp, m. Joane Walerie . . . . .   | 108      |
| 5. Walter <sup>5</sup> de Beauchamp, m. Bertha, dau. of William Lord Braose . . . . .  | 108      |
| 6. Walcheline <sup>6</sup> de Beauchamp, m. Joane Mortimer . . . . .   | 108      |
| 7. William <sup>7</sup> de Beauchamp, m. Isabel Mauduit . . . . .  | 108      |
| 8. William <sup>8</sup> de Beauchamp, 1st Earl of Warwick, m. Maud FitzJohn . . . . .  | 109      |
| 9. John <sup>8</sup> de Beauchamp, m. . . . .  | 109, 134 |
| 10. Walter <sup>8</sup> de Beauchamp, m. Alice de Tony . . . . .   | 109, 135 |
| 11. Guy <sup>9</sup> de Beauchamp, 2nd Earl of Warwick, m. Alice de Toni . . . . .   | 109, 110 |
| 12. Isabel <sup>9</sup> de Beauchamp, m. 1st, Sir Patrick Chaworth; m. 2nd, Hugh de Spencer, Sr. . . . .                       | 109, 110 |
| 13. Maud <sup>10</sup> Chaworth, m. Henry Plantagenet . . . . .  | 110      |
| 14. Eleanor <sup>11</sup> Plantagenet, m. 1st, John, Lord Beaumont; m. 2nd, Richard FitzAllen . . . . .                        | 110      |
| 15. Alice <sup>12</sup> FitzAllen, m. Thomas de Holand . . . . .   | 110      |
| 16. Eleanor <sup>13</sup> de Holand, m. 1st, Roger Mortimer; m. 2nd, Edward Cherleton . . . . .                                | 110      |
| 17. Joyce <sup>14</sup> Cherleton, m. John de Tiebetot . . . . .   | 110      |
| 18. Joyce <sup>15</sup> de Tiebetot, m. Sir Edmund Sutton, alias Dudley . . . . .  | 110      |
| 19. Sir John <sup>16</sup> Sutton, alias Dudley, m. . . . .  | 110      |
| 20. Margaret <sup>17</sup> Sutton, d. John Butler . . . . .  | 110      |
| 21. William <sup>18</sup> Butler, m. Margaret . . . . .  | 110      |
| 22. Margaret <sup>19</sup> Butler, m. Lawrence Washington . . . . .  | 110      |
| 23. Thomas <sup>10</sup> de Beauchamp, 3rd Earl of Warwick, m. Katherine de Mortimer . . . . .                                 | 111, 112 |
| 24. John <sup>10</sup> de Beauchamp, d.s.p. . . . .  | 111, 112 |
| 25. Guy <sup>11</sup> de Beauchamp, m. Philippa Ferrars . . . . .  | 113      |
| 26. Thomas <sup>11</sup> de Beauchamp, 4th Earl of Warwick, m. Margaret Ferrars . . . . .                                      | 113, 114 |
| 27. Reynburne <sup>11</sup> de Beauchamp, m. . . . .   | 113      |
| 28. Alice <sup>11</sup> de Beauchamp, m. John de Beauchamp . . . . .   | 113      |
| 29. Richard <sup>12</sup> de Beauchamp, 5th Earl of Warwick, m. 1st, Elizabeth Berkeley; m. 2nd, Isabel le Despencer . . . . . | 114      |
| 30. Margaret <sup>13</sup> de Beauchamp, m. Sir John Talbot . . . . .  | 117      |
| 31. Eleanor <sup>13</sup> de Beauchamp, m. 1st, Sir Thomas de Roos; m. 2nd, Edmund Beauford . . . . .                          | 117, 121 |
| 32. Elizabeth <sup>13</sup> de Beauchamp, m. Sir George Nevill . . . . .   | 117, 126 |
| 33. Henry <sup>13</sup> de Beauchamp, 6th Earl of Warwick, m. Cicily Nevil . . . . .   | 117, 129 |
| 34. Anne <sup>13</sup> de Beauchamp, m. Richard Nevill . . . . .   | 117, 130 |
| 35. John <sup>14</sup> Talbot, m. Joan Chedder . . . . .   | 117      |
| 36. Thomas <sup>15</sup> Talbot, m. Lady Margaret Herbert, d.s.p. . . . .  | 117      |
| 37. Lady Elizabeth <sup>15</sup> Talbot, m. Sir Edward Grey . . . . .  | 117      |
| 38. Elizabeth <sup>16</sup> Grey, m. Edmund Dudley . . . . .   | 118      |

|   |          |
|---|----------|
| 39. John <sup>17</sup> Dudley, Earl of Warwick, m. Jane Guilford . . . . .  | 118      |
| 40. Ambrose <sup>18</sup> Dudley, Earl of Warwick, m. 1st, Anne Whorwood;<br>m. 2nd, Elizabeth Talboys; m. 3rd, Anne, dau of Earl of<br>Bedford . . . . . | 118      |
| 41. Lord Guilford <sup>18</sup> Dudley, m. Lady Jane Grey . . . . .   | 118, 119 |
| 42. Robert <sup>18</sup> Dudley, m. 1st, Amy Robsort; m. 2nd, Douglas<br>Howard; m. 3rd, Lettice Knolles . . . . .  | 118, 119 |
| 43. Mary <sup>18</sup> Dudley, m. Sir Henry Sidney . . . . .  | 118, 120 |
| 44. Robert <sup>18</sup> Dudley, m. Alice Leigh . . . . .   | 119      |
| 45. Sir Robert <sup>19</sup> Sidney, m. 1st, Barbara Gamage; m. 2nd, Sarah<br>Smyth . . . . .   | 120      |
| 46. Robert <sup>20</sup> Sidney, m. Dorothy, dau. of Henry, 9th Earl of<br>Northumberland . . . . .   | 120, 121 |
| 47. Philip <sup>21</sup> Sidney, 3rd Earl of Leicester . . . . .  | 121      |
| 48. Thomas <sup>14</sup> de Roos, 10th Baron, m. Philippa Tiptoft . . . . .   | 121      |
| 49. Henry <sup>14</sup> Beauford, 2nd Duke of Somerset, m. Joane Hill . . . . .   | 121, 123 |
| 50. Edmund <sup>14</sup> Beauford, d.s.p. . . . .   | 121, 123 |
| 51. Alianore <sup>14</sup> Beauford, m. 1st, James Boteler; m. 2nd, Robert<br>Spencer . . . . .   | 121, 123 |
| 52. Emund <sup>15</sup> Roos, d.unm. . . . .  | 122      |
| 53. Eleanor <sup>15</sup> Roos, m. Sir Robert Manners . . . . .   | 122      |
| 54. Catherine <sup>15</sup> Spencer, m. Henry-Algernon Percy . . . . .  | 123, 124 |
| 55. Margaret <sup>15</sup> Spencer, m. Thomas Carey . . . . .   | 123, 124 |
| 56. Henry Algernon <sup>16</sup> Percy, 6th Earl of Northumberland, m. Ann<br>Somerset . . . . .  | 124      |
| 57. John <sup>16</sup> Carey, m. Joice Denny . . . . .  | 124, 125 |
| 58. William <sup>16</sup> Carey, m. Lady Mary Boleyne . . . . .   | 125      |
| 59. Henry <sup>17</sup> Carey, m. Anne Morgan . . . . .   | 125      |
| 60. George <sup>18</sup> Carey, m. Elizabeth Spencer . . . . .  | 125, 126 |
| 61. John <sup>18</sup> Carey, m. Mary Hyde . . . . .  | 125, 126 |
| 62. Edmund <sup>18</sup> Carey, m. 1st, Mary Crocker; m. 2nd, Elizabeth<br>Latymer . . . . .  | 125, 126 |
| 63. Henry <sup>14</sup> Nevill, m. Joanna Bouchier . . . . .  | 127      |
| 64. Sir Richard <sup>15</sup> Nevill, m. Anne Stafford . . . . .  | 127      |
| 65. John <sup>16</sup> Nevill, m. 1st, Lady Dorothy de Vere; m. 2nd, Cath-<br>erine Parr . . . . .  | 127, 128 |
| 66. Sir John <sup>17</sup> Nevill, m. Lucy, dau. of Henry, Earl of Worcester . . . . .  | 128      |
| 67. Dorothy <sup>18</sup> Nevill, m. Thomas Cecil . . . . .   | 128      |
| 68. Lucy <sup>18</sup> Nevill, m. Sir William Cornwallis . . . . .  | 128, 129 |
| 69. Elizabeth <sup>18</sup> Nevill, m. Sir John Danvers . . . . .   | 128, 129 |
| 70. William <sup>19</sup> Cecil, m. . . . .   | 128      |
| 71. Anne <sup>14</sup> de Beauchamp, Countess of Warwick, d.unm. . . . .  | 130      |
| 72. Isabel <sup>14</sup> Nevill, m. George Plantagenet . . . . .  | 132      |
| 73. Anne <sup>14</sup> Nevill, m. 1st, Edward Prince of Wales; m. 2nd,<br>Richard Duke of Gloucester . . . . .  | 132      |
| 74. Edward <sup>15</sup> Plantagenet, d.s.p. . . . .  | 132      |
| 75. Margaret <sup>15</sup> Plantagenet, m. Sir Richard Pole . . . . .   | 132      |
| 76. Henry <sup>16</sup> Pole, m. Jane Abergavenny . . . . .   | 132      |
| 77. Katherine <sup>17</sup> Pole, m. Francis Hastings . . . . .   | 132      |
| 78. Winifred <sup>17</sup> Pole, m. 1st, Sir Thomas Hastings; m. 2nd, Sir<br>Thomas Barrington . . . . .  | 132, 133 |
| 79. George <sup>18</sup> Hastings, 4th Earl, m. Dorothy Port . . . . .  | 132      |
| 80. Francis <sup>19</sup> Hastings, m. . . . .  | 133      |
| 81. Henry <sup>20</sup> Hastings, 5th Earl, m. . . . .  | 133      |
| 82. Ferdinando <sup>21</sup> Hastings, 6th Earl, m. . . . .   | 133      |
| 83. Theophilus <sup>22</sup> Hastings, 7th Earl, m. . . . .   | 133      |
| 84. Sir Francis <sup>18</sup> Barrington, m. Joan Cromwell . . . . .  | 133      |
| 85. Thomas <sup>19</sup> Barrington, m. Francis Gobert . . . . .  | 133      |
| 86. John <sup>20</sup> Barrington, m. . . . .   | 133      |
| 87. Thomas <sup>21</sup> Barrington, m. Anne Rich . . . . .   | 133      |
| 88. Anne <sup>22</sup> Barrington, m. Charles Shales . . . . .  | 133      |
| 89. Essex <sup>22</sup> Barrington, m. Richard Lowndes . . . . .  | 133, 134 |
| 90. Anne <sup>23</sup> Shales, m. Charles Lowndes, Esq. . . . .   | 133      |

|   |          |
|---|----------|
| 91. William <sup>24</sup> Lowndes, m. Lydia-Mary Osborne . . . . .  | 133      |
| 92. William <sup>26</sup> Lowndes, m. 1st, Elizabeth James; m. 2nd, Harriet-<br>Wilson Kingston . . . . . | 133      |
| 93. William <sup>23</sup> Lowndes, alias Selby, m. Mary Goosetrey . . . . .                               | 134      |
| 94. Richard <sup>9</sup> de Beauchamp, m. . . . .   | 134      |
| 95. John <sup>10</sup> de Beauchamp, m. Joane le Fitzwith . . . . .                                       | 134      |
| 96. John <sup>11</sup> de Beauchamp, 2nd Baron, m. . . . .  | 134      |
| 97. Walter <sup>9</sup> de Beauchamp, d.s.p. . . . .  | 135      |
| 98. William <sup>9</sup> de Beauchamp, d.s.p. . . . .   | 135      |
| 99. Giles <sup>9</sup> de Beauchamp, m. . . . .   | 135      |
| 100. John <sup>10</sup> de Beauchamp, m. 1st, Joan Cherleton; m. 2nd, Eliza-<br>beth Pateshull . . . . .  | 135      |
| 101. Roger <sup>10</sup> de Beauchamp, m. Sybel Patshul . . . . .   | 136, 141 |
| 102. Sir William <sup>11</sup> de Beauchamp, m. Catherine Ufflete . . . . .                               | 136      |
| 103. Sir Walter <sup>11</sup> de Beauchamp, m. Elizabeth Roche . . . . .                                  | 136, 139 |
| 104. Sir John <sup>12</sup> de Beauchamp, m. Margaret Ferrars . . . . .                                   | 136      |
| 105. Sir Richard <sup>13</sup> de Beauchamp, 2nd Lord, m. Elizabeth Stafford . . . . .                    | 136      |
| 106. Elizabeth <sup>14</sup> de Beauchamp, m. Sir Robert Willoughby . . . . .                             | 136      |
| 107. Ann <sup>14</sup> de Beauchamp, m. Sir Richard <sup>6</sup> Lygon . . . . .                          | 136, 139 |
| 108. Edward <sup>15</sup> Willoughby, m. Margaret Latymer . . . . .                                       | 137      |
| 109. Elizabeth <sup>16</sup> Willoughby, Baroness de Broke, m. Sir Fulke<br>Greville . . . . .            | 137      |
| 110. Fulke <sup>17</sup> Greville, m. Ann Neville . . . . .   | 137, 138 |
| 111. Robert <sup>17</sup> Greville, m. Blanche Whitney . . . . .  | 137, 138 |
| 112. Sir Fulke <sup>18</sup> Greville, d.unm. . . . .   | 138      |
| 113. Fulke <sup>18</sup> Greville, m. Mary Copley . . . . .   | 138      |
| 114. Margaret <sup>18</sup> Greville, m. Sir Richard Verney . . . . .                                     | 138      |
| 115. Robert <sup>19</sup> Greville, m. Catherine Russell . . . . .  | 138      |
| 116. Francis <sup>20</sup> Greville, d.unm. . . . .   | 138      |
| 117. Robert <sup>20</sup> Greville, m. Anne Doddington . . . . .  | 138      |
| 118. Fulke <sup>20</sup> Greville, m. Sarah Dashwood . . . . .  | 138, 139 |
| 119. Greville <sup>19</sup> Verney, m. Catherine Southwell . . . . .                                      | 139      |
| 120. Greville <sup>20</sup> Verney, m. Elizabeth Wenman . . . . .   | 139      |
| 121. Richard <sup>20</sup> Verney, m. 1st, Mary Pretyman; m. 2nd, Frances<br>Dove . . . . .               | 139      |
| 122. Greville <sup>21</sup> Verney, m. Diana Bedford . . . . .  | 139      |
| 123. William <sup>12</sup> de Beauchamp, m. Elizabeth de Baybrooke . . . . .                              | 140      |
| 124. Richard <sup>12</sup> de Beauchamp, bishop of Salisbury . . . . .                                    | 140      |
| 125. Elizabeth <sup>12</sup> de Beauchamp, m. Sir Robert Dudley . . . . .                                 | 140      |
| 126. Richard <sup>13</sup> de Beauchamp, m. Dame Anne . . . . .   | 140      |
| 127. Roger <sup>11</sup> de Beauchamp, m. Johanna Copton . . . . .  | 141      |
| 128. John <sup>12</sup> de Beauchamp, m. Edith Stourton . . . . .   | 141      |
| 129. John <sup>13</sup> de Beauchamp, d.unm. . . . .  | 141      |
| 130. Margaret <sup>13</sup> de Beauchamp, m. 1st, Sir Oliver St. John; m. 2nd,<br>John Beaufort . . . . . | 141, 142 |
| 131. Margaret <sup>14</sup> Beaufort, m. Edward Tudor . . . . .   | 142      |
| 132. Henry <sup>15</sup> Tudor, King Henry VII . . . . .  | 142      |

CHAPTER IV

|   |          |
|---|----------|
| The Pyndars (Pindar) . . . . .  | 153—156  |
| 1. Robert <sup>1</sup> Pindar, of Bromley, Wood Hall, Yorks . . . . .                             | 153      |
| 2. Thomas <sup>2</sup> Pindar, of Wellingborough, Northants . . . . .                             | 153      |
| 3. Sir Paul <sup>3</sup> Pindar, d.unm. . . . .   | 153      |
| 4. Reginald <sup>3</sup> Pindar, m. Frances Forley . . . . .                                      | 153, 154 |
| 5. Sir Peter <sup>4</sup> Pindar, m. 1st, Judith Walenden; m. 2nd, Dorothy<br>Hurleston . . . . . | 154      |
| 6. Reginald <sup>4</sup> Pindar, m. Elizabeth Walker . . . . .                                    | 154      |
| 7. Sir Thomas <sup>5</sup> Pindar, m. Anne Wynne . . . . .  | 154      |
| 8. Reginald <sup>5</sup> Pindar, m. Penelope Lee . . . . .  | 154      |
| 9. Thomas <sup>6</sup> Pindar, m. Elizabeth Hacket . . . . .                                      | 155      |
| 10. Reginald <sup>7</sup> Pindar, m. Margaret Lygon . . . . .                                     | 156      |

## CHAPTER V

|   |          |
|---|----------|
| The Corbyns (Corbin)  | 157—171  |
| 1. Robert <sup>1</sup> Corbin, m.   | 157      |
| 2. Robert <sup>2</sup> Corbin, m.   | 157      |
| 3. William <sup>3</sup> Corbin, m.  | 157      |
| 4. William <sup>4</sup> Corbin, m.  | 157      |
| 5. Henry <sup>5</sup> Corbin, m. Margery de Wynehurst                             | 157      |
| 6. William <sup>6</sup> Corbin, m. Margery Blunt                                  | 157      |
| 7. John <sup>7</sup> Corbin, m. Elizabeth Everdon                                 | 158      |
| 8. Thomas <sup>7</sup> Corbin, m. Joan Holback                                    | 158      |
| 9. Nicholas <sup>8</sup> Corbin, m. Joan (Jane) Sturmy                            | 158      |
| 10. Richard <sup>9</sup> Corbin, m. Anne Ramsey                                   | 158, 159 |
| 11. Thomas <sup>10</sup> Corbin, m. Anne Repingham                                | 159      |
| 12. George <sup>11</sup> Corbin, m. Mary Faunt                                    | 159      |
| 13. Thomas <sup>12</sup> Corbin, m. Winifred Grosvenor                            | 160      |
| 14. Thomas <sup>13</sup> Corbin, m. Margaret Goodere                              | 160      |
| 15. George <sup>13</sup> Corbin, m. Abigail Cayshill                              | 160, 162 |
| 16. Henry <sup>13</sup> Corbin, m. Alice Eltonhead Burnham                        | 160, 162 |
| 17. Gawen <sup>13</sup> Corbin, m.  | 160, 163 |
| 18. Lettice <sup>13</sup> Corbin, m. Sir Robert Shirley                           | 160, 163 |
| 19. Margaret <sup>14</sup> Corbin, m. William <sup>13</sup> Lygon, of Madresfield | 162      |

## CHAPTER VI

|   |          |
|---|----------|
| The Gorges'   | 172—181  |
| 1. Sir Edward <sup>1</sup> Gorges, m. Mary Poyntz       | 176      |
| 2. Edmund <sup>2</sup> Gorges, m. Anne Walsh            | 176, 177 |
| 3. Edward <sup>3</sup> Gorges, m. Cicely Lygon          | 177      |
| 4. Sir Edward <sup>4</sup> Gorges, m. Dorothy Speake    | 177      |
| 5. Sir Ferdinando <sup>4</sup> Gorges, m. 1st, Ann Bell | 177, 178 |
| 6. Samuel <sup>5</sup> Gorges, m. Jane Cottrell         | 177      |
| 7. Edward <sup>6</sup> Gorges, m. Grace Winterl         | 177, 178 |
| 8. Samuel <sup>7</sup> Gorges, m. Elizabeth             | 178      |
| 9. John <sup>5</sup> Gorges, m. Lady Frances Fynes      | 180      |
| 10. Ferdinando <sup>6</sup> Gorges, m. Mary Archdale    | 180, 181 |
| 11. Ferdinando <sup>7</sup> Gorges, m. Catherine Foyle  | 181      |

## CHAPTER VII

|   |          |
|---|----------|
| The Berkeleys   | 182—234  |
| 1. Robert <sup>1</sup> FitzHarding, m. Eva, niece of King William I                         | 191      |
| 2. Maurice <sup>2</sup> Berkeley, m. Alice de Berkeley                                      | 191      |
| 3. Aldena <sup>2</sup> Berkeley, m. Nigell  | 191      |
| 4. Robert <sup>3</sup> Berkeley, m. 1st, Julianna Pontlarch; m 2nd, Luci                    | 192      |
| 5. Thomas <sup>3</sup> Berkeley, m. Joan de Somery  | 192      |
| 6. Maurice <sup>4</sup> Berkeley, m. Isabel de Credonia (Creoun)                            | 192, 193 |
| 7. Thomas <sup>5</sup> Berkeley, 1st Lord, m. Joan (Jane) de Ferrers                        | 193, 194 |
| 8. Sir Robert <sup>5</sup> Berkeley, m. 1st, Joan   | 193      |
| 9. John <sup>6</sup> Berkeley, m.   | 193      |
| 10. Thomas <sup>6</sup> Berkeley, m. Maud   | 193      |
| 11. Margaret <sup>7</sup> Berkeley, m. John Yate  | 193      |
| 12. John <sup>8</sup> Yate, m. Janet Clifford   | 193      |
| 13. Margaret <sup>7</sup> Berkeley, m. Reginald Trye  | 193, 194 |
| 14. John <sup>8</sup> Trye, m. Katherine Tuffeley   | 194      |
| 15. John <sup>9</sup> Trye, m. Elizabeth Boteler  | 194      |
| 16. William <sup>10</sup> Trye, m. Isabell Berkeley   | 194      |
| 17. Maurice <sup>6</sup> Berkeley, 2nd Lord, m. 1st, Eva la Zouche; m. 2nd, Isabel de Clare | 194      |

|   |          |
|---|----------|
| 18. Sir Thomas <sup>7</sup> Berkeley, 3rd Lord, m. 1st, Margaret de Mortimer; m. 2nd, Catherine Clyvedon . . . . .                      | 195      |
| 19. Sir Maurice <sup>7</sup> Berkeley, m. Margaret Berkeley . . . . .   | 195, 214 |
| 20. Sir Maurice <sup>8</sup> Berkeley, 4th Lord, m. Elizabeth de Spencer . . . . .  | 195      |
| 21. Sir John <sup>8</sup> Berkeley, m. . . . .  | 195, 212 |
| 22. Thomas <sup>9</sup> Berkeley, 5th Lord, m. Margaret Warren . . . . .  | 196      |
| 23. Sir James <sup>9</sup> Berkeley, m. Elizabeth Bluet . . . . .   | 196      |
| 24. Elizabeth <sup>10</sup> Berkeley, m. Richard Beauchamp . . . . .  | 196      |
| 25. James <sup>10</sup> Berkeley, 1st Lord, m. 1st, dau. of Sir Humphrey Stafford; m. 2nd, Isabel Mobray; m. 3rd, Joan Talbot . . . . . | 196      |
| 26. William <sup>11</sup> Berkeley, 2nd Lord, m. 1st, Elizabeth West; m. 2nd, Joan Strangways; m. 3rd, Anne Fiennes . . . . .           | 196, 197 |
| 27. Maurice <sup>11</sup> Berkeley, 3rd Baron, m. Isabel Meade . . . . .  | 196, 197 |
| 28. Thomas <sup>11</sup> Berkeley, m. Margaret Guy . . . . .  | 197, 206 |
| 29. Isabel <sup>11</sup> Berkeley, m. William Trye . . . . .  | 197, 211 |
| 30. Maurice <sup>12</sup> Berkeley, 4th Lord, m. Catherine Berkeley . . . . .   | 197      |
| 31. Thomas <sup>12</sup> Berkeley, 5th Lord, m. 1st, Eleanor Constable; m. 2nd, Cicely Rowdon . . . . .                                 | 197      |
| 32. James <sup>12</sup> Berkeley, m. Susan Viell . . . . .  | 197      |
| 33. Anne <sup>12</sup> Berkeley, m. Sir William Dennis . . . . .  | 197, 205 |
| 34. Thomas <sup>13</sup> Berkeley, 6th Baron, m. 1st, Mary Hastings; m. 2nd, Anne Savage . . . . .                                      | 198, 199 |
| 35. Joan <sup>13</sup> Berkeley, m. Sir Nicholas Poyntz . . . . .   | 198      |
| 36. Henry <sup>14</sup> Berkeley, 7th Lord, m. 1st, Catherine Howard; m. 2nd, Jane Stanhope . . . . .                                   | 199      |
| 37. Sir Thomas <sup>15</sup> Berkeley, m. Elizabeth Carey . . . . .   | 199, 200 |
| 38. George <sup>16</sup> Berkeley, 8th Lord, m. Elizabeth Stanhope . . . . .  | 200      |
| 39. George <sup>17</sup> Berkeley, 1st Earl, m. Elizabeth Massingberd . . . . .   | 200      |
| 40. Charles <sup>18</sup> Berkeley, 2nd Earl, m. Elizabeth Noel . . . . .   | 200, 201 |
| 41. James <sup>19</sup> Berkeley, 3rd Earl, m. Louisa Lennox . . . . .  | 201      |
| 42. Henry <sup>19</sup> Berkeley, m. Mary Cornwall . . . . .  | 201      |
| 43. George <sup>19</sup> Berkeley, m. Henrietta Hobart . . . . .  | 201      |
| 44. Augustus <sup>20</sup> Berkeley, 4th Earl, m. Elizabeth Drax . . . . .  | 202      |
| 45. Frederick Augustus <sup>21</sup> Berkeley, 5th Earl, m. Mary Cole . . . . .   | 202      |
| 46. Sir George Cranfield <sup>21</sup> Berkeley, m. Emily Charlotte Lennox . . . . .  | 202, 204 |
| 47. Georgiana Augusta <sup>21</sup> Berkeley, m. 1st, George, 5th Earl of Granard; m. 2nd, Rev. Samuel Little . . . . .                 | 202      |
| 48. Elizabeth <sup>21</sup> Berkeley, m. 1st, William, 6th Lord Craven; m. 2nd, Christian Frederick Margrave . . . . .                  | 202      |
| 49. Thomas Moreton FitzHarding <sup>22</sup> Berkeley, 6th Earl, d.unm. . . . .   | 203, 204 |
| 50. George Charles Grantley FitzHarding <sup>22</sup> Berkeley, m. Caroline Martha Benfield . . . . .                                   | 203      |
| 51. Craven FitzHarding <sup>22</sup> Berkeley, m. 1st, Augusta St. Paul, m. 2nd, Charlotte Onslow . . . . .                             | 203      |
| 52. Swinburne FitzHarding <sup>23</sup> Berkeley, m. Eliza Maria Gray . . . . .   | 203      |
| 53. Louisa Mary <sup>23</sup> Berkeley, m. Maj.-Gen. Gustavus H. L. Milman . . . . .  | 203      |
| 54. Eva Mary FitzHarding <sup>24</sup> Milman, m. Col. Frank Wigram Foley . . . . .   | 203      |
| 55. Sir George Henry Frederick <sup>22</sup> Berkeley, m. Lucy Sutton . . . . .   | 204      |
| 56. Grenville Charles Lennox <sup>22</sup> Berkeley, m. Augusta Elizabeth Leigh . . . . .   | 204      |
| 57. Anne Louisa Emily <sup>22</sup> Berkeley, m. 1st, Vice-Adr. Sir Thomas Masterman Hardy; m. 2nd Lord Seaford . . . . .               | 204      |
| 58. Georgiana Mary <sup>22</sup> Berkeley, m. Adr. Sir G. F. Seymour . . . . .  | 204      |
| 59. Mary Caroline <sup>22</sup> Berkeley, m. Henry, 5th Duke of Grafton . . . . .   | 204      |
| 60. George Lennox Rawdon <sup>23</sup> Berkeley, 7th Earl, m. Cecile Drummond . . . . .   | 205      |
| 61. Randal Thomas Mowbray <sup>24</sup> Berkeley, 8th Earl, m. 1st, Kate Brand; m. 2nd, Mary E. L. Lowell . . . . .                     | 205      |
| 62. Isabel <sup>13</sup> Dennis, m. Sir John Berkeley . . . . .   | 205      |
| 63. Eleanor <sup>13</sup> Dennis, m. William Lygon . . . . .  | 205, 206 |
| 64. Anne <sup>13</sup> Dennis, m. 1st, Sir John Ragland; m. 2nd, Sir Edward Carne . . . . .   | 205, 206 |
| 65. Margaret <sup>13</sup> Dennis, m. Sir Nicholas Arnold . . . . .   | 205, 206 |

|   |          |
|---|----------|
| 66. Rowland <sup>14</sup> Arnold, m. Mary Bridges . . . . .   | 206      |
| 67. Dorothy <sup>15</sup> Arnold, m. Sir Thomas Lucy . . . . .  | 206      |
| 68. John <sup>12</sup> Berkeley, m. . . . .   | 206      |
| 69. Richard <sup>12</sup> Berkeley, m. Margaret Dyer . . . . .  | 206      |
| 70. William <sup>15</sup> Berkeley, m. Margaret Chettle . . . . .   | 207      |
| 71. Sir Robert <sup>15</sup> Berkeley, m. Elizabeth Conyers . . . . .   | 207, 208 |
| 72. Rowland Comyns <sup>23</sup> Berkeley, m. Mildred Caroline Paris . . . . .                                      | 207      |
| 73. Robert <sup>21</sup> Berkeley, m. Henrietta Sophia Benfield . . . . .   | 208      |
| 74. Robert <sup>22</sup> Berkeley, m. Lady Mary Catherine Browne . . . . .  | 208, 209 |
| 75. Henry William <sup>22</sup> Berkeley, m. Matilde Catherine Copeland . . . . .                                   | 208      |
| 76. Francis Rowland <sup>22</sup> Berkeley, m. Frances Weld . . . . .   | 208, 209 |
| 77. Christopher Robert <sup>23</sup> Berkeley, m. Nest Bradney . . . . .  | 209      |
| 78. Robert Valentine <sup>23</sup> Berkeley, m. Rose Willmott . . . . .   | 209, 211 |
| 79. Maurice Henry <sup>23</sup> Berkeley, d.s.p. . . . .  | 209, 210 |
| 80. Thomas Mowbray Martin <sup>23</sup> Berkeley, m. Helena Koecher . . . . .                                       | 209, 210 |
| 81. Hubert <sup>23</sup> Berkeley, d.s.p. . . . .   | 209, 210 |
| 82. Wolstan Edward Francis <sup>23</sup> Berkeley, m. Alice Vaughan . . . . .                                       | 209, 210 |
| 83. Augusta <sup>23</sup> Berkeley, m. Charles William Francis, 2nd Earl of<br>Gainsborough . . . . .               | 209, 211 |
| 84. Robert George Willmott <sup>24</sup> Berkeley, m. Hon. Myrtle Emma-<br>line, dau. of 14th Lord Dormer . . . . . | 211      |
| 85. William <sup>12</sup> Trye, m. Anne Baynham . . . . .   | 211      |
| 86. Edward <sup>13</sup> Trye, m. Sybil Mornington . . . . .  | 211      |
| 87. John <sup>14</sup> Tyre, m. Elizabeth Gourney . . . . .   | 211, 212 |
| 88. Katherine <sup>14</sup> Trye, m. Hugh Dennis . . . . .  | 211, 212 |
| 89. Frances <sup>15</sup> Dennis, m. Thomas <sup>9</sup> Lygon (46) . . . . .                                       | 212      |
| 90. Elizabeth <sup>9</sup> Berkeley, m. 1st, Sir Edward Charlton; m. 2nd,<br>John De Sutton . . . . .               | 212      |
| 91. Edmund <sup>10</sup> Sutton, m. Joyce Tiptoft . . . . .   | 213      |
| 92. John <sup>10</sup> (Sutton) Dudley, m. Elizabeth Bramshot . . . . .   | 213      |
| 93. Sir John <sup>11</sup> Sutton, m. . . . .   | 213      |
| 94. Margaret <sup>12</sup> Sutton, m. John Butler . . . . .   | 213      |
| 95. William <sup>13</sup> Butler, m. . . . .  | 213      |
| 96. Margaret <sup>14</sup> Butler, m. Lawrence Washington . . . . .   | 213      |
| 97. Rev. Lawrence <sup>15</sup> Washington, m. Amphilis Twigden . . . . .   | 213      |
| 98. Col. John <sup>16</sup> Washington, m. Anne Pope . . . . .  | 213      |
| 99. Capt. Lawrence <sup>17</sup> Washington, m. Mildred Warner . . . . .  | 213      |
| 100. Capt. Augustus <sup>18</sup> Washington, m. 2nd, Mary Ball . . . . .   | 213      |
| 101. General George <sup>19</sup> Washington, m. Martha Dandridge . . . . .   | 213      |
| 102. Thomas <sup>8</sup> Berkeley, m. Catherine de Botetourt . . . . .  | 214      |
| 103. Maurice <sup>9</sup> Berkeley, m. Johanna Dinham . . . . .   | 214      |
| 104. Maurice <sup>10</sup> Berkeley, m. Ellen Montford . . . . .  | 214      |
| 105. William <sup>11</sup> Berkeley, m. Anne Stafford . . . . .   | 214      |
| 106. Sir Richard <sup>12</sup> Berkeley, m. Elizabeth Conningsby . . . . .  | 214      |
| 107. Sir John <sup>13</sup> Berkeley, m. Isabella Dennis . . . . .  | 214      |
| 108. Sir Maurice <sup>13</sup> Berkeley, m. 1st, Catherine Blount (Blunt); m.<br>2nd, Elizabeth Sandes . . . . .    | 214, 218 |
| 109. Sir Richard <sup>14</sup> Berkeley, m. 1st, Elizabeth Anne Read; m. 2nd,<br>Elizabeth Jermy . . . . .          | 214, 215 |
| 110. Mary <sup>14</sup> Berkeley, m. 1st, Nicholas Walsh; m. 2nd, Sir William<br>Herbert . . . . .                  | 214      |
| 111. Elizabeth Dennis <sup>14</sup> Berkeley, m. Henry <sup>8</sup> Lygon (27) . . . . .                            | 214, 215 |
| 112. Henry <sup>15</sup> Berkeley, m. Mary Trockmorton . . . . .  | 215      |
| 113. Richard <sup>16</sup> Berkeley, m. 1st, Mary Roe; m. 2nd, Jane Murcott . . . . .                               | 215      |
| 114. Sir Maurice <sup>17</sup> Berkeley, m. 1st, Elizabeth Coke; m. 2nd, a dau.<br>of Sir George Tipping . . . . .  | 215, 216 |
| 115. Robert <sup>17</sup> Berkeley, m. Rebecca Stretten . . . . .   | 215      |
| 116. Richard <sup>18</sup> Berkeley, m. Elizabeth Symms . . . . .   | 216      |
| 117. John Symms <sup>19</sup> Berkeley, m. 1st, Susan Fowles; m. 2nd, Eliza-<br>beth Norborne . . . . .             | 216      |
| 118. Norborne <sup>20</sup> Berkeley, Royal Governor of Virginia, d.s.p. . . . .                                    | 216, 217 |
| 119. Elizabeth <sup>20</sup> Berkeley, m. Charles Noel Somerset, Duke of<br>Somerset . . . . .                      | 216      |

|  |          |
|--|----------|
| 120. Sir Henry <sup>14</sup> Berkeley, m. Margaret Lygon . . . . .                                     | 219      |
| 121. Sir Maurice <sup>15</sup> Berkeley, m. Elizabeth Killigrew . . . . .                              | 220, 222 |
| 122. Sir Edward <sup>15</sup> Berkeley, m. Margaret (Mary) Holland . . . . .                           | 220      |
| 123. Edward <sup>16</sup> Berkeley, m. Phillipa Speke . . . . .  | 221      |
| 124. Edward <sup>17</sup> Berkeley, m. Elizabeth Ryves . . . . .                                       | 221      |
| 125. William <sup>18</sup> Berkeley, m. Anne Seymour . . . . .   | 221      |
| 126. Edward Claud Berkeley <sup>25</sup> Portman, m. Hon. Sybil Mary<br>Douglas-Pennant . . . . .      | 222      |
| 127. Sir Charles <sup>16</sup> Berkeley, m. Penelope Godolphin . . . . .                               | 222      |
| 128. Sir John <sup>16</sup> Berkeley, m. Christian Riccard . . . . .                                   | 222, 223 |
| 129. Sir William <sup>16</sup> Berkeley, Royal Governor of Virginia, m.<br>Frances Culpepper . . . . . | 222, 229 |
| 130. Sir Maurice <sup>17</sup> Berkeley, m. Anne Lee; d.s.p. . . . .                                   | 223      |
| 131. Charles <sup>17</sup> Berkeley, m. Elizabeth Bagot . . . . .                                      | 223      |
| 132. Sir William <sup>17</sup> Berkeley, d.s.p. . . . .  | 223      |
| 133. John <sup>17</sup> Berkeley, m. dau. of Sir Edward Villiers . . . . .                             | 223      |
| 134. Charles <sup>17</sup> Berkeley, 2nd Baron, d.unm. . . . .   | 227      |
| 135. John <sup>17</sup> Berkeley, 3rd Baron, m. Jane Martha Temple . . . . .                           | 227      |
| 136. William <sup>17</sup> Berkeley, 4th Baron, m. Frances Temple . . . . .                            | 227, 228 |
| 137. John <sup>18</sup> Berkeley, 5th Baron, m., d.s.p. . . . .  | 228, 229 |
| 138. Charles <sup>18</sup> Berkeley, m. Frances West . . . . .   | 228      |
| 139. Frances <sup>18</sup> Berkeley, m. 1st, William Lord Byron; m. 2nd, Sir<br>Thomas Hay . . . . .   | 228      |
| 140. Barbara <sup>18</sup> Berkeley, m. John Trevanion. . . . .  | 228      |
| 141. Sophia <sup>19</sup> Trevanion, m. Hon. John Byron . . . . .                                      | 228      |
| 142. John <sup>20</sup> Byron, m. 1st, Baroness Conyers; m. 2nd, Miss Gordon . . . . .                 | 228      |
| 143. George Gordon <sup>21</sup> Lord Byron, m. Anne Isabella Noel . . . . .                           | 229      |

CHAPTER VIII

|                         |         |
|-------------------------|---------|
| The Memorials . . . . . | 235—257 |
|-------------------------|---------|

CHAPTER IX

|                                     |         |
|-------------------------------------|---------|
| The Madresfield Muniments . . . . . | 258—261 |
|-------------------------------------|---------|

CHAPTER X

|                                |         |
|--------------------------------|---------|
| History of the Lands . . . . . | 262—264 |
| The Lygon Estates . . . . .    | 264—266 |
| The Corbyn Estates . . . . .   | 266—271 |
| The Pyndar Estates . . . . .   | 271—273 |

CHAPTER XI

|  |         |
|--|---------|
| Deeds — First Series . . . . .             | 274—277 |
| List of Deeds in Classes . . . . .         | 277—280 |
| Surveys, Rentals and Assessments . . . . . | 280—283 |

CHAPTER XII

|   |         |
|---|---------|
| Seals . . . . .                         | 284—288 |
| Deeds — Second Series . . . . .         | 288—289 |
| Miscellaneous Rolls and Books . . . . . | 289     |
| Court Rolls . . . . .                   | 289     |

CHAPTER XIII

|                          |         |
|--------------------------|---------|
| Correspondence . . . . . | 290—305 |
|--------------------------|---------|

## PART II

|  |         |
|--|---------|
| THE LIGON FAMILY<br>IN AMERICA . . . . . | 306—852 |
|--|---------|

## CHAPTER XIV

|   |         |
|---|---------|
| Colonel Thomas <sup>1</sup> Ligon, the founder of the family in Virginia <sup>a</sup> . . . . . | 306—318 |
|---|---------|

## CHAPTER XV

|   |               |
|---|---------------|
| Colonel Thomas <sup>1</sup> Ligon's children . . . . .  | 319—359       |
| I. Major William <sup>2</sup> Ligon and Mary Tanner . . . . .   | 318, 319, 326 |
| II. Johan <sup>2</sup> Ligon and Robert Hancock . . . . .   | 318, 326, 328 |
| III. Richard <sup>2</sup> Ligon and Mary Worsham . . . . .  | 318, 328, 351 |
| — Mathew <sup>2</sup> Ligon, b. 1659, Henrico County, Va.; d.unm. before<br>May 1, 1689 . . . . .                                       | 318           |
| IV. Hugh <sup>2</sup> Ligon, Elizabeth Walthall, and Jane Pew . . . . .   | 318, 352      |
| — Mary <sup>2</sup> Ligon, b. 1663, Henrico County, Va.; m. Thomas<br>Farrar, and had issue a son, Thomas <sup>3</sup> Farrar . . . . . | 318           |

## CHAPTER XVI

|   |               |
|---|---------------|
| Colonel Thomas <sup>1</sup> Ligon's grandchildren . . . . .                   | 360—384       |
| I. Major William <sup>2</sup> Ligon's children . . . . .                      | 360           |
| 5. Thomas <sup>3</sup> Ligon and Elizabeth Worsham . . . . .                  | 326, 360, 363 |
| 6. William <sup>3</sup> Ligon and Elizabeth Batte . . . . .                   | 326, 364, 371 |
| 7. John <sup>3</sup> Ligon and his wife . . . . .                             | 326, 371      |
| II. Johan <sup>2</sup> Ligon Hancock's children . . . . .                     | 372           |
| 8. Johan <sup>3</sup> Hancock and Samuel Hancock . . . . .                    | 328, 372      |
| 9. Sarah <sup>3</sup> Hancock and Arthur Moseley . . . . .                    | 328, 372, 373 |
| III. Richard <sup>2</sup> Ligon's children . . . . .                          | 373           |
| 10. Matthew <sup>3</sup> Ligon and Elizabeth Anderson . . . . .               | 351, 373, 378 |
| 11. Henry <sup>3</sup> Ligon and Sarah <sup>3</sup> Ligon (I. viii) . . . . . | 351, 379, 381 |
| 12. Sarah <sup>3</sup> Ligon and Richard Grills . . . . .                     | 351, 382, 383 |
| 13. Mary <sup>3</sup> Ligon and Captain John Coleman . . . . .                | 352, 383, 384 |

## CHAPTERS XVII, XVIII, AND XIX

|  |         |
|--|---------|
| Colonel Thomas <sup>1</sup> Ligon's great, great-great, and great-great-great<br>grandchildren and their descendants . . . . . | 385—763 |
|--|---------|

## CHAPTER XVII

|   |               |
|---|---------------|
| I. Major William <sup>2</sup> Ligon's Branch . . . . .            | 385—552       |
| 5. Thomas <sup>3</sup> Ligon's descendants . . . . .              | 385           |
| 14. Phebe <sup>4</sup> Ligon's descendants . . . . .              | 363, 385      |
| 6. William <sup>3</sup> Ligon's descendants . . . . .             | 386           |
| 15. William <sup>4</sup> Ligon's descendants . . . . .            | 371, 386, 390 |
| 30. Susanna <sup>5</sup> Ligon's family and connections . . . . . | 390           |
| 37. William Ligon <sup>6</sup> Williams . . . . .                 | 390, 391, 392 |
| 38. Samuel <sup>6</sup> Williams . . . . .                        | 391, 399      |
| 31. William <sup>5</sup> Ligon's family and connections . . . . . | 390, 400, 403 |
| 50. William <sup>6</sup> Ligon . . . . .                          | 404, 406      |
| 51. Thomas <sup>6</sup> Ligon . . . . .                           | 404, 421      |
| 52. John <sup>6</sup> Ligon . . . . .                             | 404, 424      |
| 53. Sallie Miller <sup>6</sup> Ligon . . . . .                    | 404, 426      |
| 54. Joseph M. <sup>6</sup> Ligon . . . . .                        | 404, 427      |
| 32. Robert <sup>5</sup> Ligon's family and connections . . . . .  | 390, 433      |
| 33. Thomas <sup>5</sup> Ligon's family and connections . . . . .  | 390, 436      |
| 103. Robert S. <sup>6</sup> Ligon . . . . .                       | 436           |
| 104. Richard W. <sup>6</sup> Ligon . . . . .                      | 436, 437      |
| 105. William Baxter <sup>6</sup> Ligon . . . . .                  | 436, 439, 440 |
| 106. Lucy <sup>6</sup> Ligon . . . . .                            | 436           |

<sup>a</sup>Person Numbers in the Contents are not included beyond the sixth<sup>6</sup> generation.

|  |               |
|--|---------------|
| 34. Joseph <sup>5</sup> Ligon's family and connections . . . . .       | 390, 463      |
| 139. William <sup>6</sup> Ligon . . . . .                              | 464           |
| 140. Joseph <sup>6</sup> Ligon . . . . .                               | 464           |
| 141. Peter <sup>6</sup> Ligon . . . . .                                | 464, 465      |
| 35. Ann <sup>5</sup> Ligon's family and connections . . . . .          | 390, 468      |
| 147. Richard <sup>6</sup> Jones . . . . .                              | 469           |
| 36. Richard <sup>5</sup> Ligon's family and connections . . . . .      | 390, 471, 473 |
| 149. Daniel <sup>6</sup> Ligon . . . . .                               | 474           |
| 150. Archibald <sup>6</sup> Ligon . . . . .                            | 474, 475      |
| 151. Tabitha <sup>6</sup> Ligon . . . . .                              | 474, 477, 478 |
| 166. John <sup>6</sup> Ligon . . . . .                                 | 492, 505      |
| 16. Joseph <sup>4</sup> Ligon's descendants . . . . .                  | 371, 482, 484 |
| 159. Joseph <sup>5</sup> Ligon's family and connections . . . . .      | 484, 485, 492 |
| 165. Blackman <sup>6</sup> Ligon . . . . .                             | 492, 493      |
| 166. John <sup>6</sup> Ligon . . . . .                                 | 492, 505      |
| 167. Joseph <sup>6</sup> Ligon, Jr. . . . .                            | 492, 506, 508 |
| 168. Thomas <sup>6</sup> Ligon . . . . .                               | 492, 511, 512 |
| 169. James <sup>6</sup> Ligon . . . . .                                | 492, 512, 513 |
| 170. Obediah <sup>6</sup> Ligon . . . . .                              | 493, 517      |
| 160. John <sup>5</sup> Ligon's family and connections . . . . .        | 484, 524, 527 |
| 208. John <sup>6</sup> Ligon . . . . .                                 | 527           |
| 209. Thomas <sup>6</sup> Ligon . . . . .                               | 527, 528, 529 |
| 210. Mary <sup>6</sup> Ligon . . . . .                                 | 527, 543      |
| 161. William <sup>5</sup> Ligon, d.unm. . . . .                        | 484, 524      |
| 162. Thomas <sup>5</sup> Ligon's family and connections . . . . .      | 484           |
| 163. Mary <sup>5</sup> Ligon's family and connections . . . . .        | 484, 545      |
| 164. Martha <sup>5</sup> Ligon's family and connections . . . . .      | 484, 545      |
| 7. John <sup>3</sup> Ligon's descendants . . . . .                     | 545           |
| 17. Samuel <sup>4</sup> Ligon's descendants . . . . .                  | 371, 545, 546 |
| 231. Samuel <sup>5</sup> Ligon, Jr.'s family and connections . . . . . | 546, 547      |
| 232. Willis <sup>5</sup> Ligon's family and connections . . . . .      | 546, 547, 548 |
| 233. David Gaddy <sup>6</sup> Ligon's family . . . . .                 | 548, 549      |
| 18. John <sup>4</sup> Ligon's connections, d.s.p. . . . .              | 371, 551      |

CHAPTER XVIII

|  |               |
|--|---------------|
| II. Johan <sup>2</sup> Ligon Hancock's Branch . . . . .              | 553—578       |
| 8. Johan <sup>3</sup> Hancock's descendants . . . . .                | 553           |
| 19. Samuel <sup>4</sup> Hancock's descendants . . . . .              | 372, 553      |
| 237. Simon <sup>5</sup> Hancock's family and connections . . . . .   | 553, 554      |
| 238. Johan <sup>5</sup> Hancock's family and connections . . . . .   | 553, 554      |
| 239. Sarah <sup>5</sup> Hancock's family and connections . . . . .   | 553, 555, 556 |
| 240. Johanna <sup>6</sup> Jones . . . . .                            | 556, 558      |
| 9. Sarah <sup>3</sup> Hancock Moseley's descendants . . . . .        | 562           |
| 20. Arthur <sup>4</sup> Moseley's descendants . . . . .              | 373, 562      |
| 249. Edward <sup>5</sup> Moseley's family and connections . . . . .  | 562, 563      |
| 250. Martha <sup>6</sup> Moseley . . . . .                           | 563           |
| 251. Mary <sup>6</sup> Moseley . . . . .                             | 563, 565      |
| 21. William <sup>4</sup> Moseley's descendants . . . . .             | 373, 567, 568 |
| 258. William <sup>5</sup> Moseley's family and connections . . . . . | 568           |
| 259. Matthew <sup>5</sup> Moseley's family and connections . . . . . | 568           |
| 260. Joseph <sup>6</sup> Moseley . . . . .                           | 569           |

CHAPTER XIX

|  |               |
|--|---------------|
| III. Richard <sup>2</sup> Ligon's Branch . . . . .                 | 579—763       |
| 10. Matthew <sup>3</sup> Ligon's descendants . . . . .             | 579           |
| 22. Richard <sup>4</sup> Ligon's descendants . . . . .             | 378, 579, 585 |
| 272. William <sup>5</sup> Ligon's family and connections . . . . . | 585, 587      |
| 276. Sarah <sup>6</sup> Ligon . . . . .                            | 587           |
| 277. William <sup>6</sup> Ligon . . . . .                          | 587, 589, 591 |
| 273. Joseph <sup>5</sup> Ligon's family and connections . . . . .  | 585, 599, 600 |
| 291. Nancy Ann <sup>6</sup> Ligon . . . . .                        | 600, 601, 603 |
| 292. Littleberry Netherland <sup>6</sup> Ligon . . . . .           | 601, 603      |

|  |          |
|--|----------|
| 37. Thomas Nelson <sup>8</sup> Berkeley, m. Elizabeth Edmonia Churchill  | 791, 792 |
| 38. William Henry <sup>8</sup> Berkeley, m. Mary Jane Cook . . . . .   | 791, 793 |
| 39. Edmund <sup>8</sup> Berkeley, m. Elizabeth <sup>8</sup> Berkeley . . . . .   | 791, 793 |
| 40. Carter B. <sup>8</sup> Berkeley, m. Anne Butler <sup>8</sup> Berkeley . . . . .                                    | 791, 793 |
| 41. Col. William Wilberforce <sup>9</sup> Berkeley, m. Betsy Sims Read . .   | 791      |
| 42. Judge Beverly <sup>10</sup> Berkeley, m. Alla Glass Turner . . . . .   | 792      |
| 43. Mary Edmonia <sup>9</sup> Berkeley, m. Callender St. George Noland   | 792      |
| 44. Elizabeth Wormeley Carter <sup>8</sup> Berkeley, m. Lewis Walker<br>Taylor . . . . .                               | 794      |
| 45. Dr. Edmund <sup>8</sup> Berkeley, m. Mary Randolph Spotswood Brooke  | 794, 795 |
| 46. Robert Carter <sup>8</sup> Berkeley, m. Catherine Smith . . . . .  | 794, 797 |
| 47. Rev. Parke Farley <sup>8</sup> Berkeley, m. Mary Eppes Thweat . . . .  | 794, 798 |
| 48. Catherine Frances <sup>8</sup> Berkeley, m. Lucian Horatio Minor . . .   | 794, 799 |
| 49. Dr. Carter Nelson <sup>8</sup> Berkeley, m. Ellen Reed McIlvaine . . . .   | 794, 800 |
| 50. Dr. Robert Randolph <sup>9</sup> Taylor, m. Helen Bonsall . . . . .  | 794      |
| 51. Francis T. Brooke <sup>9</sup> Berkeley, m. Susan Jane Baird . . . . .   | 795      |
| 52. Dr. Carter <sup>9</sup> Berkeley, m. 1st, Lovie J. Gilkerson, m. 2nd,<br>Jane Hill . . . . .                       | 795, 796 |
| 53. Gen. Randolph Carter <sup>10</sup> Berkeley, m. 1st, Carrie Phillips;<br>m. 2nd, Bessie Bancroft Russell . . . . . | 796      |
| 54. Mary Randolph Spotswood <sup>10</sup> Berkeley, m. Richard C. Simpson  | 796, 797 |
| 55. Robert Carter <sup>9</sup> Berkeley, II, m. Fanny C. Minor . . . . .   | 797      |
| 56. William Nathaniel <sup>10</sup> Berkeley, m. Clara Helene Baker . . . .  | 797, 798 |
| 57. Frances Campbell <sup>10</sup> Berkeley, m. Dr. Carl Young . . . . .   | 798      |
| 58. Charles Landon Carter <sup>9</sup> Minor, m. Fanny Ausley Cazenove   | 799      |
| 59. Robert Berkeley <sup>9</sup> Minor, m. Routez Houston . . . . .  | 799, 800 |
| 60. Dr. Peyton Randolph <sup>8</sup> Berkeley, m. 1st, Julia Melford; m.<br>2nd, Frances Ann Banister Little . . . . . | 800      |
| 61. Landon Carter <sup>8</sup> Berkeley, m. Sarah A. Campbell . . . . .  | 801      |
| 62. Landon Carter <sup>9</sup> Berkeley, II, m. Annie Poe Harrison . . . .   | 801, 802 |
| 63. Robert Mayo <sup>9</sup> Berkeley, m. Fannie Herring . . . . .   | 801, 802 |
| 64. Norborne <sup>10</sup> Berkeley, m. Dorothea Winslow Randolph . . . .  | 802      |

## CHAPTER XXI

|                                     |         |
|-------------------------------------|---------|
| General George Washington . . . . . | 804—805 |
|-------------------------------------|---------|

## CHAPTER XXII

|   |               |
|---|---------------|
| The Corbin Family in Virginia . . . . .   | 806—836       |
| 1. Henry <sup>1</sup> Corbin, m. Alice Eltonhead . . . . .  | 807           |
| 2. Gawin <sup>2</sup> Corbin, m. 1st, Katherine Wormeley; m. 2nd, Jane<br>Lane; m. 3rd, Martha Bassett . . . . .        | 810, 811, 812 |
| 3. Letitia <sup>2</sup> Corbin, m. Richard Lee . . . . .  | 810, 832      |
| 4. Frances <sup>2</sup> Corbin, m. Edmund Jenings, Governor of Virginia   | 811, 836      |
| 5. Richard <sup>3</sup> Corbin, m. Elizabeth Tayloe . . . . .   | 812, 813, 820 |
| 6. John <sup>3</sup> Corbin, m. Lettee Lee . . . . .  | 812, 820      |
| 7. Gawin <sup>3</sup> Corbin, m. Hanna Lee . . . . .  | 812, 821      |
| 8. Gawin <sup>4</sup> Corbin, m. Joanna Tucker . . . . .  | 820, 823      |
| 9. John Tayloe <sup>4</sup> Corbin, m. Mary Waller . . . . .  | 820, 824      |
| 10. Frances <sup>4</sup> Corbin, m. Ann Munford Beverley . . . . .  | 820, 826      |
| 11. Gawin <sup>4</sup> Corbin, m. Elizabeth Jones . . . . .   | 821, 828      |
| 12. Richard <sup>5</sup> Corbin, m. Rebecca Farley . . . . .  | 825, 829      |
| 13. Gawin Lane <sup>5</sup> Corbin, m. Maria (Beverley) Randolph . . . .  | 826, 829      |
| 14. Henry Ettonhead <sup>5</sup> Corbin, m. Rebecca Ann Say . . . . .   | 826, 830      |
| 15. Robert Beverley <sup>5</sup> Corbin, m. 1st, —Sims; m. 2nd, Mary Mills  | 828, 830      |
| 16. John Sawbridge <sup>5</sup> Corbin, m. Mary Blackwell . . . . .   | 828, 830      |
| 17. Francis Porteus <sup>5</sup> Corbin, m. Agnes Rebecca Hamilton . . . .  | 828, 830      |
| 18. James (John) Parke <sup>6</sup> Corbin, m. 1st, Jane Catherine Wall-<br>ford; m. 2nd, Elizabeth L. Hoomes . . . . . | 829, 831      |
| 19. Thomas <sup>3</sup> Lee, m. 1st, Lady Berkeley; m. 2nd, Hannah Ludwell  | 833           |
| 20. Henry <sup>3</sup> Lee, m. Mary Bland . . . . .   | 833, 834      |
| 21. Henry <sup>4</sup> Lee, m. Lucy Grimes . . . . .  | 834           |
| 22. Henry <sup>5</sup> Lee, m. 1st, Matilda Lee; m. 2nd, Ann Hill Carter  | 834           |
| 23. General Robert Edward <sup>6</sup> Lee, m. Mary Anne Randolph Custis  | 835           |

CHAPTER XXIII

|  |               |
|--|---------------|
| The Harris Family in Virginia . . . . .  | 837—852       |
| 1. William <sup>1</sup> Harris, m. Anne Jernigan . . . . .   | 837           |
| 2. Arthur <sup>2</sup> Harris, m. Johanna Percy . . . . .  | 837           |
| 3. William <sup>3</sup> Harris, m. 1st, Joan Smith; m. 2nd, Joan Cooke . . . . .                             | 837, 839      |
| 4. Arthur <sup>4</sup> Harris, m. Dorothy Walgrave . . . . .   | 839           |
| 5. Sir William <sup>5</sup> Harris, m. Alice Smith . . . . .   | 839           |
| 6. Capt. Thomas <sup>6</sup> Harris, m. 1st, Adria Gurganey; m. 2nd,<br>Joane Osborne . . . . .              | 839, 841, 844 |
| 7. John <sup>6</sup> Harris, m. Dorothy . . . . .  | 839, 840      |
| 8. Thomas <sup>7</sup> Harris, d. unm. . . . .   | 844           |
| 9. Major William <sup>7</sup> Harris, m. Lucy . . . . .  | 844           |
| 10. Thomas <sup>8</sup> Harris, m. Mary . . . . .  | 845           |
| 11. John <sup>9</sup> Harris, m. Ursula Jordan . . . . .   | 845           |
| 12. William <sup>9</sup> Harris, m. 1st, —Osborne; m. 2nd, Elizabeth Ward . . . . .                          | 845, 850      |
| 13. James <sup>9</sup> Harris, m. Sarah Bailey . . . . .   | 845, 851      |
| 14. Elizabeth <sup>10</sup> Harris, m. Samuel Flournoy (Flourney) . . . . .                                  | 845           |
| 15. John <sup>10</sup> Harris, m. Obedience Turpin . . . . .   | 845, 846      |
| 16. Major Jordan <sup>11</sup> Harris, m. 1st, Elizabeth Mosby Cannon;<br>m. 2nd, Ann (Price) Jude . . . . . | 847, 848      |
| 17. Major John <sup>11</sup> Harris, m. Rebecca Britton . . . . .  | 847           |
| 18. Judith <sup>11</sup> Harris, m. Major John Crittenden . . . . .  | 847, 849      |
| 19. Horatio Turpin <sup>12</sup> Harris, m. Kettrah L. Taylor . . . . .                                      | 848           |
| 20. John Francis <sup>12</sup> Harris, m. Mray Duke Patten . . . . .   | 848, 849      |
| 21. Josephine B. <sup>13</sup> Harris, m. George M. Ward . . . . .   | 848           |
| 22. Jordena Cannon <sup>13</sup> Harris, m. John Sainter Foote . . . . .                                     | 848           |
| 23. John Jordan <sup>12</sup> Crittenden, m. 1st, Sarah O. Lee; m. 2nd,<br>Mary K. Todd . . . . .            | 849           |
| 24. Thomas T. <sup>12</sup> Crittenden, m. Mary Parker . . . . .   | 849, 850      |
| 25. Henry <sup>12</sup> Crittenden, m. Anna Maria Allen . . . . .  | 849, 850      |
| 26. Col. Thomas <sup>10</sup> Harris, m. Caroline M. Harris . . . . .  | 850           |
| 27. Marcella <sup>11</sup> Harris, m. William I. Morris . . . . .  | 851           |
| 28. James <sup>10</sup> Harris, m. Ursula Flourney . . . . .   | 851           |
| 29. James <sup>11</sup> Harris, m. Obedience Jefferson Turpin . . . . .                                      | 851           |
| 30. Alfred Turpin <sup>12</sup> Harris, m. Catherine Brander . . . . .                                       | 851           |
| Appendix A. Chart I. Bracy—Lygon—Beauchamp . . . . .   | 853—857       |
| Appendix B. Chart II. Pharamond, King of France, 420 A.D.,<br>and connecting lines . . . . .                 | 858—860       |
| Appendix C. Chart III. Extracts from the College of Arms,<br>London . . . . .                                | 861—862       |
| Chart IV. Pedigree of the Anglo-Saxon Berkeleys . . . . .  | 185           |
| Appendix D. Chart V. Pedigree of the Family of Robert Fitz-<br>Harding . . . . .                             | 863           |
| Chart VI. Percy—Harris—Ligon . . . . .   | 852           |
| Appendix E. The Ligon Family and Kinsmen Association . . . . .   | 864           |
| Appendix F. English Rulers, 827—1941 . . . . .   | 864—866       |
| Bibliography . . . . .   | 866—868       |
| Index . . . . .  | 869           |
| Addendum . . . . .   | 942           |

## ABBREVIATIONS

|                     |  |                |                                      |
|---------------------|--|----------------|--------------------------------------|
| b. . . . .          | born                                     | Gen. . . . .   | General                              |
| Col. . . . .        | Colonel                                  | Hon. . . . .   | Honorable                            |
| C. R. . . . .       | Close Rolls                              | Inq. . . . .   | Inquisition                          |
| C. S. A. . . . .    | Confederate<br>States Army               | Lieut. . . . . | Lieutenant                           |
| d. . . . .          | died                                     | M. . . . .     | Modern                               |
| d. unm. . . . .     | died<br>unmarried                        | M. P. . . . .  | Member of Parliament                 |
| d. s. p. . . . .    | died without<br>issue                    | N. . . . .     | Norman                               |
| d. v. p. . . . .    | died in the<br>lifetime of<br>the father | N. E. G. S.    | New England Geneological<br>Society  |
| d. v. m. . . . .    | died in the<br>lifetime of<br>the mother | P. C. C. . . . | Prerogative Court of Can-<br>terbury |
| dau. or da. . . . . | daughter                                 | Perp. . . . .  | Perpendicular                        |
| Dec. . . . .        | Decorated                                | P. R. . . . .  | Patent Rolls                         |
| (E) . . . . .       | England                                  | P. W. . . . .  | Parliamentary Writs                  |
| E. E. . . . .       | Early English                            | R. A. F. . . . | Royal Air Force                      |
| F. R. . . . .       | Fine Rolls                               | R. E. . . . .  | Royal Engineers                      |
|                     |  | R. N. . . . .  | Royal Navy                           |
|                     |  | U. S. A. . . . | United States Army                   |
|                     |  | U. S. C. G.    | United States Coast Guard            |
|                     |  | U. S. M. C.    | United States Marine Corps           |
|                     |  | U. S. N. . . . | United States Navy                   |

## ILLUSTRATIONS

|  |              |
|--|--------------|
| Madresfield Court . . . . .  | Frontispiece |
| A Specimen from Domesday Book, the ancient record made by<br>order of William the Conqueror, in 1086 . . . . .                                       | 9            |
| Arms of the Ligon family in America . . . . .  | 19           |
| Arms of Sir William Lygon, 8th Earl Beauchamp . . . . .  | 19           |
| Madresfield Court—Main Entrance over Moat . . . . .  | 34           |
| Madresfield Court—The Dining Hall . . . . .  | 34           |
| Madresfield Church . . . . .   | 34           |
| Madresfield Court—Hawthorne Tree Planted by William D.<br>Ligon, Jr., May 22, 1938 . . . . .   | 34           |
| Warndon Church, A.D. 900—Exterior . . . . .  | 35           |
| Warndon Church, A.D. 900—Interior . . . . .  | 35           |
| The Five Arch Stone Bridge crossing the Teme River, known as<br>Powick Bridge, over which Col. William Lygon marched<br>his troops in 1646 . . . . . | 66           |
| The Malvern Hills, as seen from Madresfield Court . . . . .  | 66           |
| Signature of Thos. Foliott and Thomas Lygon, on Deed dated 1579<br>Signet Ring belonging to Sir William Lygon, 1650. . . . .                         | 67           |
| The Earliest Deed at Madresfield relating to the Lygons, dated<br>April 30, 1400 . . . . .   | 67           |
| Thomas Lygon, died April 10, 1507 . . . . .  | 98           |
| Sir William Lygon, 1501-1567 . . . . .   | 98           |
| Lady Eleanor (Dennis) Lygon, wife of Sir William Lygon . . . . .   | 98           |
| Sir Frederick Lygon, 6th Earl Beauchamp, 1830-1891 . . . . .   | 99           |
| Lady Mary (Stanhope) Lygon, Countess Beauchamp, 1844-1876,<br>wife of 6th Earl Beauchamp . . . . .   | 99           |
| Sir William Lygon, 7th Earl Beauchamp, 1872-1938 . . . . .   | 99           |
| Lady Lettice (Grosvenor) Lygon, Countess Beauchamp, 1876-1936,<br>wife of 7th Earl Beauchamp . . . . .   | 99           |
| Book Marker of Sir William Lygon, 7th Earl Beauchamp. . . . .  | 130          |
| Salisbury Cathedral—The Sanctuary; and Reredos, the gift of<br>Sir Frederick Lygon, 6th Earl Beauchamp . . . . .                                     | 130          |
| Warwick Castle from the River Avon . . . . .   | 131          |
| Beauchamp Chapel, Warwick . . . . .  | 131          |
| The House of Sir Ferdinando Gorges at Bristol. From "Exact<br>Delineation of the Famous City of Bristoll," A.D. 1673 . . . . .                       | 162          |
| Church of St. Budeaux, Devon, containing the Gorges Family Mon-<br>ument, restored by the Maine Historical Society . . . . .                         | 162          |

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Charter from King James I., etc., to the Council of New England, November 3, 1620, showing the Lygonia Patent of June 26, 1630 . . . . .  | 163 |
| Arms of William the Conqueror, 1025-1087 . . . . .  | 189 |
| Bristol Cathedral—Exterior. Formerly pertaining to the Abbey of St. Augustine, was founded by Henry II, and Robert FitzHarding, Provost of Bristol . . . . .  | 194 |
| Bristol Cathedral—Interior containing the more ancient monuments and various effigies of the Berkeley Family, from 1243 to 1368 . . . . .   | 194 |
| Berkeley Church and Castle, from an old engraving by T. Bonner, about 1779 . . . . .  | 195 |
| Great Malvern Priory Church—Exterior . . . . .  | 290 |
| Great Malvern Priory Church—Interior . . . . .  | 290 |
| Fairford Church of St. Mary . . . . .   | 291 |
| Fairford Church of St. Mary—Effigy of Roger Lygon, Esq., and Katharine (Dennys) Lygon, his wife . . . . .   | 291 |
| Kempley Church of St. Mary . . . . .  | 322 |
| Kempley Church of St. Mary—Interior, Glos; Normal mural decorations. North side of chancel, six Apostles in niches, with St. Peter in the most easterly . . . . .   | 322 |
| Tewkesbury Abbey—Exterior . . . . .   | 323 |
| Tewkesbury Abbey—The Choir . . . . .  | 323 |
| Worcester Cathedral—Exterior . . . . .  | 514 |
| St. Georges Chapel, Windsor—The Choir . . . . .   | 514 |
| Jamestown Church, Virginia . . . . .  | 515 |
| Malvern Hills, Virginia . . . . .   | 515 |
| George A. Ligon, "Minute Man" of South Carolina, 1841-1862 . . . . .  | 546 |
| Col. Robert Burnes Ligon, 1834-1916 . . . . .   | 546 |
| Dr. Littleberry N. Ligon, 1794-1857 . . . . .   | 546 |
| General William Ligon, of Powhatan, 1788-1864 . . . . .   | 546 |
| Governor Thomas W. Ligon, of Maryland, 1810-1881 . . . . .  | 547 |
| Sallie (Dorsey) Ligon, wife of Governor Thomas W. Ligon, of Maryland, 1825-1899 . . . . .   | 547 |
| Home of Governor Thomas W. Ligon, Ellicott City, Md. . . . .  | 547 |
| John Ligon, of "Seclusival," Nelson Co., Va., 1778-1861. Inserted by his great-grandson, William D. Ligon, III . . . . .  | 706 |
| Nancy (Daniel) Ligon, wife of John Ligon of "Seclusival," Nelson Co., Va., 1784-1873. Inserted by her great-grandson, William D. Ligon, III . . . . .   | 706 |
| William Daniel Ligon, of "Seclusival," 1819-1900, at the time of his marriage in 1878. Inserted by his grandson, William D. Ligon, III . . . . .  | 706 |
| Julia Ann (Conner) Ligon, wife of William Daniel Ligon, 1849-1926. Inserted by her grandson, William D. Ligon, III . . . . .  | 706 |
| "Seclusival," the home of the late William Daniel Ligon. Inserted by his grandson, William D. Ligon, III . . . . .  | 707 |
| Fairmont Church, attended by five generations of the Ligon family. Land on which the church stands was donated by John and Nancy (Daniel) Ligon, of "Seclusival." Inserted by their great-grandson, William D. Ligon, III . . . . . | 707 |
| Lt. Governor Robert Fulwood Ligon, of Alabama, 1823-1901 . . . . .  | 738 |
| General Robert Fulwood Ligon, Jr., son of Lt. Governor Robert Fulwood Ligon, Montgomery, Ala., 1865-1939 . . . . .  | 738 |
| Lieut. Buxton Townes Ligon, 1839-1894 . . . . .   | 738 |
| Sir William Berkeley, Royal Governor of Virginia; 1608-1677 . . . . .   | 739 |
| Sir Norborne Berkeley, Lord Botetourt, Royal Governor of Virginia; 1718-1770 . . . . .  | 739 |
| Richard Corbin, 1708—living 1783 . . . . .  | 770 |
| Edmund Jennings, Governor of Virginia; 1659-1727 . . . . .  | 770 |
| Mrs. Richard Lee (Letitia Corbin), 1657-1706 . . . . .  | 770 |
| General Robert E. Lee, 1807-1870 . . . . .  | 771 |
| General George Washington, 1732-1799 . . . . .  | 802 |
| Mount Vernon—Home of General George Washington . . . . .  | 802 |



## PART I

# The Ligon Family in England

---

## CHAPTER I

### MADRESFIELD COURT-WARNDON-WORCESTERSHIRE

This royal throne of kings, this scepter'd isle,  
This earth of majesty, this seat of Mars,  
This other Eden, demi-paradise;  
This fortress built by Nature for herself  
Against infection and the hand of war;  
This happy breed of men, this little world,  
This precious stone set in the silvery sea,  
Which serves it in the office of a wall,  
Or as a moat defensive to a house,  
Against the envy of less happier lands;  
This blessed plot, this earth, this realm, this England.

— Shakespeare, *Richard II*, Act. II, Sc.1.

MADRESFIELD is one of the few manors in England now in possession of descendants of their Domesday owners. Another of them is the manor of Kingscote which is still in possession of the Kingscote family, kinsmen of the Lygons; and it is said that not more than two or three other families are similarly situated, but of this we have no authentic record.

A deed in the Muniment room at Madresfield shows that William de Bracy was lord of Madresfield in 1252, and from that time on, there is a series of deeds showing how the manor descended from father to son with only two daughters breaking the direct male line, in 1420 and 1713, as will be shown later. The de Bracy family, however, was in possession of Madresfield much earlier than 1252.

The name of Madresfield has undergone many changes. It has been both spelled and pronounced in many different ways. In the 17th century, it was spoken and written of as Matchfield or even Maxfield, and many fanciful variations have been invented to explain its meaning. As a matter of fact, there is little doubt that the name had its origin in that of the Saxon owner of the place whose "field" it was. This has the weighty authority of Mr. St. Clair Braddeley, who thinks the Saxon name was Maethere.

Madresfield is about one hundred miles west of London, in Worcestershire. It lies at the foot of the Malvern Hills, about two miles from the town of Great Malvern. The Severn River guards it to the east, so that the place enjoys the combined beauties of the mountains and water.

The house, no doubt, originally followed the usual construction of a manor house. There was a great hall in the middle of the space enclosed by the moat, with a gate house to guard the bridge. The foundations of the wall inside the moat and much of the brickwork is evidently of a much older date than shown by the coat-of-arms on the front door, which bears the initials and arms of Sir William Lygon and Elizabeth Harewell, his wife, together with the date 1593. This stone, however, is not in its original location, having been removed from the back door to its present position. The kitchen and offices connected the hall and gate house on the north side, while the living rooms connected them on the east and southeast. Probably this stone commemorated a good deal of reconstruction and decoration within the gate house, of which two or three rooms have been very little altered from that date to this; the panelling and plaster ceilings in these rooms are of rare beauty.

Three times during the history of England has the crown been lost or won within a short distance of Madresfield — at Tewkesbury, at Evesham, and at Worcester. During the Siege of Worcester (1646), Madresfield was actually garrisoned by the King's troops; and was successfully held until that city surrendered to Cromwell, when honorable terms were allowed it.

The house is set back from the road about a mile. The drive first winds its way through meadows and pasture lands, and through the trees which border it, one glimpses the occasional silvery flash of water. The darker masses of woodlands and meadows soon are succeeded by sweeping lawns and other evidences of the landscaper's art. The moat sleeping along the walls whose gray foundations spring from the water, the ancient arch and spandrilled roof of the entrance, the massive entrance doors with a hinged key to the outer pair, are all worthy of note.

To the left of the entrance on the ground floor is a room that was used as a guard chamber during the occupation of Madresfield by the Royalist Troops during the Parliamentary War in 1646.

The long gallery on the first floor has been altered and the oak

panelling rearranged. The chimney-piece came from Kempley, and bears the initials of the Finches, who were predecessors of the Pyndars. This room, no doubt, is of much the same shape, except for its low windows, as it was in Elizabethan days. At that time, the house must have been a picturesque building, with its crow-stepped gables, the south front being much as it is now, although another story has been added over the gatehouse, and stone mullions have been inserted in the windows. In the middle of the last century a good deal of reconstruction and repairing was found necessary. This was carried out by Sir Henry Lygon, 5th Earl Beauchamp. With the succession of Sir Frederick Lygon, 6th Earl Beauchamp, began a larger alteration. The drawing-rooms were pulled down and the whole of the block consisting of the salon, the drawing-room, hall, and certain bedrooms, was erected.

At this time too the Chapel was built, taking the place of an old library on the ground floor, with a bedroom above it, which was named after Charles II, in which the family tradition says that King Charles II, slept the night before the battle of Worcester. The Chapel was decorated from 1902 onwards, as a wedding gift from Lady Beauchamp to Sir William Lygon, 7th Earl Beauchamp. About 1872, the bell turret was added and a number of offices erected on the further side of the moat. It was also found necessary to face the outside of the gallery with modern brick, with the result of making one of the older parts of the house look modern. The whole effect is to make the house appear more Victorian than it really is, but much of the original portion of the house is indistinguishably blended with the new.

The library, which lies on the ground floor to the right of the entrance, is beautifully arranged and contains many volumes, early printed books, manuscripts and bindings which are priceless. The windows are set with the arms of the family and those of connecting lines.

Of the formal living rooms, the intercommunicating salon and drawing-room form the most notable examples. By day they are flooded with light from tall casement windows which look across the moat to the formal gardens bordered by dark green hedges; by night from the diffused light of many electric lamps, often mellowed by the glowing embers of wood fire. Both rooms contain many pieces of Boulle furniture which were bought in Paris by Catherine, Countess Beauchamp in 1815, when she was visiting three of her sons who were in the army of occupation. There, also, is a cabinet which came from the *Oeil de Boeuf* at Versailles, and which is filled with a priceless collection of exquisite Limoges enamelware; there also are the Sevres China, the crystals and snuff boxes. In a small room off the drawing-room are the enamel miniatures by Bones, Bates, and Petitot. On the walls are the French portraits, among them being a number of interesting persons, mostly painted by Miguard, though Madame de Pompadour is by Boucher. The portraits in the salon are all English

and are labelled with the name of the subject and the painter. In the show tables are the smaller objects d'art.

Across the hall from the Salon and drawing-rooms is the dining-hall, one of the most magnificent rooms in the Court, and rich in the extreme. It is lofty and large after its medieval counterpart when the dining-halls fed and entertained not only the owners and their retinue, but guests and theirs. It is a room which conjures up visions of gargantuan feasts — where venison and boars roasted whole were passed around on massive platters of hand-wrought silver, and where from silver flagons ringing toasts to King, to country, and to the Ladies, were flung to lofty beams.

Oaken panels extending one-third of its height, frame paintings of those who have dispensed Madresfield's hospitality in days gone by. On one side is an immense Gothic window extending from floor to ceiling, while at the end and over the magnificent side board is a clearstory window of stained glass which gives added color and warmth to the interior. The furniture is massive, and the table can seat up to forty, but is entirely in scale. Above the entrance is a gallery where modern musicians perform the functions of the old time minstrels.

The staircase hall is both functional and livable. It is very large and almost square in shape. The glass dome makes it much brighter and more cheerful than the usual hallway. The striking staircase, from which it derives its name, rises to the first story and extends along two sides of the room in the form of a balcony. It is in beautiful proportions and embodies the unusual feature of having glass balusters surmounted by a mahogany hand rail. Paintings of the family by famous old masters, line the walls, and even usher one up and down the stairs.

Opposite the balcony is a large fireplace, the mantel of which is of white marble beautifully carved and of exquisite design, extending almost to the height of the balcony. Around the walls are many carved cabinets containing silver and other art objects. From the balcony there is a passage hung with the earlier and smaller portraits, leading to the long gallery which contains more cabinets, holding ivories, agates, china, etc. From the eastern window of this room there is a wonderful view across the Severn Valley, with a glimpse of the Cotswolds beyond Bredon. In the foreground, beyond the gardens, runs the new avenue which, from its constant use by the late Lord Beauchamp to that county, is called Gloucester Avenue. From the low window at the end of the room is a magnificent view of the Malvern Hills.

Madresfield Court contains about one hundred rooms and with all its massiveness and grandeur is none-the-less a real home in every sense of the word. Time, events, and owners have left their stamp on Madresfield, have mellowed it, so that today it is a place of unusual personality and character, so unlike the cold impersonalness which

surrounds most of such noted places of the world.

The extensive grounds or park surrounding the Court greatly enhances its beauty. The formal gardens, the terraces, the lawns, the flowers, the shrubbery, the yews, and the boxwood are planned with rare taste. To describe the grounds in detail would require far more space than can be given here.

It has been said that Madresfield Court is a true representation of an ancient baronial castle; but the fact is that it is an old baronial castle, modernized in some parts for added comfort, convenience, and elegance, with the result that the castle has unavoidably parted with a portion of its ancient grandeur.

#### WARNDON

The manor of Warndon, formerly known as Warmedon, is located near Worcester in Worcestershire — “in the lower division of the hundred of Oswaldeslow, the deanry of Worcester, bounded east by Tiberton, west by St. Martin’s and Claines, south by Spetchley, and north by Hindlip.” It was owned by the Bracys and was built in 900 A.D. The old de Bracy chapel is full of interest and contains, among others, the arms of the Bracys and Lygons. A further explanation of this is quoted as follows from Nash’s *Worcestershire*, Volume II, pages 452-453:

“In Domesday we read that Wermedun and Estun were held of the bishop’s manor of Norwiche by Urso d’Abitot, and by Robert de Bracy of him, being one hide and three virgates; he has there two carucates, with two men servants and sixteen acres of meadow, a wood two quarantines long, and as many broad, and it is in the forest; it was and is worth sixteen shillings; the ploughed ground was and is held by the villans; to which agreeth the book of tenures, temp. Edward I. where Robert de Bracy held in Warmedon two hides of William de Beauchamp, and William of the bishop of Worcester. Robert de Bracy 20 Edward III. held in Warmedon the same lands which Robert his ancestor had.

“Soon after this, the Bracys went to Madresfield. 7 Henry VI. William Bracy was an esquire returned into the exchequer to attend the king’s person with horse and arms into France; and the same year Thomas Lygon was certified in the exchequer to hold the lands in Warmedon which Robert Bracy sometime had; for 7 Henry V. Joane Bracy the heir of that family married Thomas Lygon; William Lygon the elder sold Warmedon to Mr. Rowland Berkeley, who settled it on his son Sir Robert Berkeley knight, one of the justices of the king’s-bench.

“The Pohers had lands in Claines 13 Edward I. and were the first patrons of this Warndon Church, for from the reign of Edgar to the Conquest, the parishes near the city of Worcester had only chapels, whose curates were appointed by the bishops or priory of the monastery at Worcester; this of Warndon was a chapel de feodo episcopi till about the reign of Henry II. when it became the chapel of Hugh le Poher, who paid out of Warmedon two shillings yearly to the prior of Worcester. The Church is dedicated to St. Nicholas, and in the windows were the arms of Poher and Bracy (now broken).

"27 October, 1534, Mr. George Lygon, rector of Warndon, had license to treat with Richard Alford (provided the contract be not simoniacal) for an annual pension issuing out of the profits of the said church, for the better support of the said George Lygon.

"8 June, 1542, Henry Holbeche suffragan bishop of Bristol, last prior and first dean of the cathedral at Worcester, consecrated the parish church and churchyard of St. Nicholas de Warndon."

### WORCESTERSHIRE

To write about Worcestershire and leave out the Lignons, would be to miss some of the cream of it. As well ignore Worcester Cathedral, or Royal Worcesterware, or the rugs and carpets of Kidderminster, or — unthinkable oversight — immortal Worcestershire sauce.

By the same token, any faithful record of the Lignons must include an account of their ancestral homeland, Worcestershire, the setting of a distinguished part of the family's history.

By good fortune, a loyal son of Worcestershire published in 1781-2, a work in which both themes receive full and fervent treatment. Reverend Dr. Treadway Russell Nash, signing himself T. Nash, pronounces his work not a history, "but only parochial collections for a history" of the ancient province of Hwiccia or Worcestershire. Waiving all credit, he belittles his own prolonged and diligent search, protesting that his labor "was in some degree made easy, because materials had been collecting for near two hundred years."

Nash is here referring in particular to the first collector of Worcestershire Antiquities, Thomas Habington of Hindlip, a Worcestershire manor. Condemned to die for harboring persons suspected of complicity in the Gun Powder Plot of 1605, Habington was reprieved and pardoned through the intercession of his influential relative, Lord Monteagle, but was never again permitted to leave Worcestershire. Habington died in 1647 at the age of 89. The last 41 years of his life were devoted to compiling and composing materials for his history of Worcestershire, the essential parts of which were incorporated in Nash's *Collections*.<sup>a</sup>

In spite of Nash's modest disclaimers, his "Collections" are no mere compilation of arid antiquities. Within the covers of his large folios, he has recounted the story of his native shire with an unaffected candor and a generous wealth of detail. An Anglican divine, later Rector of the Church in Strensham, he makes his history serve incidentally as a rebuke to the carnal inclinations of his countrymen. He is moved by deep concern for the young men of his county, to whom the first volume is respectfully addressed. And especially he holds up for their emulation "the pattern displayed by him whom the unanimous voice of the province hath called to preside in their judicial proceedings." An accommodating foot-note at this point in the text informs us that the pattern referred to is R. Lygon, Esq., Chairman of the quarter sessions.

Thus this venerable account of Worcestershire owes its inspiration in good part to an honored bearer of the Ligon name. And the younger Worcestershire generation is exhorted to copy the domestic and public virtues of this scion of the

<sup>a</sup>Nash's *Worcestershire*, 1781, Vol. I; 1782, Vol. II, were presented to William D. Ligon, Jr., on October 10, 1938, as a token of affection and esteem, by the late 7th Earl Beauchamp, Sir William Lygon, of Madresfield Court, upon Lord Beauchamp's arrival in New York to attend the second reunion of the Ligon family in Washington, D. C.

Ligon stock in order "that they be wise, honored, and happy from attention to so shining an example."

There are, of course, more modern and practicable discourses on Worcestershire than that of Nash. His two stately tomes contain no small amount of trivial matter. Nash disarms all condescension toward such trivia by his engaging admission to them. "Much of what is here written may, to indifferent persons, appear trifling and uninteresting," he writes; "but to such as have property or connections in the county, the same things may be amusing if not useful and instructive; and it must always be remembered that a county historian is by profession, a dealer in small ware."

Having said which, Nash promptly exhibits sundry varieties of small ware. First, he speculates at length on the earliest tribal tenants of the premises in which Worcestershire was included when the Romans were lords of the land. Presumably it was the so-called Hwiccas that occupied what later became Worcestershire. This was after the Saxon invasion and after the West Saxons had gained the upper hand. Later on, the kingdom of Mercia pushed eastward, seceding from the West Saxon, and the Hwiccians were merged with the flourishing Mercian kingdom. So much we know, but who these Hwiccians were, or whence they came, baffles us to this day.

More small ware is spread out before us when Nash is at great pains to fix the location of Worcestershire with reference to the four great Roman roads—the Fosse, Watling-Street, Ermin-street, and Rykinild-street. After arguments supported by formidable Latin quotations, Nash determines that only Rykinild-street comes near to Worcestershire and touches the county very lightly. A conclusion from which no one with a regard for ponderous Latin authorities would be disposed to dissent.

We must here interpolate a bit of foreshortening commentary. The Christian Church began powerfully to influence the political life of the Hwiccas at a very early date. Their tribal acceptance of Christianity, following not long after that of the Mercians, was signalized by the establishment of a bishopric at Worcester in 679. Thereafter, the diocese and the political entity of Hwiccia became identical. The eighth century witnessed the rapid spread of religious foundations after the erection of the first Cathedral at Worcester. This edifice and town were among the properties destroyed by ninth century invaders, loosely designated the Danes. It was a cathedral and city of Worcester, rebuilt in the time of Alfred the Great, King of the West Saxons, (849-901), over which the reformist Bishop Dunstan ruled. But the history of the present Cathedral of Worcester begins with the completion of a new structure erected beside the old one by Bishop Oswald in 983. Once again the Church and town of Worcester were completely demolished by avenging bands sent by the Danish King Hardecanute in 1041.

Thanks to the wise diplomacy and distinguished personality of her Saxon Bishop Wulfstan, Worcestershire suffered less grievously than her sister counties under the Conqueror, (1066-1087). To be sure, Gloucester and Hereford were converted into earldoms, whereas no higher distinction than a mere sheriffalty was conferred upon Worcester. However, a rare honor for a Saxon was accorded Wulfstan. To the inestimable gain of his monastery, he was retained as its bishop. His many achievements include the building of the Romanesque Cathedral at Worcester, completed in 1090. Parts of this edifice, notably the beautiful crypt, are among the most prized of the Cathedral as it stands today.

Worcestershire families fell on evil days when they sided with Queen Maud, daughter of Henry I, in her ill-fated effort to unseat her cousin Stephen from the

throne of England, (1135-1148). Fortune favored Maud at first. She was even proclaimed Queen. But the opposition grew stronger, her supporters deserted her, and she was finally deposed in 1141. In 1148, she withdrew her claims, which passed by inheritance to her son, Henry, by Geoffrey Plantagenet, who was formally recognized as heir to the English throne in 1153 as Henry II.

In this royal family row, William de Beauchamp, a Ligon ancestor, unluckily plumped for Maud. So naturally when Stephen began to draw ahead, he stripped Beauchamp of his estate and hereditary trusts, the government of Worcester. When the see-saw of the struggle put Maud temporarily in the ascendent again, she restored Beauchamp to his lands and sheriffalty, and Henry II confirmed the restitution.

Fortune again frowned on Worcestershire during the reign of the "Bad King" John, (1199-1216). Walter de Beauchamp, grandson of the Beauchamp whom Maud had reinstated, and consequently in the Ligon succession, was Earl of Worcester at the time. He cast in his lot with the enraged Barons—Ligon kinsmen de Clares, de Beauchamps, and de Spensers among them—who later made John sign on the dotted line of Magna Carta at Runnymede, June 15, 1215. The cast was an unlucky one for Earl Walter. Nash speaks of "the church of Worcester taking that opportunity of enlarging its precincts, and so streightening the castle, that it was no longer large enough for the habitation of the Earl and his retinue."

Property changed hands during the reign of Henry VIII, (1509-1547), on a scale greater than at any time since William the Conqueror's sweeping confiscations, as officially revealed by the Domesday Book. For the brilliant Henry, who went in for matrimony in a large way, dealt no less devastatingly with real estate, lay as well as ecclesiastical. And Henry's reckless dissolution and diversion of church property proved especially disastrous for Worcestershire. Nash reports that "the abbies and all religious houses were dissolved and the King granted away to different persons above one third of the county."

Further raids upon Worcestershire's property-holders were made during the long contest between Charles I, (1625-1649), and his parliament. This bitter struggle issued in the "Civil War" or "Puritan Revolution," in which the greater part of the Worcestershire gentry, true to form, defended the cause that lost.

On the king's side were Lord Shrewsbury; Lord Windsor; Dr. Prideaux, bishop of Worcester; the Lytteltons of Frankley; Sir Samuel Sandes; Sir Martin Sandes; Capt. William Sandes of Ombersley; Sir William Russel of Strensham; Sir Rowland Berkeley of Cotheridge; Sir John Winford of Astley; Sir John Barrett of Droitwich; Sir John Pakington; Sir Ralph Clare; Henry Ingram, Esq. of Earls court; Henry Bromley of Holt; Thomas Hornyold of Blackmore Park; Robert Wylde of the Commanders; John Cokes of Crowle; Thomas Acton of Burton, in the parish of Lower Sapy; Henry Townshend of Elmley Lovet; Edward Sheldon of Beoly; Joseph Walsh of Abberley; William Habington of Hindlip; ——— Russell of Little Malvern; Edward Penel of Woodson; Anthony Langston of Sedgborough, Esquires; Major Thomas Wylde; Major Jo. Ingram; Col. Herbert; ——— Prior of Pedmore; and many other.

By no means all of the quality of Worcestershire displayed royalist sympathies. Many families of character and fortune stood with the opposition. Colonel William Ligon of Madresfield was among those arrayed against the King. There were many others, Nash tells us, "of all ranks and degrees, particularly gentlemen and yeomen."

On the parliament side were Sir Thomas Rouse of Rouselench; Nicholas

WIRECESTRESHIRE.

Quinta Wirecestre quā comitac' geldab. t. R. E. p. xv. hid. sead q̄etabat J  
 ipō comitatu. s̄. xi. hid. hoz. vy. ita s̄ q̄etific' scura diē q̄ vic. ū l̄ h̄  
 i eul' idoliō diē infirmam k̄ū p̄oic Terra Regis.  
**R**ex. W. ten' i dñio Bremelgūe cū xvij. hid. Berewike. q̄eselerie. Hoz  
 tone. Lndegorde. Warchul. Wteurde. hundesfelde. Theffale. Were  
 delhale. lea. Comble. Bericote. Aliebga. Gōchehel. Gūnellega. fōche  
 berie. suruehel. vdecote. Gūmbrehangre. it' om̄l' siml' cū q̄. s̄. xxx. hid  
 h̄. q̄. ten' r̄ouuū. Com̄. t. R. E. Adh. q̄. p̄tanuic. sucheler. q̄. de. v.  
 hid. t. R. E. S. W. Com̄ inde abstulit. z posuit in firma de hereford  
 Adh. q̄. p̄tanuic. z p̄tanū. Glastone. s̄. i. y. hid. z dīm' z Cocheſpi. s̄. i. y.  
 hid. r̄ouū z Willengewic. s̄. i. y. hid. z u. v. z Celduic. s̄. i. y. hid. Jnē. cot  
 xy. hid. i. v. mū. q̄odo. ten' hal' tial. u. y. militel. de. v. r̄one. vice. Bō  
 g. u. y. hid. z dīm'. Will. y. hid. z dīm'. Walt. y. hid. z. u. y. v. Alured. u. y. hid  
 De tra. eid. q̄. ten' Will. fil' Ansculfi. u. y. v. Willengewic. Rex. ten' in  
 dñio. Chideminst. c̄. xvi. Berenuic. Wenuertun. Gūnpeler. Wozcote  
 frenelle. z alia frenelle. Bult. tunc. harbgele. fāstocheffeld. Gurbahal  
 Ribeford. z alia Ribeford. Sudtune. Aldintone. q̄etune. Teulleberge  
 suduuale. Juhul' cr̄is. siml' c̄. q̄. s̄. xx. hid. h̄. q̄. fuit. cot. ualtū. De tra. h̄. q̄. ten' W. i.  
 hid. z trā. un' fad' cheruic. Decad' tra. ten' Auul'. i. v.

A Specimen from Domesday Book, the ancient record, made by order of William the Conqueror in 1086.

The following is a translation of the above :

WORCESTERSHIRE

“If lands were there fet down under the title of *terra regis*, or if it was faid *rex habet*, fuch lands were always determind to be antient demefne of the crown, and confequently entitled to many privileges: if the land or town was in that book fet down under the name of a private lord or fubject, then it was deemed to have been, at the time of the furvey, the land of fuch private perfon, and not antient demefne.

The tallages formerly affaffed upon the king's tenants in antient demefne were ufually greater than tallages upon perfons in the county at large, and therefore when any perfons were wrongfully tallaged with thofe in antient demefne, it was ufual for them to petition the crown to be tallaged with the county at large: upon this the king's writ iffued to the barons of the Exchequer, to acquit the party aggrieved of fuch tallage, in cafe, upon fearch of Domefday-book, the barons found the lands were not in antient demefne.

For legal purpofes Domefday-book may perhaps be confulted about ten times a year; but for curiofty, or private purpofes, much oftener.

In the Remembrancer's office is kept a Domefday, of a quarto fize, which differs from the folio kept in the chapter-houfe, the words being more abbreviated, and an account is given of the lands only; whereas the larger one defcribes the lands, together with the villans and ftock upon the fame. A fpecimen of this Domefday is here engraved for the fatisfaction of the curious.”

Lechmere of Hanley; Daniel Dobyns of Kidderminster; Colonel William Lygon of Madresfield; Richard Salway of Stamford Court; Thomas Cookes of Bentley; Edward Pytts of Kyre; Colonel William Dingley of Charlton, who was governor of Evesham; John Edgiock of Feckenham; Thomas Milward of Alvechurch; William Moor of Alvechurch; Major Edward Smith; William Colins of King's Norton; William Younge of Evesham; George Symonds of White Lady Aston, Esquires; John Fownes of Dodford; John Giles of Astley, Gents.

Despite Colonel William Lygon's allegiance to the side of Parliament, his moated Tudor house, Madresfield, the historic estate of the Ligon family, became a royal garrison in the course of the revolution and remained so until near the end.

The diary of Henry Townshend of Elmley Lovet, a resident of Worcester during its entire siege, preserves items of moment to the annals of the Ligon line. Members of this family are assigned in this diary to leading roles in the Worcester incident and their lives brought into close touch with other historic personalities of the period.

Such a personality was Colonel Edward Whalley, who a few years after this episode was made a commissioner at the King's trial and signed his death warrant. He later fled to America, lived for a time in New Haven and in Hadley, Massachusetts, where he died in 1674 or 1675. Hunted by English agents, he at various times sought concealment on West Rock, just outside New Haven, in a natural retreat, now locally known as Judges Cave from the circumstance of his hiding there with another regicide, John Goffe.

It was Colonel Whalley that addressed the letter dated June 4, 1646 to Colonel Henry Washington, Governor of Worcester, a collateral ancestor of George Washington, demanding the surrender of the Royal garrison. That Colonel Whalley's sentiments were not wholly belligerent, appears from the conclusion of his demand, which runs:

"We say no more, but heartily wish that all punctilios of honour, both with you and us, may be laid aside, and God's honour and the public good only aimed at; and then we are sure the mortal differences would cease, and we become your loving friends and servants."

Edward Whaley  
Thomas Rouse

William Dingley  
William Lygon  
Edward Smith

Joseph Edgiock  
Henry Hunt

To bring this whole incident still closer home to the Ligons, the Townshend diary further records how Captain Edward Aston delivered up Madresfield house to Colonel Whalley on June 19, 1646, "and, it is said, sold the same to Colonel Lygon, who was owner of the house, and one of the enemy's colonels." Townshend accuses Captain Aston of surrendering Madresfield "most basely and contrary to his faith, the enemy only coming before it, having no cannon with them."

The Articles of Agreement for the surrender of the garrison of Worcester, concluded July 19, 1646, imposed terms entirely honorable to the City. The last condition, as reported by Townshend's diary, provided that the "garrisons of Worcester, Evesham, Strensham, Hartlebury, and Madresfield be disgarrisoned, and the Bishop of Worcester, Sir William Russell, and Colonel Lygon, be restored to their houses and estates."

On the day of the City's surrender, July 26, 1646, a committee of the Parliament was present in full formality. Among those listed as members of the Parliamentary committee was Colonel William Lygon of Madresfield, Esq.

Came the Restoration in the person of Charles II, (1660-1685), when one might have supposed that Charles would handsomely repay the Worcestershire

Cavaliers that had loyally stuck to the royal colors. The actual facts are a bit upsetting. As Nash tactfully records it, "The King slenderly rewarded the Cavaliers who had suffered in his cause." That adverb "slenderly" speaks volumes, both as a symbol of measure and as index of the historian's sentiments.

Nevertheless, the Cavaliers preserved their dignity superbly. They even showed themselves magnanimous toward their former adversaries. A rumor had gone abroad causing wide-spread alarm that the Cavaliers were bent on dealing harshly with the erstwhile enemies of the King. To vindicate themselves against this reflection on their honor, the Cavaliers drew up an address in which they solemnly proclaimed themselves innocent of all desire for revenge for their great losses since the last war, "declaring that they neither do nor will harbor any such thoughts of rancor or revenge — but willing to lay aside all animosities, and return to mutual Christian charity." Among the signers of this honorable document, a perfect monument of noblesse oblige, were these Ligon kinsmen — Sir John Pakington, Sir William Russell, Sir Ralph Clare.

In other roles of prominence at this period, the records name the same personages among the Justices of Peace for the County of Worcester, as of July 10, 1660. The honor roll includes the names of twenty others, William Lygon among them. These are characterized by Nash "all Esquires, and not one clergyman." Whether this last comment is prompted by gratitude or resentment, the reader is left to surmise.

Among the Justices of the Peace for the county of Worcester, July 10, 1660, were Sir William Russell, Bart.; Sir John Pakington, Bart.; Sir Thomas Rouse, Bart.; Sir Ralph Clare, Knight of the Bath; Sir John Talbot, Knight; Lord Coventry; George Coventry, Esq.; Thomas Coventry, Esq.; William Sandys; William Lygon; Henry Bromley of Holt; Sherington Talbot; Edward Pitts; Samuel Sandys; John Edgiock; John Nanfan; Francis Smith; Thomas Savage; William Sheldon of Broadway; William Washborn; Edward Russell.

An interesting sidelight is thrown upon ancient rights and privileges of royalty by Nash's discussion of the tax of purveyance. In default of currency, rents and the like payable to the King or great nobles were rendered in kind. Let us suppose that the King were spending Christmas or Whitsontide in some important city, Worcester, for example. Such a visit became the setting for a kind of directors' meeting to discuss the affairs of the nation. Here was the origin of the tax of purveyance. By the terms of this tax, certain quantities of provision were sent in for the King's use, for which he either paid nothing or named his own price. Worcestershire's purveyance for the year 1660 permits the inference that grazing and pasturing were important Worcestershire occupations of that period. The author adds fruit-growing as another industry in which the county excelled. Exceedingly great is the antiquity of its fame for fruit. Away back in the days of King Henry III, (1216-1272), Robert of Gloucester awarded honors for England's home products in a quatrain that has lost some of its original lilt in the lapse of the centuries:

"In the country of Canterbury most fish is,  
And most chase of wild beasts about Salisbury I wis,  
At London ships most, and wine at Winchester,  
At Hartford sheep and ore; and fruite at Worcester."

Now the source of this quaint tribute is a manuscript Dodsworth in the Bodleian library. In citing and commenting upon it, Nash strays into a learned by-path made rather forbidding by a formidable array of Latin titles. We glean from it all that the Dodsworth manuscript preserves an ancient document, the

so-called Catalog of Eschaetors and Comitati, to abbreviate its cumbersome name. The office of Eschaetor, it appears, was a very honorable one that survived down to the Restoration. The officers known as High Sheriffs or Shire Reeves in other counties flaunted the resounding name of "Comitati et Castrotum Commissi" in Worcestershire. The title itself having become hereditary, the persons that actually administered the duties of the office were called Sub-Vice Comites or Comitati, etc. The roster of those that so functioned since the Norman conquest comprises a bevy of Beauchamps and numerous others of Ligon stock. It is an impressive tribute to the public activities of the Ligon family in England from the eleventh down to the eighteenth century.

Among the names are: Urso de Abetot, 1066; Will. de Beauchamp of Pipeleton, 1189; Gault. de Beauchamp of Clyve Prior, 1216, 1229; Will. de Beauchamp of Warwick Castle, 1268; Robert de Bracy of Warndon, 1297; John de Hornyhold of Hanley Castle, 1314; William de Beauchamp, 1316; William de Bracy, 1318; Nicholas Russel, 1321, 1323; Thomas de Beauchamp, 1330, 1369; John Washborne of Washborne in Overbury, 1396; Robert Russel, 1398; William Beauchamp of Powick, 1400; Richard Beauchamp of Elmley Castle and Salwarpe, 1403; Baldwin Le Strange, 1416; John Throckmorton, 1417, 1430; John Vampage of Ripple, 1428, 1443; Norman Washbourn, 1438; Henry Beauchamp, 1439; Richard Nevyle of Elmley Castle, 1449; Humphrey Stafford of Grafton Park in Bromsgrove, 1485; Thomas Savage of Elmley Castle, 1487; Thomas Russel of Strensham, 1537, 1550, 1559, 1469, 1603; Gilbert Talbot of Grafton Park in Bromsgrove, 1538; John Pakington of Hampton Lovett, 1540, 1594, 1607; George Throckmorton, 1542; John Talbot, 1544, 1551, 1554; William Sheldon of Beoley, 1546, 1556, 1567; and Richard Lygon of Warndon, 1547, 1573, 1583.

Also included are: William Lygon, 1549, 1592; Thomas Pakyngton, 1560; Edward Harewell (Harwell) of Besford Court, 1575, 1596; Ralph Sheldon, 1576; John Harewell (Harwell) of Besford Court, 1575, 1596; Ralph Sheldon, 1576; John Russell, 1541, 1546, 1577; Henry Berkeley, 1578; Walter Blount of Kidderminster, 1579, 1619; Thomas Foliot of Perton, 1581, 1595; John Washbourn of Wichford, 1582, 1600; William Savage of Elmley Castle, 1589, 1601; Henry Bromley of Holt Castle, 1591, 1629; George Blount of Sodington in Mamble, 1602; Gault. Savage of Broadway, 1606; Arnold Lygon of Madresfield, 1608; John Savage in Inkborough, 1612; Robert Berkeley of Spetchley, 1613; Sherington Talbot of Salwarpe, 1614; Francis More of Severn-Stoke, 1615; William Berkeley of Cotheridge, 1617; Egid Savage, 1625; Gault. Devereux of Leigh Court, 1626; John Savage of Elmley Castle, 1635; William Russel, 1636, 1643; William Lygon, 1647; Robert Berkeley of Spetchley, 1679, 1689; Thomas Savage, Esq., 1681, 1702; Richard Lygon, 1684; Rowland Berkeley of Cotheridge, 1711, 1762; Thomas Smith, Esq. of Tenbury, 1715; Francis Sheldon, Esq. of Abberton, 1722; William Bromley, Esq. of Abberly, 1729; and Thomas Byrche Savage of Elmley Castle, 1756.

To explain the hereditary feature of Worcestershire's sheriffalty, Nash involves a document of even greater antiquity than the Dodsworth manuscript. From an old Ledger of the Prior of Worcester, now lost, he finds that one Urso D'Abetot received the office from William I, (1066-1087), in fee simple; that said Urso's only son, Roger, having died without issue male, Urso's only daughter, Emeline, carried the right of it into the family of the Beauchamps, whence it was duly inherited by her son, William de Beauchamp. We have already told above how William de Beauchamp temporarily lost and eventually regained the office along with his property.

Few things in English history are more fascinating than the genesis of Parliament. The recurrent efforts of the monarchs to treat Parliament as their creature; the growing power of the barons, culminating in Magna Carta with the demand of the Great Lords Spiritual and Temporal to be summoned to every future session of Parliament; the gradual insistence of the lesser barons to appear; their eventual participation through representatives chosen from their number, giving rise to the election of Knights of the Shire — every step in this evolution is both dramatic and inspiring.

As was the case with the Shire Reeves, so here again in this galaxy of Knights of the Shire for the County of Worcester, from the beginning down to Nash's day, there are plentiful names of men in the Ligon line. To a considerable extent the names of the two lists are identical, emphasizing the inclusive influence in public affairs of the men bearing them.

Among the Knights of the shire for the county of Worcester: John de Washborne, Edmund de Grafton, Walter de Beauchamp, Walter de Blount, 1307-1327; William de Blount, Walter de Blount, William de Bracy, John de Beauchamp of Holt, John de Beauchamp, Robert de Bracy, William Le Spencer. Thomas Foliot, Robert Russel, 1327-1377; John Beauchamp, John Russel, John Beauchamp de Holt, John Herle, Chev-de-Stafford, Robert Russel, 1377-1400; John Blount, John Beauchamp de Holt, Thomas Throckmorton, John Bracy, Simon Blount, John Washborne, John Beauchamp de Holt, William Beauchamp, 1399-1413; William Beauchamp de Powick, William Russel, Humphrey Stafford, John Beauchamp de Holt, John Bracy, John Throckmorton, William Beauchamp, 1413-1422; John Throckmorton, John Vampage, John Bracy, Humphrey Stafford de Grafton, Robert Russel, Fulk Stafford, 1422-1471.

Also included are: Renefred Arundel, Thomas Lygon, William Berkeley, N.B. The writs, &c. all lost from 17 Edward IV. to the 1st of Edward VI. except an imperfect bundle, Anno 33 Henry VIII., 1461-1483; Robert Talbot, Knt., 1509-1547; Walter Blount, Esq., Francis Savage, Esq., 1547-1553; Thomas Russel, Knt., William Sheldon, Esqs., John Bourn, Knt. and Walter Blount, Esq., 1553-1558; William Sheldon, Esq., Thomas Baskerville, Knt., 1589-1694-1702; Thomas Russel, Knt., Thomas Blount, of Kidderminster, Esq., and Ralph Sheldon, Esq., Thomas Russel, Knt., John Talbot, Esq., John Russel, Esq., William Ligon, Esq., Henry Bromley, Knt., 1558-1603; Henry Bromley, Knt. and William Ligon, Knt., 1603-1625; William Russel, Esq., Thomas Coventry, Esq., Thomas Bromley, Knt., 1625-1649; Richard Salway; 1653; Edward Pitt, Esq.; John Bridges, Esq., 1654; Edward Pitt, Esq., 1656; Henry Bromley and John Talbot, 1660; Thomas Foley, 1681; William Bromley, 1701; William Bromley, 1705; Edward Foley and William Lygon, 1776.

A quaint reminder of the frailties of man and the ageless quality of certain human traits is afforded in a letter written by John Talbot of Grafton to Gilbert Earl of Shrewsbury in the year 1603, describing an episode of the election of that year. It will appear from the testimony of this letter, that while the Ligons enjoyed the esteem of their contemporaries to an over-whelming degree, accidents will happen in the best of families, and that in this instance, if we can credit the evidence, one member of the clan seemingly did stoop to conquer. Talbot's letter, considerably abbreviated, runs as follows:

"My very honorable good Lord: There is an incident hath happened in the election of the Knights of our shire, which moved me to write to you at this present——.

“There stood only to be Knights of our Shire for our county of Worcester Sir Edmond Harewell, Sir William Ligon, and Sir William Walsh;—In this sort the matter stood still within this month or less, and then Sir William Walsh, upon suit as it seemeth of Sir Henry Bromley, was content to resign his place unto him,——The night before the county day, all or most part of the freeholders came to the city to be ready the next day, among whom Mr. Sheldon and myself were,——hoping we should have orderly dealing, but it fell out otherwise, for Sir Henry Bromley and Sir William Ligon, having got the sheriffs to be their friends, shut up the castle gate and would suffer none of the contrary side to come in; placing so many of their own friends in the view of the court, that it was impossible for any of ours to come nigh't without great labor and danger; and if it happened they knew any of them,——they either beat them——or else thrust them out by the shoulders.

“The next morning, being the day of election, Sir Edmond Harewell, Mr. Sheldon, and I,——went together, as well to see what was done, as also because the time of the election drew near, where we found the castle gate shut, and Mr. Edward Bromley,——Sir Henry's brother, very diligently kept it.——I stepped up to him and asked him what he meant to keep shut the castle gate from such as came hither to serve the King,——and therefore willed him to open the gate; he prayed me not to be offended, for he was set there by authority, and would keep the gate shut; so, I went away, and made mean——to scale an high hill——within the circuit of the castle, and there I stayed until the hour of the election. At that time Mr. Sheriff came, accompanied by Sir Henry (Bromley) and Sir William (Ligon),——When the people gave their voices, I dare take upon me Sir Edmond Harewell had three for one of lawful voices, and yet it pleased Mr. Sheriff, that is young Sir Thomas Russell, to take upon his conscience that Sir Henry (Bromley) and Sir William (Ligon) had the greatest number of voices, and so hath made his return, not allowing Sir Edmond Harewell to have the polls examined, contrary to law and equity, albeit he often demanded it,——There is much more written of disorder committed,——which I leave this bearer to inform your Lordship of, and am——. John Talbot.”

This concludes the case for the prosecution. There being no records of the refutation of these charges on the part of Sir Henry (Bromley) and Sir William (Ligon), we must assume that the defense rests. With us, the verdict may well take the form of the sobering reflection that if many features of those times reveal how great has been our subsequent progress, others prove how little we have changed.

The map of an English shire has little indeed to remind us of our straight-lined American Counties. Worcestershire, for example, looks more like a gerrymandered election district in the U. S. A. Ancient deeds or grants of ownership, lay or ecclesiastical endowments going back into the dim past have played bewildering pranks with the shire's boundaries. These immemorial claims take out of the county portions that would seem to be hers by all the laws of reason and geography. More often they have resulted in puzzling extensions of her domain, curious projections of territory and even detached enclaves lying entirely outside the county proper, like islands off the mainland.

Worcestershire as the map presents it, forms a parallelogram, thirty-two miles in extent on its longer side, which runs nearly due north, and twenty-two miles on its shorter, which slants east-northeast. In addition, Worcestershire has a protrusion on the east into Warwickshire, balanced by a thrust into Herefordshire on the west. Similar projections invade other adjacent counties. Seven hundred and fifty-one square miles is the measurement of this ancient area, cut down for practical purposes into an administrative county of seven hundred and sixteen. Orchards and hop fields and grazing sheep are inseparably identified with the shire. Ages before its sauce became a world-wide favorite, Worcestershire had been catering for the sustenance and savor of the nation's life by supplying all England with most of its salt. From the time of the Romans, salt production

has been the staple trade of Droitwich, although latterly, thanks to its brine baths, the borough's attractions as a health resort have somewhat eclipsed its ancient renown in industry. Evesham, Worcester, Kidderminster, Redditch prospered as centers of the cloth trade ever since the days when Edward III brought in masters of the craft from Flanders. When for economic reasons, the ancient craft of wool-weaving shifted to other centers, Worcestershire's artisans applied their wits to new products. And so gloves, china, fish hooks, pins, and needles have issued from its busy factories. The Black Country in the north became a part of England's iron foundry even before the Civil War. The shot and cannon, the swords and pikes of the King's faction in that war came mostly from Stourbridge and Dudley and from the forges scattered through the country's northern section. Undeniably we have here an array of industrial skills that make up an important feature of the county's personality.

Again, one habitually thinks of Worcestershire as a region of sylvan landscape, and with good reason; for during the reign of Henry II, (1154-1189), almost half of Worcestershire's area was afforested. As Houghton reminds us, this meant not only woods and tree-clad hills and wilderness generally, but pasture land as well, interspersed with actual villages. Such forest domain was either a royal hunting property or one on which the privilege belonged to a subject and was known as a chase. The relatively languished sites of two such ancient and virile hunting areas remain to this day. Wyre, due west of Bewdley, is still something of a forest emeritus, with its "eight or ten thousand acres of scrub oak spread out in an unbroken mantle over a tossed-up country." Malvern Chase, by contrast, retains but a spare vestige of that forest primeval, "that vast wilderness called Malvern" of the Doomsday period.

For those to the manner born, Worcestershire will always be symbolic of great ecclesiastical and feudal eras in England, identified with the lives of the great bishops Dunstan and St. Oswald and St. Wulfstan, with the building and rebuilding of the Cathedral at Worcester. Devoutly prized remnants of once great castles, monasteries, abbies, and priories are often all we now have to recall days when the church reached greater heights of power and possession in Worcestershire than in any other English shire.

Frequently when folk think or speak of historic Worcestershire, they have in mind chiefly the County seat, Worcester. This partiality is not altogether undeserved. The city's role in English history is noteworthy even in a land so rich in historic landmarks. The seat of a bishopric since 679, the site of a majestic cathedral of eleventh century construction, hailed as "civitas fidelis" during the Civil War because of its loyalty to Charles, the scene of Cromwell's victory and the King's defeat, on September 3, 1651 — these are but a few of Worcester's distinguished links with the past.

Such considerations fail to stress Worcester's just claim to architectural beauty. The quality of that beauty is best appreciated when the cathedral city is approached from Tewkesbury by the traveler on the Severn passenger steamer. Thus seen, Worcester Cathedral makes its finest impression. In general, both its original and its restored architecture are Gothic. Prevaillingly Early English, the western bays of the Cathedral are Transition Norman, portions of the arcade are examples of Decorated and Early Perpendicular. The crypt and tombs are Norman. Old parish churches and timbered houses on certain streets of the city are family features that link Worcester with the out-lying parts of the county.

Despite its venerable age, Worcester appears a modern-built city. But the visitor will usually be most concerned with the city's historic landmarks. One of

these is the commandary in Sidbury, which was founded by Bishop Wulfstan as a hospital in the eleventh century. Another is the sedately grave Queen Anne Guild Hall.

The blend of the two elements, one ancient, the other modern, is perhaps the distinctive quality of Worcester City. The Hon. Richard E. Lygon suggests this by a scene described in his address at the Ligon family reunion in Washington, October 1938:

"One of the finest views I know is across the green and level cricket grounds to the tall and stately cathedral rearing itself majestically in the background, and while watching that typically British game, with the players in their white flannels and shirts, the quiet spectators brimming the enclosure, the clock chimes are wafted across the river Severn from this fine edifice to the ground."

Perhaps its unobtrusive loveliness explains Worcestershire's comparative obscurity. Tourists from London scarcely know the county, while Birmingham's excursionists flock chiefly to its more commercially bruited haunts, leaving its unheralded charms to those that seek pleasure in remote retreats and pastoral seclusion. Places like Elmley Castle, Fladbury, Cropthorne present life becalmed. Here is complete isolation and the tang of antiquity. These old villages, dozing in mellow contentment, are very paradise for the poet, the painter, the lover of thatched gable-ended cottages, of black and white timbered walls.

Essentially then, Worcestershire is a peaceful English Arcadia, inviting the sojourner to reflection and reverie. A great portion of it forms a broad square plain of gently rolling countryside. The Malverns, Bredon Hill, the Clent and Lickey Hills in the north, roughly fashion its lateral boundaries. While these pretend to no imposing grandeur, they have the beauty of soft contour and coloration. The Malverns, which Worcestershire shares with its neighbor, Herefordshire, is a tranquil range that seems like a gently enfolding arm drawn about the peaceful landscape. Bradley has caught the wistful charm of the Malverns as well as their abiding presence in this picture:

"Whether you are on the Severn near Tewkesbury or wandering some by-way near Bromsgrove — their shadowy forms are always springing on you as a delightful and fresh surprise and always posing with complete success as mountains."

The Malverns scarcely outrank Bredon Hill in celebrity. Bredon shares the sly trait so characteristic of Worcestershire's hills of seeming always to be in the picture. Its peak of 960 feet height commands a prospect of many miles,—up and down the Severn, along the Avon toward Stratford, westward to the Malverns. A scant dozen miles in circumference at its base, this north spur of the Cotswolds never absents itself for long from the traveler's view. It lies across the landscape "like a stranded whale" — to borrow Packer's apt description. By some mysterious disposition of its massive hulk, it contrives somehow to keep picturesquely apart places that are really close together. Pleasantly deployed about its twelve-mile expanse, are some of Worcestershire's typical and little-known villages.

Madresfield is situated barely a mile west of the Severn. Occupied by the Lignons since the fourteenth century, it well illustrates a striking characteristic of Worcestershire's historic families. They have to an unusual degree retained possession of their ancestral homes. In this they contrast sharply with conditions in many other English counties whose families have too readily surrendered their ancient seats. These pass into other hands, so that the districts lose their original occupants and become essentially colonies of aliens not linked by family ties with the region's past.

At the foot of the Malvern Hills lies the village of Great Malvern in the heart of the former Malvern wilderness. The once great Benedictine Monastery around which the town grew up suffered cruelly at the Dissolution. Thanks to the devotion of loyal parishioners, the old priory church, remarkable for its imposing proportions and its glorious windows, was ransomed from the fury of Henry's wreckers. This historic priory is the burial place for many Lygons of by-gone days.

In the lower right hand corner of the shire, the Avon must twist its way around the north side of the ample hump of Bredon Hill. And here Bredon's amazing knack of popping into view at the end of every vista is fully displayed. Perhaps it is precisely this amusing antic of forever showing up wher-e'er one turns one's eyes that makes Bredon Hill serve so capably as the local weather bureau:

"When Bredon Hill puts on his hat,  
Ye men of the Vale beware of that;  
When Bredon Hill doth clear appear,  
Ye men of the Vale have nought to fear."

At Evesham the Avon widens out its banks and describes a sharp horse-shoe curve around three sides of the elevated peninsula upon which the village is built. A great Benedictine Abbey established in 701 became the nucleus of Evesham. Of this historic foundation little more than the beautiful bell tower of the last Abbot, Clement Litchfield, remains standing, the chief treasure of the town. At Evesham occurred the historic battle in which Simon de Montford was defeated and killed in 1265. The scene of continuous fighting during the Civil War, the town was besieged and captured by Massey, May 26, 1645.

Wild picturesque features verging on the Romantic characterize the upper left hand corner of Worcestershire, which is watered by the briskly flowing River Teme. Space permits only passing allusion to this, the most scenic portion of the county. From the heights of Ankerdyne and Berrow, a fine view is unfolded of the spiral course of the Teme a thousand feet below. At other points along the turbulent river's course, wild nature and the cultivation wrought by man are commingled. Bradley cites an instance of this when he writes:

"Hop gardens in the narrow valley and abundant orchards on the lower slopes strike a note of luxuriance almost singular in close company with a mountain stream washing the base of a lofty cliff, as in the case where the Teme runs under Rosebury Rock."

In a rambling way we have now rehearsed Worcestershire's role in the drama of England's history. We have sketched the life of its people and have recorded something of what happened to their fame and their fortunes. We have glanced superficially at some of their customs, their ways of participating in government. This done, we have journeyed under the guidance of others through selected portions of this delightful land, in order to picture at least in a general way, those distinctive qualities that endear the county to its native sons and make Worcestershire a beloved haven for contemplative spirits, for lovers of nature and the mellowing handiwork of time.

## CHAPTER II.

### THE LYGONS OF MADRESFIELD

THE Lygon family in England<sup>a</sup> may, in reality, trace its history from the Manor of Madresfield in Worcestershire. This manor has been in continuous possession of the descendants of its first owners, the de Bracys, from near Domesday (1086) down to the present time. The manor has passed from father to daughter twice in that time, once in 1420 when Joan, only child of William de Bracy, married Thomas Lygon, who took up his residence there. The other time was in 1713 when Reginald Pyndar married Margaret Lygon, whose eldest son becoming heir to the manor assumed the surname of Lygon. It still remains in the possession of the Lygons and is now the seat of Sir William Lygon, 8th Earl Beauchamp of Powyck.

"Ligon (Lygon) entered his Pedigree and Arms in the Heralds College, A. D. 1569, 1634, and 1683. This worthy family came in (to England) with William the Conqueror, (1066) and, having fought under the standard of Normandy gave two lions passant for their Arms." — Nash's *Worcestershire*, Vol. II, p. 118.

From The General Armory of England, Scotland, Ireland, and Wales by Burke, 1884, the following authentic record of the Lygon (Ligon) arms, crest, and motto is recorded. (See p. 19.)

This record of the Lygons goes back to the time of the Norman Conquest, and when Warndon and Madresfield were possessed by our early ancestors the de Bracys.

Robert was a favorite name in the de Bracy family and one "Robert" held the manor Warndon in Worcester at Domesday. This was before the time surnames came into general use in England. (Nash II, p. 452.)

A Richard de Braci of Worcestershire occurs in 1168, and a William de Braci in 1176-77.

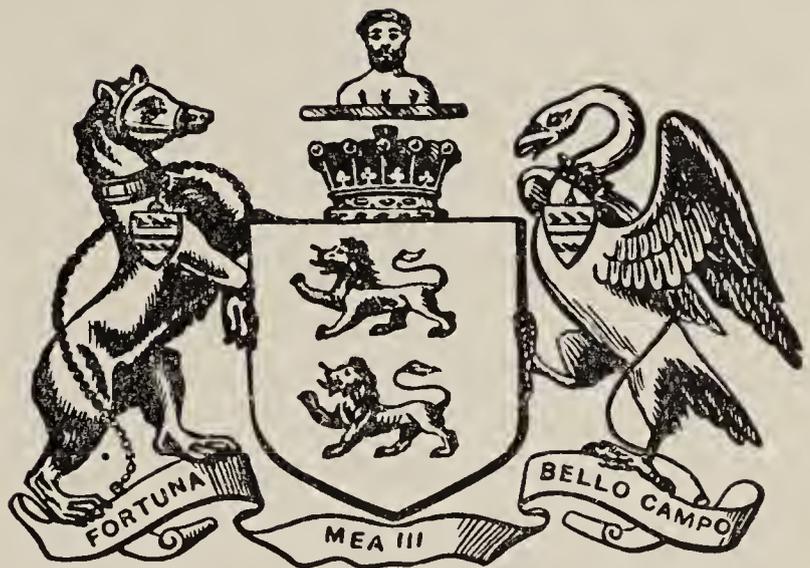
The first time the name "De Bracy" is shown in connection with the manor of Warndon was in 1166 when Sir William<sup>1</sup> De Bracy held it (Red Book Exchequer).

Robert<sup>2</sup> de Bracy was his successor in 1192. In 1196 Robert de Braci of Madresfield held one Knight's fee; in the Book of Fees he is recorded as holding one hide in Holdfast, half a hide in Eston and two hides in Warmedon in 1208-9. Walter de Baldenhall made a claim against him of half a Knight's fee in Madresfield as his share of the

<sup>a</sup>Reference: Madresfield Muniments pp. 7-10, 18-47; Boddie's "Lygon of Madresfield, Worcester, England and Henrico County, Virginia," *William & Mary Quarterly*, 2nd series, Vol. 16, pp. 289-315. *Book of Crests of the Families of Great Britain and Ireland*, by Fairbairns, Vol. I & II, 1905.



Arms of Ligon



Arms of Earl Beauchamp

**LIGON:** (Upton, St. Leonard's co., Gloucester, and Madresfield co., Worcester.) Ar. two lions pass. in pale gu. (another, sa.). **CREST:** A Saracen's head ppr. wreathed about the temple ar. and gu. **ANOTHER CREST:** An old man's head ppr. hair and beard sa. **MOTTO:** Ex fide fortes.

**LYGON:** (Madresfield and Warndon co., Worcester; extinct in the male line, represented in the female by Earl Beauchamp.) Ar. two lions pass. in pale double queued gu. armed and lagued az. **CREST:** A Saracen's head affrontee coupé at the shoulders ppr. wreathed about the temples ar. and gu.

**LYGON:** (Earl Beauchamp), **ARMS** — Arg. two lions passant in pale tails fourchee gu. **CREST:** A Saracen's head affrontee coupé at the shoulders.

**SUPPORTERS:** Dexter, a bear ppr. muzzled, collared and chained or; sinister, a swan arg., wings elevated gu., beaked and legged, sa., gorged with a ducal coronet, and lined or; on the breast of each supporter, suspended from the collar and coronet a shilled gu. charged with a fesse between six martlets, gold. **MOTTO:** Fortuna mea in bello campo.

inheritance of this Knight's fee which six sisters had divided between them. He died in 1220. (Nash II, p. 318.)

A Robert de Braci was justice of assize in a plea of *novel disseisin* at Dunstable in 1228; but whether he was a member of the Worcestershire family does not appear.

The first Bracy who is mentioned in the Muniments is Humphrey de Bracy of Eldfield about 1250. His exact relationship to the Madresfield Branch is, however, obscure and the Deed in which he is named did not originally form part of the family papers.

Robert<sup>3</sup> de Bracy, who accompanied Maude de Cantelupe to Scotland in 1252 was, however, in all likelihood a member of the Madresfield family. He may be identified with the Robert de Bracy, who in 1265 held  $\frac{1}{3}$  of a carucate at Ashton in the Hundred of Oswaldelawe. He had been in the company of John Esturmy, who was a rebel, and his land was in consequence taken into the King's hands.

William<sup>4</sup> de Bracy, probably son of Robert<sup>3</sup> de Bracy was lord of Madresfield in 1250. He was exempted in 1253 from being put on assizes and juries (Patent Rolls 199). He made a grant of land in the Manor to Gilbert Fremon of Clevelode. This was in the last years of the reign of Henry III and is the earliest mention of Bracy of Madresfield in the Muniments. A positive date for William<sup>4</sup> de Bracy is afforded by the grant to Richard, son of Adam Chut, in 1280. A subsidy of 10s for his lands in Madresfield was paid by him in 1280. In 1283 William<sup>4</sup> de Bracy and Robert de Bracy were witness to a charter of Great Malvern Priory. William<sup>4</sup> de Bracy's wife was Maud de Warren (Warrenne), daughter of William de Warren, sometimes called William de Blauminster who is mentioned in 1281<sup>a</sup>. Eyton in his *Antiquities of Shropshire* (Vol. X, p. 15-21) shows that William de Warren was a great-grandson of William, second Earl of Warren, who died in 1135, and his wife, Isabella de Vermandois, granddaughter of King Henry I of France. William<sup>4</sup> de Bracy was in ill health in 1282, but lived until 1289, when he died and was buried at Great Malvern. (Vic. Hist. Worc., Vol. IV, p. 120.) In 1290 there is mention of the Lady Maud in the Muniments. The Henry who appears in the grant to Maud de Bracy, wife of William<sup>4</sup>, was probably her younger son; he and his wife Alice were parties to a Fine concerning land in Clevelode in 1323; this Henry de Bracy was father of Robert who is witness to a charter of his cousin in 1345.

Robert<sup>5</sup> de Bracy, the son of William<sup>4</sup> de Bracy, of whom much more can be told, as the records of his time are more voluminous. He is first shown fighting against King Henry III at the famous Battle of Evesham in 1265, and had lands at Aston (Inquisitions October 1265). Evesham is only a few miles from Madresfield. In the Patent Rolls he is frequently mentioned as a conservator of the peace and as a commissioner for Worcester 1297 to 1310, and in Gloucester 1313 (Close Rolls) and for various purposes up to 1321. Robert<sup>5</sup> de Bracy

<sup>a</sup>"Madresfield Muniments," p. 8.

was a witness in Worcester 1282 and 1289 (Patent Rolls and Close Rolls), assessor of the Subsidy for Worcester 1283 (Parliamentary Writs). In 1291, he was a witness to a charter of the Bishop of Worcester. In 1297, he was enrolled as a Knight of Essex, non-resident, for defense of the coast, and having lands worth £20 in Salop, was summoned to serve overseas. These lands were evidently those of his wife for he and his wife Maud had a suit on account of lands in Salop June, 1301 (Close Rolls).

Robert<sup>5</sup> de Bracy was Knight for the shire of Worcester 1300 to 1305 (Parliamentary Writs) and was appointed to raise Knights in Worcester for defense of the realm 14 January 1300 (Close Rolls). These were probably for service against the Welsh or Scots against whom King Edward I was waging war. In the Madresfield Muniments his name occurs in eight deeds; the earliest for which there is a positive date is on June 17, 1302, and latest in 1316. In 1316, Robert<sup>5</sup> de Bracy held three Knights fees in Wermynndon, Maderesfeld and Leye, and Peter de Salso Marisco (Saltmarsh) held a messuage of him in Hagberewe by the service of a half of a Knight's fee and rendering a pair of gloves yearly. A settlement of the manors of Madresfield, Warmynndon and Leigh was made by him in 1317, on Robert<sup>7</sup> de Bracy, son of William<sup>6</sup> de Bracy, and Joan his wife. The younger Robert<sup>7</sup> de Bracy was clearly a grandson, and the settlement was probably made on the occasion of his marriage. When the elder Robert<sup>5</sup> de Bracy died does not appear, but it was probably after 1321 when Sir Robert<sup>7</sup> de Bracy occurs as a witness.

Robert<sup>5</sup> de Bracy was a commissioner for raising the men of Worcester against the Scots August 5, 1316 (Fine Rolls). He was Overlord of Hanley Castle June 20, 1327 (Fine Rolls) and an overlord in Salop May 25, 1335 (Inquisitions).

Sir William<sup>6</sup> de Bracy, son of Robert<sup>5</sup>, does not appear often in the records, as his father evidently lived to be aged. The 28th of February 1320 he was inspector of a charter of William de Blauminster because Blauminster had given Stone Church lands to Reney Abbey (Cart R).

A grant of free warren in his lands was made to Robert de Bracy in 1328, in which year William was appointed keeper of the manor of Hanley Castle and of the chase at Malvern (Close Rolls 275). Sir William de Bracy was Knight for the Shire of Worcester in 1338 (Patent Rolls 46).

Sir Robert<sup>7</sup> de Bracy, his son, is mentioned in June 1333, when he and his brother Richard were accused of hunting unlawfully in Malvern Chase. Robert<sup>7</sup> de Bracy was clearly a great huntsman; in 1334 there was complaint against him for breaking the bishop's park at Blockley; in 1347 Hugh Le De Spencer complained that Sir Robert accompanied by his brother Richard and Walter de Bradeles, the parson of Madresfield, had entered his chase at Malvern Co. Worcester and carried away his deer and fish (Patent Roll, p. 469). There was a like charge against Sir Robert in 1354. However, this did not interfere

with his appointment to act on a variety of commissions in the county, nor with his service as a justice of the peace.

He was Commissioner of Oyer and Terminer, when about 1343 he investigated the shortage of the Collector for town of Wyche in Worcester (Patent Rolls). In 1345 he was Lord of Madresfield. Sir Robert<sup>7</sup> fought as a knight at Crecy in the division of the Prince of Wales. He was with Thomas Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, and was therefore in the thickest of the fight. Wrottelsey in his *Crecy and Calais* (p. 179) says: "Among those who had served in person who were exonerated from the assessment to find men at arms and arches, was Sir Robert Bracy who served in the retinue of Thomas Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, at the date of the passage of the Hogue in Normandy and at the Battle of Crecy and siege of Calais."

In 1348 Sir Robert<sup>7</sup> Bracy was Commissioner of Oyer and Terminer to investigate death of John, son of William de Cartere, killed at Worcester. It was found that certain persons had violated the sanctuary of the Church of St. Mary at Worcester and killed the said John (Patent Roll, p. 179). Also in 1348 he was exempted for life from serving on assizes, etc. (Patent Roll, p. 452.) He was knight for the shire of Worcester in 1361 (Close Rolls, pp. 65-66), but was dead before 1378, as Juliana, his wife, as relict of Robert<sup>7</sup> de Bracy, was patron of the church at Warndon in 1378 (Nash II, 452). In the deeds at Madresfield, Robert II de Bracy appears only between 1344 and 1357. But he may be identified with the Robert De Bracy who was on the commission of peace for Worcestershire in 1362, and was a commissioner of array in that county in 1366. The Robert de Bracy who was keeper of Salcey Forest, Northants, in 1378-89, forester of Dean in 1384, and warden of the Marshalsea in 1383, is probably the younger son of Robert II.

Sir William<sup>8</sup> Bracy succeeded his father, Sir Robert<sup>7</sup> de Bracy. There is reference to William Bracy, son of Robert, in 1346 when he accounted for one-fifth of a Knight's fee in Holdfast, which Robert de Bracy formerly held. William Bracy was a patron at Warndon, 1370 to 1376 (Nash). On May 6, 1385, William de Bracy, as Lord of Warndon, joined with his wife Joan in a grant to John Henry of Smyghte; this Deed is the earliest on which a Bracy seal showing the arms (a fess, in chief two mullets) has been preserved. William Bracy, lord of Madresfield, occurs in deeds between 1388 and 1390, and William Bracy, lord of Warndon and Madresfield in 1396; but whether these deeds refer to the father or to the son is uncertain. In 1376 William<sup>8</sup> Bracy went to Ireland with James Butler, Earl of Ormond, on the King's service. He probably died about 1390 as his wife, Lady Joan Bracy, held her first court for the manor of Madresfield in that year.

William<sup>9</sup> Bracy, son of William<sup>8</sup>, married in 1404, Isabel and had an only daughter Joan<sup>10</sup>, by whose marriage to Thomas Lygon, before 1423, Madresfield passed to a new name. On January 20, 1423, the

manor of Warndon was settled by William and Isabel Bracy on Thomas and Joan Lygon.

In the 7th year of Henry VI (1428-29) William<sup>9</sup> was an esquire returned into the exchequer to attend the King in person with horse in arms in France. This was probably after Joan of Arc had captured Orleans in that year and the English were marshalling their forces against her. (Nash II, 452). He presented to the church at Madresfield in 1415-19-20-33 and in 1431 he was returned as Lord of the manor of Madresfield (Feud Aids V., p. 327). William<sup>9</sup> de Bracy is described in 1431 as holding Madresfield by the service of half a Knight's fee. In September 1432 he and his wife joined in a lease of a messuage called Holond in Madresfield. William Bracy was a witness to a deed relating to land at Madresfield on January 10, 1435. He must have died before February 6, 1450, when Isabel demised the Manor of Madresfield to her grandson William Lygon, reserving to her use the Gatehouse with the upper and lower chambers and two chimneys attached thereto. There is no later reference to Isabel, who must have been about 70 years of age in 1450 and probably died not long after.

In the Visitations of Worcester, 1569, George Lygon is the first of the family in the pedigree given by the Lygons to the Heralds. The late 7th Earl Beauchamp says, in the Bristol and Gloucestershire Archaeological Society Transactions, (Vol. 42, p. 33) that he has no records of George Lygon; but has deeds of his son, William<sup>2</sup> Lygon, and his grandson, Richard<sup>3</sup> Lygon. The first Lygon came from Normandy to England with William the Conqueror, yet research has revealed very little concerning the family record from that time (1066) on down to our ancestor, George<sup>1</sup> Lygon.

1. George<sup>1</sup> Lygon, succeeded by his son :

2. i. William<sup>2</sup> Lygon.

2. William<sup>2</sup> Lygon, who occurs in 1342, succeeded by his son :

3. i. Richard<sup>3</sup> Lygon.

3. Richard<sup>3</sup> Lygon is the first mentioned Lygon in the Madresfield Muniments, where in 1400, he obtained a release from John Bycar of a messuage called Rowley in Pensax, and of other messuages at Noverton and Staneford in Orlton. In 1409, Richard appears again as grantee of a messuage and lands in La Lowe. In the following year he was one of the feoffees of lands called Shakenhurst in Bayton. Succeeded by his son :

4. i. Thomas<sup>4</sup> Lygon.

4. Thomas<sup>4</sup> Lygon first appears in the records in 1414 and 1416, when he is commissioner of the King for Worcester (Patent Rolls, p. 265 and 267). In 1415, he is mentioned as having received seisin of a tenement in Worcester.

In 1422, Thomas<sup>4</sup> Lygon and others seized the manor of Humphrey Stafford, the King's Knight — manor of Cheylemush Co., Salop — for the use of the Earl of March. This was probably in a private quarrel of the Stafford and Mortimers in which Thomas Lygon was on the

side of Mortimer. The Peerage (Collins, Vol. IX, p. 507-9), seems to have confused his record with that of his son of the same name for it says "Thomas Lygon mentioned 10 Henry IV (1409) was Member of Parliament 16 E IV" (1477), which is hardly probable.

The four Lygon deeds, which are the only ones of earlier date than Thomas Lygon's marriage, throw little light on the history of the family beyond the fact that they held land at Pensax and La Lowe.

In 7 Henry VI (1428) Thomas<sup>4</sup> Lygon was certified in the exchequer to hold lands in Warnedon which Robert Braci sometime had; for in 7 Henry V (1419) Joan Braci, the heir of the family, had married Thomas Lygon. After his marriage, in 1424, Thomas Lygon made an enfeoffment of his Manors of Warndon, Horton, and Redmarley Oliver, with lands in Alfretton, Wyke, Sheldesley, King's Mytton and Kidderminster, and Aston in Worcestershire, and in Ernwood and Kinlet in Shropshire. Warndon and Horton-juxta-Wyke had come to him on his marriage, and so also had Mytton and lands in Kidderminster. Whether Lygon held other of the lands in Worcestershire in his own right seems uncertain, though since some land in Kidderminster was settled in 1448 on his own right heirs, whilst other lands were to remain to the heirs of William Bracy, Lygon probably had land of his own at Kidderminster. The land at Ernwood and Kinlet was no doubt of his own inheritance; a Shropshire connexion also appears in the mention of Lygenesmedue at Hopton in 1428. The Lygons also seem to have held land at Hightington and St. John in Bedwardine in Worcestershire, and at Wulfirlowe, Herefordshire. There are a few possible references to Thomas Lygon elsewhere. He may be the Thomas Lygon who was employed on a commission of inquiry as to the lands of Sir Thomas Shelley in Kent; if so it is likely that he was a lawyer, since the family had no connexion with that county. He is no doubt the Thomas Lygon who is mentioned incidentally in connexion with Shropshire in 1422.

Thomas<sup>4</sup> Lygon's feoffees in 1448 made an enfeoffment to his son William of the manors and lands dealt with in the deed of 1424. Since the previous settlement was to the use of Thomas Lygon and for the fulfillment of his will, it is probable that Thomas Lygon was then dead. Issue of Thomas<sup>4</sup> and Joan (Bracy) Lygon:

5. i. William<sup>5</sup> Lygon.

6. ii. Thomas<sup>5</sup> Lygon.

5. William<sup>5</sup> Lygon. In 1450, Isabella Bracy made a demise to her grandson William<sup>5</sup> Lygon of the manor of Madresfield, reserving to herself a part of the house. In 1456, the feoffees confirmed the manors of Warndon and Horton to William and Elizabeth Lygon with remainder to his brother Thomas. This was probably after the death of Isabella Bracy. In 1464, fresh feoffees confirmed Warndon, Horton and Bracy's Leigh to William and Elizabeth Lygon with a like remainder. Elizabeth Lygon was a daughter of Rainsford or Renford Arundel who married Joan, daughter of Sir John Colshill, Kt.<sup>a</sup> There

<sup>a</sup>Colshill, Misc. Essex Pedigrees. Harl. MSS. 212b

is mention of William Lygon, late of Warmyndon, Worcestershire, gentleman, concerning a debt to William Forster, tailor, of London in 1453. He was employed on a commission in Worcestershire in 1458. He was on the commission of peace for Worcestershire from 1471 to 1483. The role of proceedings at Quarter Sessions held before him and other justices in 1477 is preserved at Madresfield.

6. Thomas<sup>5</sup> Lygon, first appears in the records in 1461 (Patent Rolls 1461, p. 98) when "Richard, Earl of Warwick, John Beauchamp of Powyck, Kt., and Thomas Lygon were to array the men of Worcester against the King's enemies." The King at that time was Edward IV and this definitely places Thomas Lygon as a Yorkist in the War of the Roses. This arraying of the men of Worcester was just before the Battle of Towton, fought in March 1461, in which the Yorkists led by Richard Neville, Earl of Warwick, the "Kingmaker," obtained a decisive victory over the Lancastrians. Before the battle, Hume says (Vol. XI, p. 311), "The Earl of Warwick dreading the consequences of disaster at a time when a decisive action was every hour expected, immediately ordered his horse to be brought him, which he stabbed before the whole army, and kissing the hilt of his sword, swore that he was determined that day to share the fate of the meanest soldier."

Thomas<sup>5</sup> Lygon was a commissioner of the peace for Worcester in the 1, 2, and 3 years of Edward IV whose reign began in 1461 (Patent Rolls 575) and was on various commissions and inquests until 1470 when he was again called upon to array the men of Worcester against the King's enemies. This was before the battles of Barnet and Tewkesbury (Patent Rolls, 218). In 1472, Thomas Lygon, Esq., was granted lands of the King's enemies (Patent Rolls, 345) and was on commissions to collect taxes (p. 406). In 1475, he was on an inquisition to determine what lands Richard de Beauchamp had left in Warwick (Patent Rolls, 496-526). He was on various commissions until 1484-85, when he was again called upon to array the men of Worcester. Richard III was king at that time, and the array was probably for the battle of Bosworth Field fought 1485.

The succession of Henry VII, of the House of Lancaster, did not seem to vary the fortunes of Thomas, for he kept on serving the reigning monarch, as he was commissioner of array for Worcester in 1488 to oppose the rebellion in the north (Patent Roll, 280). He was Member of Parliament for Worcester in 1477 (Collins). In 1491 he was custodian of the Castle of Gloucester, probably sheriff. He was commissioner of Oyer and Terminer in 1495 and in 1496 was commissioner of array against the Scots preparing at Berwick. He last appears in the records about 1499, when he, together with Richard and William Grevyle, had royal license to enfeof John Grevyle and Joan, his wife, in the manors of "Milcote super avon and Milcote super Stowe" in Warwick.

Thomas<sup>5</sup> Lygon is first mentioned in the settlement of 1456, and

again in 1460, in a deed which may possibly imply that he was a lawyer. He probably succeeded to the original Lygon lands; for in 1470, he made an enfeoffment of his lands at Hightington, Stanford, Pensax, Foxley, Wyke Episcopi, and St. John in Bedwardine in Worcestershire and Wulfirlowe in Herefordshire, which lands were next year confirmed to him and his wife, Anne, and to the heirs of the body of Thomas Lygon, with remainder in default to his son, William Lygon. This was presumably on the occasion of his marriage. His wife's maiden name is given as Gifford; she was probably a daughter of Nicholas Gifford, and seems to have brought her husband the manor of Bradwell. In 1478, he acquired the messuage called 'Childes' at Powye, and held the Manor of Nether Mytton, 1479. He apparently succeeded his brother William, at Madresfield, about 1484, and acquired lands at Madresfield in 1485. The first mention of him as 'Thomas Lygon of Madrysfield' occurs in 1495, and the latest mention of him in the Muniments, occurs in 1497. He died on April 10, 1507, when he must have been well over 70 years of age. Issue:

7. i. Jane<sup>6</sup> Lygon.

8. ii. Richard<sup>6</sup> Lygon.

7. Jane<sup>6</sup> Lygon; married Thomas Salwey (Salway)<sup>a</sup>, 2nd son, of Humphrey Salwey of Kanke and Stanford, who was the King's escheator for the county of Worcester 22 Henry VI (1443), and knight marshall of that prince's court, as appears on his monument in Stanford Church, of which he was lord and patron. His mother was Joyce, daughter of Sir Robert Strelley, Knt. of Strelley, in the county of Nottingham, by Isabell, daughter of Thomas, and sister of cardinal John Kemp, lord archbishop of Canterbury. He (Thomas Salwey), was nominated heir to the family possessions by his father, and lived during the reign of Henry VII, (1485-1509). Issue:

i. Thomas<sup>7</sup> Salwey, of Stanford, eldest son, who was in ward to his cousin-german, Thomas Action, a courtier and servant of King Henry VIII, (1509-47); he married Margery Porter, daughter and co-heir of William Porter, Esq., of the county of Worcestershire, and had issue, Anthony<sup>8</sup> Salwey, who was disinherited by his father, and d. s. p.

9. ii. Arthur<sup>7</sup> Salwey.

9. Arthur<sup>7</sup> Salwey, who was made heir by a fine and recovery; was of the royal exchequer during the reign of Queen Elizabeth, (1558-1603); married Mary Searle, daughter and co-heir of Thomas Searle, Esq., of the city of London. Issue:

10. i. Humphrey<sup>8</sup> Salwey.

ii. Henry<sup>8</sup> Salwey, a military officer.

iii. Thomas<sup>8</sup> Salwey.

iv. Arthur<sup>8</sup> Salwey, in holy orders; rector of Severn Stoke, in Worcestershire. This gentleman preached before the House

<sup>a</sup>History of the Commons by Burke, 1837, pp. 152-155; and Burke's Landed Gentry, 1939, pp. 1981-1982.

of Commons on October 25th, 1643.

- v. Mary<sup>8</sup> Salwey, m. Rowland Bradshaw, Esq., of Richards Castle.
- vi. Judith<sup>8</sup> Salwey, m. Thomas Wythe, Esq., of Droitwich.
- vii. Jane<sup>8</sup> Salwey, m. Sir Robert Parslow, knt., of Sudbury.
- viii. Margaret<sup>8</sup> Salwey, m. Philip Cockerham, Esq., of Wigmore Abbey, in the county of Hereford.
- ix. Anne<sup>8</sup> Salwey, m. Peter Dauncer, Esq., of Moreton, in the county of Hereford.
- x. Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Salwey, m. ——— Mainwaring, Esq., of the county of Chester.
- xi. Alice<sup>8</sup> Salwey, m. Richard Skinner, Esq., of Corfton, in the county of Worcestershire.

10. Humphrey<sup>8</sup> Salwey, of Stanford, J. P., a member of the Long Parliament previously to 1653; married Anne Littleton, 2nd daughter of Sir Edward Littleton, Knight of Pillaton Hall, Staffs, (by Margaret, his wife, daughter of Sir William Devereux, a second son of Walter, first Viscount Hereford)<sup>a</sup>. Issue, three daughters and eleven sons.

11. i. Richard<sup>9</sup> Salwey, 5th son.

11. Richard<sup>9</sup> Salwey, of Richard's Castle, Hereford Co., a Major in the Parliamentary Army, was successively M. P., for Worcester (1635), and for Westmoreland, (1659). In 1654, he was constituted Ambassador under the Protectorate to Constantinople. He married Anne Waring, daughter of Richard Waring, Alderman of London. Issue, five sons and two daughters.

12. i. John<sup>10</sup> Salwey, eldest son.

12. John<sup>10</sup> Salwey, of Richard's Castle; married Jane Griffith, daughter and heir of William Griffith, of Ludlow, and widow of Somerset Hall, of Brimfield, Hereford Co. Issue, four sons.

13. i. John<sup>11</sup> Salwey, 2nd son.

13. John<sup>11</sup> Salwey, Rev., M. A., Rector of Richard's Castle; married, 1708, Alice Caesar, daughter and co-heir of Dr. Augustine Caesar. Issue, with others:

14. i. Thomas<sup>12</sup> Salwey.

14. Thomas<sup>12</sup> Salwey, Rev., LL.D., Rector of Richard's Castle; married, 1742, Constance Biddulph, only daughter of Francis Biddulph, of Ledbury. Issue:

15. i. John<sup>13</sup> Salwey.

16. ii. Theophilus Richard<sup>13</sup> Salwey.

16. Theophilus Richard<sup>13</sup> Salwey, of The Lodge, Ludlow, Salop; born March 27, 1757; married April 9, 1787, Anna Maria Hill, younger daughter and co-heir of Thomas Hill, M. P., of the Court of Hill, Salop. She died August 13, 1812. He died, 1837. Issue, with six daughters:

- i. Edward<sup>14</sup> Salwey, of the Lodge, Ludlow, Salop; b. February 12, 1790; m. 1838, Harret A. Ricketts, eldest dau. of T. B. Ricketts, of Coombe, Hereford Co.; d. May, 1840. (She m. 2nd, 1843,

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Peerage, 1939, pp. 1278-80.

John<sup>15</sup> Salwey, of Moor Park). Issue:

1. Harriet Charlotte<sup>15</sup> Salwey, m. February 4, 1862, Rev. Charles William Neville Custance, Rector of Brampton, Norfolk; d. 1870, having had issue.
  2. Margaret Frances<sup>15</sup> Salwey, m. her cousin, Alfred<sup>15</sup> Salwey.
- ii. Thomas<sup>14</sup> Salwey, Rev., B. D.; b. October 19, 1791; Vicar of Oswestry, Salop, and Rector of St. Florence, Pembroke; m. October 23, 1829, Frances Maria Gibbons, dau. and co-heir of Henry Gibbons, of Oswestry. She d. June 23, 1881. He d. December 3, 1877. Issue:
1. Edward<sup>15</sup> Salwey, Lieut. Royal Horse Artillery, Bengal; b. January 22, 1833; d. unm. October 29, 1857.
  2. Arthur<sup>15</sup> Salwey, Commander R. N.; b. May 27, 1834; m. May 5, 1857, his cousin, Eliza Constance<sup>15</sup> Salwey, (d. March 1, 1912), dau. of Col. Henry<sup>14</sup> Salwey, of Runnymede Park; d. December 20, 1876. Issue:
    - a. Edward Arthur<sup>16</sup> Salwey, Commander R. N.; b. March 26, 1865; m. September 20, 1888, Mary Waddell-Boyd, dau. of Col. J. Waddell-Boyd, 56th Regiment. Issue: Ruth<sup>17</sup> Salwey.
    - b. Edith Constance<sup>15</sup> Salwey, d. young, 1868.
    - c. Henrietta Frances<sup>16</sup> Salwey, d. 1936.
    - d. Ada Blanche<sup>16</sup> Salwey, d. 1935.
  3. Henry<sup>15</sup> Salwey, Rev., M. A., Oxon, formerly Vicar of St. Andrews, Westminster, and Rural Dean of South Craven Yorks; b. October 4, 1836; m. January 28, 1868, Lucy Brenda Christie, (d. June 8, 1927), 2nd dau. of George Henry Christie, J. P., of Framingham Manor, Norfolk; d. March 24, 1913. Issue:
    - a. Edward<sup>16</sup> Salwey, b. and d. September 13, 1869.
    - b. Geoffrey<sup>16</sup> Salwey, Rev., Rector of Botley, Hants, from 1919; b. September 30, 1872; educated Bradfield and Christ Church, Oxford, M. A. (1898); m. April, 1915, Hildegard Elizabeth Studenmund, dau. of Adolf Studenmund, and has issue, James<sup>17</sup> Salwey, b. May 21, 1916, educated Epsom; and David<sup>17</sup> Salwey, b. March 16, 1919, educated Cranleigh.
    - c. Constance Brenda<sup>16</sup> Salwey; b. November 18, 1868; m. April 17, 1894, Rev. C. H. Hanning, late Rector of Branston, Lincoln.
    - d. Isold Mary<sup>16</sup> Salwey; b. December 16, 1870; d. March 17, 1871.
  4. John<sup>15</sup> Salwey, Rev., Vicar of Broxbourne, Herts, Rural Dean of Ware, 1911; b. April 18, 1838; educated Cambridge University, M. A.; m. October 11, 1866, Elizabeth Anne Urwick, dau. of William Urwick, of Clapham; d. January 1, 1919. Issue:
    - a. John<sup>16</sup> Salwey, Rev., M. A. Oxon, Vicar of St. John's, Meads, Eastbourne, Proctor in Convocation (1921), Pre-

- bendary of Ferring and Canon Chichester Cathedral (1922), Rural Dean of Eastbourne (1930-32), Vicar of Westhampnett, Chichester, from 1932, Rural Dean of Chichester (1935); b. August 6, 1867; m. 1st, October 6, 1897, Hilda Warner (d. July 12, 1925), dau. of Compton Warner, of Broxbourne; m. 2nd, August 20, 1932, Eva Parris, dau. of F. Parris, of Eastbourne. Issue by 1st wife: Humphrey John<sup>17</sup> Salwey, Headmaster Pilgrims' School, Winchester; b. March 6, 1900; educated Westminster and Christ College, Oxford, M. A.; m. August 5, 1925, Lorna Mary Penruddocks, dau. of John Powys Penruddocks, of Winchester House School, Eastbourne, and has issue: Michael John Cyril<sup>18</sup> Salwey, b. February 18, 1928; David Humphrey<sup>18</sup> Salwey, b. July 19, d. July 29, 1932; Christopher Humphrey<sup>18</sup> Salwey, b. August 5, 1934; Bryan David<sup>18</sup> Salwey, twin brother of Christopher; Joyce<sup>17</sup> Salwey, sister of Humphrey, d. January 21, 1910.
- b. Herbert<sup>16</sup> Salwey, of Staverton, St. Albans, Herts; b. February 8, 1870.
- c. Arthur<sup>16</sup> Salwey, of Staverton, St. Albans, Herts; b. March 8, 1881; educated Repton.
- d. Ella Margaret<sup>16</sup> Salwey, b. December 19, 1868; d. December 19, 1883.
- e. Isold Beatrice<sup>16</sup> Salwey, of Staverton, St. Albans, Herts; b. August 26, 1873.
5. Alfred<sup>15</sup> Salwey, of The Lodge, Salop, J. P., and D. L.; late Chairman of County Council, and formerly Chairman of Quarter Sessions, Salop; J. P., Hereford Co.; b. February 15, 1841; m. October 16, 1862, Margaret Frances<sup>15</sup> Salwey, youngest dau. and co-heir of Edward<sup>14</sup> Salwey, of The Lodge, Ludlow, Salop, and Elton Hall, Hereford Co. She d. January 16, 1909. He d. August 14, 1902. Issue:
- a. Roger<sup>16</sup> Salwey, of The Lodge, Overton, Ludlow, Salop; J. P.; Lord of the Manor of Richard's Castle; b. October 28, 1869, succeeding his father, 1902; educated Wellington College and Hertford College, Oxford; m. September 3, 1908, Alice Violet Champion, 2nd dau. of Henry Champion, of Sibdon Castle, Craven Arms, Salop. Issue, Richard<sup>17</sup> Salwey, b. October 13, 1912, educated Radley and Hertford College, Oxford.
- b. Constance Margaret<sup>16</sup> Salwey, b. April 13, 1867.
- c. Ethel Mary<sup>16</sup> Salwey, b. July 9, 1872.
6. Herbert<sup>15</sup> Salwey, Rev., M. A., Oxon, Rector of Easthampstead, Berks, 1883-1921; Examining Chaplain, 1896-1911; Rural Deal of Reading, 1897-99; Hon. Canon of Southwark, 1908-11; b. May 28, 1842; m. December 28, 1882, Emily Maxwell (d. December, 1934), dau. of Major-General William

Maxwell; d. February 11, 1929.

7. Constance Frances<sup>15</sup> Salwey, b. 1830; d. unm. September 25, 1865.
- iii. Henry<sup>14</sup> Salwey, of Runnymede Park, late Lieutenant-Colonel, Coldstream Guards, and at one time M. P. for Ludlow; b. January 20, 1794; m. March 13, 1828, Elizabeth Philippa Holder (d. February, 1886), only dau. and heir of John Hooper Holder, of Stanton Lacy, Salop, and Elizabeth, his wife, youngest dau. of the Hon. William Williams Hewitt, brother of James, 1st Viscount Lifford, Lord Chancellor of Ireland; d. March 10, 1874. Issue:
  1. Henry Edward<sup>15</sup> Salwey, b. 1830; d. young.
  2. Frederick Arthur<sup>15</sup> Salwey, b. 1832; d. young.
  3. Alfred Henry<sup>15</sup> Salwey, b. 1844; d. young.
  4. Herbert Augustus<sup>15</sup> Salwey, who inherited Runnymede Park, which he sold in 1911 to Lady King. It is now known as Eng-ham Park; b. August 27, 1848; educated Pembroke College, Oxford.
  5. Reginald Ernest<sup>15</sup> Salwey, b. April 10, 1852; m. April 26, 1882, Charlotte Maria Birch, dau. of Samuel Birch, LL.D., D. C. L., and widow of W. P. Weston. Issue:
    - a. Jasper Philip<sup>16</sup> Salwey, A. R. I. B. A.; b. August 7, 1884; m. April 3, 1907, Mable Spittle, dau. of Benjamin Spittle, of Reading. Issue: Adrienne Joyce<sup>17</sup> Salwey, b. December 9, 1907.
    - b. David Ernest Lifford<sup>16</sup> Salwey; b. September 12, 1889; m. June 24, 1925, Mary Kathleen Hughes, dau. of Frederick Wallers Hughes, of Winchester. Issue: John David de Gray<sup>17</sup> Salwey, b. March 10, 1932; and Anne Philippa<sup>17</sup> Salwey, b. May 30, 1926.
    - c. Estella Mary Georgina<sup>16</sup> Salwey, b. April 22, 1886; d. March 24, 1896.
  6. Eliza Constance<sup>15</sup> Salwey, b. 1829; m. May 5, 1857, her cousin, Commander Arthur<sup>15</sup> Salwey.
  7. Katherine Jane<sup>15</sup> Salwey, b. 1831; m. 1st, Thomas Young, of Sackville Street, St. James's, London; m. 2nd, May 23, 1876, her cousin, Captain William Henry<sup>15</sup> Salwey, late 26th Regiment. (The Cameronians.)
  8. Henrietta Philippa<sup>15</sup> Salwey, b. 1833; m. Rev. John Bright, of Totterton Hall, Salop.
  9. Alicia Hannah<sup>15</sup> Salwey, b. 1834; m. May 11, 1858, Arthur Rueff Rodney.<sup>a</sup> She d. July 30, 1900. He d. April 22, 1908. Issue:
    - a. Arthur Herbert<sup>16</sup> Rodney, b. August 3, 1860; d. November 6, 1918.
    - b. Gertrude Alice<sup>16</sup> Rodney.

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Peerage, 1939, pp. 2097-99.

c. Florence Leila<sup>16</sup> Rodney, m. August 25, 1896, Edward Docker.

10. Agnes Emily<sup>15</sup> Salwey, b. 1839; d. young.

iv. Arthur<sup>14</sup> Salwey; Clerk in the Treasury; b. February 15, 1797; m. July 20, 1824, Anne Frances Pole Manley, only dau. of Vice-Admiral Manley, of Braziers, Oxon, and his wife, Frances Pole, of Radbourne, Derby Co.; d. 1834.

v. Richard<sup>14</sup> Salwey, Rev., B. A., Rector of Fawkham and of Ash, Kent; b. October 1, 1800; m. November 26, 1835, Mary Lambard, dau. of Multon Lambard; d. February 6, 1895. Issue:

1. Arthur Multon<sup>15</sup> Salwey, b. September 4, 1836; d. 1847.

2. William Henry<sup>15</sup> Salwey, late Capt. 26th Regiment (Cameronians); b. May 20, 1839; m. May 23, 1876, Katherine Jane<sup>15</sup> Salwey, dau. of Col. Salwey, of Runnymede Park, Surry; d. May 23, 1890.

3. Edward Richard<sup>15</sup> Salwey, C. E.; b. April 13, 1843; m. April 9, 1874, Ellen Isabel Burges, (d. March 4, 1921), dau. of E. Burges, of The Ridge, Gloucester; d. 1902. Issue: Ellen Isold<sup>16</sup> Salwey, m. January 17, 1906, Rev. Edward Parry Liddon, late Vicar of Minehead, Prebendary of Wells.

4. Mary Jane<sup>15</sup> Salwey, d. 1854.

5. Harriet Laura<sup>15</sup> Salwey, m. August 28, 1872, E. M. Howard, son of Rev. William Howard, Rector of Witchingham, Norfolk; d. October 4, 1922, leaving issue.

15. John<sup>13</sup> Salwey, of The Moor Park, Salop, and Haye Park, Hereford Co.; married 1st, 1768, Anne Baugh, only daughter of Thomas Foliot Baugh, of Stonehouse. Issue:

i. Richard<sup>14</sup> Salwey, of The Moor Park, and Haye Park; b. November 20, 1783; m. Isabella Baugh, 3rd dau. of Job Walker Baugh, of Stonehouse, Salop; d. February 4, 1825. Issue:

1. John<sup>15</sup> Salwey, of The Moor Park, Salop; b. June 24, 1798; m. June 15, 1843, Harriet Anne (Ricketts) Salwey, widow of Edward<sup>14</sup> Salwey, of The Lodge, and eldest dau. of Thomas Bourke Ricketts, of Coombe House, Hereford Co.; d. March 21, 1871. She d. April 4, 1893.

2. Seven daughters<sup>15</sup> Salway.

17. ii. Theophilus<sup>14</sup> Salwey.

iii. Elizabeth<sup>14</sup> Salwey, m. Lieut.-General Sir P. K. Rocke, K. C. B.; d. 1799.

iv. Katherine<sup>14</sup> Salwey, d. unm. 1804.

17. Theophilus<sup>14</sup> Salwey, Commander R. N.; born 1773; married September 4, 1802, Mary Davies, daughter of Thomas Davies, of Ashley Moor, by whom he acquired that estate; died 1846. Issue:

i. Humphrey<sup>15</sup> Salwey, of The Cliff, Ludlow, b. July 13, 1803; m. December 2, 1847, Louisa Rebecca Johnstone,<sup>a</sup> dau. of Capt. John Johnstone, 3rd, Light Dragoons, of Mainstone Court, Here-

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Peerage, 1939, pp. 1400-03.

ford Co. She d. December 25, 1906. He d. January 21, 1877. Issue:

1. Theophilus John<sup>16</sup> Salwey, Clerk of the Peace, Ludlow; b. October 18, 1848; m. June 26, 1898, Elizabeth Charlotte Mackenzie Ross, dau. of Alexander Mackenzie Ross, C. E., of Montreal, Canada. He d. March 30, 1907. She d. December 13, 1931.
  2. Agnes Mary<sup>16</sup> Salwey, m. 1883, J. Douglas White, Barrister-at-Law, of Calcutta; d. January 10, 1918.
  3. Laura<sup>16</sup> Salwey, who has assumed by deed poll the name of White-Salwey; m. 1st, 1879, Andrew McCullum (d. 1890), and had issue; m. 2nd, 1891, John White (d. 1902).
  4. Katherine<sup>16</sup> Salwey, m. 1st, 1883, P. Hedger, of Calcutta; m. 2nd, C. Dent Bewsher. She d. s. p. October 21, 1914.
  5. Charlotte Louisa<sup>16</sup> Salwey, m. June 3, 1902, H. T. Gratton (d. November 16, 1934).
- ii. Gilbert<sup>15</sup> Salwey, b. December 2, 1804; d. unm. 1844.
- iii. Walter<sup>15</sup> Salwey, b. May 11, 1806; d. young.
- iv. Erasmus<sup>15</sup> Salwey, Captain Salop Militia; m. 1868, Caroline Shelton, widow of Alfred Shelton, of Brimfield Hall and Nurton Court, Hereford Co.; d. December 27, 1891.
- v. Herbert<sup>15</sup> Salwey, b. April 4, 1816; m. January 10, 1851, Emily Roberta Wauch, dau. of Captain Robert Andrew Wauch, of Foxhall, Linlithgow Co., and afterwards of Wauchope, Port Macquarie, N. S. W., Captain 48th (Northamptonshire) Regiment; d. September 11, 1865. She d. November 30, 1924. Issue:
1. Herbert<sup>16</sup> Salwey, b. June 9, 1853; m. July 30, 1882, Alice Eliza Kater, 4th dau. of Henry Herman Kater, of the Meads, Enfield, N. S. W. She d. July 5, 1907. He d. 1928. Issue:
    - a. Geoffrey Herbert<sup>17</sup> Salwey, b. October 28, 1884; m. September 8, 1931, Leila Waddell, dau. of James Waddell, of Yass, N. S. W.
    - b. Gladys<sup>17</sup> Salwey, b. June 16, 1883.
    - c. Edith Muriel<sup>17</sup> Salwey, b. May 2, 1886; m. June, 1924, Malcolm Alexander Murray.
    - d. Marjorie Beatrice<sup>17</sup> Salwey, b. January 9, 1889.
    - e. Emily Roberta Laura<sup>17</sup> Salwey, b. September 11, 1891; m. November 22, 1919, James John Wall, (d. May 5, 1928), son of Major Wall, R. F., and has issue.
  2. Alfred<sup>16</sup> Salwey, of Neutral Bay, N. S. W., Civil Servant; b. July 3, 1858; m. May 21, 1890, Amy Louisa Edwards, dau. of John Wilbraham Edwards, of Bobundra, Booma, N. S. W. Issue:
    - a. Leofric Alfred<sup>17</sup> Salwey, b. March 19, 1891; m. April 11, 1928, Ruth Maggie Forster Chisholm, 6th dau. of Hon. Arthur Bowman Chisholm. Issue: John Arthur<sup>18</sup> Chisholm, b. May 23, 1929.
    - b. Arthur Erasmus<sup>17</sup> Salwey, b. March 11, 1895.
    - c. Constance Mabel Vera<sup>17</sup> Salwey, b. December 30, 1892;

m. October 21, 1931, Edmund Wright, elder son of Aubrey Murray Wright, of Craigie, N. S. W.

3. Edgar<sup>16</sup> Salwey, living in Java; b. March 14, 1860.
4. Henry<sup>16</sup> Salwey, Solicitor; b. March 25, 1864; m. 1st, September 19, 1889, Mary Frances Kater, (d. s. p. June 20, 1925), 3rd dau. of Henry Herman Kater; m. 2nd, December 6, 1928, Rosa Christina Aitken, 2nd dau. of John MacWilliam Aitken, C. E., of Lima, Peru.
5. Mary Emily<sup>16</sup> Salwey, b. May 22, 1854; m. August 2, 1876, William Wall Bodenham, son of Rev. Thomas William Bodenham; d. January 30, 1930, having had issue.
6. Edith<sup>16</sup> Salwey, b. September 3, 1861; d. May 2, 1885.
- vi. Alfred<sup>15</sup> Salwey, a Commissary-General; b. April 27, 1817; d. May 26, 1883.
- vii. Mary<sup>15</sup> Salwey, d. 1823.
- viii. Anne<sup>15</sup> Salwey, m. William Urwick, of Ludlow.

8. Richard<sup>6</sup> Lygon, eldest son of Thomas<sup>5</sup> did not outlive his father very long, so he does not appear very often in the record. He was over thirty years of age at his father's death. He must have married Anne Beauchamp not later than 1490, since his eldest son was of age in 1512. This was a very important marriage, for Anne Beauchamp was 2nd daughter and co-heir of Richard Beauchamp, 2nd Lord Beauchamp of Powyck, which title is now held by Richard Lygon's descendant, the present Sir William Lygon, 8th Earl Beauchamp of Powyck.

The 2nd Lord Beauchamp of Powyck was born in 1434, and died in January 1502-3, without male heirs. His children were Elizabeth, married Lord Willoughby of Broke; Anne, married Richard Lygon; and Margaret, married William Reade of Gloucester.

The only references to Richard<sup>6</sup> Lygon in the Muniments are in August, 1507, when he acquired 'Brodmedow' in Powyke; on March 1, 1508, when he had a receipt for part of the payment due in respect of his father's death; and on June 2, 1511, when he granted a lease of a messuage called Brightyntone.

Richard<sup>6</sup> Lygon, Sr., was Justice of the Peace in Worcester 1509 and 1510 had custody of the lands, wardship, and marriage of Richard, son and heir of William Reade. (Letters and Papers For. and Dom. Henry VIII, 1510, p. 321).

He died at Madresfield on May 1, 1512. At the Inquisition held at Worcester on June 21 following, it was found that he held the Manors of Madresfield, Warmendon, Braces Leigh, Holfast, and Farley with other lands in Worcestershire; all these had been held by feoffees to the use of him and his wife, who thus at his death became sole seized of them. Anne Lygon was over 40 years of age at her husband's death; she survived till July 22, 1534. Her Will is summarized in Roll 16. According to the Will and the Deeds she had six sons; the Visitation of Worcestershire adds Thomas and Edward. Issue of Richard<sup>6</sup> and Anne (Beauchamp) Lygon:

18. i. Sir Richard<sup>7</sup> Lygon.  
 ii. Thomas<sup>7</sup> Lygon; d. s. p.
19. iii. John<sup>7</sup> Lygon.  
 iv. Edward<sup>7</sup> Lygon; d. s. p.  
 v. George<sup>7</sup> Lygon, was a priest and graduated as Bachelor of Canon Law at Oxford in 1531. This explains why he did not share in the disposition made by his mother, though he was one of her executors. He d. 1593.  
 vi. William<sup>7</sup> Lygon, is mentioned as living at Powyke in 1568.
20. vii. Roger<sup>7</sup> Lygon.
21. viii. Michael<sup>7</sup> Lygon.

19. John<sup>7</sup> Lygon, was granted an annuity of 10 marks for life out of the Manor of Bradwell, Gloucestershire, by his brother Richard on August 31, 1523. His mother on July 17, 1534, gave him a lease for 81 years of a garden and two water-mills at Braunsford. In connexion with Braunsford, he is referred to as John Lygon the elder in 1567. He may be the John Lygon who was deputy waiter in the Queen's household in 1545. He settled at Badgecote, Salop, and died in 1577. By his Will (P. C. C. 17, Dougherty 1577) dated March 23, 1575-76 he bequeathed his lease of Braunsford Mills to his wife Eleanor (whose maiden name was Hickford) with remainder to his daughters Sybil, Eleanor, Wynefrid, and Frances, who immediately after his death sold it to their cousin, Richard Lygon, of Madresfield. Issue:

- i. Mary<sup>8</sup> Lygon.  
 ii. Sibel<sup>8</sup> Lygon.  
 iii. Eleanor<sup>8</sup> Lygon.  
 iv. Frances<sup>8</sup> Lygon.
22. v. Wynefrid<sup>8</sup> Lygon.

22. Wynefrid<sup>8</sup> Lygon; married Nicholas Carr<sup>a</sup> of Tewksbury in com. Gloster, son of George Carr, of Bushley parva in com. Worcester. Issue:

- i. John Carr, 36 years old in 1623; m. Dorothy, dau. of John Whittington of Notgrove, in com. Gloster. Issue:
1. Nicholas<sup>10</sup> Carr, 4 years old in 1623.
  2. Thomas<sup>10</sup> Carr.
  3. Dorothy<sup>10</sup> Carr.
  4. John<sup>10</sup> Carr.
  5. Wynefrid<sup>10</sup> Carr.
- ii. Thomazine<sup>9</sup> Carr, m. Nic ——— (Weme) of London.  
 iii. Frances<sup>9</sup> Carr, m. Nicholas Day of the City of Bristow.  
 iv. Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Carr, m. Thomas Phillipott of Ludlow.

20. Roger<sup>7</sup> Lygon, was clerk of the peace for Hereford in 1537. At one time he lived in London; there is mention in 1565, of a tenement in Blackfriars, which had long since been in the occupation of Roger Lygon. Afterwards he settled at Friarford or Fairford in Gloucestershire. Apparently he had an interest for life in the Hundred of

<sup>a</sup>For Carr Pedigree and Arms, see The Visitations of Gloucestershire. Harl. M.S. 1543; fo. 140.



Madresfield Court. — Main  
Entrance over Moat.



Madresfield Court —  
The Dining Hall.



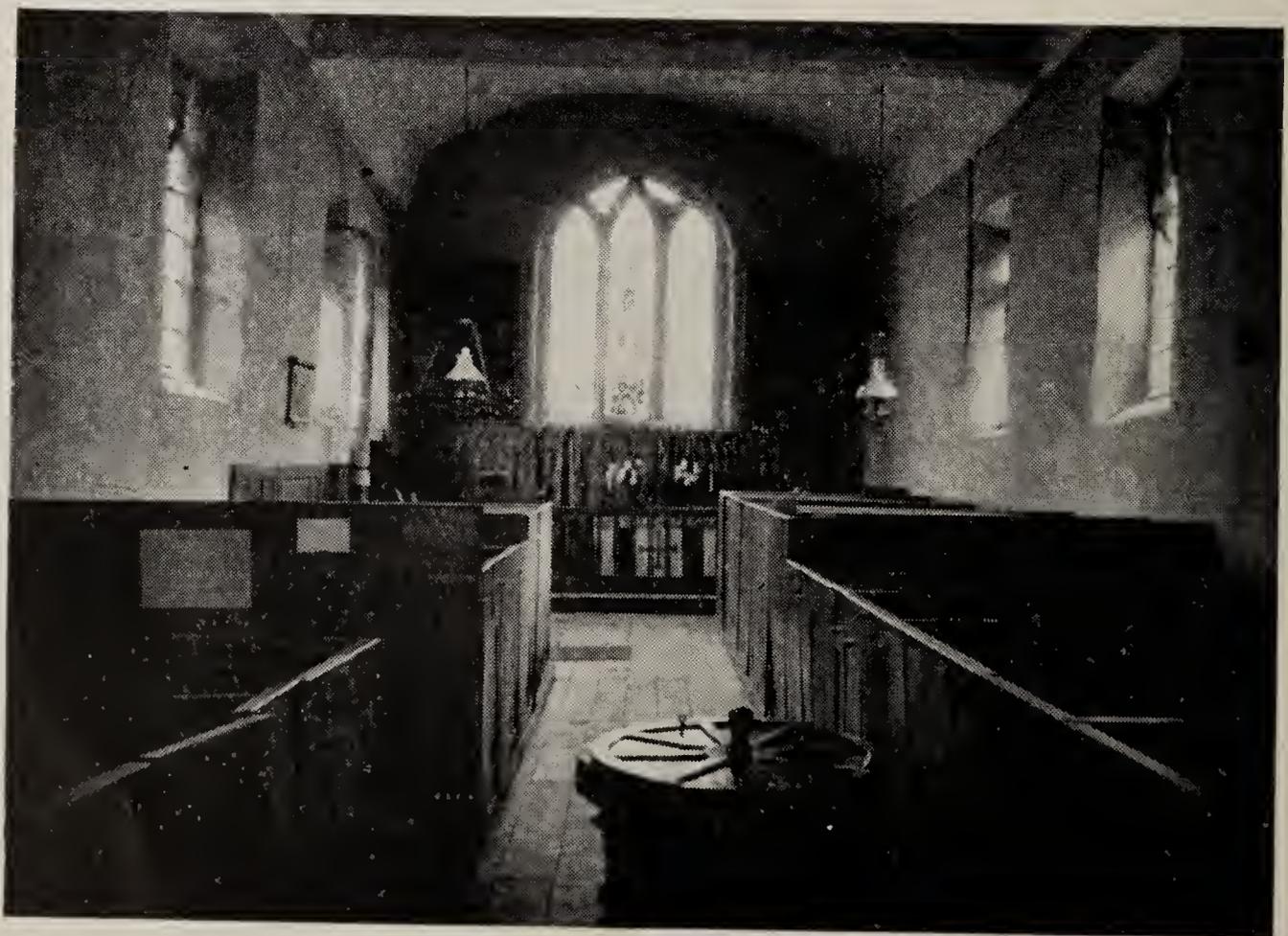
Madresfield Church.



Madresfield Court. — Hawthorne  
Tree planted by William D.  
Ligon, Jr., May 22, 1938.



Warndon Church, A. D. 900. — Exterior.



Warndon Church, A. D. 900. — Interior.

Cheltenham. His wife, the Lady Katherine Buckler, was a daughter of Sir William Denys<sup>a</sup> of Pucklechurch and therefore a sister of the wife of Roger's nephew William<sup>8</sup> Lygon. Roger and Katherine Lygon were living at Fairford in 1555, when their nephew Fernando<sup>8</sup> Lygon visited them there. They are referred to in the Deeds as living in June, 1579. In the north chapel of Fairford Church there is an altar tomb with effigies of Roger<sup>7</sup> Lygon and his wife, which was restored by the late 7th Earl Beauchamp. A shield of arms shows Lygon, impaling Denys (quartering Corbett, Russell and de Georges). Roger<sup>7</sup> Lygon died in 1584 (Will P. C. C. 21 Watson). Richard Lygon of Fairford, who occurs in 1598, was perhaps their son.

21. Michael<sup>7</sup> Lygon, was one of his mother's executors. Shortly before her death, on July 20, 1533, Anne Lygon demised to Michael and Ursula his wife (whose maiden name was Hornyold) the Manor-place of Beauchamp's Court with the demesne lands for a term of 99 years. Michael Lygon lived at Beauchamp's Court for nearly 50 years. His wife died in 1581, and he died a year or two later. In 1581, he had made provision payable out of the estate during the remainder of his term for each of his six sons, John, George, Robert, Richard, Henry, and William. His sons sold their interest to their cousin Richard Lygon of Madresfield in 1583. Michael Lygon's descendants do not appear again in the Deeds. Issue:

- i. John<sup>8</sup> Lygon, 1583, is described as of Cowarne, Hereford.
- ii. George<sup>8</sup> Lygon, of Fairford in Gloster, 1583; d. s. p. 1592 (Will P. C. C. 88, Nevil 1593).
23. iii. Robert<sup>8</sup> Lygon.
- iv. Richard<sup>8</sup> Lygon, of Powyke; d. s. p. 1596.
24. v. Henry<sup>8</sup> Lygon.
- vi. William<sup>8</sup> Lygon, of Norwood, Somerset, 1583.
25. vii. Anne<sup>8</sup> Lygon.

23. Robert<sup>8</sup> Lygon, of Powick, 1583; d. s. p. 1609 (Will P. C. C. 105 Dorset, of Colne Rogers Gloucester). His will is as follows:

"P.C.C. Dorset 105. August 31st, 1609, I Robert Lygon of the parish of Colne Rogers, Gloucester Esquier make my last Will & Testament my body to be buried at the discretion of my Executor and Overseers. I give to the poor of the parish of Colne Rogers 10/— to be distributed amongst them immediately after my burial by my Executor. To my cosen Anthony Dod the lease of the farme of Colne Rogers wherein I now dwell commonly called the Mannor House with the appurtenances, his heires & assignes for the terms of yeares yet unexpired. To my cosen Anthony Dod all my Manor of Calmesdon, Glouc. with all lands, tenements & hereditaments whatsoever called the Mannor of Calmesdon & also a pasture or ground called the Old Gore by the Mannor of Calmesdon with the appurtenances & of fewer messuages, six toftes, fewer gardens five hundred acres of pasture, tenn acres of wood, threescore acres of heathe and bryerie and twentie shillings of rent with the appurtenances in Calmesdon Old Gore and Northcerney or by some other names as by an Indenture bearing date August 28 in the year of King James &c 7th of England & 43 of Scotland.

<sup>a</sup>The Visitations of Gloucestershire. Harl. M.S.S. 1041. fo. 50b., 1543, fo. 37b, 39b, 75b.

To have & to hold as stated in the deed. To my servannt Alice an estate of one cottage or tenement called Burcroft Sett in Powick, Worcester with a close adjoining now in occupation of Jasper Yaunton. An Annuitie of £5 p. year for life. To be paid at 2 feasts in the year Feast of the Annunciation of our Ladie 50/— & Feast of St. Michael the Archangell 50/—. If it happened that the £5 be unpaid in part or in all for 14 days after any of the Feasts. Then my will is that it shall be lawfull for Alice to dstreyne in the Mannor of Calmesdon & Old Gore for the arrearages remayning & the distresse so taken to drive & carry away & deteyne untill she be fully satisfied of her Annuitie. To my godson Robert Cuff, my old servannte 20 markes of lawfull english money & be payd him within 1 year after my death. To Anne Cuff, daughter of Robert £6.13.4. at age of 14 yrs. To my servant James Belfield my Huntzman £3 if he continue in my service until I die. To Edward Stokes my servannte 20/— if he continue in my service until I die. To my servannte Francis Allen 10/— if he continue in my service until I die. To my servannte Owen 40/— if he continue in my service till my death. To John Johns my boy 20/— if he continue in my service till my death. To my servannte Catherine Hoskins 10/— if she continue in my service till my death. All the legacies to be payd within one year after my death. To my cosen Anthony Dod & his heyres for ever 1 Messuage or tenement with appurtenances called Burcroftes Sett in Powick now in tenure of Jasper Yaunton after death of Alice. Also 1 Cottage with 1 acres of ground in Powicke now held by Richard Clifford. To my brother Rich. Ligon my signet ring of goulde engraved with my name. To my brother William Ligon 40/— to be payd 6 mths after my death. To my friend Thomas Peirson 20/—. All the rest of my good &c (my debts & funeralls discharged) I give to my cosen Anthony Dod whom I make my full & Sole Executor to see all debts payd, legacies & Annuities discharged & my body decently buried. I desire my cosen Henry Ligon, my cosen Robt Culdesworth to be Overseers and for their payns I give them 40/— a peece. Signed, sealed & dated as above.

Robert Lygon.

Witnesses:— Henry Lygon, John Hytchman, Tho. Peirson, Robert Cuf. Probate given November 25, 1609 & Anthony Dod, Executor named in the Will having been duly sworn to administer faithfully.”

24. Henry<sup>8</sup> Lygon, of Worcester, 1583. Probably his will is that of Henry Lygon 1596 (P. C. C. 31 Drake), as follows:

“17th April 1596 I Henry Lygon Cittie of Worcester in the Countie of Worcester Esquier declare my last Will & Testament. I wish my body to be buried where my Executors & Overseers shall thinke meete. I give to the poore of the Parrishe of St. Nicholas in the Cittie of Worcester the somme of fyve markes to be delivered to the Minister and Churchwardens there for the tyme beinge at the tyme of my Buryall. To be distributed at their discretions. I will the Lease which I have of the Mannor or Lordshippe of Towne Rogers and of the Rectorye or Parsonage of Ferrford in the Countie of Gloucester for manye years yet enduringe to my Welbeloved Breetherne Roberte Lygon and Richarde Lygon to have & to hold to them & their assignes for all the terme of yeares unexpired, except onelie for such terme of yeares as I have granted & demysed the Mannor or Lordshipp & Rectoree or Parsonage to Godfrey Goldesburgh, Doctor of Divinitye, Walter Jones Esquier, and Arthure Purefaye, gentleman, uppon trust & confidence for the better and more speedie payments of my debtes and suche other purposes as I have declared in the presence & hearings of Richard Style, Clarke, John Wilson of the Cittie of Worcester Vyntener, Ollyver Greene of the said Cittie, Mercer and George Porter, servannte of Walter Jones. I give to my

Welbeloved freinde Mr. Walter Jones my Flyenge Fawcon. To Mrs. Ellen Jones his wief One Tankarde of Silver all guilded with his cover. To Mrs. Gartrade Waade 2 guilte Boules with a cover to one of them. To Mrs. Ellen Wilson daughter to Mrs. Waade my best gowne of Tufftaffettie, & my neaste of Silver Toanes being in number foure. To Mr. Arthur Purefaye my graye nagge. To my Welbeloved freinde Mr. Doctor Goldesburgh foure Angelles to putte in a Ringe to weare for my sake. To my Welbeloved freinde John Wilson 1 Silver Boule guilded beinge Fellowe to the 2 given to Mrs. Waade. To Olyver Greene 2 Angelles for Ring to weare for my sake. To George Langforde of Cittie of Worcester, gent. 2 Angelles for Ring. To my servanthe Thomas Phillipps £50. To my servante Anne Lea £8, 1 fetherbed with convenient furniture. To my servante Robert Hitchyn alias Tybaulte £5. To my servante James ——— my Huntzman 40/—. To my servante Edward Hawkins £6 besides such Wages as shall be due to hym at the tyme of my death. To all my servanntes except Morrrys, my boye that do now and shall have served me at my death for one yeare 40/— besides Wages. To my servanthe boye Morrrys 20/—. To Rec. Style parsonne of Seynt Nicholas, 20/— for Ring. I appoint my Welbeloved Breetherne Roberte Lygon & Richard Lygon the Executors; Mr. Dr. Goldesburgh, Mr. Walter Jones & Mr. Arthur Purefaye Overseers, should one of my brothers refuse them I appoint my cosen Wm. Lygon of Matchfeild Esq. & if both my brothers refuse I appoint my cosen Arnolde Lygon of Poyke, Esq. to be joyned Co-executor with Mr. William Lygon. Witnesses:— Godfrey Goldesburghe, Walter Jones, John Wilson, Ollyver Greene, Richard Style & George Porter. Probate given 6 May, 1596 to Robert Ligon & Richard Ligon, Executors named in the Will having sworn & administer faithfully.”

25. Anne<sup>8</sup> Lygon, married Robert Strange<sup>a</sup>, son of William Strange of Cirencester, County of Gloucester and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Fare of Evesham. Issue:

- i. Roger<sup>9</sup> (or Robert) Strange.
- ii. Mychaell<sup>9</sup> Strange.
- iii. Margaret<sup>9</sup> Strange, m. Alesworth (or Adesworth).

18. Sir Richard<sup>7</sup> Lygon, eldest son of Richard<sup>6</sup> Lygon and Anne his wife, was 21 years old when his father died, and was probably born in 1490. On September 15, 1512 he granted his mother for her dower in Gloucestershire the Manor of Bradwell together with rents out of the Manor of Mattysdon. He had married, not later than 1511, Margaret, daughter of Sir William Greville<sup>b</sup>, a justice of the Court of Common Pleas in 1510, who had been one of the feoffees of Richard Beauchamp. With her he acquired Arle Court near Cheltenham, where he appears to have lived during his mother's life. After his mother's death there was some difference between him and his younger brothers, which was settled by a friendly arbitration.

In 1523, Sir Richard<sup>7</sup> was on a commission to collect the subsidy in Worcester (L. & P., p. 1361). He was Knighted at the Coronation of Queen Anne Boleyn on May 30, 1535. In 1534, he was on the commission to make inquisition (P. M.) on the lands and heir of John Lytilton of Frankley Weston. He was sheriff of Gloucestershire

<sup>a</sup>The Visitations of Gloucestershire. Harl. M.S.S. 1041, fo. 43<sup>b</sup>; 1543, fo. 19 Harl. Pub. No. 21, 1885.

<sup>b</sup>The Visitations of Worcestershire, 1569. Harl. 1566. fo. 179.

1534-35 and of Worcestershire 1548-49. In 1535 he was a Justice at a session held at Great Malvern and bound over James Asche parson of Staunton to the council for calling the king antichrist. In 1536, Sir Richard<sup>7</sup> Lygon was called upon to furnish 100 men to be sent against Northern Rebels and to attend the king in person. He served in the French War, 1544. In 1545, the expenses of the Hundred Courts of the town of Slaughter were held by Sir Richard<sup>7</sup> Lygon, Chief Steward, and also he was Chief Steward of the King Court at Cheltenham. Margaret Lygon died in 1542, and Richard married as his 2nd wife Joan, daughter of ——— who survived him. Sir Richard died March 20, 1556. Issue by his 1st wife:

26. i. William<sup>8</sup> Lygon.
27. ii. Henry<sup>8</sup> Lygon.
28. iii. Ursula<sup>8</sup> Lygon.
29. iv. Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Lygon.
- v. Mary<sup>8</sup> Lygon, m. John Mintridge.
30. vi. Susanna<sup>8</sup> Lygon.
- vii. Barbara<sup>8</sup> Lygon, of Hanley Castle, Worcester, admn. and inv. filed 1692 (Worcester Consistory Court 107B). In 1584, the then Richard Lygon of Madresfield gave an annuity of 40s. to his great-aunt Barbara; she was therefore probably unmarried.
- viii. John<sup>8</sup> Lygon, 3rd son, had a grant of an annuity of 9£ out of Cromhale from his father Sir Richard<sup>7</sup> Lygon on May 20, 1534. He was living in London in 1568.
- ix. Ferdinand<sup>8</sup> Lygon, d. in Spain.

28. Ursula<sup>8</sup> Lygon, married Humphrey Andrews<sup>a</sup>, son of William Andrews of Hambury in com. Worcester and his wife Jane, daughter of John Butler of Elmenon hall. Issue:

- i. Ferdinando<sup>9</sup> Andrews.
- ii. Francis<sup>9</sup> (Francisca) Andrews.
- iii. Prudence<sup>9</sup> Andrews.

29. Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Lygon, married Ralph Sheldon<sup>b</sup>, 2nd son of Thomas and Eleanor (Rawling) Sheldon; from whom the family of Childswicombe, County of Worcester descends. Issue:

- i. William<sup>9</sup> Sheldon, son and heir, 1659.
- ii. Francis<sup>9</sup> Sheldon.
- iii. Ralph<sup>9</sup> Sheldon.
- iv. Anne<sup>9</sup> Sheldon.

30. Susanne<sup>8</sup> Lygon, married Christopher Savage, Esq.,<sup>c</sup> of Elmley Castle, and of Upton in the county of Gloucester, son of Sir Christopher Savage of Upton, Knt., and his wife Anne, daughter and co-heir of Sir

<sup>a</sup>The Visitations of Worcestershire, 1569. Harl. 1043, fo. 2; Harl. 1566, fo. 23; Harl. 1486, fo. 2<sup>d</sup>; and Harl. 1352, fo. 1.

<sup>b</sup>Nash's Worcestershire, 1781, Vol. I, pp. 64-71. Visitations of the County of Gloucester, Harl. Pub. No. 21, 1885.

<sup>c</sup>History of Tetbury by Alfred T. Lee, 1857, pp. 232-7; Visitations of Worcestershire, 1569, Harl. Pub. No. 27, 1888, pp. 124, 125. The Visitations of Gloucestershire, 1569, Harl. 1566; fo. 142. Savages of the Ards, edited by G.F.A. (George Francis Savage Armstrong), London, 1888.

John Stanley of Elford in the county of Warwick, Knt. and grandsor. of Sir John Savage of Clifton (Rock Savage), in the county of Chester, whose wife was Catherine, daughter of Thomas Stanley, Lord Stanley. Christopher Savage died seized of the manors of Aston-sub-Edge, Broad Campden, Burrington and Westington, in the County of Gloucester. In 36 Henry VIII (1509-46) he was granted the estates of Elmley Castle in the county of Worcester. Issue:

31. i. Francis<sup>9</sup> Savage.

ii. George<sup>9</sup> Savage, Archdeacon of Gloucester and Rector of Salvage, who obtained the Manor of Walton from his father-in-law, George Turvile, Esq., and by purchase; m. Anne, dau. of the said George Turvile (Tuvile) Esq., (ob. 1552), grandson of Sir William Turvile, of Aston. Issue:

1. George<sup>10</sup> Savage, of Walton-on-the-Wold, Leicestershire, Esq., who m. Mary, dau. of William Tracy, Esq., of Toddington House, county of Gloucester.

31. Francis<sup>9</sup> Savage, Esq., of Elmley Castle, married Anne, daughter of William Sheldon (or Sheddon), of Beoley Court, county of Worcester. His will was probated in 1558, P.C. She married 2nd, Anthony Daston of Wormington, county of Gloucester. Issue:

32. i. William<sup>10</sup> Savage.

33. ii. Anthony<sup>10</sup> Savage.

iii. Walter<sup>10</sup> Savage, of Elmley sold his possessions at Broadway to Lord Keeper Coventry; m. Anne, dau. of John Croker of Batisford, and had issue.

iv. John<sup>10</sup> Savage.

32. William<sup>10</sup> Savage, Esq. of Elmley Castle, Justice of the Peace and Quorum etc. During his lifetime, Queen Elizabeth visited Elmley Castle and slept there as his guest, on Saturday and Sunday, August 20 and 21, 1575. He married Anne, daughter, and one of the co-heirs of John Knottesford, Esq., of Great Malvern (who brought the Priory of Great Malvern and other estates into that family). He died in 1616. Issue:

i. Sir John<sup>11</sup> Savage, Knt., m. Dorothy, dau. of Sir Henry Poole, of Superton, County of Gloucester, Knt. One of the peal of bells belonging to Elmley Church, bears the inscription, — "God save our King. April the 7th, Anno 1620. Sur John Savage, William Mansill, John Smith, C.W."

ii. Giles<sup>11</sup> Savage, Esq. Lord of Elmley Castle, Justice of the Peace and Quorum, High Sheriff of the county of Worcester; in 1626, m. Katherine, dau. of Richard Daston, Esq. She lived to the age of 84, and died June 11, 1674, and is buried at Malvern. He died January 31, 1631. Issue: 1. Thomas<sup>12</sup> Savage, m. Mary dau. of Sir John Hair; 2. William<sup>12</sup> Savage; 3. Giles<sup>12</sup> Savage; and 4. John<sup>12</sup> Savage.

iii. Mary<sup>11</sup> Savage, m. Sir Thomas Estcourt, Knt., of Gloucester, Knighted November 17, 1607.

33. Anthony<sup>10</sup> Savage, Esq., designated "of Broadway", in the county of Worcestershire, 1620, 2nd son of Francis Savage, Esq. of Elmley Castle; married Elizabeth, daughter of John Hall, Esq., of Idlecott, county of Warwick. Issue:

- i. Richard<sup>11</sup> Savage, Esq., of Idlecote county of Warwick, baptized 1582; m. Millicent, dau. of William Moulton of Todinham (she d. 1629). Issue: 1. Walter<sup>12</sup> Savage; and 2. Elizabeth<sup>12</sup> Savage, m. Robert Collins, of London.
  - ii. Ralph<sup>11</sup> Sagage, m. and had issue: 1. Walter<sup>12</sup> Savage; 2. John<sup>12</sup> Savage; 3. Francis<sup>12</sup> Savage; and 4. Anthony<sup>12</sup> Savage, d. June 24, 1640.
  - iii. Charles<sup>11</sup> Savage, "of Tetbury", county of Gloucester, b. 1590; m. 1610, Elizabeth dau. of Anthony Abbington (Abington) of Dowdeswell, county of Gloucester (she d. 1663), and d. 1652 aged 62 years. Issue: 1. William<sup>12</sup> Savage, "of Tetbury", b. 1622; Deputy Lieut. and Justice of the Peace, county of Gloucester, m. 1st, Mary, dau. of William Bird, Esq., of Wooton-under-Edge; m. 2nd, Jane, dau. of Mr. Parkney, of Bashall; and m. 3rd, Elizabeth, dau. of Mr. Cottle. He d. 1681, aged 59 years. Issue: Charles<sup>13</sup> Savage "of Tetbury", m. Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas Harris of Colarch, and d. in 1750; William<sup>13</sup> Savage, of London, age 24, in 1682; Mary<sup>13</sup> Savage; Anne<sup>13</sup> Savage; and Elizabeth<sup>13</sup> Savage. 2. Abbington<sup>12</sup> (Abington) Savage; 3. Anthony<sup>12</sup> Savage, baptized in 1623; 4. John<sup>12</sup> Savage; 5. Anne<sup>12</sup> Savage, baptized in 1623; 6. Mary<sup>12</sup> Savage, baptized in 1627; and 7. Elizabeth<sup>12</sup> Savage.
34. iv. Anthony<sup>11</sup> Savage.<sup>a</sup>
- v. Francis<sup>11</sup> Savage, m. 1621, Mary, dau. of Edmund Estcourt of Shipton Moyne, brother of Sir Thomas Estcourt. He inherited the property of Dame Mary Estcourt, widow of Sir Thomas Estcourt, and also acquired considerable property together with the Mansion House in Tetbury, from his wife, the whole of which was devised entail to his son John and his heirs. By this marriage with Mary Estcourt he had issue: 1. Francis<sup>12</sup> Savage, baptized 1626; d. 1636; 2. John<sup>12</sup> Savage, baptized 1630; m. Jane, dau. of ———, and had issue; 3. Walter<sup>12</sup> Savage; 4. William<sup>12</sup> Savage, baptized 1633; 5. Francis<sup>12</sup> Savage, baptized 1636; 6. Thomas<sup>12</sup> Savage, baptized 1638; 7. Mary<sup>12</sup> Savage, baptized 1622; 8. Lucy<sup>12</sup> Savage, baptized 1628; and 9. Elizabeth<sup>12</sup> Savage, b. 1629, d. 1683, aged 54.
  - vi. John<sup>11</sup> Savage.
  - vii. Katherine<sup>11</sup> Savage.

34. Captain Anthony<sup>11</sup> Savage, of "Broadway", was living in Gloucester county, Virginia, in 1660, when he was added to the Commissioners (William and Mary Quarterly, Vol. 4, p. 89), and the same

<sup>a</sup>Tyler's Quarterly Magazine, 1938, Vol. 19, No. 3, pp. 170-173.

year filled the office of Sheriff, (Va. Magazine, Vol. 42, p. 65). In 1670, Anthony Savage, of Gloucester (Va.) "bought one thousand acres of land on the north side of the Rappahannock River, in the upper precinct of Cittenbourne parish", known as "Mongoheocala", which in 1692, became a part of Richmond county, and in 1770, of King George. The last record of Anthony Savage is found in Richmond county, Order Book No. 2, p. 55, June 5, 1695, on which date his will was presented for probate, by his son-in-law, Francis Thornton. He married, but no record is available at this time, giving his wife's name, nor any information concerning her. Issue:

35. i. Alice<sup>12</sup> Savage.

35. Alice<sup>12</sup> Savage, who appears to have been the only child of Anthony Savage and his wife, was doubtless born in Gloucester county, Va. She married April 13, 1674, Francis Thornton, born November 5, 1651, son of William Thornton (emigrant), of Gloucester and Stafford counties, Va., who died after 1708. On July 6, 1706, Francis Thornton executed a deed, in which he mentions his sons Rowland and Anthony. Issue, as recorded in the Thornton Bible, now in possession of the Virginia Historical Society:

i. Elizabeth<sup>13</sup> Thornton, of Richmond Co.; b. January 30, 1675; m. May 21, 1695, Edwin Conway, of Lancaster Co., Va. Issue: 1. Francis<sup>14</sup> Conway, b. September 15, 1696. It is probable that he married October 21, 1717, Rebecca Catlett, (Thornton Bible record). Issue: Catlett<sup>15</sup> Conway, b. January 11, 171—.

ii. Margaret<sup>13</sup> Thornton, b. April 2, 1678. In 1678, Anthony<sup>11</sup> Savage deeded 300 acres from his "Mongoheocala" tract to Francis and Alice<sup>12</sup> (Savage) Thornton with revision to his granddaughter Margaret<sup>13</sup> Thornton. She m. William Strother, and in 1727, then a widow, conveyed the same 300 acres to her son, William<sup>14</sup> Strother, Jr.<sup>a</sup> (Tyler's Quarterly, Vol. 19, p. 171.)

iii. William<sup>13</sup> Thornton, twin, b. December 14, 1680.

iv. Sarah<sup>13</sup> Thornton, twin, b. December 14, 1680.

36. v. Francis<sup>13</sup> Thornton.

37. vi. Rowland<sup>13</sup> Thornton.

vii. Ann<sup>13</sup> Thornton, b. March 22, 1689.

viii. Anthony<sup>13</sup> Thornton, b. September 27, 1691.

36. Francis<sup>13</sup> Thornton, born January 4, 1682; died 1752; of "Snow Creek," Spotsylvania and Caroline counties, Va.; magistrate, militia officer, and member of the House of Burgesses; married 1703, Mary Taliaferro.<sup>b</sup> Issue:

i. Sarah<sup>14</sup> Thornton, m. Thomas Slaughter<sup>c</sup>, d. before 1783. On February 12, 1736, at a court held for Caroline Co., they filed a

<sup>a</sup>Tyler's Quarterly, "The Strother Family," Vol. XI, pp. 113-141; 182-199; and 251-265. Vol. XII, pp. 42-66.

<sup>b</sup>Tyler's Quarterly, "The Taliaferro Family," Vol. XI, pp. 12-28; and 179-182.

<sup>c</sup>Virginia Magazine, Vol. XLVII, pp. 175-182.

petition against Richard White. Issue:

1. Thomas<sup>15</sup> Slaughter, Jr., m. Miss Robinson (?). Issue: Alice Savage<sup>16</sup> Slaughter, m. December 12, 1812, Joel Thompson Doniphan, and had issue.
2. Sarah<sup>15</sup> Slaughter, d. before 1797; m. Gabriel Slaughter, Governor of Kentucky. No issue.
3. Lucy<sup>15</sup> Slaughter, m. Jesse Slaughter, brother of Gov. Gabriel Slaughter.
4. Frances<sup>15</sup> Slaughter, m. Charles (?) Yancy.
- ii. Reuben<sup>14</sup> Thornton. Will dated March 23, 1763, probated 1768, Caroline Co., Va., mentions brother-in-law Thomas Slaughter, sister Sarah Slaughter, and nephew Thomas Slaughter, (Va. Mag. Hist., Vol. 17).
- iii. Colonel John<sup>14</sup> Thornton, of Fall Hill.
- iv. Francis<sup>14</sup> Thornton, of Fall Hill.
- v. Mildred<sup>14</sup> Thornton<sup>a</sup>, m. 1st, William (or Nicholas) Meriwether, (b. 1699); m. 2nd, Thomas Walker, M.D., b. 1715, d. 1794, of "Castle Hill", Albermarle Co., Va. Issue: Lucy<sup>15</sup> Walker, b. 1751, d. 1800; m. George Gilmer, M.D., b. 1743, of "Pen Park", Albermarle Co., Va.

37. Rowland<sup>13</sup> Thornton, born August 1, 1685; married Elizabeth Catlett. He made his will September 21, 1741. Issue:

- i. Francis<sup>14</sup> Thornton, named after his grandfather, Francis Thornton.
- ii. Elizabeth<sup>14</sup> Thornton, named after her mother, Elizabeth Catlett.
- iii. Alice<sup>14</sup> Thornton, named after her grandmother, Alice Savage; m. Lawrence Talioferro, 1683-1726, and had issue seven children.

27. Henry<sup>8</sup> Lygon, 2nd son, had a lease from his brother William<sup>8</sup> of a wood at Cromhall, in 1554, and is described in 1556, as of Upton St. Leonards in the City of Gloucester. In 1560 and 1568, he was in the service of Henry, Lord Berkeley, with whom he is said to have been "much in estimation". When he died on July 31, 1577, he was seized of a capital messuage in Kingsgrove, Gloucestershire, with lands in Little Sodbury. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Berkeley of Stoke, Gifford. He is probably the Henry Lygon of Upton, whose will was probated in the Consistory Court of Gloucester, 1577. Issue:

- i. Henry<sup>9</sup> Lygon, d. s. p.
38. ii. Sir Arnold<sup>9</sup> Lygon.
39. iii. Mary<sup>9</sup> Lygon.
40. iv. Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Lygon.

38. Sir Arnold<sup>9</sup> Lygon was nineteen years of age at his father's death in December, 1577. He was knighted by James I, on July 23, 1603, when he is described as of Worcester. It is probably Sir Arnold Lygon who was sheriff of Worcestershire in 1608-9 (the official list gives Sir Andrew Lygon; but this seems to be an error, since no Sir

<sup>a</sup>Sons of the Revolution-Genealogy of Members, in the State of Virginia (1896-1940), p. 87. Also see Va. Mag., Vol. L, p. 253, foot-note 35.

Andrew Lygon is given in the Book of Knights, and there seems to be no mention of him elsewhere.) He married 1st, Joan, widow of John Baker; married 2nd, Margaret, daughter of Sir John Talbot of Grafton, and widow of his first cousin, Richard<sup>9</sup> Lygon, and lived with her at Beauchamp's Court. He died, 1612; Dame Margaret died on February 24, 1632, and was buried at Bromsgrove. (Sir Arnold Lygon's last Court for Powyke was held in August, 1612, and Margaret Lygon's last Court in January, 1632. "See M. 118.") Issue by 1st marriage. (Will P.C.C. 96 Fennes 1612) :

- i. Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Lygon, m. John<sup>10</sup> Lygon, of Arle Court, Gloster, son of her father's 2nd wife.
- ii. Thomas<sup>10</sup> Lygon.
- iii. Henry<sup>10</sup> Lygon, is probably to be identified with the Henry Lygon of Worcester, who matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, on May 4, 1604, aged 18, (Foster's Alumni, Oxonienses.) The statement that this Henry Lygon was a student of the Inner Temple is due to a confusion between him and his cousin Henry, son of Richard Lygon.

39. Mary<sup>9</sup> Lygon, married Samuel Clinton. Issue :

- i. Samuel<sup>10</sup> Clinton, m. the dau. of John Nest, of Chasley, Worcester County, and had issue.
- ii. Richard<sup>10</sup> Clinton, d. s. p.
- iii. Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Clinton, m. Mr. Hall.
- iv. Anne<sup>10</sup> Clinton, m. Mr. Longe of Ashelworth.
- v. Mary<sup>10</sup> Clinton, unm. 1628.
- vi. Margery<sup>10</sup> Clinton, unm. 1628.
- vii. Frances<sup>10</sup> Clinton, unm. 1628.

40. Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Lygon, married Edward Bassett<sup>a</sup> of Uley Manor, son of William Bassett of Uley and his wife, Jane, daughter of John Ashe of Somersetshire.

Edward Bassett, husband of Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> (Lygon) Bassett descended through nine successive generations, from Sir Ancelme Bassett, Kt., who married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Lord Berkeley, to whom, and the heirs of her body, her father had formerly given the moytie of the manor of Uley in the hundred of Berkeley to hold of him by the service of the fourth part of a Knight's fee, and by two suits to his hundred of Berkeley yearly. — "Ancelme Bassett and Margaret (Berkeley) Bassett had issue: John Bassett, Kt., died without issue and Edmond Bassett, Kt. who by Isabell his wife, daughter and co-heir of another Bassett, had issue: Sir Symon Bassett, Kt., a gentleman as remarkable in his time as any that then lived in his county, as more than forty records doe witness, m. Maud, daughter and co-heir of John de Bitton, and had issue; Sir John Bassett, d. s. p., and Maurice Bassett, who had issue: John Bassett, father of Robert Bassett, father of Giles Bassett, father of Robert Bassett, father of William Bassett,

<sup>a</sup>Visitations of Gloucestershire, appendix I, Harl. M.S.S., 1041, fo. 20; 1543, fo. 9<sup>b</sup>. Publication No. 21, 1835, pp. 204-7.

father of Edward Bassett who m. Isabel (the name Isabel and Elizabeth are used interchangeably), daughter of Henry<sup>8</sup> Lygon, Esq., much esteemed by Henry Lord Berkeley." Issue of Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> (Lygon) and Edward Bassett:

- i. William<sup>10</sup> Bassett, m. dau. of William Davy, and had issue: William<sup>11</sup> Bassett, owner (1630) of moytie of the manor of Uley, ward to the king for his lands in the county of Somerset, held in 1618.
- ii. Barnaby<sup>10</sup> Bassett, m. Elizabeth, dau. of John Dorney of Uley, and had issue: William<sup>11</sup>, Edward<sup>11</sup>, Robert<sup>11</sup>, Elizabeth<sup>11</sup>, Jane<sup>11</sup>, and Hester<sup>11</sup> Bassett.
- iii. Edward<sup>10</sup> Bassett, m. dau. of Mr. Danyell (Daniel) of Marlborough and had issue one daughter.
- iv. Giles<sup>10</sup> Bassett, unm. 1630; d. 1640.
- v. Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Bassett, m. 1st, William Clavile, by whom she had no issue; m. 2nd, Thomas Poyntz, and had issue: Matthew<sup>11</sup>, Thomas<sup>11</sup>, Joseph<sup>11</sup>, John<sup>11</sup>, Elizabeth<sup>11</sup>, Sara<sup>11</sup>, and Martha<sup>11</sup> Poyntz, anno 1624.
- vi. Margaret<sup>10</sup> Bassett, m. Samuel Shellam of Woodchester, and had issue five children, anno 1624.
- vii. Susan<sup>10</sup> Bassett, m. Michael Dorney, and had issue: Thomas<sup>11</sup>, and Elizabeth<sup>11</sup> Dorney, anno 1624.
41. viii. Jane<sup>10</sup> Bassett.<sup>a</sup>

41. Jane<sup>10</sup> Bassett, married Dr. John Dighton (Deighton) of Gloucester, surgeon, and had issue six children, anno 1624, only the two known are named here:

- i. John<sup>11</sup> Dighton.
42. ii. Frances<sup>11</sup> Dighton.

42. Frances<sup>11</sup> Dighton, mentioned in her father's will in 1639; and was baptized in the parish of St. Nicholas, Gloucestershire City, March 1, 1611. She married February 11, 1632, Richard Williams<sup>b</sup>, born January, 1606, baptized January 28, 1606 in the parish of St. Mary the Virgin, in Wooten-Under-Edge, near Gloucester, England. He died in Taunton, Massachusetts, 1692-3, and his will was probated October 10, 1693, entered October 11, 1694. (See p. 235, July 1908, New England Historical Genealogy Registry for copy of Will.) They came to America about 1636, and seem to have settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts, and were members of the first Church there. Soon afterwards they moved to Taunton, Massachusetts where Richard had taken up land, about 1636-37. Here a home was made where their children were born. Their first farm, of over 100 acres, was on the east side of the Taunton River. There was a ford near the house. Richard Williams' name stands second on the original list of "first purchasers" of Taunton. This purchase was made in 1637, from

<sup>a</sup>Americans of Royal Descent by Charles Henry Browning, 1911, Pedigree LXXXVIII, Louis VI, King of France, pp. 272-279.

<sup>b</sup>Ancestry and Posterity of Richard Williams by Dr. Charles C. Williams, in New York Public Library.

the General Court of Plymouth Colony, and is known as the Tetiquit purchase, and includes the present towns of Taunton, Raynham, and Berkeley. Its boundaries were fixed by Captain Miles Standish and John Brown in 1640. He also made other purchases of land in 1668, 1672, and 1680. The town of Dighton, Massachusetts, is named to honor and perpetuate his wife's family name of Dighton.

Taunton is the oldest settlement in Bristol County and in point of time, third in Plymouth Colony, after Plymouth itself, to be incorporated in 1639. Issue of Frances<sup>11</sup> (Dighton) and Richard Williams:

- i. John<sup>12</sup> Williams, baptized about 1636.
- ii. Elizabeth<sup>12</sup> Williams, baptized about 1636.
- iii. Samuel<sup>12</sup> Williams, baptized about 1637-8.
- iv. Nathaniel<sup>12</sup> Williams, b. November 17, 1639.
- v. Joseph<sup>12</sup> Williams, b. 1642-3.
- vi. Thomas<sup>12</sup> Williams, b. about 1645.
- vii. Elizabeth<sup>12</sup> Williams, b. 1647.
- viii. Hannah<sup>12</sup> Williams, b. 1649.
- ix. Benjamin<sup>12</sup> Williams, b. about 1651.

Colonel Oswald Lee Cole, one of the descendants of Richard Williams, served in the World War, 1914-1918, as a Major of Infantry in the U. S. Army, and is now a Lieut.-Colonel in the Reserve Corps. His line of descent from Richard<sup>1</sup> and Frances (Dighton) Williams is as follows: Joseph<sup>2</sup> Williams; Benjamin<sup>3</sup> Williams; Benjamin<sup>4</sup> Williams; Jacob<sup>5</sup> Williams; Jacob<sup>6</sup> Williams; and Byrus Newcomb<sup>7</sup> Williams, whose daughter Rubinetta<sup>8</sup> Williams married William Mahone Cole, and was the mother of Oswald Lee<sup>9</sup> Cole. Colonel Cole, married Eva Gregory Anderson, November 25, 1917, and their only child, Carter Anderson<sup>10</sup> Cole, was born September 25, 1924, in Richmond, Va. Resides: West Point, Va., U. S. A.

26. William<sup>8</sup> Lygon, eldest son of Sir Richard<sup>7</sup> was 44 years of age at his father's death. While still under age he married in the autumn of 1529 Aleanor or Eleanor, daughter of Sir William Dennis (Denys)<sup>a</sup> of Durham in Gloucestershire and Anne his wife, daughter of Maurice, Lord Berkeley<sup>b</sup>. The contract of marriage contains interesting particulars as to the provision for the young people. Richard Lygon and William Dennis were to find their children in apparel according to their degree, and William Dennis was to find his daughter lodging so long as Margery and Anne Lygon were alive. Like his father, William Lygon before his succession to Madresfield lived at Arle, and seems to have been in possession of the family estates at Mattisdon, Uckington, Dormiston, and Cromhall in Gloucestershire; he was also one of the justices of the Hundred of Cheltenham. In 1538, he was among the gentlemen listed by Lord Cromwell as meet to be preferred in the King's service (Patent Rolls, p. 49). On July 9, 1540, he had a grant

<sup>a</sup>The Visitations of Gloucestershire. Harl. M.M.S. 1041. fo. 50<sup>b</sup>; 1543; fo. 37<sup>b</sup>, 39<sup>b</sup>, 75<sup>b</sup>. Harl. Pub. No. 21, 1885.

<sup>b</sup>William & Mary Quarterly, 2nd series, Vol. XVI, p. 294 Note: Will of Sir Maurice Berkeley of Yate, Gloster dated May 1, 1520 (Somersetshire Will, 6th Ser. p. 102).

of the Manor of Redgrove, late of Llanthony Abbey. In 1544, William Lygon was in the army against France and is shown in the Vanguard with 10 foot (pp. 154 and 158). This was the time when Henry VIII invaded France and captured Boulogne but soon afterwards made peace with Francis and returned home (Hume, Vol. III, p. 60). His father Sir Richard<sup>7</sup> Lygon furnished 60 foot (L. & P., F. & M. Vol. XIX.). He was sheriff of Worcestershire in 1550-51 and in 1560-61; his agreement on the second occasion with Walter Hooke, keeper of the gaol at Worcester, is preserved. He is described as William Lygon the elder when acquiring land of Gilbert Staple at Madresfield in 1557, and William Lygon the younger, who received seisin, was presumably his eldest son. William Lygon died on September 29, 1567; his wife survived him and in June, 1568 was living at Arle; she was still alive in 1579. Issue:

43. i. William<sup>9</sup> Lygon.
44. ii. Richard<sup>9</sup> Lygon.
45. iii. Farnando<sup>9</sup> (or Ferdinando) Lygon<sup>a</sup>
46. iv. Thomas<sup>9</sup> Lygon.
47. v. Ralph<sup>9</sup> Lygon.
48. vi. Hugh<sup>9</sup> Lygon.
49. vii. Francis<sup>9</sup> Lygon.
50. viii. Margaret<sup>9</sup> Lygon.
51. ix. Cicely<sup>9</sup> Lygon.
52. x. Katherine<sup>9</sup> Lygon.
53. xi. Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Lygon.

43. William<sup>9</sup> Lygon's will reads as follows:

"I bequeath 40s. to Austin Friars in London where the bodies of my father and other ancestors be buried. I have bought of the King the ward and marriage of the body and lands of John Berkeley, son and heir of Richard Berkeley, late of Stoke, Gifford. The said John when 21, to marry my niece Isabel Denys, and if she refuses then her sister, Elynor, then sister Margaret. Or Maurice, brother of John, to marry one of the nieces. Dame Katharine, my wife; Thomas, son of Heir of Sir Thomas Berkeley, my brother to be my heir, Maurice, his brother to be next heir in succession. My brother, William Denys and John FitzJames to be Executors."

45. Farnando<sup>9</sup> (or Ferdinando) Lygon appears as witness to a deed of his father in 1555. He was apparently of an adventurous disposition, and being at dinner at his aunt Buttler's (Butler) house at Ferford, (so in Ferdinando's own statement, but his aunt is called Lady Katherine Buckler as wife of Roger Lygon of Fairford) there was talk of parts beyond seas and of how young gentlemen might profit by travel. Ferdinando said he would like to travel, if he had 20 marks more by the year for two or three years. Thereon Lady Butler told him she would give him 20 marks, and doubted not his

<sup>a</sup>As given in the Visitations of Worcestershire, Farnando is listed as the third son. But Smyth, who knew the family, in *The Lives of the Berkeleys* (Vol. II, p. 183) gives the younger sons in order as Thomas, Ralph, Hugh, and Francis, omitting Farnando. Farnando is, however, mentioned in his father's Will and must have been one of the elder children, as he was of age in 1555.

uncle would agree. But afterwards Ferdinand changed his mind and went to London to seek service under Nicholas Heath, archbishop of York. In this he was disappointed and instead made acquaintance with various persons who were implicated in Sir Henry Dudley's plot in 1556 to depose Mary and put Elizabeth on the throne. As a consequence he was arrested, but in spite of some compromising circumstances, he was able to clear himself, and in 1557, was employed in command of a company of 300 arquebusiers on the Scottish borders. In 1559 he was in the service of Henry, Lord Berkeley. There is no further mention of him, except that he was living at Arle in 1568, and had an annuity of 8£ out of the Manor of Madresfield.

47. Ralph<sup>9</sup> Lygon, is the Mr. Liggons who was involved in the Duke of Norfolk's plot in 1572. After this, Smyth states that he lived beyond seas. In 1574, he was in receipt of a pension from the King of Spain and in the following year was residing at Brussels. In 1577 and 1579, he paid brief visits to England, but was again in Flanders in 1584, and in 1585, seems to have been in the employment of the Duke of Parma. In 1605, he appeared suddenly at Madresfield to claim the arrears of an annuity of 8£ out of the Manor of Powyke granted to him by his father. He was alive on April 29, 1606.

44. Richard<sup>9</sup> Lygon, described as son and heir of William<sup>8</sup> Lygon in 1559, when William<sup>8</sup> Lygon assigned to him the Stewardship of the Hundred of Cheltenham. Richard<sup>9</sup> was over thirty years of age at his father's death. He had married 1st, before September 24, 1560 (when William<sup>8</sup> Lygon made provision for Mary Russell as wife of his son, — Chancery Inquisition, p.m. Series II. 149/128 at P. R. P.) Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Russell of Strensham. He was sheriff of Worcestershire in 1583-84, when he appointed William Hyll of Bickeley as his under-sheriff. Mary Lygon died in 1578, and was buried on December 14, at Great Malvern Church (Malvern Register. Apparently at the birth of her son Henry who was 15 in 1592). Richard Lygon married 2nd, about April, 1579, Margaret daughter of John Talbot<sup>a</sup> of Salwarpe. He died on October 2, 1584, and was buried on October 12, at Great Malvern. In his will (P. C. C. 42 Watson) made in 1583, he describes his executors, Sir Henry Barkley of Brewton, Somerset, Sir John Russell of Strensham, Thomas Foliott of Pirton and William Norwood of Leckhampton, Gloucestershire as his well beloved brothers in law<sup>b</sup>. In August, 1589, as executors they made an agreement with William<sup>10</sup> Lygon for the discharge of his father's debts still outstanding; it appeared that legacies to his widow and to his daughters Penelope and Elizabeth had already been paid.

Richard<sup>9</sup> Lygon had settled the Manor of Redgrave to his own use for life, with remainder to his wife Margaret for life. Under his will, he bequeathed to her the Manor of Powyke for life with remainder to his son Edmond. A letter written by Margaret Lygon shortly after

<sup>a</sup>The Visitations of Shropshire, 1623, Harl. fo. 303. S. ff. 367<sup>b</sup> and 207<sup>b</sup>.

<sup>b</sup>Madresfield Muniments p. 188 and No. 635. Anne Talbot died in October, 1603, and was buried at Great Malvern.

her marriage has been preserved:

"Good sister Talbot, I thanke you for your letters which you sent me and especialli for your greate courtesi in solemnesinge of mi marriage, where at I wolde have beene veraye glad to have sene you, and if wyshes myghte have taken place bouthe our desires had been accomplished. i prey you thinke not ani discortesi in me in that i have not written unto you before this time, it hathe not benne want of good will but occasions of busines hate letted me. No more to you at this time, but i prey you good sister make mi very harti comendation to mi father Sherrington and mi mother and lasteli to your selfe.

Maddresfilde the xxij of Januari. Your lovinge sister, Margaret Ligon."

"To her verie good Sister Mustres Talbot at Laycote."<sup>a</sup>

Margaret Lygon married before 1598, as her second husband Sir Arnold<sup>9</sup> Lygon<sup>b</sup>, who was a cousin of Richard<sup>9</sup> Lygon.

Issue of Richard<sup>9</sup> and his 1st wife, Mary (Russell) Lygon:

54. i. William<sup>10</sup> Lygon.
55. ii. Francis<sup>10</sup> Lygon.
56. iii. Margaret<sup>10</sup> Lygon.
- iv. Penelope<sup>10</sup> Lygon, m. Robert Walwyn apparently in 1587; she d. in child birth at Newland in January, 1596-97, and was buried at Great Malvern; her descendants maintained friendly relations with their cousins at Madresfield for over a century.
- v. Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Lygon, m. 1st, Maurice Gilbert, of Witcombe; m. 2nd, Myles Smithe, Bishop of Gloucester, who died in 1623.
- vi. Anne<sup>10</sup> Lygon, is mentioned as unmarried 1592, and died a spinster in 1603, when she was buried on October 29, at Great Malvern. She is probably the Anne Ligon of Madresfield, Worcester, who made her will in 1604 (P.C.C. 7 Harte).
- vii. Eleanor<sup>10</sup> Lygon, b. 1575; m. John Washbourne in 1603. Thomas<sup>11</sup> Washbourne, their son, was rector of Dumbleton 1640, and Prebendary of Gloucester Cathedral. He was a poet and published a book of verse in 1654, entitled "Devine Poems."
- viii. Frances<sup>10</sup> Lygon<sup>c</sup>, received a lease from her father in 1582, of Braunsford Mills, which she transferred to her brother William in 1589, for an annual rent of 40£; she must have been one of the elder children. She d. unm.
- ix. Ralph<sup>10</sup> Lygon, d. young, and was buried February 10, 1581, at Malvern<sup>d</sup>
- x. Edmond<sup>10</sup> Lygon<sup>e</sup>, is not named in the settlement of 1598, and since he is apparently older than Henry had presumably died young.
57. xi. Henry<sup>10</sup> Lygon.

<sup>a</sup>Madresfield Muniments: State Papers, Domestic, Elizabeth, Addenda XXVI. 1. The date is perhaps January 22, 1580.

<sup>b</sup>Madresfield Muniments, p. 27.

<sup>c</sup>The Visitation of Worcestershire omits Edmond, but gives a son Francis; it omits Frances.

<sup>d</sup>William & Mary Quarterly, 2nd series, Vol. XVI, p. 298. — Ralph<sup>10</sup> Lygon, b. 1581 (twin of John).

<sup>e</sup>Same William & Mary reference as d above, p. 298. — Does not mention "Edmond" but names Ferdinand, b. 1583.

Issue of Richard<sup>9</sup> and his 2nd wife, Margaret (Talbot) Lygon:

58. xii. John<sup>10</sup> Lygon.

55. Francis<sup>10</sup> Lygon, born 1567; d. s. p. in 1600. He made his will as of the Parish of St. Alphage, London, 1600 (Will P. C. C. 22 Wallop) as follows:

“Ref. P.C.C. Wallop 22. April 18, 1600, I Francis Ligon make my last Will and Testament. After my debts are discharged & funeral expenses paid I give:— To Trinity College, Cambridge to the maintenance of the poor schollers £6.13.4. To my two younger sisters £6.13.4. a peece. To Maister Dodd preacher £5. To Maister Carthwright preacher 40/—. To Maister Cooper 30/—. To Maister Holland 20/—. To Maister Evans at St. Marie Ovaries 20/—. To my servant Katheryne Morley one silver spoone and 20/— in money. To my Brother Henrye Lygon £5. To Mistris Reade 10/— to make her a Ring. To Mistris Weale 10/— for a Ring. To Mr. Dorrell & Maister Moore preachers 10/— a peece. To my Ladye Scott a plaine golde Ring which is in my trunk. To my Sister Gilberte a tankarde of silver. To Mistris Hinson 10/— for a Ring. To the poore of the parish where I nowe dwell 10/— in Breade. To the woman who keepeth me in my sickness 5/—over and besides 2/—a week soe longe as she keepeth me. To a poor woman in Ladye Scott’s house 10/—. What is left of my goodes or money, my debts discharged & funerall expenses paide I give to my goddaughter Maria Lygon. I constitute & appointe William Lygon my true and faithfull Brother my Executor. Signed, sealed & dated as above. Francis Ligon.

Probate given, April 29, 1600, to William Ligon named in the Will, having sworne faithfully to administer the same.”

56. Margaret<sup>10</sup> Ligon, born 1565; married 1st, Ralph Hornyold,<sup>a</sup> of Blackmore Park, who sold Holt, being shot by the falconer of two gentlemen who he there met; married 2nd, Francis Moore. Issue:

59. i. John<sup>11</sup> Hornyold.

59. John<sup>11</sup> Hornyold, killed at Worcester; married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Russell, of Strensham. Issue:

60. i. Thomas<sup>12</sup> Hornyold.

60. Thomas<sup>12</sup> Hornyold, a great sufferer in the Rebellion, for his attachment to king Charles I. By a petition delivered to Charles II, (1660-85) which is certified by the names of Shrewsbury, Cleveland, Thomas Windsor, Henry Lyttleton, Plymouth, Francis Russell and Richard Lygon, it appeared, that Thomas Hornyold constantly served king Charles I, in the late war, that he brought a troop of horse at his own charge, and put himself at their head under command of the earl of Cleveland; being vanquished, he was forced to fly from his country; and being found guilty of treason against the parliament, his estates were sequestered, and three thousand pounds worth of timber sold from his estate, to repair the losses of one alderman Elwins, a rebel, of Worcester. Thomas Hornyold married 1st, Margaret, daughter of Robert Gower, Esq., of Colemers; married 2nd, Frances, daughter of John Skynner, Esq., of Sheffield, Co. Warwick. Issue by 1st wife:

i. Robert<sup>13</sup> Hornyold, d. August 3, 1712, aged 54, buried at Hanley;

m. Bridget, dau. of Anthony Windsor, Esq. Issue:

<sup>a</sup>Nash’s Worcestershire, 1781, Vol. I, p. 558.

1. John<sup>14</sup> Hornyold, d. April 26, 1771, buried at Hanley; m. Mary eldest dau. of Sir Pierce Mostyn, Flintshire. Issue:

a. Thomas<sup>15</sup> Hornyold, m. Mary, only dau. of Richard Townley, Esq., of Townley, Lancashire. Issue: Thomas<sup>16</sup> Hornyold, Charles<sup>16</sup> Hornyold, and Bridget<sup>16</sup> Hornyold.

57. Henry<sup>10</sup> Lygon, was 15 years old in 1592. According to Boddie in "Lygon of Madresfield, Worcester, England and Henrico County, Virginia," Henry<sup>10</sup> Lygon was the son of Richard<sup>9</sup> Lygon and his 2nd wife, Margaret Talbot and was born 1584, matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, May 4, 1604, aged 18. Student at Inner Temple from Powick County, Worcester. He is evidently the Henry Lygon, to whom James I. in 1620 issued a pardon for the duel with Henry Hildrard, late of the Inner Temple, seven years earlier (Bristol & Gloucester Archaeological Society Magazine, Vol. 42, p. 33; from an article on the Lygons by the 7th Earl Beauchamp). He made his will as of Powicke County, Worcester 19 March, 1619 as follows: (P. C. C. Dale 99).

"Executor to bestow £20 in rings for jewels to Lady Ligon, my brother's wife, dec. and the other two rings or jewels to Edmund Ligon and Mary Ligon, my cousins, two of the children of her the said Lady Ligon. To my goddaur. Elizabeth Washbourne my sister's daughter £200 out of money due to me for disbursements as one of the exors of Sir Arnold Ligon, Knight December. To my nephews Thomas Washbourne and William Washbourne, two of my said sister's sons £50 apeece. To my godson William Ligon, son of my nephew Sir William Ligon, knight, lately dec. £100 out of my lease of half the tithes of Poicke, reserving to Michael Gallamore to tithe out of his copy hold lands in Poicke aforesaid yeoman is to pay me on feast of Annune, B. V. M. next for half years rent of part of half of tithes, also to said Michael Gallamore meadow called Cunleys in Poicke aforesaid for two years if my counsin Anthony Dodd, so long live. To my brother John Ligon of Arle County, Gloucester, Esq. in fee all my free land in County Gloucester being third part of manor of Oldgore and Caloindon which I have purchased of Edward Aldersee, late of Boulton County, Worcester, gent., said John Ligon to pay to Robert Aldersee and Gower Aldersee, the son of said Edward Aldersee, £150 equally at 21. To my nephew Richard Wallweine £20. To my cousin John Ligon, son of Sir William aforesaid, rest of goods in my house. To my sister Smith diamond ring she to give same at her death to my goddaughter Elizabeth Washbourne aforesaid. To my servant Robert Goodale, £3.6.8. To Gawen Hillton, attendant on the Lady Ligon of Beauchamps Court 40/—. To John Walker of Wickenford County, Worcester yeom. 40/—. To Roger Lewes of Wichenford, aforesaid yeoman, 20/—. Rest of goods to my said brother John Ligon, Esq. and he to be Exor. Witns: Richard Brookheart, Gawen Hilton, John Walker, Michael Gallimore, William Kriger. Proved November 7, 1621 by John<sup>10</sup> Ligon, Esq. brother and exor."

58. John<sup>10</sup> Lygon, born 1581; died 1644, of Arle Court, Cheltenham, Gloucester. His father Richard<sup>9</sup> had settled on him, together with Arle and other lands in Gloucestershire, the Manors of Redgrove and Elmston. He matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford, May 4, 1599, aged 17. He was a student of the Middle Temple in 1600. In 1632, he was executor for his mother. In a deed dated July 22, 1622, his

six children are named and stated as being alive. He married his cousin Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Arnold<sup>9</sup> Lygon.

“John Lygon of Arle Court 1644 — Will:

Indenture made June 21st, 1636 Between John Lygon of Arle Court Co. Gloucester Esquire of one part and Katherine Lygon & Elizabeth Lygon two of the daughter of sd John Lygon of other part. Witnesseth that sd John Lygon in consideration of love & affection he heath for sd Katherine & Elizabeth & for the raising for their better preferment in marriage &c hath given & granted unto the said Katherine & Elizabeth their executors and assigns: All his plate Jewells, household stuff &c cattle as well quick as dead (his own & his wives wearing apparrell only excepted) To hold to them forever. And the said John Lygon for himself & his exs & assigns covenant & grant that it shall be lawful for sd Katherine & Elizabeth to have & hold use & enjoy the said goods &c for their own proper use free & clear from any claim or demand of him the said John Lygon. And in lieu of seizen or possession thereof the said John Lygon hath fixed or fastened unto or in the seals or labell of one part of these presents one peece of silver of six pence. John Lygon.

Sealed in presence of Edward Rich, John Gwillim, Gyles Dowle, and Tymothy Atwood. Will cumtesto annexo granted or proved October 6, 1644 by Katherine & Elizabeth Lygon the daughters.”

Issue of John<sup>10</sup> and his wife, Elizabeth (Lygon) Lygon:

- i. Arnold<sup>11</sup> Lygon, d. s. p.
  - ii. William<sup>11</sup> Lygon, d. s. p.
  - iii. Elizabeth<sup>11</sup> Lygon.
  - iv. Diana<sup>11</sup> Lygon.
61. v. Katharine<sup>11</sup> Lygon.

61. Katherine<sup>11</sup> Lygon, his heir, married Sir Fleetwood Dormer, who was a cornet in the Oxford regiment in the King's service and fled to Virginia during the Commonwealth; (See Gloucester Notes and Queries, Vol. XI, p. 104). He returned to England and is buried in the Cheltenham Parish Church. Katharine died February 3, 1672-3, aged 72. (Rudder, Gloucestershire, p. 337. With the inscription from her monument in Cheltenham Church). Arle Court remained in possession of her descendants till 1767, when Miss Katherine Dormer, desiring to restore Arle Cort and such other lands “as formerly belonged to the Lygons of Maddersfield into that worthy family,” bequeathed it to the Hon. John Yorke, who had married the daughter of Reginald Lygon, (with remainders to his daughter Jemima and to Reginald Lygon).

54. William<sup>10</sup> Lygon, born 1567; died 1619, was apparently under age at his father's death in 1584. He had married in 1586, Elizabeth, daughter of Edmund Harewell of Besford. Provision for her jointure was made in October, 1590. She died in April, 1631, and was buried at Great Malvern. She made her will as “Dame Elizabeth Lygon,” dated the 5th of April, 1631 (Worcester Consistory Court) as follows:

“I give towards the payment of my debts all my goods in my howse at Madresfield and likewise in the present possession of my sone Henry Bromley, Esq. and his wife as beddinge, plate lynnens, pewter, braffe, bills and bonds and all other my personal estate with all wood cropt and fallen, or to be cropt or

fallen duringe my lieffe. To my beloved sone Henry Bromley, Esq. 20s. to make him a ringe. To my most beloved wed daughter Mrs. Mary Bromley 20s. for a ringe. To my beloved sone Edmund Lygon, Esq. 20s. for ringe. To my belovinge daughter Mrs. Anne Lygon 20s. for ringe. To my well beloved sone William Lygon, Esq. 20s. for ringe. To my old faithful servt John Birde 10/— to make her a ringe. Then whatsoever over and above remaineth of my goods and chattels all former debts and legacies above mentioned beinge first discharged, I give to sone Edmund Lygon, Esq. and to my daughter Mrs. Mary Bromley by equal portions. EXOR. My sone Edmund Lygon, Esq. OVERSEER. My cozen Mr. John Yonge. Elizabeth Ligon.

Proved at Worcester May 4, 1631. Witnesses: Richard Walweyne, Clerk, Rector of Madresfield in Cleveland, John Yong, James Russell, Macklen Webbe."

William<sup>10</sup> Lygon was a justice of the peace before 1591, and sheriff of Worcestershire in 1592-93; his Quietus as sheriff is preserved in the Muniments. As sheriff he was one of the commissioners for the collection of the subsidy. He was knighted by James I on May 11, 1603, and was Member of Parliament for Worcestershire, from 1603 to 1608.

William<sup>10</sup> Lygon is reputed to have done much to waste his patrimony and to have alienated many Manors. His great-grandson wrote that Sir William<sup>10</sup> Lygon's extravagance in great house keeping brought the estate to a low ebb. The Muniments at Madresfield, where nearly 40 bonds relating to his financial transactions are preserved, are indicative of reckless expenditure. He began in 1591, when jointly with his brother-in-law Edmond Harewell he borrowed 100£ from Rowland Berkeley of Worcester, with whom he had transactions down to 1604. He sold Warndon to Berkeley, in 1594. In 1592 he borrowed 150£ from Randolf Wolley, and in 1593 100£ from Isaac Holloway; both Wolley and Holloway are described as merchant-tailors of London, and probably added money-lending to their regular trade. Lygon continued to borrow from them, or to renew his bills, and in 1608, still owed 110£ to Holloway; the debt was not finally discharged till 1619. Nor were these his only creditors, and it is obvious that after a time Lygon had to find sureties to be bound with him. Edmond Harewell, his brother-in-law, was also at the same time dissipating a good estate. As happens usually the man who could not manage his own money was ready to pledge himself for a boon companion; such at least may be conjectured was the nature of the transaction on behalf of Sir Thomas Bigg in 1606-8. Two bonds are conditioned curiously; in November, 1597, John Acton of Elmley Lovett, and in January, 1598, Richard Lygon of Fairford bound themselves to make payments to William<sup>10</sup> Lygon within one month after his return from the city of Venice in Italy. In March, 1595, Edmond Harewell had made a similar covenant for a payment to William Lygon. Taking the three documents together it may be suspected that the journey to Venice (for which there is no other evidence<sup>a</sup>) was a fiction and that the

<sup>a</sup>Madresfield Muniments p. 30: It seems clear from other deeds that William Lygon was not absent from England in 1598, though so far as Deeds are concerned he might conceivably have been absent in 1595 or 1599.

formula was used only to cover transactions between Lygon and his friends.

On December 7, 1608, it was stated in a writ of the Court of Chancery that Sir William<sup>10</sup> Lygon was too ill to travel. As a matter of fact, he died at Madresfield on the following day, and was buried at Malvern on December 10, 1608. By a settlement made in 1598, William<sup>10</sup> Lygon had provided for his younger children, Richard, Mary, and Edmond. Issue of William<sup>10</sup> and Elizabeth (Harewell) Lygon:

62. i. Sir William<sup>11</sup> Lygon.
63. ii. Richard<sup>11</sup> Lygon.
64. iii. Edmund<sup>11</sup> Lygon.
65. iv. Mary<sup>11</sup> Lygon.
- v. Anne<sup>11</sup> Lygon, unmarried in 1631.
- vi. Thomas<sup>11</sup> Lygon.
- vii. Elizabeth<sup>11</sup> Lygon, d. as a child in 1590, and was buried at Malvern October 4.

63. Richard<sup>11</sup> Lygon; born on March 6, 1594; in 1613, went to Balliol College, Oxford; died in 1619. Evidently he is the Richard Lygon of Wytney, Oxon, gent. who made his will April 27, 1612 (P. C. C. 65 Fennes), as he is not mentioned in his mother's will in 1631, and probably predeceased her. His Will was as follows:

"To be bur. in Prot. Church of Wytney aforesaid. To repair of the school-house in Wytney 10/—. To poor of town of Wytney 10/—. To Christopher Weavinge, son of Robert Weavinge, minister £50 at 21 if said Robert deliver to my exor. a bond wherein I stand bound to the wife of the said Robert for payment of £10 to her at my death. My exor. to breed up said Christopher. If he die under 21, £10 to wife of said Robert Weavinge to Katherine Sallwaye my servant, £10, signet ring of gold I usually wear. To my man Edmund Johnson £10. To my servant maid Amy 10/—. To Robert Ledbrooke £3. To Michael Burt. my godson 10/—. To John Clerdewe, son of William Clerdewe 10/—. To my goddaur. Hawle 20/—. Rest of goods to Anthony Dod of Cowlne Rogers Co. Glouc. Esq. and he to exor. Robert Wyncott, gent. Richard Cullen, gent. and Thomas Willsheire, yeoman, my friends and neighbors to be overseers and to them 20/— apiece for rings. Witns: Robert Wyncote, Charles Wyncote, R. Culley, Thomas Willsheire. Proved 10 July, 1612 by Anthony Dod, the exor."

64. Edmund<sup>11</sup> Lygon, born 1595; died 1660. He held the manor of Pixham for life, and was a guardian for his brother's children. In 1619, he is described as of London, but in 1629, as of Madresfield, and in 1635-36 as of Black Naunton, Worcestershire. In 1653, he is described as of Upton-on-Severn; died May 1, 1660, and was buried in the church at Upton-on-Severn, where his monument bears this inscription:

"Earth receives and keeps the dust,"  
Heaven the spirits of the just."

65. Mary<sup>11</sup> Lygon, married in or before 1624, Henry Bromeley<sup>a</sup>, of Upton-on-Severn, who was born at Holt, 1596; high sheriff of Worcestershire, 1628. His father, Sir Henry Bromeley, knt., the

<sup>a</sup>Nash's Worcestershire, 1781, Vols. I & II.

eldest son of Chancellor Bromeley, who died April 12, 1587, and was buried in Westminster Abbey, near the tomb of Fullerton. Henry Bromeley was buried November 21, 1647. Near him is interred Mary's brother, Edmund<sup>11</sup> Lygon.

There are several inscriptions in the church at Upton-on-Severn to the children of Mary Lygon and Henry Bromeley, a number of whom died young.

Mary<sup>11</sup> (Lygon) Bromeley's great-grandson, William<sup>14</sup> Bromeley, was an intimate friend of William<sup>13</sup> Lygon (died 1721), who placed him in the entail of his estates after his own children in 1717.

Issue of Mary<sup>11</sup> (Lygon) and Henry Bromeley:

66. i. Elizabeth<sup>12</sup> Bromley.

ii. Mary<sup>12</sup> Bromley, d. September 9, 1677.

67. iii. Henry<sup>12</sup> Bromley.

66. Elizabeth<sup>12</sup> Bromley, died 1677, aged 51; married Dr. William Hopkins, born at Evesham, August 28, 1647, and died May 18, 1700. His father was a clergyman, and his grandfather a gentleman of rank and fortune in Bewdley, for which town he was chosen member of parliament, but died before he took his seat. At thirteen years of age, he was sent to Trinity College, Oxford, and in 1671, he went as chaplain to Mr. Henry Coventry, appointed ambassador to Sweden. Here he perfected himself in the Saxon language by his conversation with the Descartians, and other Northern nations. He possessed skill in other modern languages and in Latin, Greek, Hebrew, and Oriental. He assisted Dr. Hicke in his *Septentrional Grammer*, and Bishop Gibson in his *Continuation of Camden's Britannia*, art. *Worcestershire*. A number of his sermons were published and also many anonymous tracts. He was thoroughly versed in the antiquities of the English church in general. His first wife was Averill Martin, by whom he left three children, but they all died within the year. His second wife was Mrs. Elizabeth Whitehorne of Tewkesbury, daughter of Henry Bromley, Esq., of Upton-on-Severn.

67. Henry<sup>12</sup> Bromley, died 1667; married Dorothy, daughter of John Godbold, serjeant at law. She died 1686. Issue:

i. Thomas<sup>13</sup> Bromley, Fellow of All Souls College, Oxon; an enthusiastic writer; published 1670, "The Way to the Sabbath of Rest," &c. re-published 1710.

ii. Henry<sup>13</sup> Bromley, Esq., m. Elizabeth, dau. and heir of George Linch, of Dover-Court, county of Worcester. Issue:

1. William<sup>14</sup> Bromley, b. April 28, 1685; d. February 7, 1756; m. 1st, Mary Moore, 1719, who d. s. p. March 9, 1737, aged 40; m. 2nd, Judith Hanbury, who d. June 24, 1770, aged 54, and had issue a dau. Judith<sup>15</sup> Bromley, who m. John Martin, Esq., of Overbury.

62. Sir William<sup>11</sup> Lygon, eldest son, was fifteen years of age when he matriculated at Christchurch, Oxford, on February 22, 1604-5. (Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*: The statement in No. 870 that he was

"16 Years and 10 months old excepting six days" at the time of his father's death, must be an error for 18. The date of his birth would then be February 14, 1590). He was still under age at his father's death, and consequently became the King's ward, and his lands so far as held of the King were taken into the custody of the Court of Wards. For his own custody, Dame Elizabeth Lygon, Sir Thomas Harewell, his uncle, and John Dawnee, who was apparently the agent at Madresfield, paid a fine of 121£. William<sup>11</sup> Lygon was Knighted on January 9, 1609-10. In April, 1611, a contract of marriage was made between him and Elizabeth, daughter of John Playdell, late of Aldrington, Gloucestershire. John Playdell had married in 1583, Elizabeth Andrewe, daughter of Dame Mary Lane (then wife of Sir Robert Lane) by her first husband Sir Thomas Andrewe of Charwelton, Northants. The marriage of William<sup>11</sup> Lygon and Elizabeth Playdell appears to have taken place in July, 1611. Sir William<sup>11</sup> Lygon made his will on November 6, 1618, and died on January 30, in the following year. The long schedule of his goods attached to his Will suggests the house at Madresfield had become much more luxurious since the Inventory taken for his grandfather in 1584. By a settlement made only a few days before his death, Sir William<sup>11</sup> Lygon made provision for his younger son, John, and for a daughter, Margaret; his trustees were his mother, Francis Harewell of Burlingham, and his brother Edmond Lygon. John Lygon was eventually to have the capital messuage and lands in Powyke, which Henry Lygon (great uncle of Sir William<sup>11</sup>) then held.

Once more the heir of Madresfield was a minor and became the King's Ward. On this occasion we have the Indenture made on June 25, 1619, between the Court of Wards and the mother of the Little William<sup>12</sup> Lygon, who was at the time under six years of age (Five years, five months and fifteen days on April 5, 1619). Besides provision for care of the inheritance, Dame Elizabeth Lygon had to covenant to bring up and entertain the heir in good condition, virtuous and decent qualities; and every fourth year as soon as the heir shall be ten years of age to bring him before the Court of Wards, there to be seen, examined and talked with, in such sort that his manners, education and profiting in learning may be understood and perceived. Though by this Indenture the wardship was granted to Dame Elizabeth the younger, permission was obtained on November 20, 1620 for its alienation to Dame Elizabeth Lygon, the elder, and to Edmond Lygon, the ward's grandmother and uncle (No. 870. In the Bond of June 25, 1619 (No. 871) Dame Elizabeth the younger was associated with John Lygon of Powyke and Francis Harewell. John Lygon was perhaps the son of Dame Margaret). Dame Elizabeth Lygon the elder, thus held rule at Madresfield during the greater part of her grandson's minority.

Dame Elizabeth Lygon, the younger, widow of William<sup>11</sup> Lygon, married in 1627, Samuel Knightley. Knightley had a long connexion

with the Lygons and the numerous deeds relating to his own property passed into the Madresfield Muniments at his death. It is therefore necessary to give some account of him. He was a son of Thomas Knightley of Burgh Hall, Northants, who was a younger son of Sir Valentine Knightley of Fawsley. He is first mentioned in the Muniments as Samuel Knightley of London, gentleman, in 1614, when he had a grant of the forfeited goods of Richard Walton of Marchington, Salop. In 1622, as Samuel Knightley of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, he made an agreement with a builder to erect a stable coach-house; this was probably for a house on the east side of Drury Lane which Knightley acquired in 1624. In 1626, Knightley is described as of Drury Lane. In 1634, the house was sub-let. Knightley was steward of the Manor of Grafton under the Duke of Lennox, and in 1616, had acquired from Arthur Maynwaring an assignment of a lease from the Duchy of Lancaster of the profit of Courts in the Honour of Leicester. This had originally been granted on November 22, 1589 to Sir Thomas Edmondes, the well-known diplomatist in the reigns of Elizabeth and James I. Edmondes made an assignment to Sir Edward Hastings, and Hastings transferred his interest to John Edmondes, from whom in 1800, it came to Henry De la Bere an uncle of Thomas Edmondes. Henry De la Bere in his turn made an assignment in 1601, to Anthony Kynnersley, who sold his interest in 1607 to Arthur Maynwaring. Maynwaring obtained a fresh lease for 30 years in 1614, and all his interests were acquired in 1616, by Knightley, who held the property till 1635, when he sold it to William Wholley. Knightley was connected with Sir Walter Devereux of Leigh in Worcestershire for whom he was a trustee in the management of his affairs and in the marriage settlement of his son, Essex Devereux, in 1634; on the latter occasion his brothers Richard Knightley of Preston (afterwards of Fawsley), and Nathaniel Knightley, a merchant-taylor in London, together with his nephew Richard Knightley the younger, were associated. Richard Knightley the younger married Anne, widow of Essex Devereux, in 1647.

Knightley's association with Devereux, which began in 1626, may have brought him to Worcestershire and have led to his marriage, about 1628, to Elizabeth Lygon. In 1635, he secured 200£ to his wife for her sole use under an agreement made at the marriage. Sir Walter Devereux had previously granted Knightley and Dame Elizabeth an annuity of 100£ for their lives out of the Manor of Suckley. Knightley is described as of Lye (Leigh) in Worcestershire in 1629, and was responsible for the repair of Braunsford Bridge in that year. After the death of Dame Elizabeth Lygon the elder he became committee for his Stepson. Thus he is described in June, 1634, as of Madresfield, but a month later as of the City of Worcester, and more particularly in December, 1634, as of The College, Worcester. Dame Elizabeth had rights of dower in the Manor of Powyke after the death of Dame Margaret Lygon. The first Court of the Manor of Powyke to be held

in the names of Knightley and his wife was in April, 1633. It is not, however, till October, 1635, that we find him described as of Beauchamps Court, which was thence forward his principal residence. Dame Elizabeth's daughter Margaret Lygon was living with them there in 1637. But in 1639, and again in 1650, Margaret Lygon is described as of St. Margaret's Westminster, and in 1642, Knightley is described as of the City of Westminster. It may be that during the troubles of the Civil War, Knightley had found it well to remove to London. One of the few traces of the War in the Madresfield Muni-ments, (apart from the paucity of deeds between 1642 and 1647) occurs in a memorandum written by Samuel Knightley in October, 1647, that he allowed free quarters to Master Henry Pretie as the constable of Leigh might impose on him; "I am to allow it but for one year which I hope by that time we may have peace in this Kingdom." Knightley was perhaps back at Beauchamps Court in October, 1650. But when he died in the autumn of 1653, he was living in Westminster, having made his Will on June 18. In his Will he mentions his brother Thomas Knightley of Byford, and Edward Knightley, his nephew Richard Knightley of Fawsley, and his sisters Gunter alias Denny and Smith. The Inventory of his goods at Beauchamps Court is contained in Roll 27, which was endorsed by William Lygon (died 1726) "My grandfather Knightley's Inventory." Elizabeth Lygon perhaps lived on at Beauchamps Court. Her grandson Richard Lygon was under her care in 1655, when she paid 5£ quarter-age for his diet and tuition. In November, 1655, she gave him an annuity of 40£ out of her life interest of 100£ in the Manors of Madresfield and Braunsford. She died in August, 1658, and was buried at Great Malvern; her goods were valued on August 29 at 155£.19s.6d. Issue of William<sup>11</sup> and Elizabeth (Playdell) Lygon:

- i. Margaret<sup>12</sup> Lygon, b. 1614, m. in 1650, Thomas More of Lindlay, Salop; she was then resident in St. Margaret's Westminster. Thomas More had obtained a pardon at the Restoration; he d. on March 11, 1667 at Bewdley. His widow was residing in Forgate Street, Worcester, in 1677; she d. April 19, 1686.
- ii. John<sup>12</sup> Lygon, b. 1616; d. s. p. Matriculated at Lincoln College, Oxford, on December 13, 1633, when he was aged 17; was a student at the Middle Temple in 1637, but seems to have died young.

68. iii. William<sup>12</sup> Lygon.

68. William<sup>12</sup> Lygon, born October 21, 1613; matriculated at Lincoln College, Oxford, on November 25, 1631. He married before May 10, 1636, Mary, daughter of Sir Francis Egiocke<sup>a</sup>. Though he had come of age in October, 1634, he did not obtain livery of his lands from the Court of Wards till nearly two years later. It is possible that this trouble may have influenced his political opinions, since the vexatious

<sup>a</sup>The Visitations of Worcestershire 1569, Harl. 1043, fo. 12. Egiyoke. Harl. 1566, fo. 82<sup>b</sup>, Egiocke. Harl. 1486, fo. 5<sup>b</sup>, Harl. 1352, fo. 8.

administration of the Court of Wards was one of the minor political grievances of the time. At all events when the Civil War broke out William sided with the Parliamentary Party, the Roundheads, and was a Colonel in the Parliamentary Army. While Worcester was held for the King, Madresfield was fortified by the Royalists and Lygon was in part dispossessed of his estates. When in 1646, a Parliamentary force besieged Worcester, Colonel Lygon was one of the principal Officers. It was to Lygon himself that Madresfield House surrendered on June 21, and when Worcester capitulated soon after, he was one of the Committee to receive the surrender on behalf of the Parliament. In the Muniments there is, however, no trace of the troubles, save for the lack of Deeds, which was perhaps due in some measure to the disturbance of social life; William<sup>12</sup> Lygon served as Sheriff of Worcestershire in 1647. But he does not seem to have taken any active part in politics under the Commonwealth. The only reference to him in such a connexion is the summons to attend a meeting of the commissioners for assessment at Worcester in July, 1657. Like other gentlemen of moderate opinions, William<sup>12</sup> Lygon accepted the Restoration. It is perhaps significant that, unlike his brother-in-law, Thomas More, he had not to obtain a pardon. He spent the last twenty years of his life quietly on his estates and died at Madresfield on January 29, 1681; he was buried at Great Malvern with his wife, who died on November 10, 1668. He made his will dated April 8, 1680, probated June 20, 1681, as follows: (P. C. C. 95 North.)

“To my son Richard Lygon my gold ring with a blue stone wherein my own three coats of arms quartered by me are cut, etc. etc. To my wife damask tablecloth. To my son William £20 out of bond due to me of £200 from my son Richard. To my said son William in fee copyhold tenmt (holden by Mr. Thomas Gawton for his own or other lives) in manor of Hixham Co. Worc. reversion of which is reserved to me in fee by mdse between me and my son Richard & John Leole, Esq. To my son Thomas £80. To my exors. the meadow in Hisham called Corne Home in fee in common. To my grandson William Lygon son of my son Richard Lygon, Froose Wood near Hixham Manor house in fee. To my daughter Mary £50 & £50 more etc. to my daughter Elianor £50 & £50 etc. flagon I had of my brother Egiokes Exor., lease of two salt marsh bancks for her own and her brother Thomas’s life. To my daughter Anna bonds taken in her name & more up to £1,200 etc. ring with my own and her mother’s arms impaled & if unmar. at my death, her clothes which were her mother’s. To servants quarter wages. To my cousin Mrs. Dorothy Bromley and her children and to Mr. Thomas Bromley, her husband’s brother, 20/— apiece for rings. To my sister Mrs. Margaret Moore 40/— for ring. To my friend Mr. Richard Borchet, Minister of Maddresfield £5. To poor of parishes of Maddresfield and Powick £5 apiece. My Daur. Mary, my son William Lygon and my daughter Anna to be exors and to them rest of goods equally. Witns. Br. Birchett, Clerk, Thomas Gawton, Sen. Richard Bells, Will Howman. Proved June 20, 1681 by Mary Lygon, William Lygon & Ann Bull als Lygon, children of deceased and exors.”

Issue of William<sup>12</sup> and Mary (Egiocke) Lygon:

- i. William<sup>13</sup> Lygon, d. in infancy.
69. ii. Richard<sup>13</sup> Lygon.

- iii. Francis<sup>13</sup> Lygon, b. 1640; d. young.
70. iv. William<sup>13</sup> Lygon.  
 v. John<sup>13</sup> Lygon, b. 1643; d. 1680.  
 vi. Edmund<sup>13</sup> Lygon, b. 1644, of Middle Temple, London; matriculated at Lincoln College, Oxford, in 1661 and was a barrister of the Middle Temple in 1673. He is mentioned in 1669 and 1672. Admn. to brother George Ligon, Father William renouncing February 10, 1679-80 (P. C. C. Fo. 26). Admn. July 26, 1680 to brother Thomas Ligon, brother George deceased. Edmund Lygon died before his father, and was unmarried.
- vii. George<sup>13</sup> Lygon, b. 1649; buried at Great Malvern April 3, 1680; barrister of the Middle Temple before 1676. His will as follows: (P. C. C. Bath 97)  
 "George Lygon of the Middle Temple, London, gent. Will dated November 3, 1676. To my father William Lygon of Maddresfield Court Co. Worc. Esq. all my goods & estate and he to be executor. Witnes. Will. Lygon, Hester Lygon, Anna Lygon. Proved July 22, 1680 by William Lygon, Esq. father and exor."
71. viii. Thomas<sup>13</sup> Lygon.  
 ix. Henry<sup>13</sup> Lygon, youngest son, b. 1651; known only by the monumental inscription formerly at Hanley Castle: "Here lieth the body of Henry, the youngest son of William Ligon of Madresfield, Esq., who died 11 January, 1666 in the 15th year of his age."  
 x. Elizabeth<sup>13</sup> Lygon, b. 1640; was unmarried in 1671; m. John Walsham of Knill, Hereford; d. on April 12, 1674.  
 xi. Eleanor<sup>13</sup> Lygon, resided with her sister Anne and her husband Edward Bull who lived at Hallow near Worcester; d. on February 21, 1705, and buried at Great Malvern.  
 xii. Mary<sup>13</sup> Lygon, also lived with Anne and her husband Edward Bull at Hallow near Worcester; d. between December 15, 1697, and January 12, 1698.
72. xiii. Anne<sup>13</sup> Lygon.

69. Richard<sup>13</sup> Lygon, was a barrister of the Middle Temple. He married in 1672 Bridget, daughter of John Lisle of Moxhall, Warwickshire. Issue: an only son William<sup>14</sup>, who died in July 1682. Bridget Lygon died in October 1680, and was buried at Great Malvern. Richard Lygon married second, in January, 1682-83, Anne Russell, daughter of Sir Francis Russell<sup>a</sup> of Strensham. Richard<sup>13</sup> Lygon was Captain of a foot company of Militia; in 1684-85, he was sheriff of Worcestershire; died on April 15, 1687, and was buried at Great Malvern. Administration of his estates was granted to wife Anne, May 3, 1687 (P. C. C.). She afterwards married Sir Henry Every before 1706, who died in 1709; she married next, Sir John Guise in

<sup>a</sup>Nash's Worcestershire, 1781, Vol. II, p. 395.

January 1710-11. On the latter occasion Lady Pye wrote to Abigail Harley: "Her two former spouses gave her the power, the third 'tis thought she must vail to." Sir John Guise did not so find it, for his wife proved unready to give up, as he desired, all her affairs to his guidance, "this made her a very uneasy wife and myself unhappy with her." Anne Lygon's tenacity for money may in part explain the difficulty between her and her brother-in-law William<sup>13</sup> Lygon as to the payment due for a horseman in the Militia in 1690. At a later time, however, friendly relations were restored. Lady Guise survived till 1735.

71. Thomas<sup>13</sup> Lygon, was apprenticed about 1657, to a grocer in London. His master's name was Francis Lucy, whose widow many years later fell on adversity and became a pensioner of William Lygon and his sister Anne. Thomas Lygon was admitted to the freedom of the City on March 10, 1671. In the same year he entered into partnership with Edward Asgill at the Rose and Talbot on the south side of Poultry. Asgill was a painter-stainer, but by this time a London merchant's trade did not necessarily accord with his Company, and Lygon and Asgill agreed to trade as druggists with a joint stock of 1000£. Both were then unmarried and agreed to dwell together at the Rose and Talbot, with a provision that the first to marry should have the whole house save one chamber, but pay 25£ a year towards the rent. There is a deed of Thomas Lygon's dated February 16, 1684-85. He died intestate in 1689, being then described as late of the parish of St. Mildred Poultry, Admn. of his estate granted to brother William. September 26, 1689 (P. C. C. Fo. 142).

72. Anne<sup>13</sup> Lygon, youngest daughter, was engaged to be married to Edward Bull at the time of her father's death. She and her husband settled at Hallow near Worcester. Edward Bull filled so great a part in the family history during the next few years, and so many of his papers are preserved in the Muniments that some special account of him and his wife is necessary.

Edward Bull was the son of Anthony Bull, and his grandfather and namesake was a brother of Dr. John Bull the famous musical composer (Visitations of Worcestershire, 1682-83. The pedigree was supplied by Edward Bull. The arms which he claimed and used were not allowed, owing to absence of proof). The earliest reference to him is on June 7, 1660, when he was appointed one of the yeomen of the standing Wardrobe to Charles II. He had probably influential friends at Court, since his brother Arundel Bull was one of the pages of the bedchamber. Bull's early life was passed in London. Apparently he speculated in building, and had nine messuages in St. Martin-in-the-Fields; in 1663, he took a lease of a plot of land on the South side of St. James Market on which he built five small houses; he also built houses on the south side of Ludgate Hill called the Naked Boy, the Rose, and the Black Lyon. Previously to 1671, he lived on the west side of Bedford Street. In 1678, he purchased a lease of a house on

the south side of Pall Mall, but sold it again very shortly afterwards. He was on friendly terms with John Grenville, Earl of Bath, who was Lord Warden of the Stannaries, and probably through this acquaintanceship became interested in Cornish tin-mining, and acted as agent in London for John Tregeagle, who was an official of the Stannaries. Tregeagle's correspondence with Bull between 1675 and 1678 is preserved, but is only of slight interest. In 1665, Bull married Anne, sister of Robert Steynor of Droitwich. This perhaps led to a Worcestershire connection, and in 1678, he acquired Hallow Park, which was held under a lease from the bishop of Worcester. At the same time Bull disposed of some of his London property and terminated his association with Tregeagle. His first wife was still alive in February, 1678, but must have died not long after. In January, 1681, he married second, Anne, youngest daughter of William Lygon; they had an only daughter who died in infancy. Bull lived for the remainder of his life at Hallow, where he died on July 24, 1700. By his will he left Hallow Park after his wife's death to William Lygon. Anne Bull let Hallow in 1701, and afterwards lived most of her time in London, occasionally visiting Worcestershire in the summer. She died on April 17, 1707, and was buried at Hallow. There are many letters from her in the Correspondence of William Lygon.

70. William<sup>13</sup> Lygon; born in September, 1642. He was apprenticed about 1657, to Richard Izard of London. His father could only give him about 600£., most of which he states was lost in the Great Fire in 1666. On March 8, 1667, he was admitted to the freedom of London, and four years later at a house in Broad Street, he entered into partnership with Thomas Tuckfield, who became his lifelong friend. He married 1st, September 19, 1678, while in London, Elizabeth Bridges (William Lygon's sister Lucas, whom he mentions in his Will (No. 1395) was perhaps sister of Elizabeth Bridges. See also Correspondence) daughter of a London citizen, but had no children by her.

It was an impoverished inheritance to which William<sup>13</sup> Lygon succeeded on the death of his brother in 1687. Richard Lygon's widow had a liberal jointure, which took a large slice out of all his Manors, and annuities were payable to his sisters. Thus it was not till the death of his sisters that his income reached 900£. On the little of the estate which fell to him he resolved to live as handsomely as his circumstances would bear. It was as he said, the misfortune of a family to have to keep up the reputation of an estate, when three quarters of it had been sold away. But his reputed wealth led to his nomination as Warden of the Grocers in 1697, when he had to pay a fine of 20£. in spite of his protests, and to his nomination as Sheriff of London and Middlesex in 1706, and again in 1714, when he had much difficulty to be excused. William Lygon married 2nd, on August 7, 1688, Margaret, only surviving child and heiress of Thomas Corbyn of Hall End in Polesworth, Warwickshire. Some of the junior members of the Corbyn family moved to Westmoreland County, Vir-

ginia, and there are several existing seventeenth century letters from them now at Madresfield. Thomas Corbyn died a few months later, about Christmas, 1688, at Madresfield. By Margaret Corbyn, who died October 21, 1699, William Lygon had four children, William, Corbyn, Thomas and Margaret. To the care of his children and the husbanding of his property, he devoted the rest of his life. Nevertheless, he took part in county business, and followed the course of political events with an interest which he retained to the end. His numerous Letters reveal him as a man of attractive character. In his later years, William Lygon was very infirm, and except for a visit to Kempley in 1713, was unable to go far from his home. He died at Madresfield on March 16, 1720-21. In 1705, he wrote that with the exception of his father, he was already older than any of his predecessors for ten generations, but Thomas<sup>5</sup> Lygon, who died April 10, 1507, from whom he was 8th in descent probably lived to over seventy.

Issue of William<sup>13</sup> and Margaret (Corbyn) Lygon:

73. i. William<sup>14</sup> Lygon.

74. ii. Corbyn<sup>14</sup> Lygon.

iii. Thomas<sup>14</sup> Lygon, youngest son, b. August 4, 1696; d. s. p. April 2, 1711.

75. iv. Margaret<sup>14</sup> Lygon.

73. William<sup>14</sup> Lygon, eldest son, born April 10, 1691; matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, on March 18, 1708-9. After he left Oxford, his father was anxious to see him settled. First he sought a match with a daughter of Lord Digby. Lord Digby was willing, but two of his daughters in succession declined. Eventually the young William Lygon married Margaret, daughter of Charles Cocks of Worcester, on August 2, 1716, but died only a month later on September 4. His widow married on May 16, 1719, Philip Yorke, afterwards first Earl of Hardwicke.

74. Corbyn<sup>14</sup> Lygon, was apprenticed in 1709, to Isaac Waldo, who though a London Grocer, was a nephew of Sir Edward Waldo and a very sober, ingenious man. Corbyn was much hampered by a serious impediment in his speech which threatened to prevent his intended career. But he was not out of his apprenticeship when the death of his brother made him his father's heir. Corbyn Lygon, married on June 3, 1717, Jane daughter of Isaac Tullie, a silk mercer of Covent Garden; died in 1728. His wife had died on May 18, 1728. Under the settlement made by William Lygon in 1717, Madresfield and the principal estates passed to Corbyn's sister. Hallow was, however, settled on Corbyn's daughter Margaret. Issue:

i. William<sup>15</sup> Lygon, d. October 14, 1730, aged 10.

ii. Margaret<sup>15</sup> Lygon, d. unm. 1741.

iii. Jane<sup>15</sup> Lygon, d. young.

75. Margaret<sup>14</sup> Lygon; married on June 25, 1713, Reginald, son of Thomas Pyndar of Kempley in Gloucester. Reginald Pyndar died in 1721. After the death of her brother Corbyn Lygon and his son, Wil-

liam, Margaret<sup>14</sup> Pyndar went to live at Madresfield. In 1733, she married 2nd, Francis Biddulph of Ledbury. When she left Madresfield on the succession of her eldest son, she took away portraits of her grandfather, Thomas Corbyn, and her great-grandfather, Reginald Pyndar, which were repurchased from a descendant by the late 7th Earl Beauchamp. Issue of Margaret<sup>14</sup> (Lygon) and Reginald Pyndar:

76. i. Reginald<sup>15</sup> Pyndar.

ii. Philip<sup>15</sup> Pyndar, second son, was born on August 9, 1715 and was apprenticed in 1731 to John Harvey, a London mercer; He d. unm.

iii. William<sup>15</sup> Pyndar, third son, was born on January 2, 1717-18 and was also apprenticed to a London merchant. William Pyndar had with other children a son, Reginald<sup>16</sup> (presumably the Reginald Pyndar of the Miscellaneous Letters, 132, 134, 161, 224, 229, 230, 234).

Issue of Margaret<sup>14</sup> (Lygon) and Francis Biddulph:

iv. Thomas<sup>15</sup> Biddulph, b. July 5, 1734.

76. Reginald Pyndar<sup>15</sup> Lygon, eldest son of Margaret<sup>14</sup> (Lygon) and Reginald Pyndar; born at Madresfield on May 24, 1714. Thirty-six letters of his are preserved; they are nearly all of a business character and of no great interest. After he came of age and succeeded to the family estates by act of Parliament, he took the name of Lygon. He married in September, 1737, Susanna, daughter of William Hanmer of Bettesfield, Salop, by Esther, sister of Charles Jennens of Gopsall, Leicestershire. In 1716, it had been suggested that one of the daughters of Mr. Jennens of Gopsall would be a suitable bride for William Lygon (Correspondence of William Lygon, No. 667, 668. The reference must be to Charles Jennens, but the daughter's name is not given). Reginald Pyndar<sup>15</sup> Lygon, died December 25, 1788.

In the Worcester Journal, dated January 1, 1789, appeared the following paragraph written by the Rev. Mr. Gyles, of Powick, formerly tutor to William Lygon, son to Reginald Lygon, Esq.:

“On Christmas day died suddenly, at his seat at Hallow Park, in this county, Reginald Lygon, Esq., the sole mention of whose name will immediately bring to the recollection of his acquaintance the idea of all the useful and amiable virtues that can adorn and dignify the character of a good man. His life, which was long, happy and honourable, was spent in constant unwearied and unremitted exertions in the service of his country, his friends, and his neighbours. As a magistrate (in which character he acted more than fifty years, during which term he hardly ever missed as Assize or Quarter Sessions, viz. one hundred Assizes, two hundred Quarter Sessions; at a very great many of the latter he was Chairman), he was a conscientious supporter of the laws, to which he gave vigour and efficacy, by precept, by example and by authority. His private life was eminently distinguished by the most engaging affability, liberal hospitality and general philanthropy; and by a peculiar felicity of manners he won the hearts and secured the respect of all who had the happiness of knowing him.

“The loss of a man so useful, so respectable, so revered, and so beloved, will be long felt, and deeply regretted; but alas! when shall it be repaired!”

“What is here said of Mr. Lygon is strictly true: but he had one merit unknown to those who were not intimate with him, and in which he excelled even Socrates, or any of the ancient philosophers: he was naturally of a very hasty, peevish and passionate temper, which, by his strict attention to the principles and practice of the Christian religion, particularly as to the government of his mind, he entirely conquered and scarcely ever lost himself; and in the general course of his life was as remarkable for meekness and moderation as for any other virtue whatsoever.”

The following is quoted from Nash's *Worcestershire*, Volume II, dedication:

“May the rising generation of his countrymen contemplate the pattern displayed by R. Lygon, Esq., Chairman of the Quarter Sessions, whom the unanimous voice of the province of Worcester hath called to preside in their judicial proceedings: May they copy his domestic and his public virtues: May they be wise, honoured and happy! From attention to so shining an example many amiable characters are hoped for in the next Age: And the editor of this book with pleasing expectation looks forward to that period of his wishes, which will be the delight of his declining years and still further endear to him his native county.”

76. The marriage of Reginald Pyndar<sup>15</sup> Lygon and Susanna Hanmer, daughter of Esther Jennens and William Hanmer, was destined to have important results. It is therefore of interest to give the Jennens<sup>a</sup> line of descent:

William<sup>1</sup> Jennens of Birmingham, who died 1602, had with other children, a son, John<sup>2</sup> Jenings or Jennens, also of Birmingham and a wealthy ironmaster. John Jennens died in 1653, having been twice married with eleven children. By his second wife, Joyce, he had with other children, a son, Humphrey<sup>3</sup>. Humphrey<sup>3</sup> Jennens purchased an estate at Gopsall, Leicestershire and married Mary Millward. Humphrey died in 1690, and his widow died in 1709. Issue:

1. i. Anne<sup>4</sup> Jennens.
  - ii. Henry<sup>4</sup> Jennens, appears to have died young.
2. iii. Charles<sup>4</sup> Jennens.
3. iv. Mary<sup>4</sup> Jennens.
4. v. Esther<sup>4</sup> Jennens.
  - vi. Felicia<sup>4</sup> Jennens, apparently d. unm. Three deeds relating to mortgages held by her are preserved at Madresfield; the latest is dated in 1734, when she is described as “of Gopsall, spinster.”
  - vii. John<sup>4</sup> Jennens. )
  - viii. Humphrey<sup>4</sup> Jennens. ) Seem to have left no descendants.
  - ix. William<sup>4</sup> Jennens. )
  - x. Justine<sup>4</sup> Jennens.
5. xi. Robert<sup>4</sup> Jennens.

1. Anne<sup>4</sup> Jennens, married Sir Clement Fisher of Packington. Issue:

- i. Mary<sup>5</sup> Fisher, m. Heneage Finche, 2nd Earle of Aylesford<sup>b</sup>, December 9, 1712; and d. May 1740. He d. June 29, 1757. Issue:

<sup>a</sup>Madresfield Muniments, p. 42. Pedigree of the Jennens, Hanmer, Howe, Beauchamp, and Howard Families, 1869, J. Coleman, London, No. 1.

<sup>b</sup>Burke's Peerage & Baronetage, Aylesford.

1. Heneage<sup>6</sup> Finche, 3rd Earl of Aylesford; Doctor of Laws; grandfather of Charles Finch, Lord Guernsey, who died 1784; b. November 6, 1715; m. October 6, 1750 Charlotte, dau. of Charles, 6th Duke of Somerset<sup>a</sup>. She d. February 15, 1805, leaving issue.
2. Mary<sup>6</sup> Finche, m. November 6, 1736, William Howard, Viscount Andover, son of the 11th Earl of Suffolk<sup>b</sup>, who was b. December 23, 1714 and d.v.p. July 18, 1756. Mary, Viscountess Andover, d. March 16, 1803 "immensely rich", leaving issue. Her line became extinct with her grandson, the 13th Earl of Suffolk.
2. Charles<sup>4</sup> Jennens, succeeded to Gopsall, married Elizabeth Burdett, died in 1747. Issue:
  - i. Charles<sup>5</sup> Jennens, d. in 1773 and bequeathed his lands to Charles Finch, Penn Assheton Curzon, and Elizabeth Hanmer.
  - ii. Mary<sup>5</sup> Jennens, is mentioned only in 1708, in the will of her Aunt Mary.
  - iii. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> Jennens, m. in the year 1746, her first cousin, William Hanmer of Fennes Hall. Issue: Esther<sup>6</sup> Hanmer.
3. Mary<sup>4</sup> Jennes, d.unm. 1708; in her will she mentions her brothers Charles, John, Humphrey, Robert, and William, her sister Hanmer (Esther, wife of William Hanmer), her cousin Frances Gower, her niece Mary Jennens of Gopsall, and her goddaughter Betty Jennens; appointing her sister, Felicia, sole executrix.
4. Esther<sup>4</sup> Jennens; married 1701, William Hanmer (died 1724) of Bettsfield. He was a son of Thomas Hanmer (died 1701) and Jane, eldest daughter of Sir Job Charleton of Ludford, Speaker of the House of Commons. Thomas was the son of Eleanor Warburton of Arley, Chester County, and William Hanmer (died 1669), son of Edward (died 1625) and Catherine (Puleston) Hanmer, of Euxall, Flint County. Esther Hanmer, sister and heir of Charles Jennens of Gopsall, county of Leicester, was living in 1762 (Madresfield Muniments, Deed No. 1481; she is there described as "widow of Bettesfield, Salop.") She appears to have died in 1764. Issue:
  - i. Thomas<sup>5</sup> Hanmer, of Fenns, Member of Parliament; m. Catherine, dau. of John, 1st Earl of Egmont; d.s.p. 1737.
  - ii. William<sup>5</sup> Hanmer, Esq. of Fenns Hall, Flint County; m. his first cousin, Elizabeth, dau. and heiress of Charles Jennens, Esq. Succeeded to Hanmer on the death of Sir Thomas Hanmer in 1746; d.s.p.m.
  - iii. Humphrey<sup>5</sup> Hanmer, succeeded his brother; d.s.p.m. April, 1773.
  - iv. Esther<sup>5</sup> Hanmer, m. 1756, Assheton, 1st Viscount Curzon. She d. July 21, 1764, leaving issue Penn Assheton Curzon. He d. March 19, 1820.
  - v. Susanna<sup>5</sup> Hanmer, m. Reginald<sup>15</sup> Lygon, 76.
  - vi. Felicia<sup>6</sup> Hanmer, m. Rev. Stanton Degge of Over Court, Gloucestershire, but had no issue; her husband d. 1763, and she d. 1783, when she appointed her sister Susanna as her residuary legatee.
5. Robert<sup>4</sup> Jennens, was a barrister of the Middle Temple, and married at Westminster Abbey on October 17, 1700, Anne, daughter of Carew Guidott, who was descended from Sir Anthony Guidotti, who settled in England in the reign of Edward VI. Anne was maid of honour to Queen Mary. According to a writer, in the *Gentlemen's Magazine*, Robert Jennens was Aide-de-Camp to the great Duke of Marlborough; in view of his profession as a lawyer that may seem doubtful, but Robert Jennens and his wife were certainly on terms of intimate friendship with Sarah Jennens, Duchess of Marlborough. It was to him that the Duchess

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Peerage & Baronetage, Somerset.

<sup>b</sup>Burke's Peerage & Baronetage, Suffolk.

wrote the series of letters now preserved at Madresfield. In spite of the similarity of surname it seems clear that there was no relationship of blood between Robert Jennens and the Duchess, and the very familiar letters which she wrote to him suggest nothing to the contrary. Robert Jennens was, however, her trusted legal and financial adviser till his death in January 1725-26. His widow survived till 1761. He had purchased an estate at Acton, Suffolk, where he and his wife were both buried. Robert and Anne Jennens, in January 1709 (when they were described as of St. Andrew's Holborn), made a declaration as to a schedule annexed to the will of Mary Jennens. Issue:

6. i. William<sup>5</sup> Jennens.

6. William<sup>5</sup> Jennens, only son and child of Robert<sup>4</sup> and Anne Jennens, was born on September 4, 1701, and baptized at St. Giles-in-the-Fields, when King William III was his godfather. As William Jennens of Acton he was one of the trustees of the marriage settlement of Reginald<sup>15</sup> Lygon and Susannah Hanmer. He appears to have inherited the property of his father and uncles, and spending little, accumulated much. He died unmarried, in July, 1789, and was buried at Acton. His personal estate alone is said to have been valued at 2,000,000£ and he provided the legal profession for many years with a large income. The litigation which ensued upon his death was the origin of the proceeding which Dickens satirized as the case of Jarndyce in the "Bleak House". Two portraits of him are in possession of the present Earl Beauchamp of Madresfield. In the Salon, painted by Sir Godfrey Kneller, he stands at full length, drawing a sword, upon which is written "The Duchess of Marlborough's gift." Over the mantel-piece in the Dining Hall is a portrait by the same artist, which shows him with his mother. He was a great character, of whom the story is told that when a friend came to see him one evening he was reading by the light of a single candle. On hearing that his visitor wished to talk to him he remarked that they could talk just as well in the dark, and proceeded to blow out the candle.

He made a will in favour of his mother in 1726, and shortly before his death had prepared but never executed a will by which he left the bulk of his property away from his relatives. Thus he was virtually intestate, and shortly after his death, letters of Administration were granted to William<sup>16</sup> Lygon (afterwards 1st Earl Beauchamp) and Mary, Viscountess Andover, as his cousins german once removed and next of kin: his real estate went to George Augustus Curzon, son of Lady Howe, as his heir at law, and eventually to Lady Howe's younger son, Richard, afterwards 1st Earl Howe of the second creation. The great inheritance which thus came to William Lygon finally established the fortunes of the family. As there were many descendants of the original William Jennings or Jennens (died 1602) attempts have been made to show that other members of the family might have had a better claim. But it does not seem that Humphrey Jennens (died 1690) had other descendants surviving in 1798, than those named. William<sup>16</sup> Lygon and Mary, Viscountess Andover, were thus the nearest relatives (first cousins, once removed) of William Jennens who were alive at his death, though George Augustus Curzon (eldest son of Penn Asheton Curzon) as descended from William Hanmer the younger, was heir male.

76. Issue of Reginald Pyndar<sup>15</sup> and Susannah (Hanmer) Lygon:

77. i. Elizabeth Pyndar<sup>16</sup> Lygon.

78. ii. William<sup>16</sup> Lygon, 1st Earl Beauchamp.

77. Elizabeth Pyndar<sup>16</sup> Lygon, born October 26, 1742; married January 1, 1762, Hon. John Yorke, 4th son of the 1st Earl of Hardwicke who was Lord High Chancellor of Great Britain. (John Yorke's



The Five Arch Stone Bridge crossing the Teme River, known as Powick Bridge, over which Col. William Lygon marched his troops in 1646.



The Malvern Hills, as seen from Madresfield Court.

Syillat<sup>r</sup> & dicitur fuis in p/bur  
 Tho. Foliott  
 Thomas Lygon

Signature of Thos. Foliott and Thomas Lygon, on Deed dated 1579.



Signet Ring belonging to Sir William Lygon, 1650.

Rotundum dicitur in p/bur me lorum...  
 Rotundum dicitur in p/bur me lorum...

The Earliest Deed at Madresfield relating to the Lygons, dated April 30, 1400.

mother was the widow of William<sup>14</sup> Lygon (died 1716). She died 1776, aged 24; he died September 4, 1801. Issue:

- i. Jemima<sup>17</sup> Yorke, m. November 18, 1784 the Right Hon. Reginald Pole-Carew<sup>a</sup> of Antony, Cornwall; d. July 16, 1804. Issue:
  1. Joseph<sup>18</sup> Pole-Carew, b. September 29, 1787; m. 1st, September 10, 1810, Caroline, only dau. of John Ellis, brother of Lord Seaford; and had a dau., Jemima<sup>19</sup> Pole-Carew who m. Count Paul de Snasin of Russia and d. September 1845, leaving issue. He m. 2nd, Mrs. Cadogan; d. March 9, 1852.
  2. John Reginald<sup>18</sup> Pole-Carew, b. September 23, 1800; d. July 28, 1804.
  3. Jemima<sup>18</sup> Pole-Carew, d. unm.
  4. Elizabeth Anne<sup>18</sup> Pole-Carew, d. unm.
  5. Harriet<sup>18</sup> Pole-Carew, m. August 19, 1819 John, 1st Earl St. Germans;<sup>b</sup> d. s. p. March 4, 1877.
  6. Agneta<sup>18</sup> Pole-Carew, m. October 24, 1813, Thomas Somers Cocks who d. March 10, 1859. She d. September 14, 1836, leaving issue.
  7. Charlotte Jemima<sup>18</sup> Pole-Carew, m. 1st, 1806, Charles Garth Colleton of Haines Hill, Berks; m. 2nd, Comte Alphonse de Morel Champemonte, and had issue.
  8. Amabel<sup>18</sup> Pole-Carew, m. March 6, 1821, Francis Granville of Catchfrench, Cornwall. He d. April 24, 1881. She d. April 12, 1871, leaving issue.

78. William<sup>16</sup> Lygon, 1st Earl Beauchamp; born July 25, 1747; matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on May 2, 1764. He sat in Parliament for Worcestershire from 1775 to 1806, and was a supporter of William Pitt. He was created Baron Beauchamp of Powycke February 26, 1806, and Viscount Elmley and Earl Beauchamp, December 1, 1815. He died at Beauchamp House, St. James' Square (now the London Library) on October 21, 1816. A great mass of his Correspondence has been preserved, but the letters relate chiefly to the management of his estates and are of little importance. A selection of 81 letters are calendared in the volume of Miscellaneous Letters. A few of them have some slight political references and in the later years there are some letters of family interest.

John Lench<sup>c</sup>, Esq. had Mitton, his paternal estate restored to him by King Henry VII. Since that time it became the property of Sir William Lygon, the younger, who sold to every tenant the inheritance of the estate he occupied, reserving the old rents and services to himself; these, with the whole manor, he afterwards sold to James Clent, a native of the parish of Hertlebury.

Not until the 9th of George II. 1736, was the statute against witchcraft repealed<sup>d</sup>. "It is not so many years since a poor woman, who

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Peerage, Pole.

<sup>b</sup>Burke's Peerage, St. Germans.

<sup>c</sup>Nash's Worcestershire, Vol. II, p. 48.

<sup>d</sup>Nash's Worcestershire, Vol. II, p. 38.

happened to be very ugly, was almost drowned in the neighbourhood of Worcester, upon a supposition of witchcraft; and had not Mr. Lygon, a gentleman of singular humanity and influence, interfered in her behalf, she would certainly have been drowned, upon a presumption that a witch could not sink."

William<sup>16</sup> Lygon, married on November 1, 1780, Catherine, only daughter of James Denn (Denne). Three of their sons fought at Waterloo. Catherine, Countess Beauchamp, died on March 2, 1844. Three letters of hers, of some family interest, are preserved at Madresfield. Her father, James Denne, had married at London in 1754, Margaret, daughter of Hugh Brice of Somerset and Margaret, daughter of John Hipplesley of Stone Easton. Margaret, widow of James Denne, died at Richmond on September 5, 1808<sup>a</sup>. Of James Denne's origin, no certain information seems attainable. He was born about 1720, and was a widower when he married Margaret Brice. His daughter Catherine, was born in 1760, and he was dead when she married William Lygon, in 1780. He used a seal with the arms, argent, three lions, a chief or. These are the arms of the Dennes of Freenan in Kilkenny, a respectable old Tudor family long extinct<sup>b</sup>. It is possible that he was connected with the Dennes who were bankers near Temple Bar in the reign of George III; but the history of that family as contained in their wills does not afford any evidence as to a relationship with James Denne. At the same time there is nothing to prove that he may not have been a somewhat distant cousin.

Though the evidence is negative, a statement of the descent of the banking family may be helpful as obviating useless future investigations:

John Dean (Denne or Denn) of Tempsford, Sedfordshire, who died in 1717, mentions in his will (P.C.C. 192 Whitfield) his brothers Alud and Cornelius Denne, his sister Rebecca, wife of Thomas Andrews, and his brother (brother-in-law) John Atley. John Denn had acquired lands in Beds., Hunts., and Cambridge, which he left to his wife Sarah, sister of John Martin for life, with reversion to his brother Alud. His widow died in 1720 (Will, P.C.C. 134 Shaller). He seems to have had no issue. His father was dead before 1717.

Cornelius Denn, brother of John, had two sons, William and John. William became a banker near Temple Bar. He died on July 11, 1786, and is described in the *Gentlemen's Magazine* as "banker in the Strand, advanced in years." He had a son Cornelius who died in 1768, a bachelor and intestate. (Admonition Act Book, 1768, July) William Denne in his Will (P.C.C. 374, Norfolk) is described as late of St. Clement Danes and afterwards of Leatherhead. He refers in his will to his kinsman, Jonathan Denne, and his son, Captain William Denne, his kinswoman, Jane Denne, and the Rev. James Denne. His cousin, Cornelius Denne, of St. Clement Danes, banker, was his executor and principal legatee.

<sup>a</sup>Her mother, Margaret Hipplesley was dau. of John Hipplesley of Stone Easton, Somerset, whose father, John Hipplesley, m. Elizabeth, dau. and heiress of John Organ of Lambourne, Berks. By her Will (P.C.C. 874 Ely) she made her dau. and son-in-law her principal legatees; the only other legacies of importance were to Margaret Manesty of Richmond, widow, and her son, Samuel, who was in the East Indies.

<sup>b</sup>Information from the late Lord Raglan, who further suggested that "the name Cornelius, being Irish, points to the same family. The dark hair and blue eyes of Catherine Denne and her descendants look Irish."

Alud Denne of Hackney, brewer, who succeeded to the estates of his brother John, died in 1732. He mentions in his Will (P.C.C. 161 Bedford) his sons John and Adam, and refers to other children. From other Wills it appears that he had another son, Cornelius, and two daughters, Sarah and Jane. Cornelius, son of Alud Denne, died apparently without issue before 1773, leaving a widow, Martha. Sarah Denne of St. Mary Islington, died unmarried in 1733; in her Will (P.C.C. 288 Stevens) she mentions her nephew, Cornelius, his mother, Anne, and Martha, widow of her brother, Cornelius. Jane Denne, of St. Mary Islington, died unmarried in September 1786; in her Will (P.C.C. 472 Norfolk) she mentions her sister, Anne Denne, the Rev. Samuel Denne of Wilmington, her niece, Elizabeth Denne, and her friend, Sir Benjamin Truman; her nephew, Cornelius, was residuary legatee and executor.

Adam, son of Alud Denne, of St. Mary Whitechapel, silk-thrower, died in 1761, and by his Will (51 Cheslyn) made his brother Cornelius, his sisters, Sarah and Jane, and his nephew, Cornelius, legatees and executors. John Denne, brewer of Spittlefields, died on October 27, 1741, worth 30,000£. (*Gentlemen's Magazine*). In his Will (P.C.C. Spurway) he mentions his partner, Benjamin Truman, his wife, Anne Denne, and his brother, Adam Denne; he makes provision for children without naming any. His widow died on November 15, 1790, when she is described as mother to the banker in the Strand (*Gentlemen's Magazine*). In her Will (P.C.C. 503 Bishop), she mentions her son, Cornelius, her sister, Sybelle Day, and her daughter-in-law, Elizabeth.

Cornelius Denne seems to have been the only child of John and Anne Denne. He joined his cousin, William Denne as a partner in the bank. He died in April 1809. In his Will (P.C.C. 268 Loveday), he is described as of Curzon Street, Mayfair, and formerly of the Strand, banker. He left a very large fortune, the greater part of which was bequeathed to his wife, Elizabeth, and daughter, Elizabeth Denne. His only son had died in 1780 (*Gentlemen's Magazine*). The trustees of his Will were his friends, Thomas Day of Watford, and Robert Snow, and John Dean Paul of the Strand, bankers. A previous partner of William and Cornelius Denne was William Sandby. The banking firm at 217 Strand, afterwards styled Snow, Paul and Paul, came to a disastrous end in 1855; the business was taken over by the London, Westminster and County Bank, and 217 Strand is now the Temple Bar Branch of the Westminster Bank.

From these Wills it seems probable that James, father of Catherine Denne, was not a near relative either of William or Cornelius Denne. It would be barely possible that he should have been a son of John Denne, son of Cornelius Denne, who is mentioned in 1717. On the other hand, it is clear, from the Wills of William and Jane Denne, that there were collateral branches; neither Jonathan Denne, the Rev. James Denne, nor the Rev. Samuel Denne came into the main pedigree. A search of the P.C.C. Wills from 1690 to 1910, has yielded no further results, except to show that there were other Dennes of humbler origins.

78. Issue of William<sup>16</sup> and Catherine (Denne) Lygon:

79. i. William Beauchamp<sup>17</sup> Lygon, 2nd Earl.
80. ii. John Reginald<sup>17</sup> Lygon, 3rd Earl.
81. iii. Henry Beauchamp<sup>17</sup> Lygon, 4th Earl.
82. iv. Edward Pyndar<sup>17</sup> Lygon.
- v. Felicia Jemima<sup>17</sup> Lygon; d. October 11, 1813.
83. vi. Emma Susanna<sup>17</sup> Lygon.
- vii. Sophia Margaret<sup>17</sup> Lygon; m. March 4, 1818, Sir Charles Eggleton Kent, Bart; d. November 16, 1834.

- viii. Jemima Catherine Louisa<sup>17</sup> Lygon; d. unm. February 5, 1864.
84. ix. Georgiana Emma Charlotte<sup>17</sup> Lygon.
- x. Emily Esther Anne<sup>17</sup> Lygon, m. October 25, 1826 Lloyd H. Bamford-Hesketh, of Gwrych Castle, Denbighshire, who d. June 30, 1861. She d. November 24, 1873, leaving issue.
82. Edward Pyndar<sup>17</sup> Lygon, commanded the 2nd Life Guards at Waterloo, and rose to the rank of General in the army; Colonel 13th Light Dragoons; Companion of the Order of the Bath; died November 11, 1869.
83. Emma Susanna<sup>17</sup> Lygon, married January 16, 1808, George William, 8th Earl of Coventry<sup>a</sup>. She died August 8, 1810, leaving a son. He married 2nd, November 6, 1811, Mary, daughter of Aubrey, 6th Duke of St. Albans<sup>b</sup>, and by her had issue. She died September 11, 1845. He was Custos Rotulorum, county of Worcester; died May 15, 1843, and was succeeded by his grandson. Issue by Emma Susanna<sup>17</sup> (Lygon), his 1st wife:
85. i. George William<sup>18</sup> Coventry.
85. George William<sup>18</sup> Coventry, Viscount Deerhurst; born October 25, 1808; married March 15, 1836, Harriet Anne, daughter of Sir Charles Cockerell, Bart.; and d. v. p. November 5, 1838. She died January 7, 1842. Issue:
86. i. George William<sup>19</sup> Coventry, 9th Earl.
87. ii. Maria Emma Catherine<sup>19</sup> Coventry.
87. Maria Emma Catherine<sup>19</sup> Coventry, raised to rank of an earl's daughter; married February 7, 1858, Hon. Gerald Henry Brabazon Ponsonby, son of John William Ponsonby, 4th Earl of Bessborough<sup>c</sup>, born July 17, 1829. She died February 7, 1912. He died November 30, 1908. Issue:
88. i. Louis George de Hale<sup>20</sup> Ponsonby.
- ii. Cecil Edward George<sup>20</sup> Ponsonby; b. February 1860; d. April 19, 1877.
- iii. Geraldine Sarah<sup>20</sup> Ponsonby; m. November 3, 1885, 7th Earl of Mayo<sup>d</sup>, who d. December 31, 1927.
- iv. Adela Sophia Georgiana<sup>20</sup> Ponsonby, d. unm. March 27, 1902.
88. Louis George de Hale<sup>20</sup> Ponsonby, born November 11, 1858; married February 9, 1882, Elizabeth Susan, daughter of the late Francis Leyborne Popham, of Hunstrete and Littlecote, and sister of the late Francis William Leyborne Popham, of Littlecote, Wilts; died November 6, 1887. Issue:
- i. Mable Elizabeth<sup>21</sup> Ponsonby, b. April 27, 1883; m. October 10, 1907, Lieut. Col. Douglas Stewart, Companion of the Distinguished Service Order; Royal Field Artillery; son of the late Major Stewart, Inniskilling Dragoons; d. 1913, leaving issue two daughters.
- ii. Eileen Cecilia<sup>21</sup> Ponsonby; b. March 24, 1885; m. 1919, Lieut. Col.

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Peerage, Coventry.

<sup>b</sup>Burke's Peerage, St. Albans.

<sup>c</sup>Burke's Peerage, Bessborough.

<sup>d</sup>Burke's Peerage, Mayo.

Douglas Stewart, Companion of the Distinguished Service Order; Royal Field Artillery; son of the late Major Stewart, Inniskilling Dragoons; d. January 21, 1931. Issue: James<sup>22</sup> Stewart.

- iii. Joan<sup>21</sup> Ponsonby; b. July 3, 1887; m. June 9, 1914, Maurice Bevan, eldest son of David Augustus Bevan, of Rowney Priory, Ware, Herts; and has issue, two sons and two daughters. He d. January 6, 1925.

86. George William<sup>19</sup> Coventry, 9th Earl of Coventry, who held many high offices; County Councillor, Croome Division, county of Worcester (Lord Lieut. and Custos Rotulorum, county of Worcester, 1891-1923); High Steward of Tewkesbury; Hon. Col. 5th and 6th battalions; Worcestershire Regiment; Col. late Worcestershire Vol. Regiment; Capt. of the Hon. Corps of Gentlemen-at-Arms, 1877-80 and 1885-86; Master of the Buckhounds, 1886-92 and 1895-1900; President Worcestershire T. A. A., 1905; born May 9, 1838; married January 25, 1865, Blanche, 3rd daughter of William, 2nd Earl of Craven<sup>a</sup>. She died March 16, 1930. He died March 13, 1930. Issue:

89. i. George William<sup>20</sup> Coventry.  
 90. ii. Charles John<sup>20</sup> Coventry.  
 91. iii. Henry Thomas<sup>20</sup> Coventry.  
 92. iv. Reginald William<sup>20</sup> Coventry (Sir).  
 v. William Francis<sup>20</sup> Coventry; b. August 6, 1875; d. December 11, 1937.  
 93. vi. Thomas George<sup>20</sup> Coventry.  
 94. vii. Barbara Elizabeth<sup>20</sup> Coventry.  
 95. viii. Dorothy<sup>20</sup> Coventry.  
 ix. Anne Blanche Alice<sup>20</sup> Coventry; b. January 27, 1874; m. January 4, 1898, Prince Victor Albert Jay Dulleep Singh, of Lahore; late Capt. of Royal Dragoons. He d. s. p. June 7, 1918.

94. Barbara Elizabeth<sup>20</sup> Coventry; born October 27, 1870; married July 26, 1894, Gerald Dudley Smith, of Sussex; Justice of the Peace and Deputy Lieutenant of Worcester; late Major Bucks Hussars Imperial Yeomen; born August 25, 1866; educated at Eton and Trinity Colleges, Cambridge, M.A. He died December 29, 1936. Issue:

- i. Charles Jervoise Dudley<sup>21</sup> Smith; Lieut. Grenadier Guards; b. September 10, 1895; killed in action, June 16, 1915, World War I.  
 ii. Osbert Walter Dudley<sup>21</sup> Smith, Major Grenadier Guards; served in World War I, 1918-19; b. August 1, 1898; educated at Eton and R. M. C.

89. George William<sup>20</sup> Coventry, Viscount Deerhurst; Lieut. Col. late T. F. R.; Commandant Worcestershire National Reserve, 1912; formerly Lieut. Col. 2nd Vol. battalion Worcestershire Regiment; Lieut. Worcestershire Regiment; served in World War I, 1914 (despatches); Justice of the Peace, Deputy Lieutenant, and County Councillor, county of Worcester; Vice-Chairman Worcestershire Territorial Association;

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Peerage, Craven.

born November 15, 1865; married March 10, 1894, Virginia Lee, only daughter of William Daniel; died August 8, 1927. Issue:

96. i. George William Reginald Victor<sup>21</sup> Coventry, 10th Earl.
- ii. John Bonyng<sup>21</sup> Coventry; mayor of Worcester, 1929; b. January 9, 1903.
97. iii. Helena Blanche<sup>21</sup> Coventry.
98. iv. Peggy Virginia<sup>21</sup> Coventry.

96. George William Reginald Victor<sup>21</sup> Coventry, 10th and present Earl, county of Warwick; and Viscount Deerhurst, county of Gloucester; Justice of the Peace, Pembrokeshire; Deputy Lieutenant, county of Worcester; born September 10, 1900; succeeded his grandfather as 10th Earl, 1930; Lieut. late Worcestershire Yeomen, Territorial Army; married September 17, 1921, Hon. Nesta Donne Philipps, eldest daughter of the late Baron Kysant.<sup>a</sup> Issue:

- i. George William<sup>22</sup> Coventry, Viscount Deerhurst; b. January 25, 1934.
- ii. Anne Donne<sup>22</sup> Coventry; b. June 17, 1922.
- iii. Joan Blanche<sup>22</sup> Coventry; b. November 10, 1924.
- iv. Maria Alice<sup>22</sup> Coventry; b. October 2, 1931.

97. Lady Helena Blanche<sup>21</sup> Coventry; born January 19, 1895; married January 31, 1922, Dudley Ryder, Viscount Sandon, son of the 5th Earl of Harrowby<sup>b</sup>; assistant private secretary to secretary of state for the colonies, 1919-20; and parliamentary private secretary to secretary of state for Air, 1922-23; Alderman London County Councillor, 1932-37; and member L. C. C. Dulwich from 1937; a member of Royal Commission on Historical Manuscripts, 1935; B.A. Christ Church Oxon; Deputy Lieutenant and Justice of the Peace, county of Stafford; Member of Parliament for Shrewsbury, 1922-23 and 1924-29; major Territorial Army Reserve; late Royal Field Artillery; served in World War I, 1914-19; born October 11, 1892. Issue:

- i. Dudley Danvers Granville Coutts<sup>22</sup> Ryder; b. December 20, 1922.
- ii. John Stuart Terrick Dudley<sup>22</sup> Ryder; b. April 12, 1924.
- iii. Frances Virginia Susan<sup>22</sup> Ryder, b. June 20, 1926.

98. Peggy Virginia<sup>21</sup> Coventry; born October 24, 1897; married December 11, 1925, Eustace Benyon Hoare, late Lieut. Grenadier Guards; son of the late Alfred Ernest Hoare<sup>c</sup>, 3rd son of Francis Hoare of Weylands, Norfolk. Issue:

- i. Virginia<sup>22</sup> Hoare; b. March 1, 1927.
- ii. Samuel Julian<sup>22</sup> Hoare; b. March 21, 1930.
- iii. Francis<sup>22</sup> Hoare; b. March 14, 1932.

90. Charles John<sup>20</sup> Coventry; born February 26, 1867; Companion of the Order of the Bath (1923); Lieut. Col. and Brevet Col. late Royal Artillery (Territorial Army); Hon. Col., 1927; formerly Capt. 3rd batt. Worcestershire Regiment; Justice of the Peace and Deputy Lieutenant; served in Bechuanaland Border Police, 1888-96; in Jame-

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Peerage, Kysant.

<sup>b</sup>Burke's Peerage, Harrowby.

<sup>c</sup>Burke's Peerage, Hoare of Sidstrand.

son's Raid, 1896; in West Africa Frontier Force, 1898-99; in Matabele War (medal, despatches); and in World War I (despatches); married January 16, 1900, Lily, daughter of the late William Fitzhugh Whitehouse, of Newport, R. I., U. S. A.; died June 2, 1929. Issue:

- i. Charles William Gerald<sup>21</sup> Coventry; b. November 2, 1900.
- ii. Francis Henry<sup>21</sup> Coventry; B.A. New College, Oxford, 1934; b. September 27, 1912.
- 99. iii. Pamela Elizabeth<sup>21</sup> Coventry.
- iv. Diana Bruen<sup>21</sup> Coventry; b. August 22, 1910; m. February 28, 1933, John Sidney Mason, eldest son of Major James Sidney Mason.

99. Pamela Elizabeth<sup>21</sup> Coventry; married April 24, 1928, Lieut. Comm. James George Greville Dugdale<sup>a</sup>; of Wroxall Abbey, county of Warwick; Royal Navy; Justice of the Peace; Lord of the Manor of Wroxall; Aide-de-Camp to Governor of Rhodesia, 1926-27; served in World War I, 1914-19 (retired 1922); born December 11, 1898; educated Osborne and Dartmouth Royal Navy Colleges. Issue:

- i. Mary Judy<sup>22</sup> Dugdale; b. April 22, 1929.

91. Henry Thomas<sup>20</sup> Coventry; born May 3, 1868; married December 3, 1907, Edith, Mrs. McCreery, daughter of the late Col. Lawrence Kip, of New York, N. Y., U. S. A.; died August 2, 1934. Issue:

- i. Victory Henry<sup>21</sup> Coventry; b. December 4, 1909.
- ii. Cecil George<sup>21</sup> Coventry; b. March 21, 1911; d. May 16, 1912.

92. Sir Reginald William<sup>20</sup> Coventry; Knt. Bach. 1923; Justice of the Peace and Deputy Lieutenant, county of Worcester; B.A. New College, Oxford; King's Counsel; a member of bar council; barrister-at-law; Inner Temple, 1896; bencher, 1928; King's Counsel, 1921; Recorder of Stoke-on-Trent from 1921; Chairman of Worcestershire Quarter Sessions, 1927; Deputy Chairman of Middlesex Quarter Sessions, 1936; born August 29, 1869; married 1st July 27, 1911, Gwenllian Pascoe, 2nd daughter of Edward Vaughan Morgan. She died November 3, 1925. He married 2nd December 17, 1926, Frances Constance, widow of Walter P. Jeffreys of Cynghordy. Issue by 1st wife:

- i. Peter<sup>21</sup> Coventry; b. July 20, 1913; d. July 29, 1913.
- ii. Arthur Reginald<sup>21</sup> Coventry; b. April 9, 1919.
- iii. Mary Gwenllian<sup>21</sup> Coventry; b. April 9, 1912; m. June 1, 1935, George Albert Finegan; and has issue.
- iv. Joan Bettine Gwenllian<sup>21</sup> Coventry; b. June 24, 1916.

93. Thomas George<sup>20</sup> Coventry; late Lieut. Wiltshire Regiment; served in World War I, 1914-18, with Canadian Expeditionary Force; British Columbia, 1924-28; Market Commissioner, in London for British Columbia Government, 1929; born August 25, 1885; married July 25, 1910, Alice, daughter of Thomas Ward of Suffolk. Issue:

- i. William Thomas<sup>21</sup> Coventry; b. July 1, 1911.

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Landed Gentry, Dugdale of Wroxall Abbey.

- ii. Robert George<sup>21</sup> Coventry, flight-lieut., Royal Air Force; b. April 9, 1913.
- iii. Henry Reginald<sup>21</sup> Coventry, flight-lieut., Royal Air Force; b. February 10, 1915.
- iv. Gerald Victor<sup>21</sup> Coventry; b. October 4, 1917.

95. Lady Dorothy<sup>20</sup> Coventry; born February 6, 1872; married August 30, 1910, Sir Keith Alexander Fraser<sup>a</sup>, 5th Bart.; Justice of the Peace, counties of Ross and Cromartie; Deputy Lieutenant, county of Leicester; Member of Parliament for Harborough Division, Leicestershire, 1918-23; Capt. retired, late 3rd county of London Yeomen; served in the Great War, 1914-18 (despatches); born December 24, 1867; died September 21, 1935. Issue:

100. i. Sir Keith Charles Adolphus<sup>21</sup> Fraser.

100. Sir Keith Charles Adolphus<sup>21</sup> Fraser, 6th and present Bart.; of Ledeclyne and Morar, county of Inverness; born September 14, 1911; educated at Eton and Cambridge, B.A.; succeeded his father, 1935; married July 19, 1934, Blanca de Undurraga y Sandiford, daughter of Don Julio de Undurraga, of Paris.

Edward Michael Longford, 2nd Baron Longford; born April 1, 1743; married June 25, 1768, Catherine, 2nd daughter of the Right Hon. Hercules Langford Rowley, and Elizabeth, Viscountess Langford. She died March 12, 1816. Issue:

1. i. Thomas Longford, 2nd Earl of Longford.

ii. Edward Michael Longford (Sir).

iii. Hercules Robert Longford (Sir).

iv. William Longford, Capt. Royal Navy.

v. Henry Longford (Very Rev.)

vi. Elizabeth Longford.

2. vii. Catherine Longford.

viii. Helen Longford.

ix. Caroline Penelope Longford.

1. Thomas Longford, 2nd Earl of Longford; Knight of the Order of St. Patrick, and 3rd Baron; born May 14, 1774; who succeeded to the earldom on the death of his grandmother, Elizabeth, Countess of Longford, January 27, 1794, and was Baron Silchester, county of Southampton, in the United Kingdom, July 17, 1821. He married January 25, 1817, Georgiana Emma Charlotte<sup>17</sup> Lygon, daughter of William, 1st Earl Beauchamp. See 84, below.

2. Catherine Longford; married April 10, 1806, Arthur Wellesley, the 1st and great Duke of Wellington<sup>b</sup>, who won his crowning victory at Waterloo, June 18, 1815. She died April 24, 1831. Issue:

i. Arthur Richard Wellesley, 2nd Duke.

ii. Charles Wellesley.

84. Georgiana Emma Charlotte<sup>17</sup> Lygon; married January 23, 1817, Thomas, 2nd Earl of Longford<sup>c</sup>; Knight of the Order of St. Patrick, and 3rd Baron; born May 14, 1774. He succeeded to the earldom on the death of his grandmother, Elizabeth, Countess of Longford,

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Peerage, Fraser of Ledeclyne.

<sup>b</sup>Burke's Peerage, Wellington; also *The Duke*, by Richard Aldington, reprint edition, 1946.

<sup>c</sup>Burke's Peerage, Longford.

January 27, 1794. Created Baron Silchester, county of Southampton, in the United Kingdom, July 17, 1821. She died February 12, 1880. He d. May 24, 1835. Issue:

- i. Edward Michael<sup>18</sup> Longford, 3rd Earl of Longford; b. October 30, 1817; major 2nd Life Guards. He d. unm. March 27, 1860, and was succeeded by his brother.
- 101. ii. William Lygon<sup>18</sup> Longford, 4th Earl.
- 102. iii. Thomas Alexander<sup>18</sup> Longford.
- iv. Charles Reginald<sup>18</sup> Longford; b. September 21, 1821; d. March 1, 1857.
- v. Henry Robert<sup>18</sup> Longford (Rev.); b. September 26, 1822; d. April 1856.
- vi. Frederick Beauchamp<sup>18</sup> Longford; major (retired) 10th Hussars and 27th regiment; b. September 25, 1823; d. unm. February 15, 1901.
- 103. vii. Francis John<sup>18</sup> Longford (Sir).
- 104. viii. Katherine Felicia<sup>18</sup> Longford.
- 105. ix. Georgiana Sophia<sup>18</sup> Longford.
- x. Louisa Elizabeth<sup>18</sup> Longford; d. unm. June 7, 1863.

103. Sir Francis John<sup>18</sup> Longford; Knight Commander of the Order of St. Michael and St. George; envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to the King of Sweden and Norway, 1895-1901; born February 29, 1832; married July 29, 1879, Caroline Matilda, 7th daughter of the Hon. and Rev. Henry Ward, of Killinchy, county of Down. She died June 25, 1938. He d. s. p. January 29, 1905.

104. Katherine Felicia<sup>18</sup> Longford; married October 14, 1851, Col. the Hon. Fenton John Evans-Freke<sup>a</sup>, brother of the 7th and 8th Bart.; late 2nd Life Guards; died September 3, 1889. She died December 26, 1911. Issue:

i. Georgiana Louisa Longford<sup>19</sup> Evans-Freke; b. August 15, 1852; d. unm. December 30, 1923.

101. William Lygon<sup>18</sup> Longford, 4th Earl of Longford; Knight Grand Cross of the Order of the Bath; lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the county of Longford; General in the army and Colonel of the 5th Fusiliers; officer of the Legion of Honour; commander of the Sardinian Order of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus; knight of the Medjidie; served as adjutant-general to the forces in the Crimea and Indian Mutiny; and was under secretary of war, 1866-68; born January 31, 1819; married November 12, 1862, Hon. Selina Rice-Trevor, 4th daughter of George, 4th Lord Dynevor.<sup>b</sup> She died January 22, 1918. He died April 19, 1887. Issue:

- i. William<sup>19</sup> Longford, Lord Pakenham; b. October 19, 1864; d. February 16, 1876.
- 106. ii. Thomas<sup>19</sup> Longford, 5th Earl.
- 107. iii. Edward Michael<sup>19</sup> Longford.

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Peerage, Carbery.

<sup>b</sup>Burke's Peerage, Dynevor.

108. iv. Georgiana Frances Henrietta<sup>19</sup> Longford.

109. v. Katherine Louisa<sup>19</sup> Longford.

107. Edward Michael<sup>19</sup> Longford, major (retired) Coldstream Guards; rejoined 1914 and attached 4th battalion; served in South Africa, 1899-1902 (despatches, Queen's Medal with five clasps, King's medal with two clasps); and in World War I, 1914-18 (1914-15 star, two medals); born February 20, 1866; died December 27, 1937.

108. Georgiana Frances Henrietta<sup>19</sup> Longford; married October 5, 1889, Hugh, 3rd Viscount Gough<sup>a</sup>; Knight Commander of the Royal Victorian Order; Deputy Lieutenant, county of Galway; M.A. Oxon; appointed attaché in the Diplomatic Service, 1873; 3rd Secretary, 1875; 2nd Secretary, 1878; Secretary of Legation, 1887; Secretary of Embassy, 1894; was His Majesty's Minister-Resident at Dresden and Coburg, 1901-7; born August 27, 1849; Knight Grand Cross of the Order of the Bath. He died October 14, 1919. Issue:

110. i. Hugh William<sup>20</sup> Gough (Sir).

111. ii. Katharine Nora<sup>20</sup> Gough.

iii. Hilda Frances<sup>20</sup> Gough; d. an infant May 5, 1893.

110. Sir Hugh William<sup>20</sup> Gough; Military Cross; 4th and present Viscount, of Goojerat, in the Punjaub, and of the city of Limerick; and Baron Gough, of Chin-Kang-Foo, in China, and of Maharajpore and the Sutlej, in the East Indies, in the Peerage of the United Kingdom; Baronet; B.A. New College, Oxford, 1913; Deputy Lieutenant and Justice of the Peace, county of Galway; Lieut. Col. commanding 1st Regiment of Iraq Cavalry, 1922; Lieutenant Col. commanding 1st battalion Irish Guards, 1930-34 (retired 1935); served in World War I, 1914-19 (wounded, despatches twice, Military Cross, brevet major); succeeded his father as 4th Viscount, 1919; born February 22, 1892; married November 12, 1935, Margaretta Elizabeth, only daughter of Sir Spencer Maryon-Wilson<sup>b</sup>, 11th Bart., of East Borne.

111. Katharine Nora<sup>20</sup> Gough; born October 6, 1890; married April 5, 1910, Edward Vyse Sturdy; Officer of the Order of the British Empire; of Molecomb, Chichester; 3rd son of the late William Sturdy of Pax Hill Park, Lindfield; and has issue.

109. Katharine Louisa<sup>19</sup> Longford; married January 27, 1904, Col. the Hon. William L. Vane, brother of Henry de Vere, Lord Barnard<sup>c</sup>; Justice of the Peace and Deputy Lieutenant, county of Durham; Chairman Durham T. F. Association; late major 1st batt. Durham Light Infantry; Lieut. Col. and Hon. Col. commanding 6th batt. Durham Light Infantry, 1903-11; born August 30, 1859; had patent of precedence, August 12, 1892. He died January 23, 1920. Issue:

i. William Morgan<sup>20</sup> Fletcher-Vane; lieutenant 6th batt. Durham Light Infantry; b. April 12, 1909; educated at Charterhouse, and Trinity College, Cambridge; B.A., 1930; M.A., 1934; assumed by

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Peerage, Gough.

<sup>b</sup>Burke's Peerage, Maryon-Wilson of East Borne.

<sup>c</sup>Burke's Peerage, Barnard.

deed poll, April 9, 1931, the surname of Fletcher-Vane in lieu of Vane.

- ii. Katharine Selina<sup>20</sup> Vane; b. July 13, 1906; m. October 1, 1932, Hugh Bullock Hall, son of the late Major Alexander Cross Hall, of Great Rollright Manor, Oxfordshire; and has issue.
- iii. Margaret Cicely<sup>20</sup> Vane; b. December 24, 1910.

106. Thomas<sup>19</sup> Longford, 5th Earl of Longford; Knight of the Order of St. Patrick; member of the Royal Victorian Order; M.A. Oxon; custos rotulorum, county of Longford; Justice of the Peace, counties of Westmeath and Oxford; Col. in the army and temporary brigadier general; commanded 2nd Life Guards, 1907-11, and 2nd South Midland Mounted Brigade from 1912; served in South African War, 1899-1900 and 1902 (wounded, Queen's medal with four clasps); and in World War I, 1914-15 (despatches); born October 19, 1864; married November 8, 1899, Lady Mary Julia Child Villiers, daughter of Victor Albert George, 7th Earl of Jersey<sup>a</sup>. She died November 21, 1933. He was killed in action in Gallipoli, August 21, 1915. Issue:

- 112. i. Edward Arthur Henry Pakenham<sup>20</sup> Longford, 6th and present Earl.
- 113. ii. Francis Aungier<sup>20</sup> Longford.
- 114. iii. Margaret Pansy Felicia<sup>20</sup> Longford.
- iv. Mary Katharine<sup>20</sup> Longford; b. August 23, 1907.
- v. Violet Georgiana<sup>20</sup> Longford; b. March 13, 1912; m. December 1, 1934, Anthony Dymoke Powell, only son of Lieut. Col. P. L. W. Powell; Commander of the Order of the British Empire; Companion of the Distinguished Service Order; late the Welch Regiment.
- vi. Julia Agnes Cynthia<sup>20</sup> Longford; B.A. Somerville College, Oxford; b. November 5, 1913; m. March 5, 1938, Robert Francis Mount, 2nd son of the late Sir William Arthur Mount<sup>b</sup>, 1st Bart.

112. Edward Arthur Henry Pakenham<sup>20</sup> Longford, the 6th Earl of Longford, and Baron Longford in Ireland; Baron Silchester, of Silchester, county of Southampton, the United Kingdom; M.A. Christ Church, Oxford; born December 29, 1902; succeeded his father as 6th Earl, 1915; married July 18, 1925, Christine Patti; M.A. Somerville College, Oxford; daughter of the late Richard Trew, of Cheddar, Somerset.

113. Francis Aungier<sup>20</sup> Longford; M.A. Christ Church, Oxford; born December 5, 1905; married November 3, 1931, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of N. Bishop Harman, Fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons. Issue:

- i. Thomas Frank Dermot<sup>21</sup> Longford; b. August 14, 1933.
- ii. Patrick Maurice<sup>21</sup> Longford; b. April 17, 1937.
- iii. Antonia Margaret Caroline<sup>21</sup> Longford; b. August 27, 1932.

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Peerage, Jersey.

<sup>b</sup>Burke's Peerage, Mount.

114. Margaret Pansy Felicia<sup>20</sup> Longford; born May 18, 1904; married August 15, 1928, Henry Taylor Lamb, Military Cross. Issue:

i. Henrietta Frances<sup>21</sup> Lamb.

ii. Horatia Mary Felicia<sup>21</sup> Lamb.

102. Thomas Alexander<sup>18</sup> Longford; Rear-Admiral (retired list) Royal Navy; born March 3, 1820; married September 21, 1853, Sophia Frances, daughter of Sir Tatton Sykes<sup>a</sup>, 4th Bart.; died January, 1889. She died November 15, 1898. Issue:

i. Edward Tatton<sup>19</sup> Longford; late Capt. King's Royal Rifle Corps; and Capt. and Hon. Major 3rd batt. Royal Irish Rifles; born September 12, 1859; d. unm. April 19, 1931.

115. ii. William Christopher<sup>19</sup> Longford (Sir).

iii. Thomas Cecil<sup>19</sup> Longford; b. September 18, 1864; d. unm. May 26, 1894.

iv. Georgiana Mary<sup>19</sup> Longford; m. October 16, 1893, Rev. Thomas Geoffrey Wyatt, vicar of St. Wilfrid's, Mayward's Heath; and d. June 2, 1922.

v. Selina Frances<sup>19</sup> Longford.

vi. Katherine Louisa<sup>19</sup> Longford; d. unm. May 20, 1912.

116. vii. Margaret Elizabeth<sup>19</sup> Longford.

115. Sir William Christopher<sup>19</sup> Longford; Knight Grand Cross of the Order of the Bath; Knight Commander of the Order of St. Michael and St. George; Knight Commander of the Royal Victorian Order, Admiral (retired list); was Naval Attaché at Tokio, 1904-5; Lord of the Admiralty, 1911-13; Aide-de-Camp to King George V, 1912-13; commanding 3rd cruiser squadron, 1913-16; and a Battle-Cruiser Fleet, 1916-19; president of the Royal Naval College, Greenwich, 1919-20; Commander-in-Chief North America and West Indies Station, 1920-23; Bath King of Arms, 1930-33; has Grand Cordon of the Rising Sun of Japan and of the Excellent Crop of China; and Order of St. Stanislas of Russia; 1st class with swords; Legion of Honour; Croix de Guerre; and American Distinguished Service Medal; born July 10, 1861; died July 28, 1933.

116. Margaret Elizabeth<sup>19</sup> Longford; married August 4, 1898, Lieut. Col. Frederick Charles Strickland-Constable<sup>b</sup>; late East Yorkshire Regiment; formerly Capt. Royal Horse Guards; of Wassand of the county of York; nephew of Sir Charles William Strickland-Constable, 8th Bart.; Justice of the Peace; born March 16, 1860; died December 20, 1917. Issue:

i. Henry Marmaduke<sup>20</sup> Strickland-Constable of Wassand Hall, Hull; b. December 4, 1900; m. July 24, 1929, Countess Ernestine Rex, daughter of the late Count Rex, former Saxon minister in Vienna.

117. ii. Robert Frederick<sup>20</sup> Strickland-Constable.

iii. Hilary Margaret<sup>20</sup> Strickland-Constable; m. September 19,

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Peerage, Sykes of Sledmere.

<sup>b</sup>Burke's Peerage, Strickland-Constable.

1935, Ralph Bankes of Kingston Lacy, and Corfe Castle, Dorset.<sup>a</sup>

117. Robert Frederick<sup>20</sup> Strickland-Constable; born October 22, 1903; married 1st September 21, 1929, Rosalind Mary (marriage annulled, 1931), younger daughter of Arthur Webster; he married 2nd August 5, 1936, Lettice, youngest daughter of the late Major Frederick Strickland. Issue:

i. Miranda<sup>21</sup> Strickland-Constable; b. April 4, 1938.

105. Georgiana Sophia<sup>18</sup> Longford; married October 17, 1848, William Alleyne, 3rd Marquess of Exeter<sup>b</sup>; Privy Counsellor; formerly Capt. of Hon. Corps of Gentlemen-at-Arms; treasurer of Her Majesty's household, 1866; Member of Parliament for South Lincolnshire, 1847-57; and for North Northamptonshire, 1857-67; Hon. Col. 3rd and 4th battal. the Northamptonshire Regiment; Aide-de-Camp to the Queen; custos Rotulorum for the Soke of Peterborough; born April 30, 1825; died July 14, 1895. She died March 26, 1909. Issue:

118. i. Brownlow Henry George<sup>19</sup> Cecil, 4th Marquess of Exeter.

119. ii. Francis Horace Pierrepont<sup>19</sup> Cecil.

120. iii. William<sup>19</sup> Cecil.

121. iv. John Pakenham<sup>19</sup> Joicey-Cecil.

122. v. Isabella Georgiana Katherine<sup>19</sup> Cecil.

123. vi. Mary Louisa Wellesley<sup>19</sup> Cecil.

vii. Georgiana Henrietta Sophia<sup>19</sup> Cecil; d. April 1, 1869.

124. viii. Catherine Sarah<sup>19</sup> Cecil.

ix. Frances Emily<sup>19</sup> Cecil.

x. Louisa Alexandrina<sup>19</sup> Cecil.

118. Brownlow Henry George<sup>19</sup> Cecil, 4th Marquess of Exeter; Privy Counsellor, Deputy Lieutenant for Lincoln; Col. 3rd and 4th battalions the Northampton Regiment; custos rotulorum of the Soke of Peterborough; Member of Parliament North Northamptonshire, 1877-95; late Capt. Grenadier Guards; vice-chamberlain to Queen Victoria, 1891-92; born December 20, 1849; married September 7, 1875, Isabella (who died July 12, 1917), only child of Sir Thomas Whichcote, 7th Bart.<sup>c</sup>; he died April 9, 1898; and was succeeded by his only son. Issue:

125. i. William Thomas Brownlow<sup>20</sup> Cecil.

125. William Thomas Brownlow<sup>20</sup> Cecil, 5th and present Marquess of Exeter; Knight of the Garter; Companion of the Order of St. Michael and St. George; Earl of Exeter; and Baron Burghley; hereditary Grand Almoner; Lord Lieutenant, county of Northampton; Col. late Royal Field Artillery (T.); Territorial Decoration; educated at Eton and Magdalene Colleges, Cambridge; President Northants, T. A. A.; Aide-de-Camp to King George V, 1920-31; late Capt. 3rd batt. Northamptonshire Regiment; Justice of the Peace for Kesteven, Division of Lincolnshire, Liberty of Peterborough, Rutland and

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Landed Gentry, Bankes of Kingston Lacy and Corfe Castle.

<sup>b</sup>Burke's Peerage, Exeter.

<sup>c</sup>Burke's Peerage, Whichcote.

Northants; custos rotulorum of the Soke of Peterborough; Chairman of the Soke of Peterborough; County Councillor, 1910; Mayor of Stamford, 1909-10; Chairman of the Stamford Board of Guardians from 1898; President of the Land Union, 1932; succeeded his father as 5th Marquess, 1898; born October 27, 1876; married April 16, 1901, Hon. Myra Rowena Sibell Orde-Powlett, Officer of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem; only daughter of William, 4th Baron Bolton<sup>a</sup>. Issue:

126. i. David George Brownlow<sup>21</sup> Cecil.

127. ii. William Martin Alleyne<sup>21</sup> Cecil.

iii. Letitia Sibell Winifred<sup>21</sup> Cecil, lady-in-waiting to Her Royal Highness, the Duchess of Gloucester; b. November 20, 1903; m. December 16, 1937, 7th Baron Hotham<sup>b</sup>.

iv. Romaine Elizabeth Algitha<sup>21</sup> Cecil; b. March 22, 1915.

126. David George Brownlow<sup>21</sup> Cecil, Lord Burghley; Member of Parliament; Lieut. Reserve of Officers; late Grenadier Guards; Hon. Col. 5th batt. Northamptonshire Regiment; educated at Eton and Magdalene Colleges, Cambridge, B.A., 1926; Justice of the Peace, Peterborough; Deputy Lieutenant, Northants; Member of Parliament, Peterborough Division, Northampton from 1931; Chairman British Olympic Council; Member of International Olympic Committee; Parliamentary Private Secretary to Lord Hailsham for World Conference, 1932; born February 9, 1905; married January 10, 1929, Lady Mary Theresa Montagu-Douglas-Scott, 4th daughter of the 7th Duke of Buccleuch<sup>c</sup>. Issue:

i. John William Edward<sup>22</sup> Cecil; b. June 1, 1933; d. July 6, 1934.

ii. Davina Mary<sup>22</sup> Cecil; b. June 29, 1931.

iii. Gillian Moyra Katherine<sup>22</sup> Cecil; b. March 8, 1935.

iv. Angela Mary Rose<sup>22</sup> Cecil; b. May 21, 1938.

127. William Martin Alleyne<sup>21</sup> Cecil; sub-Lieut. Royal Navy (retired); born April 27, 1909; married January 17, 1934, Edith Lillian Csanady de Telegd, only daughter of M. Aurel Csanady de Telegd, of Budapest, Hungary. Issue:

i. William Michael Anthony<sup>22</sup> Cecil; b. September 1, 1935.

119. Francis Horace Pierrepont<sup>19</sup> Cecil; late Lieut. Royal Navy, 1851; married October 14, 1874, Edith, daughter of Sir William Cunliffe Brooks<sup>d</sup>, 1st Bart.; died June 23, 1899. Issue:

128. i. Ean Francis<sup>20</sup> Cecil.

129. ii. Richard William Francis<sup>20</sup> Cecil.

iii. Ethel Frances Sophia<sup>20</sup> Cecil; b. September 20, 1875; m. April 13, 1899, Major Edward Crichton Hawkshaw, Royal Army. He d. 1928; and has issue.

130. iv. Violet Dorothea<sup>20</sup> Cecil.

v. Edith Celandine<sup>20</sup> Cecil; b. February 11, 1886; m. 1st, August

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Peerage, Bolton.

<sup>b</sup>Burke's Peerage, Hotham.

<sup>c</sup>Burke's Peerage, Buccleuch.

<sup>d</sup>Burke's Peerage, Brooks.

24, 1905, Capt. the Hon. William Charles Frederick Hanbury Tracy; she m. 2nd, September 26, 1922, Eric Kennington; and by him has issue.

128. Ean Francis<sup>20</sup> Cecil; educated at Eton; late Lieut. Lincolnshire Regiment; served in South Africa, 1900; b. June 8, 1880; married December 12, 1901, Hilda Mary Daubeny, younger daughter of Col. Francis Charteris Wemyss. Issue:

i. Aileen Hilda Frances<sup>21</sup> Cecil; b. April 16, 1903; m. April 30, 1932, Hon. Gavin George Carew, 2nd son of the 5th Baron Carew<sup>a</sup>; and has issue, one daughter Anne Hilda Catherine<sup>22</sup>, b. December 3, 1933.

129. Richard William Francis<sup>20</sup> Cecil; Capt. late General List; Lieut. 4th batt., Lincolnshire Regiment; born August 7, 1882; married October 21, 1901, Jessie, 2nd daughter of John Ferdinand Hardy Bain; died September 6, 1933. Issue:

i. Richard Francis Bain<sup>21</sup> Cecil; Lieut. Royal Navy; flying officer, Royal Air Force; b. January 31, 1902; m. September 28, 1926, Marjorie Joan, eldest dau. of William Lloyd-Evans of Salisbury; d. February 6, 1929; and has issue, one daughter, b. May 20, 1929.

130. Violet Dorothea<sup>20</sup> Cecil; born November 29, 1878; married September 5, 1901, Lieut. Col. Oswald Henry Ames, late 2nd Life Guards, who died November 6, 1927. Issue:

i. Gerard Cecil<sup>21</sup> Ames; b. February 13, 1907; d. unm. April 8, 1930.  
ii. Aubretia Phyllis<sup>21</sup> Ames; m. 1928, Count Igo Ouvaroff; and has issue.

120. William<sup>19</sup> Cecil; Commander of the Royal Victorian Order, (1909); late Capt. Grenadier Guards; Lieut. Col. and Hon. Col. 4th batt., Lincolnshire Regiment; groom-in-waiting to Queen Victoria, 1892-1901; extra gentleman usher to King George V, 1924-36; to King Edward VIII in 1936; and to King George VI from 1937; Bailiff Grand Cross of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem; b. November 2, 1854; married 1st September 2, 1885, Mary Rothes Margaret, Baroness Amherst of Hackney<sup>b</sup>; Officer of the Order of the British Empire; lady of Justice of St. John of Jerusalem; born April 25, 1857; died December 21, 1919. Issue:

131. i. William Amherst<sup>20</sup> Cecil.

132. ii. Thomas James Amherst<sup>20</sup> Cecil.

133. iii. John Francis Amherst<sup>20</sup> Cecil.

134. iv. Henry Mitford Amherst<sup>20</sup> Cecil.

131. William Amherst<sup>20</sup> Cecil; Military Cross; Capt. Grenadier Guards; served in World War I; born June 30, 1886; married April 14, 1910, Gladys, only child of the late Henry Charles Baggallay, of Heatherhurst Grange, Frimley Surrey; was killed in action at the battle of Aisne, September 16, 1914. Issue:

i. William Alexander Evering<sup>21</sup> Cecil, 3rd and present Baron; B.A.

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Peerage, Carew.

<sup>b</sup>Burke's Peerage, Amherst of Hackney.

Trinity College, Cambridge; Capt. Royal Horse Guards; b. May 31, 1912; succeeding his grandmother, 1919.

- ii. Henry Kerr Auchmuty<sup>21</sup> Cecil; late 2nd Lieut. 7th Hussars; b. April 1, 1914.

132. Thomas James Amherst<sup>20</sup> Cecil; Capt. 10th battalion; Knight Royal Red Cross; late Lieut. Rifle Corps; served in World War I, 1914-18 (wounded); born November 9, 1887; married July 29, 1912, Vera, daughter of Hedworth Trelawney Barclay. Issue:

- i. Barclay James Amherst<sup>21</sup> Cecil; b. April 13, 1913.

133. John Francis Amherst<sup>20</sup> Cecil; late 1st Secretary, Diplomatic Service; born June 30, 1890; married April 29, 1924, Cornelia, only daughter of the late George W. Vanderbilt. Issue:

- i. George Henry Vanderbilt<sup>21</sup> Cecil; b. February 27, 1925.
- ii. William Amherst Vanderbilt<sup>21</sup> Cecil; b. August 17, 1928.

134. Henry Mitford Amherst<sup>20</sup> Cecil; Officer of the Order of the British Empire (1935); Commander Royal Navy (retired); temp. squadron leader, Royal Air Force, 1934-36; Officer of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem; served in World War 1; Chevalier Order of the Redeemer of Greece; born March 9, 1893; married January 27, 1923, Yvonne, 3rd daughter of 1st Baron Cornwallis<sup>a</sup>; Commander of the Order of the British Empire; of Linton. Issue:

- i. Oswald Nigel Amherst<sup>21</sup> Cecil; b. November 11, 1925.
- ii. Rachel Mary<sup>21</sup> Cecil; b. January 24, 1924.
- iii. Alison Yvonne<sup>21</sup> Cecil; b. August 22, 1931.

121. John Pakenham<sup>19</sup> Joicey-Cecil; Member of Parliament for Stamford, 1906-10; Justice of the Peace for the Soke of Peterborough; late Lieut. Col. and Hon. Col. commanding 4th batt., Lincolnshire Regiment; formerly Lieut. Grenadier Guards; Lieut. Col. commanding 8th batt., Royal Berks Regiment; and Royal Defense Corps during World War I; born March 3, 1867; assumed by royal license the additional surname of Joicey, 1898; married September 15, 1896, Isabella Maud, daughter of the late Col. John Joicey, Member of Parliament of Newton Hall, Northumberland. Issue:

- i. John Francis James<sup>20</sup> Joicey-Cecil; Lieut. Grenadier Guards; killed in action September 25, 1916.
- ii. Edward Wilfred George<sup>20</sup> Joicey-Cecil; b. January 14, 1912.
- iii. Isabella Rosamond Georgiana<sup>20</sup> Joicey-Cecil; b. August 22, 1901; m. September 21, 1926; Lieut. Col. John Noble Kennedy; Military Cross; Royal Artillery; eldest son of Rev. J. Kennedy of Port Patrick; and has issue.
- iv. Maud Lettice Mary<sup>20</sup> Joicey-Cecil; b. October 24, 1906; m. December 23, 1930, Lieut. Col. Robert Hallam Studdert; Companion of the Distinguished Service Order; Military Cross; Royal Artillery; eldest son of the late George Hallam Studdert of Hazelwood, Quin, county of Clare; and has issue.

122. Isabella Georgiana Katherine<sup>19</sup> Cecil; married August 7, 1884,

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Peerage, Cornwallis.

William Henry Battie-Wrightson<sup>a</sup>, of Cusworth Park and Warmsworth Hall, county of York; died October 29, 1917. He died April 28, 1903. Issue:

- i. Robert<sup>20</sup> Battie-Wrightson, now of Cusworth.
- ii. Barbara Isabella Georgiana<sup>20</sup> Battie-Wrightson; b. November 6, 1890.

123. Mary Louisa Wellesley<sup>19</sup> Cecil; married May 24, 1880, James Henry Cecil Hozier, 2nd Baron Newlands<sup>b</sup>, who d. s. p. September 5, 1929. She died August 12, 1930. Issue:

135. i. Arabella Rose Evelyn<sup>20</sup> Hozier.

136. ii. Catherine Rose<sup>20</sup> Hozier.

137. iii. Mary Houghton<sup>20</sup> Hozier.

135. Arabella Rose Evelyn<sup>20</sup> Hozier; married April 3, 1879, Sir William James Gardiner Baird, 8th Bart. of Saughton Hall<sup>c</sup>; Justice of the Peace and Commissioner of Supply for Midlothian; Justice of the Peace, East Lothian; formerly Lieut. 7th Dragoon Guards and Scots Guards; late Lieut. Col. and Hon. Col. Lothians and Berwickshire Imperial Yeomen. She died June 18, 1916. He died April 19, 1921.

Issue:

138. i. James Hozier Gardiner<sup>21</sup> Baird, 9th and present Bart.

139. ii. William Frank Gardiner<sup>21</sup> Baird.

iii. Frances Harriet<sup>21</sup> Baird; b. June 5, 1880; m. November 22, 1910, John Edulf Blaggrave Swinton, of Swinton Bank, county of Peebles.

iv. Mary Rose<sup>21</sup> Baird; d. May 29, 1882; aged 3 mo.

138. James Hozier Gardiner<sup>21</sup> Baird, 9th and present Bart.; Military Cross of Saughton Hall, county of Edinburgh; Major late 4th batt., Bedfordshire Regiment; formerly Capt. 4th batt. Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders; served in World War I, 1914 (despatches, wounded); born November 25, 1883; married 1st June 8, 1921, Blanche Celia, daughter of John Louis Denton of Massachusetts, U. S. A. She died January 8, 1922; married 2nd March 24, 1923, Joan Violet, youngest daughter of Thomas Barker.

139. William Frank Gardiner<sup>21</sup> Baird; Capt. 4th batt., Beds. Regiment; late Lieut. 7th Dragoon Guards and Scots Guards; born April 18, 1885; married November 24, 1910, Violet Mary, daughter of the late Richard Benyon Croft; Deputy Lieutenant of Fanhams Hall, Ware, Herts; died November 5, 1914. Issue:

i. James Richard Gardiner<sup>22</sup> Baird, heir presumptive; Lieut. 28th A. A. battalion; Royal Engineers (T. A. R.); b. July 12, 1913.

ii. William Henry Gardiner<sup>22</sup> Baird; b. October 11, 1914.

140. iii. Lilian Mary<sup>22</sup> Baird.

140. Lilian Mary<sup>22</sup> Baird; born September 26, 1911; married January 31, 1934, Thomas Lloyd, elder son of Lieut. Col. Thomas Owen

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Landed Gentry, Battie-Wrightson of Cusworth.

<sup>b</sup>Burke's Peerage, Newlands.

<sup>c</sup>Burke's Peerage, Baird of Saughton.

Lloyd; Companion of the Order of St. Michael and St. George; of Minard, Argyll; died October 9, 1938. Issue:

i. Bridget Anne<sup>23</sup> Lloyd; b. January 22, 1936.

136. Catherine Rose<sup>20</sup> Hozier; married March 5, 1912, Sir W. Algeron Law<sup>a</sup>; Knight Commander of the Order of St. Michael and St. George; Companion of the Order of the Bath; youngest son of the late Hon. W. T. Law; and died July 31, 1930. Issue:

i. Geraldine Isabella Cecilia<sup>21</sup> Law; b. November 22, 1918.

137. Mary Houghton<sup>20</sup> Hozier; married June 13, 1895, 2nd Baron Lamington<sup>b</sup>, Sir Charles Wallace Alexander Napier Cochrane-Baillie, Knight Commander of the Order of St. Michael and St. George; Knight Grand Commander of the Order of the Indian Empire; Doctor of Divinity, county of Lanark, Hon. Col. 6th batt., the Cameronians; late Lieut. Col. Lanarkshire Yeomanry (T. D.), Capt. Royal Company of Archers (King's Bodyguard for Scotland); Member of Parliament for St. Pancras, 1886-90; Governor of Queensland, 1895-1901; Governor of Bombay, 1903-7; born July 29, 1860; succeeding father, 1890. Issue:

- i. Victor Alexander Brisbane William<sup>21</sup> Cochrane-Baillie; Military Cross; Capt. late Scots Guards; served in World War I, 1914-17 (wounded despatches, Military Cross); b. July 23, 1896; m. June 8, 1922, Riette, daughter of the late D. A. Neilson of Pontefract.
- ii. Grisell Annabella Gem<sup>21</sup> Cochrane-Baillie; b. February 14, 1898; m. April 26, 1922, Capt. Edward George Godolphin Hastings; Officer of the Order of the British Empire; Royal Navy; son of Admiral A. P. Hastings, Companion of the Order of the Bath; and has issue.

124. Catherine Sarah<sup>19</sup> Cecil; married June 28, 1881, Henry de Vere Vane, 9th Baron Barnard<sup>c</sup>; B.A. Brasenose College, Oxford; Hon. Doctor of Civil Law, Durham; member of Senate of University, 1912-19; Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries; Barrister-at-Law; Inner Temple; Justice of the Peace and Deputy Lieutenant, county of Durham; Hon. Col. 4th batt., Durham Light Infantry; born May 10, 1854; succeeded to the barony of Barnard on the death of his kinsman, 4th Duke of Cleveland<sup>d</sup>; Knight of the Order of the Garter, 1891; died December 28, 1918. She died March 14, 1918. Issue:

141. i. Henry Cecil<sup>20</sup> Vane.

142. ii. Christopher William<sup>20</sup> Vane, 10th and present Baron.

143. iii. Ralph Frederick<sup>20</sup> Vane.

141. Henry Cecil<sup>20</sup> Vane; Major Yorkshire Hussars; temp. Major Royal Field Artillery; Aide-de-Camp to Governor of Madras, 1903-7; born September 19, 1882; married August 25, 1914, Lady Enid Victoria Rachel Fane, daughter of 13th Earl of Westmorland<sup>e</sup>. He d. v. p. s. p. October 9, 1917.

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Peerage, Ellenborough.

<sup>b</sup>Burke's Peerage, Lamington.

<sup>c</sup>Burke's Peerage, Barnard.

<sup>d</sup>Burke's Peerage, Barnard.

<sup>e</sup>Burke's Peerage, Westmorland.

142. Christopher William<sup>20</sup> Vane, 10th and present Baron Barnard; Companion of the Order of St. Michael and St. George; Military Cross; Justice of the Peace and Deputy Lieutenant; B.A. Trinity College, Cambridge; Lieut. Col. and Brevet-Col. late 6th battalion, Durham Light Infantry (Territorial Army); Territorial Decoration; late Westmorland and Cumberland Yeomen; County Commissioner, Durham County; Boy Scouts Association; served in World War I, 1914-18 (wounded, Military Cross); created Companion of the Order of St. Michael and St. George, June 3, 1930; succeeded his father as 10th Baron, 1918; of Barnard Castle, county of Durham; born October 28, 1888; married October 14, 1920, Sylvia Mary, only daughter of the late Herbert Straker of Hartforth Grange, Richmond Yorks. Issue:

- i. Harry John Neville<sup>21</sup> Vane; b. September 21, 1923.
- ii. Gerald Raby<sup>21</sup> Vane; b. December 2, 1926.
- iii. Rosemary Myra<sup>21</sup> Vane; b. November 4, 1921.

143. Ralph Frederick<sup>20</sup> Vane; B.A. Trinity College, Cambridge; Capt. late the Durham Light Infantry; born June 8, 1891; married June 5, 1917, Kathleen Airini, only surviving child of the late Capt. Gilbert Mair, N. Z. C.

79. William Beauchamp<sup>17</sup> Lygon, 2nd Earl Beauchamp; born 1782, style Viscount Elmley from 1815 to 1816. He matriculated at Christ Church Oxford on January 28, 1801, aged 18; B.A. 1804; M.A. 1808; Member of Parliament (Tory) for Worcestershire, 1810-1816; Fellow of the Royal Society, December 6, 1810; a Commissioner for Exchequer bills, 1815; died unmarried, May 12, 1823, at Madresfield Court, aged 41. Will probated July 1823.

80. John Reginald<sup>17</sup> Pyndar (Lygon), 3rd Earl Beauchamp; born November 21, 1783; assumed by royal license, October 22, 1813, the surname of Pindar only. He matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford on May 29, 1802, aged 18; B.A., 1806; M.A., 1808; a Tory in politics. He married 1st, March 14, 1814, Charlotte, only daughter of John Henry Scott, 1st Earl of Clonmel, which lady d. s. p. April 26, 1846; married 2nd, February 11, 1850, at St. Mary's Bryanston Sq., London, Catherine, 3rd daughter and co-heir of Sarah Baroness Braye,<sup>a</sup> and widow of Henry Murray. His lordship d. s. p. January 22, 1853, aged 70. Lady Catharine his widow, died November 4, 1875, at 75 Grosvenor Square, London. Will probated February 17, 1876:

"The Right Honourable John Reginald<sup>17</sup> Pindar, 3rd Earl Beauchamp, Vicount Elmley, and Baron Beauchamp of Powyke, in the County of Worcefter, who was born November 21, 1783, by his laft Will and Teftament, bearing date the Eighteenth of June, in the Year of our Lord Eighteen Hundred and Forty-seven, bequeathed Sixty Thoufand Pounds for the erection and endowment of Almshoufes at Newland, in the County of Worcefter, for 'twelve or fome larger number of poor men and women, members of the Church of England, who fhould have been employed in agriculture and have been reduced

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Peerage, Braye.

by ficknefs, misfortune, or infirmity, provided that a fuitable piece of land for a site fhould be given and dedicated with twelve months of his deceafe.’ The Teftator departed this life January 22, 1853.

“The Honourable Charles Grantham Scott accordingly gave a piece of ground, and after various judicial decifions an Order of the High Court of Chancery, bearing date the Twenfy-fixth of March, Eighteen hundred and fifty-nine, factioned a fscheme for the management of the Charity, and Truftees were appointed, to carry out the defign of the Founder. This Scheme has been fubfequently varied in fome particulars.

“The Eftablifhment of the Beauchamp Almshoufes confifts of a Warden, twenty-four or more Pensioners, a Clerk, Porter, Matron, and ten Foundation Boys.

“Purfuant to the provisions of ‘The Beauchamp Charity Act, 1860,’ the Advowson of the Chapelry of Newland was purchafed of the Truftees of the Will of the late Edward Thomas Foley, Efquire, and the Purchase-money invefted in augmentation of the Vicarage of Great Malvern. The Reverend James Skinner, M.A., was appointed Perpetual Curate of Newland, and Warden and Chaplain of the Beauchamp Almshoufes, June 18, 1861.

“The Parifh of Newland being without a Burial Ground, the Truftees of the Charity for this purpofe conveyed the fite of the old Church and a portion of the ground vefted in them, in addition to which, Henry Beauchamp Lygon, fourth Earl Beauchamp, freely gave another plot of ground adjacent thereto, the whole to be a Burial Ground for ever for the Parifh of Neewland, which was duly confecrated by the Right Reverend Henry Lord Bifhop of Worcefter, October 22nd, 1862.

“The Truftees were alfo directed to repair or rebuild, at the expenfe of the Charity, the Parifh Church of Newland, fo as to make the fame available as a place of worfhip for the Almfpople.

“The Parifh Church of St. Leonard, Newland, having been rebuilt adjacent to the Almshoufes, was duly confecrated by the Right Reverend Henry Lord Bifhop of Worcester, July 21, 1864, on which day the Almshoufes were dedicated to Almighty God, and declared to be for ever open.

“The full number of the Charity Trustees fhall be twelve; and the Right Honourable Henry Beauchamp Lygon, Earl Beauchamp, of Madresfield Court, deceased, in the County of Worcester; the Right Honourable Charles Somers, Earl Somers of Eastnor Castle, in the County of Hereford; the Right Honourable Henry Lygon, now (1864) Earl Beauchamp, commonly called Viscount Elmley, of Madresfield Court aforesaid; the Right Honourable George William Lord Lyttelton, of Hagley Park, in the County of Worcester; the Honourable Charles Grantham Scott, of Baginton Hall, in the County of Warwick; the Honourable Frederick Lygon, of Madresfield Court aforesaid; the Right Honourable Sir John Somerset Pakington, Baronet, of West-

wood Park, in the County of Worcester; Sir Edmund Anthony Harley Lechmere, Baronet, of the Rhydd Court, in the County of Worcester; John Slaney Pakington, Esquire, of Sherborne House, Malvern Wells, now (1864) of King's End, Powyke, in the County of Worcester; William Dowdeswell, Esquire, of Pull Court, in the County of Worcester; the Reverend George Shaw Munn, Clerk, Rector of Madresfield, in the County of Worcester; the Rev. Thomas Philpott, Clerk, of Bellbroughton, in the County of Worcester, shall be the first Trustees."<sup>a</sup>

81. Henry Beauchamp<sup>17</sup> Lygon, 4th Earl Beauchamp; born January 5, 1784; matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford on January 27, 1803; member of Parliament (Tory) for Worcestershire, 1816-31; for West Worcestershire, 1832-53. A parcel of letters relating to his first election in 1816 is preserved. He joined the army, 1803, being in the 13th and 16th Light Dragoons in the Peninsula War, and was severely wounded on August 28, 1810, during the attempt to relieve Almeida. Colonel (afterwards Sir) Willoughby Cotton, in writing to report his wound described him as "the most intimate friend I have and as gallant an officer as ever served." He exchanged to the 1st Life Guards in 1815; Lieut. Col. thereof, 1821-37; Major General, 1837; Lieut. General, 1846; General, 1854; Colonel of 19th Hussars, 1843-63; and Colonel of the 2nd Life Guards and Gold Stick, April to September, 1863. He married July 8, 1824, Lady Susan Caroline Eliot, 2nd daughter of William Eliot, 2nd Earl of St. Germans<sup>b</sup>, by his 1st wife, Georgianna Augusta, daughter of Granville Leveson-Gower, 1st Marquess of Stafford. She was born April 12, 1801, and died January 15, 1835, at Port Eliot. His lordship died September 8, 1863, at Madresfield, aged 79. Issue:

- i. William<sup>18</sup> Lygon, b. January 2, 1828; d. June 30, 1834.
144. ii. Henry<sup>18</sup> Lygon, 5th Earl.
145. iii. Frederick<sup>18</sup> Lygon, 6th Earl.
- iv. Reginald<sup>18</sup> Lygon, b. March 17, and d. July 7, 1834.
- v. Felicia Susan<sup>18</sup> Lygon, m. October 26, 1847, the Rev. Charles William Cavendish, and d. s. p. October 29, 1848.
- vi. Georgiana Harriet<sup>18</sup> Lygon, d. May 9, 1827.
146. vii. Georgiana<sup>18</sup> Lygon.

144. Henry<sup>18</sup> Lygon, 5th Earl Beauchamp, born February 13, 1829. Educated at Eton; Member of Parliament (Conservative) for West Worcestershire, 1853-63; Capt. first Life Guards, 1854. He died unmarried March 4, 1866 in London, aged 37, and was succeeded by his brother.

146. Georgiana<sup>18</sup> Lygon, married September 24, 1856, Richard Henry FitzRoy Somerset, 2nd Baron Raglan<sup>c</sup>, a lord-in-waiting to Queen Victoria, 1858-9 and 1866-8; Deputy Lieutenant, county of Monmouth; born May 24, 1817. She died September 30, 1865; he died May 3, 1884. Issue:

<sup>a</sup>The Beauchamp Charity, Newland, Worcestershire. Scheme, Pub. 1864.

<sup>b</sup>Burke's Peerage, St. Germans.

<sup>c</sup>Burke's Peerage, Raglan.

147. i. George FitzRoy Henry<sup>19</sup> Somerset, 3rd Baron Raglan.  
 148. ii. Arthur Charles Edward<sup>19</sup> Somerset.  
 149. iii. Granville William Richard<sup>19</sup> Somerset.  
 iv. Wellesley Henry<sup>19</sup> Somerset, b. April 5, 1864; d. August 15, 1864.  
 v. Richard FitzRoy<sup>19</sup> Somerset, Capt. Grenadier Guards; b. August 9, 1865; d. s. p. March 2, 1899.
148. Arthur Charles Edward<sup>19</sup> Somerset, born December 11, 1859; late Capt. and Adj. Rifle Brigade, the Prince Consorts Own; married November 27, 1893, Louisa Elizabeth, daughter of the late John Grant Hodgson. Issue:
- i. Norman Arthur Henry<sup>20</sup> Somerset, Lieut. Grenadier Guards; b. September 8, 1894; killed in action, October 23, 1914.  
 ii. Victoria Mary Blanche<sup>20</sup> Somerset (Her Majesty Queen Mary sponsor), b. October 28, 1905; m. February 15, 1926, Leopold McClintock Lonsdale, late Grenadier Guards, only son of Thomas Lonsdale of Temple, Grafton Court Alcister, Warwickshire, and has issue.
149. Granville William Richard<sup>19</sup> Somerset, formerly Lieut. Royal Navy, and late Major and Hon. Lieut. Colonel Royal Monmouthshire R. E. (M); born September 9, 1862; married June 11, 1892, Malvina Charlotte (who died December 4, 1924), daughter of Rear-Admiral Sir Malcolm MacGregor of MacGregor<sup>a</sup>, 4th Bart. He died November 25, 1901. Issue:
- i. Richard Granville<sup>20</sup> Somerset, Military Cross (1919); Capt. late Royal Field Artillery; served in World War I, 1914-18 (wounded twice; b. August 15, 1894; m. January 18, 1929, Vera May (who d. July 15, 1931), dau. of Louis Gustave Schwabe; he d. May 20, 1930.
147. George FitzRoy Henry<sup>19</sup> Somerset, 3rd Baron Raglan, Knight Grand Cross of the Order of the British Empire; Companion of the Order of the Bath; Under Secretary of State for War, 1900-2; Governor of the Isle of Man, 1902-19; Capt. Grenadier Guards; served in Afghan War, 1879-80; Lieut. Col. and Hon. Col. Royal Monmouthshire R. E. (M), 1901-8; Page of Honor to queen Victoria, 1868-74; born September 18, 1857; married February 28, 1883, Lady Ethel Jemima Ponsonby, daughter of 7th Earl of Bessborough<sup>b</sup>; died October 24, 1921. Issue:
150. i. FitzRoy Richard<sup>20</sup> Somerset, 4th and present Baron Raglan.  
 151. ii. Wellesley FitzRoy<sup>20</sup> Somerset.  
 152. iii. Nigel FitzRoy<sup>20</sup> Somerset.  
 153. iv. Ethel Georgiana Frances<sup>20</sup> Somerset.  
 v. Frederica Susan Katherine<sup>20</sup> Somerset, b. August 31, 1891; m. July 1, 1922, Commander Bertram Hughes Hallett, late Royal Indian Navy (ret.), son of Col. Wyndham Hughes Hallett, and has issue.

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Peerage, MacGregor of MacGregor.

<sup>b</sup>Burke's Peerage, Bessborough.

vi. Ivy Felicia<sup>20</sup> Somerset, b. March 30, 1897.

150. FitzRoy Richard<sup>20</sup> Somerset, 4th and present Baron Raglan of Raglan, county Monmouth in the United Kingdom; Justice of the Peace, Deputy Lieutenant, and County Councillor, county of Monmouth; Major (ret.) Grenadier Guards; late Lieut. Col. and brevet Colonel Royal Monmouthshire R. E. (Mil), 1930-35; Aide-de-Camp to Governor and Commander-in-Chief, Hong Kong, 1912-13; employed with Egyptian Army 1913-19; Assistant Political Officer Egyptian Expedition Force, 1919-21; has 4th Class Order of the Nile. Succeeded his father as 4th Baron, 1921; born June 10, 1885; married April 9, 1923, Hon. Julia Hamilton, only daughter of 11th Baron Belhaven and Stenton.<sup>a</sup> Issue:

- i. FitzRoy<sup>21</sup> Somerset, b. January 9, and d. January 13, 1924.
- ii. FitzRoy John<sup>21</sup> Somerset, b. November 8, 1927.
- iii. Geoffrey<sup>21</sup> Somerset, b. August 29, 1932.
- iv. Janetta<sup>21</sup> Somerset, b. June 8, 1925.
- v. Cecily<sup>21</sup> Somerset, b. August 10, 1938.

151. Wellesley FitzRoy<sup>20</sup> Somerset, Major late the Welch Regiment; served in World War I, 1914 (wounded); born June 13, 1887; married April 3, 1917, Lesley, younger daughter of the late F. G. Vivian, of St. Fagans, Glamorgan. Issue:

- i. Anne Vivian<sup>21</sup> Somerset, b. May 4, 1919.
- ii. Mary Felicia<sup>21</sup> Somerset b. December 25, 1923.

152. Nigel FitzRoy<sup>20</sup> Somerset, Companion of the Distinguished Service Order, 1919; Military Cross, 1918; Major Gloucestershire Regiment; Assistant Military Secretary S. Command India, 1926-30; Aide-de-Camp to Governor of South Australia, 1920-22; served in World War I, 1914-18 (wounded twice); and in Afghan War, 1919; born July 27, 1893; married March 16, 1922, Phyllis Marion Offley, daughter of Dr. H. O. Irwin, of Boulder, Western Australia. Issue:

- i. David Henry FitzRoy<sup>21</sup> Somerset, b. June 19, 1930.
- ii. Susan Mary<sup>21</sup> Somerset, b. February 19, 1923.

153. Ethel Georgiana Frances<sup>20</sup> Somerset, born June 4, 1889; married November 26, 1914, Hon. William Sholto Douglas, Lieut. Royal Navy; served in the World War I, 1914-18; son of the 19th Earl of Morton.<sup>b</sup> Issue:

- i. Ian FitzRoy Sholto<sup>21</sup> Douglas, b. January 22, 1916.
- ii. Maurice William Sholto<sup>21</sup> Douglas, b. December 31, 1919; d. January 1, 1920.
- iii. Ronald George Sholto<sup>21</sup> Douglas, b. October 17, 1926.
- iv. Jean Georgiana Ethel<sup>21</sup> Douglas, b. July 5, 1922.

145. Frederick<sup>18</sup> Lygon, 6th Earl Beauchamp; Privy Counsellor, M.A.; Doctor of Civil Law; Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries; born November 10, 1830. He was educated at Eton, 1844-47, and matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, December 15, 1848; was President of

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Peerage, Belhaven and Stenton.

<sup>b</sup>Burke's Peerage, Morton.

the Oxford Union in 1851; B.A. and Fellow of All Souls College, 1852; M.A., 1856; Member of Parliament (Conservative) for Tewkesbury, 1857-63; for West Worcestershire, 1863-66; a Lord of the Admiralty, March to June, 1859; Lord Steward of the Household, 1874-80; Privy Counsellor, March 2, 1874; Lord Lieut. of Worcestershire, 1876 till his death; one of the Council of Keble College, Oxford; Paymaster General, 1886-87; married 1st, February 18, 1868, Lady Mary Catherine Stanhope, daughter of Philip Henry Stanhope, 5th Earl Stanhope<sup>a</sup>, and Emily Harriet, only daughter of General Sir Edward Kerrison, Bart. The 3rd Earl Stanhope, grandfather of the 5th Earl, married Lady Hester Pitt, eldest daughter of William Pitt, 1st Earl of Chatham<sup>b</sup>, Prime Minister of England. The late 7th Earl Beauchamp was the son of Frederick, the 6th Earl Beauchamp, and is therefore descended from William Pitt who made his celebrated speech in the House of Parliament in 1777, urging the arrest of the war with America. Chatham County, Virginia, and Chatham and Pitt Counties in North Carolina are named for him in gratitude for his efforts in behalf of the colonists. Lady Mary Catherine was born February 3, 1844 and died June 30, 1876. "Lady Beauchamp was a remarkable woman, clever, accomplished, well educated, with a great deal of her father's gift of conversation, and love of society." (Memories of Fifty Years, by Lady St. Helier, 1909, O. 94.) He married 2nd, September 24, 1878, at Perlethorpe, Notts, Lady Emily Annora Charlotte Pierrepont (who died May 11, 1935), 1st daughter of Sydney William Pierrepont, 3rd Earl Manvers<sup>c</sup>, and Georgiana Jane Elizabeth Fanny De Franquetot, daughter of Gustave, Duke De Coigny in France. She was born March 16, 1853. He died February 19, 1891, suddenly at dinner, of heart failure at Madresfield Court, aged 60. Archbishop Benson writes of him on his death, "People did not like his brusque, straight address, as I did. Was a very smart, bright man, and a little chimerical — gaily dressed, and brushed, and beneath a most loving son of the Church." Issue of Sir Frederick<sup>18</sup> and Lady Mary Catherine (Stanhope) Lygon:

154. i. William<sup>19</sup> Lygon, 7th Earl.  
 ii. Edward Hugh<sup>19</sup> Lygon, b. July 17, 1873, Lieut. Grenadier Guards; Deputy Lieutenant and Justice of the Peace, county of Worcester; d. unm.; killed near Bloemfontein, South Africa, March 23, 1900.

155. iii. Mary<sup>19</sup> Lygon.

156. vi. Susan<sup>19</sup> Lygon.

157. v. Margaret<sup>19</sup> Lygon.

Issue of Sir Frederick<sup>18</sup> and Lady Emily Annora Charlotte (Pierrepont) Lygon:

158. vi. Robert<sup>19</sup> Lygon.

vii. Henry<sup>19</sup> Lygon; Major late Territorial Army reserves; former Capt. Suffolk Yeomen; M. A., Magdalene College,

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Peerage, Stanhope.

<sup>b</sup>Burke's Peerage, Pitt.

<sup>c</sup>Burke's Peerage, Manvers.

Oxon; L. C. C. for Holborn, 1907-19; served in the World War, 1914 (wounded); has Order of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus of Italy; b. April 10, 1884; d. February 23, 1936.

159. viii. Agnes<sup>19</sup> Lygon.

160. ix. Maude<sup>19</sup> Lygon.

155. Mary<sup>19</sup> Lygon, born February 26, 1869; appointed a lady-in-waiting to Duchess of York, 1895; a woman of the bedchamber to Princess of Wales, 1901, and to Her Majesty Queen Mary, 1910; married May 6, 1905, Lieut. Col. the Hon. Henry Walter Hepburn-Stuart-Forbes-Trefusis<sup>a</sup>, younger son of the 20th Baron Clinton, Justice of the Peace and Deputy Lieutenant, county of Cornwall; Sheriff of the county of Cornwall, 1923; Deputy Warden of the Stanneries; Lieut. Col. Reserve of Officers, late Scots Guards, commanding 4th batt. Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry, 1909-14; and 9th batt., 1914-16; employed London District, 1917-19; Aide-de-Camp to general commanding troops in Hong Kong, 1898-1903. He died December 8, 1864; she died September 12, 1927. Issue:

i. Henry<sup>20</sup> Hepburn-Stuart-Forbes-Trefusis, for whom Queen Mary was sponsor; B.A., New College, Oxon; b. June 4, 1908.

158. Robert<sup>19</sup> Lygon, Member of the Royal Victorian Order, 1910; Military Cross; Lieut. Col. late Grenadier Guards; served in South Africa, 1899-1900 (wounded); and in World War I, 1914-17 (despatches, Military Cross); born August 9, 1879; married October 10, 1903, Cecil Albinia, only child of Sir George G. Arbuthnot<sup>b</sup>. Issue:

i. Reginald Arthur<sup>20</sup> Lygon (for whom His Royal Highness, the Duke of Connaught stood sponsor); B.A., New College, Oxford; b. July 28, 1904; m. February 5, 1930, Agnes Mary Louise, only dau. of Rev. Canon George Fancourt Bell. Issue:

1. Margaret Annora Mary<sup>21</sup> Lygon, b. October 19, 1931.

2. Anne Juliet<sup>21</sup> Lygon, b. January 29, 1937.

3. Eleanor Barbara<sup>21</sup> Lygon, b. November 1, 1938.

159. Agnes<sup>19</sup> Lygon, born December 7, 1880; married October 6, 1906, Hon. Arthur George Villiers Peel<sup>c</sup>, heir presumptive to the Viscounty; Member of Parliament for Spalding Division of Lincolnshire, 1917-18; Deputy Lieutenant and Justice of the Peace, county of Warwick; M.A., Oxford, Major late Beds. Yeomen; formerly Oxfordshire Yeomen; and Major Royal Marine; a clerk in the Treasury; served in the World War, 1914-18. Issue:

i. George Frederick<sup>20</sup> Peel, b. January 28, 1921.

ii. Juliet Agnes<sup>20</sup> Peel, b. May 14, 1919.

160. Maude<sup>19</sup> Lygon, Dame Commander of the Order of the British Empire, 1927; born July 5, 1882; married October 16, 1909, Right Hon. Sir Samuel John Gurney Hoare<sup>d</sup>, 2d Baronet, member of Parliament of Sidestrand Hall, Norfolk and Hempstead, Middlesex, Justice

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Peerage, Clinton.

<sup>b</sup>Burke's Peerage, Arbuthnot.

<sup>c</sup>Burke's Peerage, Peel.

<sup>d</sup>Burke's Peerage, Hoare of Sidestrand.

of the Peace and Deputy Lieutenant, Norfolk; Lieut. Col. late Norfolk Yeomen; Member of Parliament for Chelsea, from January, 1910; educated at Harrow and New College, Oxford, M.A.; 1st Class Honours, Moderations; 1st Class Modern History; Hon. LL.D., Cambridge; Hon. Doctor of Civil Law, Oxford; Hon. D. Litt, Reading; Chancellor from 1937; member of L. C. C. for Brixton, 1907; Assistant Private Secretary to Secretary of State for the Colonies, 1905-6; Member of Royal Commission on Civil Service, 1915; Member of Royal Commission on Honors, 1922; Member of Lord Ullswater's Electrical Conference, 1930; and Indian Round Table Conference; Hon. Air Commodore of No. 601 (county of London) (Bomber) Squadron Auxiliary Air Force, 1930-32; and Hon. Air Commodore of No. 604 (county of Middlesex) (Bomber) Squadron, 1932; Hon. Col. of 4th (2nd London) Divisional Royal Army Service Corp., 1934; Secretary of State for Air, 1922 to January, 1924; and again from November 7, 1924-29; Secretary of State for India, 1931-35; and Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, June, 1935 to December, 1935; First Lord of the Admiralty from June, 1936-37; Secretary of State for Home Affairs from 1937; President of the Lawn Tennis Association, 1932; an Elder Brother of Trinity House, 1936; Chancellor of Reading University from 1937; served in the World War I, (despatches twice); has Orders of St. Anne and St. Stanislas, 2nd Class of Russia; St. Maurice and St. Lazarus of Italy; and Grand Cross of White Lion of Czechoslovakia; and Grand Cross of the Northern Star; and Grand Cross of the Dannebrog; born February 24, 1880; succeeded his father, 1915; he was created Companion of the Order of St. Michael and St. George, June 4, 1917; sworn to the Privy Council of Great Britain, November 2, 1922; made Knight Grand Cross of the Order of the British Empire, June 3, 1927; and Knight Grand Commander of the Order of the Star of India, January 1, 1934.

154. William<sup>19</sup> Lygon, 7th Earl Beauchamp<sup>a</sup>; born February 20, 1872, Viscount Elmley and Baron Beauchamp, of Powyke, county of Worcester; educated at Eton and at Christ Church, Oxford, President of the Oxford Union in 1893; Lord Lieut. and custos rotulorum of the county of Gloucester, 1911-31; Deputy Lieutenant, Worcestershire; President of the Gloucestershire Territorial movement; Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports from 1914-34; Hon. Doctor of Laws, Glasgow, London, Cambridge and Sydney May or Worcester, 1895; member of the London School Board, 1897-99; Hon. Col. 5th batt. Royal Sussex Regiment; and 6th Australian Light Horse Regiment; late Hon. Col. 67th South Midland Brigade Royal Field Artillery; Lieut. Col. late 1st batt. Kent. Vol. Regiment; Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Colony of New South Wales, 1899-1902; Capt. of the Hon. Corps. of the Gentlemen-at-Arms, 1905-7; Lord Steward of His Majesty's Household, 1907-10; Lord President of the Council in 1910; First Commissioner of Works, 1910-14; and again Lord President of the

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Peerage, Beauchamp.

Council, 1914-15; an Ecclesiastical Commissioner for England, 1911; bore the Sword of State at the Coronation of King George V. in 1911; one of the three Commissioners appointed "for the care and custody of the Great Seal" in the absence of the Lord Chancellor in August, 1913; Chancellor of London University, 1929-31; created Knight Commander of St. Michael and St. George, February 16, 1899; was sworn of the Privy Council, January 8, 1906; appointed Knight of the Garter, June 22, 1914; Knight of Justice of St. John of Jerusalem; Grand Cross of the North Star of Sweden, and of Christ of Portugal. He succeeded his father in 1891 as 7th Earl; married July 26, 1902, Lady Lettice Mary Elizabeth Grosvenor, Justice of the Peace for Deal; Dame of Justice of St. John of Jerusalem; sister of the 2nd and present Duke of Westminster<sup>a</sup>, and the Countess of Shaftesbury<sup>b</sup>. She was born December 25, 1876 and died July 28, 1936. His lordship died November 14, 1938 in New York, N. Y., and is buried at St. Mary's Chapel, Madresfield. On October 14, 1938, at a meeting in Washington, D. C., he was unanimously elected President of The Ligon Family and Kinsmen Association of America and England.

He was keenly interested in his family history, and at a Meeting of the British and Gloucester Archaeological Society at Madresfield some time back, he read a long and interesting paper on the subject. He developed and had produced a "family tree" on parchment with the Arms of the family and connecting lines done in colors, for exhibition at the family reunion in Washington on October 13, 14, and 15, 1938. A photograph was made of the tree, copies of which have been obtained by members of the Association residing in various States. He was deeply interested in art and possessed a rich collection of art treasures.

THE LIGON FAMILY AND KINSMEN ASSOCIATION  
RESOLUTIONS ADOPTED BY THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE UPON  
THE DEATH OF THE RIGHT HONORABLE SEVENTH EARL BEAUCHAMP,  
SIR WILLIAM LYGON, AND UPON THE ELECTION OF THE RIGHT  
HONORABLE EIGHTH EARL BEAUCHAMP, SIR WILLIAM LYGON, AS  
PRESIDENT OF THIS ASSOCIATION.

#### RECITALS:

The Ligon Family and Kinsmen Association was formed for the perpetuation of the ideals and traditions of the family, and for the maintenance of cordial relationships among its far flung branches on both sides of the Atlantic Ocean.

From the time of its inception, the Association had been privileged to enjoy the whole-hearted interest and cooperation of The Right Honorable Seventh Earl Beauchamp, Sir William Lygon, who played an indispensable part in the formation of the Association and in the advancement of its purposes. As the titular head of the family, he was the logical and unanimous choice of the members of the Association as their President at the convention held in Washington in October, 1938. He graced this gathering with his presence, and it was while he was

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Peerage, Westminster.

<sup>b</sup>Burke's Peerage, Shaftesbury.

in attendance at its deliberations that he was stricken with the illness which brought on his death in New York City on November 14th, 1938.

Being thus faced with the necessity of selecting Lord Beauchamp's successor as President of the Association, the Executive Committee is of one mind that this choice should fall upon Lord Beauchamp's son and successor, The Right Honorable Eighth Earl Beauchamp, Sir William Lygon, of Madresfield Court, Malvern, England.

Sir William Lygon is a worthy scion of his honorable father, whom he succeeds as head of the clan. His ability and prestige eminently qualify him for his succession; and his intimate association with his father, together with his knowledge of his father's interest in the Association and his plans for the furtherance of its objects, render it entirely suitable that he should assume and carry on the leadership which so abruptly terminated by the hand of untimely death.

The premises considered, NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT BY THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF THE LIGON FAMILY AND KINSMEN ASSOCIATION.

RESOLVED: That in the lamented death of The Right Honorable Seventh Earl Beauchamp, Sir William Lygon, the British Empire has suffered the loss of an outstanding personality and leader, and that this Association has been bereaved of an honored and beloved fellow kinsman whose memory will always be cherished with respect and affection.

RESOLVED FURTHER: That this Committee, after due deliberation, hath unanimously elected, and by the passage of this resolution doth unanimously elect, The Right Honorable Eighth Earl Beauchamp, Sir William Lygon, as President of this Association, to hold office during the term for which his predecessor was elected, and thereafter until his successor shall have been duly elected and qualified.

RESOLVED FURTHER: That a copy of this resolution, over the signatures and seals of the members of this Committee, be inscribed in suitable form and presented to The Right Honorable Earl Beauchamp, Sir William Lygon, in testimony of the action now taken.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, The members of this Committee have hereunto subscribed their names and affixed their seals as of the day of June 12, 1939.

P. Garland Ligon  
Col. E. S. Ligon  
J. Gertrude Ligon  
John B. Boddie  
Robert C. Ligget

Alice L. Jeanblanc  
Marguerite Ligon Page  
Marion M. Webb  
Adelaide Ligon Harrison  
Clara Ligon Trice

W. D. Ligon, III  
Theresa Ligon Mills  
James Ligon Kent  
M. E. Ligon  
J. Wallace Bryan

William D. Ligon, Jr.  
Past President

As and Constituting the Executive Committee  
of the Ligon Family and Kinsmen Association.

IT IS HEREBY CERTIFIED That the foregoing is a true copy of the resolution, with its recitals, which was duly adopted by the members of the Executive Committee of The Ligon Family and Kinsmen Association, as of the 12th day of June, 1939.

Augusta Landis, Secretary.

154. Issue of Sir William<sup>19</sup> and Lady Lettice Mary Elizabeth (Grosvenor) Lygon:

161. i. William<sup>20</sup> Lygon, 8th and present Earl.
- ii. Hugh Patrick<sup>20</sup> Lygon, b. November 2, 1904; d. unm. August 19, 1936; buried at St. Mary's Chapel, Madresfield.
162. iii. Richard Edward<sup>20</sup> Lygon.
163. iv. Lettice<sup>20</sup> Lygon.

v. Sibell<sup>20</sup> Lygon, b. October 10, 1907; m. February 11, 1939, Mr. Michael Rowley.

164. vi. Mary<sup>20</sup> Lygon.

vii. Dorothy<sup>20</sup> Lygon, b. February 22, 1912.

161. William<sup>20</sup> Lygon, 8th and present Earl Beauchamp; born July 3, 1903, at Madresfield Court, Malvern, County Worcestershire, where much of his early life was spent. He succeeded to the title, November 14, 1938, upon the death of his father, the 7th Earl; Lieut. late Royal Tank Corps. After completing his education at Oxford, he became actively identified with the political affairs of the county of Norfolk, and was a member of Parliament from East Norfolk Division from 1929-39, when he became a member of the House of Lords. He acted as Parliamentary private secretary to Mr. Hore-Belisha, the War Minister, in 1938. At a meeting of the Executive Committee on February 4, 1939, he was unanimously elected to succeed his father as President of the Lygon Family and Kinsmen Association of America and England. He married June 16, 1936, Else Dornville de la Cour, widow of Direktor Dornville de la Cour, and daughter of Fru J. B. Schrive of Denmark. In World War II, he served in the British Army, in the Home Guard and Royal Army Ordinance Corps in England and Italy, 1940-45, with rank of Captain. In 1946, Magistrate for Worcestershire and a member of the Worcestershire County Council. Countess Beauchamp was County Organizer of the Woman's Voluntary Services for 1945; member of the Order of the British Empire; Lady of Grace of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem. Resides, Madresfield Court, Malvern, Worcestershire. Member of Beefsteak; Reform; and National Liberal Clubs.

162. Richard Edward<sup>20</sup> Lygon, born December 25, 1916; World War II, Lieutenant, Air Forces of the army; married at Hanley Castle Parish Church, Worcestershire, August 31, 1939, Patricia Kensit Norman. Her parents are deceased, her father being the late clergyman, Rev. Thomas Kensit Norman, of Bradfield Rectory, Essex. Issue:

1. Lettice Patricia<sup>21</sup> Lygon, b. July 1, 1940.

2. Rosalind Elizabeth<sup>21</sup> Lygon, b. October 13, 1946, christened January 5, 1947, at Madresfield Parish Church.

163. Lettice<sup>20</sup> Lygon, born June 16, 1906; married June 16, 1930, Capt. Sir Richard Charles Geers Cotterell,<sup>a</sup> only son of the late Sir John Richard Geers Cotterell 4th Baronet; Shropshire Yeomen, Territorial Army; Lieut. Reserve of Officers; late Royal Horse Guards; born June 1, 1907. Issue:

i. John Henry Geers<sup>21</sup> Cotterell, b. May 8, 1935.

ii. Rose Evelyn<sup>21</sup> Cotterell, b. October 4, 1932.

iii. Anne Lettice<sup>21</sup> Cotterell, b. October 16, 1933.

iv. Thomas<sup>21</sup> Cotterell, b. September 17, 1939.

164. Mary<sup>20</sup> Lygon, born February 12, 1910; married at the Russian Orthodox Church, Buckingham Palace Road, London, S. W. 1, on

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Peerage, Cotterell.

June 1, 1939, Prince Vsevelode (pronounced Shevelode) of Russia. His father was killed by the Bolchevicks and his mother, Princess Helene, is still living.

156. Susan<sup>19</sup> Lygon, born May 24, 1870; married October 19, 1889, Brig. General Sir Robert Gordon Gilmour<sup>a</sup>, Baronet; Distinguished Service Order of Liberton and Craigmillar, county of Midlothian, 1900; Justice of the Peace and Deputy Lieutenant, county of Midlothian; Hon. Brig. General (ret.); late Col. commanding Grenadier Guards; Capt. Royal Company of Archers (King's Body Guard for Scotland); served in Zulu War, 1879; Gordon Relief Expedition, 1884-85; South African War, 1900-2 (despatches twice); and in World War I, 1914-19 (despatches twice, Croix de Guerre of Belgium); appointed Gentleman Usher of the Green Rod (Order of the Thistle), 1917; was Grand Master Mason of Scotland, 1916-20; President Scottish Unionist Association, 1925-26; Companion of the Order of the Bath, 1902; Member of the Royal Victorian Order, 4th Class, 1905; Commander of the Royal Victorian Order, 1910; and a baronet, July 29, 1926; assumed the name of Gilmour on succeeding to the estates of Liberton and Craigmillar, by the death of his great-uncle, Walter James Little Gilmour; born February 27, 1857. Lady Susan<sup>19</sup> Lygon is Dame Commander of the Order of the British Empire. Issue:

165. i. John Little<sup>20</sup> Gilmour.

166. ii. Mary<sup>20</sup> Gilmour.

167. iii. Margaret<sup>20</sup> Gilmour.

168. iv. Grizel<sup>20</sup> Gilmour.

165. John Little<sup>20</sup> Gilmour, Lieut. late Grenadier Guards; born June 5, 1899; married 1st, July 22, 1922, Victoria Laura Cadogan, Officer of the Order of the British Empire, youngest daughter of the late Viscount Chelsea Cadogan<sup>b</sup>. He married 2nd, November 26, 1930, Lady Mary Cecilia Rhodesia Kenyon-Slaney, eldest daughter of the 3rd Duke of Abercorn<sup>c</sup>. Issue by 1st marriage:

i. Ian Hedworth John<sup>21</sup> Gilmour, b. July 8, 1926.

ii. Diana<sup>21</sup> Gilmour, b. October 21, 1923.

Issue by 2nd marriage:

iii. Alexander Clement<sup>21</sup> Gilmour, b. August 23, 1931.

166. Mary<sup>20</sup> Gilmour, married July 16, 1912, Sir Hughe Montgomery Knatchbull-Hugessen<sup>d</sup>, Knight Commander of the Order of St. Michael and St. George, B.A., Balliol College, Oxon. His Majesty's ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary in China from 1936; and was severely wounded by Japanese airmen while travelling in his automobile in the performance of official duty in China. Is now His Majesty's ambassador in Turkey. Issue:

i. Norton Reginald<sup>21</sup> Knatchbull-Hugessen, b. April 14, 1913.

ii. Elizabeth<sup>21</sup> Knatchbull-Hugessen, b. March 17, 1915.

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Peerage, Gilmour.

<sup>b</sup>Burke's Peerage, Cadogan.

<sup>c</sup>Burke's Peerage, Abercorn.

<sup>d</sup>Burke's Peerage, Brabourne.

iii. Alethea<sup>21</sup> Knatchbull-Hugessen, b. March 15, 1918.

167. Margaret<sup>20</sup> Gilmour, Justice of the Peace, county of Warwick; married August 5, 1920, Sir William Francis Stratford Dugdale<sup>a</sup>, 1st Baronet of Merevale and Blyth, county of Warwick; Lord of the Manors of Atherstone, Baddesley, Baxterley, Mancetter, Merevale, and Shustoke; Patron of the living of Merevale and alternatively of Baxterley; Justice of the Peace; County Alderman; Deputy Lieutenant; High Sheriff, 1911; Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries; Chairman Warwickshire County Council; Chairman and Managing Director Baddesley Collieries, Ltd.; Governor of Rugby School; Director of Midland Bank, Ltd.; was created a baronet July 17, 1936; born October 20, 1892; educated at Eton and Balliol College, Oxford. Issue:

i. William Stratford<sup>21</sup> Dugdale, b. March 29, 1922.

ii. John Robert Stratford<sup>21</sup> Dugdale, b. May 10, 1923.

iii. Susan<sup>21</sup> Dugdale.

iv. Judith Margaret<sup>21</sup> Dugdale.

168. Grizel<sup>20</sup> Gilmour, married June 2, 1919, Capt. the Hon. Arthur Oswald James Hope, Military Cross; Capt. Reserve of Officers; late Coldstream Guards; eldest son of 1st Baron Rankeillour<sup>b</sup>; Parliamentary Private Secretary to Minister of Mines 1924-26; Assistant Government Whip, April, 1935; a Lord Commissioner of the Treasury, December, 1935-37; Vice Chamberlain of the Household in 1937; Treasurer of the Household from 1937; served in the World War I, 1914-18 (wounded, despatches, Military Cross, Croix de Guerre); Member of Parliament; Nuneaton Division of Warwick, 1924-29; and for Aston Division of Birmingham from 1931; born May 7, 1897. Issue:

i. Bridget Mary<sup>21</sup> Hope, b. October 17, 1920.

ii. Jean Margaret<sup>21</sup> Hope, b. January 7, 1923.

iii. Alison Mary<sup>21</sup> Hope, b. January 21, 1927.

iv. Barbara Mary<sup>21</sup> Hope, b. February 21, 1930.

157. Margaret<sup>19</sup> Lygon, Lady of the Imperial Order of the Crown of India; Dame Grand Cross of the Order of the British Empire; Dame of Grace; St. John and Kaiser-i-Hind gold medal, 1906; Lady of the Bedchamber to Her Majesty, Queen Mother Mary, 1911; lady-in-waiting to Her Majesty, Queen Mother Mary; born October 8, 1874; married October 6, 1894, Arthur Oliver Villiers Russell, 2nd Baron Ampthill<sup>c</sup>, Knight Grand Commander of the Order of the Star of India; Knight Grand Commander of the Order of the Indian Empire; Justice of the Peace and Deputy Lieutenant; Chairman of Bedfordshire County Council; M.A., New College, Oxon; private secretary to the Secretary of State for the Colonies (Right Hon. J. Chamberlain), 1895-1900; Governor of Madras, 1900-6; and *ad interim* Viceroy and Governor-General of India, 1904; Hon. Col. 3rd batt., Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire Regiment; formerly Lieut. Royal 1st Devon Yeomen Cavalry; Commanded 3rd and 8th batts., Bedfordshire Regiment,

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Peerage, Dugdale.

<sup>b</sup>Burke's Peerage, Rankeillour.

<sup>c</sup>Burke's Peerage, Ampthill.

and 13th batt., Leics. Regiment during World War I, (despatches twice, brevet Colonel); pro. Grand Master of the United Grand Lodge of Freemasons of England; born February 19, 1869; died July 7, 1935.

Issue:

169. i. John Hugo<sup>20</sup> Russell, 3rd Baron.

170. ii. Guy Herbrand Edward<sup>20</sup> Russell.

iii. Edward Wriothlesley Curzon<sup>20</sup> Russell, B.A., Trinity College, Cambridge; b. June 2, 1901.

iv. Leopold Oliver<sup>20</sup> Russell, Capt. 5th batt., Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire Regiment, T. A. R.; b. January 26, 1907; m. May 9, 1935, Rosemary, only dau. of the late Capt. Charles John Wintour, Royal Navy.

v. Phyllis Margaret<sup>20</sup> Russell, b. June 3, 1909.

169. John Hugo<sup>20</sup> Russell, 3rd Baron Ampthill (present peer) of Ampthill, county of Bedford; Lieut. Commander Royal Navy (ret.); served in World War I; born October 4, 1896; succeeded his father as 3rd Baron, 1935; married 1st, October 18, 1918, Christabel Hulme, daughter of the late Lieut. Col. John Hart, Leinster Regiment; married 2nd, February 22, 1937, Sibell Faithful, daughter of the late Thomas Wilkinson Lumley. Issue by 1st marriage:

i. Geoffrey Denis Erskine<sup>21</sup> Russell, b. October 15, 1921.

170. Guy Herbrand Edward<sup>20</sup> Russell, born April 14, 1898; Captain in Royal Navy; served in World War I, (dispatches), and in World War II; married.

48. Hugh<sup>9</sup> Lygon<sup>a</sup>, of Upton on Severn, Worcester, was resident at Oxford in 1568, and graduated B.A. in 1570. He is perhaps the Hugh Lygon who was a student of Grays Inn in 1570. In 1580, a mutual friend wrote to an acquaintance to tell Hugh Lygon that his brother, Ralph, approved of his doings. Hugh Lygon was no doubt a Catholic, and is mentioned as a recusant in 1585 and onwards. Barbara, wife of Hugh Lygon of Hanley Castle, is mentioned as a recusant in 1593. Hugh had an annuity of 8£ out of the Manor of Powyke. In the Muniments he occurs as a witness to Deeds in 1578 and 1583.

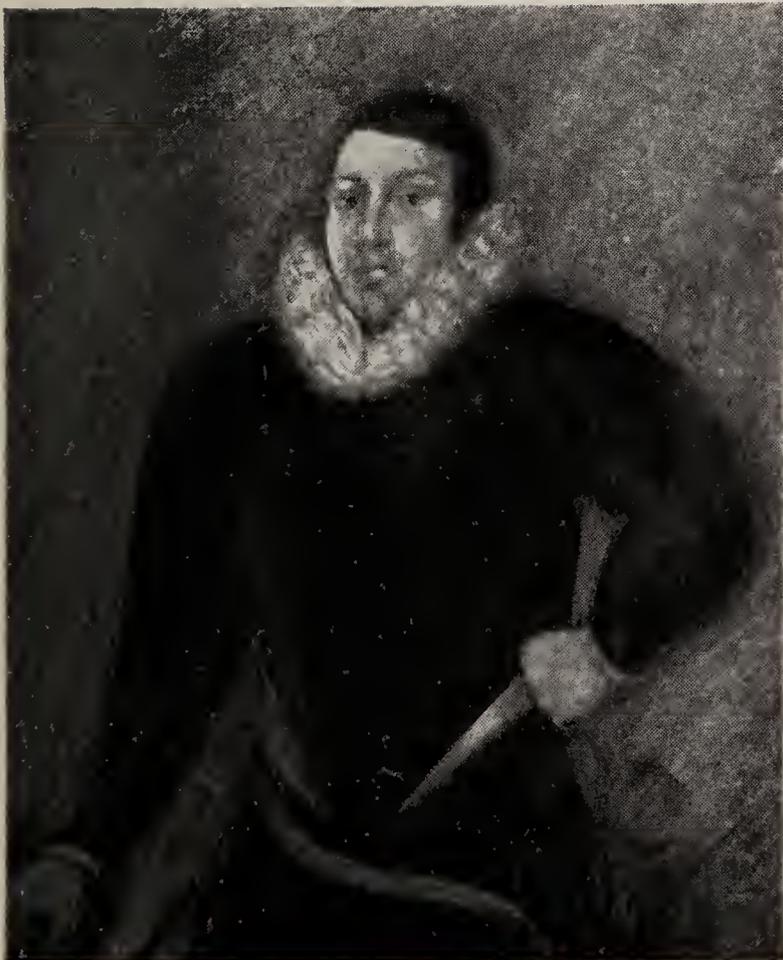
His first wife was Elizabeth. His second wife was Barbara Foliot, sister of Sir John Foliot of Perton. She made her will dated 1604, 2 James. No place of burial named.

“To my Aunt Isabell Bucke my best gowne, best kertle, best peticote, &c. unto William Suffield of Hanley Castle 10£ w<sup>ch</sup> said sum the said Willey ys contented to take by 20s. a yere. My exors shall accordinglie discharge and paie the same — and whereas ther ys owing unto me 20s. in the hands of Elinor Badger of poole howse, widow, a parish of Hanley Castle, I give said 20s. unto Mary Ligon one of my husband’s daughters by a former wief. I give to my sonne Thomas Ligon my weddinge ringgs. Residue of goods to my daughter Anne if she dispose herself a marriage w<sup>ch</sup> the good liking of my father and my eldest brother, Sir John Folyott, knight, otherwise to be and remaine to my said sonne Thomas Ligon.

<sup>a</sup>William & Mary Quarterly, 2nd series, Vol. XVI, p. 295, footnote: All the Oxford Alumni are placed except Hugh Lygon of Co. Gloucester, gent., who entered Balloil College, 2 May, 1581, aged 16. (Foster’s Alumni of Oxford). Madresfield Muniments, p. 25. William & Mary Quarterly, 2nd series, Vol. XVI, No. 2, April 1936, p. 300-1.



Thomas Lygon, died April 10, 1507.



Sir William Lygon, 1501-1567.



Lady Eleanor (Dennis) Lygon,  
wife of Sir William Lygon.



Sir Frederick Lygon, 6th  
Earl Beauchamp, 1830-1891.



Lady Mary (Stanhope) Lygon,  
Countess Beauchamp, 1844-1876,  
wife of 6th Earl Beauchamp.



Sir William Lygon, 7th  
Earl Beauchamp, 1872-1938.



Lady Lettice (Grosvenor) Lygon,  
Countess Beauchamp, 1876-1936,  
wife of 7th Earl Beauchamp.

To my said daughter Anne a golde ringge with a stone therein. EXECUTORS: my said father and brother.

In witness &c.

Barbara Ligon.

(SEAL)..... a lion rampant.

No witness. Proved at Worcester 4 August, 1604 by Thomas ffoliot of Pyrton Co. Worc. one of the exors."

Hugh Ligon made his will as ·

"Hughe Liggon, late of Hanley Castle, in Co. Worc. gent. decd. in good and perfect memorie on the 26th daie of Maye 1599 made his laste will and testament in writinge. Concerning my free lands in Aylesworthes Ende in parish of Hanley Castle. In and by these words Inprimis I give and devise unto Thomas, my sonne, all my free lands in Aylesworthes End, to him and his heirs forever. And shortly after——— in the same XXVI<sup>th</sup> daie of the yere 1599 the sayd Hugh Lyggon beinge then allso of very good and perfect memorie———worde of mowth make and declare his last will and testament concerninge his goods and chattels with these or the like wordes, I give all my goodes and chattels unto Barbara——— wief for and towards the mayntennce of her self and the bringinge up of my children w(hich) I have by her and name my wief executrix. Witnesses: Thomas Ffollyott, Esq., Michael ffollyott, Gent., H. Hibbins, and John Baylies."

48. Issue of Hugh<sup>9</sup> and Elizabeth (———) Lygon:

- i. Henry<sup>10</sup> Lygon, not mentioned in any wills, evidently d. s. p.
171. ii. Hugh<sup>10</sup> Lygon.
- iii. Ralph<sup>10</sup> Lygon.
- iv. Mary<sup>10</sup> Lygon, mentioned in will of her stepmother, Barbara; m. Lloyd Saunders.
172. v. William<sup>10</sup> Lygon.
173. vi. Thomas<sup>10</sup> Lygon.
- vii. Anne<sup>10</sup> Lygon, m. —— Standley. Nephew, William Standley and niece, Mary Barnsby, mentioned in will of Hugh, 1654, as children of his sister, Anne Standley.

171. Hugh<sup>10</sup> Lygon, was mentioned in will of his Aunt Margaret, wife of Sir Henry Berkeley, 1617 (See William & Mary's Quarterly, Vol. III, N. S., p. 194). In 1628, his brother, Thomas, willed him his land in Ayelsworth End., Worcester, which had been left to Thomas in his father's will above. Hugh made his will as of Arle Court, November 11, 1654, same probated November 25, 1665, as follows:

"I give unto my nephew William Standley, the son of my sister Ann Standley £20 a month after my rent charg issuing out of Arle Court messuages or farms be paid. To my niece Mary Barnsly, daughter of my sister Ann Standley £40, as before out of rent charge. To my niece Margaret Saunders, the daughter of my brother Lloyd £10 as before out of rent charge. To my kinswoman Frances Badger, daughter of my cozen Rowland Badger, £5 as before. To my kinswoman — Cotton now living in Gloucester £ as before. LASTLY, I give my said rent charge and all arrears thereof and all my other goods unto my said sister Ann Standley and unto my kinsman John Lygon of Painswick equally between them and appoint them Joint Executors. Will dated November 11, 1654.

By me Hugh Ligon (Seal).

Proved November 25, 1665."

172. William<sup>10</sup> Lygon, of Blakmor Park in Parish of Hanley Castle made his will first of August 1643:

"(oratio oblique) to Frances Garnett of Blackmore afsd. spr. all his goods etc. & in confirmation thereof he then delivered to sd. Frances Garnett 5/—. witns. (signed September 22, 1645) William Edmunds and Edmund Dalbie. Proved September 23, 1643 nomine soli negatarii. Inventory September 23, 1643 by Thomas Suffield & Henry Breviter. £19:11:9."

173. Thomas<sup>10</sup> Lygon, made his will (P. C. C. Barrington 83, 1628) as follows:

"Thomas Lygon of Kings Nympton Co. Devon. Nuncupat. Will declared not long before his death. Oratio Obliqui. To my brother Hugh Lygon profits of my land in Worcestershire for life if said Thomas should die a bachelor, remainder to right heirs of said Thomas. Witnesses as follows: Right Worshipful Sir Richard Pollard, Baronet, Dame Margaret Pollard, his wife, Hugh Pollard, Esq. and divers others. dm. 22 Sept. 1628 to Hugh Lygon brother of dec. For that sd. dec. named no exor."

49. Francis<sup>9</sup> Lygon, who according to Smyth was the youngest of the sons of William<sup>8</sup> Lygon (died 1567), is referred to as of Arle in 1582, and is no doubt the Francis Lygon of Arle for whom William Lygon of Madresfield was executor in 1600. According to Smyth, he married Grace, daughter of John Bub of Bennington in Gloucester, and had issue Joan, Hugh, and William<sup>a</sup>. As Francis Lygon of Great Witcombe Co. Gloucester, Gent. he made his will November 12, 1601 (Gloucester Consistory Court), as follows:

"I give 10£ to be distributed amongst the poor at discretion of my Executrix. Whereas John Chamberlyne of Prestbury, Co. Gloucester, Esq. by Indenture bearing date 1 May 40 year of Elizabeth did grant to me said Francis Lyggon and executors and administrators divers messuages, etc. in great Witcombe for a term of 80 years if I said Francis Lyggon, Grace Ligon my now wife and William Ligon our son shall so long live. Now I give and grant unto said Grace Ligon subject to her paying my just debts to said demised premises for her life and afterwards to my said son William Ligon, and also to said son William after he attains the age of 21 years, an annuity of 40£ towards his maintenance during life of my wife. I give unto my son John Ligon £100 at age of 21 years. Residuary legatee and executrix: My wife, Grace Ligon. Overseers: My brother Thomas Ligon, Gent., William Bubbe, my father-in-law, and William Riddway, the younger. Witnesses: William Bubbe of Bentham, William Riddway, the younger, Thomas Stevens and others. Proved February 25, 1601-2."

49. Issue of Francis<sup>9</sup> and Grace (Bub) Lygon:

- i. William<sup>10</sup> Lygon, b. 1598; d. 1683; of Great Whitcombe, Gloucester. (Registers begin 1749). He may be the William Ligon of London, Grocer, referred to in will of Edmund Estcourt,<sup>b</sup> as William Ligon left no will in the P. C. C.'s or in the Gloucester of London Courts. His wife, Katherine d. in 1679.
- ii. John<sup>10</sup> Lygon, baptized 1599; married. Issue: John<sup>11</sup> Lygon, baptized 1632; probably the John Lygon of Painswick mentioned in will of Hugh Lygon of Arle Court, 1654, as "kinsman."

<sup>a</sup>Lives of the Berkeleys, II., 184. The Richard Lygon who wrote The History of Barbadoes in 1673 and the William Lygon of London who figures in The Correspondence of W. Lygon (d. 1720) were probably descended from one of the sons of William Lygon (d. 1567).

<sup>b</sup>The Visitation of Gloucestershire Harl. M.S.S. 1543, fo. 153<sup>b</sup>.

iii. Hugh<sup>10</sup> Lygon, shown in "Smith's Lives of the Berkeleys," but evidently d. s. p. as he was not mentioned in his father's will.

iv. John<sup>10</sup> Lygon, d. s. p.; not mentioned in father's will.

50. Margaret<sup>9</sup> Lygon, married 1st, as the second wife of Sir Thomas Russell<sup>a</sup>, and had issue, Thomas<sup>10</sup> Russell, who married the widow of Francis Brace-Smith. Margaret<sup>9</sup> Lygon married 2nd, Sir Henry Berkeley, of Bruton in Somerset, born 1531; of the Middle Temple, London, 1565; knighted, 1585; member of Parliament, Somerset, 1584-86; died 1601. She died 1617. For issue of Margaret<sup>9</sup> (Lygon) and Sir Henry Berkeley, copy of his will, and copy of her will, see under Berkeley, 120.

51. Cicely<sup>9</sup> Lygon, married Edward Georges<sup>b</sup> (Gorges) of Wroxall, father of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Colonizer of the State of Maine, U. S. A. For issue of Cicely<sup>9</sup> (Lygon) and Edward Gorges, see under Gorges, 3, Chapter VI.

52. Katherine<sup>9</sup> Lygon, married Thomas Foliot<sup>c</sup> of Pirton County, Worcester, who died in 1617 (Smith's Lives of the Berkeleys, Vol. XI, p. 185). The Foliots were lords of Fenwicke and Foliots fee in the county of York, in the time of William the Conqueror. (Nash's Worcestershire, 1781, Vol. II, p. 258). Also see Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1866, p. 219. Issue:

174. i. John<sup>10</sup> Foliot. (Sir)

ii. Sir Henry<sup>10</sup> Foliot, Kt., Governor in Ireland, created a baron, 1619, Bolyshannon in Ireland.

iii. William<sup>10</sup> Foliot.

iv. Eleanor<sup>10</sup> Foliot, m. Sir John Bucke.

v. Constance<sup>10</sup> Foliot, m. Edward Baugh<sup>d</sup>, Esq. of Twining in Com. Gloster.

175. vi. Margaret<sup>10</sup> Foliot.

175. Margaret<sup>10</sup> Foliot, married Edmund Estcourt of Tidbury, Gloucester, who died in 1618. They had a son, Edmund Estcourt of Tortworth, Co. Gloucester, who made his will September 17, 1669; probated June 30, 1670 (Brown Somerset Wills, 6 Series, p. 9). Among other bequests he left to son Thomas Estcourt, "all my goods for the setting him up in his trade — he and my cousin William Liggon of London, Grocer."

The exact connection of the family of William Lygon of London, Grocer, with the main line of Lygons is not shown, although he was probably second cousin of Edmund Estcourt.

William Lygon is mentioned in will of his brother Francis Lygon of St. Antrolins, citizen and skinner of London, in his nuncupative will declared March 27, 1658, pro. April 18, 1659, as follows (P. C. C. Pell 189): "my brother William Lygon to be my executor. All my

<sup>a</sup>Nash's Worcestershire, Vol. II, p. 395.

<sup>b</sup>The Visitations of Somersetshire, 1623, Harl. Pub. No. 11.

<sup>c</sup>The Visitation of Worcestershire, 1569, p. 53. Nash's Worcestershire, 1781, Vol. II, p. 258.

Pedigree of Folliot.

<sup>d</sup>The Visitation of Gloucestershire, 1623, p. 11-12.

estate to him and my three sisters, Grace, Ann, and Hester Lygon, to be equally divided five years from my death. Said Brother William to set up the trade at the end of his apprenticeship. Witns — William Lygon, Katherine Lygon."

This brother William Lygon is probably the one who as of Christ Church, London, December 15th, 1662, aged 26, married Elizabeth Holliar, aged 18.

174. Sir John<sup>10</sup> Foliot, married Elizabeth, daughter of Right Rev. Aylmer, Bishop of London. Issue:

i. Aylmer<sup>11</sup> Foliot, m. Barbara, dau. of Edward Smallbroke, of Yardley, and had issue, Aylmer<sup>12</sup> Foliot who never married and was succeeded by Robert Foliot, seventh son of the first Aylmer Foliot. The said Robert m. Mary, eldest dau. of F. King, Esq., and had issue, Robert.

ii. Thomas<sup>11</sup> Foliot.

iii. Francis<sup>11</sup> Foliot.

176. iv. Edward<sup>11</sup> Foliot.

176. Edward<sup>11</sup> Foliot, matriculated Hart Hall, Oxford, April 13, 1632, aged 22; Bachelor of Civil Law, November 24, 1632; Rector of Alderton Northants, 1634, until sequestered by Parliamentary Committee. He came to Virginia and was minister of Westover Parish, 1661 and also Hampton Parish in York County. His will was probated in York, 1690. Issue:

177. i. Elizabeth<sup>12</sup> Foliot.

178. ii. Mary<sup>12</sup> Foliot.

177. Elizabeth<sup>12</sup> Foliot, married 1st, Josias Moody of York; will of Josias Moody was probated 1677; inventory filed, 1687; married 2nd, Capt. Charles Hansford of York; he is the probable ancestor of the Hansford family of Orange (See West Virginia Magazine, Vol. IV, p. 49-56); on July 25, 1727, William Hansford of Spottsylvania sold to Charles Hanford of York a tract of land at the head of Felgates Creek, given by his father, Mr. Charles Hansford, in his will. This will was probated in 1702.

178. Mary<sup>12</sup> Foliot, married Dr. Henry Power of York County, will probated September 26, 1692. (See William & Mary Quarterly 7, p. 129). Issue:

i. Elizabeth<sup>13</sup> Power, m. Colonel Cole Digges of Belfield; b. 1692; d. 1714; member of Council.

ii. Major Henry<sup>13</sup> Power of James City, d. December, 1739.

iii. John<sup>13</sup> Power.

53. Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Lygon, married William Norwood<sup>a</sup> of Leckhampton, Gloucester, at Cheltenham, October 18, 1569 (Par. Reg.). He died September 23, 1623, the son of Henry and Catherine (Throgmorton)<sup>b</sup> Norwood. Issue:

179. i. Richard<sup>10</sup> Norwood.

<sup>a</sup>The Visitation of Gloucestershire, 1623, p. 117-18.

<sup>b</sup>Burke's Peerage, Throckmorton.

- ii. William<sup>10</sup> Norwood, d. s. p.
- 180. iii. Henry<sup>10</sup> Norwood.
- iv. Ralph<sup>10</sup> Norwood, soldier in the Low Countries.
- v. Thomas<sup>10</sup> Norwood, unm.
- vi. Maurice<sup>10</sup> Norwood, d. s. p.
- vii. Eleanor<sup>10</sup> Norwood, m. George Blount of Sellington, Worcester.
- viii. Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Norwood, m. Richard Moore.

180. Henry<sup>10</sup> Norwood, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Rodney and widow of James Keiton. He was a Barrister of the Middle Temple; made his will, 1616. (P. C. C. Cope 130). Issue:

- i. Charles<sup>11</sup> Norwood, Clerk of the Virginia Assembly, 1654-56 (Journals); resigned and later served under his brother, Henry in Tangier.
- ii. Henry<sup>11</sup> Norwood<sup>a</sup>, b. 1615; d. September 14, 1689, buried in Leckhampton Church, Gloucester; Capt. in Royalist Army; Treasurer of Virginia, 1661-73; Governor of Tangier, 1665-69; author of "A Voyage to Virginia," 1649; (See sketch of his life by Fairfax Harrison, Virginia Magazine, Vol. XXXIII, p. 1).
- iii. James<sup>11</sup> Norwood, living 1618.

179. Richard<sup>10</sup> Norwood, married Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas Stuard, Doctor of Law; (See Throckmorton Family,<sup>b</sup> and Visitation of Gloucester, 1623, p. 117). Issue:

- i. Augustine<sup>11</sup> Norwood.
- ii. Francis<sup>11</sup> Norwood had sons, Capt. William and Francis mentioned in will of Henry Norwood, 1689.
- iii. John<sup>11</sup> Norwood.
- 181. iv. William<sup>11</sup> Norwood.
- v. Richard<sup>11</sup> Norwood.
- vi. Edward<sup>11</sup> Norwood.
- vii. Thomas<sup>11</sup> Norwood.
- viii. Eleanor<sup>11</sup> Norwood.
- ix. Dorothy<sup>11</sup> Norwood.

181. William<sup>11</sup> Norwood was in Virginia in 1656, when he had a suit with Carberry Kygan (Burgess Journal, 1619-59, p. 96). He may have been the William Norwood who made his will in Surry, 1703. Lieut. Col. George Jordan was godfather of George Norwood, evidently a son. His other children were probably Richard and William. (See Valentine papers.) George Norwood died in North Carolina. (See Grimes abstracts of wills.) This William Norwood is referred to by Mr. Fairfax Harrison in his article on Henry Norwood, Virginia, Treasurer, as "an authenticated member of the Norwood Family." (Virginia Magazine, Vol. XXXIII, p. 4).

46. Thomas<sup>9</sup> Lygon, second son of William<sup>8</sup> Lygon and his wife, Eleanor Dennis, is said by Smith in his "Lives of the Berkeleys" (Vol.

<sup>a</sup>Virginia Magazine, Vol. LI, pp. 173-185.

<sup>b</sup>Genealogical and Historical Account of the Throckmorton Family by C. W. Throckmorton, 1930. pp. 117-118.

II, p. 184) to live at "Elliston in Gloucester", but from the will of his wife, his residence seems to have been Elstone farm in Wiltshire. Elstone is a hamlet in the Parish of Orcheston, St. George, Wiltshire, six and one-half miles northwest of Amesbury. The parish registers begin in 1647. He had a grant of an annuity of 8£ out of Cromhale and Bradwell from his father. Thomas<sup>9</sup> Lygon, married his cousin, Frances, daughter of Hugh Dennis of Pucklechurch in Gloucester.

William Dutton, Esq. and John Smyth levied a fine to Thomas Spencer and Thomas Lygon for the use of Lord Henry Berkeley and his heirs of the Manor of Wotton, als Wotton Underedge Gloster (Smith's Lives of the Berkeleys, Vol. II, p. 376). Lord Henry Berkeley died 1614. (The Peerage by G. E. C., Vol. II, p. 144-145).

Frances Lygon made her will October 17, 1622, and same was probated by her son, Thomas, June 1, 1625, as follows: (P. C. C. 70).

"Frances Lygon, now being at Merson Co. Wilts. Widow. Lame is my feet. Almost all I have to dispose of is an annual rent payable by Mr. Don Colton to whom by consent of my friends and children I have assigned my right in Elstone farm, during my years, for a yearly rent of £75, all which rent that shall be unpaid at my death, viz. of every year's rent during time then to come to my two sons, Thomas and Richard Ligon, the whole £60 equally, excepting one-half year's rent and the other £15 amongst my son Garratts children at their father's pleasure except one-half year's rent. To my servant Elizabeth Coxe 40/—, etc. for her great pains in the time of my lameness. To poor of this town or where I die 40/—. To poor prsh. of Elston what my son thinks necessary. To my son Lygon the whole half year's rent. My son Thomas Lygon to be exor. Written by my own weak hand. Witns. Richard Lygon, Tho. Lygon. Proved 1 June, 1625 by Thomas Lygon, son and exor." Coventry in Act Book.

46. Issue of Thomas<sup>9</sup> and Frances (Dennis) Lygon: (From Smith's Lives of the Berkeleys, Vol. II, p. 184).

182. i. Thomas<sup>10</sup> Lygon.  
 ii. Francis<sup>10</sup> Lygon, d. s. p., not mentioned in mother's will.  
 iii. William<sup>10</sup> Lygon, d. s. p., not mentioned in mother's will.
183. iv. Richard<sup>10</sup> Lygon.  
 v. John<sup>10</sup> Lygon, according to Smith, "was attendant on George, Lord Berkeley, in Oxford at the finishing of these collections, a partaker of his travels and since died without issue."  
 vi. Katherine<sup>10</sup> Lygon, m. Mr. Gerrard of Stamford in Somerset and had six daughters.  
 vii. Joan<sup>10</sup> Lygon, d. s. p.  
 viii. Alice<sup>10</sup> Lygon, m. 1st, Mr. Brokesby; m. 2nd, Mr. Berry.

183. Richard<sup>10</sup> Lygon was probably the Richard Lygon of whom the late 7th Earl Beauchamp said:

"In 1653, Richard<sup>10</sup> Lygon, writing from the Upper Bench Prison, dedicates to Bishop Brian Duppa of Salisbury, his true and exact History of the Island of Barbados. This book seems to have passed through several editions. I have copies dated 1657 and 1673.

"What was the offense for which Richard Lygon was put in prison

I do not know, nor do the eulogies of prefaratory letters give any explanation. But the book is even now curious to read, and it is interesting to me to know that his name is still known and honoured in the Barbados. There is a reference to the book in Evelyn's Diary for August 16, 1668."

Richard<sup>10</sup> Ligon, English traveler of the XVII century. His business having been ruined in the political troubles of 1647, he decided to go to the Antilles to begin life over again. Disembarking at Barbadoes, with five companions all determined as he was to risk their lives and being kept in that island for three years, he was reduced to accepting the management of an estate, and three times just escaped succumbing to the attacks of yellow fever. As soon as he became convalescent he embarked for England and had hardly set foot on land when he was put in gaol at the demand of his creditors. Being released, thanks to the generosity of some of his friends, he published an account of his voyage under the title: *Exact and Veritable History of Barbadoes* (London, 1650, fol.), with map and illustrations. This book, curious and truthful, filled with excellent observations, has often been placed under contribution by other explorers subsequent to Ligon. (See Richard Ligon, 1650. Card catalogues, Public Library, Congressional Library, Washington, D. C.)

This Richard Lygon, whom Smith shows as unmarried in 1630, died a bachelor in 1662. He made his will July 10, 1659. Same was probated August 22, 1662 (P. C. C. 105 Laud), as follows:

"Richard Lygon of Pill, Somerset, Gent. To be buried in Church or Churchyard of Pill, Somerset as my cousin Edward Berkeley, Esq. shall please. Speaks of debts and poverty, being kept out of his large estate in Fens in Lincoln by a riotous mob, which land he devises to Edward Berkeley." (Brown's Somerset Wills, 5th Series, p. 103).

This Edward Berkeley was the son of Sir Edward Berkeley, and Richard Lygon's land was evidently conveyed to him because he was bound to Henry Killebrew, Esq. for the discharge of Richard Lygon's debts. (See abstract of Edward Berkeley's Will.)

182. Thomas<sup>10</sup> Lygon, the oldest son of Frances (Dennis) and Thomas<sup>9</sup> Lygon; born 1586; married 1st, daughter of Dennis Pratt of Stokes Coventry, Warwickshire. He married 2nd, Mary Harris in Henrico County, Virginia. He was a farmer residing at Calloudon in 1630, and was a receiver for the property of Henry, Lord Berkeley (Smith's Lives of the Berkeleys, Vol. II, p. 184).

Calloudon, in the "History and Topography of Warwickshire" by West, is a manor in Warwick sometimes spelled "Caloughdon," commonly "Calidon." It was the ancient seat of the Lord Segrave from whom it descended to the Barons Berkeley by marriage of one of the daughters of Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk. This manor is shown to be in or near Coventry.

John Smith of Nibley, the Berkeley historian, says that Thomas<sup>10</sup> Lygon, married a daughter of Dennis Pratt, and had issue living in

1630. A Dennis Pratt of the Parish of Stoke, Coventry, died in 1614, leaving a wife Anne, and children whose names were not shown in his will dated July 21, 1614. (Diocese of Coventry and Lichfield Wills). The parish registers of Stoke and Holy Trinity Coventry, have been searched without finding any reference to either Pratt or Lygon. No record of this Thomas Lygon is found in the wills or administrations of the P. C. C. or of the Diocese of Coventry and Lichfield up to 1700; neither is there any record in the will calendars of Worcester, Wiltshire, Gloucester, or of the London Courts.

All of the Lygons in England are accounted for but this one. It is evident that he came to Virginia and was an agent or representative of Sir William Berkeley, as shown by the following letter of the Governor's recorded in Charles City County (Book 1655-65, p. 144; Virginia Magazine 41, p. 194) :

"Sir :

I shall desire you to send the account what tobbo you received the last yeare and what is behind, for I have given Mr. Price order to pay you what remains. I will not dispute whether the tobbo Mr. Ligon paid you for the two servants were part of this debt, but leave it to yoursele who can best Judge of itt, Sir if your boate comes downe I would desire you to send the Salt-Sellers with itt. Pray present my service to your Lady.

Your humble servant,

William Berkeley.

superscribed  
ffor my honoured ffriend  
Mr. Thomas Stegge.  
(Recorded May 21, 1658)."

It is without doubt that Col. Thomas Lygon, the founder of the Ligon family in the new world, came over to Virginia with Governor Berkeley in 1641/2. The close association of the Lygons and Berkeleys in England was continued in Virginia. Richard<sup>10</sup> Lygon, brother of Thomas<sup>10</sup>, in his will in 1662 leaves his property to his cousin, Edward Berkeley, because he had stood security for his debts to Henry Killegrew.

Governor Berkeley not only appointed Colonel Thomas<sup>10</sup> Lygon, County Lieutenant, but he also made him surveyor of Henrico County, a lucrative office in that day and time. See Chapter XIV.

## CHAPTER III

### THE BEAUCHAMPS

THE title of Earl of Warwick was created by William the Conqueror or William Rufus and conveyed to the family of Beauchamp<sup>a</sup> by Isabel de Mauduit, wife of William<sup>7</sup> de Beauchamp, feudal Baron of Elmley.

Among the most eminent Norman families in the train of the CONQUEROR, was that of Beauchamp, and among those that shared most liberally in the spoils of the conquest.

1. Hugh<sup>1</sup> de Beauchamp, the companion in arms of the victorious Norman, who obtained grants to a very great extent from his triumphant chief, as he appears at the general survey, to be possessed of large estates in Hertford, Buckingham, and Bedfordshires, was the founder of this illustrious house of Beauchamp in England. Issue:

- i. Simon<sup>2</sup> de Beauchamp, d. s. p.
- ii. Payne<sup>2</sup> de Beauchamp, ancestor of the Beauchamps of Bedford, that barony having been conferred upon him by William Rufus.
2. iii. Walter<sup>2</sup> de Beauchamp.
- iv. Milo<sup>2</sup> de Beauchamp of Eaton, county of Bedford.
- v. Adeline<sup>2</sup> Beauchamp; m. Walter Le Espec, Lord of Kirkham and Helmsley, county of York.

2. Walter<sup>2</sup> de Beauchamp of Elmley Castle, county of Gloucester, having married Emeline, daughter and heiress of Urso de Abbitot, constable of the castle of Worcester, was invested with that Sherifalty by King Henry I. and obtained a grant from the same monarch (to whom he was steward) of all the lands belonging to Roger de Worcester, with a confirmation of certain lands given to him by Adeline, widow of his father-in-law, Urso de Abitot. This marriage happened after the Conquest; for at the time the general survey was made, the name of Beauchamp is not once mentioned as lord of any manor in this county. But Urso D'Abitot had manors almost in every part of it. He being hereditary sheriff, his office was to keep this part of the new-conquered kingdom in subjection; it was necessary, therefore, that his power should be very great, to enable him to withstand any neighboring prince inclined to rebel, and that he should have influence in every part of the county. Robert D'Abitot, the Conqueror's steward,<sup>b</sup> built Elmley Castle upon an eminence under Bredon hill, and dying without issue, the manor and castle descended to his brother, Urso.

<sup>a</sup>Family chart prepared by late 7th Earl Beauchamp for second Ligon family reunion held in Washington, D. C., October 13, 14, 15, 1938. Madresfield Muniments, pp. 11-17. Nash's Worcestershire, 1781-2, Vols. I. & II. Burke's Peerage and Baronetage, Beauchamp. Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1866, Beauchamp, pp. 29-34.

<sup>b</sup>Nash's Worcestershire, 1781, Vol. I., pp. 381-392.

The hereditary office of sheriff by this marriage descended to the Beauchamps, in which family it continued till 10th of Edward IV. when Richard Nevill the great Earl of Salisbury, in right of his wife, Ann, sister and sole heiress of Henry Beauchamp Duke and Earl of Warwick, being slain in Barnet Field fighting against the king, lost his office. Walter de Beauchamp was succeeded as well in his estates as in the royal stewardship by his son,

3. i. William<sup>3</sup> de Beauchamp.

3. William<sup>3</sup> de Beauchamp, who, for his zeal in the cause of the Empress Maud, was dispossessed of the castle of Worcester by King Stephen, to which, and all his other honours and estates. However, he was restored by King Henry II.; and in that monarch's reign, besides the sheriffalty of Worcestershire which he enjoyed by inheritance, he was sheriff of Warwickshire (2nd Henry II.), sheriff of Gloucestershire (from 3rd to the 9th Henry II, inclusive), and sheriff of Herefordshire (from the 8th to the 16th Henry II, 1167-70, inclusive). Upon the levy of the assessment towards the marriage portion of one of King Henry's daughters, this powerful feudal lord certified his knight's fees to amount to fifteen. He married Maud, daughter of William Lord Braose, of Gower, and was succeeded at his decease, by his son:

4. i. William<sup>4</sup> de Beauchamp.

4. William<sup>4</sup> de Beauchamp, married Joane, daughter of Sir Thomas Walerie; and dying before the 13th (1211-12) of King John's reign, was succeeded by his son (a minor, whose wardship and marriage Roger de Mortimer and Isabel, his wife, obtained for 3,000 marks);

5. i. Walter<sup>5</sup> de Beauchamp.

5. Walter<sup>5</sup> de Beauchamp, feudal lord, was appointed governor of Hanley Castle, county of Worcester, in the 17th King John, and entrusted with the custody of the same shire in that turbulent year. Walter<sup>5</sup> de Beauchamp married Bertha, daughter of William Lord Braose, by whom he had two sons, Wacheline and James. Of this nobleman we find further, that being one of the *barons-marchers*, he gave security to the king for his faithful services until peace should be fully settled in the realm; and for the better performance thereof, gave up James, his younger son, as a hostage. He died in 1235, and was succeeded by his elder son. Issue:

6. i. Walcheline<sup>6</sup> de Beauchamp.

ii. James<sup>6</sup> de Beauchamp.

6. Walcheline<sup>6</sup> de Beauchamp, omitted in Sir H. Nicholas' account of the family, married Joane, daughter of Roger, Lord Mortimer<sup>a</sup>, and dying in the same year as his father, was succeeded by an only son,

7. i. William<sup>7</sup> de Beauchamp.

7. William<sup>7</sup> de Beauchamp, feudal Lord of Elmley. This nobleman attended King Henry III, in the 37th year of his reign (1252-3) into Gascoigne, and in two years afterwards marched under the banner

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1866, pp. 382-386.



12. Isabel<sup>9</sup> de Beauchamp, married 1st, Sir Patrick Chaworth of Kidwelly, county of Carmarthen, who died 1283. She married 2nd before 1288, Hugh de Spencer, Sr.<sup>a</sup> She died 1306. Issue by 1st husband:

13. i. Maud<sup>10</sup> Chaworth.

13. Maud<sup>10</sup> Chaworth, born 1298; married 1317, Henry Plantagenet, 3rd Earl of Lancaster<sup>b</sup>, who died September 22, 1345. She died 1322. Issue:

14. i. Eleanor<sup>11</sup> Plantagenet.

14. Eleanor<sup>11</sup> Plantagenet, married 1st, John, Lord Beaumont; married 2nd, Richard FitzAlan<sup>c</sup>, Earl of Arundel, who died 1376. She died November 11, 1372. Issue:

15. i. Alice<sup>12</sup> FitzAlan.

15. Alice<sup>12</sup> FitzAlan, married Thomas de Holand, Earl of Kent, who died 1397. She died 1416. Issue:

16. i. Eleanor<sup>13</sup> de Holand.

16. Eleanor<sup>13</sup> de Holand, married 1st, Roger Mortimer, Earl of March; died 1398. She married 2nd, Edward Cherleton, Lord Cherleton<sup>d</sup> and Lord of Powis; Knight of the Garter, who died 1421. She died 1405. Issue by 2nd husband:

17. i. Joyce<sup>14</sup> Cherleton.

17. Joyce<sup>14</sup> Cherleton, married John de Tiebetot, Lord Tiebetot, who died 1443. She died 1446. Issue:

18. i. Joyce<sup>15</sup> de Tiebetot.

18. Joyce<sup>15</sup> de Tiebetot, married Sir Edmund Sutton, alias Dudley, son of John, Lord Dudley. He died 1483. She died 1485. Issue:

19. i. John<sup>16</sup> Sutton. (Sir).

19. Sir John<sup>16</sup> Sutton, alias Dudley, of Aston-le-Walls, county of Northampton, second son; married. He was living 1541. Issue:

20. i. Margaret<sup>17</sup> Sutton.

20. Margaret<sup>17</sup> Sutton, sole heir, married John Butler of Aston-le-Walls, who died 1558. She died 1563. Issue:

21. i. William<sup>18</sup> Butler.

21. William<sup>18</sup> Butler, of Tyes (Tighes) in Cuckfield, county of Sussex; third son, married Margaret ———. Issue:

22. i. Margaret<sup>19</sup> Butler.

22. Margaret<sup>19</sup> Butler, married August 3, 1616, Lawrence Washington of Sulgrave, county of Northampton, who died 1616. She died 1652. Lawrence Washington was the great-great-great-grandfather of George Washington, first President of the United States of America; born 1732; died 1799 at Mount Vernon, Virginia. See also under Berkeley, 101.

11. Guy<sup>9</sup> de Beauchamp, 2nd Earl of Warwick, in 1298, so called in memory of his celebrated predecessor, the Saxon, Guy, Earl of War-

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1866, pp. 165-167.

<sup>b</sup>Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1866, pp. 430-439.

<sup>c</sup>Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1866, pp. 200-202.

<sup>d</sup>Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1866, pp. 113-116.

wick. This nobleman acquired high military renown in the martial reign of Edward I, distinguishing himself at the battle of Falkirk, for which he was rewarded with extensive grants of lands in Scotland, at the siege of Caerlaverock, and upon different occasions besides beyond the sea. In the reign of Edward II, he likewise played a very prominent part. In 1310, his lordship was in the commission appointed by parliament to draw up regulations for "the well governing of the kingdom and of the king's household," in consequence of the corrupt influence exercised at that period by Piers Gaveston, in the affairs of the realm, through the unbounded partiality of the king; and in two years afterwards, when that unhappy favorite fell into the hands of his enemies upon the surrender of Scarborough Castle, his lordship violently seized upon his person, and after a summary trial, caused him to be beheaded at Blacklow Hill near Warwick, in 1312. The earl's hostility to Gaveston is said to have been much increased by learning that the favorite had nicknamed him "the Black Dog of Ardenne." For this unwarrantable proceeding his lordship, and all others concerned therein, received within two years the royal pardon, but he is supposed to have eventually perished by poison, administered in revenge by the partizans of Gaveston. The earl married Alice, relict of Thomas de Laybourne, daughter (by Lady Alice de Bohun) of Ralph de Toni<sup>a</sup>, of Flamsted, county of Herts., and sister and heiress of Robert de Toni.

This great Earl of Warwick was, like most of the nobles of his time, a munificent benefactor to the church, having bestowed lands upon several religious houses and founded a chantry of priests at his manor of Elmley. His will bears date "At Warwick Castle<sup>b</sup>, on Munday next after the feast of St. James the Apostle, an. 1315," and by it he bequeaths to Alice, his wife, a proportion of his plate, with a crystal cup, and half his bedding; as also, all the vestments and books belonging to his chapel; the other moiety of his beds, rings and jewels, he gives to his daughters. To his son, Thomas, his best coat of mail, helmet, and suit of harness; to his son, John, his second suit of mail, &c. appointing that all the rest of his armour, bows and other warlike *provisions*, should remain in Warwick Castle for his heir. Alice, widow of the earl, had very extensive estates assigned her in dowry, in the November following the death of her husband, and in the next year she paid a fine of 500 marks, for license to marry William La Zouche<sup>c</sup>, of Ashby, county of Leicester, to whom she was accordingly married. The earl died at Warwick Castle on August 12, 1315, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Thomas<sup>10</sup> de Beauchamp, then but two years of age. Issue:

23. i. Thomas<sup>10</sup> de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick.
24. ii. John<sup>10</sup> de Beauchamp.
- iii. Maud<sup>10</sup> de Beauchamp, m. Geoffrey Lord Say.

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1866, p. 534.

<sup>b</sup>Warwick Castle was almost rebuilt by Thomas, 4th Earl of Warwick, and Richard, his heir and successor, in the reign of Edward III and Richard II.

<sup>c</sup>Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1866, pp. 598-599.

iv. Emma<sup>10</sup> de Beauchamp, m. Rowland Odingsels.

v. Isabel<sup>10</sup> de Beauchamp, m. John Clinton.

vi. Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> de Beauchamp, m. Sir Thomas Astley, Knt.

vii. Lucia<sup>10</sup> de Beauchamp, m. Robert or Roger de Napton.

24. John<sup>10</sup> de Beauchamp, a very eminent person in the reign of Edward III, being captain of Calais; admiral of the fleet; Standard Bearer at Cressy; and one of the original knights of the Knights of the Garter. He was summoned to parliament as a Baron; d. s. p.

23. Thomas<sup>10</sup> de Beauchamp, 3rd Earl of Warwick; born ca 1313, whose sponsors were Thomas Plantagenet, Earl of Lancaster; Henry, his brother; and Thomas de Warrington, prior of Kenilworth. Regarding him, we find the king (Edward II) in two years subsequently soliciting a dispensation from the pope, to enable him in 1337, to marry his cousin, Katherine, daughter of Roger de Mortimer, Lord of Wigmore, under whose guardianship the young earl had been placed; an alliance eventually formed, when his lordship had completed his fifteenth year. In two years, afterwards, the earl, by special license from the crown was allowed to do homage, and to assume his hereditary offices of sheriff of Worcestershire, and chamberlain of the exchequer. This nobleman sustained in the brilliant reign of Edward III the high military renown of his illustrious progenitor, and became distinguished in arms almost from his boyhood. So early as the third year of that monarch, he commanded the left wing of the king's army at Wyzonfosse, where Edward proposed to give the French battle, and from that period was the constant companion of the king, and his gallant son, in all their splendid campaigns. At Cressy, in 1346, he had a principal command in the van of the English army, under the Prince of Wales, and at Poitiers where Dugdale says he fought so long and so stoutly, that his hand was galled with the exercise of his sword and pole-axe; he personally took William de Melleun, archbishop of Sens, prisoner for whose ransom he obtained 8,000 marks. After these heroic achievements in France, the earl arrayed himself under the banner of the cross and reaped fresh laurels on the plains of Palestine, whence upon his return he brought home the son of the King of Lithuania, whom he had christened at London by the name of Thomas, answering for the new convert himself at the baptismal font; for his lordship was not more distinguished by his valour than his piety, as his numerous and liberal donations to the church while living and bequests at his decease, testify. This nobleman rebuilt the walls of Warwick Castle, which had been demolished in the time of the Mauduits; adding strong gates, with fortified gateways, and embattled towers; he likewise founded the choir of the collegiate church of St. Mary, built a booth hall in the market place, and made the town of Warwick toll free. His lordship was a Knight of the Garter, being one of the original knights. He died November 13, 1369, of the plague at Calais, where he was then employed in his military capacity, and had just achieved a victory over the French; and was buried in the choir of

St. Mary's Church Warwick. He was succeeded by his son, Thomas<sup>11</sup> de Beauchamp. Issue:

25. i. Guy<sup>11</sup> de Beauchamp.
26. ii. Thomas<sup>11</sup> de Beauchamp.
27. iii. Reynburne<sup>11</sup> de Beauchamp.
- iv. William<sup>11</sup> de Beauchamp (Sir); Knight of the Garter; Lord of Abergavenny.
- v. John<sup>11</sup> de Beauchamp; d. unm.
- vi. Roger<sup>11</sup> de Beauchamp; d. unm.
- vii. Hierom<sup>11</sup> de Beauchamp; d. unm.
- viii. Maud<sup>11</sup> de Beauchamp<sup>a</sup>; m. Roger de Clifford.
- ix. Philippa<sup>11</sup> de Beauchamp; m. Hugh, Earl of Stafford.<sup>b</sup>
28. x. Alice<sup>11</sup> de Beauchamp.
- xi. Joane<sup>11</sup> de Beauchamp; m. Ralph, Lord Basset of Drayton<sup>c</sup>.
- xii. Isabel<sup>11</sup> de Beauchamp; m. 1st, John, Lord Strange<sup>d</sup>, of Blackmere; m. 2nd, William Ufford, Earl of Suffolk.
- xiii. Margaret<sup>11</sup> de Beauchamp; m. Guy de Montfort<sup>e</sup>, after whose decease she took the veil at Shouldham.
- xiv. Agnes<sup>11</sup> de Beauchamp; m. 1st, ————— Cokesay, and 2nd, ————— Bardolf.
- xv. Juliana<sup>11</sup> de Beauchamp; d. unm.
- xvi. Catharine<sup>11</sup> de Beauchamp; took the veil at Wroxhall, in Warwickshire.

25. Guy<sup>11</sup> de Beauchamp, called a "stout soldier," married Philippa, daughter of Henry, Lord Ferrars of Groby; and, dying before his father, left three daughters. Issue:

- i. Katherine<sup>12</sup> de Beauchamp.
  - ii. Elizabeth<sup>12</sup> de Beauchamp.
  - iii. Margaret<sup>12</sup> de Beauchamp.
- } nuns at Shouldham, in Norfolk.

27. Reynburne<sup>11</sup> de Beauchamp, who married and left an only daughter:

- i. Alianore<sup>12</sup> de Beauchamp; m. John Knight of Hanslope, in county of Bucks. Issue:

1. Emma<sup>13</sup> Knight; m. William Forster, from whom the Forsters of Hanslope derived.

28. Alice<sup>11</sup> de Beauchamp; married John de Beauchamp<sup>f</sup>, 3rd Baron of Hache, county of Somersetshire, who was summoned to parliament from November 15, 1351 to November 20, 1360. This nobleman was in the expedition made into Gascoigne, in the 33rd of Edward III, and was of the retinue of Thomas<sup>10</sup> de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick. (23) who became his father-in-law. His lordship died in 1360 without issue

<sup>a</sup>Those ladies' portraiture are curiously drawn, and placed in the windows on the south side of the quire of the collegiate church at Warwick, in the habit of their time. Seven of them were married, and have their paternal arms upon their inner garments; and on their outer mantle their husband's arms: The picture of Isabel, who married twice, is twice drawn.

<sup>b</sup>Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1866, pp. 498-502.

<sup>c</sup>Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1866, pp. 26-28.

<sup>d</sup>Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1866, pp. 515-517.

<sup>e</sup>Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1866, pp. 375-378.

<sup>f</sup>Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1866, p. 33.

by Alice, his wife, when the Barony of Beauchamp of Hacche fell into abeyance between his three sisters and co-heiresses, and in that state it still continues among their descendants. Those ladies were:

- I. Cecily de Beauchamp, married 1st, St. Roger Seymour, by whom she had a son, William Seymour, from whom the Duke of Somerset, and Marquess of Hereford, derive; married 2nd, Richard Tuberville, of Bere Regis, in Dorset, by whom she left a daughter, Juliana Tuberville.
- II. Margaret de Beauchamp, wife of Thomas Challons.
- III. Eleanor de Beauchamp, married ——— Meriet, and left a son, John Meriet, whose daughter and heiress, Elizabeth, married a Seymour.

Upon the division of the estates, Cecily had for her share the manors of Hacche, Shipton, Beauchamp, Murifield, and one-third of the manor of Shipton Mallet, in the county of Somerset; with certain lands in Sturminster-Marshall, in the county of Dorset; the manors of Boulberry and Harberton, in Devonshire; the manor of Dourton, in Buckinghamshire; of Little Hawes, in Suffolk; and two parts of the manor of Selling, in Kent.

26. Thomas<sup>11</sup> de Beauchamp, 4th Earl of Warwick; and Knight of the Garter, was appointed by parliament governor of the young king, Richard II, in the third year of that monarch's reign, but did not long enjoy the office, for we find him in arms with Thomas, Duke of Gloucester (the king's uncle), long before the majority of Richard, constraining the assembling of parliament, for which proceeding, however, in several years afterwards, he was seized at a feast given to him by the king — tried and condemned to death — a sentence commuted by the king, at the instance of the Earl of Salisbury, to banishment to the Isle of Man, while his castle and manors of Warwick with his other estates, were granted to Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent, to whom the custody of his son and heir, Richard Beauchamp was also confided. From the Isle of Man, the earl was brought back to the Tower of London, and imprisoned there during the remainder of King Richard's reign; but upon the accession of Henry IV, he was released, and reinstated in all his honours and possessions. His lordship married Margaret, daughter of William, Lord Ferrars, of Groby; died 1401. Issue:

29. i. Richard<sup>12</sup> de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick.
- ii. Katherine<sup>12</sup> de Beauchamp, d. young.
- iii. Margaret<sup>12</sup> de Beauchamp. } nuns.
- iv. Katherine<sup>12</sup> de Beauchamp. }
- v. Elizabeth<sup>12</sup> de Beauchamp.

29. Richard<sup>12</sup> de Beauchamp, 5th Earl of Warwick; considered the greatest of all the Beauchamps, for whom King Richard II, and Richard Scrope, then bishop of Coventry and Lichfield (afterwards archbishop of York), stood sponsors. He was born January 28, 1381. This nobleman was made a knight of the Bath at the coronation of

the Queen in the following year, attained high reputation for the gallantry he had displayed in the lists. In the 4th year of the same monarch (1402-3), he was pre-eminently distinguished against Owen Glendower, whose banner he captured, and put the rebel himself to flight; and about the same time he won fresh laurels in the memorable battle of Shrewsbury, against the Percys, after which, he was made a knight of the most noble order of the Garter. Of his lordship's pilgrimage to the Holy Land, Dugdale gives the following account:

"In the 9th Henry IV., (1407) obtaining license to visit the Holy Land, he fitted himself with all necessaries for that journey, and passed the sea; in which voyage, visiting his cousin, the Duke of Barr, he was nobly received and entertained by him for eight days, who thence accompanied him to Paris; where being arrived, the king of France then wearing the crown, in reverence of that holy feast, made him to sit at his table, and at his departure, sent an herald to conduct him safely through the realm. Out which, entering Lumbardy, he was met by another herald from Sir Pandulph Malacet, with a challenge to perform certain feats of arms with him at Verona, upon a day assigned for the order of the Garter; and in the presence of Sir Galiot of Mantua; whereunto he gave his assent. And as soon as he had performed his pilgrimage at Rome, returned to Verona, where he and his challenger were first to just, next to fight with axes, afterwards with arming swords, and lastly with sharp daggers. At the day and place assigned for which exercises, came great resort of people, Sir Pandulph entering the lists with nine spears borne before him; but the act of spears being ended, they fell to it with axes; in which encounter Sir Pandulph received a sore wound on the shoulder, and had been utterly slain, but that Sir Galiot cried peace.

"When he came to Jerusalem, he had much respect shewed him, the patriarch's deputy, and having performed his offerings at the sepulchre of our Saviour, he set up his arms on the north side of the temple. While at Jerusalem, a noble person, called Baltredam (the Soldan's lieutenant), hearing that he was descended from the famous Sir Guy of Warwick, whose story they had in books of their own language, invited him to his palace, and royally feasting him, 'presented him with three precious stones of great value,' besides divers cloaths of silk and gold given to his servants. Where this Baltredam told him privately, that he faithfully believed as he did, though he durst not discover himself; and rehearsed the articles of the creed. But on the morrow he feasted Sir Baltredam's servants, and gave them scarlet, with other English cloth, which being shewed to Sir Baltredam, he returned again to him, and said, he would wear his livery, and be marshal of his hall. Whereupon he gave Sir Baltredam a gown of black peak, furred; and had much discourse with him, for he was skilful in sundry languages."

At the coronation of King Henry V., in whose service, when Prince of Wales, his lordship had been engaged, the earl was constituted High Steward of England for that solemnity, and in the next year, we find him actively engaged for the king against the Lollards. In the 3rd of Henry V. (1415-16), he was at Calais, and there his chivalric disposition led him into an encounter with three French knights, the result of which Dugdale thus relates:

"which letters (challenger sent by the earl under fictitious names) were sent to the king's court at France, where three French knights received them, and promised their fellows to meet at a day and place assigned; whereof the first was a knight called Sir Gerard Herbaumes, who called himself *Le Chevalier Rouge*;

the second, a famous knight, named Sir Hugh Launey, calling himself *Le Chevalier Blanc*; and the third, a knight named Sir Collard Fines. Twelfday, in Christmas, being appointed for the time that they should meet, in a land called the *Parkhedge of Gynes*. On which day the earl came into the field with his face covered, a plume of ostrich feathers upon his helm, and his horse trapped with the Lord of Toney's arms (one of his ancestors), viz. argent a manch gules; where, first encountering with the Chevalier Rouge, at the third course he unhorsed him, and so returned with closed vizor, unknown to his pavilion, whence he sent to that knight a good courser. The next day he came into the field with his vizor closed, a chaplet on his helm, and a plume of ostrich feathers aloft; his horse trapped with the arms of Hanslap, viz. silver two bars gules, where he met with the Blanc knight, with whom he encountered, smote off his vizor thrice, broke his besagurs and other harneys, and returned victoriously to his pavilion, with all his own habiliments safe, and as yet not known to any; from whence he sent the Blanc knight a good courser. But the morrow after, viz., the last day of the justs, he came with his face open, and his helmet as the day before, save that the chaplet was rich with pearls and precious stones; and in his coat of arms, of Guy and Beauchamp quarterly; having the arms of Toney and Hanslap on his trappers; and said, 'That as he had, in his own person, performed the service the two days before, so with God's grace he would the third.' Whereupon, encountering with Sir Collard Fines, at every stroke he bore him backward to his horse; insomuch, as the Frenchman saying, 'that he himself was bound to his saddle;' he alighted and presently got up again, but all being ended, he returned to his pavilion, sent to Sir Collard Fines a fair courser, feasted all the people, gave to those three knights great rewards, and so rode to Calais with great honor."

About this time the earl attended the deputation of bishops and other learned persons from England to the Council of Constance, and during his stay there slew a great duke in justing. In the next year, he was with King Henry at the siege of Caen, and upon the surrender of that place was appointed governor of its castle. His lordship continued actively engaged in military and diplomatic services during the remainder of the reign of King Henry V., by whose will he was appointed governor to his infant son and successor, Henry VI., which charge having fulfilled with great wisdom and fidelity, his lordship was appointed, upon the death of John Plantagenet, Duke of Bedford, Regent of France, Lieutenant-General of the whole Realm of France and Duchy of Normandy. The earl who had been created the Earl of Albemarle for life, in 1417, died in the castle of Roan, in his French government, on April 30, 1439, having by his will ordered his body to be brought over to England, where it was afterwards deposited, under a stately monument,<sup>a</sup> appointed by the deceased lord to be erected in the collegiate church of St. Mary's at Warwick. His lordship married 1st, Elizabeth, only daughter and heiress of Thomas, 5th Lord Berkeley, (see Chapter VII, The Berkeleys 24). He married 2nd, Isabel, daughter and eventually heiress of Thomas le Despencer, Earl of Gloucester, and widow of his cousin, Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Worcester (for which marriage he obtained a papal dispensation). Issue by 1st marriage:

<sup>a</sup>This magnificent tomb (which yet remains in uncommon splendour) is inferior to none in England, unless that of Henry VII in Westminster Abbey.

30. i. Margaret<sup>13</sup> de Beauchamp.  
 31. ii. Eleanor<sup>13</sup> (or Alianor) de Beauchamp.  
 32. iii. Elizabeth<sup>13</sup> de Beauchamp.

Issue by 2nd marriage:

33. iv. Henry<sup>13</sup> de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick.  
 34. v. Anne<sup>13</sup> de Beauchamp.

30. Margaret<sup>13</sup> de Beauchamp, eldest daughter of Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick; married as the 2nd wife of Sir John Talbot, 1st Earl of Shrewsbury<sup>a</sup>, born 1390, the great John Talbot whom Shakespeare called "the great Alcides of the field." She died June 14, 1467. Issue:

35. i. John<sup>14</sup> Talbot.  
 ii. Sir Humphrey<sup>14</sup> (or Edward) Talbot, Marshall of Calais; d. s. p. 1492.  
 iii. Sir Lewis<sup>14</sup> Talbot, of Penyard, Herts.  
 iv. Joan<sup>14</sup> Talbot, m. James<sup>10</sup>, 1st Lord Berkeley. See Berkeley 25, Chapter VII.  
 v. Lady Elizabeth<sup>14</sup> Talbot, m. John Mowbrey, Earl of Warren and Surry; created March 29, 1451, 4th Duke of Norfolk and Earl Marshall, who d. 1475. Issue:

1. Lady Ann<sup>15</sup> Mowbrey, contracted to Richard, son of King Edward IV, but died before consummation of marriage.

35. John<sup>14</sup> Talbot, created July 26, 1444, Lord Lisle of Kingston Lisle, in Berkshire, and on October 30, 1452, Vicount Lisle. He was killed at the battle of Chastillon in France, in 1453, while endeavoring to rescue his father's body. He married Joan Chedder, daughter of Sir Thomas Chedder, of Chedder, Somersetshire, and widow of Richard Stafford, Esq. Issue:

36. i. Thomas<sup>15</sup> Talbot<sup>b</sup>  
 37. ii. Elizabeth<sup>15</sup> Talbot.

iii. Margaret<sup>15</sup> Talbot, m. Sir George Vere, Knt.; d. s. p.

36. Thomas<sup>15</sup> Talbot, 2nd and last Viscount Lisle of the Shrewsbury family. He engaged in a great contest with William<sup>11</sup>, Lord Berkeley, of Berkeley Castle, (see 26, Chapter VII), concerning certain lands which he claimed in right of his grandmother, Margaret Beauchamp, Countess of Warwick, and lost his life in a skirmish between the parties, March 20, 1469, at Wooton-under-Edge, in Gloucestershire. He married Lady Margaret Herbert (or Harberd) daughter of William, Earl of Pembroke. No issue.

37. Lady Elizabeth<sup>15</sup> Talbot married Sir Edward Grey, second son of Sir Edward Grey and his wife Elizabeth Ferrers. Issue:

- i. John<sup>16</sup> Grey, 2nd Viscount Lisle, d. 1512; m. Muriel Howard, dau. of Thomas Howard, Earl of Surry and Duke of Norfolk, afterwards wife of Sir Thomas Knevitt. Issue:

1. Elizabeth<sup>17</sup> Grey, m. Henry Courtenay 2nd Earl of Devon.

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1866, pp. 526-530; and Burke's Peerage, 1939, pp. 2228-2229.

<sup>b</sup>Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1866, p. 528.

- ii. Muriel<sup>16</sup> (or Margaret) Grey m. Henry Stafford, Earl of Wiltshire.
- iii. Anne<sup>16</sup> Grey, m. John Willoughby of Wollaton.
- 38. iv. Elizabeth<sup>16</sup> Grey. Also see Berkeley 92, Chapter VII.
- 38. Elizabeth<sup>16</sup> Grey married Edmund<sup>11</sup> Dudley, Earl of Warwick, whose wardship he had obtained during the day of his power. He was tried at Guildhall, in the City of London, found guilty of treason and beheaded on Tower Hill, August 28, 1510, the 2nd year of Henry VIII, when his son John was eight years old. Issue:
- 39. i. John<sup>17</sup> Dudley.
- ii. Sir Andrew<sup>17</sup> Dudley, involved in the conspiracy to elevate Lady Jane Grey to the throne and received sentence of death in the 1st year of Queen Mary, 1553.
- iii. Jerome<sup>17</sup> Dudley.
- iv. Elizabeth<sup>17</sup> Dudley, m. William 6th Lord Stourton.
- 39. John<sup>17</sup> Dudley, during the reign of Henry VIII, was elevated to the peerage, in the ancient dignity enjoyed by his mother's family, that of Viscount Lisle. He was also Lord Admiral of England for life; Knight of the Garter; and member of the Privy Council. It was during the reign of Edward VI, that Dudley reached the height of his power. He was created Earl of Warwick in 1547, and then Lord Great Chamberlain of England in place of the Duke of Somerset, who became Protector to the young King. He was very ambitious and set to work to overthrow Somerset, which he succeeded in doing. In the 6th of Edward VI, he was created Duke of Northumberland and attained complete power over Edward VI, so much so that he prevailed upon his majesty to sign and seal a patent conferring the succession upon Lady Jane Grey, the wife of his son, Lord Guilford Dudley, in order to retain his power. The plot failed and he was attained in the first Parliament of Queen Mary and beheaded on Tower Hill, August 22, 1553. He married Jane Guilford, daughter of Sir Edward Guilford, Knt. Issue:
  - i. Henry<sup>18</sup> Dudley, d. at the siege of Boulogne.
  - ii. John<sup>18</sup> Dudley, d. v. p., s. p.
- 40. iii. Ambrose<sup>18</sup> Dudley.
- 41. iv. Guilford<sup>18</sup> Dudley.
- 42. v. Robert<sup>18</sup> Dudley.
- vi. Henry<sup>18</sup> Dudley, slain at St. Quintin.
- vii. Charles<sup>18</sup> Dudley, d. young.
- 43. viii. Mary<sup>18</sup> Dudley.
- ix. Catherine<sup>18</sup> Dudley, m. Henry Hastings, Earl of Huntington.
- 40. Ambrose<sup>18</sup> Dudley, created Viscount Lisle on Christmas Day, 1557, and two days later was advanced by a new creation to the dignity of Earl of Warwick in the 4th year of Queen Elizabeth. He was Lieutenant General in Normandy; Knight of the Garter; Master of Ordnance; Chief Butler of England; and Privy Councillor. He married 1st, Anne Whorwood, daughter of William Whorwood, Esq.,

attorney-general to King Henry VIII; married 2nd, Elizabeth Talboys, daughter of Gilbert Talboys, and sister of George, Lord Talboys; and married 3rd, Anne, daughter of Francis, Earl of Bedford; but died without issue in 1589, when all his honors became extinct and reverted to the crown. Of these the ancient park of Wedgenock was granted by Queen Elizabeth to Sir Fulk Greville, to whom, in four years afterwards, King James granted the castle of Warwick with the gardens and dependencies. This Sir Fulke Greville was descended through his grandmother, Elizabeth Beauchamp, one of the daughters of Lord Beauchamp of Powyk, from the old Beauchamps, Earls of Warwick; and from him have sprung the existing Earls of Brooke and Warwick.

41. Lord Guilford<sup>18</sup> Dudley, married Lady Jane Grey, oldest daughter of Henry, Duke of Suffolk and his wife Mary, Queen Dowager of France, and sister of King Henry VIII. Lady Jane Grey was therefore grand-niece to King Henry VIII. Lord Guilford Dudley was attained and beheaded with his father.

42. Sir Robert<sup>18</sup> Dudley, advanced to the dignities of Baron Denbigh and Earl of Leicester<sup>a</sup>, September 29, 1563; was the notorious favorite of Queen Elizabeth. He was constituted constable of Windsor Castle for life, and the queen subsequently proposed that he should become the husband of the beautiful but unfortunate Mary Stuart, promising, in the event of the princess' assent, that she would, by authority of parliament, declare her heir to the throne of England. The alliance was marred however, through the influence of France. Sir Robert Dudley was a Knight of the Garter; Knight of St. Michael; a Privy-Councillor; Master of Horse; Steward of the Queen's Household; Chancellor of the University of Oxford; Justice in Eyre of all the forrests south of Trent; and Lieutenant and Captain-General of the English forces in the Netherlands. He died at Cornbury Park, in Oxfordshire, September 4, 1588, while on the way to his castle of Kenilworth. He married 1st, Amy Robsart, daughter of Sir John Robsart, Knt.; married 2nd, Douglas Howard, daughter of William, Lord Howard, of Effingham, and widow of John, Lord Sheffield; and married 3rd, Lettice Knolles, daughter of Sir Francis Knolles, and widow of Walter, Earl of Essex. Issue by 2nd marriage:

44. i. Robert<sup>19</sup> Dudley.

44. Sir Robert<sup>19</sup> Dudley upon the decease of his father retired to Italy, and lived there the remainder of his life. He was educated under Sir Thomas Chaloner, the accomplished governor of Prince Henry, and distinguished his youth by martial achievements, and by useful discoveries in the West Indies. But it was the house of Medici, those patrons of learning and talent, who fostered this enterprising spirit, and who were amply rewarded for their munificence by his projecting the free port of Leghorn. He flourished in court, and took up his abode in the territories of the Grand Duke Henry of Tuscany, with which prince he became a favorite, owing to his extraordinary accom-

<sup>a</sup>See Elizabeth and Leicester, by Milton Waldman, 1945.

plishments, being not only well skilled in all kinds of mathematical learning, in navigation and architecture, but being a great chemist and skillful physician; and his fame reaching the imperial courts, the Emperor Ferdinand II, by letters patent dated March 9, 1620, conferred upon him the dignity of Duke, when he assumed the title of Duke of Northumberland. He married Alice Leigh, daughter of Sir Thomas Leigh, Bart., and his wife Catherine, daughter of Sir John Spenser, of Wormleighton, County of Warwick, and aunt of Thomas, 1st Lord Leigh, of Stoneleigh. Alice (Leigh) Dudley, who remained in England, was elevated to the peerage for life, by King Charles I., by letters patent dated May 23, 1644, as Dutchess of Dudley, and her daughters were allowed the precedence of a duke's children. The honor was also confirmed to her by King Charles II. The Dutchess of Dudley died January 22, 1669-70, and was buried at Stoneleigh, County of Warwick, under a noble monument erected by herself. Issue:

- i. Alice<sup>20</sup> Dudley, d. unm.
- ii. Douglas<sup>20</sup> Dudley, d. unm.
- iii. Catherine<sup>20</sup> Dudley, m. Sir Richard Leveson, K. B.
- iv. Frances<sup>20</sup> Dudley, m. Sir Gilbert Kniveton, of Beadley, County of Derby.
- v. Anne<sup>20</sup> Dudley, m. Sir Richard Holbourne, Solicitor-General to King Charles I.

43. Mary<sup>18</sup> Dudley, married Sir Henry Sidney, K. G., who was honored with the confidence and friendship of King Edward VI. He was Lord President of Wales, and Lord Deputy of Ireland in the reign of Elizabeth; died 1586. Issue:

- i. Sir Philip<sup>19</sup> Sidney, the all-accomplished gentleman, whom Camden describes as "the great glory of his family, the great hope of mankind, the most lively pattern of virtue, and the glory of the world;" d. s. p. m. October 16, 1586. Married and had issue: Elizabeth<sup>20</sup> Sidney m. Roger Manners, Earl of Rutland.
45. ii. Sir Robert<sup>19</sup> Sidney.
- iii. Sir Thomas<sup>19</sup> Sidney, d. s. p.
- iv. Mary<sup>19</sup> Sidney, m. Henry, Earl of Pembroke, K. G.; d. September 25, 1621.

45. Sir Robert<sup>19</sup> Sidney, 1st Earl of Leicester, K. G.; created by James I, Baron Sidney of Penshurst, 1603; Viscount Lisle, 1605; and Earl of Leicester, 1618. He was born November 19, 1563; married 1st, September 23, 1584, Barbara Gamage, daughter of John Gamage of Coity, County of Glamorgan. She died May, 1621. He married 2nd, ca. 1625, Sarah Smythe, widow of Sir Thomas Smythe, of Bedborough, Kent., and daughter of William Blount. She died 1656. He died July 13, 1626. Issue by 1st marriage:

- i. Sir William<sup>20</sup> Sidney, Knt., d. unm. 1612.
46. ii. Robert<sup>20</sup> Sidney.
- iii. Four daughters<sup>20</sup> Sidney.

46. Robert<sup>20</sup> Sidney, 2nd Earl of Leicester; born December 1, 1595; married January, 1615, Dorothy, daughter of Henry 9th Earl of Northumberland. She died August 19, 1650. He died November 2, 1677. Issue:

47. i. Philip<sup>21</sup> Sidney, 3rd Earl.  
 ii. Algernon<sup>21</sup> Sidney, the patriot executed December 7, 1683.  
 iii. Robert<sup>21</sup> Sidney, d. 1674.  
 iv. Henry<sup>21</sup> Sidney, created Earl of Romney; d. unm. April 8, 1704.  
 v. Dorothy<sup>21</sup> Sidney, m. 1st, July 20, 1639, Hugh Spencer, 1st Earl of Sunderland; m. 2nd, July 8, 1652, Robert Smythe, of Bidborough, Kent.; was buried September 25, 1683-4.  
 vi. Lucy<sup>21</sup> Sidney, m. January 20, 1647, Sir John Pelham, 3rd Bart.; was buried August 19, 1685, leaving issue.  
 vii. Anne<sup>21</sup> Sidney, m. Rev. Joseph Cart.  
 viii. Isabella<sup>21</sup> Sidney, m. August 22, 1656, Philip, 2nd Viscount Strangford; d. June, 1663, leaving issue.

47. Philip<sup>21</sup> Sidney, 3rd Earl of Leicester from whom the present Baron De L'Isle and Dudley descend. See Burke's Peerage and Baronetage, 1939, De L'Isle and Dudley, pages 761-762.

31. Eleanor<sup>13</sup> de Beauchamp 2nd daughter of Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, married 1st, Sir Thomas de Roos<sup>a</sup> (or Ros), 9th Baron who was summoned to parliament July 12, and August 3, 1429, and died August 18, 1431. She married 2nd, Edmund Beauford<sup>b</sup>, Marquess of Dorset, 4th Earl and 1st Duke of Somerset, who died in the battle of St. Albans in 1455; married 3rd, Walter Rodesley.

Issue by 1st marriage:

48. i. Thomas<sup>14</sup> de Roos, 10th Baron.  
 ii. Margaret<sup>14</sup> de Roos, m. Thomas a Borough and had issue.

Issue by 2nd marriage:

49. iii. Henry<sup>14</sup> Beaufort.  
 50. iv. Edmund<sup>14</sup> Beaufort.  
 v. John<sup>14</sup> Beaufort, slain in the battle of Tewkesbury.  
 51. vi. Alianore<sup>14</sup> (Eleanor) Beaufort.  
 vii. Joane<sup>14</sup> Beaufort, m. the Lord Howth, of Ireland; m. 2nd, Sir Richard Fry, Knt.  
 viii. Anne<sup>14</sup> Beaufort, m. Sir William Paston, Knt.  
 ix. Margaret<sup>14</sup> Beaufort, m. Humphrey, Earl of Stafford; m. 2nd, Sir Robert Darell, Knt.  
 x. Elizabeth<sup>14</sup> Beaufort, m. Sir Henry Lewes, Knt.

48. Thomas<sup>14</sup> de Roos, 10th Baron; born September 9, 1427; summoned to parliament from January 2, 1449 to July 30, 1460. During his minority, his great uncle, Sir Robert Roos, Knt., was deputed by the King to perform the office of chamberlain to the archbishop of Canterbury upon the day of his installation, which office

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Dormant and Extinct Peerage, 1866, Ros or Roos, p. 460.

<sup>b</sup>Ibid Beaufort, Earls and Dukes of Somerset, p. 35.

belonged to the Lord Roos, in right of the tenure of a certain manor. This lord, who was in ward to the crown, had, by especial favor, the livery of his lands in the 24th Henry VI. In the memorial contests commenced in that monarch's reign between the houses of Lancaster and York, Lord Roos entered zealously into the cause of the former, and participated in its disasters, particularly at the battle of Towtonfield. Being with the King at York, when tidings of the defeat reached the unfortunate monarch, he fled with his royal master to Berwick, and was attained November 4, 1461, in the 1st Edward IV, when his lands were confiscated, and Belvoir Castle granted to the Lord Hastings, who eventually dismantled the splendid structure, which remained from that period little better than a heap of ruins, until the reigns of Henry VIII, and Elizabeth, when its renovation was commenced and completed by Thomas and Henry Manners, 1st and 2nd Earls of Rutland. He married Philippa, daughter of John, Lord Tip-toft, and sister of John, Earl of Worcester; (she married 2nd, Sir Thomas Wingfield, and 3rd, Edward Grimston). Issue:

52. i. Edmund<sup>15</sup> Roos.

ii. John<sup>15</sup> Roos, d. s. p.

53. iii. Eleanor<sup>15</sup> Roos, ancestress of the Earls and Dukes of Rutland.

iv. Isabel<sup>15</sup> Roos, m. 1st, Sir Thomas Everingham; m. 2nd, Thomas Grey, youngest son of Sir Ralph Grey, of Werke; m. 3rd, Sir Thomas Lovel, K. G. She d. s. p. 1524.

v. Margaret<sup>15</sup> Roos, d. unm.

52. Edmund<sup>15</sup> de Roos, obtained, 1st Henry VII, an act of parliament, annulling and making entirely void the act by which his father was attained, and restoring to him all the estates and honors of the family. He was never, however, summoned to parliament. He died October 13, 1508, unmarried, when the Barony of Roos fell into abeyance between his three sisters, but the two younger sisters having d. s. p., the abeyance terminated in favor of Sir George Manners, the son and heir of Sir Robert and Lady Eleanor Manners. His eldest son was created Earl of Rutland, and the title of Roos descended for some generations in that family. Thus terminated the male line of the family of De Roos, Baron Roos, of Hamlake, but the barony has long survived its original possessors, and after having remained in abeyance from the year 1687, was after the lapse of nearly a century and a quarter, called out of abeyance in 1806, in favor of Lady Henry Fitzgerald, who assumed the additional surname of De Roos, and was mother of the late and present (1866) Lords de Roos. For particulars of more recent lineage, refer to Burke's Dormant and Extinct Peerage, 1866, pages 458-460.

53. Eleanor<sup>15</sup> Roos, married Sir Robert Manners, Knt., of Etal, sheriff county of Northumberland in the 33rd of Henry VI; M. P. for that county five years afterwards. In the 3rd and 4th years of Edward IV, he was again sheriff of Northumberland, an office of great power and profit prior to the reign of Edward IV. At the death

of Eleanor's brother, Edmund, Lord Roos, on October 13, 1508, she succeeded to the barony and to considerable possessions which devolved upon her husband, with Belvoir Castle, county of Leicester, built by Robert de Todenei a noble Norman. The present Duke of Rutland is descended from Sir Robert and Lady Eleanor (Roos) Manners. See Burke's Peerage, Baronetage and Knightetage, 1939, Rutland, pp. 2140-2142.

49. Henry<sup>14</sup> Beaufort,<sup>a</sup> 2nd Duke of Somerset, K. G., a very distinguished personage in the York and Lancaster contest. He, like his father, being a staunch Lancastrian, was constituted in the 30th of Henry VI, governor of the Isle of Wight, with the castle of Carisbroke, and in the following year appointed captain of Calais. He subsequently continued high in the confidence of his royal master, until the defeat sustained by the Lancastrians at Towton, on March 12, 1461, when flying from the field with the unfortunate Henry, he was accused of abandoning the fallen monarch at Berwick, and of making his peace with the new king (Edward IV) by the surrender of Bamburgh Castle. Certain it is that he was taken into favor by the prince, and obtained a grant from him of 1000 marks per annum. In the next year however, upon the appearance of Margaret of Anjou in the north at the head of a considerable force, he resumed "the Red Rose," but falling into the hands of the Yorkists at Hexham, in 1463, he was beheaded the day after the battle, and attained by parliament in the 5th of Edward IV. The duke left by Joane Hill a son, Sir Charles Somerset, K. G., Knight Banneret, from whom the Somersets, Dukes of Beaufort, directly descend.

50. Edmund<sup>14</sup> Beaufort, who after enduring a miserable exile with his brother John in France, is said to have been restored to the honors of his family (49th Henry VI) upon the temporary re-establishment of the Lancastrian power, and the 10th of Edward IV, when he is said to have been summoned to parliament as Duke of Somerset, though he is absent from the list of summonses for that year, as observes Sir H. Nicolas. He commanded the archers at the battle of Barnetfield, in the next year, and upon the loss of that battle fled into Wales to the Earl of Pembroke. He was subsequently in command at Tewkesbury, where the ill-fortune of the day attributed to his defection. He fled the field, but was soon overtaken, and paid the forfeit of his head (anno 1471). As he died without issue, all his honors expired, leaving attainders out of the question, while his sisters or their representatives became his heirs.

51. Alianore<sup>14</sup> (Eleanor) Beaufort, married 1st, James Boteler, Earl of Wiltshire; married 2nd, Sir Robert Spencer, Knt., of Spencer-Combe, Devon. Issue:

54. i. Catherine<sup>15</sup> Spencer.

55. ii. Margaret<sup>15</sup> Spencer.

<sup>a</sup>See Burke's Dormant and Extinct Peerage, 1866, Beaufort, p. 36.

54. Catherine<sup>15</sup> Spencer married Henry-Algernon Percy,<sup>a</sup> 5th Earl of Northumberland, who "lived in great state and splendor, as his 'Household Book' shows, and although he was at the battles of Blackheath and Spurs, he died in peace in 1527." Issue:

56. i. Henry Algernon<sup>16</sup> Percy.  
 ii. Sir Thomas<sup>16</sup> Percy executed for Ask's conspiracy, 1537;  
 m. Eleanor Harbottle, dau. of Sir Guischart Harbottle. Issue:  
 1. Thomas<sup>17</sup> Percy, 7th Earl of Northumberland.  
 2. Henry<sup>17</sup> Percy, 8th Earl of Northumberland.  
 3. Mary<sup>17</sup> Percy, m. Sir Francis Slingsby, Bart.  
 iii. Sir Ingelram<sup>16</sup> Percy from whom James Percy the trunk-maker, who so pertinaciously claimed the honors of the house of Percy, asserted that he derived descent, see Burke's *Vicissitudes of Families*.  
 iv. Margaret<sup>16</sup> Percy, m. Henry Clifford, 1st Earl of Cumberland.  
 v. Maud<sup>16</sup> Percy, m. William, Lord Coniers.

56. Henry Algernon<sup>16</sup> Percy, 6th Earl of Northumberland, K. G., styled "the unthrifty," who was an attendant on Cardinal Wolsey, and a lover of Anne Boleyn. This nobleman married Mary Talbot, daughter of George Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury, but as he d. s. p. in 1537, and his brother Sir Thomas Percy had been previously attained and executed, all the honors of the family became forfeited, and the Dukedom of Northumberland was conferred, by King Edward VI, upon John Dudley, Earl of Warwick; but that nobleman having forfeited his life and honors, by treason against Queen Mary, in 1553, her Majesty was pleased to advance by letters patent, dated April 30, 1557, Thomas Percy, son of the attained Sir Thomas Percy, to the degree of a baron, by the title of Baron Percy, of Cockermouth, and on the day following, he was created 7th Earl of Northumberland, with remainder to Henry Percy, his brother, and his issue male. The earl married Anne Somerset, 3rd daughter of Henry Somerset, 2nd Earl of Worcester and had issue, one son and three daughters. This lord having conspired against Queen Elizabeth, was beheaded at York, August 22, 1572, when his honors would have fallen under the attainder, but the reversionary clause in favor of his brother Henry Percy, who succeeded as 8th Earl of Northumberland.

For a continuation of the above line of descent and record of the Earls of Northumberland, see Burke's *Dormant and Extinct Peerage*, 1866, Percy, pages 423-426. For Lineage of the present Duke of Northumberland, see Burke's *Peerage and Baronetage*, 1939, pages 1866-1870.

55. Margaret<sup>15</sup> Spencer married Thomas Carey, Esq., of Chilton Foliot, son of Sir William Carey, Knt., an eminent Lancastrian, and his 2nd wife, Alice Fulford, daughter of Sir Baldwin Fulford, Knt. Issue:

57. i. John<sup>16</sup> Carey.

<sup>a</sup>Burke's *Dormant and Extinct Peerage*, 1866, Percy, pp. 424-426.

58. ii. William<sup>16</sup> Carey.

57. Sir John<sup>16</sup> Carey married Joice Denny, sister of Sir Anthony Denny, Knt. Issue:

i. Sir Edward<sup>17</sup> Carey, of Berkhamstead, m. Catherine Knevet, dau. Sir Henry Knevet, and widow of Henry, Lord Paget. Issue:

1. Henry<sup>18</sup> Carey, created Viscount Falkland in the peerage of Scotland.

58. William<sup>16</sup> Carey, an esquire of the body to King Henry VIII, and a favorite of that monarch, married Lady Mary Boleyne, daughter of Thomas, Earl of Wiltshire, and sister of the unfortunate Queen Anne Boleyne. He died in 1528, being then of the bedchamber to the king, and his widow married 2nd, Sir William Stafford, Knt. Issue:

59. i. Henry<sup>17</sup> Carey.

ii. Catherine<sup>17</sup> Carey, m. Sir Francis Knollys, K. G.

59. Henry<sup>17</sup> Carey, who soon after the accession of his first cousin, Queen Elizabeth to the throne, received the honor of knighthood, and on January 13, 1559, was elevated to the peerage, by letters patent, as Baron Hunsdon, with a grant of the mansion of Hunsdon, county of Hertford, and a pension of £4000 a year. In the 5th of Elizabeth, his lordship was sent with the order of the Garter to the King of France, then at Lyons; and five years afterwards, being governor of Berwick, he drove the insurrectionary Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland into Scotland; the former of whom he subsequently got into his hands, and had beheaded at York. In the 29th Elizabeth, Lord Hunsdon was appointed general warden of the marches towards Scotland and lord chamberlain of the household. In 1588, the memorable year of the menaced Spanish invasion, he had the protection of the queen's person, in the camp at Tilbury, and the command of the army for that purpose. He was likewise captain of the pensioners and a knight of the Garter. He married Anne Morgan, daughter of Sir Thomas Morgan, Knt., of Arkestone, county of Hereford, and his wife, Anne, daughter of Jean, Sire de Meroda. The illness which occasioned his death is said to have arisen from disappointed ambition in never having been able to attain the dignity of Earl of Wiltshire. Fuller, in his "Worthies of England" relates that, "when he lay on his death bed, the queen gave him a gracious visit, causing a patent for the said earldom to be drawn, his robes to be made, and both to be laid on his bed; but this lord (who could not dissemble, neither well nor sick) replied, 'Madam, seeing you counted me not worthy of this honor while I was living, I count myself unworthy of it now I am dying!'" His lordship died at Somerset House July 23, 1596, at seventy-two. Issue:

60. i. George<sup>18</sup> Carey.

61. ii. John<sup>18</sup> Carey.

62. iii. Edmund<sup>18</sup> Carey.

iv. Robert<sup>18</sup> Carey, created Earl of Monmouth.

v. Catherine<sup>18</sup> Carey, m. Charles Howard, Earl of Nottingham.

vi. Philadelphia<sup>18</sup> Carey, m. Thomas Lord Scrope.

vii. Margaret<sup>18</sup> Carey, m. Sir Edward Hoby, Knt.

60. George<sup>18</sup> Carey, 2nd Baron Hunsdon, who had been educated for the public service from his earliest youth, and obtained in the lifetime of his father the honor of knighthood, for his distinguished conduct in the expedition made into Scotland, in the 13th of Elizabeth, under the Earl of Sussex. Sir George succeeded his father as captain of the band of pensioners, and was soon afterwards made lord chamberlain and a Knight of the Garter. He married Elizabeth Spencer, daughter of Sir John Spencer, of Althorp, Knt. He died September 9, 1603, and his widow married 2nd, Thomas Chamberlain, and 3rd, Ralph Lord Eure. Issue, an only daughter:

i. Elizabeth<sup>19</sup> Carey, m. Sir Thomas<sup>15</sup> Berkeley, Knt., son of Henry<sup>14</sup>, Lord Berkeley, and d. April 23, 1635. See Berkeley 37, Chapter VII.

61. Sir John<sup>18</sup> Carey, Knt., warden of the east marches towards Scotland, as 3rd Baron Hunsdon. He married Mary Hyde, daughter of Leonard Hyde, Esq., of Throgkyn, Herts, and widow of Richard Peyton. He died in April, 1617. Issue:

i. Henry<sup>19</sup> Carey, 4th Baron Hunsdon.

ii. Charles<sup>19</sup> Carey.

iii. Anne<sup>19</sup> Carey, m. Sir Francis Lovell, Knt., of East Harlyng, Norfolk.

iv. Blanch<sup>19</sup> Carey, m. Sir Thomas Wodehouse, Knt., of Kimberley, Norfolk.

For a continuation of the above line of descent and record of the Carey family, see Burke's *Dormant and Extinct Peerage*, 1866, Carey, pages 101-103.

62. Edmund<sup>18</sup> Carey, who was knighted for his valor by the Earl of Leicester, in 1587. He married 1st, Mary Crocker, daughter of Christopher Crocker, Esq., of Croft, county of Lincoln; married 2nd, Elizabeth Latymer,<sup>a</sup> daughter of John, 4th Lord Latymer (or Latimer) and widow of Sir John Danvers, Knt; married 3rd, Judith Humphrey, daughter of Lawrence Humphrey, D.D., and had issue three sons and two daughters. His eldest son was,

i. Sir Robert<sup>19</sup> Carey, a captain of horse, under Horatio, Lord Vere, of Tilbury, in the Netherlands; m. Alletta Hogenhove, daughter of Mynheer Hogenhove, secretary to the States General. Issue:

1. Horatio<sup>20</sup> Carey, captain of horse in the service of King Charles I; m. Petronilla Conyers, dau. of Robert Conyers, Esq. Issue: Robert<sup>21</sup> Carey, who became 6th Lord Hunsdon.

32. Elizabeth<sup>13</sup> de Beauchamp, 3rd daughter of Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, married Sir George Nevill<sup>b</sup>, (Neville or Nevil), son of Ralph Nevill<sup>c</sup>, 1st Earl of Westmoreland and his wife,

<sup>a</sup>See Burke's *Peerage and Baronetage*, 1939, Latymer, p. 1483.

<sup>b</sup>See Burke's *Dormant and Extinct Peerage*, 1866, Neville pp. 397-398.

<sup>c</sup>Ibid. pp. 393-394.

Joane Gaunt, daughter of John of Gaunt. Sir George was summoned to parliament as Baron Latimer, February 25, 1432, and thereafter until September 7, 1469. In the 13th Henry VI, he was one of the chief commanders of the king's forces then raised in the north, for the defence of those parts against the Scots; and the same year he came to an agreement with Maud, Countess of Cambridge (widow of his half-uncle, John, Lord Latimer (or Latymer) of Danby), to this effect, viz: that if they should, by advice of their council, grant unto Sir John Willoughby, Knt. (for the purpose of avoiding litigation), any of those lands which formerly belonged to the said John, Lord Latimer, that she should give of the said grants, two parts, and he Lord Latimer, one. And in case of any suit commenced by Sir John Willoughby against them (by reason of his being the next heir in blood of the said John Latimer, of Danby), for any of those lands, she to pay two-thirds parts, and he the other part of the costs incurred thereby. Lord Latimer died December 30, 1469. Issue:

63. i. Henry<sup>14</sup> Nevill.  
 ii. Thomas<sup>14</sup> Nevill, of Shenstone, county of Stafford.  
 iii. Jane<sup>14</sup> Nevill, m. Oliver Dudley.  
 iv. Catherine<sup>14</sup> Nevill.

63. Sir Henry<sup>14</sup> Nevill, married Joanna Bouchier, daughter of Sir John Bouchier, Lord Berners, and fell at the battle of Edgcot, near Banbury, in the 9th of Edward IV, his father still living. Issue:

64. i. Richard<sup>15</sup> Nevill.  
 ii. Thomas<sup>15</sup> Nevill, of Shenstone, county of Stafford.  
 iii. Joane<sup>15</sup> Nevill, m. Sir James Ratclyffe.

64. Sir Richard<sup>15</sup> Nevill, 2nd Baron Latimer, summoned to parliament from August 12, 1492, to November 3, 1529. He was one of the commanders (1st Henry VII) of the king's army at the battle of Stoke, wherein John de la Pole, Earl of Lincoln, and his adherents, sustained so signal a defeat. In the 6th of Henry VII, he had special livery of all the lands which descended to him, by the death of his grandfather; and the next year he was commander in the English army, under the Earl of Surrey, which marched to the relief of Norham Castle, then invested by the Scots; but the besiegers raised the siege and fled at the approach of the English forces. In the 5th of Henry VIII, Lord Latimer acquired high reputation at the battle of Flodden Field, where the Scottish army was totally routed, and King James IV of Scotland slain. In the 28th of the same reign, he was one of the peers who subscribed the letter to Pope Clement VII, touching the king's divorce from Queen Katherine. He married Anne Stafford, daughter of Sir Humphrey Stafford, of Grafton, and died in 1530. Issue:

65. i. John<sup>16</sup> Nevill.  
 ii. William<sup>16</sup> Nevill, of Penwyn, m. Elizabeth Greville, dau. of Sir Giles Greville, Knt., and his issue became extinct in 1631.  
 iii. Thomas<sup>16</sup> Nevill, of Pigott's Hardley, county of Essex,

- m. Mary Teye, dau. of Sir Thomas Teye. Issue: Thomas<sup>17</sup> Nevill.
- iv. Marmaduke<sup>16</sup> Nevill, of Marks Teye, m. Elizabeth Teye, dau. of Sir Thomas Teye. Issue:
1. Christopher<sup>17</sup> Nevill, d. young.
  2. Alianore<sup>17</sup> Nevill, m. Thomas Teye, Esq. of Layer-de-la-Hay.
- v. George<sup>16</sup> Nevill.
- vi. Christopher<sup>16</sup> Nevill.
- vii. Margaret<sup>16</sup> Nevill, m. Edward Broke, son of Robert, Lord Broke.
- viii. Dorothy<sup>16</sup> Nevill, m. Sir John Dawney, Knt.
- ix. Elizabeth<sup>16</sup> Nevill, m. Sir Christopher Danby.
- x. Catherine<sup>16</sup> Nevill.
- xi. Susanna<sup>16</sup> Nevill, m. Richard Norton, Esq., high sheriff of Yorkshire, 13th Elizabeth. From a younger son of this marriage, Edmund<sup>17</sup> Norton, the Lords Grantley are said to derive.
- xii. Joane<sup>16</sup> Nevill.

65. Sir John<sup>16</sup> Nevill, 3rd Baron Latimer, summoned to parliament from January 5, 1534, to January 16, 1542. He, upon the insurrection in Yorkshire *temp.* Henry VIII, called the Pilgrimage of Grace, was one of those deputed by the rebels (the others were the Lords Scrope, Lumley and Darcy) to treat with the Duke of Norfolk, then advancing at the head of an army against them. He married 1st, Lady Dorothy de Vere, daughter of John, Earl of Oxford; married 2nd, Catherine Parr, daughter of Sir Thomas Parr, of Kendale, Knt., who after his decease, in 1542, became the last wife of King Henry VIII. Issue by 1st marriage:

66. i. John<sup>17</sup> Nevill.

ii. Margaret<sup>17</sup> Nevill.

66. Sir John<sup>17</sup> Nevill, 4th Baron Latimer, summoned to parliament from June 11, 1543, to January 6, 1581. He married Lucy, daughter of Henry, Earl of Worcester. Lord Latimer died in 1577, when the Barony of Latimer fell into abeyance between his four daughters, as it still continues with their descendants and representatives. Issue:

i. Katherine<sup>18</sup> Nevill, m. Henry Percy, 8th Earl of Northumberland and their descendant and heir-general is the Duke of Athole, senior co-heir of the Barony of Latimer.

67. ii. Dorothy<sup>18</sup> Nevill.

68. iii. Lucy<sup>18</sup> Nevill.

69. iv. Elizabeth<sup>18</sup> Nevill.

67. Dorothy<sup>18</sup> Nevill, married Thomas Cecil, 1st Earl of Exeter. Issue:

70. i. William<sup>10</sup> Cecil.

70. William<sup>19</sup> Cecil, 2nd Earl of Exeter, who died in 1640. Issue:

i. Elizabeth<sup>20</sup> Cecil, m. Thomas, Earl of Berkshire. Their heir-

general is Wenchcombe-Henry-Howard-Hartley, Esq., of Bucklebury, Berks, one of the co-heirs of the Barony of Latimer.

- ii. Diana<sup>20</sup> Cecil, m. 1st, Thomas, Earl of Elgin; m. 2nd the Earl of Aylesbury, and d. s. p.
  - iii. Anne<sup>20</sup> Cecil, m. Henry Grey, Earl of Stamford, and their co-representatives, co-heirs of the Barony of Latimer, are, Sir Rainford Knightley, Bart., of Fawsley, county of Northampton; and Troth, widow of Rev. Richard Jenkins, D.D., dean of Wells.
68. Lucy<sup>18</sup> Nevill, married Sir William Cornwallis, Knt., of Brome. Issue:
- i. Son, d. s. p.
  - ii. Son, d. s. p.
  - iii. Frances<sup>19</sup> Cornwallis, m. Sir Edmund Withipool, and their representative, Sir Robert Burdett, Bart., of Foremark is one of the co-heirs of the Barony of Latimer.
  - iv. Elizabeth<sup>19</sup> Cornwallis, m. 1st, Sir William Sandye; m. 2nd, Richard, Vicount Lumley, and d. s. p.
  - v. Cornelia<sup>19</sup> Cornwallis, m. Sir Richard Fermor, of Somerton, and their co-representatives (co-heirs of the Barony of Latimer) are Sir Charles-Robert Tempest, Bart., Charles Standish, Esq., of Standish, county of Lancaster, and John Weight, Esq., Kelvedon county of Essex.
  - vi. Anne<sup>19</sup> Cornwallis, m. Archibald, Earl of Argyll, and d. 1634; their heir-general is John Rogerson, Lord Rollo, one of the co-heirs of the Barony of Latimer.

69. Elizabeth<sup>18</sup> Nevill, married Sir John Danvers, Knt., of Dantsey. Issue:

- i. Sir Charles<sup>19</sup> Danvers, Knt., d. s. p. 1602.
- ii. Sir Henry<sup>19</sup> Danvers, Knt., created Earl of Danby; Knight of the Garter; d. in 1643, unm.
- iii. Sir John<sup>19</sup> Danvers, of Chelsea, one of the judges of King Charles I; d. 1655. His co-representatives (co-heirs to the Barony of Latimer) are George William Villiers, Esq., and Montagu, Earl of Abingdon.
- iv. Elizabeth<sup>19</sup> Danvers, m. Thomas Walmsley, Esq., of Dunkenhagh, county of Lancaster. Issue:
  - 1. Anne<sup>20</sup> Walmsley, m. 1st, William Middleton, Esq., of Stokeld, county of York; m. 2nd, Sir Edward Osborne, Bart. Issue: Sir Thomas<sup>21</sup> Osborne, who was created Vicount Latimer, Earl of Danby, and afterwards Marquess of Carmarthan, and Duke of Leeds.

For more detailed information concerning the Nevill family and lines of descent, which also includes the above record, see Burke's *Dormant and Extinct Peerage*, 1866, Nevill, pages 392-400.

33. Henry<sup>13</sup> de Beauchamp, 6th Earl of Warwick, Knight of the Garter, had as sponsors, Cardinal Beaufort; Humphrey, Earl of Stafford; and Joane, Lady Bergavenny. This nobleman, having before

he had completed his nineteenth year, tendered his services for the defence of the Duchy of Aquitaine, was created by charter dated April 2, 1444, Premier Earl of England, and his lordship obtained, at the same time permission for himself and his heirs to wear a golden coronet about his head, in the presence of the king and elsewhere. In three days after he was advanced to the dignity of Duke of Warwick, with precedence immediately after the Duke of Norfolk, and before the Duke of Buckingham; which extraordinary mark of royal favour so displeased the latter nobleman, that an act of parliament was subsequently passed to appease his jealousy, declaring that from December 2, then next ensuing, the two dukes should take place of each other alternately year about, but with precedency of the first year to the Duke of Warwick. After which, his Grace of Warwick had a grant in reversion, upon the death of the Duke of Gloucester, of the Isles of Guernsey, Jersey, Serke, Erme, and Alderney, for the annual rent of a rose; also the hundred and manor of Bristol, for £60 a year, with all the royal castles and manors in the Forest of Dene, for £100 per annum; and he was shortly before his death crowned King of the Isle of Wight, by the hand of Henry VI, himself. He married in the life-time of his father, when but ten years old, and then called Lord Despencer, Cicily, daughter of Richard Nevil, Earl of Salisbury, whose portion was 4,700 marks. He died in the twenty-second year of his age, on June 11, 1445, when his other honors devolved upon his only daughter. Issue:

71. i. Anne<sup>14</sup> de Beauchamp.

71. Anne<sup>14</sup> de Beauchamp, Countess of Warwick, then but two years old, who was committed to the guardianship, 1st, of Queen Margaret, and afterwards of William de la Pole, Duke of Suffolk. Her ladyship dying, however, in a few years afterwards, on January 3, 1449, the honours of the illustrious house of Beauchamp reverted to the young countess' aunt, Anne<sup>13</sup> de Beauchamp.

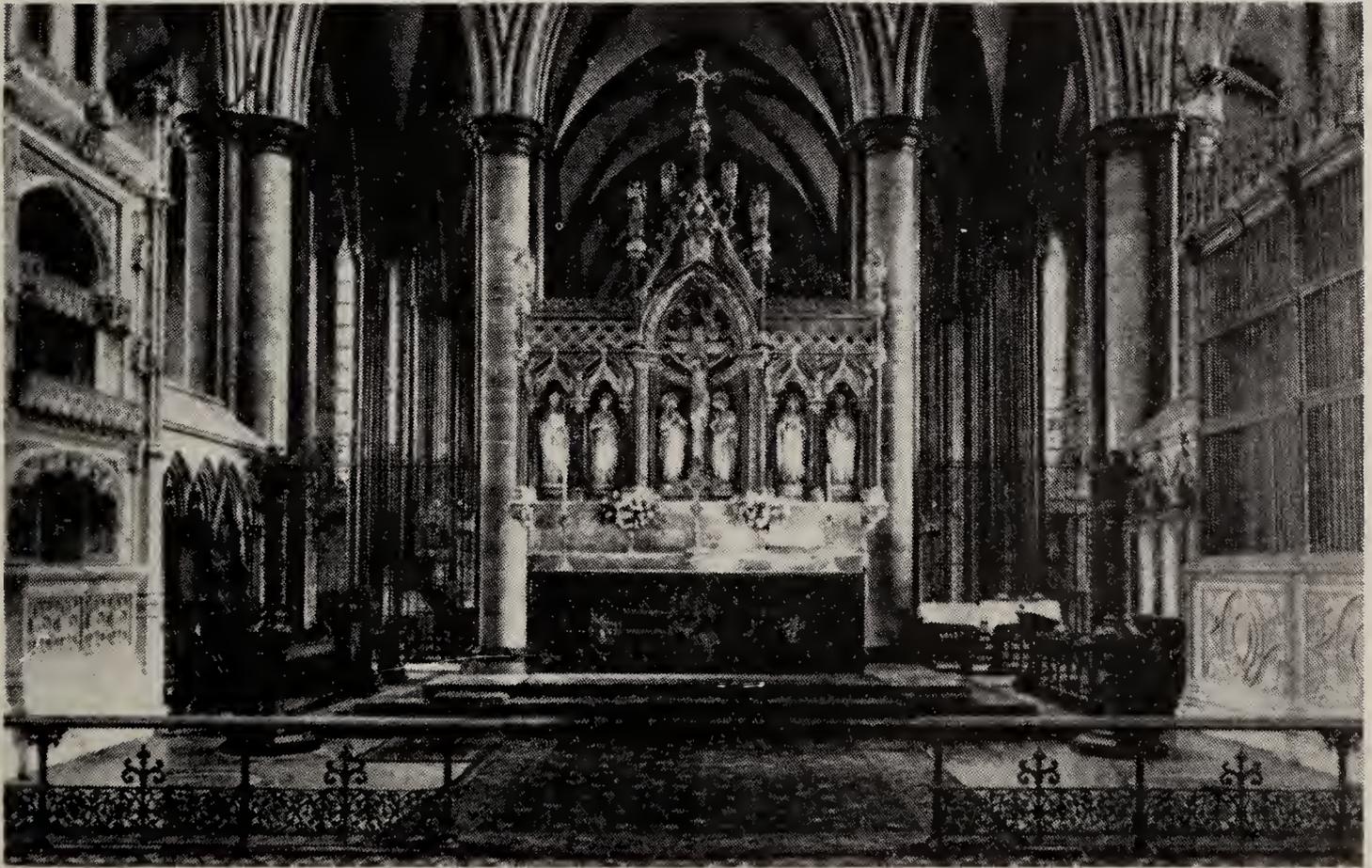
34. Lady Anne<sup>13</sup> de Beauchamp, daughter of Richard<sup>12</sup> de Beauchamp, 5th Earl of Warwick, and heiress of the Beauchamps, on the decease, in 1449, of her young niece, Anne<sup>14</sup> de Beauchamp, Countess of Warwick, daughter of Henry<sup>13</sup> de Beauchamp, Duke of Warwick; married Richard Nevill<sup>a</sup> (Neville or Nevil); grandson of Ralph Nevill,<sup>b</sup> 1st Earl of Westmoreland and his wife, Joane Gaunt, daughter of John of Gaunt; Knight of the Garter; the stout Earl of Warwick, who became 2nd Earl of Salisbury, and inherited from his mother the Baronies of Montacute and Monthermer. His lordship had a confirmation of the Earldom of Warwick, with all its pre-eminences to himself and his wife, the said Lady Anne<sup>13</sup> de Beauchamp, by letters patent, dated July 23, 1449. This nobleman so well known in English history as the "King Maker," "the greatest and last of the old Norman chivalry — kinglier in pride, in state, in possessions, and in renown than the King himself," espoused the

<sup>a</sup>Burke's *Dormant and Extinct Peerage*, 1866, Neville, pp. 395-396.

<sup>b</sup>*Ibid* pp. 393-394.



Book Marker of Sir William Lygon, 7th Earl Beauchamp.



Salisbury Cathedral. — The Sanctuary; and Reredos, the gift of Sir Frederick Lygon, 6th Earl Beauchamp.



Warwick Castle, from the River Avon.



Beauchamp Chapel, Warwick.

fortunes of the house of York at the very commencement of the contest between the Roses, and was made captain-general of Calais after the first battle of St. Albans. He subsequently commanded the van of the Yorkists at Northampton, where Margaret of Anjou sustained so signal a defeat.

He shared, however, in the reverses of his party in the ensuing battles of Wakefield and St. Albans, but out-generalled the heroic Margaret, in reaching London, with the young Earl of March, son of the Duke of York, before her victorious army. Here he caused his protégé to be proclaimed as Edward IV., and following the Queen and Lancastrians into the north, fixed the sceptre in the hand of the new monarch by the great victory of Towton Field. After which, he was constituted general warden of the east marches towards Scotland, constable of Dover Castle, lord great chamberlain of England for life, and lord high steward. He likewise obtained immense grants from the crown, so that his revenues are said to have amounted, independently of his own heritable estates, to the annual income of four score thousand crowns. It is not possible, however, in a work of this description, to enter into anything like a detail of the deeds of this, probably most potent, noble in the whole range of English story. We must, therefore, be content in briefly stating, that his lordship, becoming in a few years discontented with the order of things which he had thus established, projected the restoration of the Lancastrian monarch, Henry VI., and having embodied an army under the sanction of his former foe, Margaret of Anjou, landed in the west of England from Normandy, proclaimed King Henry VI., forced King Edward to fly the kingdom, marched upon London, and releasing the restored monarch from his captivity in the Tower, re-established him upon the throne; when he was himself constituted lord high admiral of England. This revolution was, however, out of brief endurance, for within one short year King Edward reappeared upon the scene of action, and soon found himself at the head of a sufficient force to contend for, and to recover his diadem. The battle was fought on Easter-day, 1471, at Barnet Field, when, notwithstanding the personal valour and great martial prowess of the Earl of Warwick and his brother, the Marquess of Montagu, victory declared for the Yorkists, but his lordship survived not the defeat — he fell in the brunt of the conflict, with a numerous train of eminent associates. After his lordship's death, his countess, the great heiress of the Beauchamps, endured the deepest distress, being constrained to take sanctuary in the abbey of Beaulieu, in Hampshire, where she continued a long time in a very mean condition; thence removing privately into the north, she there too abode in most humble circumstances, all her vast inheritance being, by authority of parliament, taken from her and settled upon Isabel and Anne, her two daughters and heirs, as if she herself had been naturally dead. But upon the death of these ladies, without surviving issue, her inheritance was restored, 3rd Henry VII., with power to alienate the

same or any part thereof. This appears, however, to have been merely granted, in order that she might transfer it to the king; for soon after, by special deed, and a fine thereupon, she passed the Warwick estates, of no less than 114 lordships, together with the isles of Jersey, &c., to King Henry VII., and his issue male, with remainder to herself and her heirs for ever. When she died is not exactly known, but she was living in the 5th Henry VII. Issue of Anne<sup>13</sup> de Beauchamp, Countess of Warwick, and Richard Nevill, Earl of Warwick:

72. i. Isabel<sup>14</sup> Nevill.

73. ii. Anne<sup>14</sup> Nevill.

73. Anne<sup>14</sup> Nevill, married 1st, Edward, Prince of Wales, son of King Henry VI.; married 2nd, Richard, Duke of Gloucester, afterwards Richard III. Issue by Richard III:

74. i. Edward<sup>15</sup> Plantagenet.

74. Edward<sup>15</sup> Plantagenet, who was created by his uncle, King Edward IV., Earl of Salisbury, in the 1st year of his reign, and afterwards Earl of Chester, and Prince of Wales. He died the next year, 1484, when all his honours became extinct.

72. Isabel<sup>14</sup> Nevill; born September 5, 1451; married George Plantagenet, Duke of Clarence; Knight of the Garter; brother of King Edward IV., and died 1476. Issue:

i. Edward<sup>15</sup> Plantagenet, Earl of Warwick and Salisbury, beheaded 1499.

75. ii. Margaret<sup>15</sup> Plantagenet.

75. Margaret<sup>15</sup> Plantagenet, restored as Countess of Salisbury, 5th Henry VIII, beheaded May 27, 1541. She married Sir Richard Pole, Knight of the Garter. Issue:

76. i. Henry<sup>16</sup> Pole.

76. Henry<sup>16</sup> Pole, who was summoned into his mother's Barony of Montacute; married Jane, daughter of George, Lord Abergavenny. Issue:

77. i. Katherine<sup>17</sup> Pole.

78. ii. Winifred<sup>17</sup> Pole.

77. Katherine<sup>17</sup> Pole, married Francis Hastings, 2nd Earl of Huntingdon, Knight of the Garter; died September 23, 1576. He died June 20, 1561. Issue:

i. Henry<sup>18</sup> Hastings, 3rd Earl of Huntingdon; Knight of the Garter; d. s. p.

79. ii. George<sup>18</sup> Hastings.

iii. William<sup>18</sup> Hastings, d. s. p.

iv. Sir Edward<sup>18</sup> Hastings, of the Abbey of Leicester; m. Barbara, eldest dau. and co-heir of Sir William Devereaux, Knt., of Mirevale Abbey, county Warwick, 3rd son of Walter, Viscount of Hereford. He d. 1603.

79. George<sup>18</sup> Hastings,<sup>a</sup> 4th Earl of Huntingdon; married July, 1557, Dorothy Port; died 1604. Issue with others:

<sup>a</sup>See Burke's Peerage and Baronetage, Huntingdon, 1939, pp. 1348-1351.

80. i. Francis<sup>19</sup> Hastings.

80. Francis<sup>19</sup> Hastings, Lord Hastings, married and had issue:

81. i. Henry<sup>20</sup> Hastings.

81. Henry<sup>20</sup> Hastings, 5th Earl of Huntingdon; died 1643; married and had issue:

82. i. Ferdinando<sup>21</sup> Hastings.

82. Ferdinando<sup>21</sup> Hastings, 6th Earl of Huntingdon; died 1665; married and had issue:

83. i. Theophilus<sup>22</sup> Hastings.

83. Theophilus<sup>22</sup> Hastings, 7th Earl of Huntingdon, married and had issue:

i. George<sup>23</sup> Hastings, 8th Earl of Huntingdon, d. s. p. 1705.

ii. Theophilus<sup>23</sup> Hastings, 9th Earl of Huntingdon, father of Lady Elizabeth<sup>24</sup> Hastings, who m. John, Earl of Moira, in Ireland and was great grandmother of Henry Hastings, present (1866) Marquess of Hastings.

78. Winifred<sup>17</sup> Pole, married 1st, Sir Thomas Hastings, who d. s. p.; married 2nd, Sir Thomas Barrington, who died 1581. She died 1601. Issue:

84. i. Sir Francis<sup>18</sup> Barrington.

84. Sir Francis<sup>18</sup> Barrington, Bart., married Joan Cromwell, daughter of Sir Henry Cromwell. Issue:

85. i. Thomas<sup>19</sup> Barrington.

85. Sir Thomas<sup>19</sup> Barrington, Bart., married Francis Gobert, daughter of John Gobert, Esq. Issue:

86. i. John<sup>20</sup> Barrington.

86. Sir John<sup>20</sup> Barrington, Bart., married and had issue:

87. i. Thomas<sup>21</sup> Barrington.

87. Thomas<sup>21</sup> Barrington, married Anne Rich, daughter of Robert Rich, Earl of Warwick. He d. v. p., 1681. Issue:

88. i. Anne<sup>22</sup> Barrington.

89. ii. Essex<sup>22</sup> Barrington.

88. Anne<sup>22</sup> Barrington, married Charles Shales; died 1729. Issue:

i. Richard<sup>23</sup> Shales, d. s. p.

ii. John<sup>23</sup> Shales, d. s. p.

90. iii. Anne<sup>23</sup> Shales.

90. Anne<sup>23</sup> Shales, married Charles Lowndes, Esq., of Chesham, and died 1759. Issue:

91. i. William<sup>24</sup> Lowndes.

91. William<sup>24</sup> Lowndes, Esq., married Lydia-Mary Osborne, daughter of Robert Osborne, Esq. Issue:

92. i. William<sup>25</sup> Lowndes.

92. William<sup>25</sup> Lowndes, married 1st, Elizabeth James, daughter of Robert James, Esq.; married 2nd, 1803, Harriet-Wilson Kingston, daughter of John Kingston, Esq. Issue by 2nd marriage:

i. William<sup>26</sup> Lowndes, Esq., of Chesham county, of Bucks, one of the co-heirs of the Baronies of Monthermer and Montacute.

89. Essex<sup>22</sup> Barrington, married Richard Lowndes, Esq., of Windsor. Issue:

93. i. William<sup>23</sup> Lowndes.

93. William<sup>23</sup> Lowndes, of Whaddon, who took the name of Selby, married Mary Goosetrey, daughter of Thomas Goosetrey, Esq. Issue:

i. William Selby<sup>24</sup> Lowndes, Esq., m. 1st, Maria Sheppard, dau. of Sir Thomas Sheppard, Bart., and had issue a dau., Maria-Selby<sup>25</sup> Lowndes, who d. unm., January, 1856; m. 2nd, Anne-Eleanora-Isabella Hanmer, dau. of the Rev. Graham Hanmer, and had issue:

1. William Selby<sup>25</sup> Lowndes, Esq., of Whaddon, one of the co-heirs of the Barons of Monthermer and Montacute.

9. John<sup>8</sup> de Beauchamp, of Holt, county of Worcester, married and had issue:

94. i. Richard<sup>9</sup> de Beauchamp.

94. Richard<sup>9</sup> de Beauchamp, died 1327. Issue:

95. i. John<sup>10</sup> de Beauchamp (Sir).

95. Sir John<sup>10</sup> de Beaucamp, Knt. of Holt, in county of Worcester (great-grandson of William<sup>7</sup> de Beauchamp, Lord of Elmley, and his wife, Isabel, daughter and heiress of William Mauduit, of Hanslope), having participated in the high achievements of his distinguished family, during the martial reign of Edward III, obtained a grant, in the 11th of Richard II. (1387-8) of the manors and lands belonging to the priory of Deerhurst, in the county of Gloucester, being then steward of the king's household, and was elevated to the peerage by letters patent, dated October 10, 1387 (the 1st barony<sup>a</sup> so conferred), as Lord Beauchamp, of Kydderminster. This honour, however, he did not long enjoy, for, in the same year, he was attainted of high treason along with Sir John Tresilian, chief justice of the King's Bench, and several others, by the parliament which the nobles forced the king to assemble, and beheaded upon Tower-hill, his sentence being so commuted from hanging and quartering, which latter punishment the chief justice underwent. Lord Beauchamp married Joane, daughter and heiress of Robert le Fitzwith and was succeeded by his only son (then but ten years of age, the lordship of Holt being committed, during his minority to Thomas, Earl of Warwick). Issue:

96. i. John<sup>11</sup> de Beauchamp.

96. John<sup>11</sup> de Beauchamp, 2nd Baron. This nobleman attended King Richard II. into Ireland, in the 22nd year of that monarch's reign (1398-9), and executed the office of escheator of the county of Worcester, in the 8th of Henry IV. (1406-7). His lordship died in 1420, leaving an only daughter and heiress, Margaret<sup>12</sup> de Beauchamp, who married 1st, John Pauncefort; married 2nd, John Wysham.

<sup>a</sup>That the solemn investiture of this John, and all other barons who were thenceforth created by patent, was performed by the king himself, by putting on a robe of scarlet, as also a mantle (with two gards on the left shoulder), and a hood, and all furred with minever, there is no doubt; which form of creation continued until the 13th year of King James, that Sir James Hay (a Scotchman) was advanced to the dignity of a baron of this realm by letters patent, date Junii, by the title of Lord Hay, of Sauley, the lawyers then declaring that the delivery of the letters patent was sufficient without any ceremony. — Dugdale.

10. Walter<sup>8</sup> de Beauchamp, a younger son of William<sup>7</sup> de Beauchamp, Lord of Elmley, and his wife, Isabel, sister and heiress of William Mauduit, Earl of Warwick, having purchased from Reginald Fitzherbert, a moiety of the manor of Alcester, county of Warwick, made that one of his principal seats, calling it Beauchamp Court; the other being at Powyke, county of Worcester. This Walter, who was a very eminent person at the period in which he lived, being signed with the cross for a pilgrimage to the Holy Land, had a legacy of 200 marks bequeathed to him by his father, for his better performance of that voyage. He was steward of the household to King Edward I., and attended that monarch to Flanders, and into Scotland, where he shared in the honours of Falkirk on July 22, 1298. In the 29th of the same reign he was one of the lords in the parliament of Lincoln, being then styled Dominus de Alcester, who signified to the pope, under their seals, the superiority of King Edward over the kingdom of Scotland. He married Alice de Tony. Issue:

97. i. Walter<sup>9</sup> de Beauchamp.
98. ii. William<sup>9</sup> de Beauchamp.
99. iii. Giles<sup>9</sup> de Beauchamp.
- iv. Ralph<sup>9</sup> de Beauchamp, d. s. p. before 1313.
- v. Roger<sup>9</sup> de Beauchamp.

97. Walter<sup>9</sup> de Beauchamp, succeeded his father in 1306, and was the next year in the expedition against the Scots. In 1317, soon after the death of Guy, Earl of Warwick, his kinsman, he had custody of all the lands, belonging to Warwick Castle, together with the castle itself, during the minority of the young earl. In 1327, he had a special commission to execute to the office of constable of England in a particular case; and dying the following year, without issue, was succeeded by his brother.

98. William<sup>9</sup> de Beauchamp, a military man of celebrity, who succeeded to part of the estates of his elder brother, attended Edward I. in several of his expeditions into Flanders and Scotland. In the 10th of that monarch he acted as sheriff of Worcestershire, which office was granted to him during the minority of the heir of his kinsman, Guy, Earl of Warwick. In the 14th of Edward II., he was appointed governor of St. Briavel Castle, county of Gloucester, and of the Forest of Dean, and was constituted, in the year following, one of the king's commissioners for the safe custody of the city of Worcester. Dying, however, without issue, his estates devolved upon his brother.

99. Giles<sup>9</sup> de Beauchamp, who had already inherited, by the settlement of his eldest brother, the lordship of Alcester, the manor-house of which, called Beauchamp's Court, he had license to fortify in the 14th of Edward III. with a wall of stone and lime, and to embattle it; and he obtained similar permission regarding his house at Fresh Water, in the Isle of Wight, in the 16th year of the same reign, 1342-3. This Giles was succeeded by his eldest son. Issue:

100. i. John<sup>10</sup> de Beauchamp.

101. ii. Roger<sup>10</sup> de Beauchamp.

100. John<sup>10</sup> de Beauchamp, of whom little is mentioned save his founding a chantry in the parish church of Alcester, temp. Edward III., for one priest to celebrate divine service daily at the altar of All Saints, and his being in the expedition against France in the 3rd of Richard II. He also founded a chantry in Powyke Church. He married 1st, Joan, daughter of John Cherleton, Lord Cherleton of Powis (1374); married 2nd, Elizabeth Pateshull; died 1392. Issue by his 2nd wife:

102. i. William<sup>11</sup> de Beauchamp (Sir).

103. ii. Walter<sup>11</sup> de Beauchamp (Sir).

102. Sir William<sup>11</sup> de Beauchamp, Knt., 1st Baron Beauchamp, of Powyck, who in the 16th of Richard II., was made constable of the Castle of Gloucester. In the 3rd of Henry IV. (1401-2), was appointed sheriff of Worcestershire, and upon the accession of Henry V., sheriff of Gloucestershire. He married Catherine, daughter and eventually co-heir of Sir Gerard de Ufflete. Issue:

104. i. John<sup>12</sup> de Beauchamp (Sir).

ii. Walter Jocosa<sup>12</sup> de Beauchamp, eldest son.

104. Sir John<sup>12</sup> de Beauchamp, Knt., who purchased from Thomas de Botreaux the other moiety of the manor of Alcester, which had continued in that family for divers descents. In the 17th of Henry VI., this Sir John de Beauchamp (May 2, 1447) was elevated to the peerage, in consequence of the many good and acceptable services performed by him to that king, and to Henry V. his father, by the title of Baron Beauchamp of Powyke. He was also constituted justice of South Wales, with power to exercise that office personally or by deputy; and ere long (28th Henry VI) was raised to the office of Lord treasurer of England, and honoured with the Garter. His lordship married before 1448, Margaret, sister of Richard Ferrars, and died in 1475 (says Sir H. Nicholas) and by his last testament, dated April 9, 1475, bequeathed his body to Sepulture in the church of the Dominican Friars, at Worcester, in a new chapel to be made on the north side of the choir. Lord Beauchamp was succeeded by his son, Richard<sup>13</sup> de Beauchamp, then forty years of age. Issue:

105. i. Richard<sup>13</sup> de Beauchamp (Sir).

ii. Thomas<sup>13</sup> de Beauchamp.

105. Sir Richard<sup>13</sup> de Beauchamp, 2nd Lord Beauchamp of Powyke; married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Humphrey Stafford, Knt., and died January 19, 1502-3. Issue:

106. i. Elizabeth<sup>14</sup> de Beauchamp.

107. ii. Anne<sup>14</sup> de Beauchamp.

iii. Margaret<sup>14</sup> de Beauchamp, m. 1496, William Rede, Esq., county of Gloucester.

106. Elizabeth<sup>14</sup> de Beauchamp, married Sir Robert Willoughby,<sup>a</sup> 2nd Baron Willoughby de Broke, who was summoned to parliament

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Peerage and Baronetage, 1939, Willoughby de Broke, pp. 2580-2581.

November 28, 1511, and died in 1522. He married 2nd, Dorothy Grey, daughter of Thomas Grey, Marquess of Dorset.

Issue by 1st marriage:

108. i. Edward<sup>15</sup> Willoughby.

Issue by 2nd marriage:

ii. Elizabeth<sup>15</sup> Willoughby, m. John Paulett, Marquess of Winchester.

iii. Anne<sup>15</sup> Willoughby, m. Charles Blount, son of Lord Mountjoy.

108. Edward<sup>15</sup> Willoughby, married Margaret Latymer, born March 9, 1494, daughter of Sir Richard Nevill,<sup>a</sup> 2nd Lord Latymer and his wife Anne Stafford, daughter of Sir Humphrey Stafford of Grafton, county of Worcester. He died d. v. p. Issue:

109. i. Elizabeth<sup>16</sup> Willoughby.

ii. Anne<sup>16</sup> Willoughby, d. unkm. before her eldest sister.

iii. Blanch<sup>16</sup> Willoughby, m. Charles Blount; d. s. p. before her eldest sister.

109. Elizabeth<sup>16</sup> Willoughby, Baroness Willoughby de Broke, the greatest heiress then in England was in 1522, the ward of Sir Edward Greville. She married about 1534, Sir Fulke Greville,<sup>b</sup> Knt., of Beauchamp's Court, High Sheriff, 1534, M. P. for Warwick county from 1547, and son of the said Sir Edward Greville. The account of this marriage is in a manuscript entitled, "The Genealogie, Life, and Death of Robert, Lord Brooke," written in 1644, and in the possession of the Earl of Warwick. "In the days of Henry VIII, (says the author of the manuscript), I read of Sir Edward Grevil, of Milcote, who had the wardenship of Elizabeth, one of the daughters of the Lord Brooke's son. The knight made a motion to his ward to be married to John, his eldest son, but she refused, saying, that she did like better of Fulke, his 2nd son. He told her that he had no estate of land to maintain her; and that he was in the king's service of warre beyond the seas, and therefore his return was very doubtful. She replied and said, that she had an estate sufficient both for him and for herself, and that she would pray for his safeties and wait for his coming. Upon his return home, for the worthy services he had performed, he was, by King Henry, honored with knight-hood; and then married Elizabeth, the daughter of the Lord Broke's son." By this marriage, the manor of Alcester, and many other lordships and lands came in right of his wife to Sir Fulke Greville, who, seating himself at Beauchamp's Court, and augmenting his large estate by the purchase of sundry lands in the neighborhood, raised his family to high distinction in the county of Warwick. He died November 10, 1569. She died in 1560. Issue:

110. i. Fulke<sup>17</sup> Greville.

111. ii. Robert<sup>17</sup> Greville, ancestor of the Earl of Warwick.

iii. Sir Edward<sup>17</sup> Greville.

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Peerage and Baronetage, 1939, Latymer, pp. 1482-1484.

<sup>b</sup>Burke's Peerage and Baronetage, 1939, Warwick, p. 2519.

110. Sir Fulke<sup>17</sup> Greville, 4th Lord Willoughby de Broke, of Beauchamp's Court, born 1535; M. P. for Warwick from 1586; married about 1553, Anne Neville, daughter of Ralph Neville, 4th Earl of Westmoreland, and died in 1606. Issue:

112. i. Sir Fulke<sup>18</sup> Greville.

112. Sir Fulke<sup>18</sup> Greville, 1st Baron Brooke, 5th Lord Willoughby de Broke, created Baron Brooke of Beauchamp's Court, January 29, 1620-1; died unmarried September 30, 1628, when the barony of Brooke descended to his cousin Robert<sup>17</sup> Greville. He was a man of letters, and a distinguished courtier in the reigns of Elizabeth, and James I, at whose coronation he was made a knight of the Bath, and soon after was called from being treasurer of the navy, to be chancellor of the exchequer, and was sworn of the privy council. In the 2nd of King James' reign, he obtained a grant of Warwick Castle, and the gardens and other dependencies about it. He was buried in his own vault in the great church of Warwick, under a monument which he had created himself with this inscription: "Fulke Greville, Servant of Queen Elizabeth, Councillor of King James, and friend of Sir Philip Sidney. Trophaeum peccati."

111. Sir Robert<sup>17</sup> Greville, of Thorpe Latimer, county of Lincoln, married Blanche Whitney. Issue:

113. i. Fulke<sup>18</sup> Greville.

114. ii. Margaret<sup>18</sup> Greville.

113. Fulke<sup>18</sup> Greville, married May 15, 1602, Mary Copley, daughter of Christopher Copley, of Wadworth, and widow of Ralph Bosville, of Gunthwaite, Yorks; died 1632. Issue:

115. i. Robert<sup>19</sup> Greville.

ii. Dorothy<sup>19</sup> Greville, m. Sir Arthur Hasilrigge.

115. Robert<sup>19</sup> Greville, 2nd Baron Brooke, distinguished himself as a general in the parliament army, during the civil wars. He was victorious at Edge Hill, in October, 1642, and the next year was killed by a musket ball in a successful assault upon Litchfield. He married Catherine Russell, daughter of Francis Russell, Earl of Bedford. Issue:

116. i. Francis<sup>20</sup> Greville.

117. ii. Robert<sup>20</sup> Greville.

118. iii. Fulke<sup>20</sup> Greville.

116. Francis<sup>20</sup> Greville, 3rd Baron Brooke, at whose decease, the honors devolved upon his brother,

117. Robert<sup>20</sup> Greville, 4th Baron Brooke. He was one of the six commissioners deputed by the House of Lords, in conjunction with six members of the Commons, to invite the return of Charles II. He married Anne Doddington, daughter of John Doddington, and died February 17, 1676. Issue:

i. Anne<sup>21</sup> Greville, m. William, Earl of Kingston.

ii. Doddington<sup>21</sup> Greville, m. Charles, Earl of Manchester.

114. Margaret<sup>18</sup> Greville, Baroness Willoughby de Broke, married

Sir Richard Verney, of Compton Verney. He died August 7, 1630. She died March 26, 1631. Issue with others:

119. i. Greville<sup>19</sup> Verney.

119. Sir Greville<sup>19</sup> Verney, 7th Lord Willoughby de Broke, married May 13, 1618, Catherine Southwell, daughter of Sir Richard Southwell. He died May 12, 1642. Issue with two other sons:

120. i. Greville<sup>20</sup> Verney.

121. ii. Richard<sup>20</sup> Verney.

iii. Elizabeth<sup>20</sup> Verney, m. William Peyto, of Chesterson, Warwick.

120. Greville<sup>20</sup> Verney, 8th Lord Willoughby de Broke, married Elizabeth Wenman, daughter of Thomas, 2nd Vicount Wenman. He died December 9, 1648. Issue:

122. i. Greville<sup>21</sup> Verney.

122. Greville<sup>21</sup> Verney, 9th Lord Willoughby de Broke, married August 29, 1667, Diana Bedford, daughter of William, 1st Duke of Bedford. He died July 23, 1668. Issue:

1. William<sup>22</sup> Verney, 10th Lord Willoughby de Broke, b. June 12, 1668; d. unm. August 23, 1683.

121. Sir Richard<sup>20</sup> Verney, of Belton, Rutland, 11th Lord Willoughby de Broke; in 1694, was the first to claim the barony since the death of Sir Robert Willoughby, 2nd Lord Willoughby de Broke, in 1522. He was born January 28, 1621, and represented the county of Warwick in parliament before and after the Revolution. He received the honor of Knighthood, April 1, 1685, upon presenting an address from Warwickshire to King James II. He married 1st, Mary Pretymann, daughter of Sir John Pretymann, Knt., and Baronet, of Lodington, county of Leicester and had issue; married 2nd, Frances Dove, daughter of Thomas Dove, of Upton, county of Northampton, and also had issue. He died July 18, 1711, at age of 90.

For Lords Willoughby de Broke down to the present, see Burke's Peerage and Baronetage, 1939, pages 2580-2581.

118. Fulke<sup>20</sup> Greville, 5th Baron Brooke, married January 12, 1664-5, Sarah Dashwood, daughter of Francis Dashwood, of Vellow Wood, county of Somerset, Alderman of London, and had issue.

For more detailed information concerning the Greville family, both past and present, see Burke's Peerage and Baronetage, 1939, under Warwick, pages 2519-2522.

107. Anne<sup>14</sup> de Beauchamp, married Sir Richard<sup>6</sup> Lygon, of Madresfield Court, Worcestershire, and from this marriage the present Earl Beauchamp derives. See under Lygon, 8, Chapter II.

103. Sir Walter<sup>11</sup> de Beauchamp, younger son of John, Lord Beauchamp of Powyke; from whom the Beauchamps, Barons of St. Amand, derived, and was succeeded by the elder brother, William. Walter, a military person of celebrity in the reigns of Henry IV and Henry V, married Elizabeth, daughter and co-heiress of Sir John Roche, Knt., of Broham. Issue:

123. i. William<sup>12</sup> de Beauchamp.

124. ii. Richard<sup>12</sup> de Beauchamp.

125. iii. Elizabeth<sup>12</sup> de Beauchamp.

124. Richard<sup>12</sup> de Beauchamp, bishop of Salisbury, supposed to have been the first Chancellor of the Order of the Garter in 1471. His tomb may be seen in the Salisbury Cathedral.

125. Elizabeth<sup>12</sup> de Beauchamp, married Sir Richard Dudley, and had a son and a daughter, the latter of whom, Joane Dudley, became heiress to her brother, and married Sir John Bayntun, Knt., from which marriage, through a long line of distinguished ancestors, descended Edward Bayntun Rolt, Esq., of Spye Park, County of Wilts, who was created a baronet in 1762, an honor now extinct.<sup>a</sup>

123. William<sup>12</sup> de Beauchamp, married Elizabeth (afterwards wife of Roger Touchet), eldest daughter and co-heiress of Gerard de Braybrooke (grandson, and eventually heir of Almaric St. Amand, 3rd and last Baron St. Amand of that family), and was summoned to parliament in right of his wife, "as William de Beauchamp, Baron of St. Amand," from January 2, 1449 (the barony had been forty-six years previously in abeyance.), to May 26, 1455. His lordship was soon afterwards, being then sewer to the king, constituted chamberlain of North Wales. He made his will March 18, 1457, and died the following day, being succeeded by his only son. Issue:

126. i. Richard<sup>13</sup> de Beauchamp.

126. Richard<sup>13</sup> de Beauchamp, 2nd Baron St. Amand, of the family of Beauchamp, attainted in the 1st of Richard III. (1483-4), but fully restored upon the accession of Henry VII. This nobleman, born four years before his father's death, was in the expedition made in the 8th of Henry VII. (1492-3), in aid of Maximilian the Emperor against the French. He died in 1508, and by his testament dated June 12, in that year, he desires to be interred in the Black Friars' Church, near Ludgate, within the city of London, and for lack of issue by Dame Anne, his wife, settles divers lordships in the counties of Wilts, Bedford, Berks, Huntingdon, and Hereford, upon his son by Mary Wroughton, Anthony St. Amand, and the heirs of his body. The Barony at the decease of this nobleman, Nicholas, in his Synopsis, presumes became vested in the descendants and representatives of Isabella, sister of Almaric St. Amand, 2nd Baron St. Amand of that family (Maud, wife of John Babington, and Alianore, the sisters of Elizabeth Maybrooke, who brought the barony into the family of Beauchamp, the other co-heiresses of Gerard de Braybrooke having died issueless), which Isabella married 1st, Richard Handlo, and 2nd, Robert de Ildesle; but Sir Harris Nicolas observes further in a note, "that although no other issue is assigned to William Beauchamp, 4th Lord St. Amand (or first of that family), in either of the numerous pedigrees he had consulted, than his son, Richard, the last Baron, it is to be remarked, that in the will of the said Richard, Lord St. Amand,

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1866, p. 588.

he bequeathes a cup to his *niece Leverseye*. This expression was probably used to describe his wife's niece; but it must be observed, that if he had a sister of the whole blood who left issue, the barony became vested in her and her descendants," upon the death of the last lord.

101. Roger<sup>10</sup> de Beauchamp, one of the eminent warriors of the reign of Edward III., younger son of Giles, and grandson of Walter<sup>8</sup> de Beauchamp, of Alcester, was summoned to parliament, as Roger de Bello Campo, Baron Beauchamp, of Blethso, from June 1, 1363, to October 20, 1379. In the 20th of Edward III. (1346-7), we first find this gallant person serving in France, and the next year the king confirming unto him and his wife, Sibel, the manor of Lydeard-Tregoz, in the county of Wilts, granted to them by Peter de Grandison; which Sibel was eldest of the four sisters and co-heirs of Sir William de Patshul, Knt., and granddaughter, maternally, of Mabel, eldest of the four sisters and co-heirs of Otto de Grandison. In the 28th of Edward III., Roger de Beaumont was captain of Calais, in the 33rd of the same monarch he attended the king in his expedition into Gascoigne, and in the next year he obtained in right of his wife, the manor of Bletneshe, or Bletsho, in the county of Bedford, which he made the chief place of his residence. In the 46th Edward III., being still captain of Calais, his lordship had license to transport his household goods and other necessaries thither without the payment of any custom upon the same, and in the next year he had a special commission to take care that the peace then made between King Edward and the Earl of Flanders should be preserved within the marches of Calais. In the 5th of Edward, being then Chamberlain of The Household, Lord Beauchamp had a pension for life of 100 marks per annum, in consideration of his eminent services, out of the farm of the castle and town of Devizes, in Wiltshire. He died in 1379, and was succeeded by his son. Issue:

127. i. Roger<sup>11</sup> de Beauchamp.

127. Roger<sup>11</sup> de Beauchamp, as 2nd Baron Beauchamp, of Bletsho, but was never summoned to Parliament. His lordship proving his age in the 7th of Richard II., had livery of all his lands. In the 18th (1394-5) of the same reign, we find this nobleman attending the king into Ireland; but of his lordship, who married Johanna Copton, nothing is known than that he was succeeded by his son. Issue:

128. i. John<sup>12</sup> de Beauchamp.

128. John<sup>12</sup> de Beauchamp, 3rd Baron, but never summoned to Parliament. This nobleman doing homage in the 8th of Henry IV. (1406-7), had livery of his lands, but he died six years afterwards. He married Edith, daughter of Sir John Stourton, and left by her (who married 2nd, Sir Robert Shottesbrook), a son and heir. Issue:

129. i. John<sup>13</sup> de Beauchamp.

130. ii. Margaret<sup>13</sup> de Beauchamp.

129. John<sup>13</sup> de Beauchamp, 4th Baron, died when only two years of age, leaving the title and estates to his only sister and heiress.

130. Margaret<sup>13</sup> de Beauchamp, who married 1st, Sir Oliver St. John, Knt., and conveyed the Barony of Beauchamp, of Bletsho, into that family, from which it was carried by Anne St. John, of Bletsho, into the family of William, Lord Howard, son and heir of Charles, 1st Earl of Nottingham, whose daughter and heiress, Elizabeth, married John Mordaunt, 1st Earl of Peterborough, and the Barony of Beauchamp, of Bletsho, with that of Mordaunt, in the year 1866, was vested in the corepresentatives of the Dukes of Gordon. Margaret<sup>13</sup> de Beauchamp married 2nd, John Beaufort, Duke of Somerset, died 1444, son of John Beaufort, Earl of Somerset, died 1410, and his wife Margaret Holand, died 1439, daughter of Thomas, 3rd Earl of Kent. Issue by 2nd marriage:

131. i. Margaret<sup>14</sup> Beaufort.

131. Margaret<sup>14</sup> Beaufort, Countess of Richmond, great-granddaughter of John of Gaunt, died 1509; married Edward Tudor, Earl of Richmond, died 1456, eldest son of Owen Tudor, of Wales, and his wife Katherine, widow of Henry V. Issue:

132. i. Henry<sup>15</sup> Tudor.

132. Henry<sup>15</sup> Tudor, born 1456, died 1509; ascended the British Throne in 1485, as King Henry VII, the first of the House of Tudor, whose reigning members (1485-1603) were, Henry VII, (1485-1509); Henry VIII, (1509-1547), only surviving son of Henry VII; Edward VI, (1547-1553), son of Henry VIII, by Jane Seymour, his third queen; Mary I, (1553-1558), daughter of Henry VIII, by Catherine of Aragon; and Elizabeth (1558-1603), daughter of Henry VIII, by Anne Boleyn, who was beheaded. The red rose of Lancashire and the white rose of Yorkshire united to form the royal badge of England on the marriage of Henry<sup>15</sup> Tudor, King Henry VII, of Lancashire, to Elizabeth of York, in 1486, at the close of the civil war.

---

#### THE EARLDOM OF WARWICK

About 516 A.D. there lived Arthgal,<sup>a</sup> one of the legendary Knights of the Round Table and also the first Earl of Warwick. He took the Bear for his ensign, due to the fact that his name "Arth" signified a Bear.

Morvidus was the next British Earl and was a hero of great valor. It is said that "he slew a mighty giant whom he encountered in the Woods, using as a weapon a young tree pulled up by the roots, the boughs being snag'd from it; in token whereof he and his successors bore a Ragged Staff of Silver on a Sable Shield." It is interesting to note that Arthgal's Bear and Morvidus' staff (the Bear and the Ragged Staff) are still the crest of the Earls of Warwick.

Merthurdus was the next Earl in 522 A.D. It was at this time that Saint Dubritius founded his Episcopal See at Warwick and built the Church of All Saints beneath the actual site of the present Chapel within the Castle. Merthurdus, or Marthridus, was a noble knight and, according to Rous, was "maruelfly buried in the botom of Aue."

<sup>a</sup>Warwick Castle — A Brief Account of the Earls of Warwick, together with a Description of the Castle, etc. (1930-1931), by Elfrida Marjorie Greville, Countess Brooke and Countess of Warwick. Printed and Published by J. Salmon, Ltd., Sevenoaks, England, 1937.

The first Saxon Earl of Warwick was Rohand, of the days of King Alfred "The Great" (849-901). His daughter Felice, married Guy, son of Sirvard, Baron of Wallingford. Guy was a man renowned for his great valour and among his many exploits is said to have killed the fierce Dun Cow, which was devastating the neighbourhood of Warwick. A short time after his marriage to the Lady Felice, he desired to go on a Pilgrimage to the Holy Land, and set out dressed as a Palmer, and was away for many years. He returned in 926 A.D., still in the guise of a holy Palmer, and discovered that his father-in-law Rohand was dead, and that his son, Reynburn had been stolen by foreign merchants. England was invaded by the Danes. They had laid the country waste and were attempting to drive the English King, Athelstan to Winchester. After a great struggle, the Danes suggested a settlement by single combat, producing as their representative a giant named Colburn. The English found it difficult to discover a suitable opponent for Colburn, while the King prayed for Guy's return. He heard of the presence of the holy Palmer, and without knowing who he was, sought his aid; whereupon the Palmer undertook to rid the country of the Danes by fighting Colburn himself. Athelstan was loth to accept this offer, owing to the age of the Palmer, but was amazed at his boldness and finally acknowledged him as his Champion. Thereupon Guy was dressed in armour and let to the appointed spot, and a terrific fight ensued; in the end, Guy with great skill and cunning, succeeded in slaying Colburn.

The king was very delighted and Guy then secretly disclosed to him his identity. He also told him that he proposed returning to Warwick, not to his Lady, but to live there as a hermit. And so he departed and dwelt in a simple cave at Guy's Cliffe. He went occasionally to Warwick Castle to beg alms of his Lady, who was in great distress owing to his prolonged absence; but in spite of this, he did not tell her who he was.

In 929, he was taken with a serious illness, when he sent for his Lady, Felice, who came to him; he died in her arms. He was buried in his hermitage at Guy's Cliffe. The Lady Felice died fifteen days later and was buried beside him.

She left her paternal inheritance to her son Reynburn, who, as mentioned before, was stolen away in childhood and carried into Russia, where he afterwards performed valiant deeds. He finally returned to England and married the Lady Leonetta, daughter of King Athelstan.

Reynburn was succeeded by Wegeat, whose son Ufa, to whom succeeded Wolgeat, who was for a time in special favor with King Ethelred. In the year 1016, Warwick suffered at the hands of King Canute.

In 1042 A.D., Wolgeat was succeeded by Wigod, who in turn was succeeded by Alwyne, a contemporary of Edward the Confessor.

In 1066, the hereditary successor to Alwyne was Turchil, into whose hands William the Conqueror committed the charge of Warwick Castle. Turchil resided at Warwick and had great possessions when William of Normandy invaded England. He gave the English king, Harold no assistance against the Normans, and therefore received favor from William. According to the General Survey, he continued to hold vast lands in this County, but he did not hold Warwick Castle. The Borough belonged to the King, and probably the Castle also, or to the Earl of Mercia, as a special stronghold for the defence of these parts. So that Turchil, in spite of his possessions, was merely the Governor or Seneschal of the Castle and held either from the King or from the Earls of Mercia, as his ancestors had done.

Turchil does not seem to have held Warwick Castle for long. Very soon after

the Conquest, we hear that William I "begirt Warwick with a mighty ditch for the precinct of its walls and erected the gates at his own charge, and did then promote Henry de Newburgh to Earldom."

The first who bore the title of Earl of Warwick, created by William the Conqueror, after the Norman Conquest in 1066, was,

1. Henry<sup>1</sup> de Newburgh<sup>a</sup> (so called from the castle of that name in Normandy) was the younger son of Roger de Bellomont, Earl of Mellent. When he obtained the earldom is not exactly ascertained, but it is said to be in the period towards the close of the Conqueror's reign, for then "King William, having begirt Warwick with a mighty ditch, for the precinct of its walls, and erected the gates at his own charge, did promote this Henry to the earldom, and annexed thereto the royalty of the borough, which at that time belonged to the crown." But though Henry de Newburgh was made Earl of Warwick by the first Norman sovereign, he was not invested with all the lands attached to the earldom until the ensuing reign, as William Rufus, soon after his accession to the throne, conferred upon him the whole inheritance of Turchill de Warwick, a Saxon, who at the coming of Duke William, had the reputation of earl; and thenceforth the "bear and ragged staff," the device of Turchill's family, derived from the chivalrous Guy, Earl of Warwick, was assumed by the first of the Newburgh dynasty; and it has been continued ever since as a badge of the successive Earls of Warwick. The name of this Henry, Earl of Warwick, appears as a witness to the charter of King Henry I, whereby that prince confirmed the laws of Edward the Confessor, and granted many other immunities to the clergy and laity. He married Margaret, daughter of Geffrey, Count de Moeton, and sister of Rotrode, Earl of Perch. This Earl Henry commenced imparking Wedgenock, near his castle of Warwick, following the example of his sovereign, King Henry, who made the first park in England at Woodstock. He was memorable for pious foundations and distinguished for military achievements. He died in 1123. Issue with others:

2. i. Roger<sup>2</sup> de Newburgh.
- ii. Henry<sup>2</sup> de Newburgh.
- iii. Geffrey<sup>2</sup> de Newburgh.
- iv. Rotrode<sup>2</sup> de Newburgh.
- v. Robert<sup>2</sup> de Newburgh, seneschal and justice of Normandy. This Robert was a great benefactor to the abbey of Bec, in which he was afterwards shorn a monk, and d. in 1123.

2. Roger<sup>2</sup> de Newburgh, 2nd Earl of Warwick, was in that contest between the Empress Maud and King Stephen, and espoused the cause of the former, but is much more known by his munificent grants to the church than his martial deeds. He married Gundred, daughter of William, Earl of Warren, and died June 12, 1153. Issue:

3. i. William<sup>3</sup> de Newburgh.
4. ii. Waleran<sup>3</sup> de Newburgh.
- iii. Henry<sup>3</sup> de Newburgh, who had for his patrimony Gowerland, in Wales; d.s.p.
- iv. Agnes<sup>3</sup> de Newburgh, m. Geffery de Clinton, the king's chamberlain, son of Geffery, founder of Kenilworth Castle.

3. William<sup>3</sup> de Newburgh, 3rd Earl of Warwick, who in the 12th Henry II, upon the assessment of aid for marrying the King's daughter, certified the number of his knights' fees to be one hundred and five and one-half, an enormous

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Dormant and Extinct Peerage of the British Empire, 1866, pp. 399-400, Newburgh, Earls of Warwick.

fortune at this period. He married 1st, Maud Percy, eldest daughter of William, Lord Percy; married 2nd, Margaret D'Elvill, but had no issue. He was distinguished by the splendor of his style of living, and was, like his father, a liberal benefactor to the church. He died in the Holy Land, November 15, 1184.

4. Waleran<sup>3</sup> de Newburgh, 4th Earl of Warwick, "had much ado a great part of his time touching his inheritance; there starting up one who feigned to be his brother, Earl William, deceased in the Holy Land, which occasioned him no little trouble and vexation; so that it is thought by some, that the grant which he made to Hubert, archbishop of Canterbury, then chancellor of England, of the advowson of all the prebendaries belonging to the collegiate church, in Warwick, to hold during his life, was to purchase his favor in that weighty business." He married 1st, Margery de Bohun, daughter of Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford; he married 2nd, Alice de Harcourt, daughter of Sir Robert de Harcourt,<sup>a</sup> and widow of John de Limesi. He died in 1205.

Issue by 1st marriage:

5. i. Henry<sup>4</sup> de Newburgh.
- ii. Waleran<sup>4</sup> de Newburgh, who had the manors of Grethan and Cotismore, county of Rutland, d.s.p.
- iii. Gundred<sup>4</sup> de Newburgh, who took the veil at Pinley.

Issue by 2nd marriage:

6. iv. Alice<sup>4</sup> de Newburgh.
5. Henry<sup>4</sup> de Newburgh, 5th Earl of Warwick, a minor at his father's decease, committed to the guardianship of Thomas Bassett, of Hedendon, who accordingly had livery of his lands, with the castle of Warwick. He attained majority in the 15th King John, and although that monarch had, during his minority, taken away his inheritance of Gower, in Wales, and bestowed it upon William de Braose, he nevertheless, adhered to the royal cause in all the subsequent conflicts between the crown and the barons, in the reigns of King John and his son Henry III. He married 1st, Margery D'Oyly, eldest daughter of Henry D'Oyly, of Hocknorton, county of Oxford; he married 2nd, Philippa Bassett, one of the three daughters of Thomas Bassett of Hedendon, but had no issue. This countess outlived her husband, paid 100 marks to King Henry III, that she might not be compelled to marry again, but that she might select her own husband, provided he were a loyal subject. She afterwards married Richard Siward, a turbulent person, but of martial disposition from his youth, who took an active part with the barons. From this boisterous soldier her ladyship was, however, eventually divorced. Henry 5th Earl of Warwick had issue by his 1st marriage:

7. i. Thomas<sup>5</sup> de Newburgh.
8. ii. Margery<sup>5</sup> de Newburgh.

7. Thomas<sup>5</sup> de Newburgh, 6th Earl of Warwick, married Ela Longespee, daughter of William Longespee, Earl of Salisbury. He died 1242, without issue.

8. Lady Margery<sup>5</sup> de Newburgh married 1st, John Mareschal who assumed the title of Earl of Warwick and died the following year, 1243, s.p.; she married 2nd, by especial appointment of the king John de Plessetis, an eminent Norman, who came to England in the beginning of the reign of Henry III, and achieved a high reputation in the Welsh wars. In the 28th of the same reign this John was made constable of the Tower of London, but not by the title of Earl of Warwick, nor does it appear that he acquired that designation for some time after his union with the heiress of Warwick. He eventually assumed it however, under a clause in a fine levied in the 31st Henry III, whereby William Mauduit, and Alice his

<sup>a</sup>See Burke's *Dormant and Extinct Peerage*, 1866, Harcourt, pp. 261, 263.

wife, did, as much as in them lay, confer the earldom upon him for life, so that if he outlived the countess, his wife, he could not be forced to lay it aside. In the August ensuing, the King, granting to him license to fell oaks in the forest of Dene, styles him Earl of Warwick, and thenceforward he bore the dignity. He appears to have been one of the first favorites of King Henry III, and to have enjoyed every honor and privilege that monarch could confer. At the commencement of the troubles between Henry and the barons, the earl was appointed sheriff of the counties of Warwick and Leicester, but he lived not to witness the issue of those conflicts, for, falling sick in the beginning of the month of February, 1263, he died before its expiration. He left issue by his 1st wife (see Plessetis, Baron Plessetis), but none by the Countess of Warwick. Lady Warwick survived her husband but a short time, when the Earldom of Warwick and the great inheritance of the Newburghs reverted to William<sup>5</sup> Mauduit, the son of her aunt, Lady Alice<sup>4</sup> de Mauduit (refer to issue of Waleran, 4th Earl), her cousin.

6. Alice<sup>4</sup> de Newburgh, married William Mauduit,<sup>a</sup> feudal Baron of Hanslope (great grandfather of William Mauduit, chamberlain to King Henry I, by Maud, daughter of Michael de Hanslope). Issue:

9. i. William<sup>5</sup> Mauduit.

10. ii. Isabel<sup>5</sup> Mauduit.

9. William<sup>5</sup> Mauduit, who inherited the feudal Barony of Hanslope at the decease of his father in the year 1256, and upon succeeding the Countess of Warwick, Lady Margery<sup>9</sup> de Newburgh (8) above, assumed the title of Earl of Warwick, in which dignity he had summons to attend the king at Worcester to march against the Welsh (47th Henry III). During the civil war between King Henry and the barons, he was surprised by a division of the baronial army, under John Gifford, governor of Kenilworth, at his castle of Warwick, and being taken prisoner with his countess, Alice Segrave, daughter of Gilbert de Segrave, was detained at Kenilworth until freed by paying a ransom of 1,900 marks. He died in 1267, s.p., when his sister,

10. Isabel<sup>5</sup> Mauduit, wife of William<sup>7</sup> de Beauchamp (see Beauchamp 7, above), of Elmley, called the Blind Baron, became his heir, and thus terminated the Earls of the house of Newburgh, Plessetis, and Mauduit.

---

The Earldom of Warwick since the Norman Conquest in 1066, has been held by the families which may be summarized as follows:

*Henry de Newburgh*, of Neubourg, near Evraux, in Normandy, younger son of Roger de Bellomont, Earl of Mellent, promoted to the Earldom of Warwick by William I, in 1068, as the first Norman Earl of Warwick.

*De Newburgh*, c. 1068-1242, succeeded by John de Plessetis, who married Margery, heiress of the De Newburghs.

*De Plessetis*, 1243-1262, succeeded by William Mauduit, son of William Mauduit, who married Alice, daughter of Waleran de Newburgh, fourth Earl.

*Mauduit*, 1262-1267, succeeded William de Beauchamp, who married Isabel, sister of William Mauduit, and daughter Alice, daughter of Waleran de Newburgh.

*De Beauchamp*, 1267-1445, succeeded by Richard Nevill, who married Anne, daughter of Richard de Beauchamp.

*Nevill or Neville*, 1445-1471, succeeded by George, Duke of Clarence, who married Isabel, daughter of Richard Nevill.

---

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Dormant and Extinct Peerage of the British Empire, 1866, p. 361.

*Plantagenet*, 1471-1499. Interval of 48 years, after which the title was conferred on John Dudley, descended from Margaret, eldest daughter of Richard de Beauchamp.

*Dudley*, 1547-1589. Interval of 29 years.

*Rich*, 1618-1759. The title was revived by James I, who, in 1618, created Robert, Lord Rich, Earl of Warwick. But this Earl, not being descended from any previous Earl of Warwick, did not hold the estates. The title became extinct in 1759, upon which Francis Greville, Earl Brooke, descended from Elizabeth<sup>13</sup>, daughter of Richard de Beauchamp, was created Earl of Warwick.

*Greville*, 1759 to date, Sir Fulke Greville, in 1604, obtained a grant of Warwick Castle from James I. He was created Baron Brooke in 1621, and Francis eighth Baron Brooke in 1746, the Earldom of Warwick being conferred on him in 1759. Charles Guy Fulke Greville<sup>a</sup> is the seventh and present Earl of Warwick; Baron Brooke, of Beauchamp's Court, county of Warwick; Earl Brooke of Warwick Castle, lieutenant Reserve of Officers Grenadier Guards. He was born March 4, 1911; succeeded his father as seventh earl, 1928; married July 11, 1933, Rose, daughter of the late David Cecil Bingham, Coldstream Guards; and has issue, David Robin Francis Guy Greville, Lord Brooke, born May 15, 1934.

---

#### WARWICK CASTLE.

The early history of Warwick is more or less legendary as obtained from Ancient MSS and Chronicles. It is certain, however, that Warwick existed and had its Earls from an early date, though these Earls were probably no more than "Fiduciary Vice-comites," or else held their position under the king or Earls of Mercia, within whose kingdom Warwickshire was included.

Warwick is said to have been founded by the British King, Guthelyne, or Cymbeline who probably reigned about 20 B.C., who was succeeded in 17-43 A.D., by his son Gwiderius who in turn enlarged the town which was subsequently laid waste in the wars against the Picts and Scots.

The British Prince, Caradoc, also said to be a son of Guthelyne, rebuilt Warwick in 43 A.D. It was again destroyed during the Roman wars and later rebuilt by Constantine I, (272-337 A.D.)

In 433-443 A.D., Constantine, King of Great Britain, the father of Uter Pendragon and therefore the grandfather of King Arthur, restored Warwick and called it "Caer UMBER." After his death, it was again devastated, and lay in ruins until the British Prince, Gwayr, rebuilt it and named it "Caer Gwayr."

Warwick is situated on a rocky hill or cliff on the north bank of the Avon. Its actual history begins with the construction of a "burh," (enclosure) of the town, by Ethelfleda in 915, after it had been destroyed by the Danes. At the time of the Conquest, Turkhil, of Warwick, was allowed to retain his feudal estate, and fortified the town by a strong wall or dike. The Conqueror subsequently gave Turkhil's feudal estate to Henry de Newburgh, who had accompanied him from Normandy, and created him the first of the Norman line of

---

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Peerage and Baronetage, 1939, Warwick, pp. 2519-2522.

Earls of Warwick, and it was probably he who made the first castle of which the motto, known as "Ethelfleda's Mound" remains. The earlier fortifications were repaired by Guy de Beauchamp in the days of Edward I.

The present entrance to Warwick Castle is by the Porter's Lodge, which was built about a hundred years ago. The Drive is broad and winding and is cut through the solid rock. This work was executed by George, Earl of Warwick, about the year 1800. Here the outer walls of the castle proper are encountered with the gateway in the center, having Caesar's Tower on the left, both built in the 14th century, and the later Guy's Tower on the right. Guy's Tower, so called after the famous hero, Guy, stands a hundred and twenty-eight feet high, has twelve-sided walls, each ten feet thick, and a base thirty feet in diameter. It was built by the second Thomas de Beauchamp about 1394, and is a remarkably fine specimen of the building of the fourteenth century.

It is constructed in five tiers with a total number of thirteen rooms, many of which have been occupied by prisoners. There is a main staircase leading to the summit of the Tower which has a hundred and thirty-three steps. There is a secret Staircase leading on to the North Wall, which is only accessible from the summit of the Tower, and was probably used by the garrison in case of a successful attack on the Tower. This Staircase is built entirely in the thickness of the wall, and can be seen neither from the exterior nor the interior.

Guy's Tower is flanked by two strong walls, that to the East being terminated by the double Tower, known as the Gate and Clock Tower.

To the East again is Caesar's Tower, erected between 1350 and 1370, by the first Thomas de Beauchamp. It is a marvel of constructive skill. It is an irregular polygon, one hundred and forty-seven feet in height, containing four storeys, each with a groined roof, and is crowned by a boldly projecting machicolation. The part facing outwards forms three segments of a circle, the general construction being such as to constitute it a fortress of the most formidable character. It is built on the solid rock, and was, therefore, impervious to the miner. The loopholes throughout are most scientifically contrived, not being cut in the centre of the merlons in each instance, but being pierced in positions commanding the most advantageous situations, and being made available either for the long or cross bow. The lower edges of the loopholes are also sloped at the exact angle requisite to clear the gallery below. The archers were securely protected by wooden screens, termed mantlets, and by leather curtains, as well as by roofs above them. The sloping base of the tower constituted another formidable medium for launching missiles against the enemy, being so constructed that a stone or metal projectile launched from the machicolation above, would rebound with a point blank aim into the breasts of the attacking force beneath.

The inner court is about two acres in extent, and the center is

occupied by a large lawn. Opposite to the gate house is Ethelfleda's Mound, with the Hill Tower and Northern Tower on either side. On the right hand side is a later gateway, flanked by the Bear and Clarence Towers leading into the gardens. On the left is that part of the castle occupied by the private or habitable apartments, overlooking the river; embodied in this is the medieval great hall, necessarily much modernized after the fire of 1871, and many vaulted apartments in the story below. Some of this is of the time of the first Thomas Beauchamp, who, besides building Caesar's Tower, largely reconstructed the castle; other parts of the work must be attributed to his son or grandson.

When James I granted the castle to Sir Fulke Greville, it was in a ruinous condition. He expended vast sums in making it the most princely seat within these midland parts of the realm. During the Commonwealth struggle, Robert Greville, Lord Brooke, held it with success against the severe attacks of the Royalists. Later George Greville, second Earl of Warwick of the new creation, who succeeded to the title in 1773, purchased the castle.

The hall and certain other portions are of the fourteenth century but both ends are of the day of James I. In the hall is the armour worn by Lord Brooke when killed at Lichfield in 1643, and also a helmet used by Oliver Cromwell.

Proceeding from the Castle along Jury Street — so called from a house in which the juries were, in former times, impannelled — we come to Castle Street, at the corner of which is the Court House, built, in 1730, for the use of the Corporation.

Opposite to it is Church Street, at the top of which, in a commanding position, is St. Mary's Church, which occupies the site of a very early church, dating from Saxon times. This church was, in the reign of Henry I, either very much enlarged or rebuilt by Roger de Newburgh, and made Collegiate, the church of All Saints, in the Castle, being incorporated with it. Thomas de Beauchamp commenced the re-erection of the choir in the reign of Edward III, and his son and successor, Thomas Beauchamp, completed the re-building of the whole church in 1394. On the 5th of September, 1694, a destructive fire broke out near the West gate of the town, and eventually consumed the greater part of it. Many of the inhabitants removed their goods to the church as a place of safety, and it is said that some partially burnt articles among them set fire to the interior, as a result of which, the tower, nave, and transepts were completely gutted, and their remains had to be pulled down, the eastern part only of the building being saved. Subscriptions were immediately organized for the relief of the sufferers, and for the re-building of the church, the latter work being entrusted to Sir William Wilson, who carried on the business of a builder at Sutton Coldfield. The church and tower, from their lofty and harmonious proportions, have, at the first glance, an imposing appearance, which, however, is unfortunately dispelled by a nearer

inspection of the incongruous medley of classic and gothic details which the design embodies.

The handsome Reredos of black and white marble, the centre panels of which represent the Nativity, is modern, as also are the carved oak stalls. Nearly in the centre of the south side of the choir is a doorway leading into the corridor communicating with the Beauchamp Chapel. The perforated panels, barred with iron, adjoining the doorway, light a dependency of this chapel. In the midst of the choir is a high Tomb, bearing the recumbent effigies of the first Thomas Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, founder of the choir, and of his Countess, Katherine, daughter of Roger Mortimer, Earl of March, both of whom died in 1369. Round the tomb are thirty-six niches, containing figures supposed to represent connections of the house of Beauchamp. The panels beneath these niches contain small shields with coats of arms, now defaced. The Earl is clad in mixed armour of mail and plate, his feet resting upon a bear, while his right hand clasps that of his wife. The Countess wears a robe or gown, confined at the waist by a narrow girdle, studded with jewels, over which is a long mantle fastened in front. On her head is a deep reticulated head dress. Her feet rest on a lamb. The heads in each case rest on a cushion, supported by a small seated figure.

The Chapel of Our Lady or Beauchamp Chapel was founded by the will of Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, as a Mortuary Chapel for himself, and ranks as one of the finest structures of its kind. The building was commenced in 1443, and finished in 1464, but was not consecrated till 1475. The cost of it was £2,481 4s. 7½d., an enormous sum estimated in present-day currency. The exterior walls and buttresses are covered with panelled tracery, and the apex of the gable at the east end is occupied by a canopied niche, containing in the centre a representation of the Virgin carrying the infant Christ, and, on each side of her, figures of Simeon and Anna, the prophetess, the two latter being restorations executed about 1780. The entrance is by a doorway in the south transept, which conducts to the chapel by a descent of a dozen steps, the floor being much lower than that of the church, owing to the absence of a crypt beneath it. On each side of the doorway is a canopied niche with a bracket beneath, both ornamented with minute tabernacle work. The hollow moulding above contains foliage and the ragged staff, the cognizance of the Beauchamps. Above this is a shield with the Beauchamp arms, supported on each side by the bear and ragged staff. This entrance has been stated to have been designed and carved by a poor mason, of Warwick, in the year 1704, but it is manifestly too finished in its composition to have been anything but a copy or a restoration.

On each side of the East Window are niches with elegant canopies of tabernacle work, now destitute of images. The painted glass in this, as in the other windows, has suffered from maltreatment. It formerly

contained representations of the founder, with his wives on each side, and his son and four daughters underneath, in kneeling attitude. Of these, only the body of Richard Beauchamp remains, with a tabard over his armour, the head being taken from a female figure.

Among the most striking features of this splendid chapel are the grand tombs which it contains. The earliest and most resplendent of these monuments is the High Tomb of the Founder, Earl Richard Beauchamp, which stands nearly in the centre of the building. It is composed of grey Purbeck marble, on which his effigy, in gilt brass, rests, encompassed by a hearse or framework for supporting the pall. The sides and end of the tomb are divided into compartments containing canopied niches, flanked on each side by sunk panel work, which is surmounted by smaller niches. The chief niches, which are fourteen in number, contain figures called weepers and mourners, forged in latten or brass and kilt. The smaller niches, eighteen in number, contain figures of angels, similarly constructed, and carrying scrolls in their hands. The figures represent personages connected with the deceased, namely: (1) Cicely, wife of his son, Henry Beauchamp, carrying a scroll. (2) His son, Henry Beauchamp, holding a book. (3) Richard Neville, Earl of Salisbury, father of daughter-in-law, holding a scroll. (4) Edmund Beaufort, Duke of Somerset, son-in-law, holding a book. (5) Humphrey Stafford, Duke of Buckingham. (6) John Talbot, the great Earl of Shrewsbury, son-in-law, holding a book. (7) Richard Neville, Earl of Warwick (the King-maker), son-in-law, holding a book. (8) George Neville, Lord Latimer, son-in-law, holding a chaplet of beads. (9) Elizabeth, his daughter, wife of Lord Latimer, holding a rosary. (10) Ann, his daughter, wife of the King-maker, holding her right hand up to her chin, her left holding a rosary. (11) Margaret, his daughter, wife of John Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury, holding a scroll. (12) Ann, wife of Humphrey Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, holding a rosary. (13) Eleanor, his daughter, wife of Edmund Beaufort, Duke of Somerset, holding a book. (14) Alice, wife of Richard Neville, Earl of Salisbury, and mother of daughter-in-law, holding a rosary in both hands. The effigy of the Earl is represented in full armour. Round the left leg, a little below the knee, is the garter. The head, which is bare, lies on the tilting helm; the feet rest against a muzzled bear and a griffin. The hands are not joined in prayer, but are uplifted in an unusual position. The hearse over the tomb is constructed of six hoops, connected by poles, four of which have the arms of the Earl at each end, and the central pole has the arms of France and England at its eastern end, and the badge of the garter at the other. At each corner of the tomb are poles, with moulded ends, which probably sustained the mortuary lights burning round the tomb. The pall, which was of crimson velvet with a deep gold fringe, was removed about the end of the eighteenth century, owing to the injury it occasioned to the niches, by being drawn up and down when the monument was shown. The following inscription, on

two narrow plates, runs round the verge of the tomb, plentifully interspersed with the bear and ragged staff:

“Preieth devoutly for the Sowel whom god assoile (Absolve, O. Fr. assoiler) of one of the moost worship Knightes in his days of monhode (Bravery) & conning (Learning, A.S. cunnan, to know) Richard Beauchamp, late Earl of Warrewik, lord Despenser of Bergevenny & of mony other grete lordships whos body resteth here vnder this tumber in a fulfeire vout (Full fair vault) of stone set on the bare rooch (Rock) thewhuch visited with long siknes in the Castle of Roan (Rouen) thereinne decessed ful cristenly the last day of April the yer of oure lord god A mccccxxxix, he being at that tyme lieutenant gen’al and governor of the Roialme of ffrance and of the Duchie of Normandie by sufficient Autorite of oure Sou’aigine lord the King Harry the VI., the which body with grete deliberacon’ and ful worshipful conduit Bi See And by lond was broght to Warrewik the iiii day of October the yer absoueseide and was leide with ful Solenne exequies (Funeral rites, Lat. exequiae) in a feir chest made of stone in this Chirche afore the west dore of this Chapel according to his last wille and Testament therein to reste til this Chapel by him devised i’his lief were made Al thewhuche Chapel founded on the Rooch (rock) And alle the members thereof his Executours dede fully make and Apparaille (Provide, O. Fr. apareiller) By the Auctorite of his Seide last Wille and Testament And thereafter By the same Auctorite Theydide Translate fful worshipfully the seide Body into the vout abouseide, Honnred be god therefore.”

## CHAPTER IV

### THE PYNDARS.

THE marriage of Margaret Lygon to Reginald Pyndar<sup>a</sup> in 1713, brought the Pyndar estates, in Derbyshire and at Kempley and elsewhere in Gloucestershire, into the possession of the owners of Madresfield. For the latter property, there is a long series of deeds beginning in 1547, through which its descent, till it was acquired by the Pyndars in 1682, can be traced. (See Madresfield Muniments).

The history of the Pyndar family begins a little over twenty years before the acquisition of Kempley. In 1660, Mary Pindar, daughter and heiress of Paul Pinder, esquire, and her uncle, Mathew Pindar, one of the six Clerks of the Chancery, made a conveyance of three messuages in Bishopsgate Street, London, which had heretofore been one great messuage and as such had been occupied by Sir Paul Pindar, together with other messuages and properties in the parish of St. Botolph, Bishopsgate. Sir Paul Pindar was son of Thomas Pindar of Wellingborough, Northants, and was born about 1566.

Paul Pindar, the nephew, had four children, but the whole interest under his uncle's will eventually fell to his daughter, Mary, who married John Dudley of Clopton, Northants. The presence of her deed in the Madresfield Muniments indicates that the Pindars of Kempley belonged to the same family. Reginald Pindar or Pyndar, the first owner of Kempley was born in 1634, and was grandson of Reginald Pindar of Southwell, Notts.<sup>b</sup> Reginald Pindar of Southwell was probably a brother of Sir Paul. Lineage:

1. Robert<sup>1</sup> Pindar of Bromley Wood Hall, Yorks. Issue:
2. i. Thomas<sup>2</sup> Pindar.
  2. Thomas<sup>2</sup> Pindar, of Wellingborough, Northants. Issue:
3. i. Paul<sup>3</sup> Pindar (Sir).
4. ii. Reginald<sup>3</sup> Pindar.

3. Sir Paul<sup>3</sup> Pindar, Knt. was born about 1566. He was apprenticed to a London merchant, who when Pindar was only eighteen, sent him to be his factor at Venice. Within a few years, Paul had acquired a very plentiful estate, and after acting for a time as consul for the English merchants at Aleppo, was in 1611, appointed by James I. to be ambassador at Constantinople.<sup>c</sup> He was Knighted by James I in 1620, and finally came home to England with a great fortune of jewels in 1623. He much increased his wealth as a financier,

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Extinct Baronetcies, 1844, Pindar, p. 414.

<sup>b</sup>Familiae Minorum Gentium, by Hunter, 1895, p. 485 (Harleian Society).

<sup>c</sup>Virginia Magazine, Vol. XLIX, No. 1, p. 55.

and during the Civil War, lent large sums of money to the King. He died in 1650, and was buried at St. Botolph, Bishopsgate, in the parish of which church he had resided for twenty-six years. Soon after his return to England, he had built himself a great mansion in Bishopsgate Street Without, which in 1660, had been divided into three separate houses. The largest became at a later date a tavern with the sign of the "Sir Paul Pindar's Head"; this house survived till 1890, when it was pulled down and the carved oak front was acquired for the South Kensington Museum. In 1636, Sir Paul Pindar's estate had been valued at 236,000£., but at his death was much embarrassed. He left one third of his property to the children of his nephew, Paul Pindar.<sup>a</sup>

4. Reginald<sup>3</sup> Pindar, of Southwell, Notts, born ca. 1567, was probably a brother of Sir Paul<sup>3</sup> Pindar. He married Frances, daughter of Steers of Forley, Northants. Issue:

5. i. Peter<sup>4</sup> Pindar. (Sir)

6. ii. Reginald<sup>4</sup> Pindar.

5. Sir Peter<sup>4</sup> Pindar, of Idenshaw, created a baronet, Charles II, 1662. He was a collector of the Chester customs, and purchased from John Hurleston, Esq., his brother-in-law, the manor of Idenshaw, in Cheshire. He married 1st, Judith, daughter and co-heir of Jeffry Walkenden, Esq., of the Inner Temple; married 2nd, Dorothy, daughter of John Hurleston (Huddleston) Esq., of Pickton and Chester. Issue by 2nd wife, Dorothy:

7. i. Thomas<sup>5</sup> Pindar (Sir).

7. Sir Thomas<sup>5</sup> Pindar, 2nd baronet, of Idenshaw, married Anne, daughter of Robert Wynne, Esq., of Nerguess, county of Flint. Issue: i. Sir Paul<sup>6</sup> Pindar, 3rd baronet, of Idenshaw; d. unm. in 1704-5.

6. Reginald<sup>4</sup> Pindar, of Breadsall County, Derby; born 1597; died 1679; married Elizabeth Walker of Breadsall, 1628. Issue:

8. i. Reginald<sup>5</sup> Pindar.

8. Reginald<sup>5</sup> Pindar, of Duffield, Derby, baptized 1633; died September 19, 1712. When we first hear of him in the Muniments in 1674, he is described as Reginald Pinder of Leicester. He then, in association with Thomas Harrington and Richard Hill, became farmer of the excise of beer, &c. in Wales. For this they paid 6500£. down, and agreed to pay an annual rent of 13,000£. In June, 1677, as Reginald Pyndar of Duffield, he with Harrington obtained an extended lease of the farm of the excise in Wales and Monmouth, and about the same time in partnership with others took a farm of the Excise in Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmorland, Durham, and Berwick-on-Tweed. In 1675, as Reginald Pinder the younger, he had acquired lands at Duffield in Derbyshire, where he seems to have had considerable property. It was in June, 1682, that he, after some legal complications acquired from Sir Scope How, the Manor of Kempley and other lands in Gloucestershire. After this, Kempley became his

<sup>a</sup>Dict. Nat. Biog., Vol. XIV, p. 311.

principal residence. He was Sheriff of Derbyshire in 1683-4.<sup>a</sup> In his later years he is commonly styled Colonel Pyndar. In 1691, he is described as Lieutenant-Colonel of the Gloucestershire Trained Bands, when an ensign was commissioned in his Company. In 1704, he was made Deputy-Warden of the Forest of Deane. Five Wills made by him between 1698 and 1712 are preserved. He married Penelope, daughter of Sir Gervase Lee of Norwell, Notts. She survived him and died on June 29, 1728. Issue:

9. i. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Pindar.

ii. Penelope<sup>6</sup> Pindar was no doubt the eldest daughter, since she is named in remainder next to the heirs of Thomas. She m. in 1689, Wenman Winniatt of Dymock, who was apparently son of Thomas, and grandson of Richard Winniatt. She had issue by him four sons, Wenman<sup>7</sup>, Reginald<sup>7</sup>, John<sup>7</sup>, and Thomas<sup>7</sup>; three daughters, Elizabeth<sup>7</sup>, Olivia<sup>7</sup>, and Cassandra<sup>7</sup>.

iii. Grace<sup>6</sup> Pindar, m. Daniel Jenkinson, who was cousin-german once removed of Sir Paul Pindar; she and her husband were both alive in 1708, and had issue.<sup>b</sup>

iv. Pieria<sup>6</sup> Pindar, m. in 1704, John Miles of Evengeobb Radnorshire; she was alive in 1758.

v. Rebecca<sup>6</sup> Pindar, m. Thomas Knowles of Sellershope Court, Hereford; she was apparently unmarried in 1698, but was married before 1706.

vi. Cassandra<sup>6</sup> Pindar, m. Richard Johnson of Baxterley, Warwickshire, who made his will in November, 1697, and was dead before December 1698, apparently without issue. She seems to have been living in London in 1713.

9. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Pindar was born in 1662, and on the occasion of his marriage in 1686 to Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Andrew Hacket of Moxhull, Warwickshire, his father made a settlement of the Manor of Kempley including the Old Manor House, and the New Manor House, otherwise called The Stonehouse, together with the Rectory of Hartington, and the Manors of Highedge and Duffield in Derbyshire, and the leasehold lands of the Hospital of St. Katherine of Ledbury. When a year after his father's death, on September 1, 1713, he let the Court House at Kempley to Henry Powell, he is described as of the Plowhouse, Kempley. In August, 1721, he obtained a faculty for the erection of a family vault in the Churchyard at Kempley. He died in the following year, 1722, after April 20.<sup>c</sup> His widow survived him for many years. She was living at Ludlow in January 1734-5; though when letting the Court House at Kempley in 1744, she reserved the use of certain rooms. Ludlow was her usual residence till her death in 1758.<sup>d</sup> There are Letters from Thomas and Elizabeth Pyndar in the

<sup>a</sup>Quietus &c. ap Rolls, pp. 32 and 33.

<sup>b</sup>Familiae Minorum Gentium, p. 485.

<sup>c</sup>His Will dated April 20, 1722.

<sup>d</sup>Her Will dated August 28, 1758, proved January 31, 1759.

Correspondence of William Lygon, and one from Elizabeth Pyndar in Miscellaneous Letters. Issue:

10. i. Reginald<sup>7</sup> Pindar.

10. Reginald<sup>7</sup> Pindar, of Kempley, who married June 25, 1713, Margaret Lygon, was the only son and apparently the only child of Thomas<sup>6</sup> Pindar. After his marriage, he and his wife lived for a time at Madresfield. He seems to have behaved in a rather boorish manner, for which the plea of ill health made by his mother was perhaps a partial excuse. Afterwards, he lived at the Stonehouse, Kempley. Even before his marriage, his health was bad; and he cannot have been more than thirty-four years of age when he died, before October 20, 1721. In his will dated November 15, 1718, he described himself as "in an indifferent state of health of body." The Will was proved on March 21, 1721-2. There are letters of Reginald Pindar's in the Correspondence of William Lygon. Issue:

i. Reginald<sup>8</sup> Pindar, 1735 took the name and arms of Lygon;  
m. Susan Hanmer of Cadeby; made his will in 1785.

ii. William<sup>8</sup> Pindar.

iii. Philip<sup>8</sup> Pindar.

## CHAPTER V

### THE CORBYNS.

IT would be attractive to carry back the Corbyn<sup>a</sup> genealogy to the William, son of Corbinus, who made a grant of land to the nuns of Polesworth in the early part of the thirteenth century. But the connection of the Corbyns with the Polesworth did not begin till much later and the original home of the family seems to have been at Kingswinford in Staffordshire, and at Sedgeley near Dudley. The record here begins with Robert<sup>1</sup> Corbin.

1. Robert<sup>1</sup> Corbin. Issue:
2. i. Robert<sup>2</sup> Corbin.
2. Robert<sup>2</sup> Corbin, gave lands to Polesworth Abbey between 1154 and 1161<sup>b</sup>; and is said to have had issue:

3. i. William<sup>3</sup> Corbin.
3. William<sup>3</sup> Corbin. Issue:
4. i. William<sup>4</sup> Corbin.
4. William<sup>4</sup> Corbin, (dated 1332-1360) was fifth in descent.<sup>c</sup> He is the first member of the family of whom there is any trace in the Madresfield Muniments, where he appears as holding land at Sedgeley in 1358. Issue:

5. i. Henry<sup>5</sup> Corbin.
5. Henry<sup>5</sup> Corbin, married before 1369, Margery (Margaret), daughter of John de Wynhurst, alias le Deye of Gornehall, Salop. In 1401, by a deed dated at Kingswinford, he made a grant of lands in the fees of Kingswinford, Humeley and Sedgeley, and in 1407, made an exchange of land called Russeluslond in Sedgeley for other land in the same fee. He was dead before 1421, when his widow made a release of her rights in land at Sedgeley. Issue:

- i. Richard<sup>6</sup> Corbin, killed by an accident in 1414.<sup>d</sup>
6. ii. William<sup>6</sup> Corbin.
6. William<sup>6</sup> Corbin. In 1431, there is mention of a Margary Corbyn, who may have been either the mother or wife of William<sup>6</sup> Corbin; William's wife's name is given elsewhere as Margery Blunt. William<sup>6</sup> and John<sup>7</sup> Corbin, gentlemen, appear in a list of persons in Staffordshire, who were to be sworn in 1434 not to maintain peacebreakers.<sup>e</sup> Issue:

---

<sup>a</sup>From the Corbyn deeds and papers at Madresfield, and chart prepared in 1938, by the late 7th Earl Beauchamp, Sir William Lygon.

<sup>b</sup>There is nothing to support this in the Monasticon; it looks like an attempt to establish a descent from Robert Marmion, who was a benefactor of Polesworth.

<sup>c</sup>Virginia Magazine, Vol. XX, p. 281. Dugdale in his Antiquities of Warwickshire goes no further than Nicholas Corbyn.

<sup>d</sup>Staffordshire Historical Collections, 1st Series, Vol. XVIII, p. 14.

<sup>e</sup>Cal. Pat. Rolls, Henry VI, Vol. II, p. 400.

7. i. John<sup>7</sup> Corbin.

8. ii. Thomas<sup>7</sup> Corbin.

7. John<sup>7</sup> Corbin, Vicar of the Church at Womburne, 1467; had lands in Kingswinford, Sedgeley and Dudley, settled on him on the occasion of his marriage to Elizabeth Everdon in 1430; in default of heirs, there was a remainder to his brother, Thomas.

8. Thomas<sup>7</sup> Corbin, died 1474. He would, according to the printed pedigree, be the son of John<sup>7</sup> Corbyn; since John<sup>7</sup> was married in 1430, that is possible, but he may have been the son of William<sup>6</sup> and younger brother of John<sup>7</sup>. In 1452, Thomas Corbin of Kingswinford made a demise to farm to William Hethey of land in Tybinton. In 1453, he made a demise to Richard Cokis of Gilles-tenement in Sedgeley; in 1467, he made a grant to John Corbin, Vicar of the Church of Womburne, and others of lands in the fee of Lutteleley at Tybinton and Womburne. He married Joan Holback, a widow, who was heiress to her mother, Agnes, daughter and heiress of Roger Overton. Roger Holbache was one of his feoffees in 1467. On December 12, 1474, Joan Corbin, widow of Thomas Corbyn of Kingswinford, and Nicholas, her son, demised lands at Tybinton to John Whithous. This gives the first assured point in the line of descent, viz. that Nicholas was the son of Thomas. Issue:

9. i. Nicholas<sup>8</sup> Corbin.

9. Nicholas<sup>8</sup> Corbin let Gilles-tenement to John Cookes in 1489; and in 1484, he let two crofts at Woodsetton in Sedgeley, late in the tenure of Thomas Whithouse, to Oliver Jevon. He married Joan or Jane, daughter of John Sturmy of Halland, Polesworth. John Sturmy had another daughter, Agnes, who apparently d. s. p. Thus Jane Corbin became possessed of Hallend and the Sturmy lands in her right. But the inheritance was disputed by Robert and John Carlyle, the sons of Richard Carlyle by Joan, sister of John Sturmy. Robert Carlyle in 1506 brought a suit in the Court of Requests against Nicholas Corbin and his wife; an arbitration followed which established Corbin's claim. The Sturmy inheritance made Hallend the principal residence of the Corbin family. In 1512, Nicholas Corbin granted a lease of land in Lutteleley at Polesworth. He was apparently dead before December 25, 1525, when Richard<sup>6</sup> Corbin granted a lease of land at Womburne. Jane Corbin survived her husband, and in 1528, as the widow of Nicholas Corbin, late of Bridgnorth, Salop, granted her daughter, Anne, an annuity of 40s. out of her lands in Hallend and Warton; this was done with the consent of her son, Richard. Thomas and Katherine may have been children of Nicholas Corbin. Issue:

10. i. Richard<sup>9</sup> Corbin.

ii. Anne<sup>9</sup> Corbin.

iii. Thomas<sup>9</sup> Corbin, monk of the Charterhouse at Coventry.

iv. Katherine<sup>9</sup> Corbin, nun at Polesworth at the Dissolution<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>a</sup>Letters and Papers, Henry VIII, Vol. XIV, pp. 601, 603.

10. Richard<sup>9</sup> Corbin, married Anne, daughter of Thomas Ramsey of Hitchan, Bucks<sup>a</sup>. In 1530, when he is described as of Kingswinford, esquire, he leased a tenement in Warton; this is the latest mention of him in the Muniments. But he occurs elsewhere in 1539, as Richard Corbin of Kingswinford<sup>b</sup>. Issue:

11. i. Thomas<sup>10</sup> Corbin.
- ii. Francis<sup>10</sup> Corbin.
- iii. John<sup>10</sup> Corbin.
- iv. William<sup>10</sup> Corbin.

11. Thomas<sup>10</sup> Corbin is described as of Halland in 1553. He married, probably not later than 1542<sup>c</sup>, Anne, daughter and heiress of William Repingham of Amington. In 1563, Thomas and Anne Corbin joined in the sale of land at Romesley in Salop. In May, 1564, he made a settlement of a cottage and land at Polesworth in favour of George, his son and heir. Two of the feoffees on this occasion were Francis<sup>10</sup> and John<sup>10</sup> Corbin, while William<sup>10</sup> Corbin was attorney to give seisen; they were probably the younger sons of Richard<sup>9</sup> Corbin. Thomas<sup>10</sup> Corbin was collector of the subsidy in the Hundred of Hemlingford in 1566. He leased the Manor of Wardesbarne, alias Callice, from Thomas Warynge in 1574<sup>d</sup>. He was alive on May 1, 1579; but died before July 21, 1585. Issue:

12. i. George<sup>11</sup> Corbin.
- ii. William<sup>11</sup> Corbin, 1581, m. Margaret Yardley.
- iii. Henry<sup>11</sup> Corbin, is probably the Henry Corbin of Grays Inn, who occurs in 1616.
- iv. Florence<sup>11</sup> Corbin, m. in 1566 William Byllingsley (Billingsley), son and heir of Richard Billingsley of Meyre, Staffordshire.
- v. Anne<sup>11</sup> Corbin, m. Ankitell Bracebridge of Cliffe<sup>e</sup>.

12. George<sup>11</sup> Corbin, eldest son of Thomas<sup>10</sup> Corbin, was probably born in or about 1543. In 1568, he signs a deed relating to his cottage at Polesworth. He is styled George Corbin of Hallend in 1581. In 1593, there began a lawsuit between George Corbin and Gabriel Pulteney of Misterton as to the right to a piece of land called Wylkyns Hill at Polesworth, which continued for many years. Another dispute was with Nicholas Paston, rector of Kingswinford, as to the tithes of Corbin's Hall. In 1609, George Corbin was the foreman of the jury at the Inquisition as to the title of Robert Dudley, who claimed to be a legitimate son of Robert, Earl of Leicester, to the Castle and lordship of Kenilworth. George Corbin and his son made acquisitions of property in the neighbourhood of Polesworth, especially from Sir Henry Goodere and Sir Francis Nethersole. George Corbin executed a deed on March 29, 1636. He died on September 26, following, when he was

<sup>a</sup>Dugdale, *Antiquities of Warwickshire*, p. 793.

<sup>b</sup>Historical Collection for Staffordshire, New Series, Vol. VI, p. 71.

<sup>c</sup>Their son, George was apparently of age in 1564, and certainly in 1568.

<sup>d</sup>The Manor was purchased by his son in 1581.

<sup>e</sup>Visitations of Warwickshire, p. 9.

certainly in his ninetieth year and probably older. A few years before, he had described himself as bred and born at Hallend and for 60 years resident for the most part in Polesworth. He married Mary, daughter of William Faunt of Foston, Warwickshire<sup>a</sup>. Issue:

- i. Henry<sup>12</sup> Corbin; b. February 25, 1591; d. 1619.
  - ii. Anne<sup>12</sup> Corbin; b. February 19, 1593. She and her sister, Jane, were witnesses to a deed of their father's on August 25, 1620, when they were both unmarried. Anne m. John Dakyns (Dawkins) of Maxtoke, Warwickshire, and had issue.
  - iii. Jane<sup>12</sup> Corbin, m. James Prescott of Warwick; d. in 1632.
13. iv. Thomas<sup>12</sup> Corbin.

13. Thomas<sup>12</sup> Corbin; born May 24, 1594. He is first mentioned in the Muniments on August 25, 1620, when his father made a settlement of the family estates on the occasion of his marriage to Winifred, daughter of Gawen Grosvenor of Sutton Coldfield. He was collector of the subsidy in Hemlingford in 1627. There are fairly frequent references to him in the next few years, chiefly in relation to purchases of land from Sir Francis Nethersole, including property which had belonged to the Nuns of Polesworth. Thomas<sup>12</sup> Corbin made a settlement of his estates on June 3, 1637, and died a few weeks later on July 1. His wife, Winifred Corbin, born April 29, 1605<sup>b</sup>, married again, before 1640, Cecil Warburton, who died before 1646. Afterwards, she seems to have married a Hovell or Howell, by whom she had a son, Richard, who gave his half brothers much trouble.<sup>c</sup> Finally, before November 13, 1653, she married Henry Hurdman, as whose wife she is described on June 12, 1688. Since she is not mentioned in the Will of her son, Thomas, made six months later, it is possible that she had died in the meantime. Thomas<sup>12</sup> Corbin and Winifred (Grosvenor) Corbin had issue:

14. i. Thomas<sup>13</sup> Corbin.
  15. ii. George<sup>13</sup> Corbin.
  16. iii. Henry<sup>13</sup> Corbin.
  17. iv. Gawen<sup>13</sup> Corbin.
  - v. Charles<sup>13</sup> Corbin, youngest son of Thomas<sup>12</sup> Corbin (1594-1637) died before December 1657<sup>d</sup>.
18. vi. Lettice<sup>13</sup> Corbin.

14. Thomas<sup>13</sup> Corbin (1624-1688); eldest son of Thomas<sup>12</sup> Corbin (1594-1637), born April 28, 1624. Being under age at his father's death, the Court of Wards took charge of his lands so far as held of the King, and granted his custody, wardship, and marriage to his mother and his uncle, James Prescott, with the usual provisions for the care of his estates, his bringing up in good erudition, virtuous and decent qualities, and regular presentation to the Council of the

<sup>a</sup>Visitations of Warwickshire, 1619.

<sup>b</sup>Herald and Genealogist, Vol. 427.

<sup>c</sup>Corbyn Letters and Papers, pp. 42, 46, 111, 119.

<sup>d</sup>Her brother, Fulk Grosvenor, in his Will (dated November 13, 1652) mentions his sister "Mistris Heardman."—Herald and Genealogist, Vol. 325.

Court of Wards. Three years later, Prescott, as one of the committee of the ward, joined with the other executors under the Will of Thomas Corbin, the father, in exhibiting an information to the Court of Wards against Winifrid, the ward's mother, her then husband, Cecil Warburton, and her sister, Katherine Newman. It was alleged that Winifrid and Cecil Warburton had not only converted the profits of the estate to their own use, but had taken Thomas from the school where he was virtuously educated, and had kept him and his brothers from school and suffered them in a loose manner to spend their time. The defendants denied the allegations, and declared that by Prescott's advice, Thomas had been taken from Bridgnorth School, and a master employed to teach him and his brothers at home; that afterwards Thomas was sent to Coventry Grammar School where he had smallpox, and then to another good school at Stone where he again fell sick and had to be brought home. The record is imperfect, but it would seem that the Court intervened; the badness of Thomas Corbin's writing, the almost illiteracy of George, and the crabbed old-fashioned writing of Gawen lend some colour to the charge of neglected education.<sup>a</sup>

Whatever the defects of Thomas Corbin's education may have been, he proved himself shrewd and careful in the management of his affairs, and like his father and grandfather, increased his estates, in spite of occasional sales of small pieces of property, chiefly in his earlier years. His great acquisition was the purchase of Holt Hall in Polesworth; the financial embarrassments of the former owner, William Reve, seem to have made the purchase rather troublesome. In October, 1660, he was given a commission as Captain of a company of foot soldiers to be raised in Warwickshire, and had to spend 17£ 17s. 4d. on his equipment; there are numerous documents relating to his Militia Company between 1660 and 1679. In 1661, he was appointed Surveyor-general of the King's Forests north of Trent, and held this office till his death. His brother, Gawen, seems to have managed the financial matters for him; though Thomas was himself a good man of business, "no person being more careful of writings than he was"; so Gawen wrote, but Thomas' own memoranda are generally untidy and difficult to decipher. On January 18, 1645-6, Thomas married Margaret, daughter of Edmond Goodere of Heythrop, Oxfordshire.

Thomas<sup>13</sup> Corbin's wife died December 4, 1680, and was buried at Polesworth. In the Autumn of 1688, Thomas Corbin went to stay at Madresfield, where he died December 27. He was buried at Kingswinford. A few days before his death, he had made a nuncupative will, the provisions of which were complicated by the accounts of his Survivorship which were in the hands of Gawen Corbin. The consequent dispute was ultimately settled by agreement after a suit in Chancery. Issue:

- i. Three sons who died in infancy.

<sup>a</sup>Madresfield Deed No. 979.

19. ii. Margaret<sup>14</sup> Corbin.

19. Margaret<sup>14</sup> Corbin; born April 11, 1658; married on August 7, 1688, William<sup>13</sup> Lygon, of Madresfield, son of William Lygon, of Madresfield, and Mary (Eggiocke) Lygon. William Lygon died March 16, 1720-21. See Chapter II, under 70.

15. George<sup>13</sup> Corbin, son of Thomas<sup>12</sup> Corbin (1594-1637), became a salter in London and in 1651, received a legacy of 400£. under his father's Will. In 1664, he was appointed Collector of the Customs at Exeter. In 1665, he made a venture on the ship, Lawrel Tree of Dartmouth, of goods to be sent to his brother, Henry in Virginia. In this venture, he induced his brothers, Thomas and Gawen, to take a share. The Lawrel Tree was driven out of her course by bad weather and put into Nevis in the West Indies. There the ship was seized for the King's service, and the merchandise belonging to the Corbins sold. In 1668, George Corbin, as it would seem, under pressure from his brother, Gawen, left England to endeavour to recover their property. He died in the summer of 1669, apparently at sea on board the ship, Blessing of Southampton, while on a voyage from Nevis, to Barbados, and intending to return to England. He married Abigail, daughter of George Cayshill of Neukerk near Ypres. By her he had issue, three children. His affairs and the consequent litigation between his brothers and the owners of the Lawrel Tree, form the chief subject of the documents in the first part of the Corbyn Letters and Papers, 1660 to 1692. Issue:

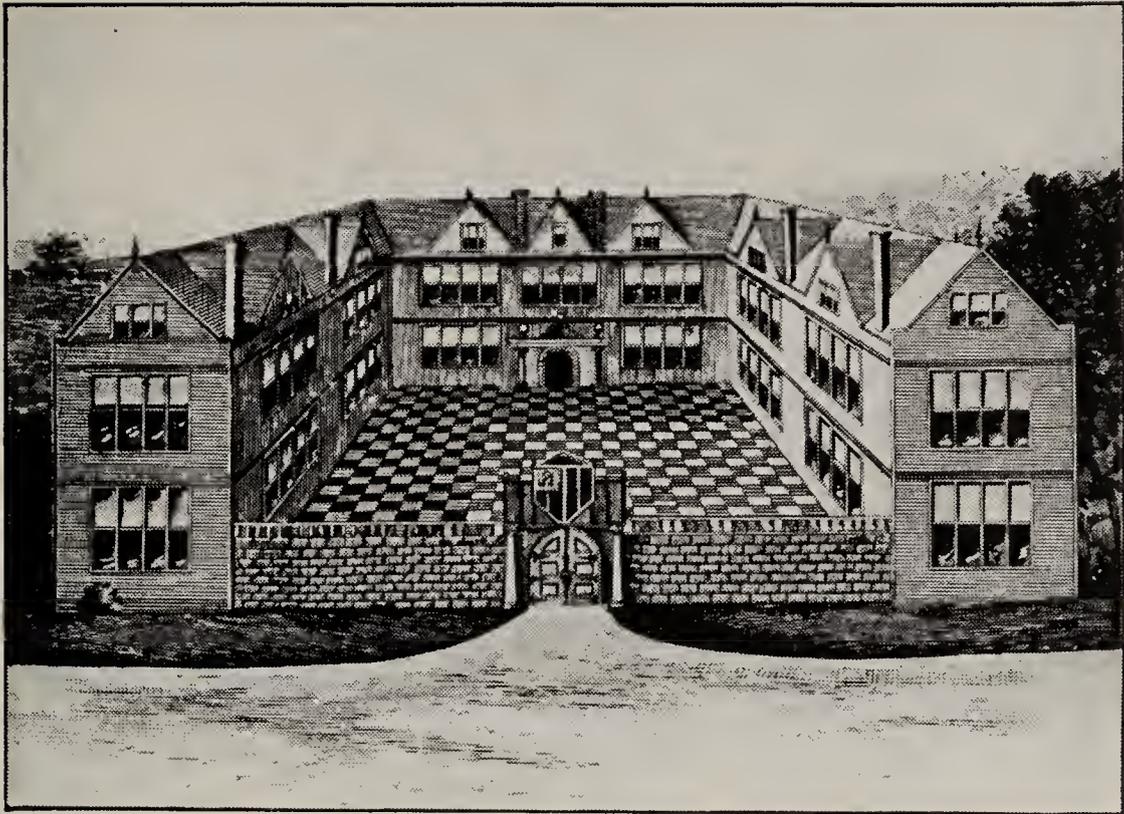
- i. Thomas<sup>14</sup> Corbin, his only son, d. unm. in the East Indies. He is the Thomas Corbin, of whom his uncle Gawen wrote that he had greater fears than hope.<sup>a</sup>
- ii. Two other children.

16. Henry<sup>13</sup> Corbin, the third son of Thomas<sup>12</sup> Corbin (1594-1637), was born in 1629<sup>b</sup>. He is described as a draper of London on January 7, 1653-4, when he acknowledged receipt of his legacy under his father's will. In that same year, he went out to Virginia in the ship, Charity; they experienced bad weather which the sailors attributed to witchcraft on the part of an old woman, whom they consequently murdered; Henry Corbin gave evidence at the inquiry in Virginia. He acquired considerable estates chiefly on the south side of the Rappahannock; another property he named Corbins Hall. Henry Corbin, with Isaac Allerton and John Lee, built the "Banqueting Hall," at the junction of their estates, and signed a contract to entertain, in turn, their "men, masters and friends yearly — for the better preservation of that friendship which ought to be between neighbors." Henry Corbin was one of the Burgesses in the colonial Assembly in 1658-60, and a member of the Council of Virginia from 1663-75<sup>c</sup>. He married January 14, 1656, Alice, widow of Captain Ro-

<sup>a</sup>Corbyn Letters and Papers, pp. 42, 68, 70.

<sup>b</sup>Stated to be 25 years old in 1654.

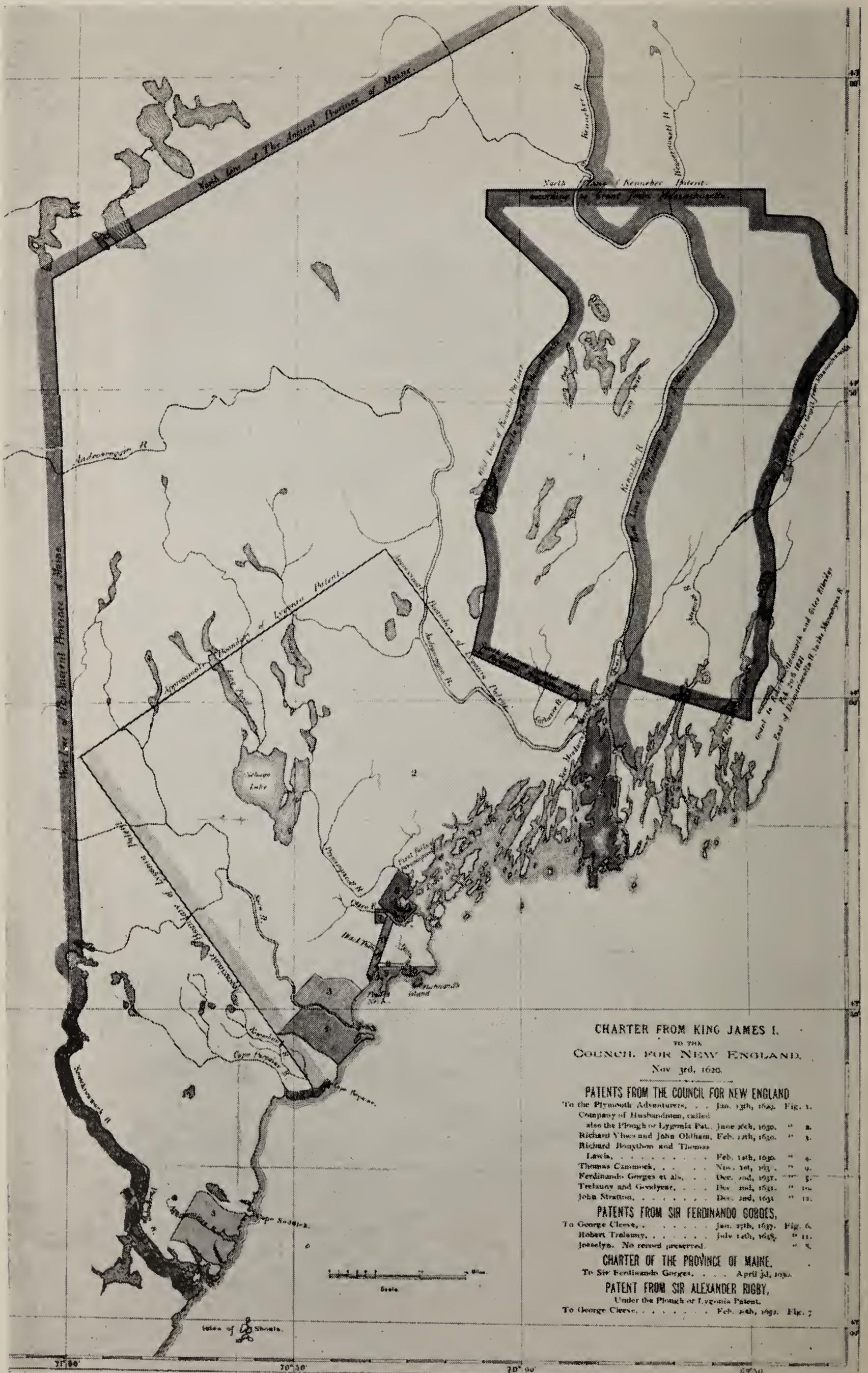
<sup>c</sup>Virginia Calendar of State Papers, Colonial, 1661-68, 4541, 1241, 1509; 1669-74, 1118, 1149.



The House of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, at Bristol.



Church of St. Budeaux, Devon, containing the Gorges Family Monument, restored by the Maine Historical Society.



**CHARTER FROM KING JAMES I.**  
 TO THE  
**COUNCIL FOR NEW ENGLAND.**  
 Nov 3rd, 1620.

**PATENTS FROM THE COUNCIL FOR NEW ENGLAND**

|  |                  |         |
|--|------------------|---------|
| To the Plymouth Adventurers, . . . . .                                   | Jan. 13th, 1620. | Fig. 1. |
| Company of Husbandmen, called<br>also the Ploogh or Lygonia Pat. . . . . | June 26th, 1630. | " 2.    |
| Richard Vines and John Oldham, Feb. 12th, 1630. . . . .                  |                  | " 3.    |
| Richard Bonython and Thomas<br>Lewis, . . . . .                          | Feb. 14th, 1630. | " 4.    |
| Thomas Canisock, . . . . .   | Nov. 10th, 1631. | " 5.    |
| Ferdinand Gorges et als, . . . . .                                       | Dec. 2nd, 1637.  | " 6.    |
| Trelawny and Goudyent, . . . . .   | Dec. 2nd, 1641.  | " 10.   |
| John Stratton, . . . . .   | Dec. 2nd, 1641.  | " 12.   |

**PATENTS FROM SIR FERDINANDO GORGES.**

|                                |                  |         |
|--------------------------------|------------------|---------|
| To George Cleve, . . . . .     | Jan. 27th, 1637. | Fig. 6. |
| Robert Trelawny, . . . . .     | July 14th, 1648. | " 11.   |
| Joselyns. No record preserved. |                  | " 8.    |

**CHARTER OF THE PROVINCE OF MAINE.**

To Sir Ferdinand Gorges, . . . . . April 3d, 1630.

**PATENT FROM SIR ALEXANDER RIGBY,**

Under the Ploogh or Lygonia Patent,  
 To George Cleve, . . . . . Feb. 24th, 1631. Fig. 7

Charter from King James I, etc., to the Council of New England, November 3, 1620, showing the Lygonia Patent of June 26, 1630. — Gorges Society Publications, Vol. II, pp. 150-151.

land Burnham, of Lancaster County, Virginia, daughter of Richard Eltonhead, of Eltonhead, Lancashire, England; died January 8, 1675. Henry<sup>13</sup> Corbin the founder of the Corbin family in Virginia, U.S.A., and his descendants are included in Part II, Chapter XXII, of this Volume, where he appears as Henry<sup>1</sup> Corbin.

17. Gawen<sup>13</sup> Corbin, son of Thomas<sup>12</sup> Corbin (1594-1637), was born in 1633, and received his legacy under his father's will in 1657. Like his brothers he adopted a commercial career and became a merchant with an extensive trade to Virginia. Gawen Corbin, with Thomas Ludwell Lee and others, was a member of the first Ohio Company organized in 1748, with Thomas Lee as President, Gawen's future father-in-law. He was financial agent for Virginia in London, and in 1678 was Deputy-Treasurer; this explains his intimacy (as shown in his letters) with Thomas Ludwell, the Secretary of Virginia. In the Colonial State Papers, there are letters to him dated July 12, 1678, and another from him of the same date, together with other documents relating to his financial transactions<sup>a</sup>. Numerous letters and documents of his are included in *The Corbyn Letters and Papers*. He apparently acted as agent for his brother, Thomas, in London. After the death of Thomas, he became involved in a dispute with William Lygon as to the administration of his brother's will, which after a suit in the Court of Chancery ended in an agreement in 1692. In this matter, Gawen Corbin had, it would seem, been rather exacting. His letters are suggestive of the prosperous and successful merchant, with a keen eye to his own advantage in business matters. Gawen<sup>13</sup> Corbin who was a member of the Leathersellers Company, died at Yelverton, Norfolk, February 25, 1709. His nephew, Thomas (son of his brother Henry) when writing to William Lygon in 1705, makes mention of "all friends in Norfolk."<sup>b</sup> Gawen Corbin married Grace Smith of Derby. Issue:

- i. Thomas<sup>14</sup> Corbin, d. unm. at the age of 31.
- ii. Mary<sup>14</sup> Corbin, m. Sir Richard Leving, of Pewick, Derbyshire.
- iii. Lettice<sup>14</sup> Corbin, m. Richard Brough, of London, who was in partnership with her father.
- iv. Felicia<sup>14</sup> Corbin, m. Thomas Rant, of Yelverton.<sup>c</sup>

18. Lettice<sup>13</sup> Corbin, only daughter of Thomas<sup>12</sup> Corbin (1594-1637), married Thomas, son of Rowland Okeover, of Okeover, Staffordshire, before December, 1657, when she received her legacy under her father's will. Thomas Okeover was at that time described as "of London, draper." There are frequent references to "Sister Okeover" in the letters of her brother, Gawen. Rowland Okeover's sister had married Sir Robert Shirley, ancestor of the Earls Ferrers; this accounts for two deeds, 1114 and 1121, in the Muniments. Issue:

<sup>a</sup>For his will see *Corbyn Letters and Papers*, pp. 97-101.

<sup>b</sup>Correspondence of William Lygon, No. 124; where there is reference to "Sir Richard (Leving) and my Lady."

<sup>c</sup>*Virginia Magazine*, Vol. XXVIII, for July 1920, and Vol. XXIX, p. 243. The Visitations for Staffordshire states that Gawen's wife was a daughter of ——— Allestrye of Derby.

- i. Thomas<sup>14</sup> Okeover. } occur in the Correspondence of  
 ii. Catherine<sup>14</sup> Okeover. } William Lygon.

The following are some of the letters of Gawen<sup>13</sup> Corbyn, Thomas<sup>13</sup> Corbyn and William Lygon taken from "The Corbyn Letters and Papers" at Madresfield:

GAWEN<sup>13</sup> CORBIN to THOMAS<sup>13</sup> CORBIN.

22 APRIL 1676

Good Brother,

I had yrs of the receipt of ye writeings & order for paiement of Twenty pounds to ye order of Co. Prescott wch. was accordingly paid & a discharge taken according to direction, but have not as yet bin abt. ye other affaire at Walingford House nor indeed much out of my owne since ye fateall Newse of my Bro's death came to my knowledge, wch would have bin much more surprising had not Mr. Secretary ordered it as hee did, wch I must ever owne as an acte of kindness in him as well as his great Concernance for ye Loss of my Deare Brother (Henry<sup>13</sup> Corbin), indeed I Receive no Letters but renew by grife as pashionatly they express ther resentment, by wch I find yt the Country in Generall as well as particular Relations are already sensible of ye want of him, how much more do you think then am I who have not only Lost a bro. but so good a friend. I alwaies made my Concerne as his owne, on wch account I am now like to be ye greater sufferer by guiving a Larger Creditt then in prudence I ought to have done fforgetting yt hee was mortell. The Christian like and he made the Cobby of my sisters Letter will informe you wch I heare Inclose together wth a Cobby of his Will by wch you will find the trust hee have reposed in us & it must now bee our care, as it was his, to so gett an estate, yt wee improve it all wee can for his children, in order to wch must make it my business to gett in moneys as fast as I can yt ye somme hee mentions may bee put out to interest in good hands wch is hard to find in ye Citty as now ye case stands & therefore I conceive Land security would bee most acceptable to ye Guardians, & I think if you are willing wee need look noe further then your silfe, for to my shallow apprehention you could not doe better than to take ye money and cleare ye estate or marry Co. Peg wth it, but if you are not for yt I am sure you had much better owe it to one then many espeachally Considering no part of ye principle will be paicable tell yt come of age or mary wch I presume will not bee sudaine as ye affairs of Virginia now stand, wch being pt. of ye Continent wth New England share its fate as to Ware wth ye Indians, who have of late Committed to many outrages, & yt day my bro. was buried they tooke away and kild abt. 40 persons out of ye head of Rappa River, since wch my Sisters Last Letter mentions they attempted her plantation in those parts, through providence escaped ther fury, for yt time. But ther feares are still such yt many have quitt ther Dwellings & more must if some speedy care bee not taken both ther & heere whereby to supply ym wth Men and Amunition, wch surely ye King & Counsell will if moved by ye agents as it will if our next Letters bring us not much better results, wch I am daly in expectations of my Concerne being much greater then ever, yet doubt not but to do reasonable well if care bee taken to quiett ye natives as I judge now noe way is Left but by downe right right strength, in order to wch some write yt the assembly was to meete ye 7 March & its belevid it will then bee Judged ye best expedient

yt no Tobacco shall be planted this yeare, whereby they will make it ther whole business next to planting corne to foarse ye natives to a peace or utterly to destroy y<sup>m</sup> as far as they can.

I find yet this Comfort amidst my trouble y<sup>t</sup> severall of my Correspondents have consigned Tobacco & more will but noe one but writes it must Lie by in hopes of a great rise in case they bee no plantings, so yt I must necessarily bee foarsd to take up much money in case I pay in my brothers in a small time wch I believe is not expected neither can I afford Longer to pay interest then I have just occation for ye Money, & if you approve of wt I hinted to you abt. takeing ye Money then pray write then you Judge it most Convenient to have it presuming you must give those you deale wth timely notice ere you pay yrs in, & had I ye freedome of selling now at a Markett price could pay in ye moneys sooner then now I can without some inconvenience to my selfe, wch I will rather undergoe then they shall suffer & ther fine shall make provision as you & ye Rest Concernd heere, being only Mr. Secreaty & Coll. Smyth, shall thinke fitt; my bro. Bagshaw is not yet come to Towne but writt mee he have a dependence on me for ye Remainder of ye 140<sup>l</sup>. wch I shall take care to pay & Receave our dues of our Merchantts as soone as I can bring y<sup>m</sup> to it ther writeings being now come up: have nothing as yet of Sr Rowlands Money but hope to gett in ere long: you will now receave yr phisike together w<sup>th</sup> a Letter from ye Doctor, who is a person y<sup>t</sup> my sister & family have recd. such benefitt by, & I hope you will do ye like, & I pray follow ye Doctors Directions & bee Carefull of yr health, wch I shall ye more now doe, wee being now so few & so many yt Depends on our Welfare. My wife joyns her Respects w<sup>th</sup> mine and are yet likely to guive you a visett, but it will bee Late if att all. God kepe you & vouchife (?) his providence to us. I am

Yr affectionate Brother

Gawen Corbin.

Apl. 22<sup>o</sup> 76.

[on margin of first page] I have not as yet shewd ye will to Coll. Smyth or ye Secretary, but I find hee have left his wife well, though no money butt ye halfe of this years Crops, wch may prove very Considerable.

Endorsed: These

ffor Mr. Thomas Corbin

att Halland in Warwickshire

w<sup>th</sup> a box.

ALICE CREYKE *alias* CORBYN (wife of Henry<sup>13</sup> Corbyn, she m. 2nd Creyke)  
to THOMAS<sup>13</sup> CORBYN

Hon<sup>le</sup> Brother

My kind respects Salute you and my Sister and Neece hoping your healthes and happiness doe equall my good wishes for ye same; did receive a Letter from you bareing date June 20th 76 wherein you declared your love to my deceased husband, by ye greife you conceived for his loss and to backe on y<sup>t</sup> assertion you gave me assurance of your readiness in undertakeing ye trouble he imposed on you by his will and your care in acting in the behalfe of my Children, ye next heires of your brotherly love, Two whereof are w<sup>th</sup> you of whose welfare (God giving life and health) being as I understand by yor last Letter and Coz. Con - - - in your tuition, I have little reasons to doubt but much to rejoyce that they are out of harmes way heare, where ye best of us live but as [if we] were at peradventure, the Indians dayly oppressing us and questionless will more according as ye summer shall come on. when every tree and bush will be a shelter, but doe hope there will be some speedy course taken now ye King's forces are arrived.

Concerning the monys allotted to everyone as a portion I am mighty pleased that it is likely to be put our for Land Security, being abundantly more certaine then otherwise, but y<sup>t</sup> I leave w<sup>t</sup> all resignation to ye Care of yo<sup>r</sup> self and Brother Gawin, w<sup>ch</sup> I am fully assured will be noe otherwise then correspondent to ye merritt of a dear and Loveing Brother. Three of my Daughters are marryagable but cannot limitt any time for their single life, but the other two are very young, the eldest not fourteen and ye youngest but five. Concerning my Seeing England I give you many thankes for your kind invitation, but I have not any inclination to leave Virg. whilst I live, though I must confess the last years troubles both w<sup>th</sup> in ourselves and those w<sup>th</sup> the Indians hath given but few people reason to fall in love with it, ye differences w<sup>th</sup> in our selves being far greater than those w<sup>th</sup> out and a reason why the other was not before this remedied, but God be praised are now well composed, the heads of them receiving a reward due to those that spurne at Authority, in due time arriveing at that ignoble port ye Gallows, where a Rebellion Allwaies leads its followers. My Daughters present their humble duty to you and their Aunt together with their love to my Cozen Margrite<sup>a</sup> desireing w<sup>th</sup> me your acceptance of our love and respective Service presented to w<sup>th</sup> all imagenable zeale by

Dear Brother  
Yo<sup>r</sup> Affectionate Sister  
Alice Creyke alias Corbyn

Virginia Aprill 12th 1677.

Endorsed:

To Thomas Corbyn Esq.

These present w<sup>th</sup> my Service.

The nuncupative Will made by Thomas<sup>13</sup> Corbyn gave rise to a prolonged dispute between William Lygon and his wife on one side and his uncle Gawen<sup>13</sup> Corbyn on the other side. The matter was taken into Chancery and determined on May 24, 1692, by a Decree of the Court in which the allegations on either side were set out. — see DEED No. 1389. A number of Documents and Letters relating to Corbyn's Funeral and to the dispute have been brought together at Madresfield with a table of the Letters at the end.

#### NUNCUPATIVE WILL OF THOMAS<sup>13</sup> CORBYN

1688. December 20. "Memorandum that on or about the Twentieth Day of December in the yeare one thousand six hundred Eighty eight Thomas Corbyn, late of Hall End in the parish of Polesworth, in the County of Warwicke, esq., deceased, lying then sicke at the house of William Lygon in the parish of Madresfield in the County of Worcester esq., (where he had been two months and upward before his death)<sup>b</sup> of the sickness whereof he dyed but being of sound mind and perfect memory: And haveing a desire to give some legacies and dispose of his Estate declared his Will by word of mouth to Mrs. Margaret Lygon the wife of William Lygon, esq., his onely child, in these or the like words in Effect following, that is to say: In primis I give to the poor of the parish of Polesworth twenty pounds. Item I give to my late maid Alice Egginton five pounds. Item to my man John all my clothes besides the wages due to him. Item I give to my late maid Elizabeth Pemberton fortie shillings besides what

<sup>a</sup>At first "Lettice" was written.

<sup>b</sup>These words are interlineated.

is due her. Item to Mr. Whittingham fortie shillings. Item I give to my brother and sister Corbyn of London for mourning my Brother Hovell's Bond and what wages are due to me from the King's Majestie, and all money that shall be remaineinge due to mee in his hands upon the ballance of all Accompts between us after my Accompt with the King shall bee ballanced, and Mr. Bagshawee bill or debt satisfied him, which is about Twenty pounds. Item I give to the poor of Wincot five pounds. Item I give to the poor of the parish where I shall be buried five pounds. Item I give to my neece Katherine Okeover my guilt cupp given me by the Lord fferrers, my two Silver canns and six Silver spoones that are marked, and my purse that she gave me with the note in it. Item my Will is that the money which I have given to the poor be disposed of as my sonne Lygon shall thinke best. All the rest of my Estate I give to my sonne Lygon and desire him to burie mee decently. Which words or words to the very like effect the said Thomas Corbyn spake and declared to his said Daughter Lygon for and as his Last Will and Testament and desired his said Daughter to take notice thereof and that the same might bee performed accordingly by his sayd Daughter and Sonne Lygon, being at all and singular the premises of perfect mind and memory. Witnesses then present: Will. Lygon, Marg. Lygon. Ales Egginton.

*Added in the writing of W. Lygon:*

"Memorandum. Ir was declared by the within mentioned Thomas Corbyn Esqr., before us whose hands are hereunto subscribed and before Mrs. Katherine Okeover, who came into the roome before the discourse was finished, that his meaning was that all the money dew to him from the King and all the ballance of the accompt between him and his brother Corbyn of London should be by brother Corbyn after he his said Brother had ballanced his Accompt with the King and paid Mr. Bagshawe's bill or debt, if he had not already paid it, which he added he supposed was paid he having desired him to doe it some considerable time before. Will. Lygon, Marg. Lygon, Ales Egginton." (2 leaves)

GAWEN<sup>13</sup> CORBYN to WILLIAM LYGON.

1688-9. January 15. London. As to certain Bonds belonging to T. Corbyn which were not forthcoming. "I conclude with you they will be found with other papers of concern [at Hall End] and not burnt as you suppose, noe person being more careful of writings than he was." Suggests that the papers in the closet at Hall End should be carefully perused to find the Bonds, the Contract with the Foresters, and Account of Fees and Charges, till when he could not balance the King's Account. Refers to a previous Will made long before his late Settlement. He often assured me that when he married off my Cousin he would reserve to himself 500<sup>l</sup>. or 600<sup>l</sup>. for legacies and poor relations, how he came wholly to forget them he believed must be due to forgetfulness. As to some small items of money. Does not know Mr. Markham's place of abode nor that of Brother Hovell; inquires whether he can inform him as to the party's name that got Mr Hovell arrested. "Your affec. Kinsman and Honble., Servant Gawen Corbin."

P.S. "All with me joyne in their respect to yourselfe and Cozens." Begs pardon if he had taken a freedom in mentioning poor relations.

"To Wm. Lygon Esqr. att Madefsfeld In Worcestershire. To be left at Mr. Phillp Bearcroft in Worcester from conveyance."

GAWEN<sup>13</sup> CORBYN to WM. LYGON.

1688-9. January 25. London. Had procured him a commission for executing the Last will. Deprecating certain expressions used by Lygon as not over friendly. "As we are become relations desire to live as such:" The balancing of

the King's account he presumes must be in Lygon's name as administrator. Had no recollection of the judgment which he brother gave him, but will look into his papers.

To Wm. Lygon, Esqr. &c.,

GAWEN<sup>13</sup> CORBYN to WM. LYGON.

1688-9. Feb. 26. Acknowledging the composition "which you refused to make oath too, it not being that you witnessed, which I herewith send you and Mr. Browne's reasons why that was not annexed, which upon examination I find verbatum with the other, soe that I find you are not alwayes in the right." Will not fail in performing what he was obliged by his brother's will, and will deliver what obligations of his he had upon delivery of those others formerly referred to. "Our late Convention is turned into a Parliament to comply with the Pressing Necessitys of Affaires which (I) perceive sometimes makes presidents".

(On the back is a rough draft (barely legible) of a letter by W. Lygon.)

THOMAS TUCKFIELD to WM. LYGON.

1689. June 15. London. Advising him as to payment made for the account of Mr. J. Whittingham.

[Lygon has written on this paper the draft of a letter (presumably to Tuckfield, who was his partner in business in London, see Deed 1143) relative to a disputation correspondence with Thomas<sup>14</sup> Corbyn, son of Gawen<sup>13</sup> Corbyn. Dated 27 July 1689.]

GAWEN<sup>13</sup> CORBYN to WM. LYGON.

1689. June 20. London. Lord Kingston, being Chief Justice in Eire in the Forest had lately put a stop to purchasers falling the remainder of the trees. He had applied to the Treasury and had order that wood already felled might be carried, but no standing trees were to be felled without Lord Kingston's approbation.

GAWEN<sup>13</sup> CORBYN to WM. LIGON.

1689. July 11. London. "Had you returned the Counterpart sealed sooner I had certainly exchanged the writings"; but since such unexpected accidents had happened, and more money paid than the covenants or contracts made out. Hoped he would not take his proceedings as unreasonable.

GAWEN<sup>13</sup> CORBYN to W. LYGON.

1689. July 30. London. Agrees that it would be unreasonable to give him the trouble of passing the King's account "without quitting my legacy, which was never my intention". If he did not pass the Account he would claim nothing except for mourning and reimbursements. Referred to his "rash act in sealing your late Agreement, which should you insist upon as advised I make no doubt but Chancery would relieve me." Had hoped for assurance that he would be no sufferer in passing the account.

"I lately received advice from Virginia intimating that the trustees for my nephews and neices had not nor could not at present adjust the accounts, whereby I might know how to dispose of the 1000<sup>l</sup> in your hands, and therefore begg (if you thinke good) it may be continued till I heare further from them."

GAWEN<sup>13</sup> CORBYN to W. LYGON.

1689. Sept. 21. London. Explains difficulties in passing the Account. Does not understand why he should be so much pressed since the Will restrains him not in point of time. Was not responsible for any delay that had arisen in the

Administration. "I render my acknowledgment of your readiness in complying with my Nephews, who have bin great sufferers, as my selfe likewise, by the Virginia shippes lately taken."

GAWEN<sup>13</sup> CORBYN to W. LYGON.

1689. Nov. 14. Understands that Lord Kingston did not intend for the County but will winter here in town, which will give further delay. The Survey sent was not the one wanted, which is a general Valuation of the whole wood made in 86 05 87.

WM. HEAYES to WM. LYGON.

1690. June 5. Stating that he was desired by Mr. Gawen Corbyn and Mr. John Bellamy, one of the purchasers of the woods, to ask him to order Mr. Corbyn to deliver Bellamy's bond to him.

*Endorsed is a draft of a letter by W. LYGON to G. CORBYN, dated 9 June 1690.*

Stating that he had viewed the letter from Heayes (whom he knew not), and that Corbyn was the best judge as to the delivery of the Bond, and that therefore he referred the matter to him.

GAWEN<sup>13</sup> CORBYN to WM. LYGON.

1690. June 17. London. Thinks the wood purchases will recover little. Lord Kingston had promised a speedy end to the troublesome business. "Part of our ffamily are going for Epsome for a ffortnight: we hear you and my Cozen are for Warwicksheir ere long, where should have bin glad to have given you the meeting, butt that our Virginia ffleet is expected in the next month."

THOMAS BAGSHAWE to WM. LYGON.

1690. July 24. Clements Inne. As to the trouble caused "by my brother Corbin's refusall to pay mee the money due from my late worthy freind your father Corbin;" not conceiving that he is obliged to proceed in the affair between you upon any other bottom than to acquit 2250<sup>l</sup>. in your late father's articles. He is advised that he cannot be compelled to proceed otherwise nor be answerable for damages for not sealing the counterpart "I tink it my duty to the memory of that worthy gentleman, who livd without blemish to beseech your regards to him soe farr as not to bring any thing upon the stage that may in the least staine his reputation, of which I find my brother the lesse concerned because of the ill requitall at the last for the trouble he had about him through the whole course of his life."

P.S. Urges that the Recognizance your father gave at his entering into the office will charge your whole estate, and the matter chargeable on him is but 120<sup>l</sup>.

THOMAS<sup>13</sup> CORBYN to M. LYGON.

1690. July 24, London. At his father's request forwards a copy of a letter from Mr. R. Neale by which he will find that they only await "yours and my father's resolutions to put an end to this troublesome affair." [a copy of Neale's letter dated 21 July is attached.]

WM. LYGON to THOMAS BAGSHAWE.

1690. July 28. Answering Bagshawe's letter of 24 July and defending his our action (a rough draft).

GAWEN<sup>13</sup> CORBYN to WM. LIGON.

1690. Aug. 7. London. Acknowledging his receipt of his son's and Mr. Neale's letter "which you are pleased to take notice if only in a jocular way" and that you are sorry this business is like to be ended on such hard terms.

He had hoped that after relinquishing so considerable a legacy, he might have had the satisfaction to bring the matter to an amicable end. He had acted more from the respect which he still felt for his brother's memory than from any dread of loss, "if I should stand tryal, as I find I must if you have made no amicable overture to Mr. Bagshawe. What can't be cured must be endured. I have the satisfaction that I have done what in me lies to keep friendship."

WM. LYGON to GAWEN<sup>13</sup> CORBYN.

1690. August 11, Matchfield. Explaining the reasons for his action, and that he would never have concerned himself with his father Corbyn's estate had not Gawen covenanted to pass the Account. Wonders how he could charge him with putting a stop to an amicable end of this business. He would do all that was reasonable under their agreement. Through his cousin Bearcroft he had endeavoured lately to make a satisfactory arrangement, but he found Corbyn much out of humour and averse to any discourse.

W. LYGON to P. BEARCROFT.

1690. December 8,. Matchfield. Acknowledging a letter and enclosure, "so filled with deceit and untruth that I cannot tel well how to answer it" — As to T. Corbyn the younger and Gawen Corbyn's action about the King's Account: the letter insinuates that his father — G. Corbyn — cannot be expected to run any hazard further than his prospect of gain, and that he supposed the Lygons left the administration, for want of which the deed was void: "a fair flourish with very little reason." Points out that under the Will the full of what was left was given away in legacies "whereby there was no possibility of my gaining a penny." I desired you to discouse with Mr. Corbyn, and you brought it almost to an agreement which afterwards Mr. Whitaker my attorney and Mr. Bagshaw perfected. Explains at length his own attitude.

LAWYERS BILL.

1691. Drawing the Nuncupative Will 5s. Commission to take the oath of the administratrix, fees &c., Total 2<sup>1</sup>. 12s.

WILLIAM LYGON to PHILIP BEARCROFT.

*undated copy.* Asking him to show Mr. Solicitor "my father's Will and the deed between my unkle Corbyn and myself" and to take his advice as to future proceedings.

Endorsed is a copy of the opinion of J. Somers that the Articles between Mr. Lygon and his Lady and Mr. Corbin are effectually penned to answer the intent of the parties.

"That Mr. Corbyn having executed his part and in consideration thereof desiring Mr. Lygon to execute his part and promising upon delivery thereof to deliver the other part executed by him, and Mr. Lygon having tendered the part executed by him I conceive if Mr. Corbyn refuses to execute the Articles and to Perform the covenant therein contened on his part Mr. Lygon may compell him thereto in Equity."

[Sir John Somers — afterwards Lord Somers — was Solicitor general from 4 May 1689 to 2 May 1692.]

T. BAGSHAWE to WM. LYGON.

1690-91. March 3. Clements Inne. Had stayed to receive his money with patience, in hope of a good understanding between Corbyn and Lygon "which I perswade myself cannot be done by the course you ayme at in Chancery, where promised his brother ('G. Corbyn) to "refer the whole matter to two of your Bread Street neighbours" and asks for his assent.

*Lygon has written the draft of his reply on the back.*

1690. March 10. Matchfield. Was ready if he would send a writ, either to put in an appearance or to pay the money as advised. "I have as good counsel as any in England and shall recover my deed . . . if my unkle please to cast any reflection on my father I cannot help it. My unkle says he was decoyed into the deed, I may very well say I was decoyed into the administration . . . The truth is my unkle has raised a fancy in his head of 200<sup>l</sup>. or 300<sup>l</sup>. advantage. "There are hardly any two men in Bread St. I would not refer a greater matter than this to, but if my unkle he minded to doe what I have been so long entreating him to, I mean now as before to prevent any angry suit, though I assure you I am free from it and am sorry if he be not soe too."

PHILIP BEARCROFT to W. LYGON.

1691. April 12. London. Bagshaw only came to Town Saturday, and both yesterday and today I have discoursed the controversy between Mr. Corbyn and you. He maintains the character you gave him and I thought him sensible it was Mr. Corbyn's interest to do it. Mr. Bagshaw confessed he did not understand the true state of the case till now, but only what related to the preliminaries. He gave me hopes, but I find to-day Mr. Corbyn is not to be prevailed to sign the articles "which I looke upon more hamour than antying else." "I did not know till I came to London that your Lady made you a happy father of a boy."

For Wm. Lygon Esq., at Mr. Hurdmans, Poulesworth in Warwickshire. By Cowntry bag.

P. BEARCROFT to W. LYGON.

1691. May. I wrote to you in Warwickshire with an account of what I had done. I should be glad to have a word with you and would wait on you at your house, but being come so lately from London am confined to home.

*On the back is a draft of Lygon's reply.* He found his letter on his return from Warwickshire on Thursday. He discusses the latest proposals which he does not find acceptable. If it were proposed that Corbyn should pass the King's Account and Lygon go halves with him in any profit or loss it would be easy to understand.

W. LYGON TO T. BAGSHAWE.

1691. June 13. (Matchfield. (Draft) Replies to a letter from which he gathers that his uncle was moved by arguments not to expose his father's memory, against his inclinations to stand to take half the gain or loss. Mr. Bearcroft will be at the Castle in Wood Street on Saturday next. Order was given to profer the Bill if his Uncle does not prevent it, but does not desire his uncle to do anything against his inclinations. He would entreat Bearcroft to call on him and know his Uncle's resolutions.

W. LYGON' to P. BEARCROFT.

1691. June 25. Matchfield. You know my uncle's business as well as myself. If he will come to agreement to have half the profit or bear half the loss I cannot see why he should refuse to exchange the Articles. "I would not stand upon any nicety as to the exchange of the Articles and the agreement, but let them both be done at the same time." To Mr. Philip Bearcroft at the Castle Inn in Wood Street, London.

P. BEARCROFT to W. LYGON.

1691. July 2. I have been with Mr. Bagshawe and I find you must not expect to have the Articles exchanged, though at the same time the new Articles were to be signed.

## CHAPTER VI

### THE GORGES'

Sir Ferdinando Gorges<sup>a</sup>, the son of Edward Gorges (1537-68) and his wife, Cicely Lygon of Madresfield, Worcestershire, was born in 1573, at Ashton Philips in Somersetshire; he was a member of a distinguished Somersetshire family, and was, without much doubt, named for his mother's uncle, Ferdinando Lygon. Where Sir Ferdinando was educated, is not recorded.

How early he became interested in the colonization of America does not quite clearly appear, but being an intimate friend and near kinsman of Sir Walter Raleigh, though 15 years younger, it is fair to suppose that he possessed the same adventurous spirit. In his "Briefe Narration," speaking in later times of the grants to himself of the province of Mayne, which was dated April 3, 1639, he says, "Being now seized, of what I had travailed, for above forty (40) years, together with the expenses of many thousand pounds (100,000£ or \$500,000) and the best time of my age; laden with troubles and vexations from all parts, as you have heard. I will now give you an account in what order I settled my affairs, in that, my Province of Mayen, with the true form and manner of the Government, according to the authority granted me by his Majesty's Royal Charter, etc."

The information brought to light by a publication of the Hon. Geo. Folsom, "A Catalogue of Original Documents in the English Archives relating to the early history of Maine," proves what was before only a matter of conjecture, that Gorges was the chief promoter of Weymouth's voyage in May-July, 1603. In Gorges' letter, on file in the State Paper office, published in full by Mr. Folsom, dated March 13, 1607, addressed to Mr. Shalinge (Challong), he speaks of the return of the former voyage, of "but the five savages," whom Weymouth took as "the chief return to US, WHO FIRST, sent to the coast." Weymouth sailed from the Thames, March 31, 1605, explored the coast of Maine, and went as far as Nantucket.

He was a member of His Majesty's Council for Virginia from the first; member of Lord Rich's African Company, November 16, 1618; member of the South Virginia Company, prior to November 17, 1619. In December, 1619, he had some decided differences with the Virginia

<sup>a</sup>New England Historical and Generalogical Register, Vol. XXIX, 1875. Prince Society, Vols. I, II, and III. History of Maine by John S. C. Abbot, 2nd edition. Maine, Its History, Resources and Government by Glenn W. Starkey. Maine Historical Society Collection, series 2, Vol. I. Burrage's Province of Maine, 1622. Memorial Volume of the Popham Association by Ballard. Gorges Society Publications, Vols. I, II, III, IV, and V. Society of Colonial Wars, New York, Publication No. 30-37. The Story of a Family through eleven Centuries, being a History of the Family of Gorges, by Raymond Gorges, 1944; privately printed, The Merrymount Press, Boston, Mass.

Company of London, regarding the fisheries about Cape Cod, within the bounds of the Northern Company, and on March 3, 1620, the North Colony asked for a separate or special charter with additional privileges, etc., as the South Colony had done eleven years before. On March 31, 1620, Sir Ferdinando Gorges was one of the arbitrators chosen by the Earl of Warwick, in settling the differences between the said earl and the East India Company, regarding the taking of the *Lion*, (a ship belonging to the earl), in the East Indies; and he attended the quarter court of South Virginia Company, June 28, 1620. The warrant for preparing the new charter for the Northern Company was issued July 23, 1620. The *Mayflower*, was sent out by the Southern Company in August, 1620, with a patent for lands within the bounds of that colony, which did not extend north of 40° north latitude. The new charter for the North Colony passed the seals and was issued November 3, 1620, granting to that company the lands north of the Southern Colony, that is, from 40° to 48° north latitude. Sir Ferdinando Gorges was a member of His Majesty's first Council for New England, named in the said charter of November 3, 1620. Although the Northern Company had strengthened their rights to the Cape Cod fisheries, by planting a colony as near there as convenient as well as by the new charter, the question was not settled. This matter was taken before Parliament in 1621, where the rights of the Northern Company were defended by Gorges.

It was through the efforts of Sir Ferdinando Gorges that King James made the Royal Grant or Charter, dated April 10, 1606, granting to "the Council of Virginia" the Continent of North America, from the 34th to the 45th degrees of north latitude, and all the Islands within one hundred miles of the shore.

The King ordained a Council, called the Council of Virginia, November 20, 1606, consisting of the following persons: Sir William Wade, Sir Walter Cope, Sir Francis Popham, Sir John Trevor, Sir William Homney, Thomas Warr, Thomas James, Sir Thomas Smith, Sir George More, Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Sir Henry Montague, John Doddridge, John Eldred, James Bagg.

The charter of April 10, 1606, provided for the planting of two distinct and separate colonies, each having a local government, of north and south Virginia, the former subsequently known as the Plymouth, the latter as the London Company; each company not to colonize or establish a plantation within one hundred miles of each other.

An expedition from Plymouth in 1607 erected a fortified storehouse near the mouth of the Kennebec, which was called Fort George, but it was abandoned in the following spring. In 1614, the famous Captain John Smith, who had visited the New England Coast in the service of the Plymouth Company, was engaged by Gorges and the Earl of Southampton. The expedition set sail in 1615, with two ships. Captain John Smith's vessel was dismasted, but he returned and on a second

attempt was captured by the French. It was during this captivity that Captain Smith wrote his famous "Description of New England," which was published in the following year.

In 1619, Gorges proceeded to form another association which was incorporated on November 3, 1620, as "The Council Established in Plymouth, in the County of Devon, for the Planting, Ruling, Ordering, and Governing of New England in America," under a patent duly granted which gave them the territory between latitudes 42° and 48° and extending through the mainland from sea to sea.

The Pilgrims, at this time, realizing that their patent from the London Company gave them no valid title to settle in Northern territory, despatched their ship (the "Mayflower" it may be inferred) back to England with instructions to their solicitor to treat with Sir Ferdinando Gorges. And they were not disappointed, for Sir Ferdinando used his influence to procure for them a patent from the Council for New England. This patent, dated June 1, 1621, under which the Pilgrims were firmly established in the New World, bears five signatures, one of them being that of Sir Ferdinando Gorges. Eight years later he did the Pilgrims another good turn by procuring for them a valuable tract of land on the Kennebec, with an enlargement of their former charter.

In 1622, he sent his son, Robert, with a large patent for lands, to "Massachusetts" in New England. A Grant of the Province of Maine to Sir Ferdinando Gorges and John Mason, Esq., was made August 10, 1622.

He was a regular attendant at the meetings of the Council of New England, serving as governor and as treasurer.

On July 15, 1624, he was one of the commissioners for winding up the Virginia Company of London, and was afterwards a member of the council for His Majesty's Colony in Virginia.

The Council for New England granted, by indenture, November 17, 1629, to Sir Ferdinando Gorges and Captain John Mason certain lands upon the rivers of the Irroquois. One of the most important of these grants is known as the Lygonia Patent, and was made in 1629-30, to several gentlemen of London, who undertook to establish a colony for the purpose of planting, fishing, and trade, upon the then almost unknown shores of Maine. Very important privileges were granted to this company. Not only was it given territorial rights, but it was clothed with governmental powers, a privilege not bestowed by the Council upon subsequent patentees in Maine. The bounds of the Lygonia patent extend from Cape Porpoise along the coast north-eastwardly forty miles, and inland the same distance, and therefore embraced an area of territory forty miles square. It will be seen that this grant embraced subsequent ones of the Saco River, Cape Elizabeth and Casco Bay.

The mother of Sir Ferdinando Gorges was Cicely Lygon, and from her the province derived the name which it continued to bear while

it existed, namely, the Province of Lygonia. The Province of Laconia, belonging to Mason, the associate of Gorges, was farther west, and the similarity of the names of the two provinces sometimes occasioned confusion.

During 1632, began some differences in the New England Council and Colony; as a final result, on April 25, 1635, the Great Charter was surrendered to the King, and the next day he appointed Sir Ferdinando Gorges governor of His Majesty's Colony of New England.

On April 3, 1639, certain lands in New England were granted to Sir Ferdinando "to be hereafter called the Province of Maine," and to this province he chiefly devoted his remaining years.

Sir Ferdinando Gorges was made Governor-General of New England in 1635, but never came over to exercise his functions. He sent over various representatives, however, and one of them, Thomas Gorges, is singled out as "by far the one conspicuously attractive personality in the province in all its early history" — in the words of Dr. Henry S. Burrage, State Historian of Maine. Sir Ferdinando became Lord Proprietor of Maine in 1639, and died in 1647, a Royalist, and actively engaged in the Civil War, though possibly not as a combatant, on account of his advanced years.

In addition to a large number of letters and minor documents and "A Breefe Answer" already referred to, Sir Ferdinando left two other and better known MSS. that have been preserved: viz. "A Briefe Relation" written in 1622, and "A Briefe Narration," written in later years. These two works form an important source of information about our early American History.

The new Fort in Portland Harbor, Maine, erected by the United States Government, on Hog Island Lodge, was named by the Secretary of War FORT GORGES, in honor of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, "the original proprietor of the Province of Maine and the father of English Colonization in America." "Fort Gorges is a work of enduring strength and national defense, that does honor to his name, and more beautiful in situation than any that graces the Aegean coast, or smiles from the Adriatic shore. And in after-times, history shall perpetuate the deeds of his genius and Song shall make his name immortal."

Charles I, King of England, on April 3, 1639, granted Sir Ferdinando Gorges "a parte & portion of the cuntrye of America, nowe commonly called or knowne by the name of New England" and directed that "the portione of the maine land and premises aforesaid shall forever hereafter be called and named the province of Maine." (See records of York County, book A.).

Richard Vines was commissioned steward general by the grantee on September 6, 1639. Vines on behalf of Gorges, on May 3, 1645, granted to Thomas Furnell two islands in the Piscataqua River known then as the Puddington Islands. (York County records, book A, p. 16).

By various deeds these two islands were, from time to time, conveyed until 1800, when the north island, nearest the mainland, was

owned by William Dennet, Jr. and wife, who sold it to the United States on June 12, 1800, as evidence by deed described in paragraph 1, *infra*. It was upon this island (Dennet's Island) that the Portsmouth Navy Yard was first established.

The south of Dennet's Island (later known as Fernald's Island), separated by a shallow gut, was Seavey's Island, which was later (in 1866) conveyed to the United States by various instruments.

Shipbuilding was an early industry on the Piscataqua River. In 1690, a 54-gun ship, the *Farkland* (sometimes called *Faulkland*) was built by John Taylor by order of the British Government for the Royal Navy, and it is claimed that this was the first ship of war built on this side of the Atlantic. The *Raleigh*, 32 guns, was the first ship built at Portsmouth for the Continental Navy under act of December 13, 1775. The last ship built there was the *Congress*, authorized by act of Congress approved March 27, 1794, and which was launched on August 15, 1799.

The connections and pedigree of Sir Ferdinando Gorges<sup>a</sup> as prepared by the Rev. Frederick Brown of England, may be given as follows:

1. Sir Edward<sup>1</sup> Gorges married Mary, daughter of Sir Anthony Poyntz; died February 1566-7. Issue:
2.
  - i. Edmund<sup>2</sup> Gorges.
  - ii. Jane<sup>2</sup> Gorges, m. 1st, John Ashe; m. 2nd, Sir Robert Stafford.
  - iii. Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Gorges, m. John Wake.
  - iv. Mary<sup>2</sup> Gorges, m. John Morgan.
  - v. Sir William<sup>2</sup> Gorges, Vice Admiral of the Fleet, 1580; Gent. Pensioner, 1556-79; d. 1584; buried within the Tower of London; m. Winifred Budockshead, first cousin to Sir Walter Raleigh, and had issue.
  - vi. Nicholas<sup>2</sup> Gorges, of London; d. 1594; m. 1st, daughter of Sir Giles Poole, Kt.; m. 2nd, Mary Southwell, who m. 2nd, Conyers Clifford, and 3rd, Sir Anthony St. Leger; d. s. p.
  - vii. William<sup>2</sup> Gorges, of Alderton Northants; m. Cicily ———; he d. 1589. They had issue, one daughter who m. Sir Thomas Hazilrigge.
  - viii. Sir Thomas<sup>2</sup> Gorges, b. 1536; Knight 1603; Groom of Bedchamber to Queen Elizabeth; m. 1580, Helena Schnachenberg, a Swede (widow of William Parr, Marquiss of Northampton). They built Longford Castle, now the stately home of the Earls of Radnor. Sir Thomas was knighted by Queen Elizabeth, and to him was comitted the charge of arresting Mary Queen of Scots and conveying her to Fotheringhay Castle. He d. March 30, 1610; she d. April 1, 1635. Both are buried under

<sup>a</sup>See Burke's *Extinct Baronetcies*, 1844, pp. 221-222. *The Visitations of Somersetshire, Gorges*, p. 42. Burke's *Extinct Peerage*, 1866, pp. 236-238.

a fine tomb in Salisbury Cathedral<sup>a</sup>, erected to the memory of his parents by their eldest son, Lord George Edward<sup>3</sup> Gorges, who in 1620, had been created Baron Dundalk in the Peerage of Ireland.

2. Edmund<sup>2</sup> Gorges, Esq., died March 31, 1557; married 1521, Anne, daughter of Sir John Walsh, Knight of Little Sodbury, Gloucester, Champion to Henry VIII. Tyndale, the reformer, was tutor to Maurice Walsh, his son. Issue:

3. i. Edward<sup>3</sup> Gorges.
- ii. Robert<sup>3</sup> Gorges.
- iii. John<sup>3</sup> Gorges.
- iv. Frances<sup>3</sup> Gorges.
- v. Samuel<sup>3</sup> Gorges.
- vi. Mary<sup>3</sup> Gorges, m. Sir James Percival.
- vii. Alice<sup>3</sup> Gorges, m. Henry Dodington.
- viii. Margaret<sup>3</sup> Gorges, m. Rev. William Jones, Rector of Wraxall.

3. Edward<sup>3</sup> Gorges, Esq.; born 1537; died at Clerkenwell, August 29, 1568, his will dated August 10, 1568, and proved September 17, 1568; married 1559, Cicely Lygon, daughter of William Lygon, of Madresfield, Worcestershire, and ancestor of the present Earl Beauchamp. She married 2nd, John Vivian, Esq. Issue of Edward<sup>3</sup> and Cicely (Lygon) Gorges:

4. i. Sir Edward<sup>4</sup> Gorges.
5. ii. Sir Ferdinando<sup>4</sup> Gorges.

4. Sir Edward<sup>4</sup> Gorges, born 1564; of Charlton Manor, Somerset; High Sheriff for Somerset, 1609; died at Wraxall, where he was buried December 16, 1624; married Dorothy, daughter of Sir George Speake, K. B. Issue:

- i. Sir Robert<sup>5</sup> Gorges, m. 1616, Mary, daughter of Sir Marmaduke Darell; m. 2nd, Dorothy Meller, widow of Sir C. Vaughan; d. s. p.
6. ii. Samuel<sup>5</sup> Gorges.
- iii. William<sup>5</sup> Gorges.
- iv. Thomas<sup>5</sup> Gorges, Doctor of Divinity; m. Frances Dayrell (widow of R. Hovenden); Archdeacon of Winchester, Presby of Westminster; d. s. p. 1677.
- v. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> Gorges, m. Francis Trenchard, county of Wilts. He d. 1622.
- vi. Dorothy<sup>5</sup> Gorges, m. William Carey.
- vii. Frances<sup>5</sup> Gorges, m. 1st, John Luttrell; m. 2nd, Sir Edward Southcot.
- viii. Anna<sup>5</sup> Gorges, m. Edward Tynte; h d. 1620; she d. 1660.

6. Samuel<sup>5</sup> Gorges, married Jane Cottrell, widow of G. Allen; died 1671. Issue:

7. i. Edward<sup>6</sup> Gorges.

<sup>a</sup>The Story of Salisbury by the Rev. J. M. J. Fletcher, M.A., F.R., Hist. S., Canon, and Assistant Librarian of Salisbury Cathedral, pp. 63-65; printed in England 1933, by Raphael Tuck & Sons, Ltd., London.

ii. Samuel<sup>6</sup> Gorges, b. 1635, Judge in Ireland, buried at Kilkenney; m. Dame Margaret Hastings; d. s. p.

7. Edward<sup>6</sup> Gorges, born 1631; married 1653, Grace, daughter of William Winterl. Issue:

8. i. Samuel<sup>7</sup> Gorges.

8. Samuel<sup>7</sup> Gorges, born 1657; died 1699; married Elizabeth. Issue:

i. Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Gorges, heiress of Wraxall; b. 1686; m. 1709, Col. John Codrington, Member of Parliament for Bath, 1710. Issue:

1. Jane<sup>9</sup> Codrington, heiress; m. 1742, Sir R. Bampffield, Bart.; ancestor of Lord Poltimore.

5. Sir Ferdinando<sup>4</sup> Gorges<sup>a</sup>; born 1565. It is not certain that he was born at Wraxall; and the probability is that he was not, as the Wraxall Registers, which have been carefully kept, contain no record of his baptism. He married 1st, February 24, 1589-90, at St. Margaret's Westminster, Ann, daughter of Edward Bell, of Writtle, Essex. She died and was buried August 6, 1620 in St. Sepulchres, London.

He married 2nd, Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Fulford on December 21, 1621. She was the sister of Bridget Fulford, the wife of Arthur Champernoun of Dartington, Devon. Mary Fulford was the widow of Thomas Achim, of Hall, Cornwall, whose will was proved 1619. She d. s. p. 1623. "Admn., August 1, 1623, of Dame Mary Achim, alias Gorges, late of Plymouth, Devon, deceased, granted to her brother, Sir Francis Fulford, Knight, and John Berriman of Kin to the deceased, Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Knight, the husband of deceased renouncing." It was through this marriage that Francis Champernoun, the son of Arthur and Bridget Champernoun, is called the nephew of Sir Ferdinando Gorges.

He married 3rd, December 6, 1627, Elizabeth, daughter of Tristram Gorges, son of Sir William Gorges, Knight, of St. Budeaux, Devon, by Elizabeth, daughter of Martyn Cole. She married 1st, August 1, 1614, Edward Courtney, son of Sir Peter Courtney, of Landrake, Cornwall. (Her sister, Douglas Gorges, married in 1615, William Courtney, brother of Edward). They were the parents of Sir Peter Courtney,<sup>b</sup> of Trethurffe, Knight. Elizabeth Courtney married 2nd, William Blithe. She died in 1629. Administration, March 19, 1628-9, of Dame Elizabeth Gorges, alias Blithe, alias Courtney deceased, while she lives in Ladocke, Cornwall. Commission granted to her husband, Sir Ferdinando Gorges. Sir Ferdinando had no issue by her.

He married 4th, September 23, 1629, "Madame Elizabeth Smyth de Long Ashton," third daughter of Sir Thomas<sup>2</sup> Gorges, Knight (see Pedigree), by Helen Shackenburg, the widow of William, Marquess of Northampton. She was baptized at St. Dunstan's in the West, London, June 4, 1578. She married 1st, Sir Hugh Smyth, Knight, of

<sup>a</sup>Society of Colonial Wars, N. Y. Publication No. 37 (August 1926). Sir Ferdinando Gorges and his connection with the Essex Rebellion by Raymond Gorges.

<sup>b</sup>State Papers, 1629, June 15, Sir Will. Courtney to Secretary Dorchester. "Sir Ferdinando Gorges keeps possession of his (i.e. William Courtney's) nephew Peter Courtney's estate, in spite of his Majesty's pleasure that Sir William should have the care of both his person & estate." Sir Ferdinando was the step-father of Peter Courtney.

Ashton Court, Somerset, who died in 1627, and had by him: Thomas Smyth, the Royalist; Mary Smyth married Sir Thomas Smith of Cheshire; and Helena Smyth married Sir Francis Rogers of Cannington, Somerset. Marriages at Wraxall, Somerset, "Sir Ferdinando Gorges, of Kintbury, Devon, Knight, and Madame Elizabeth Smyth de Long Ashton, September 23, 1629." They lived at Lower Court, called sometimes, "Ashton Phillipps," Long Ashton probably the dower house of his house. She died about 1658, surviving Sir Ferdinando, but without issue. Her will is dated September 13, 1657, and proved June 13, 1669. Thomas Smyth, in his will March 27, 1638, bequeaths 40s. for a ring "to Sir Ferdinando Gorges, my father-in-law," i.e., his step-father.

Sir Ferdinando Gorges died at Long Ashton, and was buried there, May 14, 1647. The Registers of Long Ashton of that date are not extant. His will was in the Diocesan Registry of Wills, Somerset, but cannot now be found. THE WILL OF SIR FERDINANDO GORGES.<sup>a</sup> From the Probate Court at Wells, England. LONG ASHTON — TESTAMENTUM DOMINI, Ferdinandonis Gorges, Militis.

In the name of God AMEN The ffourth day of May in the Yeare of Our Lord God one thousand, six hundred, fortie & seven.

I, SIR FERDINANDO GORGES of LONG ASHTON, in the Countie of Somerset, Knight, being sick of body, but of good memory, thankes be given to God, revokine all former wills & testaments, do make this my last will and testament, in manner & form following:

First: I bequeath my souel into the hands of Almighty God, my Maker & Redeemer, hoping assuredly through the death & passion of my Saviour Jesus Christ to have remissions of my sinnes & to be made partaker of Life everlasting, and my Body I commit to the earth, from which it came.

Item. I give unto the Poore the some of Twentie Pounds to be distributed att such time & in such manner, as my exrs herein named shall thinke fitt.

The rest of all my goods, cattles & chattels, debts & duties owing unto me whatsoever, I do freely give & bequeath unto my dearly beloved wife Dame Elizabeth Gorges, whome I do hereby make my sole exr of this my last Will & Testament & I do desire my loving friends, John Buckland of West Harptry & Samuel<sup>5</sup> Gorges of Wraxall in the Countie of Somerset, Esq., to be overseers of this my last will & Testament, & to the assisting to my said exr as she shall have occasion.

In witness whereof to this my last will and Testament I have hereunto sett my hand & seale, even this fourth day of May, Anno Dom. 1647.

Memorandum, that the word fourth in the first line was interlined before the signing & sealing hereof, I was afterwards signed, sealed & published in the presence of S. Gorges, Jo. Buckland, Ed. Bell, William Satchfield.

F. Gorges.

<sup>a</sup>Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Prince Soc., Vol. II, pp. 149-150.

The following notes relating to the witnesses to the above will are of interest:

Samuel<sup>5</sup> Gorges was the nephew of Sir Ferdinando, being the second son of his brother, Sir Edward. He was born in 1604, and married Jane, the daughter of John Cotterell, Esq., of Winford, Somersetshire, and widow of John Allen, Esq., of Irvington. Samuel Gorges was a firm Royalist, and suffered imprisonment therefor under the Protectorate. His property was also seized, and to redeem it, he was obliged to pay the sum of five hundred and eighty-two pounds for its release. He was buried at Wraxall, December 27, 1671. His wife survived him ten years. His will may be found in the Probate Court of Wills, and bears the date October 20, 1666.

John Buckland was probably connected by marriage with the family of Gorges. Certainly, Sir Robert<sup>5</sup> Gorges and one of this name married sisters. The widow of Sir Ferdinando mentions this same John in her will, as one of her "loving friends."

The Edward Bell above mentioned was of Gloucester, and son of Edward Bell, Esq., of Writtle, Essex, the father of Sir Ferdinando's first wife, Ann; hence, he was the brother-in-law of Sir Ferdinando. In his will, dated in 1649, he calls John<sup>5</sup> Gorges, the eldest son of Sir Ferdinando, his nephew, which fully identifies him.

Issue of Sir Ferdinando<sup>4</sup> and Ann (Bell) Gorges:

9. i. John<sup>5</sup> Gorges.
- ii. Robert<sup>5</sup> Gorges, Governor of New England. Of him little is known beyond the mention of his name in the patents of New England. He probably died in 1624, or soon after his return to England.
- iii. Ellen<sup>5</sup> Gorges, d. young.
- iv. Honoria<sup>5</sup> Gorges, d. young.

9. John<sup>5</sup> Gorges, born April 23, 1593; married July 31, 1620, Lady Frances Fynes, daughter of the Earl of Lincoln (Marriage Registers of St. James, Clerkenwell); married 2nd, Mary, daughter of Sir John Meade, of Wendon, Loftus, Essex. She was buried at St. Margaret's, Westminster, September 15, 1657, where he was buried, April 6, 1657. His will is dated March 5, 1656, proved June 1, 1657, when he speaks of his wife, Mary Gorges; his son Ferdinando, to whom he bequeaths his Patent of the Province of Maine, New England, and all other Patents, maps and pictures. Issue:

10. i. Ferdinando<sup>6</sup> Gorges.
- ii. Jane<sup>6</sup> Gorges, baptized July 24, 1632.
- iii. Ann<sup>6</sup> Gorges, b. May 2, baptized May 12, 1635; buried December 19, 1655. Her will, dated December 8, was proved December 21, 1655.
- iv. Cicely<sup>6</sup> Gorges, baptized February 14, 1631; m. at St. Denis Backchurch, London, May 6, 1652, Abraham Chapman, son of John Chapman, of West Hampnet, Sussex. They had issue, a

son, John<sup>7</sup> Chapman, who is mentioned as his grandson in John<sup>5</sup> Gorges' will.

10. Ferdinando<sup>6</sup> Gorges, born at Wendon Loftus, Essex, August 19, 1630. He is described in the Herald's Visitation as of Hillingdon, near Uxbridge, Middlesex. His name also occurs often in connection with the province of Maine. He married at St. Bridge's, London, May 22, 1660, Mary, daughter of Thomas Archdale of Loaks near Chipping Wycomb, Bucks. He became possessed of the manor of Ashley, Wilts, which had formerly belonged to Sir Thomas Gorges, where he was buried January 25, 1718, aged 89, in the tomb of Sir Theobald Gorges. "He was charitable and patient, courteous and beneficent, zealous and constant to the church, and a great admirer of learning." Issue:

11. i. Ferdinando<sup>7</sup> Gorges.
- ii. Mary<sup>7</sup> Gorges b. 1661; buried August 29, 1689.
- iii. Thomas<sup>7</sup> Gorges, of whom nothing further is known; it is recorded further on the tomb of his father that only two of the children survived him.
- iv. Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Gorges, baptised May 8, buried September 22, 1669.
- v. Cecelia<sup>7</sup> Gorges, baptised June 22, 1670, married.
- vi. Ann<sup>7</sup> Gorges, baptized January 9, 1671-2.

11. Ferdinando<sup>7</sup> Gorges, the last male descendant of the Gorges Family, born 1663; died 1738, aged 76; married Catherine Foyle, of Somerford, Wilts, niece of Fleming, of Stoneham, Hants; buried at Ashley, February 20, 1738. He was succeeded by his cousin, John Beresford, Esq., whose wife died 1742, Beauties of Wilts, Britton. Ashley was eventually sold, under the decrees of the court of chancery, to Sir Onesiphorus Paul.

Will of Ferdinando<sup>7</sup> Gorges, Esq., of Ashley, Wilts, February 2, 1737. "The Manor &c., Ashley to my kinsman, John Beresford, my sister Cecelia Kingham, commonly called Moody, widow. My cousin, Mary Horne of Ashley, widow. My cousin, Mary Williams, daughter of Mr. Wilson Williams, of Aylesbury." Proved February 20, 1738. It is thought that all the persons mentioned in his will were his kinsmen on his wife's side, except Cecelia, his sister; John Beresford was buried at Ashley, 1742. Issue:

- i. Richard<sup>8</sup> Gorges, d. young.
- ii. Ferdinando<sup>8</sup> Gorges, d. young.

## CHAPTER VII

### THE BERKELEYS

The Berkeleys and Ligons are near kin through a number of direct and connecting lines. The Berkeley<sup>a</sup> family has the rare honor of having an unbroken male line of descent from a Saxon ancestor living before the Norman Conquest of England in 1066. Through years of genealogical research and investigation, it is now certain that the family descends from Harding, the son of Eadnoth (Alnod) who was Marshal or "Staller", a high official under King Edward the Confessor. A study of dates makes it probable that this Harding had a son of the same name — perhaps the man who played a distinguished part in the Crusading Wars, helping King Baldwin I. of Jerusalem to win the Battle of Jaffa in 1102. The son of the Crusader would then be Robert Fitz-Harding of Berkeley afterwards styled Robert de Berkeley.

The town of Berkeley is located in the county of Gloucestershire and is situated about five miles west of Dursley, seven north of Thornbury, and eighteen southwest from Gloucester. It was chartered by Edward I. to be governed by a mayor and alderman, but the corporation was annulled in 1885. The place confers the title of Earl and Baron on the Berkeley family. The manor embraces nearly thirty parishes and is one of the largest in England; it was given by the Conqueror to Roger de Berkeley, Lord of Dursley. Having espoused the cause of King Stephen in opposition to Empress Maud (Matilda), the third Roger de Berkeley was deposed by King Henry the Second and the title and estates were conferred upon Sir Robert FitzHarding, a wealthy citizen of Bristol.

In Domesday Book, the name of Berkeley is written Berchelai, whereas the Saxons wrote it Beoncenlan. It is supposed to have been so called from Beonce, the beech-tree, because it once grew very plentifully there. The town is one of those ancient boroughs, of which there were five in Gloucestershire, in the time of King Edward the First.

King Edward the Third granted to William Lord Berkeley and his heirs the privilege of a mintage for coining and the return of writs within the town and hundred of Berkeley, so that no sheriff, bailiff, or other kings' officers, should exercise any authority there; but those privileges have been long since disused because the expense of passing accounts in the exchequer exceeded the profits arising from them.

<sup>a</sup>Berkeley Manuscripts — Lives of the Berkeleys, by John Smith, 1885. A New History of Gloucestershire, 1779, by Samuel Rudder, Vols. I and II. Berkeley Manuscripts — Abstracts of Smith's Lives of the Berkeleys, by T. D. Fosbroke, 1821. Visitation of Gloucestershire for 1623, 1885, pp. 8-9, Harl MSS 1041, fo. 73; 1543, fo. 50, published in 1885. Nash's Worcestershire, 1781-2, Vol. 1 & 2.

When the dominion of the Romans after the government of Agricola was established in Britain, the victors and the conquered were, according to the rules of Roman policy, incorporated by similar manners. At this peaceful period the district between Bristol and Gloucester appears to have been held in great regard. Although the highroads of the conquerors did not run in this direction, yet, in the later periods of the Empire, the district of Berkeley seems to have formed the greater part of a petty British Kingdom. It is presumed that Thornbury, in the vicinity of Berkeley, was a British city where resided Cyndellan or Condidan, a British king who fell in the year 577, at the battle of Dirham.

In the Anglo-Saxon era, it is found that *Beorclea* signified a county of far superior extent than the subsequent *Berkeley Hyrness* or Hundred.

Titherington, from the tessellated pavements and other remains, was probably the chief residence of the Roman military governors, while near by at Castlehill there was located a Roman camp. The subordinate Britons, in the pursuit of their usual avocation of cattle raising, seem to have occupied that part of the country along the banks of the Severn.

The evidence upon which these presumptions are founded, so far as they concern Berkeley, commence with the usurpation of Allectus of the British throne for three years by means of assassinating Carausius. Allectus began to reign in the year 293 of the Christian era. The Britons did not build streets; but the Anglo-Saxon term *Wic* is known to indicate a town, particularly mansion or fortress. In a hamlet, so named, about two miles eastward of Berkeley there was discovered an ancient cemetery in which was found a coin of Allectus in high state of preservation, as well as other relics demonstrating a mixture of Celtic and Roman customs.

“In the Register of St. Augustine’s Abbey it is recorded that Robert de Berkelai gave the Abbey all his demesne wood called Iwecumb which lay by the road called *Ruggeway* towards Nibley, that was between the said wood and the wood of Henry de Berkeley, and between a way called Tidway which extends from *Ruggeway* towards Nibley between the above wood and the wood of Otho, son of Otho, and between the wood called Hullestig which extends from the above *Ruggeway* towards Stancumbe. Thus it is possible that there was a Roman road called *Ridgeway* and a British trackway called *Tidway* (as usual, running parallel with each other); leaving Berkeley on the north, apparently to preserve the communication between Aust Passage, or Oldbury, and Cirencester, the metropolis of the Dobuni.”

That Berkeley fell into the power of the Anglo-Saxons after the fatal battle of Dirham, before mentioned, is a matter of course. As it appears from Domesday Book to have been a Royal domain, annexed to the Court at Thornbury, there might have been many designations of magnificence or residence, now utterly lost. Nothing more, how-

ever, occurs till the reign of Edward the Confessor when the legend of the "Witch of Berkeley" was applied to the place, thus exhibiting a better picture of the manners and opinions of the time.<sup>a</sup>

The next ancient account of Berkeley is the entry in Domesday Book "which presents various local peculiarities, contrasted with modern state, and accordingly an illustrative exhibition is given and paraphrased" as follows:

"In Berkeley King Edward the Confessor had 800 acres; for his own household use, 200 acres; and 20 tenants by services in lieu of rent; and five cottages rendering poultry, &c., with 440 acres; and two mills let at 12s. each. Ten free-men resided in the town. Thus at this period there were 1400 acres in the parish in arable; the rest being pasture or wood; and sixty-one families."

These hamlets belonged to Berchelai: Hill, 2000 acres; Elmynton, 640 acres; Hinton, 640 acres; Cam, 3000 acres; Gossington, 640 acres, a hamlet; Dursley, 480 acres; Coaley, 2280 acres; Uley, 320 acres; Nymphsfield, 1130 acres; Wotton, 3500 acres; Simondshall, 80 acres; Kingscote, 1300 acres; Beverstone, 2300 acres; Ozleworth, 1100 acres; Almondsbury, 8000 acres; Herfield, 1100 acres; Weston, 1120 acres; Cromhall, 3000 acres; Arlingham, 2100 acres; and Ashelworth, 1560 acres.

"There were in these hamlets, in the time of Edward the Confessor, 1960 acres held in the King's own hands, and 5040 held by 242 farmers, paying services instead of rent, and 142 cottages, rendering poultry, eggs, &c. There were 127 serfs living at the discretion of the lord. Nineteen freemen held 1920 acres. There were twenty-two soccage tenants and fifteen female serfs dependent entirely upon the lord. There were eight mills at about 7s. a year rent. (The farms were about 20 acres (arable) each.)

"In the time of Edward the Confessor, two brothers held 800 acres in Cromhall, 80 being in their own occupation, and 240 divided among six farmers and five cottages, paying rent in services and kind. These brothers were emancipated, and held their land in free-hold, which was then worth 4£. now 3£. Earl William, Duke of Normandy, commended them to the Steward of Berkeley that he might have their military service, suit of court, wardships, and other feudal claims.

"For this Manor, with all its appurtenances, Roger de Berkeley pays a rent of 2040 ounces of silver at 5s.6d. per oz.

"This same Roger has annexed to this Manor 320 acres in Slimbridge, 160 acres at Clinger, 160 acres at Hurst, and 1120 acres at Newington Bagpath. Of these, 400 are in the occupation of the lord, and 880 divided among 13 farmers and 21 cottages. Thus 1760 acres were worth 180 ounces of silver at 5s.6d. per oz. or not five farthings an acre.

"This same Roger holds 800 acres belonging to Bernard the priest. 120 are in his own occupation and 200 are divided among two farmers and six cottages. It was worth and is worth 9£.18s. in silver at 5s.6d. per oz.

"To understand this, it is fit to note that the five hides (160 acres per hide) were set apart by Earl William to form the Castle-farm or domain for supplying provisions as was usual."

William Duke of Normandy about this time obtained the crown of England. He rewarded Roger de Berkeley, who was an ancient Saxon nearly allied in blood to King Edward the Confessor, and who was

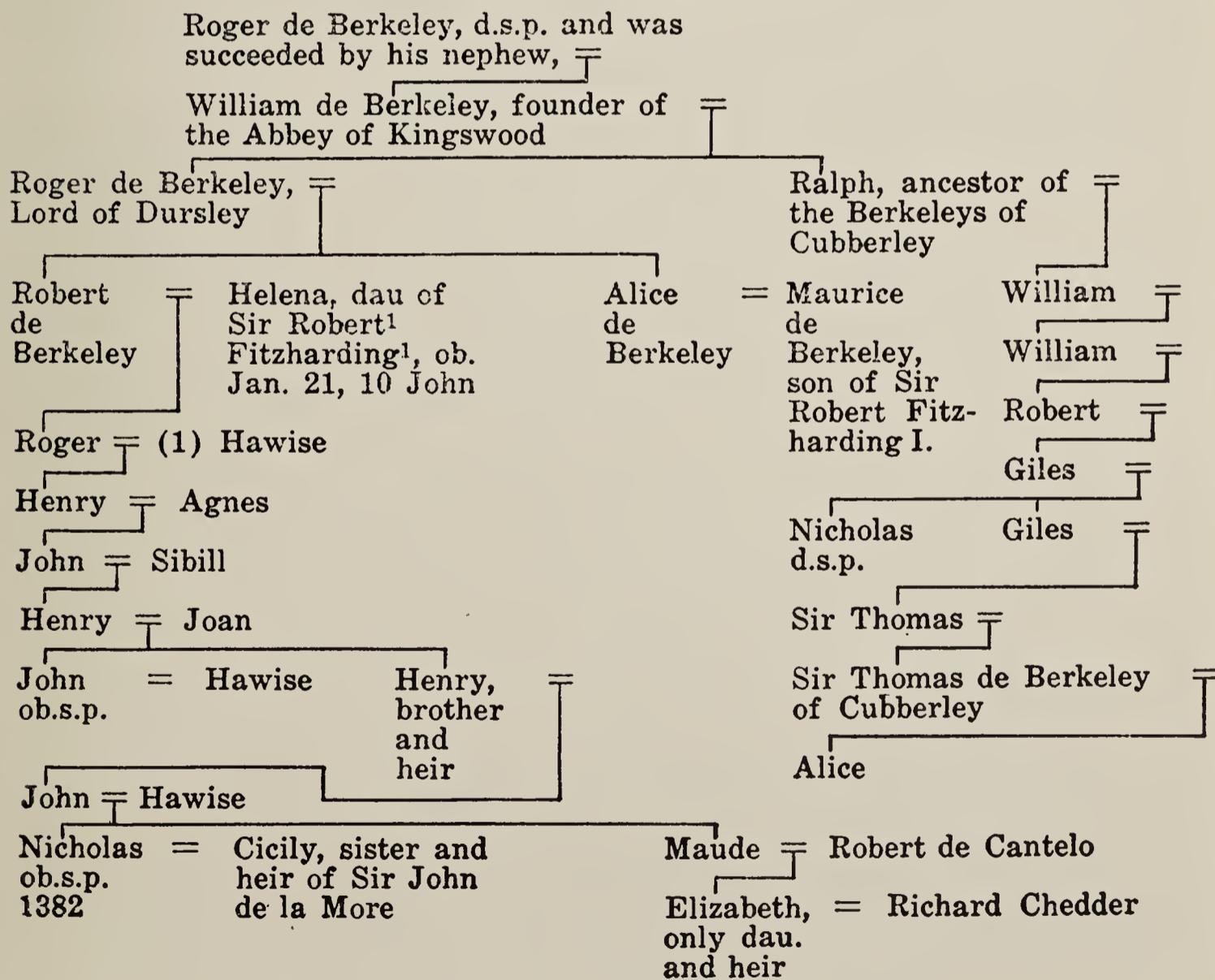
<sup>a</sup>Berkeley Manuscripts — Abstracts of Smith's Lives of the Berkeleys, by T. D. Fosbroke, 1821, p. 4.

with him at the battle of Hastings, with the manor of Berkeley. Roger, therefore, assumed the name of Roger de Berkeley. As already shown, Berkeley was one of the largest manors in England and in the time of Roger lord Dursley, paid a fee-farm (rent) to the King of £500.17s.2d.

“Roger de Berkeley, the lord of it, was a nobleman in the court of King William the Conqueror, who also held the manors of Coberley, Dodington, and Siston in Worcestershire. He was a great benefactor to the priory of Stanley St. Leonard and in the year 1091 became a shorn monk therein. Having no issue, this manor of Berkeley descended to William de Berkeley, his nephew and heir, who, in the year 1139, founded the monastery of Kingswood in Wiltshire. William was succeeded by Roger de Berkeley, his son and heir, who was also Baron of Dursley, and taking part with King Stephen against Henry the Second, was violently dispossessed of his castle of Berkeley, by Walter, brother of Milo Earl of Hereford, and his whole estate confiscated.

“His son and heir Robert de Berkeley was married, temp. Henry II., at his father’s house at Bristowe, to Helena, eldest daughter of the above Robert FitzHarding.”

CHART IV. PEDIGREE OF THE ANGLO-SAXON BERKELEYS OF DURSLEY AND CUBBERLEY:



“Upon the death of the above Nicholas ended all the issue male of the said Roger de Berkeley, Lord of Dursley. In which eight descents from him, the Manor of Dursley, and almost all the Manors formerly mentioned, etc., which now come to the above Maud, wife of Robert de Cantelo, by whom she had Elizabeth, only daughter and heir, who married Richard Chudder; which Richard and Elizabeth, 12 Henry IV. anno 1410, sold to Thomas Lord Berkeley the Advowson of the Abbathy of Kingswood, whereof William de Berkeley, Lord of Dursley, father of Roger, was founder, which in this antient Saxon family had likewise continued till this time. And in the ninth year of Henry IV., two and twenty years after the death of the said Nicholas de Berkeley, by the death of Sir Thomas de Berkeley of Cubberley, ended also the male posterity of that ancient younger branch of the Berkeleys of Dursley, who had long continued in great reputation and remarkableness in the counties of Gloucestershire and Worcestershire, and were distinguished from the former by the name of the Berkeleys of Cubberley, which now fell into the family of Brugge, alias Bridges, by the marriage of Alice, daughter and coheir of the above Anglo-Saxon, Sir Thomas de Berkeley.”

“Berkeley Castle is one of England’s most ancient and interesting feudal fortresses, and has remained in that family to the present day. This castle, the scene of the atrocious murder in 1327, of the unhappy Edward II. was successfully besieged by the Parliamentary forces in 1645, but was given back to George 8th Baron Berkeley, upon condition of it being reduced to a defenseless condition.

“The castle, church, and town stand on a plateau fifty feet above the meadows on the south and west; the castle is on the south extremity of this table ground, with the church a little to the north, and beyond is the ancient free borough. A great part of the castle was built out of the ruins of the Nunnery, which stood in the same place, which was demolished by the Earl Godwin in the time of Edward the Confessor. The building of the castle was by King Henry the Second, in the time of King Stephen, while he was Duke of Normandy as appears by a deed of the Duke made to Robert FitzHarding, the son of Harding, wherein he doth acknowledge and covenant to build then a castle to the will of the said Robert; and then give his oath to perform the same, as did also nine other Noblemen with the Duke. ‘And to see this building the better performed, the Duke, not long before the death of King Stephen, came in person to Berkeley. At this first building, the castle did not contain more than the inmost of the three gates and the buildings within the same, for the two outer gates and buildings belonging to them, with the exception of the keep, were the additions of Lord Maurice de Berkeley, eldest son of Robert FitzHarding, towards the end of the reign of King Henry the Second, and of Lord Thomas de Berkeley, the second of the name, in Edward II., and of Lord Thomas de Berkeley, the third of that name, in Edward III.

“The castle was defended on the north and west by a deep moat, isolating it from the town, while the meadows, almost on a level with the Severn, were a mere morass in medieval days. The castle is gained by a permanent bridge over the moat, erected in 1587. On passing through the portal, a triangular courtyard is entered, of which the outer gatehouse and the keep form the base; the great breach in the west wall was made by Colonel Rainsborough in 1645, and subsequently enlarged when the castle was restored to Lord Berkeley in 1648. The inner 14th century gateway connects the keep with a range of domestic buildings. On passing through the double archway, with its portcullis grooves, the great irregular courtyard is gained; the Norman keep with its fore-building on the left, the State rooms and other apartments on the right, while in front are the chapel and bell tower, the great hall, the butteries, and the kitchen. Projecting from the shell-keep are three half-ruined later towers, in the second of which to the south, Edward II. was imprisoned. The chapel of St. Mary has Norman walls, but the celebrated groined roof and other parts are Doric. There is a semi-hexagonal apse, and a Tudor gallery at the west end serves as a family pew. There is also an oratory of St. John Baptist in the keep. The great hall is 62 feet by 32 feet and 32½ feet high; on the east side are three 14th century windows inserted in the Norman wall or curtain.

“Robert FitzHarding resided for the most part at Bristol; and whether the keep was finished during his life, or not, no traces of his age remain in view, except the form, and some zig-zag mouldings and Normans capitals over the grand doorway.

“Berkeley Castle was one of the places of rendezvous for the Barons in rebellion against King John; therefore, that King seized it, made a prison of it, and devoted the lands to the support of the garrison at Bristol. He stayed there four days in 1216 during which time the Baronial proprietor had letters of safe conduct to come and return and communicate with the King.”

The Close Rolls of 8 Henry III. (1223) say that “the King hath now restored to Thomas de Berkeley (first) his Castle of Berkeley, and hath of him two hostages or pledges, his sisters sonnes, for the faithful keepinge of the Castle, soe that by it no dammage should arise to the King, and to be re-delivered to the King as often as need should require”.

“In 1255 (40 Henry III.) King Henry III. was entertained in the Castle.

“In 1281 and 1284 the Jury at Gloucester Assizes found that the ancestors of Thomas (second) Lord Berkeley, in the tymes of King John and King Henry the Second, used that if any theeves were taken, either in the Court or Towne of Dursley, to bring them the same day to the Castle of Berkeley, if the day sufficed; and there they were accustomed to receive their judgement, and to have justice extended

upon them: and if that day of their taking sufficed not, then to bee brought the morrow after to the Castle.

“In the thirteenth century the Constable of the Castle was usually allowed a salmon for his dinner on the first Sunday in Lent.

“In 1307 King Edward II. granted the Manor of Berkeley Castle to Piers Gaveston.

“In 1321, Maurice Lord Berkeley being in rebellion, the Castle and adjacent Demense were seized, and the custody committed to Simon de Dirby; but, two years after, the trust was consigned to John Frelond, with the fee of twenty marks for his paines. In 1325 a writ was issued to the Constable to keep all his prisoners safe; ‘for in this year were many secret practices afoot for seazing of castles, and setting prisoners at liberty, for the discontented commons, ready to rise in arms, wanted discontented leaders; which caused the King to remove, both sodainely and secretely, great numbers of his principal prisoners, both male and female, for ladyes and gentlewomen were all practisers, from one castle to another.’ ”

“Hugh de Spenser the elder held the Castle during the imprisonment of Maurice Lord Berkeley; but the Queene (of Edward II.) passing by Berkeley restored the Castle to this Lord Maurice, together with all the Honour of Berkeley, though just before the King, from Tinterne Abbey, had ordered the custody of it, with all the men he could raise, to Thomas de Bradston.

“Not long after the Queen’s (of Edward II.) passage with her army to Bristol, upon the first accompt taken of the Reeves and Baylyes of this Lord’s manors and lands in these parts, they complayne, before his Auditor, that the Earle of Lancaster’s men, as they travelled with the Queen from Gloucester, through the manors of Slimbridge and Hurst, to Berkeley, and from thence to Bristoll, tooke away with them their hens, geese, ducks, and other pultry, whereby they lost all their eggs and breed for this yeere, and how their horses eat their oats and hay, took away their sadles, broke their chapel or oratory doore (which cost iiiid. the mending), wherein the manor lynes (sic) of the accompt doth not charge the Earle’s men with stealinge but with alienating those things.

“The Reeves of Hamme complained of Lord Audley’s men, who carried away their swine and other cattle; whereby it may seeme they were quartered in all those coasts round about the Castle.

“During the pursuit of Edward the Second by his Queen, great quantities of wheat, oats and other provisions were sent to fortify the Castle.”

“The church of St. Mary consists of chancel, a nave with north and south aisles, north and south porches (the former with a later upper room), chancel with a vestry on the north and 15th century Berkeley memorial chapel on the south, and detached tower (1753) 50 yards from the church. On the south side is a Transverse Norman doorway, a relic of the smaller 12th century building. The great beauty of the

church is in its noble west front, and the singularly graceful arches of the nave. The latter are fine examples of the late 13th century and have beautiful foliated caps. The aisles are 14th century. The 15th century timber roof of the nave rests on earlier corbels. Beneath the second arch from the east on the south side is a table tomb with effigies of Thomas 8th Lord Berkeley, d. 1361, and his second wife Katharine, d. 1385. The stone road screen has been much spoilt by 17th century restorers piercing it and inserting tracery; the east end of the south aisle has sedilia. The chancel, 43 feet long, has windows of varied dates; on the north side is an Easter Sepulchre. The sculptured pinnacles and the bosses of the groining of the Berkeley chapel are noteworthy. In the archway opening to the chapel is the effigy of the chapel-builder James, 11th Lord Berkeley, ob. 1463; besides him is the smaller effigy of his second son James, slain in France. At the east end of the chapel are the effigies of Henry, 17th Lord Berkeley, ob. 1613, and Katharine (Howard) his wife. The old west doorway of the nave is notable for traces of the Parliamentary conflict when the church was stormed."

King Edward, the Confessor, having died without issue in January, 1066, the Crown was taken by Duke Harold, son of the Earl Godwin. Within a short time thereafter William Duke of Normandy urged his resignation and the fulfillment of the solemn promise made in France, a few years before, that he would acknowledge the Duke's right to the English Crown. However, "Crowns once assumed are not accustomed to be laid down by papers or parley and the Sword must be Arbitrator between these potent Competitors," and on October 13, 1066, occurred the memorable Battle of Hastings, in which King Harold with more than 60,000 of his men fell, whereby perished the royal blood of Saxon Kings.

William, Duke of Normandy, through the success of this battle became King of England and is by posterity called the Conqueror (William I.), whom as a Conqueror of Harold had with him Roger de Berkeley and Harding as partakers of this fortune and victory.

When the Conqueror died he was succeeded by his third son, William II. surnamed Rufus, who in turn was succeeded by his younger brother Henry, who then became Henry I., King of England.

Henry I. chose for his queen, Matilda, daughter of Margaret of Scotland and niece of Edgar. Upon his death, Stephen of Blois, son of the Conqueror's daughter Adela, presumed and usurped the Crown and was made King, contrary to his oath and promise to Empress Matilda (Maud). But when Henry Plantagenet, the son and heir of Matilda, became of age he, with his mother, came in person to claim the throne.



Arms of William the Conqueror

Though but nineteen years of age, Henry Plantagenet had already won a reputation as a warrior. Landing in England in 1153, he gathered his mother's allies about him and forced King Stephen to come to terms. In the treaty of peace Stephen was made to promise that he would maintain law and order throughout the realm and it was thereupon agreed that he should reign during the remainder of his life.

Upon the death of King Stephen, Henry was crowned King, and became Henry the Second, King of England.

King Henry II. had been assisted in those wars, with great supplies of money and goods by Robert FitzHarding, a powerful man in those times, (mayor and governor of Bristol), whom, therefore, the King rewarded for "his great kindness and benefits, with a grant of the Castle of Berkeley with the manor of Berthone, in the county of Gloucester, also £100. a year in lands in Berkeley," and afterwards with the whole Barony of Berkeley, and Berkeley-herness, thereunto belonging, of which Roger de Berkeley, Baron of Dursley, as aforesaid, had been divested for taking part with King Stephen against Henry II. and also for his refusal to pay the fee-rent of the Barony of Berkeley unto the King.

"It is the opinion that this immense Manor of Berkeley originated in its having been the domain of a British Knight, transferred by right of conquest to the Mercian, Anglo-Saxon, and Norman Monarchs; for that Earl Roger de Berkeley, at the time of his dispossession of it by Robert FitzHarding, was little more than a tenant, holding under favor, is conspicuous from many circumstances, especially a donation of the Church to the Abbey of Reading by the Queen of Henry I."

Roger de Berkeley, the former lord of Berkeley, bore such a violent hatred against Robert FitzHarding for depriving him of his inheritance that the King interposed and, in the presence of many noblemen of the realm, he returned unto Roger de Berkeley the Barony of Dursley as his own inheritance and also made a counter-match in the two families; that is, between Maurice, son of Robert FitzHarding, and Alice, daughter of Roger de Berkeley; and between Robert, son and heir of Roger de Berkeley, and Helena, eldest daughter of Robert FitzHarding; and by the original writings still extant in the family, it appears that Alice was to have £20. a year in land, of the fee of Berkeley, for her dower, and Helena, the Manor of Siston for hers; whereupon all right in the Barony of Berkeley was voluntarily released by Roger de Berkeley. See Chart IV.

Witnesses to the Agreement styled Noblemen: On Roger's side, Rafe of Juley, Englewald of Gosington, Gwindo of Stone, Gwayfere of Planca, &c.; on Robert's part, Hew of Haseli, Nigell FitzArthur, &c.

Robert FitzHarding took his seat in the House of Peers, 1 Henry II. His father, sometimes erroneously referred to as the son of the King of Denmark, is styled in writings as Herd, Herdig, Hardine, Herdine,

but most usually Herding, Hardingus, Hardinge, and Harding, which last is most commonly used. He is sometimes called Harding the Dane, contemporary with William the Conqueror, William Rufus, and Henry I. from the year 1066 to year 1115. In Domesday Book he is called Hardinc, where it is said, he held Witenhert (now Whitenhurst) in Gloucestershire, in mortgage to Brictric. Harding died at Bristol, November 6, 1115, 16 Henry I.

From the above history and ancient pedigrees, the lineage of the Berkeleys may now be continued, beginning with :

1. Robert<sup>1</sup> FitzHarding, son of Harding, called Robert Lord Berkeley, was born in Bristow towards the end of William the Conqueror's reign in 1087. He married Eva, daughter of Sir Estmond and Godiva, sister of William the Conqueror. She founded the religious house called Magdalen's, near Bristol, and was its patroness; dying, March 12, 1170-71, she was buried beside her husband, between the stalls of the Abbot and Prior. He founded the Abbey of St. Augustine's in Bristol, and dying, February 5, 1170-71, was buried in the quire thereof. Being styled canonious, he is supposed to have been a canon in the Abbey, whose yearly revenues at the dissolution by Henry VIII. were valued at £767.15s.3d. Issue :

i. Henry<sup>2</sup> Berkeley, a priest.

2. ii. Maurice<sup>2</sup> Berkeley.

iii. Robert<sup>2</sup> "de Were" Berkeley.

iv. Nicholas<sup>2</sup> Berkeley, had, from his father, the Manors of Cokerford and Longstane, divers lands in Tykenham, county of Somerset, and other lands and tenements in Cheshull, Porthashed, Rualach, etc.

v. Thomas<sup>2</sup> Berkeley, a priest.

vi. Helena<sup>2</sup> Berkeley, m. Robert de Berkeley of Dursley, son of Roger de Berkeley, see Chart IV.

3. vii. Aldena<sup>2</sup> Berkeley.

viii. Margaret<sup>2</sup> Berkeley.

3. Aldena<sup>2</sup> Berkeley, youngest daughter, to whom her father gave in marriage the Manor of Kingscote, which gift King Henry II. confirmed. She married Nigell, commonly called FitzArthur, and one of the eight pledges on Robert FitzHarding's side in the agreement made at Bristol between Robert and the Anglo-Saxon Berkeleys of Dursley. (For Pedigree of Kingscote, of Kingscote, in Gloucestershire, see T. D. Fosbroke's "Extracts and Abstracts from Smith's Lives of the Berkeleys," 1821, facing page 218.)

2. Maurice<sup>2</sup> de Berkeley, gave a fine of 1000 marks to the king for a confirmation of his title to Berkeley and Berkeley-Hernesse. He assumed the surname of Berkeley and was the first of them who dwelt at Berkeley. He fortified the castle and founded two hospitals, one at Lorwing between Berkeley and Dursley, and that at Longbridge to the north of Berkeley, dedicated to the Holy Trinity. He was born 1120; married Alice, daughter of Roger de Berkeley, see Chart IV,

the former lord and possessor of Berkeley and Dursley; died June 16, 1189. Issue:

4. i. Robert<sup>3</sup> Berkeley.
5. ii. Thomas<sup>3</sup> Berkeley.
- iii. Maurice<sup>3</sup> Berkeley, m. and had Thomas<sup>4</sup>; d. s. p.
- iv. William<sup>3</sup> Berkeley.
- v. Henry<sup>3</sup> Berkeley, with his brother, Richard, accompanied William, king of Scotland, into that country when he returned from being a prisoner in England, became the ancestors of many eminent families in Scotland, France, and Ireland.
- vi. Richard<sup>3</sup> Berkeley.
- vii. An only daughter<sup>3</sup>, m. Osbert Gifford; and dying, according to the Abbot Newland, in the year, 1190, was interred in the church of Brentford, com. Middlesex, towards the building of which he (Gifford) had been a great benefactor.

4. Robert<sup>3</sup> de Berkeley, of Berkeley Castle, gave the king £1000 for livery of his inheritance. And again, 1 John, he paid 60 marks for a confirmation thereof and for a charter of fairs in his Manor of Berkeley. He espoused the baronial cause by taking up arms against the king, and thus incurred the displeasure of king John, but was, 15 John, restored to royal favor; yet, two years later, he fell from his duty and the castle and lands in Berkeley were seized by the crown and their profits were assigned for the maintenance of the castle at Bristol. In 1216, he paid a fine of £966.13s.4d., and was restored to all his lands except Berkeley Castle and town. He was a great benefactor to St. Augustine's at Bristol, Bradenstoke in Wilts, Stanley Priory in Gloucestershire, as also to the canons in Hereford, and built the hospital of St. Catherine's at Bedminster near Bristol. He married, 1st, Julianna, daughter of William de Pontlarch and niece to the great Earl of Pembroke, earl marshal of England and afterwards protector of king Henry III; married 2nd, Luci, who afterwards married Hugh de Gournay. He died May 13, 1219, without issue, and was succeeded by his brother,

5. Thomas<sup>3</sup> de Berkeley, born 1170, to whom Berkeley Castle was granted in 1223. He was as remarkable as his father for piety and benefactions to the church. This lord, about the year 1217, married Joan, daughter of Ralph de Somery, Lord of Campden, county of Gloucester, niece of William Marshal, Earl of Pembroke. He died November 29, 1243, and was buried in the south aisle of St. Augustine's abbey. Issue:

6. i. Maurice<sup>4</sup> Berkeley.
- ii. Thomas<sup>4</sup> Berkeley.
- iii. Robert<sup>4</sup> Berkeley.
- iv. Henry<sup>4</sup> Berkeley.
- v. William<sup>4</sup> Berkeley, m. Maud.
- vi. Richard<sup>4</sup> Berkeley.

vii. Margaret<sup>4</sup> Berkeley, m. Sir Anselme Basset, of Basset's-Court in Uley, Gloucestershire.

6. Maurice<sup>4</sup> de Berkeley, paying £100 had livery of his inheritance. He accompanied his father in the wars of France, 41 Henry III., and was in expedition with Prince Edward against the Welsh. In 42, 43, 44, and 47 Henry III., he was summoned to attend the king against Llewellyn ap Gryffyth, Prince of Wales, then in arms. He appears to have joined the insurrectionary lords, for which his lands were seized by the crown. This lord married in 1240 Isabel, daughter of Maurice de Credonia, alias Creoun, a great baron in Lincolnshire, by Isabel, his wife, sister to William de Valence, Earl of Pembroke (uterine sister and brother of Henry III.). He died seized of his barony of Berkeley, April 4, 1281, and was buried in the north aisle of St. Augustine's abbey in Bristol. Issue:

i. Maurice<sup>5</sup> Berkeley, killed at Kenelworth Jousts while his father was living.

7. ii. Thomas<sup>5</sup> Berkeley.

iii. Simon<sup>5</sup> Berkeley, d.unm.

8. iv. Robert<sup>5</sup> Berkeley (Sir).

v. Maud<sup>5</sup> Berkeley.

8. Sir Robert<sup>5</sup> Berkeley, ob. 1315, of Alkington; married 1st, Joan———. Issue:

9. i. John<sup>6</sup> Berkeley.

10. ii. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Berkeley.

iii. Robert<sup>6</sup> Berkeley, m. Elizabeth. Issue: Thomas<sup>7</sup> Berkeley, d. s. p.

iv. Isabel<sup>6</sup> Berkeley, m. Richard Eastmead. Issue failed in the next descent.

9. John<sup>6</sup> Berkeley, ob. 1320; married and had issue:

i. Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Berkeley.

ii. Felicia<sup>7</sup> Berkeley.

iii. Lettice<sup>7</sup> Berkeley.

11. iv. Margaret<sup>7</sup> Berkeley.

11. Margaret<sup>7</sup> Berkeley, of Arlingham, married John Yate,<sup>a</sup> son of Robert Yate of Dursley, in Gloucestershire, lineally descended from De la Yate, who came to England with the Conqueror. Issue:

12. i. John<sup>8</sup> Yate.

12. John<sup>8</sup> Yate married his cousin, Janet, daughter of James Clifford, of Frampton on Severn. Issue:

i. William<sup>9</sup> Yate, of Arlingham, whose son, Richard<sup>10</sup> Yate, of Arlingham, was escheator for the county of Gloucestershire. He d. in 1531.

10. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Berkeley married Maud. Issue:

i. John<sup>7</sup> Berkeley, ob. 1326.

13. ii. Margaret<sup>7</sup> Berkeley.

<sup>a</sup>Burke's History of the Commons, 1837, Vol. 1, pp. 395-398, Yate.

13. Margaret<sup>7</sup> Berkeley married 1380, Reginald or (Raulin) Tyre.<sup>a</sup>  
Issue:

14. i. John<sup>8</sup> Trye.

14. John<sup>8</sup> Trye of Alkington, married Katherine, daughter and heir of Nicholas Tuffeley. Issue.

15. i. John<sup>9</sup> Trye.

15. John<sup>9</sup> Trye, High Sheriff of Gloucester, 1449, and Member of Parliament, 1468; married 1449, Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir of Sir Almeric Boteler. Issue:

16. i. William<sup>10</sup> Trye.

16. William<sup>10</sup> Trye married 1477, Isabell, daughter of James<sup>10</sup> Lord Berkeley See 29.

7. Thomas<sup>5</sup> Berkeley, 1st Lord Berkeley; born 1245, was a very wise and provident person, keeping exact accounts with all his bailiffs and stewards. He had 200 attendants in his family, of knights, esquires, yeomen, grooms, and pages, besides husbandmen. He was with the king at the siege of Kenilworth Castle, October, 1266, and afterwards in the Welsh wars, for which service he had a special grant, temp. Edward I., for hunting with his own dogs in the king's forest of Mendip and chase of Kingswood. In short, he was in most of the battles fought in Wales, Scotland, and France. He participated in the victory of Falkirk and the siege of Caerlaverock, won July 23, 1298, and was summoned to parliament as a Baron from June 24, 1295, to May 15, 1321. He was ambassador to Rome; one of the commissioners to treat of peace between England and France; and constable of England. He married circa, 1267, Joan (Jane), daughter of William de Ferrers, Earl of Derby<sup>b</sup>. He died July 23, 1321, and was buried at St. Augustine's abbey. She died March 19, 1309. Issue:

17. i. Maurice<sup>6</sup> Berkeley.

ii. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Berkeley, ancestor of the Berkeleys of Wymondham, county of Leicester; m. the dau. and heir of Sir John Hamelin, Lord Wymondham; living 1622<sup>c</sup>.

iii. John<sup>6</sup> Berkeley, ob. s. p. 1316, of Wymundham (Wymondham), in com. Leicester; m. Hawise.

iv. James<sup>7</sup> Berkeley, who was rector of Slimbridge, and in the year 1326, consecrated bishop of Exeter.

v. Isabel<sup>6</sup> Berkeley, d. unm.

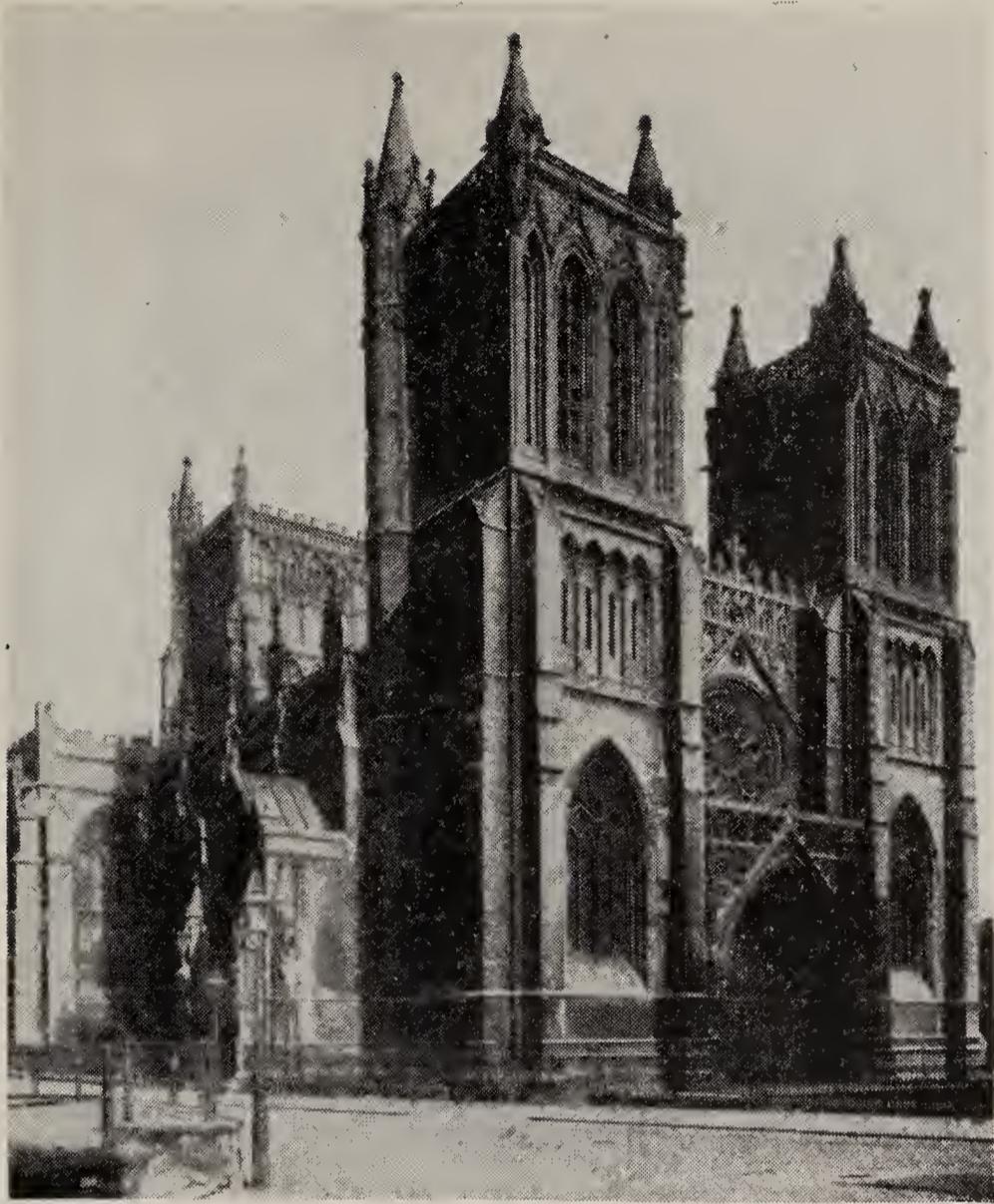
vi. Margaret<sup>6</sup> Berkeley, d. unm.

17. Maurice<sup>6</sup> Berkeley, 2nd Lord Berkeley; born 1281, and in his father's lifetime, on June 23, 1294, had a summons to parliament as Lord Berkeley of Berkeley Castle from August 6, 1308, to May 15, 1321. In 1312, his lordship was made governor of Gloucester and, in 1314, governor of the town and castle of Berwick-upon-Tweed. In 1315, he was constituted justice of South Wales and had the custody

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Landed Gentry, 1939, pp. 2291-2.

<sup>b</sup>Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1866, pp. 196-199.

<sup>c</sup>Berkeley Manuscripts — Abstracts of Smith's Lives of the Berkeleys by T. D. Fosbroke, 1821, p. 234.



Bristol Cathedral. — Exterior.



Bristol Cathedral. — Interior containing the more ancient monuments and various effigies of the Berkeley Family, from 1243 to 1368.



BERKELEY CHURCH

AND CASTLE.

To the Right Hon. the Earl of Berkeley  
his Majesty's Secretary of State,  
Whitehall, London.

Engraved by T. Bonner.

Berkeley Church and Castle, from an old engraving by T. Bonner, about 1779.

of all the castles there. In 1319, by the title of *the king's beloved kinsman*, he was made steward of the duchy of Aquitaine; but in 1321, joining Thomas Plantagenet, Earl of Lancaster, he was committed prisoner to Wallingford Castle, where he died May 31, 1326; buried at St. Augustine's Abbey, Bristol. He married 1st, 1289, Eva, daughter of Eudo la Zouche<sup>a</sup>, who died December 5, 1314; married 2nd, Isabel, circa 1316, daughter of Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester. She d. s. p. 1333. Issue by 1st marriage:

18. i. Thomas<sup>7</sup> Berkeley (Sir).
19. ii. Maurice<sup>7</sup> Berkeley (Sir).
- iii. John<sup>7</sup> Berkeley, constable of Bristol Castle, from whom the Berkeleys of Shropshire are descended.
- iv. Eudo<sup>7</sup> Berkeley, rector of Llanbeder, com Caernarvon.
- v. Peter<sup>7</sup> Berkeley, a dignitary in the church of Wells.
- vi. Isabel<sup>7</sup> Berkeley, m. 1st, Robert Lord Clifford<sup>b</sup>; m. 2nd, Thomas Lord Musgrove

18. Sir Thomas<sup>7</sup> Berkeley, 3rd Lord Berkeley; born 1293; was summoned to parliament from June 14, 1329 to November 20, 1360. To this nobleman the custody of the unhappy Edward II. was committed at Berkeley Castle; but, owing to the humanity with which his lordship treated the captive monarch, he was soon after obliged to deliver the castle and his prisoner to Lord Maltravers<sup>c</sup> and Sir Thomas Gournay. After the murder of the unfortunate king, Lord Berkeley was indicted as accessory thereto, but honorably acquitted. He was with the king at the famous battle of Cressy in 1346, 20 Edward III., and the same year appeared at the siege of Calais. He married 1st, 1320, Margaret, daughter of Roger de Mortimer, Earl of March.<sup>d</sup> She died May 5, 1337; married 2nd, May 30, 1347, Catherine, widow of Sir Peter Le Veel, of Tortworth, county of Gloucester, and daughter of Sir John Clyvedon, of Charfield. She died March 13, 1385. He died October 27, 1361, and was buried in Berkeley Church. Issue by 1st marriage:

20. i. Maurice<sup>8</sup> Berkeley (Sir).
- ii. Thomas<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, d. s. p.
- iii. Roger<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, d. s. p.
- iv. Alphonsus<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, d. s. p.
- v. Joan<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, m. Sir Reginald Cobham, Kt.

Issue by 2nd marriage:

- vi. Thomas<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, b. June 7, 1348.
- vii. Maurice<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, b. May 27, 1349.
- viii. Edmund<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, b. July 10, 1350.
21. ix. John<sup>8</sup> Berkeley.

20. Sir Maurice<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, 4th Lord; born 1330, was knighted at seven years of age to prevent wardship, which was also avoided by

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1866, pp. 598-599.

<sup>b</sup>Burke's Peerage, Clifford.

<sup>c</sup>Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1866, pp. 351-352.

<sup>d</sup>Ibid, pp. 382-386.

early marriages, and accordingly he was married 1338, when eight years old to Elizabeth, daughter of Hugh, Lord De Spencer<sup>a</sup>, whose portion was 1000 marks, payable by half-yearly installments of 200 marks. He was summoned to parliament from 1362 to 1368; died August, 1368. Issue:

22. i. Thomas<sup>9</sup> Berkeley.

23. ii. James<sup>9</sup> Berkeley (Sir).

iii. John<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, d. s. p.

iv. Maurice<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, m. Joan, by whom he received the manors of Dodescote, &c., county of Devon. Issue: Maurice<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, living 1371-72.

v. Catherine<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, a nun at Wherwell.

vi. Agnes<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, d. s. p. unkm.

vii. Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, d. s. p. unkm.

22. Thomas<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, 5th Lord; born January 5, 1352-3, summoned to parliament from 1381 to 1415, Privy Council; married Margaret (died aged thirty), daughter and heiress of Gerard Warren, Lord De L'Isle<sup>b</sup> (contracted when but seven years of age and required to remain for four years with her father); died July 13, 1417, leaving an only daughter, and heir. Thus dying without male issue, he was succeeded by his nephew and heir male, James<sup>10</sup> Berkeley. Issue:

24. i. Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Berkeley<sup>c</sup>.

24. Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, married Richard<sup>12</sup> Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick (also contracted when under seven years of age). See Chapter III. Richard<sup>12</sup> de Beauchamp, 29.

23. Sir James<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of John Bluet, by whom he obtained Ragland. She married 2nd, William Thomas, a Welsh gentleman. He died 1405. Issue:

25. i. James<sup>10</sup> Berkeley.

25. James<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, 1st Lord; born 1394, who was summoned by writ as Baron Berkeley, October 20, 1421. This nobleman married 1st, a daughter of Sir Humphrey Stafford, of Hooke, Dorset, but by her had no issue. He married 2nd, Isabel, widow of Henry, son and heir of William, Lord Ferrers, of Groby, and eldest daughter and co-heir of Thomas Mowbray,<sup>d</sup> 1st Duke of Norfolk, and earl marshal of England, by Elizabeth, his wife, eldest sister and co-heiress of Thomas FitzAlan,<sup>e</sup> Earl of Arundel. He married 3rd, 1457, Joan, daughter of John Talbot, 1st Earl of Shrewsbury (who remarried, 1487, Edmund Hungerford). He died November 1463, and was buried in Berkeley Church. Issue by 2nd marriage:

26. i. William<sup>11</sup> Berkeley.

27. ii. Maurice<sup>11</sup> Berkeley.

iii. James<sup>11</sup> Berkeley, killed in France.

<sup>a</sup>Ibid. pp. 165-167.

<sup>b</sup>Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1866, Barons, De L'Isle, pp. 326-327.

<sup>c</sup>Ibid, Thomas 5th Lord Berkeley, and foot-note, p. 44.

<sup>d</sup>Ibid, pp. 386-388.

<sup>e</sup>Ibid, pp. 200-202.

28. iv. Thomas<sup>11</sup> Berkeley.  
 v. Elizabeth<sup>11</sup> Berkeley, m. Thomas Burdett, Esq., of Arrow, county of Warwick.
29. vi. Isabell<sup>11</sup> Berkeley.  
 vii. Alice<sup>11</sup> Berkeley, m. Richard Arthur, Esq., of Clapton, county of Somerset.

26. William<sup>11</sup> Berkeley, 2nd Lord and Marquess of Berkeley, who was created April 21, 1481, Viscount Berkeley, advanced to the dignity of Earl of Nottingham, 1483, and created Marquess of Berkeley, January 28, 1488-9. He was born 1426; married 1st, 1466, Elizabeth, daughter of Reginald West, Lord de la Warr<sup>a</sup>; married 2nd, 1468, Joan, widow of Sir William Willoughby, Knt.,<sup>b</sup> and daughter of Sir Thomas Strangways, Knt., (she died February 24, 1484). He married 3rd, 1486, Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Fiennes, son of Richard, Lord Dacre (she afterwards married Sir Thomas Brandon) but had no issue. She died September 10, 1497. He died February 14, 1491-2, and as he left no issue, his own honors ceased. The barony and castle of Berkeley should have devolved upon his brother, Maurice<sup>11</sup> Berkeley; he, however, settled the castle of Berkeley and lands upon King Henry VII., and his majesty's heirs male, in failure of which, to descend to his own right heirs. The castle and lands were thus alienated until the death of King Edward VI. Issue by 2nd wife:

- i. Thomas<sup>12</sup> Berkeley, d. in infancy.  
 ii. Catherine<sup>12</sup> Berkeley, d. in infancy.

27. Maurice<sup>11</sup> Berkeley, (3rd baron by right), enjoyed none of the estates. His brother's displeasure was attributed to having married in 1465, a person of humble blood, namely, Isabel, daughter of Philip Meade, Esq., an alderman of Bristol and descended from the Meades of Wraxall in Somersetshire. He obtained, however, his share of an estate which devolved upon him in right of his mother, Isabel. He died September, 1506. Issue:

30. i. Maurice<sup>12</sup> Berkeley.  
 31. ii. Thomas<sup>12</sup> Berkeley.  
 32. iii. James<sup>12</sup> Berkeley.  
 33. iv. Anne<sup>12</sup> Berkeley.

30. Maurice<sup>12</sup> Berkeley (by right 4th Lord); born 1467, was made a Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Henry VIII. He married 1484, Catherine, daughter of Sir William Berkeley, Knight, of Stokes Gifford, county of Gloucester; died September 12, 1523, but having no issue, was succeeded by his brother, Thomas<sup>12</sup> Berkeley.

32. James<sup>12</sup> Berkeley, married Susan, daughter of ——— Viell. Issue:  
 i. John<sup>13</sup> Berkeley, s. p.  
 ii. Mary<sup>13</sup> Berkeley, m. 1st, Thomas Perrott, son of Sir Owen Perrott, and had issue; m. 2nd, Sir Thomas Jones, and had issue.

31. Thomas<sup>12</sup> Berkeley (5th Lord); born 1472; held a command in

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Peerage, De La Warr.

<sup>b</sup>Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1866, pp. 586-588.

the celebrated battle of Flodden, September 9, 1513, and for his signal services there, received the honor of knighthood from Thomas Howard, Earl of Surry. He was summoned to parliament August 9, 1529. He married 1st, 1504-5, Eleanor, widow of William Ingleby, and daughter of Sir Marmaduke Constable, of Flamborough, county of York. She died 1525. He married 2nd, 1526, Cicely, widow of Richard Rowdon, of Gloucester, by whom he had no issue. He died January 22, 1532-3. Issue by 1st wife:

34. i. Thomas<sup>13</sup> Berkeley.

ii. Maurice<sup>13</sup> Berkeley, m. Catherine Berkeley, dau. of William Berkeley of Stoke.

iii. Mirill<sup>13</sup> Berkeley, m. 1526, at Yate, Robert Throckmorton (Throgmorton), of Caughton. Issue: Thomas<sup>14</sup> Throckmorton, Elizabeth<sup>14</sup> Throckmorton, Mary<sup>14</sup> Throckmorton, Emme<sup>14</sup> Throckmorton, and Katherine<sup>14</sup> Throckmorton.

35. iv. Joan<sup>13</sup> Berkeley.

35. Joan<sup>13</sup> Berkeley, married at Yate, her father's home, Sir Nicholas Poyntz<sup>a</sup>, a son and heir of Sir Anthony Poyntz of Acton. He died about 1555. She married 2nd, in her "Elder" years, Sir Edward Dyer, and died in 1563. Issue:

i. Sir Nicholas<sup>14</sup> Poyntz,<sup>b</sup> m. 1st Anne Varney, dau. of Sir Ralph Varney. Issue: 1. Sir John<sup>15</sup> Poyntz, living 1628, m. Elizabeth Sydnam, dau. of Alexander Sydnam, and had issue, Robert<sup>16</sup> Poyntz, K. B., who m. Frances Gybbon and had issue, Grefill<sup>17</sup> Poyntz, and Margaret<sup>17</sup> Poyntz. 2. Mary<sup>15</sup> Poyntz, living 1628, m. 1st, Francis Codrington of Frampton upon Severn. Sir Nicholas<sup>14</sup> Poyntz m. 2nd, Margaret Stanley, dau. of Edward Stanley, Earl of Darby. Issue: Edward<sup>15</sup> Poyntz, Hugh<sup>15</sup> Poyntz, and Robert<sup>15</sup> Poyntz, all living, 1618.

ii. Francis<sup>14</sup> Poyntz, m. Ann Stowker, dau. and heir of ——— Stowker. Issue: Jone<sup>15</sup> Poyntz, m. John Wykes of Doddington.

iii. Edmund<sup>14</sup> Poyntz, d. s. p.

iv. Anthony<sup>14</sup> Poyntz, d. s. p.

v. William<sup>14</sup> Poyntz, d. s. p.

vi. John<sup>14</sup> Poyntz, d. s. p.

vii. Anne<sup>14</sup> Poyntz, m. Sir Thomas Heneage of Cophall in County of Essex, vicechamberlaine to Queen Elizabeth, and of her privy council, who d. 1592, leaving an only child, Elizabeth<sup>15</sup> Heneage, who m. Sir Moyle Finch, Baronet, and had issue: Thomas<sup>16</sup> Finch, John<sup>16</sup> Finch, Heneage<sup>16</sup> Finch, Francis<sup>16</sup> Finch, Anne<sup>16</sup> Finch, and Katherine<sup>16</sup> Finch. Four other sons<sup>16</sup> and two daughters<sup>16</sup>, d. s. p.

viii. Jane<sup>14</sup> Poyntz, m. John Seymour (Seimor), Esq., son of Sir Edward Seymour, Duke of Somerset<sup>c</sup>. Issue:

<sup>a</sup>Visitations of Gloucestershire, Pedigree, pp. 130-135.

<sup>b</sup>T. D. Fosbroke's Abstracts and Extracts from Smith's Lives of the Berkeley's, 1821, p. 75.

<sup>c</sup>Burke's Peerage, 1939-Somerset- pp. 2273-77.

1. Sir Thomas<sup>15</sup> Seymour of Frampton Cotterill, m. 1st, Jane Webb, dau. of Mr. Webb; m. 2nd Anne ———. Issue by 1st wife:
  - a. Sir John<sup>16</sup> Seymour, m. 1st, Alice Pawlet, dau. of William Pawlet, Esq., and had issue, Katherine<sup>17</sup> Seymour, Agnes<sup>17</sup> Seymour, and one other daughter<sup>17</sup>. He m. 2nd, dau. of Mr. Symes and had issue, Thomas<sup>17</sup> Seymour and others.
  - b. Gabriell<sup>16</sup> Seymour, m. Katherine Cave, dau. of Richard Cave of Bristol. Issue: Thomas<sup>17</sup> Cave, John<sup>17</sup> Cave, and Mary<sup>17</sup> Cave.
  - c. Elizabeth<sup>16</sup> Seymour, m. Edward Watkins of Brightwater. Issue: Thomas<sup>17</sup> Watkins, Elizabeth<sup>17</sup> Watkins, and Anne<sup>17</sup> Watkins.
  - d. Anne<sup>16</sup> Seymour, m. Thomas Newce<sup>a</sup> (Nuce), and had issue. He died in Virginia; "she there yet living Anno 1618."
2. Jane<sup>15</sup> Seymour.
3. One other daughter<sup>15</sup>.
- ix. Frances<sup>14</sup> Poyntz, m. Sir John<sup>12</sup> Berkeley of Beverstone castle. See Chapter XX, Berkeley 11.
  34. Thomas<sup>13</sup> Berkeley, (by right 6th baron); born 1505, summoned to parliament as a baron January 5, 1533; married 1st, Mary, daughter of George Hastings, 1st Earl of Huntingdon<sup>b</sup>, but by her had no issue. He married 2nd, Anne, daughter of Sir John Savage, of Frodsham, county of Chester. He died September 22, 1534, and was succeeded by a posthumous son. Issue:
    36. i. Henry<sup>14</sup> Berkeley.
      36. Henry<sup>14</sup> Berkeley, 7th Lord Berkeley; born November 26, 1534; on the death of Edward VI., the last male heir of Henry VIII, succeeded as heir of William, Marquess of Berkeley, to Berkeley Castle and lands. His lordship was made a Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Queen Mary; summoned to parliament, 1558 to 1606; lord lieut. of the county of Gloucester. He married 1st, 1554, Catherine, 3rd daughter of Henry Howard, Earl of Surrey, who died 1596; married 2nd, March 9, 1597-8 (?), Jane, widow of Sir Roger Townshend, and daughter of Sir Michael Stanhope, of Shelford, Notts. He died November 26, 1613, and was succeeded by his grandson. Issue by 1st marriage:
        37. i. Thomas<sup>15</sup> Berkeley (Sir).
        - ii. Ferdinando<sup>15</sup> Berkeley, b. at Yate, 1559, ob. infancy, and there buried.
        - iii. Jane<sup>15</sup> Berkeley, b. at Callowden, ob. infancy.
        - iv. Mary<sup>15</sup> Berkeley, b. October 2, 1562; m. John Zouche, son of Sir John Zouche<sup>c</sup> of Codnore in com. Derby.

<sup>a</sup>Lives of the Berkeleys, Book 2, p. 238, by John Smyth of Nibley.

<sup>b</sup>Burke's The Commoners, Vol. IV, pp. 573-574.

<sup>c</sup>Virginia Historical Magazine, Vol. LI-No. 1, pp. 25-35.

v. Frances<sup>15</sup> Berkeley, b. 1560; m. John Shirley of Astwell in com. Northampton; afterwards created a baronet, and ancestor of the present Earl Ferrers.<sup>a</sup>

vi. One other daughter<sup>15</sup>.

37. Sir Thomas<sup>15</sup> Berkeley married February 19, 1555, Elizabeth Carey, daughter and heir of George, Lord Hunsden. He, with William Lygon of Madresfield, and John Smyth of Nibley, entered Magdalen College, Oxford, where they remained for three years, after which Smyth removed to the Middle Temple as a student of Common Law. Sir Thomas died November 22, 1611. Issue:

38. i. George<sup>16</sup> Berkeley.

ii. Theophila<sup>16</sup> Berkeley, m. Sir Robert, Kt., son and heir of Sir Edward Coke, then Chief Justice of the Common Pleas.

iii. Henry<sup>16</sup> Berkeley, ob. infancy.

38. George<sup>16</sup> Berkeley, 8th Lord Berkeley; born July 11, 1575; married April 13, 1614, Elizabeth, 2nd daughter and co-heir of Sir Michael Stanhope, of Sudbury, Suffolk. He died August 10, 1658, and was succeeded by his only surviving son. Issue:

39. i. George<sup>17</sup> Berkeley.

ii. Charles<sup>17</sup> Berkeley, drowned in his passage to France, January 27, 1641.

iii. Elizabeth<sup>17</sup> Berkeley, m. Edward Cook, Esq., grandchild and heir to Sir Edward Cook, Knt., sometime Lord Chief Justice of both Benches. She d. November 9, 1661, and was buried at Higham in Norfolk.

39. George<sup>17</sup> Berkeley, 9th Lord and 1st Earl of Berkeley, created September 11, 1679, Viscount Dursley and Earl of Berkeley; Privy Counsellor to Charles II and James II. He married August 11, 1646, Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir of John Massingberd of Lincolnshire, of the East India Company. She died December 10, 1708. He died October 14, 1698. Issue:

40. i. Charles<sup>18</sup> Berkeley.

ii. George<sup>18</sup> Berkeley, Prebendary of Westminster; m. June 13, 1687, Jane, dau. of George Cole, Esq., of the county of Devon; and d. 1694, leaving a daughter.

iii. Elizabeth<sup>18</sup> Berkeley, m. William Smith, of the Inner Temple; d. 1681, leaving a daughter.

iv. Theophila<sup>18</sup> Berkeley, m. 1st, Sir Kingsmill Lucy, Bart., of Bloxburn in com. Hertford; m. 2nd, Robert Nelson, Esq. of London; d. 1705, leaving issue by 1st husband.

v. Arabella<sup>18</sup> Berkeley, m. Sir William Pulteney, Knt., son and heir of Sir William Pulteney, Bart., of Misterton, and had issue three daughters.

vi. Mary<sup>18</sup> Berkeley, m. 1st, Forde, Lord Grey of Werke,<sup>b</sup> afterwards Earl of Tankerville, who d. June 24, 1701; m. 2nd,

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Peerage and Baronetage, 1939, Ferrers, pp. 998-1001.

<sup>b</sup>Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1866, pp. 245-253.

May, 1712, Richard Rooth<sup>a</sup>, of Epsom, who d. November 21, 1726, a son of Sir Richard Rooth of Butler's Grove, county of Kilkenny. She d. May 19, 1719.

vii. Henretta<sup>18</sup> Berkeley, d.unm.

viii. Arethusa<sup>18</sup> Berkeley, m. Charles Boyle, Lord Clifford<sup>b</sup>, of Lanesborough, who d. v. p. October 12, 1694, son and heir of Richard, Earl of Bulington and Cork<sup>c</sup>. She d. February 11, 1742-3.

40. Charles<sup>18</sup> Berkeley, 2nd Earl of Berkeley, Knight of the Bath, born April 8, 1649, who had been previously summoned to parliament (July 11, 1689) as Baron Berkeley of Berkeley; was lord lieut., May 25, 1694, and high steward of the county of Gloucester. In 1699, he was appointed one of the lords justices of the kingdom of Ireland; in 1702, lord lieut., and custos rotulorum of the counties of Gloucester and Surry. His lordship married by license, August 16, 1677, Elizabeth, daughter of Baptist Noel, Viscount Campden, and sister of Edward, 1st Earl of Gainsborough.<sup>d</sup> She died July 30, 1719. He died September 24, 1710. Issue:

i. Charles<sup>19</sup> Berkeley, Viscount Dursley, b. June 17, 1679; d. v. p. and buried June 1, 1699.

41. ii. James<sup>19</sup> Berkeley.

42. iii. Henry<sup>19</sup> Berkeley.

43. iv. George<sup>11</sup> Berkeley.

v. Mary<sup>19</sup> Berkeley, m. Thomas Chambers of Hanworth, Middlesex.

vi. Elizabeth<sup>19</sup> Berkeley, m. Sir John Germain<sup>e</sup>, Bart., of Drayton, Northants.

vii. Penelope<sup>19</sup> Berkeley, d. unm.

42. Henry<sup>19</sup> Berkeley, col. 4th Foot, equerry to George I., and sometime Member of Parliament, county of Gloucester; born 1690; married Mary, only daughter of Henry Cornwall, of Bredwardine Castle, county of Hereford; died 1736. Issue:

i. Henry<sup>20</sup> Berkeley.

ii. Lionel-Spencer<sup>20</sup> Berkeley.

iii. Mary<sup>20</sup> Berkeley.

iv. Elizabeth<sup>20</sup> Berkeley.

v. Isabella-Bernardina<sup>20</sup> Berkeley.

43. George<sup>19</sup> Berkeley, Member of Parliament for Dover; master of St. Katherine's hospital; married June 26, 1735, Henrietta, (lady of the bedchamber to Queen Caroline, wife of George II.), daughter of Sir Henry Hobart, 4th Bart., and widow of Charles, 9th Earl of Suffolk<sup>f</sup>. He d. s. p. October 29, 1746. She died July 26, 1767.

41. James<sup>19</sup> Berkeley, 3rd Earl Berkeley, Knight of the Garter,

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Landed Gentry, Rothe.

<sup>b</sup>Burke's Peerage, Clifford.

<sup>c</sup>Ibid, Cork and Orrery.

<sup>d</sup>Ibid, Gainsborough.

<sup>e</sup>Ibid, De la Warr.

<sup>f</sup>Ibid, Suffolk.

1718; a distinguished naval officer, who was summoned to parliament, March 5, 1704, as Lord de Berkeley; lord lieut. of the county of Gloucester, 1710, and county of Lincoln, 1727; Vice-Admiral of Great Britain, &c. His lordship married Louisa, eldest daughter of Charles Lennox, 1st Duke of Richmond.<sup>a</sup> She died January 15, 1716-17. He died August, 1736. Issue:

44. i. Augustus<sup>20</sup> Berkeley.

ii. Elizabeth<sup>20</sup> Berkeley, m. Anthony Henley of the Grange, Esq., in the county of Southampton.

44. Augustus<sup>20</sup> Berkeley, 4th Earl of Berkeley, Knight of the Order of the Thistle; born February 18, 1715-16. This nobleman distinguished himself as a military officer and obtained the command of one of the regiments embodied to march against the Scotch and English rebels in 1745; custos rotulorum, county of Gloucester. He married May 7, 1744, Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Drax, of Charborough, Dorset (who married, January 2, 1757, Robert, Earl Nugent, and died June 29, 1792). His lordship died January 9, 1755. Issue:

45. i. Frederick Augustus<sup>21</sup> Berkeley.

46. ii. George Cranfield<sup>21</sup> Berkeley (Sir).

47. iii. Georgiana Augusta<sup>21</sup> Berkeley.

48. iv. Elizabeth<sup>21</sup> Berkeley.

v. James<sup>21</sup> Berkeley, b. and d. 1747.

vi. Louisa<sup>21</sup> Berkeley.

vii. Elizabeth<sup>21</sup> Berkeley. } b. July 28, 1748, d. soon after.

viii. Frances<sup>21</sup> Berkeley. }

47. Georgiana Augusta<sup>21</sup> Berkeley; born September 18, 1749; married 1st, April 20, 1766, George, 5th Earl of Granard;<sup>b</sup> married 2nd, the Rev. Samuel Little, Doctor of Divinity. Her ladyship died January 24, 1820.

48. Elizabeth<sup>21</sup> Berkeley, born December, 1750; married 1st, May 30, 1767, William, 6th Lord Craven<sup>c</sup>, who died September 26, 1791, leaving issue. She married 2nd, October 13, 1791, His Serene Highness, Christian Frederick Margrave of Brandenburg Anspach and Bayreuth, and died January 13, 1828.

45. Frederick Augustus<sup>21</sup> Berkeley, 5th Earl of Berkeley, Viscount Dursley; born May 24, 1745; married May 16, 1796, Mary Cole (a previous marriage to the same lady on March 30, 1785, was attempted to be proved, but was not admitted by the House of Lords); Lord lieut. and custos rotulorum of the county of Gloucester, high steward of the city of Gloucester; col. militia of the county of Gloucester. She died October 30, 1844. He died August 8, 1810. At his decease, William FitzHarding Berkeley, who then bore the courtesy title of Viscount Dursley, and had a seat in the House of Commons under that designation, presented a petition to the crown for a writ of summons as Earl

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Peerage, Richmond and Gordon.

<sup>b</sup>Ibid, Granard.

<sup>c</sup>Burke's Peerage, Craven.

of Berkeley; but doubts having arisen touching the supposed marriage upon which the petitioner's right to the peerage rested, the petition was referred to the House of Lords, and their lordships came to the resolution that the petitioner had not substantiated his claim. Issue:

49. i. Thomas Moreton FitzHarding<sup>22</sup> Berkeley.
50. ii. George Charles Grantley FitzHarding<sup>22</sup> Berkeley.
51. iii. Craven FitzHarding<sup>22</sup> Berkeley.
- iv. Mary Henrietta FitzHarding<sup>22</sup> Berkeley, d. November 19, 1873.
- v. Caroline FitzHarding<sup>22</sup> Berkeley, m. December 24, 1829, James Maxse, who d. March 3, 1864, leaving issue. Lady Caroline d. January 20, 1886.
- vi. Emily Elizabeth<sup>22</sup> Berkeley, m. August 10, 1839, Col. Sydney A. Cape, who d. 1872, leaving issue. She d. March 30, 1895.

50. George Charles Grantley FitzHarding<sup>22</sup> Berkeley, Member of Parliament for West Gloucestershire; born February 10, 1800; married August 16, 1824, Caroline Martha, youngest daughter of Paul Benfield; died February 23, 1881. She died February 13, 1873. Issue:

52. i. Swinburne FitzHarding<sup>23</sup> Berkeley.
- ii. Edward Stratton FitzHarding<sup>23</sup> Berkeley, capt. 2nd Life Guards; b. July 16, 1827; d. unm. May 29, 1878.

52. Swinburne FitzHarding<sup>23</sup> Berkeley; born October 20, 1825; married March 4, 1862, Eliza Maria, only daughter of John Gray, of Whamlands, Northumberland, and Trefin, Flintshire, and widow of Capt. P. O'Malley, 88th regt., and of Edward Dixon, of Horsley House, Worcestershire. He d. s. p. December 31, 1865.

51. Craven FitzHarding<sup>22</sup> Berkeley; born May, 1805; married 1st, September 10, 1839, Augusta, widow of the Hon. G. H. Talbot, and daughter of Sir Horace St. Paul, Bart., and by her (who died April 25, 1841) had a daughter; married 2nd, August 27, 1845, Charlotte, 4th daughter of Gen. Denzil Onslow, of Stoughton, and widow of George Newton, of Croxton Park. He died July 1, 1855. She died January 25, 1897. Issue by 1st wife:

53. i. Louisa Mary<sup>23</sup> Berkeley.

53. Louisa Mary<sup>23</sup> Berkeley, born May 28, 1840; married April 3, 1872, Major-General Gustavus Hamilton Lockwood Milman, Royal Army, son of the late Lieutenant-General Francis Miles Milman, Coldstream Guards (and Maria Margareta, his wife, sister of the 1st Lord Tredegar)<sup>a</sup>, and grandson of Sir Francis Milman, 1st Bart. of Levaton<sup>b</sup>, and by him (who died March 28, 1915) had an only child. Issue:

54. i. Eva Mary FitzHarding<sup>24</sup> Milman.

54. Eva Mary FitzHarding<sup>24</sup> Milman, Member of the Order of the British Empire; born March 4, 1875; succeeded her mother, 1899; married August 5, 1903, Col. Frank Wigram Foley, Commander of the Order of the British Empire; Companion of the Distinguished

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Peerage, Tredegar.

<sup>b</sup>Ibid, Milman.

Service Order; late Royal Berkshire Regt., temp. lieut.-col. commanding 5th Service Batt., 1914; 4th son of the late Capt. Edward Foley, Royal Navy. She is the Baroness Berkeley in England. Issue:

- i. Mary Lalle<sup>25</sup> Foley, b. October 9, 1905.
- ii. Cynthia Ella<sup>25</sup> Foley, b. January 31, 1909; m. August 4, 1937, Major Ernest Gueterbock, Royal Engineers, youngest son of the late A. Gueterbock of Bowdon, Cheshire.

49. Thomas Moreton FitzHarding<sup>22</sup> Berkeley, 6th Earl of Berkeley; born October 19, 1796; d. unm. August 27, 1882, when he was succeeded in the earldom of Berkeley and the viscounty of Dursley by his cousin, George Lennox Rawdon<sup>23</sup> Berkeley, but the barony of Berkeley devolved on his niece, Louisa Mary<sup>23</sup> Berkeley, Baroness Berkeley.

46. Sir George Cranfield<sup>21</sup> Berkeley, Knight Grand Cross of the Order of the Bath; an Admiral in the royal navy and sometime lord high admiral of Portugal; born August 10, 1753; married 1784, Emily Charlotte, daughter of Lord George Lennox; died 1818. Issue:

55. i. George Henry Frederick<sup>22</sup> Berkeley (Sir).
56. ii. Grenville Charles Lennox<sup>22</sup> Berkeley.
57. iii. Anne Louisa Emily<sup>22</sup> Berkeley.
58. iv. Georgiana Mary<sup>22</sup> Berkeley.
59. v. Mary Caroline<sup>22</sup> Berkeley.

56. Grenville Charles Lennox<sup>22</sup> Berkeley; born March 30, 1806; married May 15, 1827, Augusta Elizabeth, youngest daughter of J. H. Leigh of Stoneleigh Abbey, and sister of Chandos, 1st Lord Leigh. She died May 4, 1877. He died March 30, 1896. Issue:

- i. Alice<sup>23</sup> Berkeley, d. unm. April 9, 1914.
- ii. Georgiana Louisa<sup>23</sup> Berkeley, m. April 3, 1877, Sydney Kerr Buller Atherley, who d. s. p. February 27, 1878. She d. December 22, 1919.

57. Anne Louisa Emily<sup>22</sup> Berkeley; married 1st, 1807, Vice-Admiral Sir Thomas Masterman Hardy, Bart., Knight Grand Cross of the Order of the Bath; married 2nd, October 2, 1840, Lord Seaford. She died November 2, 1877.

58. Georgiana Mary<sup>22</sup> Berkeley, married February 26, 1811, Admiral Sir G. F. Seymour, Royal Navy; Knight Commander of the Order of the Bath; Knight Grand Cross of the Hanoverian Order; (who died January 20, 1870), nephew of Francis, 2nd Marquess of Hertford<sup>a</sup>, Knight of the Order of the Garter. Her ladyship died August 20, 1878.

59. Mary Caroline<sup>22</sup> Berkeley, married June 20, 1812, Henry, 5th Duke of Grafton<sup>b</sup>; died September 10, 1873. He died March 26, 1853, leaving issue.

55. Sir George Henry Frederick<sup>22</sup> Berkeley, Knight Commander of the Order of the Bath; general in the army; Col. of the 35th regt.; born 1785; married 1815, Lucy, eldest daughter and co-heiress of Sir

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Peerage, Hertford.

<sup>b</sup>Burke's Peerage, Grafton.

Thomas Sutton, Bart.<sup>a</sup> She died February 13, 1870. He died September 25, 1857. Issue:

- i. Charles Assheton FitzHarding<sup>23</sup> Berkeley, Col.; Companion of the Order of the Bath; b. 1818; formerly of the Scots fusilier guards; and commanded the 32nd regt.; d. unm. September 25, 1858 on board the "Simla," off Socotra.
- ii. Alexander Henry Hastings<sup>23</sup> Berkeley, b. 1824; d. unm. June 8, 1854.
- 60. iii. George Lennox Rawdon<sup>23</sup> Berkeley.
- iv. Caroline Mary<sup>23</sup> Berkeley, m. September 30, 1838, Gen. Randal Rumley; d. December 29, 1882, aged 67. He d. September 13, 1884.

60. George Lennox Rawdon<sup>23</sup> Berkeley, 7th Earl of Berkeley; born February 25, 1827; married February 22, 1860, Cecile, daughter of Count Edward de Melfort Drummond. She died November 1, 1914. He died August 27, 1888. Issue:

61. i. Randal Thomas Mowbray<sup>24</sup> Berkeley.

61. Randal Thomas Mowbray<sup>24</sup> Berkeley, 8th Earl of Berkeley, Viscount Dursley, county of Gloucester, late lieut. Royal Navy; born January 31, 1865; succeeded his father in 1888 as 8th earl; married 1st, November 9, 1887, Kate, youngest daughter of William Brand, and widow of Arthur Jackson. She died March 29, 1898. He married 2nd, November 8, 1924, Mary Emlen Lloyd Lowell,<sup>b</sup> daughter of the late John Lowell, of Boston, Massachusetts, U. S. A.; died January 15, 1942. Resided, Berkeley Castle, Berkeley, county of Gloucester.

33. Anne<sup>12</sup> Berkeley, married Sir William Dennis, of Dirham. Issue:

- i. Sir Walter<sup>13</sup> Dennis, m. Margaret, dau. of Sir Richard Weston, Kt. Issue:
  - 1. Richard<sup>14</sup> Dennis, m. Anne, dau. of Sir John St. John of Bletsoe, and had issue.
- ii. Sir Maurice<sup>13</sup> Dennis, d. s. p.
- iii. William<sup>13</sup> Dennis, d. s. p.
- 62. iv. Isabel<sup>13</sup> Dennis.
- 63. v. Eleanor<sup>13</sup> Dennis.
- 64. vi. Anne<sup>13</sup> Dennis.
- 65. vii. Margaret<sup>13</sup> Dennis.
- viii. Catherine<sup>13</sup> Dennis, m. three times; no issue.
- ix. Mary<sup>13</sup> Dennis, a nun at Lacock.
- x. Eight others, d. s. p.

62. Isabel<sup>13</sup> Dennis, married 1489, Sir John Berkeley of Stoke, Gifford, who died June 28, 1521. For complete pedigree, see "Extracts and Abstracts from Smith's Lives of the Berkeleys" by T. D. Fosbroke, 1821, pp. 169-170. Issue:

- i. Sir Richard<sup>14</sup> Berkeley, m. 1st, Elizabeth, daughter of William Read, of Mitton, near Tewkesbury, and had issue. He m. 2nd,

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Extinct Baronetcies, 1844, p. 513.

<sup>b</sup>Also mentioned in The Lowells and Their Seven Worlds by Ferris Greenslet, 1946, pp. 6-7.

Eleanor, daughter of Robert Jermy, Esq., widow of Robert Rowe, Esq.; d. s. p.

- ii. Mary<sup>14</sup> Berkeley, m. 1st, Nicholas Walsh, of Sodbury, and had issue; m. 2nd, Sir William Herbert of Swansea.
- iii. Elizabeth<sup>14</sup> Berkeley, m. Henry<sup>8</sup> Lygon, and had issue. See Lygon 27.

63. Eleanor<sup>13</sup> Dennis, married William<sup>8</sup> Lygon of Madresfield. See Lygon 26, Chapter II.

64. Anne<sup>13</sup> Dennis married 1st, Sir John Ragland; married 2nd, Sir Edward Carne. Issue:

- i. Sir Thomas<sup>14</sup> Ragland, who m. and had with others, Sir Thomas<sup>15</sup> Ragland.
- ii. Margaret<sup>14</sup> Ragland, m. ——— Carne, and had issue Cicely<sup>15</sup> Carne.
- iii. Barbara<sup>14</sup> Ragland, m. ——— Turvill.
- iv. Daughter<sup>14</sup> Ragland, m. ——— Basset.
- v. Daughter<sup>14</sup> Ragland, m. ——— Griffith.
- vi. Daughter<sup>14</sup> Ragland.
- vii. Thomas<sup>14</sup> Carne.

65. Margaret<sup>13</sup> Dennis, married Sir Nicholas Arnold, son and heir of John Arnold. Issue:

66. i. Rowland<sup>14</sup> Arnold.

66. Rowland<sup>14</sup> Arnold, married Mary, daughter of John Bridges, created Lord Chandos. Issue:

67. i. Dorothy<sup>15</sup> Arnold.

67. Dorothy<sup>15</sup> Arnold, married Sir Thomas Lucy. Issue:

- i. Joyce<sup>16</sup> Lucy, m. Sir William Cook, Kt., and had issue three sons and six daughters. For complete pedigree, see "Extracts and Abstracts from Smith's Lives of the Berkeleys" by T. D. Fosbroke, 1821, p. 171.

28. Thomas<sup>11</sup> Berkeley, married Margaret, daughter and heir of Richard Guy, of Minsterworth, heir of Philip Waterton, of Waterton, in Wales; died 1484. Issue:

- 68. i. John<sup>12</sup> Berkeley.
- ii. Thomas<sup>12</sup> Berkeley.
- 69. iii. Richard<sup>12</sup> Berkeley.
- iv. Edward<sup>12</sup> Berkeley.
- v. Margery<sup>12</sup> Berkeley.
- vi. Isabel<sup>12</sup> Berkeley.
- vii. Margaret<sup>12</sup> Berkeley.

68. John<sup>12</sup> Berkeley, married. Issue:

- i. John<sup>13</sup> Berkeley.
- ii. Thomas<sup>13</sup> Berkeley, who m. and had an only daughter, Joan<sup>14</sup> Berkeley, who m. 1st, Morgan Griffith; m. 2nd, Richard Oldland, having had issue by each husband.

69. Richard<sup>12</sup> Berkeley, of Dursley, married Margaret Dyer, and was 12th in descent from Robert<sup>1</sup> FitzHarding. His son, William<sup>13</sup>

Berkeley, married Elizabeth Burbhill, and was father of Rowland<sup>14</sup> Berkeley, Member of Parliament for the city of Worcester, who purchased the estate of Spetchley. Rowland<sup>14</sup> Berkeley married Catherine, daughter of Thomas Heywood, and dying in 1611, left two sons. Issue:

70. i. William<sup>15</sup> Berkeley, of Cotheridge.<sup>a</sup>

71. ii. Robert<sup>15</sup> Berkeley (Sir), of Spetchley.<sup>b</sup>

70. William<sup>15</sup> Berkeley, married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Chettle, county of Worcester, and was succeeded by his son, Sir Rowland<sup>16</sup> Berkeley, Knt., who married Dorothy, daughter of Sir Thomas Cave, Knt. of Stanford, Northants, and had four daughters and son, Thomas<sup>17</sup> Berkeley, who d. unm. Rowland<sup>16</sup> Berkeley was succeeded in 1696, by his eldest daughter, Elizabeth<sup>17</sup> Berkeley, who married Henry Green of Wykin, county of Warwick, and had a son, Rowland<sup>18</sup> Green, who adopted the surname of Berkeley and married Mary, daughter of George Bohun of Newhouse and Coundon, county of Warwick, and was succeeded by an elder son, Rowland<sup>19</sup> Berkeley, who married Lucy, daughter of Anthony Lechmere of Severn End. He was succeeded by his son, the Rev. Henry Rowland<sup>20</sup> Berkeley, who married Mary, daughter of David Jones of New Woodstock, Oxon, and d. s. p. 1832. He was succeeded by his nephew, the Rev. Richard<sup>21</sup> Tomkyns, who adopted the surname of Berkeley and married Louisa, daughter of the Rev. James Preedy. The Rev. Richard<sup>21</sup> Tomkyns was succeeded in 1840, by his cousin, the Rev. John Rowland<sup>21</sup> Berkeley, who d. unm. and was succeeded by his brother, William<sup>21</sup> Berkeley who married Lucy Frederica, daughter of John Richard Comyns of Hylands, Essex. William<sup>21</sup> Berkeley was succeeded in 1869, by his son, the Rev. William Combyn<sup>22</sup> Berkeley, who married Harriet Elizabeth, daughter of John Bowyer Nichols of Hangar Hill, Ealing, and was succeeded in 1885, by his son, Rowland Comyns<sup>23</sup> Berkeley of Cotheridge. The record of the Berkeleys of Cotheridge begins here with:

72. i. Rowland Comyns<sup>23</sup> Berkeley.

72. Rowland Comyns<sup>23</sup> Berkeley of Cotheridge Court, county of Worcester; born June 8, 1845; married January 1, 1880, Mildred Caroline, 3rd daughter of the late Rev. Archibald Paris, Rector of Ludgvan, county of Cornwall, by Caroline, his wife, daughter of Sir Henry Delves Broughton, 8th Bart., of Broughton. Issue:

- i. Rowland Broughton<sup>24</sup> Berkeley, temp. Lieut.-Commander, Royal Navy; b. 1883; m. 1911, Ada Constance, dau. of the late Henry Fairhead, of Little Haywood, Stafford.
- ii. Harold Sale<sup>24</sup> Berkeley, b. 1886.
- iii. Egbert Paris<sup>24</sup> Berkeley, b. 1888.
- iv. Wilfrid Nichols<sup>24</sup> Berkeley, b. 1889; m. September 7, 1921, Helen Mary, only dau. of A. J. Lucy, of Newberry, Upper Broadheath.
- v. Evelyn Mary<sup>24</sup> Berkeley, m. October 6, 1914, Wyndham Russell Saker, son of William Saker of Assam.

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Landed Gentry, Berkeley of Cotheridge.

<sup>b</sup>Ibid, Berkeley of Spetchley.

vi. Mildred Sybil<sup>24</sup> Berkeley.

71. Sir Robert<sup>15</sup> Berkeley of Spetchley; born 1584; married, Elizabeth, daughter and co-heiress of Thomas Conyers, Esq., of East Barnet, and was succeeded by his son, Thomas<sup>16</sup> Berkeley, husband of Anne, daughter of William Dayrell, Esq., of Scotney (founders kin to archbishop Chichele), and father by her of Thomas<sup>17</sup> Berkeley, who married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of William Holyoake, Esq., of Morton Bagott, county of Warwick, and was succeeded at his death (1719) by his son, Thomas<sup>18</sup> Berkeley, who married Mary, daughter and heiress of Robert Davis, Esq., of Clytha, and had issue, Robert<sup>19</sup> Berkeley, who d. s. p. 1804, and John<sup>19</sup> Berkeley, who, by Catherine, daughter of Charles Bodenham, Esq., had Robert<sup>20</sup> Berkeley of Spetchley, who married 1792, Apollonia, daughter of Richard Lee, Esq., of Llanfoist, county of Monmouth, and left an only surviving son, Robert<sup>21</sup> Berkeley, Esq. of Spetchley. The record of the Berkeleys of Spetchley begins here with Robert<sup>21</sup> Berkeley, who descended from Sir Robert<sup>15</sup> Berkeley, Knt. of Spetchley:

73. i. Robert<sup>21</sup> Berkeley.

73. Robert<sup>21</sup> Berkeley, son of Robert<sup>20</sup> Berkeley and his wife, Apollonia, 3rd daughter of Richard Lee, of Llanfoist, county of Monmouth. Robert<sup>21</sup> Berkeley of Spetchley, Justice of the Peace; and Deputy Lieutenant; born May 21, 1794; married January 24, 1822, Henrietta Sophia, eldest daughter and co-heiress of Paul Benfield, of Grosvenor Square, Member of Parliament, by Mary Frances, his wife, granddaughter of Sir John Swinburn, Bart., of Capheaton. She died December 15, 1857. He died September 26, 1874. Issue:

74. i. Robert<sup>22</sup> Berkeley of Spetchley Park.

ii. John Edward<sup>22</sup> Berkeley, b. March 6, 1827; d. 1847.

75. iii. Henry William<sup>22</sup> Berkeley.

iv. Frederick Charles<sup>22</sup> Berkeley; b. February 1835; d. June 8, 1866.

76. v. Francis Rowland<sup>22</sup> Berkeley.

vi. Mary Frances<sup>22</sup> Berkeley, d. 1841.

vii. Harriet Eliza<sup>22</sup> Berkeley, d. November 26, 1878.

viii. Agnes Mary Caroline<sup>22</sup> Berkeley, a nun of the order of St. Dominic; d. July 16, 1860.

ix. Emily Jane<sup>22</sup> Berkeley, m. October 31, 1855, Simon Thomas Scrope, Deputy Lieutenant, of Danby Hall, county of York, and d. January 20, 1919, leaving issue. He d. March 4, 1896.

x. Mary<sup>22</sup> Berkeley, m. September 29, 1857, Rudolph William Basil, 8th Earl of Denbigh; and d. June 3, 1901, leaving issue. He d. March 10, 1892.

75. Henry William<sup>22</sup> Berkeley, major late 3rd Dragoon Guards; born February 1830; married April 18, 1872, Matilda Catherine (who died June 28, 1916), daughter of George Ford Copeland, of Bayshill, Cheltenham; died January 30, 1916. Issue:

- i. Henry George<sup>23</sup> Berkeley, b. March 23, 1873; d. September 13, 1922.
  - 77. ii. Christopher Robert<sup>23</sup> Berkeley.
  - iii. Frederick<sup>23</sup> Berkeley, capt. of the late Cheshire Regt., b. June 8, 1879.
  - iv. Andrew Joseph<sup>23</sup> Berkeley, b. August 26, 1880.
  - v. Eva Mary<sup>23</sup> Berkeley.
77. Christopher Robert<sup>23</sup> Berkeley, Companion of the Order of St. Michael and St. George, 1917; Companion of the Distinguished Service Order, 1900; Officer of the Order of the British Empire, 1919; lieut.-col. of the late Welsh Regt.; served in South Africa, 1899-1902 (severely wounded, despatches twice, Companion of the Distinguished Service Order); in World War I, 1914-18 (wounded, despatches six times, Brev. Lieut.-Col.) and in Waziristan, 1922, had Legion of Honour and Croix de Guerre of France, with palms (Fieldgate House, Kenilworth; Army and Navy Club); born January 18, 1877; educated at Oratory School and R. M. C.; married May 8, 1919, Nest, younger daughter of the late Col. Sir Joseph Alfred Bradney, Companion of the Order of the Bath, of Talycoed, county of Monmouth. Issue:
- i. Maurice<sup>24</sup> Berkeley, b. January 12, 1921.
  - ii. Edward Henry<sup>24</sup> Berkeley, b. February 5, 1923.
  - iii. Basil Robert<sup>24</sup> Berkeley, b. October 8, 1925.
76. Francis Rowland<sup>22</sup> Berkeley, born May, 1840; married June 26, 1879, Frances, daughter of John Weld of Leagram Park, Justice of the Peace and Deputy Lieutenant, Lancaster. Issue:
- i. John<sup>23</sup> Berkeley-Weld, Justice of the Peace, Lancaster, 1906; County Councillor, 1935; served in the World War I, (despatches); Capt. attached 1st Batt., The King's Own Regiment, assumed the additional surname of Weld, 1924; b. October, 1880; educated Stonyhurst and New College, Oxford.
  - ii. Francis George<sup>23</sup> Berkeley, Military Cross; Capt. late Hampshire Regiment; b. 1882.
  - iii. Eleanor<sup>23</sup> Berkeley, a Benedictine nun.
74. Robert<sup>22</sup> Berkeley of Spetchley Park; Justice of the Peace and Deputy Lieutenant; born October 9, 1823; married March 24, 1851, Lady Mary Catherine Browne, daughter of Thomas, 3rd Earl of Kenmare<sup>a</sup>; died September 9, 1897. Issue:
- 78. i. Robert Valentine<sup>23</sup> Berkeley.
  - 79. ii. Maurice Henry<sup>23</sup> Berkeley.
  - 80. iii. Thomas Mowbray Martin<sup>23</sup> Berkeley.
  - 81. iv. Hubert<sup>23</sup> Berkeley.
  - v. Oswald<sup>23</sup> Berkeley, Military Cross (Rev.); b. December 8, 1866; a Benedictine monk; d. April 29, 1924.
  - 82. vi. Wolstan Edward Francis<sup>23</sup> Berkeley.
  - 83. vii. Augusta<sup>23</sup> Berkeley.
  - viii. Mary Ida<sup>23</sup> Berkeley, m. May 9, 1876, William Fitzherbert

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Peerage, Kenmare.

Brockholes, Commander of the Order of the British Empire, of Claughton Hall, Lancaster. He d. January 21, 1924; she d. January 14, 1883, leaving issue.

ix. Maud Ellen<sup>23</sup> Berkeley, d. March 6, 1944.

x. Agnes Mary<sup>23</sup> Berkeley, a Sister of Charity, d. March 9, 1944. She became a professed nun, went to China on September 18, 1890, and never returned to her native land. In 1911, Sister Xavier became Superior of her convent in Tinghai. She built an orphanage, a home for the aged, one for the mentally afflicted, a fully equipped hospital and two large schools for her orphans.

xi. Constance Mary<sup>23</sup> Berkeley, d. February 8, 1946.

xii. Etheldreda Mary<sup>23</sup> Berkeley, m. July 27, 1893, Major Joseph Chichester, formerly Worcestershire Regiment, of Calverleigh Court, near Tiverton, Devon. He d. February 2, 1924; she d. December 3, 1924.

79. Maurice Henry<sup>23</sup> Berkeley, Justice of the Peace and Deputy Lieutenant, county of Worcester; late Capt. and Hon. Major 6th Batt., Worcestershire Regiment, served in the South African War, 1901-2 (medal with clasps); and in World War I; born April 2, 1856; died March 1, 1921.

80. Thomas Mowbray Martin<sup>23</sup> Berkeley, Brig.-Major Territorial Force Infantry, and one of His Majesty's Hon. Corps of Gentlemen-at-Arms, formerly Major and Brev. Lieut.-Col. Black Watch (Royal Highlanders); served in Egypt (medal with clasps, bronze star); and in South Africa, wounded at Magersfontein and at Paardeburg (despatches, medal with clasps); born November 11, 1859; married June 12, 1912, Helena, widow of Capt. George Henry Jackson, late Bengal N. L., and daughter of the late T. M. Koecher, of Manchester. He was killed in action, 1916.

81. Hubert<sup>23</sup> Berkeley, Imperial Service Order, 1921; Justice of the Peace, 1927, Worcestershire; late Malay States Civil Service; served in World War I, Capt. 6th Batt. Worcester Regiment, late R. N. R.; born June 25, 1864; died April 27, 1941.

82. Wolstan Edward Francis<sup>23</sup> Berkeley, of Bruton Manor, Portishead; born November 2, 1870, the youngest son of Robert Berkeley, of Spetchley; died October 24, 1943; married July 2, 1913, Alice, daughter of Col. Francis Baynham Vaughan, of Courtfield, county of Herefordshire. *The Vaughans of Courtfield*, by John Hobson Matthews, 1912, is a bit of History, chatty writing, and genealogy forming a charming and authentic outline of a family history. Courtfield, a dignified house embowered in trees on a hill above the Wye, is the mansion of the Manor of Welsh Bicknor. Here, Henry V (born at Monmouth Castle) was cradled by the Countess of Salisbury, whose granddaughter-in-law, Margaret, Countess of Salisbury, was the victim of Henry the Eighth's enmity and malice. Her manor of Welsh Bicknor, forfeited for high treason, was then sold by the Crown in 1562.

83. Augusta<sup>23</sup> Berkeley, married May 9, 1876, Charles William Francis, afterwards 2nd Earl of Gainsborough; died November 5, 1877, leaving a daughter. He died April 17, 1926.

78. Robert Valentine<sup>23</sup> Berkeley, of Spetchley, Worcestershire; Justice of the Peace and Deputy Lieutenant and County Councillor for Worcestershire; High Sheriff, 1909; Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries; late Major Worcestershire Militia; born April 29, 1853; died August 14, 1940; educated at Beaumont and Oscott; married August 20, 1891, Rose, younger daughter of the late Frederick Willmott, of Warley Place, Essex. She died August 21, 1922. Issue:

84. i. Robert George Willmot<sup>24</sup> Berkeley.

ii. Eleanor Mary<sup>24</sup> Berkeley, b. 1892; m. February 5, 1930, John Brannan, of Barraghcore, Goverbridge, county of Kilkenny; and d. May 30, 1930.

iii. Rosamund Mary<sup>24</sup> Berkeley, d. in infancy March 24, 1894.

iv. Margaret Elizabeth<sup>24</sup> Berkeley, a nun of the order of Notre Dame of Sion, b. 1902.

84. Robert George Willmot<sup>24</sup> Berkeley<sup>a</sup>, of Spetchley Park, present owner of Berkeley Castle, County Councillor for Worcestershire, High Sheriff, 1933; Lieut. Territorial Army Reserve; late Worcestershire Yeomanry; served in the World War I, with the Westminster Dragoons and the M.G.C.; M.F.H. The Berkeley; born April 23, 1898; educated at Downside Oratory School and Magdalen College, Oxford; married November 23, 1927, the Hon. Myrtle Emmaline Theresa, daughter of Charles Joseph, 14th Lord Dormer. Issue:

i. Robert John Grantley<sup>25</sup> Berkeley, b. July 24, 1931.

ii. Rosalind Magdalen Ellen<sup>25</sup> Berkeley, b. September 14, 1928.

iii. Juliet Elizabeth Mary<sup>25</sup> Berkeley, b. June 6, 1930.

29. Isabell<sup>11</sup> Berkeley, married 1477, William Trye<sup>b</sup>, Esq. of Hardwick, county of Gloucester, who died 1498. His great-grandfather, Reginald or (Raulin), the first of the name resident in the county of Gloucester, married 1380, Margaret, daughter and heir of Thomas<sup>6</sup> de Berkeley (son of Sir Robert<sup>5</sup> Berkeley), and thereby acquired the lordship of Alkington in the parish of Berkeley. Issue:

85. i. William<sup>12</sup> Trye.

85. William<sup>12</sup> Trye, of Hardwick, married Anne, daughter of Thomas Baynham; died 1525. Issue:

86. i. Edward<sup>13</sup> Trye.

ii. John<sup>13</sup> Trye, m. 1483; Mayor of Gloucester, and twice represented that city in Parliament.

86. Edward<sup>13</sup> Trye, of Hardwick; married Sybil, daughter of Sir Thomas Mornington, and Elizabeth, his wife, co-heir of Sir Simon Mylbourne. Issue:

87. i. John<sup>14</sup> Trye.

88. ii. Katherine<sup>14</sup> Trye.

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Landed Gentry, 1939, Berkeley of Spetchley, p. 145.

<sup>b</sup>Burke's Landed Gentry, 1939, Trye of Hartshill, pp. 2291-2.

87. John<sup>14</sup> Trye, of Hardwick; married Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir of Henry Gourney, of Letheringham, Suffolk, by Katherine, his wife, sister of Sir William Brandon, Standard-bearer at Bosworth, on the side of Henry VII., the father of Charles Brandon, the celebrated Duke of Suffolk, the brother-in-law and favorite of Henry VIII., and had issue. John<sup>14</sup> Trye, from whom, through successive generations, descends Trye of Hartshill, is represented by the late Henry Norwood<sup>24</sup> Trye, of Hartshill, county of Warwick; Justice of the Peace; M.A. (Oxon); born February 4, 1835; married February 2, 1865, Mary Elizabeth (now of Hartshill), only child of the late Richard Roberts Jee, Justice of the Peace of Hartshill, county of Warwick. He died November 14, 1902. Issue:

- i. Charles Brandon<sup>25</sup> Trye, M. Inst. C.E.; b. April 2, 1867; m. June 18, 1898, Mary Georgiana Squire, youngest dau. of the late Vice-Admiral Benjamin Spencer Pickard, of Blackheath, county of Kent. Issue:
  1. Charles Brandon<sup>26</sup> Trye, b. June 12, 1900.
- ii. Richard Norwood<sup>25</sup> Trye, b. June 6, 1873.
- iii. John Henry<sup>25</sup> Trye, Commander of the Order of the British Empire; Capt. Royal Navy; b. June 1, 1875; m. 1st, September 22, 1900, Elsie Marguerite, dau. of Richard Hewitt. She d. 1915. He m. 2nd, 1919, Elizabeth Martinet, dau. of the Robert Hewitt of Ardsley-on-Hudson, New York. Issue by 1st wife:
  1. Henry Algernon Rawlin<sup>26</sup> Trye, b. September 14, 1904; d. June 26, 1907.
  2. John Norwood<sup>26</sup> Trye, b. July 10, 1908.
  3. Lucy Noel<sup>26</sup> Trye, b. December 25, 1905.
 Issue by 2nd wife:
  4. Elizabeth Hewitt<sup>26</sup> Trye, b. February 22, 1920.
- iv. Edward Hutchins<sup>25</sup> Trye, b. February 26, 1880; m. Annie Maude, 2nd dau. of Capt. Franklin, of Hounslow. He d. s. p. April 26, 1907. His widow m. 2nd, January 26, 1909, Richard Ley Alkin, eldest son of Richard Alkin, of The Grange, Hartshill.
- v. Mary Alice Jane<sup>25</sup> Trye.

88. Katherine<sup>14</sup> Trye,<sup>a</sup> married Hugh Dennis, who died 1612. Issue:

89. i. Frances<sup>15</sup> Dennis.

89. Frances<sup>15</sup> Dennis, married Thomas<sup>9</sup> Lygon; died 1626. He died 1619. See Lygon 46, Chapter II.

21. Sir John<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, Knt., of Beverstone, born January 21, 1351, at Wotten, the ancestor of the Berkeleys of Betesham in Hampshire, and from whom, General George Washington, first President of the United States of America descends. Issue with other children:

i. Maurice<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, 3rd son.

90. ii. Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Berkeley.

90. Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, married 1st, Sir Edward Charlton, Lord

<sup>a</sup>William & Mary Quarterly, 2nd Series, Vol. XVI, 1936, p. 315.

Powis; married 2nd, Sir John De Sutton, K.G., 4th Baron Sutton of Dudley;<sup>a</sup> born 1406; died 1487. Issue by 2nd marriage:

91. i. Edmund<sup>10</sup> Sutton.

92. ii. John<sup>10</sup> Sutton, assumed the name of Dudley and became,

92. John<sup>10</sup> Dudley, married Elizabeth Bramshot, one of the daughters of John Bramshot, Esq., of Bramshot. Issue:

i. Edmund<sup>11</sup> Dudley, m. Elizabeth<sup>16</sup> Grey. See 38, Chapter III.

91. Edmund<sup>10</sup> Sutton, patron of Aston-le-Walls Rectory; married Joyce Tiptoft; died 1483. Issue:

93. i. Sir John<sup>11</sup> Sutton.

93. Sir John<sup>11</sup> Sutton, of Dudley, Lord of Aston-le-Walls, living 1541; married and had issue:

94. i. Margaret<sup>12</sup> Sutton.

94. Margaret<sup>12</sup> Sutton, heiress of Aston-le-Walls, died 1563; married John Butler, son of Ralph Butler of Sawbridgeworth, Herts., buried Aston-le-Walls, 1558. Issue:

95. i. William<sup>13</sup> Butler.

95. William<sup>13</sup> Butler, of Tighes, Sussex; married and had issue:

96. i. Margaret<sup>14</sup> Butler.

96. Margaret<sup>14</sup> Butler, of Tighes, Sussex, and Aston-le-Walls, living 1636; married August 3, 1588, Lawrence Washington of Sulgrave and Wyke Harmon; buried in Great Brington Church, December 15, 1616. Issue:

97. i. Rev. Lawrence<sup>15</sup> Washington.

97. Rev. Lawrence<sup>15</sup> Washington, M.A.; born Sulgrave, 1602; Brasenose College, Oxford; Rector of Purleigh, 1632- (3) -43; married Amphilis Twigden, who died 1654-5 (?) and is buried at Tring, Herts. He died 1652. Issue:

98. i. Colonel John<sup>16</sup> Washington.

98. Colonel John<sup>16</sup> Washington, born 1632; founder of the Washington family in Virginia in 1656; married 1st, 1658, Anne Pope, daughter of Lieut.-Col. Nathaniel Pope. She died 1669. He died 1677. Issue:

99. i. Captain Lawrence<sup>17</sup> Washington.

99. Captain Lawrence<sup>17</sup> Washington, born September, 1659, Westmoreland County, Virginia; married Mildred Warner, lineal descendant from Edward III., King of England; died 1697-8. Issue:

100. i. Captain Augustus<sup>18</sup> Washington.

100. Captain Augustus<sup>18</sup> Washington, born 1694; married 2nd, March 6, 1730-1, Mary Ball. She died August 25, 1789. He died 1743. Issue:

101. i. General George<sup>19</sup> Washington.

101. General George<sup>19</sup> Washington, born February 11 (now 22), 1732, at "Wakefield," Pope's Creek, Westmoreland County, Virginia; married January 9, 1759, Martha Dandridge; died December 14, 1794, without issue. See Part II, Chapter XXI, of this volume.

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1866, pp. 521-523.

19. Sir Maurice<sup>7</sup> Berkeley, from whom the Berkeleys of Stoke Gifford, (Lord Botetourts), the Lords Berkeley of Stratton, and the Berkeleys of Pyle, are represented by the 5th Viscount Portman<sup>a</sup>. He died at Calais, 21 Edward III., 1347 anno, having married Margaret, daughter and heiress of Sir Maurice Berkeley of Uley. Issue:

102. i. Thomas<sup>8</sup> Berkeley.

ii. Isabel<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, who was the aunt, and for a time heir of Maurice<sup>9</sup> Berkeley.

102. Thomas<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, of Uley, married Catherine, daughter of John de Botetourt, 2nd Lord Botetourt<sup>b</sup>, sister of John, and aunt of Joyce Burnel; died 35 Edward III. Issue:

103. i. Maurice<sup>9</sup> Berkeley.

ii. Edmund<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, d. s. p.

iii. John<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, d. s. p.

103. Maurice<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, married Johanna, daughter of Sir John Dinham, Kt.; died 2 Henry IV., 1400 anno. Issue:

104. i. Maurice<sup>10</sup> Berkeley.

104. Maurice<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, of Stoke Gifford, county of Gloucester; born after the death of his father; married Ellen, a daughter of William Montford; died November 26, 4 Edward IV., 1464 anno. Issue:

105. i. William<sup>11</sup> Berkeley.

105. William<sup>11</sup> Berkeley, who was made a Knight of the Order of the Bath at the coronation of Richard III., and was high Sheriff of Gloucester in 1485. He married Anne, daughter of Sir Humphrey Stafford, Kt.; died 1501. Issue:

106. i. Richard<sup>12</sup> Berkeley (Sir).

106. Sir Richard<sup>12</sup> Berkeley, of Stoke; married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Humphrey Conningsby, Kt.; died 1514. Issue:

107. i. John<sup>13</sup> Berkeley (Sir).

108. ii. Maurice<sup>13</sup> Berkeley.

iii. Anne<sup>13</sup> Berkeley, m. Sir Thomas Speke, of White Lockington, Kent.

iv. Frances<sup>13</sup> Berkeley, m. William Francis of Combe Flore.

v. Mary<sup>13</sup> Berkeley.

107. Sir John<sup>13</sup> Berkeley, of Stoke Gifford, Kt., aet. three, 5th Henry VIII., anno 1509; married Isabella, daughter of Sir William Dennis, Kt.; died June 28, 1545. Issue:

109. i. Richard<sup>14</sup> Berkeley (Sir).

110. ii. Mary<sup>14</sup> Berkeley.

111. iii. Elizabeth Dennis<sup>14</sup> Berkeley.

110. Mary<sup>14</sup> Berkeley, married 1st, Nicholas Walsh, of Sodbury; married 2nd, Sir William Herbert, of Swansea, by whom she had no issue. Issue by 1st husband:

i. Henry<sup>15</sup> Walsh, s. p. killed in a duel by Sir Edward Winton.

ii. Three daughters<sup>15</sup> Walsh.

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Peerage, 1939, pp. 1992, 1993.

<sup>b</sup>Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1866, pp. 63-64.

111. Elizabeth Dennis<sup>14</sup> Berkeley, married Henry<sup>8</sup> Lygon, son of Sir Richard Lygon of Madresfield (who died 1557) and his wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir William Greville. See Lygon 27, Chapter II.

109. Sir Richard<sup>14</sup> Berkeley, of Stoke Gifford, Kt.; married 1st, Elizabeth Anne Read, of Melton; married 2nd, Elizaeth, daughter of Robert Jermy, of Antingham (who had married 1st, Robert Roe, and was mother by him of Sir Thomas Roe, Kt., and of Mary, wife of Richard<sup>16</sup> Berkeley, of Stoke and Rendcombe, Esq.). He died April 26, 1504. Issue by 2nd marriage:

112. i. Henry<sup>15</sup> Berkeley.

ii. William<sup>15</sup> Berkeley.

iii. Elizabeth<sup>15</sup> Berkeley, m. Sir Thomas Throckmorton, of Tortworth, county Gloucester, Kt.

iv. Catharine<sup>15</sup> Berkeley, m. R. Lee of Longborow.

v. Mary<sup>15</sup> Berkeley, m. Sir John Hungerford, Kt.

vi. Anne<sup>15</sup> Berkeley.

vii. Dorothy<sup>15</sup> Berkeley.

112. Henry<sup>15</sup> Berkeley, of Stoke, Kt., married Mary, daughter of Thomas Throckmorton, of Caughton, county of Warwick; died February 7, 1508. Issue:

113. i. Richard<sup>16</sup> Berkeley.

ii. Margaret<sup>16</sup> Berkeley, m. John Tomlinson, of Bristol.

113. Richard<sup>16</sup> Berkeley, Esq., of Stoke and Rendcombe; married 1st, Mary, daughter of Robert Roe by Elizabeth, his wife, daughter of Robert Jermy, of Antingham; married 2nd, Jane, daughter of Thomas Murcott, of Remnam, Berks.; died May 12, 1661, at eighty-three, and was buried at Stoke; succeeded by his grandson, Richard<sup>18</sup> Berkeley.

Issue by 1st marriage:

114. i. Maurice<sup>17</sup> Berkeley.

ii. John<sup>17</sup> Berkeley.

iii. Thomas<sup>17</sup> Berkeley.

iv. Giles<sup>17</sup> Berkeley.

v. Richard<sup>17</sup> Berkeley, d. s. p.

115. vi. Robert<sup>17</sup> Berkeley.

vii. Elizabeth<sup>17</sup> Berkeley.

viii. Muriel<sup>17</sup> Berkeley.

ix. Catherine<sup>17</sup> Berkeley.

x. Mary<sup>17</sup> Berkeley.

xi. Margaret<sup>17</sup> Berkeley.

115. Robert<sup>17</sup> Berkeley, of Eycotts, county of Gloucester, married Rebecca, daughter of Henry Stretten, of Wilts. Issue:

i. Richard<sup>18</sup> Berkeley, succeeded his grandfather, Richard<sup>16</sup> Berkeley.

ii. Robert<sup>18</sup> Berkeley.

iii. John<sup>18</sup> Berkeley.

iv. Rebecca<sup>18</sup> Berkeley.

v. Mary<sup>18</sup> Berkeley.

vi. Muriel<sup>18</sup> Berkeley.

vii. Frances<sup>18</sup> Berkeley, unm. 1682.

114. Sir Maurice<sup>17</sup> Berkeley, Kt., of Stoke, married 1st, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Edward Coke, Kt., lord chief justice of the King's Bench; married 2nd, a daughter of Sir George Tipping, of Oxfordshire. He was buried at Stoke, having d. v. p. January 3, 1654; succeeded by his son. Issue by 1st marriage:

i. Frances<sup>18</sup> Berkeley.

Issue by 2nd marriage:

116. ii. Richard<sup>18</sup> Berkeley.

116. Richard<sup>18</sup> Berkeley, Esq., of Stoke, married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Henry Symms, Esq., of Frampton Cotterell, county of Gloucester; died January, 1670. Issue:

i. George<sup>19</sup> Berkeley, m. Jane Berkeley, dau. of Maurice Berkeley, Viscount FitzHarding; d. June 20, 1684, without issue and was succeeded by his brother.

117. ii. John Symms<sup>19</sup> Berkeley.

117. John Symms<sup>19</sup> Berkeley, Esq., of Stoke Gifford, county of Gloucester; born February 1, 1662; married 1st, Susan, daughter and sole heiress of Sir Thomas Fowles, Kt., banker, and citizen of London, but by her, who died 1696, had no issue; married 2nd, Elizabeth, widow of Edward Devereux, 8th Viscount Hereford, and daughter and co-heir of Walter Norborne, Esq., of Calne, in Wilts. She died November 17, 1742, and was buried at Canterbury, county of Oxford. There is a superb marble monument, with the Berkeley arms only, in the church in the deanery of Bristol, but in the diocese of Gloucester. Upon the table this memorial:

"Near this place lyeth the body of John Simes Berkeley, Esq., second son of Richard Berkeley, Esq., who succeeded his ancestors in the lordship of this manor, which has been enjoyed by the family for some hundred years. He was twice Knight of the Shire for this County, and married first Susan, daughter and sole heiress of Sir Thomas Fowles, Knight, Banker, and Citizen of London, and relict of Jonathan Cope of Ranton Abbey in Staffordshire Esq. His second wife was Elizabeth Viscountess Hereford, relict of Edward Lord Viscount Hereford and coheiress of Walter Norborne, Esq., of Caln in the County of Wilts, by whom he had one son, Norborne, and one daughter, Elizabeth. He died December the 13th 1736 in the 74th year of his age."<sup>a</sup>

Issue by 2nd marriage:

118. i. Norborne<sup>20</sup> Berkeley.

119. ii. Elizabeth<sup>20</sup> Berkeley.

119. Elizabeth<sup>20</sup> Berkeley, born January 17, 1718-19; married May 1, 1740, Charles Noel Somerset, Duke of Somerset; died April 8, 1799. Issue:

i. Henry<sup>21</sup> Somerset, Duke of Beaufort<sup>b</sup>, and ancestor of the Duke of Beaufort.

<sup>a</sup>A New History of Gloucestershire, by Samuel Rudder, 1779, p. 699.

<sup>b</sup>Burke's Peerage, Beaufort.

- ii. Anne<sup>21</sup> Somerset, b. March 11, 1741; m. September 13, 1759, Charles Compton, Earl of Northampton<sup>a</sup>.
- iii. Elizabeth<sup>21</sup> Somerset, b. March 12, 1742; d. unm. May 7, 1760.
- iv. Rachel<sup>21</sup> Somerset, b. at Badmington and baptized there August 21, 1746; buried May 7, 1747.
- v. Henrietta<sup>21</sup> Somerset, b. 26 and baptized April 30, 1748; m. April 13, 1769, Sir Watkin W. Wynne, Bart.; d. s. p. July 24, 1770.
- vi. Mary Isabella<sup>21</sup> Somerset, b. August 1, and baptized August 27, 1756; m. December 26, 1775, Charles Manners, 4th Duke of Rutland<sup>b</sup>, and had issue.

118. Norborne<sup>20</sup> Berkeley, Esq., born 1718; claimed the Barony of Botetourt, which had been in abeyance from the decease of Joyce, Lady Burnell, d. s. p. in 1406, granddaughter of John de Botetourt, and his right being established, he was summoned to parliament in that ancient dignity on April 13, 1764. He served in the 9th, 10th, 11th, and 12th parliaments of Great Britain as a knight of the shire for the county of Gloucester and was appointed his majesty's groom of the bedchamber, which he resigned when he took his seat in the house of peers. On August 12, 1768, he was appointed Royal Governor of Virginia and arrived at Williamsburg, October 26, 1768. When his ship entered the York River, it was greeted with a cannon salute. The new Governor-in-Chief carried the title of "His Majesty's Lieutenant and Governor General of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia and Vice-Admiral of the same," and was the first to reside in the Colony for more than seventy-five years. On May 8, 1768, he rode from the palace to the Capitol in a fine coach drawn by six white horses — a gift of George III. — and opened the first session of the General Assembly with much pomp and ceremony. On May 9, 1769, a committee of Burgesses drew up an address of welcome, expressing thanks for his Majesty's consideration in appointing a Governor-in-Chief to reside among them. Lord Botetourt fell a victim to an attack of bilious fever on October 15, 1770, and his death was deeply mourned by all throughout the Colony.

After Lord Botetourt's death, the Burgesses passed this resolution: "Resolved, that an elegant statue of his late excellency Right Honorable Norborne, Baron de Botetourt be erected in marble at the public expense, with proper inscriptions, expressing the grateful sense this House entertains of his Lordship's prudent and wise administration, and their great solicitude to perpetuate, as far as they are able, the remembrance of those many public and social virtues which adorned his illustrious character. That the same may be sent to Great Britain." A statue by Richard Hayward in London, in 1773, was sent over to Virginia and since 1801, it has stood in front of William and Mary College.

On a plain table of white marble, on the south side of the chancel

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Peerage, Norfolk.

<sup>b</sup>Burke's Peerage, Rutland.

in the church in the deanery of Bristol, but in the diocese of Gloucester, it is thus written: "Sacred to the memory of Norborne Berkeley, Baron De Botetourt, who was only son of John Berkeley, Esq. of Stoke Gifford and the Lady Viscountess Hereford, daughter of Walter Norborne, Esq. of Calne in the County of Wilts. In four successive Parliaments he was unanimously elected Knight of the Shire for this County. In 1760 he was appointed one of the grooms of his Majesty's bedchamber. In 1762 Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum for the County of Gloucester, &c. The Barony of Botetourt having been long in abeyance, in 1764 His Majesty was graciously pleased to restore to him these ancient honours, and soon after appointed him one of the lords of his bedchamber. In 1768 the Government of Virginia was committed to his care. During his residence in that Colony, he was seized with a fever, which on the 15th of October, in 1770, in the 53rd year of age, put a period to his life. His body was deposited in the College of William and Mary in the town of Williamsbourg. How much the Virginians ow'd to his paternal, and well-conducted government, they have gratefully testified, by unanimously voting in their Council and Assembly, a magnificent statue to his memory. Thus were his public virtues acknowledged. But how shall his relations and his more intimate friends who alone could truly estimate the private qualities of his heart, in words expressive of their grief, lament their irreparable loss? Extensive charity, unbounded generosity, ardent friendship, and affection; an unwearied attention to every public good, a strict and zealous loyalty, the politest, the most engaging manners gave him an indisputable claim to this most enviable title, **THE FRIEND OF MANKIND**. He directed long before his death, this plain marble to be here affixed. His friends have only inscribed his true character."<sup>a</sup>

As Lord Berkeley died without issue in 1770, the Barony of Botetourt fell into abeyance, and so remained until once more called out in favor of Henry<sup>21</sup> Somerset, 5th Duke of Beaufort<sup>b</sup>, son and heir of Charles, 4th Duke, by Elizabeth<sup>20</sup> Berkeley (who died 1799), sister and sole heiress of Norborne<sup>20</sup> Berkeley and deceased lord. The Barony of Botetourt was, therefore, merged in the Dukedom of Beaufort.

108. Sir Maurice<sup>13</sup> Berkeley, of Bruton Kt., standard-bearer to King Henry VIII, and Edward VI., and to Queen Elizabeth; married 1st, Catherine, daughter of William Blount (Blunt), Lord Mountjoy,<sup>c</sup> and was ancestor of the Berkeleys of Bruton, and of Pyle of Berkeley Portman, Lord Portman, and of the Berkeleys, Viscount FitzHarding; at her death, on February 25, 1559, he married 2nd, Elizabeth, daughter of Anthony Sandes, Esq., and by her who died June 16, 1585, was ancestor of the Berkeleys of Boycot, county of Kent. Issue by 1st marriage:

<sup>a</sup>A New History of Gloucestershire, by Samuel Rudder, 1779, p. 699-700.

<sup>b</sup>Burke's Peerage, Beaufort.

<sup>c</sup>Nash's Worcestershire, 1782, Vol. II, Pedigree, pp. 162-163.

120. i. Henry<sup>14</sup> Berkeley.  
 ii. Edward<sup>14</sup> Berkeley.  
 iii. Gertrude<sup>14</sup> Berkeley, m. Edward Horne, Esq.  
 iv. Elizabeth<sup>14</sup> Berkeley, m. James Percival, Esq., of Weston, Gordano, county of Somerset.  
 v. Anne<sup>14</sup> Berkeley, m. Nicholas Poynings, Esq., of Adderly.  
 vi. Frances<sup>14</sup> Berkeley, d. unm.

Issue by 2nd marriage :

- vii. Two sons<sup>14</sup> Berkeley.  
 viii. A daughter<sup>14</sup> Berkeley.

120. Sir Henry<sup>14</sup> Berkeley, of Bruton in Somerset; born 1531; of the Middle Temple, London, 1565; knighted, 1585; Member of Parliament from Somerset, 1584-86; died 1601; married Margaret, daughter of William Lygon, Esq., of Madresfield, county of Worcester. She died 1617.

"Sir Henry<sup>14</sup> Berkeley, Bruton, Countie Somersett, Knighte. Will 30 May, 1600; proved 21 October, 1601. To be buried in my parish church of Bruton in the vault which I made for my father yf I depart within 100 myles thereof. To wife Dame Margaret Berkeley manor house of Bruton where I dwell with demesnes and in as ample maner as Dame Elizabeth Berkeley my mother-in-law held the same. To wife for life my milles in Bruton known by name of Wynes myll. Also to wife use of household stuffe and my personages of Bruton, Bruham, Redling, Weeke, Cole, Pitcombe, and Hatchpine with all tithes and Also all her Apparell and Jewells and also plate she bought also £100 out of my parte of Norwood yearlie. To my second sonn Henry Berkeley my mannor of Yerlington Somerset. Also to said Henry Berkeley for 9 acres of meade in Cave Moore brougte of Mr. Sedborowe sould in Lue 10 acres bought in North Cadburie Allso to Harry household stuff at Yerlington but to take no benefit lest he put estate in Mannor Foxcock to such person I promise yt in my life time and as shall be past not my overseers etc debts. To third sonn Edward Berkeley mannor of Pill als Pull Somerset till death etc. younger sons Harry and Edward to have £40 yearlie out of Yerlington. Son Edward Berkeley to have £20 out of my uncle Brodrips estate in Pill Farm, the extinguished Leases of Norwood to remain in hands of cozen Mr. George Speake and Morris Gilberte, Mr. Robert Woodford, and Mr. John Barnerd. If elder son Maurice Berkeley die under age younger sons Henry and Edward to have benefit of Norwood. To son Maurice Berkeley lease of Smallden also and all my armour and furniture for warres. Also my Tentés and such other things as in my Armoury at Bruton. To two younger sons each a gelding nagge. To eldest son best horse after his mother hath chosen. To poore of Bruton £20. To servants a year's wages. Overseers: Kinsmen Mr. George Speake, Mr. Morris Gilberte, Mr. Robert Woodford, and friend Mr. John Barnerd, and to them £10 each. Stocks of cattell at Norwood, Bruton, Yerlington, and Smalldon to be sold. To third son Edward Berkeley £500 yf redeem not Pill Farm. Executrix: Wife Dame Margaret Berkeley. No witnesses."

"Dame Margaret Berkeley of Bruton, Somerset, Widdowe. Will 9 February 1616-17; proved 28 June 1617. To be buried in the vaulte within the church of Bruton the next day after my decease yf I depart this life at Wells in said Countie if not then where yt please God etc. To my Soon Sr Maurice Berkeley Knight my wedding Ringe which I had of his father my late husband Sir Henry

Berkeley Knight, deceased w'ch Ringe he hath alreadie and all household stuffe in my house at Bruton at the hour of my death. To my said soon all household stuffe in the Lodge at Norwood Parke Countie Somerset, praysed at £40 in his Father's Inventory which is in his possession alreadie. To daughter in Lawe the Ladie Elizabeth Berkeley wife to Sonn Sir Maurice my best border she hath alreadie and best lardge Damaske table cloth. To my sonn Thomas Russell of Rushooke, Countie Wigor, esquire, one bason and Ewer of silver which was his Fathers Sir Thomas Russell. To my son Sir Henry Berkeley, Knight, £100 in his hands. To my son Edward Berkeley, Esquire, best skarlett bedd in best Chamber at Wells with furniture that belongs to him that is the bedstead, the Curtaines and Double Vallence of skarlett caste with Crimson silke and frindge with Crimson silke, etc. To daughter Margaret Pollard, wife of Lewis Pollard of Kinges Nimpton, Devon, esq., £100 worth of plate and greate Gould chayne and greate Pearle in her keeping, also a Coach, Coach horses, my leading gelding with furniture, etc. To my sister Catherine Folliott, wife of Thomas Folliott of Pirton Wigor esq best gowne. To said daughter Pollard. To neece Catherine Gerrard wife of Robert Gerrard of Sandfourd Countie Somerset gent my third best gowne. To grandchild Elizabeth Pollard daughter of said Lewis and Margaret Pollard £200 at marriage or 21 etc. also greene Muckadoe Cheste at end of my Cobbard in drawinge chamber at Wells. To nephewe Hugh Lygon sonne of Hugh Lygon of Hanley Castle Wigor. £60. To Mrs. Moore of Wells peece of Stannell for petticote (2 yardes) To Doctor Bourne of Wells, Doctor Wright—of Welles, Mr. Henry Southworth, Mrs. Wright, wife of Dr. Wright 40s. each for rings. To Mrs. Hughes of Wells, Mrs. James widdowe of Wells, Mrs. Jane Southworth. Mr. Henry Southworth and wife 10s. each ditto. To servants William Cuffe £20, William Cole £20, Thomas Tyce als Rigile £10, William Loomis £10 William Gilbert £5, Humphrey Green £5, Edward Labrah £5 Thomas Bigges £5, Henry Shee an Irishman £3, Dorothy Cole wife of William Cole £5 and little silver salte and four silver spoones and a new pewter at Brewton all in their keeping. To rest of men servants and maid servants years wages etc. To Towne of Bruton for poore £20. To poore of Town of Wells £10. To poore of town of Goe Willey county £10. My dwelling house etc at Wells to be sould. Residue to two sons Sir Henry Berkeley Knight and Edward Berkeley, executors. Witnesses: Henry Southworth, Francis Cottington, William Cole."

120. Issue of Henry<sup>14</sup> and Margaret (Lygon) Berkeley:<sup>a</sup>

121. i. Maurice<sup>15</sup> Berkeley (Sir).

ii. Sir Henry<sup>15</sup> Berkeley, of Yarlinton; d. 1666; m. Elizabeth, dau. of Henry Nevill, Esq., of Pillinsbere, Berkshire.

122. iii. Edward<sup>15</sup> Berkeley (Sir).

iv. Sir Charles<sup>15</sup> Berkeley.

v. Margaret<sup>15</sup> Berkeley, m. Sir Richard Pollard, Bart.

122. Sir Edward<sup>15</sup> Berkeley, Kt., of Pylle, Somerset; married Margaret (Mary), daughter of John Holland, Esq., of Sussex (whose ancestor Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent, married Joan, the Fair Maid of Kent, granddaughter of King Edward I.). He was a colonel in the Royalist Army; made his will February, 1653, proved March 2, 1654. "To be buried in Isle which I made in the Parish Church near my wife, daughter Margaret Berkeley, son Edward Berkeley, daughter Phillipa

<sup>a</sup>William & Mary Quarterly, 2nd Series, 1936, Vol. XVI, p. 302-303.

Berkeley, brother Sir Charles Berkeley, brother Sir Henry Berkeley, cousin Dr. James Dugdale, son Edward Berkeley, Exor." Issue:

123. i. Edward<sup>16</sup> Berkeley.  
 ii. Phillipa<sup>16</sup> Berkeley.  
 iii. Margaret<sup>16</sup> Berkeley.

123. Edward<sup>16</sup> Berkeley, Esq., of Pylle, married Phillipa, daughter of George Speke, Esq., of Whitelackington, Somerset, by Joan, daughter of Sir John Portman, Bart.; died 1669. He was a captain in the Royalist Army, and security to Henry Killigrew for the debts of Richard Lygon, brother of Colonel Thomas<sup>10</sup> Lygon of Virginia. On this account, Richard Lygon willed him all his property. He made his will December 4, 1669, and the same was probated by his son, Edward<sup>17</sup> Berkeley, February 21, 1669-70, as follows: "Edward Berkeley of Pill, Somerset, the Elder, Esq.; daughter Elizabeth; daughter Phillipa; son Edward; late father, Sir Edward Berkeley. To my son Maurice all my estate in lands Linsey Level, Lincolnshire, given me by my cousin Mr. Richard Liggon, which were conveyed to him for the debts of Henry Killigrew, Esq.; my wife Phillipa Berkeley; my kinsman, Sir William Portman; my son-in-law, William Speke, overseer." Issue:

124. i. Edward<sup>17</sup> Berkeley.

124. Edward<sup>17</sup> Berkeley, of Pylle; married Elizabeth, daughter of John Ryves, of Ranston, Dorset. She died 1724. He died 1707. Issue:

- i. Edward<sup>18</sup> Berkeley, d. an infant.  
 ii. Maurice<sup>18</sup> Berkeley, of Pylle, d. s. p. 1717.

125. iii. William<sup>18</sup> Berkeley.

125. William<sup>18</sup> Berkeley, of Pylle, great-great-grandson of Sir John Portman, the 1st baronet, and 5th in male descent from Sir Maurice Berkeley, of Bruton, who was descended from the 2nd Lord William de Berkeley, Marquess of Berkeley. William<sup>18</sup> Berkeley assumed the name of Portman only by Act of Parliament 9 George II. He married Anne, daughter of Sir Edward Seymour, of Berry Pomeroy,<sup>a</sup> and was succeeded by his son, Henry William Berkeley<sup>19</sup> Portman, who married Anne, daughter of William Fitch; and dying in 1761, was succeeded by his son, Henry William<sup>20</sup> Portman, who married Anne, daughter of William Wyndham of Dinton, leaving issue, Edward Berkeley<sup>21</sup> Portman. He married 1st, Lucy daughter of Rev. Thomas Whitby of Creswell Hall, Staffordshire, and in 1823, was succeeded by his son, Edward Berkeley<sup>22</sup> Portman, 1st Viscount, who by his wife, Emma, daughter of Henry, 2nd Earl of Harewood,<sup>b</sup> left an elder son. William Henry Berkeley<sup>23</sup> Portman, 2nd Viscount in 1888, married 1st, Charlotte, daughter and heir of William Charles, Viscount Milton, and left issue, Henry Berkeley<sup>24</sup> Portman, 3rd Viscount, and Claud Berkeley<sup>24</sup> Portman, 4th Viscount. Claud Berkeley<sup>24</sup> Portman, succeeding his brother to the title in 1923, married 2nd, Harriette

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Peerage, Somerset.

<sup>b</sup>Ibid, Harewood.

Mary, daughter of William Stevenson of Boquhan, Stirlingshire, and was succeeded to the viscounty by a son

126. i. Edward Claud Berkeley<sup>25</sup> Portman.<sup>a</sup>

126. Edward Claud Berkeley<sup>25</sup> Portman, 5th Viscount, Baron Portman of Orchard Portman, Somerset; Lieut. Reserve officers; late Life Guards, and Guards M.G. Regiment; Justice of the Peace, Warwickshire; born July 8, 1898; succeeded his father as 5th Viscount, 1929; married April 12, 1926, Hon. Sybil Mary Douglas-Pennant, youngest daughter of the 3rd Baron Penrhyn. He died July 14, 1942, and was succeeded to the title by an uncle, Seymour Berkeley Portman, 6th Viscount, who died on November 4, 1946, at the age of 78. The Portman estates in London cover a large area of famous west-end property in the environs of Marylebone and in extent and value rank second only to those of the Duke of Westminster. There are also extensive estates in Dorset and Somerset. His brother, Capt. the Hon. Gerald Berkeley Portman will succeed to the title. Issue of Edward Claud Berkeley<sup>25</sup> Portman:

i. Sheila Constance<sup>26</sup> Portman, b. June 25, 1927.

ii. Rosemary<sup>26</sup> Portman, b. March 3, 1931.

121. Sir Maurice<sup>15</sup> Berkeley; born 1577, received the honour of knighthood from the Earl of Essex while serving under that nobleman in the expedition to Calais (Cadiz), anno 1596. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Killigrew, of Hanworth, county of Middlesex; received his B.A. Oxford, 1592-3; admitted to Middle Temple, 1594; Member of Parliament, 1597-1604; died January 15, 1617. Issue:

127. i. Charles<sup>16</sup> Berkeley (Sir).

ii. Sir Henry<sup>16</sup> Berkeley, baptized December 8, 1599 at Middlesex; d. unm. 1631.

iii. Sir Maurice<sup>16</sup> Berkeley, b. 1603; d. 1628.

128. iv. John<sup>16</sup> Berkeley (Sir).

129. v. William<sup>16</sup> Berkeley (Sir).

vi. Margaret<sup>16</sup> Berkeley, m. Sir Popham Southcatt.

vii. Jane<sup>16</sup> Berkeley, baptized at Bruton, December 27, 1610, living, 1626; m. Mr. Davies.

127. Sir Charles<sup>16</sup> Berkeley; born December 14, 1599, received the honour of knighthood at Bewley in 1623, and, being eminently loyal to King Charles I., was sworn of the privy council upon the resolution of the monarchy and appointed first comptroller and then treasurer of the household. He married Penelope, daughter of Sir William Godolphin, of Godolphin, county Cornwall. Upon the decease of his second son, Charles<sup>17</sup> Berkeley, Earl of Falmouth, he succeeded to that nobleman's Irish honors and became Baron Berkeley, of Rathdown, and Viscount FitzHarding, of the Kingdom of Ireland. Dying June 12, 1688, those honors descended to his eldest son, Sir Maurice<sup>17</sup> Berkeley, Bart. Issue:

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Peerage, Portman.

130. i. Maurice<sup>17</sup> Berkeley, (Sir).

131. ii. Charles<sup>17</sup> Berkeley.

132. iii. William<sup>17</sup> Berkeley (Sir).

133. iv. John<sup>17</sup> Berkeley.

130. Maurice<sup>17</sup> Berkeley, created a baronet July 2, 1660, successor to the viscounty of FitzHarding, &c. at the decease of his father. He married Anne, daughter and co-heir of Sir Henry Lee; d. s. p.

131. Charles<sup>17</sup> Berkeley, who, for his fidelity to King Charles II. during his Majesty's exile and other eminent services, was created a peer of Ireland as Baron Berkeley of Rathdown, and Viscount FitzHarding, with remainder to his father and his issue male; and a peer of England, March 17, 1664, by the title of Baron Botetourt of Langport, county of Somerset, and Earl of Falmouth. His lordship married Elizabeth, daughter of Colonel Hervey Bagot, 2nd son of Sir Henry Bagot, Bart. of Blithfield, county of Stafford, by whom he had an only daughter. Lord Falmouth fell in a naval engagement with the Dutch, June 3, 1665, and his remains were honourably interred in Westminster Abbey. At his decease, his English honors expired, while those of Ireland reverted, according to the patent, to his father, Sir Charles<sup>16</sup> Berkeley. Issue:

i. Mary<sup>18</sup> Berkeley, m. Gilbert Coxyn Gerrard, Esq., eldest son of Sir Gilbert Gerrard, Bart., of Fiskerton, county of Lincoln; d. in 1693.

132. Sir William<sup>17</sup> Berkeley, governor of Portsmouth, and Vice-Admiral of the White; killed at sea in 1666.

133. John<sup>17</sup> Berkeley, who succeeded his eldest brother as Viscount FitzHarding, was treasurer of the chamber and one of the tellers of the exchequer in the reign of Queen Anne. He married a daughter of Sir Edward Villiers and sister of the Earl of Jersey, governess to his royal highness William, Duke of Gloucester. His lordship died December 19, 1712, and leaving no male issue, the Irish Barony of Berkeley, and Viscounty of FitzHarding, became extinct. Issue:

i. Mary<sup>18</sup> Berkeley, m. Walter Chetwynd, Esq., of Ingestre, county of Stafford, who was created, in 1717, Baron Rathdown and Viscount Chetwynd with the remainder of the heirs male of his father.

ii. Frances<sup>18</sup> Berkeley, m. Sir Thomas Clarges, Bart.

128. Sir John<sup>16</sup> Berkeley; baptized February 1, 1606-7 at Hansworth, county of Middlesex; marched against the Scots in 1638, and received the honor of knighthood from the king at Berwick in July of that year, and was one of those very good officers (as Lord Clarendon called them) who were ordered, with the Marquess of Hertford, to form an army in the west. Sir John Berkeley stood so high in the estimation of the queen, that her majesty selected the city Exeter, under his protection, as the place of her accouchement where the Princess Henrietta Maria was born. During the usurpation by Cromwell, Sir John Berkeley remained in exile with the royal family, and after the death of Lord Byron, in 1652, was placed at the head of the Duke of York's family, having the management of all his receipts and

disbursements. In a few years afterwards, he was elevated to the peerage by the exiled monarch as Baron Berkeley of Stratton, county of Somerset, by letters patent, dated at Brussels in Brabant, May 19, 1658. In 1675, he was accredited ambassador extraordinary to the court of Versailles; died August 28, 1678. He had married Christiana, daughter and heiress of Sir Andrew Riccard, president of the East India Company, and widow of Henry Rich, Lord Kensington, son and heir of Henry, Earl of Holland. Sir John<sup>16</sup> Berkeley and his brother, Charles<sup>16</sup> Berkeley were granted by Charles II. extensive property rights in the Northern Neck of Virginia (Maryland), New Jersey, and the Carolinas, a charter which afterwards gave the Colonial Government much trouble to annul. The intimate relations existing between Sir John<sup>16</sup> Berkeley and King Charles II. and the Duke of York as shown in Pepys' illustrative diary, fully accounts for the granting to him these interests in the New World.

On the 24th March, 1663, King Charles II. granted to Edward, Earl of Clarendon; John, Lord Berkeley; Anthony, Lord Ashley; Sir George Carteret; Sir John Colleton; and Sir William Berkeley, all the country between the Pacific and Atlantic Oceans, between 31° and 36° parallels of latitude, called Carolina, in honor of Charles.

In 1663, Sir William Berkeley, Governor of the Colony of Virginia, visited the province, and appointed William Drummond Governor of the Colony of Carolina. Drummond was from Scotland, and inheriting the national characteristics of that people, he was prudent, cautious, and deeply impressed with the love of liberty.

By their charters they were made absolute lords over Carolina, having all the powers of proprietors of the soil and of the government which attended a possession of the soil. In reality, however, their governing powers were subject to limitations; the circumstances accompanying colonization in these lands operated very strongly to change and even to set aside the political theories and plans of such a nature. Unless specified in the charters, the crown could place no restrictions upon the patentees; their laws were in theory to be binding upon the colonists. The king had no right to disapprove them and, therefore, to set them aside, the only body having the right to modify them being the parliament of England.<sup>a</sup>

In 1664 King Charles II. had granted to his brother James, the Duke of York, the lands lying between the Connecticut River & Delaware Bay. Under the command of Colonel Richard Nicolls, a fleet was despatched by the Duke to take possession of the territory and oust the Dutch. The expedition proved successful and Nicolls was the governor of this territory, which thus included New York and New Jersey. In September of that year some settlers from Jamaica, Long Island, applied for permission to purchase land, which permission being granted by Nicolls, these settlers—"Bailey, Denton and Watson, their Associates, their Heirs and Executors"—by purchase obtained a deed to a tract of land from three Indian Sagamores. This grant, the so-called Elizabethtown Purchase, contained a tract of great extent, probably between 400,000 and 500,000 acres.

In June, 1664, while the Nicolls fleet was still at sea, the Duke of York, evidently anticipating the successful outcome of the expedition, granted by deeds

<sup>a</sup>Historical Sketches of North Carolina 1584-1851 by John H. Wheeler. Publ. 1851. pp. 29 & 30.

of lease and release to Berkeley and Carteret that part of his newly acquired territory which we know as New Jersey. By subsequent transfers this territory became subdivided, Berkeley receiving West Jersey and Carteret East Jersey, the former division after different sales coming into the hands of a large number of proprietors, and the latter division by a somewhat similar process coming into the possession of twenty-four proprietors. Of this grant, Nicolls was, of course, unaware when he confirmed the purchase of Bailey, Watson and associates, and indeed he probably was not informed of the transfer to Berkeley and Carteret until December of that year.

Thus in these two grants, the one of Nicolls to Bailey and associates, and the other from the Duke of York to Berkeley and Carteret, there are two conflicting claims to the same tract of land.

In point of law, as to the legal ownership of the lands in question, the case rests clearly in favor of the proprietors. The emptiness of a claim based merely on Indian purchase was apparent even to the anti-proprietary settlers themselves. But their possession also regarding the Nicolls grants cannot be sustained. Those transfers of lands took place after the tracts had passed from James' ownerships. By eminent lawyers the opinion was given that "The Delegated Power which Colonel Nicolls had, of making grants of the lands, could last no longer than his master's interest, who gives him that power; and the having or not having notice of the Duke's grant to the Lord Berkeley and Sir George Carteret makes no difference in the law, but the want of notice makes it great equity, that the present proprietors should confirm such grants to the people who will submit to the concessions of payment of the present proprietors common quit rents." This right in equity the proprietors always respected, offering to confirm the grants made under the Indian purchase and the Nicolls patent, but at the same time justly claiming their rights to the yearly rent, a halfpenny of lawful money of England for everyone of the said acres.

The deeds of lease and release given by the Duke of York to Berkeley and Carteret granted territorial but not political rights. Inasmuch as maintaining political authority was a necessary accompaniment to the success of the enterprise, the proprietors assumed to exercise the rights of government, issuing in 1665 the Concessions and Agreements under which New Jersey was to be governed. With the increase in the number and character of the proprietors came a natural divergence of interests, resulting in the formation of hostile factions. The doubts regarding the legality of the proprietors' claims to exercise political authority added to the unrest in the provinces. A contest for the governorship of East Jersey made between Andrew Hamilton and Jeremiah Basse brought matters to a climax by practically nullifying political authority. In 1702, surrender was made to the crown and New Jersey became a royal province<sup>a</sup>.

Instructions to Governor Carteret from the Lords Proprietors (From "Grants and Concessions," p. 28):

JOHN LORD BERELEY, *Baron of Stratton*, and Sir GEORGE CARTERET, *Knight and Baronet, Vice Chamberlain of his Majesty's Household, the true and absolute LORD PROPRIETORS of New Cæsarea or New Jersey.*

To Our Trusty and well beloved PHILLIP CARTERET, Esq.: Governor of all that Tract of Land adjacent to *New England*, and lying and being to the westward of *Long Island* and *Manhattan Island* and bounded on the Main Sea, and Part by *Hudson's River*, and having upon the West *Delaware Bay or River*, and

<sup>a</sup>New Jersey as a Royal Province, 1738-76, by Edgar Jacob Fisher, pp. 21, 22, 177-79.

extending Southward to the Main Ocean as far as *Cape-May*, at the Mouth of *Delaware* Bay; And to the Northward as far as the Northernmost Branch of the said Bay or River of *Delaware* which is in Forty one Degrees and Forty Minutes of Latitude; and crosseth over in a strait Line to *Hudson's* River in Forty one Degrees of Latitude, now commonly known by the Name or Names of *New-Caesarea* or *New-Jersey*: and of all the Islands, Inlets, Rivers and Seas, within the said Bounds of our said Province, and to our Trusty and well beloved Counsellors and Assistants to our said Governor, GREETING.

BE it known to all Men that We the said LORD PROPRIETORS of the said Tract of Land or Province aforesaid, for divers good causes and considerations, but more especially out of the Trust and Confidence we reposed in you our said Governor and Counsellors, for the faithful Management of the Powers and Authorities by us to you given, to the best avail and improvement of our Interest and Dominion of the said Province and Tract of Land and for the best avail and improvement of the Interest, Liberty, Property and Defense of all such as shall Plant and Inhabit there, have given, granted and by these Presents do give and grant (during our Will and Pleasure) unto our Governor, by and with advice and consent of our said Council, or any three or more of the Six, or four or more of a greater number, full and absolute Power and Authority for us, and in our Names, to let, sell, convey and assure such Land in our said Province, to such Person and Persons, and for such Estate and Estates, and with such Provisions, Conditions and Limitations as we by our Concessions and Agreement, under our Hand and Seal bearing Date with these Presents, to and with the Adventurers are obliged to grant, and as you shall be directed by such other Instructions and Rules as from time (to Time) you shall receive from us, and not otherwise; hereby ratifying and confirming whatsoever you shall lawfully do pursuant to our said Concessions, and to such Instructions, Rules and Directions as aforesaid; and also to make, do, perform and execute all and every Act and Acts, Thing and Things, Powers and Authorities whatsoever, which we ourselves, may, can, ought or could do in, for, relating or concerning the Government both Civil and Military of the said Province and Tract of Land, by Virtue of the Letters Patents of his Most Excellent Majesty CHARLES *the Second*, by the Grace of GOD KING of ENGLAND, SCOTLAND, FRANCE and IRELAND, bearing Date at Westminster<sup>a</sup> last past, made of the Premises amongst other things, to his Royal Highness JAMES Duke of York, and his Heirs, and since by Indenture dated the *Twenty fourth* day of *June* last past, for the Consideration therein mentioned, by his said Royal Highness, Granted unto us, our Heirs and Assigns, to be exercised; nevertheless according to such Instructions, and with such Limitations, Restrictions, Conditions and Provisions, as in these Presents are hereafter contain'd; hereby ratifying, allowing and confirming all and every such Act and Acts, Thing and Things, which our said Governor and Counsellors in our Names shall do in the Premises, pursuant to the Authority hereby committed: PROVIDED, and it is hereby declared, that this present Deed, or any thing therein contained, doth not extend, or shall be deemed or taken to extend, to give up to our said Governor or Counsellors, or either or any of them, any Power or Authority to make any manner of Grant, Conveyance or Demise, or other like Disposition of any Lands lying within, or being part of the said Province, but according to our said Concessions and Instructions; reserving for every Acre, English Measure, which by Virtue of this Authority, you shall Grant to any Person or Persons, One Half-penny lawful

<sup>a</sup>Date omitted in the printed copy, ED.

Money of *England*, Yearly Rent; to be paid to us our Heirs and Assigns for ever, on every *Five* and *Twentieth* Day of *March* according to the English Account: the first Payment thereof to begin on the *Twenty fifth* day of *March* which shall be in the Year of our Lord, according to the English Account, One thousand Six Hundred and Seventy. PROVIDED ALSO, that no Laws nor Order made or to be made by Virtue of this our Authority, shall be in Force as a Law for any longer Time than one Year and half; within one Year of which Time, they shall be transmitted and presented to us for our Assent, which being given, they shall be in continual Force till expired by their own Limitation, or by Act Repealed, to be confirm'd as aforesaid. PROVIDED ALSO, That all the executive Part of all the said Powers hereby made and given, shall be made and exercised by our said Governor, to and with the advice of the Major Part of our Council, or the Major Part of them resident in our said Province, &c. and as in their Discretions to them shall seem most fit to serve and supply our said Province, of such Person respectively during their absence from our said Province and Tract of Land aforesaid; giving and granting unto him or them so chosen, during the absence of our said Governor and Counsellors, as full, large and ample powers, as by these Presents to our said Governor and Councillors we have given; any Thing in these Presents in any ways notwithstanding. And also in case of Death or removal of any Member of our said Council, from Time to Time, to note, nominate and appoint fit and able Persons in their stead or place respectively: which Person so nominated and chosen shall exercise all Powers to the said Offices and respectively belonging, till our Pleasure be signified to the Contrary. And lastly, if our Governor and Counsellors shall happen to find any Natives in our said Province and Tract of Land aforesaid, that then you treat them with all Humanity and Kindness, and not in any wise grieve or oppress them, but endeavor by a Christian carriage to manifest Piety, Justice and Charity, and in your Conversation with them, the Manifestation whereof will prove beneficial to the Planters, and likewise Advantageous to the Propagation of the Gospel. PROVIDED ALSO, that it shall be lawful for the Representatives of the Freeholders to make any Address to the Lords touching the Governor and Council, or any of them, or whatsoever or for any Thing they shall desire, without the consent of the Governor and Council. Given under the Seal of our said Province the tenth Day of February in the Year of our Lord one Thousand Six Hundred Sixty and four (1664-5).

JOHN BERKELEY, G. CARTERET.

Issue of John<sup>16</sup> and Christian (Riccard) Berkeley :

134. i. Charles<sup>17</sup> Berkeley.

135. ii. John<sup>17</sup> Berkeley.

136. iii. William<sup>17</sup> Berkeley.

iv. Anne<sup>17</sup> Berkeley, m. Sir Dudley Cullum, Bart. of Hawsted, county of Suffolk.

134. Charles<sup>17</sup> Berkeley, 2nd Baron, captain of the "Tiger" man-of-war, died at sea, unm. in the twenty-fourth year of his age, September 21, 1682, and was succeeded by his brother,

135. John<sup>17</sup> Berkeley, 3rd Baron, groom of the stole, and first gentleman of the bedchamber to Prince George of Denmark and, in the reign of King William, one of the admirals of the fleet and colonel of the 2nd regiment of marines. His lordship married Jane Martha,

daughter of Sir John Temple, Kt., of East Sheen, county of Surrey, (who afterwards married William, Earl of Portland), by whom he had no surviving issue. He died February 27, 1697, and was succeeded by his brother.

136. William<sup>17</sup> Berkeley, 4th Baron, was constituted chancellor of the Duchey of Lancaster and sworn of the privy council to Queen Anne, September 20, 1710. His lordship married Frances, youngest daughter of Sir John Temple; died March 24, 1740, and was succeeded by his eldest son, John<sup>18</sup> Berkeley. Issue:

137. i. John<sup>18</sup> Berkeley.  
 ii. William<sup>18</sup> Berkeley, captain of the "Tiger" man-of-war, on board of which he d. s. p. March 25, 1733.
138. iii. Charles<sup>18</sup> Berkeley.  
 iv. Jane<sup>18</sup> Berkeley, d. unm.
139. v. Frances<sup>18</sup> Berkeley.
140. vi. Barbara<sup>18</sup> Berkeley.  
 vii. Anne<sup>18</sup> Berkeley, m. 1737, James Cocks, Esq., Member of Parliament for Reigate, by whom she left, at her decease in 1739, an only child,  
 1. James<sup>19</sup> Cocks, Esq., who d. unm. being slain at St. Cas, on the French coast, in 1758.

138. Charles<sup>18</sup> Berkeley, born June 21, 1701; married 1745, Frances, daughter of Colonel John West; died 1765. Issue:

i. Sophia<sup>19</sup> Berkeley, m. 1769, Sir John Wodehouse, Bart., of Kimberley, county Norfolk, who was created Baron Wodehouse in 1797.

139. Frances<sup>18</sup> Berkeley; married 1st, December 3, 1720, William Lord Byron<sup>a</sup>, ancestor by her of the subsequent Lords Byron; married 2nd, Sir Thomas Hay, Bart., of Alderston, N.B.

140. Barbara<sup>18</sup> Berkeley, married 1726, John Trevanion, Esq.,<sup>b</sup> of Caerhayes, county of Cornwall. Issue:

- i. William<sup>19</sup> Trevanion, Esq., Member of Parliament of Caerhayes; d. s. p.  
 ii. Frances<sup>19</sup> Trevanion, m. John Bettesworth, Esq., Doctor of Laws, ancestor by her of the Bettesworth-Trevanions of Cornwall.
141. iii. Sophia<sup>19</sup> Trevanion.

141. Sophia<sup>19</sup> Trevanion, co-heir to her brother; married the Hon. John Byron, 2nd son of the fourth Lord Byron, and had, with several daughters, two sons. Issue:

142. i. John<sup>20</sup> Byron.  
 ii. George Anson<sup>20</sup> Byron, a captain in the Royal Navy; m. Henrietta, daughter of Robert Dallas, Esq., and had issue.

142. John<sup>20</sup> Byron, an officer in the army; married 1st, Baroness Conyers; married 2nd, Miss Gordon, a Scottish heiress, allied to the blood royal of Scotland. Issue by 1st wife:

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Peerage, Byron.

<sup>b</sup>Burke's History of the Commons, Trevanion, Vol. I, 1837, p. 253-255.

- i. Augusta<sup>21</sup> Byron, m. 1807, John Leigh, Esq., Lieut.-Col. of the 14th Dragoons.

Issue by 2nd wife:

143. ii. George-Gordon<sup>21</sup> Byron.

143. George-Gordon<sup>21</sup> Byron, the poet; 6th Lord; born January 22, 1788, at Holles Street, Cavendish Square, London; educated at the Free School Aberdeen at Harrow, and at Trinity College, Cambridge. In 1823, he engaged in the warlike struggle then going on between Turkey and Greece, and died from the effects of the cold and fever at Missoloughi, April 19, 1824. He married January 2, 1815, Anne Isabella, only child of Sir Ralph Milbanke Noel, Bart. and Baroness Wentworth, by whom (who died May 26, 1860) he had issue one daughter.

137. John<sup>18</sup> Berkeley, 5th Baron, was constituted in 1743, captain of the yeomen of his majesty's guard, sworn of the privy council in 1762, and appointed captain of the band of gentlemen pensioners in 1764. His lordship was subsequently constable of the Tower of London and lord-lieutenant of the Tower Hamlets. He married but d. s. p. 1773, when the Barony of Berkeley, of Stratton, became extinct.

129. Sir William<sup>16</sup> Berkeley, baptized at Hansworth, county of Middlesex, July 16, 1608; of Queen's College, Oxford, matriculated February 14, 1622-3, aged 17, B.A. 1624, M.A. 1629; Fellow of Merton College; of the Middle Temple, 1624; knighted at Berwick, July 27, 1639; Royal Governor of Virginia, August 9, 1641-76, with the exception of the Commonwealth interval; died July 9, 1677; buried at Twickenham, Middlesex; married Frances Culpepper, who was widow of Samuel Stephens. She married 3rd, Philip Ludwell of Virginia.

Copy of a Commission to Sir William Berkeley to Constitute and Commissionate a Governor for Albemarle River (British Public Record Office, Colonial Entry Book, Volume 20, p. 3) :

Whereas his Majesty hath been graciously pleased by his Charter bearing date the 24th day of March in the 11. yeare of his Reigne for him his heires and successors To give, grant and confirme unto us Edward Earle of Clarendine Lord Heigh Chancellor of England George Duke of Albemarle Master of his Majestie's horse, and Captain Generall of all his forces, William Lord Craven, John Lord Berkeley, Anthony Lord Ashley Chancellor of his Majestie's Exchequer Sir George Carterett Knight and Barronet Vice Chamberline of his Majestie's household, Sir William Berkeley knight and Sir John Colleton knight and Barronet our heires and Assignes for ever, all that Terrytory or tract of Ground, now called the province of Carolina syttuate, lyeing and being within his Majestie's Dominions in America extending from the north end of the Iland called Lucke Island, which lyeth on the Southerne Virginia Seas and within 36 degrees of the Northine Lattitude, and to the west as far as the south seas aforesaid with all and singular harbors, bayes, rivers, Isles and Islets belonging to the Country aforesaid and alsoe all the soyle, lands, fields, woods, mountaynes, farmes, lakes, rivers, bayes, Isles and Islets situate lyeing and being within the bounds and limitts aforesaid, with the fishing of all sorts of fish whales, sturgions and all other royall fishes in the sea, Bayes, Isles, Islets and rivers within the premises and the fish therein

taken. And moreover a power to constitute and appoint Governors and all other necessary Officers both Military and civill, and to make, enact and ordayne Laws by and with the advise and consent of the freemen of the said Province or of the greater part of them, there delligates or deputyes when and as often as neede shall require, and the said Laws to putt in execution by our deputy Justices &c. with many other powers, emmunityes and privileges as in the said Charter unto which for more certinety we refer ourselves is contayned;

Now know all men to whom these presents shall come that we the said Edward Earle of Clarendine Lord Heigh Chancellor of England, George Duke of Albemarle Master of his Majestie's horse, and Captain Generall of all his forces, William Lord Craven, John Lord Berkeley, Anthony Lord Ashley Chancellor of his Majestie's Exchequor, Sir George Carteret Knight and Barronet Vice Chamberline of his Majties household and Sir John Colleton Knight and Barronet, Doe by these presents give full power and ample authority unto the above named Sir William Berkeley Governor and Captain Generall of Virginia to nominate, constitute and appoynt such persons as he shall conceive fitting to be and continew Governor of all that parte of the province aforesaid which lyeth on the north east side or starboard side entring of the river Chowan now named by us Albemarle river together with the Islands and Isletts within tenn leages thereof, for the terme and time of ————— yeares from the date of his Commission which he shall receive from the said Sir William Berkeley, he behaveing himself well; and likewayes the same person or some other fitting person to be and continew Governor on the southwest or larboard side entring the same river, and from the entrance thereof 20 leagues up the river and from the river side ————— myles southerly into the land, for the tearme and time of yeares from the date of the Commission that he shall receive from Sir William Berkeley he behaveing himself well as aforesaid. And alsoe to nominate and appoint 6 fitting persons to be of the Councill of each Governor if two; to joyne with him or them in the Government in such manner as the said Sir William Berkeley shall direct, and to give the said Governor or Governors and his or there Counsell such power and authority as we by his Majestie's charter have power to grante, for the well, good & peaceable government, of that Collony or those Collonyes, and those people that are setled or shall come to setle there on the Islands or Isletts aforesaid, and moreover to the said Governor or Governors and Councill or Councillors full and ample power to elect constitute and appoynt all Officers Millitary and Civill which shall be convenient and necessary (the Secrytary and surveyors onely excepted) which we by his Majesty's Charter have power to constitute to be and continued during pleasure or good behavior according to the Charter aforesaid and our instructions given you hearewith to give the said Governor or Governors and Councill or Councillors power by and with the advise and consent of the freeholders or freemen or the Major parte of them there deputyes or delligates to make good and wholesome lawes ordinances and constitutions for the better Government and good of the Collony or Collonyes which lawes shall be transmitted to us within one yeare after publication, there to receive our rattification but to be in force until by us denyed and the denyall certified and then to sease; and the said lawes to be put in execution, as alsoe a power to the Governor or Governors to grante and confirm lands to such as are there or shall come there to setle and plant according to such proposealls and Instructions as we send you hearewith and to act and do all other things that may conduce to the good, welfare and well government of the people as farr as the Charter aforesaid with our Instructions, shall empower them to doe.

Witness our hand and seales this — day of = 1663.<sup>a</sup>

Aprill 28, 1663. (Over-production of Tobacco.)

Sir Will.<sup>m</sup> Berkeley his letter to the Leiutt

Grall of Maryland.

Right Honourable.

What necessitates the Inhabitants of these parts of his Maties Dominions groane under by reason of the contemptible ualue of Tobaccoe, The only Comodity wee haue yett fownd to subsist by. I thinke yo<sup>r</sup> owne sufferings as well as ours giue yo<sup>w</sup> such sensible though sad experience of, that I haue noe need to use any other Arguments to eudience the truth of the Demonstraon. And as little to proue That the greate quantity made, is the only cause of the inconsiderableness of the price.

This Sr Comeing to his Maties knowledge, whose gracious Care extends to the remotest parts of his Dominions hee was pleased by his last instructions to mee, to propose to his Councell here, the lanquishing condicon of this his first & most hopefull Colony. And among our selues to Consider of some such Expedient, as might giue a stopp to that ruine which w<sup>th</sup>out it must ineuitably fall uppon us.

His sacred Matj being allso sensible that the Plantaon of Maryland is soe incorporated w<sup>th</sup> this in Interest of Trade That noe effectuall remedy can bee applyed to one w<sup>th</sup>out the compliance of the other. Was please therefore to giue us directions to treat w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>w</sup> about it.

In Obedience to these Royal Comands I and the Councell here haue considered of the meanes of Redresse, & authorized the Gentlemen of the Councell Co<sup>ll</sup> Richard Lee, Co<sup>ll</sup> Robert Smith, Co<sup>ll</sup> John Carter, & Mr Henry Corbin our Comm<sup>rs</sup> to communicate our Results to yo<sup>w</sup>, & appoynted the Eleuenth day of May next to bee the time, & the County Court howse of Northumberland County the place for Conference.

My earnest desyre is tht yo<sup>r</sup> honor would not fayle to appoynt other Comm<sup>rs</sup> to meet them att that time that I may by this shipping render an account to his Matj of the issue of our Consultaon, who I am sure expects it. And further to certify him of yo<sup>r</sup> Acceptance or Refusall, Vppon w<sup>ch</sup> his matj himselfe hath promised to apply a suitable remedy.

I hope Sr yo<sup>r</sup> owne Concernm<sup>ts</sup> w<sup>th</sup>out enforceing other Argum<sup>ts</sup> will induce yo<sup>w</sup> to p<sup>r</sup>forme my desyre of this meeting, att w<sup>ch</sup> I question not but such probable meanes of repaying the ruinous State of these two neighbor Plantaons will be proposed as shall find in yo<sup>w</sup> a ready embracem<sup>t</sup> and acceptance.

This worthy Gentleman Mr Richard Bennett att the instance of mee & the Councell hath taken uppon himselfe the trouble of deliuering this to yo<sup>w</sup> by whom if yo<sup>w</sup> Returne yo<sup>w</sup> acceptance, & that the urgency of yo<sup>r</sup> affayres might permitt us the honour to see your selfe att the Conference, Both I & m<sup>r</sup> Secretary unlesse hindered by the interposall of some unexpected and paassing occasion, would come to wayte uppon yo<sup>w</sup> att the time & place appoynted. And in the meane time am

Hond Sr Yo<sup>r</sup> most humble serut  
William Berkeley<sup>b</sup>

The Leiut Grall. his answe<sup>r</sup>e &c.

Most Honoured Sr

I haue receiued yo<sup>r</sup> letter by the hands of m<sup>r</sup> Bennett & haue acquainted his

<sup>a</sup>The Colonial Records of North Carolina, Vol. I, 1662-1712, pp. 48-50.

<sup>b</sup>Archives of Maryland, Proceedings of the Council of Maryland, 1636-67.

L<sup>ps</sup> Councell here w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Desyre therein, who are most willing to serue the Countrie, and are ready to ioyne in anything, w<sup>ch</sup> may conduce to the improueing our only commodity att p<sup>rsent</sup>, Tobacco, w<sup>ch</sup> Wee as well as yo<sup>w</sup> are to sensible is of so meane a ualue, th<sup>t</sup> wee can hardly subsist by it, & this chiefly occasioned by the uast quantities yearely planted, both in Virginia & Maryland.

Of this we are sufficiently satisfied, & haue long laboured & studied a meanes to aduance, for w<sup>ch</sup> if any expedient bee fownd, None I am certaine are more ready to embrace than Our selues, see much wee haue desyred it, that wee haue only exspected yr ioyning w<sup>th</sup> us, w<sup>thout</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> we conceiued it not possible to bee effected to Our aduantage.

Yo<sup>w</sup> hauing bene pleased S<sup>r</sup> to signify yo<sup>r</sup> desyre towards it, wee shall most cheerefully ioyne w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>w</sup>, and I doubt not but his Mat<sup>y</sup> will find as ready a Compliance from us in Obedience to his Royall Commands, as from any other his subiects.

His L<sup>p</sup> in his last letters to mee gaue mee this business in charge according to his Sacred Mat<sup>ies</sup> Commands to him to signify the same unto his Gouvernor & Councell here, this it selfe (did not our owne necessities force us to seeke, some redresse) were more than enough to begett in us, an humble Compliance w<sup>th</sup> his mat<sup>ies</sup> pleasure herein.

I shall not fayle to appoynt Comm<sup>rs</sup> for to attend those yo<sup>w</sup> haue nominated, & att the time & place yo<sup>w</sup> haue mentioned. Where shall I endeauor my selfe to wayte on yo<sup>w</sup>, if other Business of w<sup>ch</sup> I am to giue his L<sup>p</sup> an accompt of by this shipping, doe not disapoynt mee of th<sup>t</sup> honour.

S<sup>r</sup> I hope some way may then bee fownd & agreed on, by w<sup>ch</sup> wee may better our State & condicon, w<sup>ch</sup> for the p<sup>rsent</sup> wee are in. This I question not but will be accepted of by all here in generall, & most in p<sup>rticular</sup> by

Honoured S<sup>r</sup> Yo<sup>r</sup> most humble serut<sup>t</sup>  
Charles Caluert<sup>a</sup>.

#### PATENT FOR LAND

To all whom these p<sup>rsents</sup> shall come I Wm Berkeley K<sup>t</sup> Governor and Capt. Gen<sup>rl</sup> of Virginia Greeting in our Lord God everlasting Whereas by Instructions from ye kings most Excet<sup>t</sup> Majestie Directed to me and ye Councel of State his Majestie was graciously pleased to authorize me ye said Govern<sup>r</sup> and councell to grant Patents and to assigne such proportions of land to all Adventurers and Planters as haue been usual heretofore in ye like Cases either for Adventurers of money or transportacon of people in this Collony according to a Charter of Orders from ye late treasurer and Company And yt ye said Porportion of fifty acres of land be granted and assigned for every Pson Transported hither since midsumer 1625 and yt ye same course to be continued to all Adventurers and Planters untill it shall be otherwise determined by his Majestie Now know ye yt I the s<sup>d</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Wm Berkeley K<sup>t</sup> &c Doe wt ye consent of ye Councell of State accordingly Give and Grant unto Mr Tho: Relfe Seven hundred and fifty Acres of land Lying on ye Southwest side of Pasquotank River Begining at a Small Cypress at ye mouth of a Swamp and runing by Tho: Keele his land into ye Woods South west and by West 320 pole then N: West & by N. 375 Pole then N East & by East to a Marked Syppresse in ye cod of a Bay being one of Mr fforsons marked trees and soe along ye Bay to ye Point in ye River and downe the said River of Pasquotank to ye first Station ye said land being due to ye said Thomas Relfe and for ye transportacon of fifteen Persons into this Collony whose names are in Record menconed

<sup>a</sup>Archives of Maryland, Proceedings of the Council of Maryland, 1636-67.

under this Patent To have and to hold ye said land wt his due share of all Mines and Mineralls therein Contained wt all Rights and Previleges of Hunting Hawking fishing fflowing wt all Woods Waters and Rivers wt all Proffits Comoditys and heriditam<sup>ts</sup> wtsoever belonging to ye said Land to him ye said Thomas Relfe his heirs and assignes for ever in as large and ample Manner to all Intents and purposes as is Expressed in a Charter of Orders from ye late treasurer and Company Dated ye 18<sup>th</sup> of November 1618 or by Consequence may be justly Collected out of ye same or out of ye Letter Patents whereon they are Grounded to be held of our Sovereigne lord ye king his heires and Successors for ever as of his Manor of East Greenwich in free and Comon soccage and not in Capite nor in K<sup>ts</sup> Service Yielding and paying unto our s<sup>d</sup> soveraigne Lord ye king his heires and successors for every fifty acres of land hereby Granted yearly at ye feast of St. Michael ye Archangell ye fe rent of one shilling Which paym<sup>t</sup> is to be made yearly from year to year according to his Majesties Instructions of ye 12<sup>th</sup> of September 1662. Provided y<sup>t</sup> if the said Tho: Relfe his heires or assignes doe not seat or plant or cause to be seated or planted upon ye s<sup>d</sup> Land wtin three years after ye next Insueing y<sup>t</sup> then it shall be lawful for any Adventurer or Planter to make Choice and seat thereupon Given at James Cyty under my hand and ye seal of ye Collony ye 25<sup>th</sup> day of September 1663 & in ye 15<sup>th</sup> year of ye Reigne of our Sovereige Lord king Charles ye Second &c

WILLIAM BERKELEY<sup>a</sup>

Sir William Berkeley's Will (From a book in the office of the gen. court lab. Bonds, Comm's &c 1677 to 1682 No. 2, p. 140):

In the name of the Almighty, all merciful God, Amen.

I Sir Wm. Berkeley, Knt. and by his sacred majesties favour, now governour of Virginia, being in Pfect health of body and mind, blessed be God, doe make this my last will and testament, not knowing the hower or moment when it shall please God, in his justice or mercy, to call me out of this world. And first I desire God, who gave it, to take my soul into his mercy; and that, for the onely merrits and mercies of my blessed Saviour Christ Jesus. My body I give to the earth, from whence it came.

My goods, I thus dispose of. First, I make my deare and most virtuous wife, the Lady ffrances Berkeley, my full and whole executrix of all the goods God has blessed me with in this world. Next, with my goods, I give to her all my lands, houses and tenements, whatsoever; and not onely to her, but to avoid all cavill, to her and her heires forever<sup>b</sup>. Next, I give my dear sister, Mrs. Jane Davies, one hundred pounds sterling, in case it appeares my Dear Wife has three thousand pounds sterling to maintaine her in the quallity of my wife.

Lastly, in contimplation of the friendship and kindnesse of Mrs. Sarah Kirkman, that I may be remembered of so virtuous a good woman, I give her tenn pounds to buy her a ring; and tenn pounds to my cozen ffrancilia, to buy her cloaths for wedding. And I doe further make this declaration, that if God had blest me with a far greater estate, I would have given it all to my Most Dearly beloved wife<sup>c</sup>; for my brother, the lord Berkeley's children, have noe want of that little I can dispose of; and to the rest of my kindred (all but my dear sister Davies) I am

<sup>a</sup>The Colonial Records of North Carolina, Vol. I, 1662-1712, pp. 59-60.

<sup>b</sup>This clause was doubtless, intended as a sarcasm on the absurd decisions of the English courts, in which it was held, that unless there were words of perpetuity added to a devise of land, the devisee would only take an estate for life, and the fee would descend on the heir at law. These decisions having become a rule of property have been long adhered to in opposition to the individual opinions of the judges as to their propriety; though they have been greatly narrowed by subsequent determinations.

<sup>c</sup>It appears from the disposition of this will, that Sir William Berkeley left no children.

farr from haveing any obligations to. I do therefore againe, with my hand and seale, confirme this to be my last will and testament Dated the 2d of May 1676.

William Berkeley, (Seal)

Upon a review of this will, this 20th of March 1676-7, by Sir Wm. Berkeley, he did, being of Pfect memory, publish and declare same to be his last will and testament, in p)sence of us,

Nath. Bacon,  
Tho. Ballard,  
Wm. Cole.

Phill Ludwell dep'ty sec'ry.  
Jos. Bridger,  
Robt. Beverley,

The 22d of November 1678, this will p)ved in court, and a p)bate granted the executrix, in the will nominated.

Recorded, Pme

Hen. Hartwell, Clk. Ct.<sup>a</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup>Minutes of the Council and General Court of Colonial Virginia, 1622-1677, p. 535.

## CHAPTER VIII

### THE MEMORIALS

To adequately describe the historic monuments of the Lygons and kinsmen in cathedrals, churches and castles in England would in itself require a large volume. Only a few therefore will be given here in brief detail, beginning with:

#### MALVERN PRIORY CHURCH

The Benedictine Priory of Great Malvern, dedicated to St. Mary the Virgin and St. Michael, was founded during the reign of William the Conqueror in 1085, and was attached either then or soon afterwards to Westminster Abbey. Malvern in those days was, according to the chroniclers, a vast wilderness, and surrounded by dense forest.

Most probably there had been a previous religious settlement at Malvern, for in the window nearest to the tower in the north choir clerestory, which contains fifteenth-century pictures illustrating the early history of the House, not only the foundation of the Benedictine Priory shown in the lower part of the window — with Aldwyn, the first Prior of Malvern, receiving charters from William the Conqueror and other personages — but there is also, in the upper part, a series of scenes depicting the building and consecration of an earlier church in the time of Edward the Confessor, who is represented in one of them in the act of handing a sealed charter to a monk.

The Norman church, of which a considerable portion remains today, was a cruciform building with a central tower, a choir terminating at the east end in an apse (or perhaps three), a nave of six bays with narrow aisles, and probably small transepts.

In 1539, the Priory suffered the fate of the great majority of monasteries in England when Henry VIII ordered their surrender and dissolution. The monastic buildings marked for survival at Malvern included the gate-house, prior's house, and guest house. Everything else was to be destroyed and the work of demolition was begun upon the Lady Chapel and the south transept. Fortunately, however, at this juncture the people of Malvern, headed by one John Pope, came forward and purchased the church from the Crown to replace their own small parish church, dedicated to St. Thomas of Canterbury, which had stood since the thirteenth century on the site of the present post office; and so happily the glorious building was saved from destruction. But all the documents and records of the monastery were either lost or destroyed.

Except for the disappearance of the Lady Chapel and the south

transept, the church remains today practically as the fifteenth-century builders left it. But of the monastic buildings, none but the gate-house, much restored, remains.

In 1860-61, the whole church was thoroughly restored under the direction of Sir Gilbert Scott at a cost of over £11,000. In 1894, the north-west porch was rebuilt, and in 1895, the tower was repaired and strengthened. Since then the St. Anne's Chapel has been restored and reseated, and is used for the week-day services. More recently, still practically the whole of the ancient glass (which during the World War I was removed to a place of safety) has been re-leaded, restored, and re-arranged where parts had been misplaced in former unskilled repairs.

How magnificent the appearance of the interior must have been in the sixteenth century (and even probably until the eighteenth century) when every one of its forty windows was filled with the famous glass, of which now only a fraction remains — and much of that sadly damaged — we can well imagine. But still, after nearly 850 years since its foundation, Malvern Priory Church, thanks in large measure to the zealous and loving care bestowed upon it, stands today glorious yet, and one of the finest parish churches in England.

Whether the Priory is seen from far or near, the eye is at once arrested by the great central tower, that combines so wonderfully the impression of massive strength with lines of decorative beauty and charm. Its design closely resembles that of the tower of Gloucester Cathedral, and in all probability the Gloucester masons were also responsible for the building of the Malvern tower.

The east front, with its fine window flanked with buttresses and side chapels, makes a particularly impressive effect seen against the background of the hill.

Perhaps what strikes one most on first entering Malvern Priory Church by the north-west porch, descending the steps into the nave, and standing by the font, is the clear and uninterrupted view from end to end of the building. There is, too, a feeling of space and light, and of an indefinable colour-harmony everywhere. The eye travels past the sturdy Norman piers in the nave to the lofty panelled arches under the tower, and the graceful lines of the choir, with its high altar approached by an imposing flight of steps, and then on to the climax of all, the magnificent east window that stands irradiated with silvery light, chequered with blue, and touches of crimson or gold.

And everywhere there is light; for that was the great aim, not only of the church builders of the fifteenth century, whose buildings were fashioned "like lanterns of glass," with spacious and lofty windows, but of the glass-makers of that period also, who filled them with pictures more luminous than those of any other time before or since. In their day, indeed, was reached the highest pitch of artistry and skill in glass-making in England.

It may be noted that the admixture of a red-coloured sandstone with

the greenish-yellow stone which was principally used in the building, plays no small part in the general effect of color-harmony, particularly in the choir, where also the dark oak of the monks' stalls makes an effective note of contrast.

On either side of the choir are two rows of the monks' stalls of the fifteenth century — a few perhaps earlier — with a most interesting series of finely carved misericords. The carvings on ten of them represent a kalendar of the months, showing the occupations of the seasons, such as sowing, haymaking, and so on: others have miscellaneous subjects.

The following are some of those in the front row on the north side (left), at the end nearest the tower:

No. 2. Man weeding (April).

No. 3. Three rats hanging a cat.

No. 4. Man with a scythe, haymaking (June).

No. 5. Man carrying a bunch of grapes (September).

On the north side of the communion table is a flat stone with this inscription round it in capitals:

“Here lyethe the bodye of Penelope the wife of Robert Walweyn of Neulande gentelman, the daughter of Richard Ligon, of Madersfyelde esquire, the sonne of William Ligon esquire, sonne of Sir Richard Ligon knight, the sonne of Thomas Ligon esquire and Anne his wife, one of the daughters of the lorde Beawchampe, her mother was Marye the daughter of Sir Thomas Russell of Strensgam Knyghte. Oblit 13 Januarii, 1596.”

This stone formerly covered a raised monument, which stood where the communion table now is; on the wall at her feet were these verses:

“Hic pia Penelope Walwini conditur uxor,  
Jamdudum morbis languida, docta mori;  
Docta mori, vitaeque brewes transcendere metas  
Nunc anima colhum possidet, ante fide.”

On the other three sides were thirty-five coats of arms; the principal were Walweyn impaling Ligon, some of the others were Godherd, Russell, Planges, Hodington, Cromeley, Somery, Albany, Haute, earl of Chester, Golafer, Cassy, Cookesey, Thurgrin, Cololmley, Askham, Rydal, Lygon, Bracy, Blauchminster, Giffard, Beauchamp baron of Powic, D'Abetot, Herlgreve, Sir Gerard de Useslate, lovetoften, Verndon and Greville.

In the space behind the altar are a number of other tomb slabs of the Lygon family. The following are recorded in Nash's Worcester-shire, 1791-2, Vol. II, pp. 132-133; supplement, p. 28:

“Margaret late wife of William Lygon esq. and only child of Thomas Corbyn esq., obiit 21 Oct. 1699, aetate. 42.”

“William Lygon junior of Madresfield esquire, obiit 4 September, 1716, aetatis 26.”

“Here lies the body of William Lygon of Madresfield esq. who departed this life 16 day of March, anno Dom. 1720, aetatis suae 79.”

“Hic jacet Maria (Mary) uxor Gulielmi (William) Ligon de Madresfield

Armigori, filia Francisci Egiocke d'Egiocke Militis, et Cohaerrens fratris. Obijt decimo Novembris 1668, AEtatis suae 59."

(Here are the Arms.)

At the bottom of the stone are these verses :

"Stay, Passenger, and from this dusty Urn,  
Both what I was, and what thou must be, learne;  
Grace, Virtue, Beauty had no privilege  
That everlasting statute to abridge—  
That all must die. Then gentle friend with care,  
In life, for death and happiness prepare."

"Flebilis hoc posuit thalami Consors. Mortua est Januarij, 29th, 1680. AEtatis sexagesimo octavo."

"To the dear memory of Richard Lygon of Madresfield, in the county of Worcester, who departed this mortal life April 15, 1687, in the 49th year of his age: Anne his sorrowful wife, eldest daughter to Sir Francis Russell of the same county baronet, dedicates this."

"Here resteth the body of Elizabeth the wife of John Wallsam esq. and daughter to William Lygon esq.; who departed this transitory life the 12th day of April, anno dom. 1674."

All the above inscriptions are in the upper part of the choir. In the lower :

"Richard, eldest son of Richard Reed of Lugwardine in the county of Hereford esq. and Mary his wife, eldest daughter of Thomas Savage esquire, of Great Malvern, died August 13, 1698."

The bells include one of circa 1346, probably of John of Gloucester, inscribed "Virginis Egregie Voco Compana Marie."

*Tiles.* The semi-circular wall of the ambulatory and its return on the north side are decorated with 15th century encaustic tiles of two sorts: (a) oblong, and without doubt made for the adornment of this wall; (b) square floor tiles originally forming the pavement of the church. All were made at the tilery, discovered in 1830, close to the priory, and no doubt managed by the monks. *Wall tiles:* (i) (b) foliage above, below a pair of shields Clare and Beauchamp of Warwick; (ii) a set of fine shields are of the following three varieties; Despencer and Beauchamp of Powick, Bohun and Mortimer of Kyre, Edward the Confessor and England.

The clearstory windows on the south side of the choir retain very little of their original glass, and have been filled with figures taken from the north clearstory of the nave. In the first window from the east are large figures of St. Andrew and St. Peter (heads lost), and small ones of the Orders of Angels and Passion shields from the tracery lights of the nave clearstories. Second window: (1) St. James the Great with a scroll inscribed with (in Latin) "Born of the Virgin Mary," from a series of the apostles in this and the next window, each of whom displayed the clause of the Apostles' Creed which he was supposed to have contributed; (2) St. Katherine (belongs to the window); (3) An abbot saint (head lost), probably St. Giles; (4) St. James the Great, from the nave series, whence also came the figures below the transom, the first of which represents the Order of Angels,

the three others being occupied by the Crucifixion, between John supporting the fainting Virgin (left), and the centurion with attendants (right). In the tracery is a shield of St. George, probably for John, 1st Lord Beauchamp of Powick, K. G., whose arms, now lost, were next to it. In the upper half of the third window are the arms of Richard, Duke of Gloucester (Richard III.), with white boar supporters, originally in the great West window. Below the transom are four of the Orders of Angels from the nave: (1) Virtues, holding a chrismatory for the holy oils; (2) Thrones, holding the scales of divine justice (wrongly labelled as Seraphim); (3) Powers, as a knight subduing a demon; (4) Dominations, in royal attire. In the tracery are angels holding shields with the arms of Berkeley of Beverstone, and of Edward, Prince of Wales, son of Edward IV. as Earl of March (created 1479).

Under the great east window to the north choir aisle, the first window on the north side originally commemorated the De Bracy family of Madresfield, but the only fragments now to be seen are, in the tracery, a small kneeling figure of Sir Robert de Bracy and the arms of de Bracy impaling Charnel (?) and Acton or Poyntz (?). The Seven Sacraments (one of which we saw in the east window) and other Catechism subject have entirely disappeared from the second window, and there only remain in the tracery the arms of Folliot impaling Hedley and a fragment of the Hedley coat (arg. 3 crescents sable) — connexions of the family of Clifford of Frampton-on-Severn, whose memorial window this was. In the 4th light may be seen a Passion shield, a small seated Madonna, fragments of the Apostles' Creed, and at the bottom fragments from the De Bracy window, including part of the figure of (probably) Sir William de Bracy, some modern pieces (origin unknown) with effigies of bishops, and an inscription recording the last releading of the glass.

These lines, are to found on a fifteenth-century title embedded in the west face of the last Norman pier but one on the north side:

Thenke. mon yi. liffe  
 mai. not. eu. endure.  
 yat yow. dost. yi. self  
 of. yat. yow. art. sure.  
 but. yat. yow kepist  
 un. to. yi. sectur. cure.  
 an. eu. hit. availe ye.  
 hit is. but. aventure

“Think, man, thy life may not ever endure; what thou dost thyself of that thou art sure, but what thou keepest for they executor’s care, and whether it avail thee is but adventure.”

#### MADRESFIELD CHAPEL.

Madresfield Chapel (St. Mary’s), with its park, the seat of Earl Beauchamp and including Clevelode, extends from Malvern Link to the

Severn. The old 12th century church stood near the court, and was replaced in 1852 by a new building designed by the younger Pugin. This was however, taken down in 1866 and the present church built on a new site ( $\frac{1}{4}$  mile West) by Sir Frederick Lygon, 6th Earl Beauchamp. This is in early 14th century style with a good spire, and has rich internal decorations with many monuments to members of the Lygon family. The east window, the pulpet, and the front window, were brought from Pugin's church. There is also some fine modern glass.

#### ACTON BEAUCHAMP AND CHURCH OF ST. GILES

Acton Beauchamp<sup>a</sup> so named by the Beauchamp family, was anciently written Actune, a rectory in the upper division of Doddingtree hundred, and the deanry of Powick, is bounded east by Suckley, west by Bishops Frome, in Herefordshire, south by Eastbach, in Herefordshire, north by Bishops Sanford.

"When Urso de Abtot (D'Abetot or D'Abitot) held it there were six hides, three of these paid taxes, the other three did not. In demesne were six carucates and one villein, and nine bordars with four carucates. In the time of Edward the Confessor it was worth seventy shillings; now (1781) four pounds. — Domesday, tab. IX."

Urso de Abtot, son of Almericus de Abtot, lord of the town and territory of Abtot in Normandy, came in with the Conqueror, and was made sheriff of Worcestershire, he and his heirs, and baron of Elmley. His son, Roger, baron of Elmley and sheriff of Worcestershire, who, in a furious fit of anger commanded one of the king's officers to be slain, for which Henry I. disseised him of his great possessions. His sister Emeline being married to Walter Beauchamp, baron of Bedford, the barony of Elmley, and sheriffalty, etc. came into that family. It descended by inheritance to their son, William Beauchamp, who in the reign of Henry II was also sheriff of three other counties: Hereford, Gloucester, and Warwick.

William de Beauchamp conveyed Acton to his brother, James de Beauchamp, by a deed without date. It passed afterwards to the Beauchamps, barons of Powick. In the partition of the lands of Sir Richard Beauchamp, last baron of Powick<sup>b</sup>, between his daughters and co-heirs, this was the portion of his daughter Ann, wife of Richard Lygon, esq.; in which family it continued till Sir William Lygon, the elder, knt. sold the manor and patronage of Acton Beauchamp to Mr. Rowland Berkeley.

The Church is dedicated to St. Giles. The lords of Acton Beauchamp have always been patrons of the rectory. Here are no arms nor monuments of note.

<sup>a</sup>Nash's History of Worcestershire, 1781, Vol. I, pp. 8-9.

<sup>b</sup>The baron of Powick had lands elsewhere in Worcestershire, but was not absolute lord of any other parish.

## BIRTS MORTON AND STS. PETER AND PAUL CHURCH

Birts Morton, 6 miles from Tewkesbury, is half-way between the Malverns and the Severn. A mile east are the Court and Sts. Peter and Paul Church, both built in the 14th century. Within the Church are the 12th century font — an ancient cylindrical alms box, and the 15th century open oak seating. Among the bells is one of 1450, probably the Robert Crowch of London. In the south transept is the Pinbeck table tomb; the sides are each divided into three cinquefoiled arched panels; the descriptive tables have almost vanished but the figures are known to represent the following: (a) Bishop Arundell of Lichfield (1496-1502), half-brother to Sir Richard Nanfan I; (b) Sir Renfrey Arundell, father of the Bishop, and another Sir Renfrey, his son; (c) Sir Humphrey Arundell with Elizabeth, sister to the Bishop and wife of Sir William Lygon, in widow's attire; at the west end of the tomb Sir William Houghton, third husband of the widow of Sir John Nanfan I. On the wall is a shield bearing the arms of Lygon, Arundell, and Houghton.

The Court, constructed in the 14th century, is surrounded by a moat across which is a bridge giving access to a gateway with two circular bastions. The building is timber-framed, of two stories, which contained an oak-panelled room with a fine chimney piece decorated with the shields of Nanfan and Cornwall, while around the room were sixteen shields of families connected with them. The Court has been rebuilt and is a most interesting example of a fortified manor house.

## BREDON AND CHURCH OF ST. GILES

Bredon<sup>a</sup>, 3 miles northeast from Tewkesbury, a manor of the Church of Worcester before the end of the 8th century, is a narrow peninsula of the county, having the Avon for its west boundary, and on the east covering the west slopes of the hill, which bears its name.

The church (St. Giles) is a structure of singular interest; it consists of chancel, central tower, and spire, nave with north and south aisles and north porch and new vestry. The tower and chancel are of the 14th century, the former with a contemporary lancet on the south side. The ancient glass in the chancel windows include (i) on the north side St. Mary Magdalene with her frequent associates St. Mary of Egypt. (ii) on the south the shield of Beauchamp and others. A large number of tiles, chiefly heraldic, are set in the faces of the sanctuary steps. Top row contains, Despencer, Berkeley and Beauchamp; the second, Clare; the third, Mortimer (several examples).

One mile northeast of Bredon is Bredon Hill, which is 960 feet high and quite a land mark in the surrounding country. There is a sad but beautiful poem on Bredon Hill by Lawrence Housman, a favorite of the late seventh Earl Beauchamp, Sir William Lygon, which runs as follows:

<sup>a</sup>Worcestershire by F. T. S. Houghton, 1922, pp. 58-61.

## BREDON HILL

In summertime on Bredon  
 The bells they sound so clear;  
 Round both the shires they ring them  
 In Steeples far and near,  
 A happy noise to hear.

Here of a Sunday morning  
 My love and I would lie,  
 And see the coloured counties,  
 And hear the larks so high  
 About us in the sky.

The bells would ring to call her  
 In valleys miles away:  
 "Come all to church, good people;  
 Good people, come and pray."  
 But here my love would stay...

And I would turn and answer  
 Among the springing thyme  
 "Oh, peal upon our wedding,  
 And we will hear the chime  
 And come to church in time."

But when the snows at Christmas  
 On Bredon top were strown,  
 My love rose up so early  
 And stole out unbeknown  
 And went to church alone.

They tolled the one bell only,  
 Groom there was none to see,  
 And mourners followed after,  
 And so to church went she,  
 And would not wait for me.

The bells they sound on Bredon  
 And still the steeples hum.  
 "Come all to church, good people."——  
 Oh, noisy bells, be dumb  
 I hear you, I will come.

## BROMSGROVE AND CHURCH OF ST. JOHN BAPTIST

Bromsgrove<sup>a</sup> is 12 miles northwest of Birmingham, 12 miles northeast of Worcester. This royal manor at the time of Domesday stretched 15 miles southwest from Birmingham through Rubery to Upton Warren; it included, among its eighteen berewicks and three sub-manors, Moseley, King's Norton, Houndsfield, Wythall, Chadwick and Grafton, and had an area of nearly 40 square miles. The church (St. John Baptist) stands in an elevated position to the west of the main street. The construction work extends from the 12th century to the 17th century. Monuments — North wall chancel table tomb of Elizabeth (ob. 1490), daughter of Lord Greystoke, widow of Lord Scrope and first wife of Sir Gilbert Talbot (ob. 1517) to whom was granted the Manor Grafton in 1486 et. Two brass M. I.'s — (a) Bridget Talbot (ob. 1612); (b) Margaret Lygon, her sister (ob. 1632). West and south aisle wall monument of George Littleton (ob. 1600).

<sup>a</sup>Worcestershire by F. T. S. Houghton, 1922, pp. 66-69.

On the ground: "Here lyeth the body of Dame Bridget Talbot (ob. 1612), daughter to sir John Talbot the elder of Grafton, and wife to sir John Talbot of Castle King in Ireland, who died 1619." On a brass plate: "Here lyeth the body of Dame Margarete Lygon, daughter to the aforesaid sir John Talbot, and sister to this dame Bridget Talbot that lieth here, and wife to Sir Arnould Lygon of Beauchamp's Court, died February 24, 1632."<sup>a</sup>

#### CHELTENHAM AND CHURCH OF ST. MARY

The parish of Cheltenham<sup>b</sup> lies in the eastern extremity of the great vale of Gloucester, from which city it is distant ten miles, nine south from Tewkesbury, and six from Winchcombe.

In Domesday Book this manor occurs under the title of "Terra Regis," and had formerly belonged to King Edward the Confessor, who had it charged with a yearly payment of 9£.5s and 300 loaves for the king's dogs. Some centuries later, in the reign of Henry V., this manor was in possession of Sir Maurice Berkeley, grandson of Thomas Berkeley, the refounder of Beverstone Castle. A lease of this manor was confirmed to William Norwood, of Leckhampton, Esq. on the 27th of May, 1590, 32 Eliz., and from this it may be surmised that he had a prior possession of it. It does not appear that Cheltenham was ever incorporated, but it possessed various and peculiar Privileges within its own Hundred, which in the Lapse of Time are in general become totally obsolete and disused. (MSS Prynne.)

The Benefice is an endowed Curacy. King Henry the First in 1133 gave the Impropriation to the Abbey of Cirencester, which was confirmed to them by Pope Coelestine in 1289. It has ever included the Parish of Charlton King's, with its Chapel, as an Appendage.

These particulars in preceeding paragraph, are taken from a very curious Manuscript, written in 1624, in the Possession of John de la Bere, Esq. of Cheltenham, from which he has, with great Politeness, suffered Extracts to be made. Two Letters are added from the Lords Salisbury and Verulam, as elucidating the Subject, as being original, and showing what was the official Style of the Day.

"To Mrs. Elizabeth Bagehott.

"After my hearty commendations. Having receaved from Lord the Bishop of Gloster a Complaine against you, in Behalfe of the Parishioners at Cheltenham, that, whereas, by Covenante conteined in your lease of the Imporpriation you were bound to mainteyne at your own Costes and Charges two distinct Chapleins and two Deacons, for the Service of God, and instructing of his People in his Churches there, you have, notwithstanding, mainteyned only two reading Ministers there, with the Allowance of onlie ten Pounds a Yeare, to the Scandale of the Church of God, and the defrauding of his Majesty's Subjects to the Spirituall Food of

<sup>a</sup>The Brasses of these two last are now preserved in the vestry; the inscriptions are in Roman capitals.

<sup>b</sup>Historical Monumental and Genealogical Collections relative to Gloucester County, England, 1791, by Richard Bigland.

their Soules. Although I might call you to strict Accounte for the same, to answere the Breach of your Covenant, I have, notwithstanding, thought good for this Tyme to let you know, by this my Lettre, what Complaynte is made against you; and doe require you, eyther to reforme that Abuse presently, by allowing two Chapleins competent Stipends, with the Knowledge and Allowances of my Lord Bishop there, or to make your speedy Repaire unto me at the Court, to shewe what Reasons you may have to continue such an Abuse, whiche (if it be let, it is implied) I thinke myselfe bounde in Conscience towards GOD, spedily to reform. And soe do I commend you to GOD, expectinge a positive Answere how you meane to procede herein. From the Court, 10 April, 1610. Your loving Friend, R. Salisbury."

"To Mistress Badger.

"After my hearty Commendations. Whereas you are tyed by Covenante with me, to find two fitt and discrete Chapleins and two Deacons, Bread and Wyne, and other Necessaries; for the Churches, and Parishioners of Cheltenham and Charlton King's, and to performe all other Things which are to be done by vertue of your Lease, granted to mee by Queen Elizabeth: I am informed, by the Inhabitants of the said Parishes, that you have, notwithstanding, defrauded them, not onlie of two Deacons, Bread and Wyne, and other Meanes, that you ought by Covenante to provide at your own Charge, but alsoe have deprived them of the Spirituall Food of their Soules; allowing yearly unto two Curates only 20/. Although you have given me just Cause to call you to Accounte for Breach of your Covenante by a legal Proceeding, yet I have thought good, at this Tyme to admonish you thereof, and to require you quicklie to reform the said Abuses, by allowing unto two such discrete Chapleins, as shall be nominated by his Majesty or his Assignes, the Some of 40/. yearly to either of them; and to two such Deacons as shall be nominated, the Some of 1—/. to either of them; and to performe all other Covenantes of the said Lease, so as there may be no further Cause of Complaint in that Behalfe against you. Soe expecting your Conformity without Delay, I bid you farewell. From YORK HOUSE, 19 Nov. 1620. Your loving Friend, Franc. Verulam."

The cruciform parish church of St. Mary consists of chancel, clerestoried nave of eight bays, transepts, and central tower with spire, North and South aisles, and North porch. There was a church here at the Domesday Survey, but the oldest extant part, namely, the lower part of the tower and part of the nave West wall are late Norman or rather Transverse. The tower is groined with a simple quadripartite vault. The middle stage of the tower is E.E.; the 3rd stage and broached spire are early December, c. 1295. The whole height is 167 ft.; the top of the spire has been repeatedly rebuilt. In the north transept is a remarkable Rose or Wheel window of late December design, 45 feet in circumference.

There is a handsome Lygon monument in the north transept. The inscription bears the date of 1678, and has the Lygon coat of arms with 14 other coats, with the names annexed. In the north transept the monuments: Arms; Azure, ten Billets, 4, 3, 2, 1, Or, on a Chief of the last a Demi Lion issuant Sable, for DORMER; — impaling, Argent, two Lions passant Gules, for Lygon.

"Hic juxta sita est CATHARINA FLEETWOODI DORMER,

Equitis Aurati, Sponsa, JOHANNIS LYGON, de Arle Court, Armigeri, EX ELIZABETHAE Uxoris filia; Utriusque Parentis Haeres unica; cujus Familia in Agro Wigorniensi per trecentos & amplius annos Floruit & adhuc foeliciter floret: A tanto licet genere oriunda nobilique nupta Stirpem tamen & Conjugem, Utrosque antea illustres, Morum sanctitate illustriores reddidit. Maritum si non Patrem, Haeredem scripsit Haec illum moriens amplo Patrimonio. Ille hanc amissam hoc Monumento decoravit. Decessit Febru 3, Anno Aetatis 72, Domini 1678."

"Johannes Lygon, supradictus, obiit 1644. Filius unicus Richardi Lygon, de Maddresfield, Arm. ex secundis Nuptis cum MARGARETTA, Filia Joh. Talbott, Militis, ex stirpe Comitum Salopiae. Assinis etiam suit Baronibus de Berley Castor, allisque Proceribus; & Per Uxores suas Haeredibus quorum Insignia superne depinguntur."

#### FAIRFORD AND CHURCH OF ST. MARY'S

When Domesday was compiled, the manor of Fairford<sup>a</sup> was stated to contain twenty-one hides of land, with thirty Plow Tillages, and was reserved by the king, under the title of "Terra Regis." Elainor, daughter of Richard De Clare, Earl of Gloucester and Hertford, who obtained lordship of Fairford, in 1263, and sister and coheir of Gilbert, conveyed this manor by marriage to Hugh Le Despenser, the younger, in 1314. From this family it descended to the Beauchamps and Nevilles, Earls of Warwick, and was one of the hundred and fourteen manors which were fraudulently obtained from Anne, Countess of Warwick, by Henry VII by a deed, dated December 13, 1488. In 1498, John Tame purchased this manor from the crown; and his grandson, Sir Edmund Tame, knight, who succeeded to this manor, left three sisters and coheirs. But Fairford was held in jointure by Catherine his relict, twice married after his decease, to Sir Walter Buckler, knight, who procured from Queen Elizabeth a father confirmation of the demesnes; and, lastly, to Roger Lygon, Esq.

Fairford, is famed not only throughout England, but almost throughout Christendom, for its wealth of old painted glass. The town lies pleasantly, in south-west corner of the county of Gloucestershire, on the Coln, between the Thames valley and the Cotswolds. It is a place of antiquity, and closely associated with the above great names.

The church (St. Mary's) stands near the site of Beauchamp Court, a seat of the great Earl of Warwick. To the southwest stood the large house of John Tame, the founder of the present church, consecrated in 1493. It consists of chancel with aisles, clerestoried nave with aisles, south porch, and fine central tower. The whole is in a perfect state of preservation owing to the quality of the stone of which the church is built, and the care with which it was picked before the masons fixed it in place. It is a good example of late Perpendicular building but shows

<sup>a</sup>Historical Monumental and Genealogical Collections relative to Gloucestershire County, England, 1791, by Richard Bigland.

distinct traces of both 13th- and 14th- century work. In the interior, the lancet Early English arches of parts of tower are distinctly visible, as well as Decorated arches, and characteristic ball-flower ornament of N.W. tower pier. The whole fabric is 120 ft. by 55 ft., and height of tower is 83 ft. North quire aisle is Lady Chapel adorned with arms of the Lygons, and corresponding south aisle is Chapel of Blessed Sacrement. Between Lady Chapel and quire is the beautiful tomb of John Tame, the founder, ob. 1500, and his wife Alice, ob. 1471, with their brass effigies. On the floor is a marble slab, with the brass effigies of Sir Edmund Tame, ob. 1534, son of the founder, his two wives, and five children. Their Memorials are also against the wall brasses of the same persons kneeling. Upon a table tomb, the effigies in freestone of a man in armor recumbent, and a woman in the dress of the times. This monument without inscription was erected to the memory of Roger Lygon, Esq. and Katherine, his wife, in 1590. Katherine was the daughter of William Dennys, Esq. of Pucklechurch and her first husband was Sir Edmund Tame, grandson of the founder of St. Mary's Church of Fairford.

The interesting screen work of quire and chapels are of rare beauty; the quire stalls have quaint misericords. There are considerable traces of old wall paintings about the central tower. The exterior of the tower is enriched with the arms of Clare, Beauchamp, Neville, and Tame.

Almost a literature was sprung up about the marvellous store of old glass. A recent writer has well said: 'Not the least merit of the glass is the manner in which decorative value and realism in portraiture are harmonized. Each of the faces in all the windows is different from every other; each shadows forth a distinct and real personality. This is true even of the devils in the right-hand bottom corner of the west window, where damned souls are being ground into powder, beaten, cut up, in fine, subjected to every torture! These windows are the best and most numerous specimens anywhere extant of glass paintings of early 16th cent. The soundest opinion is that they were executed in England for the places they now occupy, but that they show certain traces of Flemish work, owing to the presence of foreigners among the craftsmen.

#### GRIMLEY AND CHAPEL OF HALLOW

Grimley<sup>a</sup> called Grimell in king Edgar's charter is situated in the lower division of the hundred of Oswaldslaw, and in the deanry of Worcester, bounded on the east by the river Severn, dividing it from Claimes and Ombersley; on the west by Wichenford; on the south by Hallow, and on the north by Holt.

Burtwolf, king of the Mercians, before he was expelled from his country by the Danes, A. D. 830, gave Grimell (now Grimley) to the

<sup>a</sup>Worcestershire by F. T. S. Houghton, 1922, pp. 112 & 118. Also Nashe's Worcestershire, 1781, Vol. 1, pp. 470-478.

church of Worcester. The monks of Worcester had Monkwood, in this parish for many years, and William Beauchamp, and after him the earls of Warwick held one hide of the land in Grimley of the bishop of Worcester, being part of the manor of Knightwick.

In the reign of Edward I, Walter de Kenswick held Kenswick of William de Beauchamp. Kenswick is surrounded by Hallow on every side except to the south-west, where it is bounded by Wichenford.

At the dissolution of the priory, Grimley and Hallow were made part of the lands and possessions of the dean and chapter of Worcester, but taken from them, May 22, 1547. Hallow Park at one time belonged to and was the home of Reginald Lygon, Esq.

In the chapel of Hallow on a free-stone monument fixed to the east wall of the chancel, with a white marble table and two black marble pillars Gules a hand holding a sword: impaling, Argent two Lions passant, Gules:

“To the memory of Edward Bull, gentleman, late of Hallowpark, in this parish, who died July 24, 1700. Anne, the youngest daughter of William Lygon, late of Maddresfield, in this county, esq., his sorrowful widow dedicates this, who died the 17 April, 1707, in the 59th year of her age.” Underneath.

“Likewise, Anne, their only child, lies buried near this place.” On an alabaster monument fixed to the north wall near to the former: “Hic jacet Anna, Summa morum suavitate Modestia, Castitate, Pietate; Sui decus, execplum futuri seculi Bona bonis orta, scilicet ei Pater Robertus Steynor, De civitate Vigornae, armiger Mater Leonora, Georgii Huntley de Froster com. Glou. Equitis aurati filia Maritus denique Edvardus Bull, generosus, De Hallow-Park comitat. Vigorniae, Piam animan Deo reddidit, Aug. 29, Anno Dom. 1680, AEtat. 38.”

#### HARTLEBURY AND CHURCH OF ST. JAMES THE GREAT

Hartlebury<sup>a</sup> is a large parish occupying an area of 8½ square miles with the Severn for a west boundary. The manor was given to the bishopric of Worcester, as early as 850. The village stands on high ground 1½ miles east of the river and is approached from Stourport by a road which has to its south the extensive open space of Hartlebury Common; beyond this on the north side of the road is the castle, which has for the last 300 years been the principal residence of the Bishops of the See. The original manor house began to be fortified by Bishop Cantilupe, circa, 1265, and finished by Bishop Gifford, in 1268, was almost completely destroyed during the 17th century. The church (St. James the Great) was built, except for the tower and chancel, by Richman in 1836-7, and is a characteristic example of his work. The chancel had been rebuilt a few years earlier, and retains its late 13th century with arcade with dog-tooth ornament. The tower was built

<sup>a</sup>Worcestershire by F. T. S. Houghton, 1922, pp. 123-124. Nashe's Worcestershire, 1781, Vol. 1, pp. 568-574.

by Bishop Sandys in 1575. There is a pre-Reformation bell, probably of the 14th century, and cast by a Staffordshire founder. It has the unusual inscription  "Sancta Maria Virgo Intercede pro toto Mondo Queya Genvisti Regem Orbis" (cf. Curdworth Warwickshire). The Grammar School was refounded by Queen Elizabeth in 1558, at the instance of Archbishop Sandys. Among the Statutes was one which enacted that "the schoolmaster and usher shall and may have use and take the profits of all such cock-fights and potations as be commonly used schools!"

A chantry was founded in Hartlebury to the honor of the Blessed Virgin, endowed with lands and approved and certified by the bishop and chapter, A.D. 1325; Armes were formally in the chapel at Hartlebury castle. In the north side of the chapel and the third window: Bassett of Drayton.

The fourth window. Beauchamp earl of Worcester, a younger son of Warwick Roos, Nevil, Russell of Strensham. In the first window on the south side of the chapel: Mortimer, earl of March, Beauchamp earl of Warwick and Lord Stafford.

The second window. Suffold, now Lord Willoughby, earl at Lindsey, Percy earl of Northumberland, Lord Mawbray, Lord Beauchamp of Powick.

The third window. Les Despenser, Clifford earl of Cumberland and Lord Berkeley.

The fourth window. Lord Zouche, Bryan and Sandys, second brother to that family.

#### KEMPLEY AND CHURCH OF ST. MARY

Kempley<sup>a</sup> is a small parish and village on the confines of Herefordshire, well stocked with orchards, and also with apple- and pear-trees on the arable lands. Stonehouse is the name of the old manor-house, but it was rebuilt, except the kitchen, in 1883, and the fine Jacobean panelling removed to Earl Beauchamp's seat at Maddresfield Court. The small church of St. Mary is of unusual interest. The early Norman nave and chancel retain their West and South doorways, and four original windows. Over the South doorway is a tympanum with the Tree of Life. Towards the close of the 15th Cent. a West tower was added, a timber porch, and two late Perp. windows to the nave. There was a wonderful discovery of wall paintings in 1871; copies were made of the pictures, which were reproduced with full descriptions in *Archæologia*, Vol. xlvi (1877). The best of the pictures are in the simple barrel vault of the chancel, c. 1100, constructed of rubble. The central figure is Our Lord in Majesty. There is a dug-out chest coeval with the fabric (B. and G., xxxi). This church was attended by the Pyndars, and their former home is about one hundred yards distant.

<sup>a</sup>Gloucestershire by J. Charles Cox, 1937, p. 144.

## POWICK.

Powick<sup>a</sup>, 2½ miles southwest from Worcester is a large parish which has the Teine for its north boundary and stretches full three miles south along the west bank of the Severn. It includes the ancient shapelries of Woodfield and Clevelode, the latter of which is ecclesiastically annexed to Madresfield. The village and church (Sts. Peter and Lawrence), lie in the north of the parish at the junction of the Malvern and Upton roads. Coming from Worcester there will be noticed to the north of the modern bridge over the Teine the ancient bridge of five arches held for the Royalists by Montgomery at the battle of Powick Bridge in 1651. In Domesday the church of Westminister held three hides in Powick. 20 Edward III (1327-1377) as recorded in the Book of Aides, Thomas de Beauchamp held part of a fee in Powick, which Guy de Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, held before that time.

There are appendent to this parish four manors, two of which, viz. Prior's-court, and Pykesham belonged formerly to the prior of Great Malvern; the other two are Beauchamp's-court and Bransford: there is likewise a single house called Slater, which, they say, was once a manor.

Beauchamp's court was the habitation of the honorable family of the Beauchamp, earl of Worcester, and baron of Elmley, in the time of Hen. III (1216-1272). From this Walter Beauchamp, of the second house, came Sir John Beauchamp, of Powick, Knt. baron of Powick, and lord of parliament, and from the said Walter's brother by a female line issued the lady Margaret, countess of Richmond and Derby, mother of Henry VII. (1485-1509).

Walter (or according to this pedigree William) Beauchamp, the father, had issue three sons, who gave for their arms part of their ladies coats, viz. William Lord Beauchamp, earl of Worcester and Warwick, and baron of Elmley, who gave six croslets. Walter Lord Beauchamp of Powick, who settled at Beauchamps-Court, and gave six martlets, and John Lord Beauchamp, of Holt, who gave six billets.

In September, 1642, was fought the battle of Powick, or, as it should more properly be called, the skirmish at Wykefield, it happening somewhat nearer to Worcester than Powick Bridge, on a rising ground between the bridge and the field. Colonel Sandes, with about ten troop of horse, set out from Pershore, and crossed the Severn perhaps at Upton, with an intent to surprise the king's forces at Worcester; but the night before the attack the Princes Rupert and Maurice brought a reinforcement of 1600 men, with which, together with the Worcester forces, they sallied out of town, and waited for the enemy on Wick-hill; using a stratagem to draw them from the meadows, to tempt them to pass the bridge, and ascend the little hill. The scheme succeeded, and Colonel Sandes eager to engage, attacked

<sup>a</sup>Worcestershire by F. T. S. Houghton, 1922, pp. 178-180. Nashe's Worcestershire, 1781, Vol. 2, pp. 262-266.

Prince Rupert's forces, who were ready to receive them. The parliament forces, who expected to attack only five troops of horses, finding a much greater number of men were soon beaten and driven back to Pershore: about twenty or thirty were killed, Colonel Sandes dangerously wounded and taken prisoner, and many other officers killed and wounded. In the evening, the cavaliers left Worcester, and marched to Ludlow, leaving the colonel at Worcester, where he soon afterwards died of his wounds. His wife coming to nurse him, caught smallpox and also died. They are both buried in Worcester Cathedral.

#### SALISBURY CATHEDRAL.

The foundation stones of the present Cathedral were laid on April 28th, 1220. In five years' time, on Michaelmas Day, 1225, the Lady Chapel was completed, and the Holy Communion was for the first time celebrated in the new Cathedral. It was "new hallowed" by Boniface, Archbishop of Canterbury, on September 30th, 1258, in the presence of the King and Queen, and of Bishop Giles de Bridport — though its final "dedication" does not appear to have taken place until Lady Day, 1260.

The Cathedral<sup>a</sup> then built, included the whole of the edifice as it is to-day, with the exception of the west front, and the upper part of the Tower and the Spire, which were added about a century later. The niches in the West Front were originally filled with statues, which, for the most part, perished from exposure, or were mutilated beyond recognition. The present Statues then inserted, were carved by Redfrern; and a few more have been added since. In the apex of the gable, in the centre, Our Lord is represented in majesty. In the row below are angels. Below these are figures of Old Testament Saints. In the next row beneath, are statues of the Twelve Apostles. Then comes a row of Doctors, Virgins, and Martyrs; while, in the bottom tier, are Worthies belonging to the English Church; reading from the left, Bishop Giles de Bridport, Bishop Poore, King Henry III., St. Edmund, afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury, Bishop Odo, of Ramsbury, Bishop Ken, St. Osmund, Bishop Brithwold, St. Alban, St. Alphege, St. Edmund, King and Martyr, and St. Thomas Becket.

The best views of the Cathedral may be obtained from the north-west corner of the Close. From here may be noticed: its glorious setting, as in the grace and simplicity of its wondrous beauty, its springs from the greensward which surrounds it, like an island in a sea of green; the unity of its design, built, as it was, all at one time, 700 years ago; and the perfection of its proportions, the upper part of the tower and spire, though added a century later, being in perfect harmony with the remainder of the structure. The spire, the silent finger pointing heavenwards, is 404 feet high. It is the loftiest in England, and by common consent the most beautiful in the world. The

<sup>a</sup>The Story of Salisbury Cathedral by the Rev. J. M. J. Fletcher, Canon, 1933.

Consecration crosses were originally twelve outside the building and twelve inside, representing the number of the Twelve Apostles. Nineteen of these Crosses are still visible and will be noticed, about nine feet from the ground, on some of the buttresses of the two transepts, and at the east end.

The Cathedral is built in the form of a double cross, having two arms, or transepts, of which the western one is longer than the eastern one. The length of the Cathedral is 473 feet; its breadth across the transept  $203\frac{1}{2}$  feet, and the height of the nave is 81 feet. The area of the Cathedral buildings, including the cloisters, is nearly  $2\frac{2}{3}$  acres.

The cloisters, or secluded covered walks, are usually entered from the S.W. corner of the South Transept. They are said to be the largest, and are generally considered to be among the most beautiful in England.

The perpendicular arches at the entrance to the Great Transept were inserted by Bishop Beauchamp (1450-1481) for the purpose of withstanding the side thrust arising from the weight of the tower and spire. For the same reason the inverted arches in the eastern transepts had been previously added.

From the middle of the fifteenth century until the closing years of the eighteenth, there were Chantry Chapels which stood on either side of the Lady Chapel, forming, so to speak, prolongations of the choir aisles.

On the north was the Hungerford Chantry, and in a corresponding position on the south was the very beautiful Chantry Chapel of Bishop Richard Beauchamp, who died in 1481. In 1471, he was appointed Chancellor of the Garter, an office which has been held by other succeeding bishops of Salisbury. When the diocese was altered in 1834, and Berkshire, in which Windsor is situated, was transferred to the diocese of Oxford, the Chancellorship was also transferred. Both the Hungerford and the Beauchamp Chantry Chapels were demolished in 1790 by Wyatt, partly because they were of a different style of architecture from that of the cathedral, but principally to save the cost of restoration.

The reredos, one of the most magnificent in England, in the choir is the gift of Sir Frederick Lygon, 6th Earl Beauchamp, in memory of Bishop Beauchamp and was designed by Sir Gilbert Scott. On either side of the Crucifix stand the Blessed Virgin Mary and St. John; the remaining figures represent the two other Marys present at the Crucifixion, with St. Osmund and Bishop Beauchamp. The tomb of Bishop Beauchamp may be seen in the nave.

#### TEWKESBURY ABBEY.

The great glory of Tewkesbury<sup>a</sup> is its noble abbey church, one of the finest Norman edifices in England.

The first foundation must have been sacked by the Vikings, who for

<sup>a</sup>Gloucestershire by J. Charles Cox, 1937, pp. 201-204.

years in the reign of Alfred, were lodged in Gloucestershire. It dwindled into a tiny institution dependent upon the abbey of Crabbourne in Dorset, and so remained until about 1102.

During the year 1090, King William Rufus granted the Honour of Gloucester and the patronage of Tewkesbury Priory to his kinsman Robert Fitz-Hamo or Fitz-Hamon. When this notable and really estimable warrior began to take an interest in Tewkesbury is not known, but it was probably soon after 1090. At any rate, by 1102, the new buildings were so far advanced that Gerald de Brienne, Abbot of Cranborne, and all his monks, except a few, migrated thither and settled down in what was henceforth to be one of the most important monastic foundations in England. Fitz-Hamo endowed it lavishly. Abbot Gerald was succeeded by Robert in 1109, and on November 20, 1123, the abbey was consecrated by the Bishop of Worcester, supported by those of Hereford, Llandaff, Dublin and another.

Fitz-Hamo died sonless, leaving a daughter Mabel, who married Robert, son of Henry I. Mabel and Robert were the first Countess and the first Earl respectively and were great benefactors of Tewkesbury Abbey. In 1221, the Honour of Tewkesbury passed — still in the distaff line from Fitz-Hamo — to Richard de Clare, Earl of Hertford, and with the de Clares it remained for ninety years, until the untimely death on the field of Bannockburn, in 1314, of Gilbert III, Earl of Gloucester. His sister Eleanor married Hugh le Despenser, and for nearly a century this famous family were the patrons of Tewkesbury, to be succeeded by the Beauchamps — Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, having wedded Isabelle, sister of Richard, the last Lord le Despenser. By this marriage it came about that Richard of Warwick, the kingmaker, was Lord of Tewkesbury for a time, and was followed after the close of his ambitious career by George, Duke of Clarence, the brother of Edward IV.

During this long period, the town and abbey witnessed one event of epoch-making importance — the bloody battle of Tewkesbury, fought on Saturday, May 4th, 1471, and which for a quarter of a century ended the hopes of the House of Lancaster.

If Tewkesbury only once during its life of eight centuries has been directly concerned in history, there is perhaps no church in England which holds the mortal remains of so many scions of noble families. Of the great patrons of the abbey, from Robert Fitz-Hamo down to the Beauchamps of the xvth century, all save two, lie in the shadow of its Norman arcades. It is a veritable mausoleum of de Clares, Despensers and Beauchamps. Barons, who forced John to grant the Great Charter, and fought with or against Simon de Montfort, lie there with men who were the agents of Edward II., and with others who aided his son to trample the French chivalry underfoot at Crecy. Beneath the pavement lie many victims of the Battle of Tewkesbury, and of the grim vengeance of the victorious king, and there, also, repose the mortal remains of two princes who fought on opposite sides on that

fatal day; Edward (Lancastrian), Prince of Wales, slain on the field, and his cousin and enemy — perhaps his actual slayer — George, Duke of Clarence — foes and strangers in life united at last in death. In truth, there are many memories clustered beneath the solemn vaulting of Tewkesbury Abbey.

The exterior of the abbey — church gives an excellent impression of what a fully-developed Norman-Romanesque edifice of its type must have been. The workmanship of Robert Fitz-Hamo's masons was so admirable that it has stood the test of time to this day; and so we have the cruciform church with the central tower intact. There has been considerable remodelling; the massive walls have been pierced above and below by the pointed windows; but at Tewkesbury they do not appear to detract from the stern simplicity of the building. Both transepts, for example, look typically Norman despite the remodelled window-arches; and even the incongruous openings of the clerestory cannot quite destroy the effect of the graceful Norman arcades.

Entering by the north porch, and taking position beneath the great west window, one who has seen Gloucester Cathedral is at once impressed with the strong resemblance between the two naves. In fact it is so close that it can hardly be accidental. The piers are of almost precisely the same height and thickness — about 30 feet 6 inches by 6 feet 3 inches. Its plain cylindrical piers and the arches which they support bear a very close resemblance to those of Gloucester Cathedral.

The exquisite Beauchamp Chantry or "Warwick" Chapel in Tewkesbury Abbey-Church is a gorgeous example of Perpendicular screening, vaulting, and canopy work, and was built in 1422, by Isabelle le Despenser, Countess of Warwick, to the memory of her first husband, Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Worcester, one of the comrades of Henry V, during his campaigns in France. Earl Richard fought at Agincourt and was slain at the seige of Meaux in 1421. His widow was then only twenty-one years of age. She dedicated the exquisite little building to St. Mary the Magdalen. Its construction is curious, for it has not only a main roof, but a lower one, which covers the western low portion of the chapel. The upper one is a marvellous piece of ornate vaulting, of which the only valid criticism is that it is perhaps too bewilderingly rich. The escutcheons which decorate the chapel are a lesson in English heraldry.

Countess Isabelle, it might be said, presently contracted a second marriage with a second Richard de Beauchamp, cousin of her first husband, and one of the greatest of the group of captains who, after the death of Henry V., long upheld the English cause in France. He eventually died at Rouen in 1439, as Regent of the English possessions in that country, and was buried in the Beauchamp Chapel at Warwick, which is obviously a development of this at Tewkesbury. His countess died shortly after she had brought her husband's body home, and was laid to rest in Tewkesbury Abbey.

## WICHENFORD AND CHURCH OF ST. LAWRENCE.

Wichenford<sup>a</sup>, 5 miles northwest from Worcester, is a large but sparsely populated parish with no village. The church dedicated to St. Lawrence in 1269, and lying 1½ miles north of the Martley road, has been largely rebuilt. It retains some 13th and 14th century windows. Monuments. — (1) West end of nave. The table tomb of John Washborne<sup>b</sup> (ob. 1615) and wife (Alice Robinson who survived him forty years, having married Francis Downes in 1617). Effigies of white oolite, painted. Below two daughters and a son. On the wall above shields (1 and 4) Washborne, (2) Poher, (3) d'Abitot. (ii) North side Chancel. John Washborne, father of the foregoing (ob. 1633). The monuments were erected, 1631, to the memory of his two wives Mary Savage, and dau. of Francis Savage of Elmley Castle, and Eleanor Lygon (ob. 1628) dau. of Richard Lygon of Madresfield and that of his father Anthony (ob. 1570). Above are the two wives, dressed almost alike, and kneeling facing east. Paris head, flap of which descends nearly to waist. Close bodice, covered at the back by a long pleat descending to the ground. At the sides of arch shields; West quartered Washborne impaling Savage. East impaling Lygon. Eleanor (Lygon) and John Washborne's son, Thomas Washborn (Washbourne), a poet. In 1640, he was rector of Dumbleton and shortly afterwards was promoted to be a prebendary in Gloucestershire Cathedral. To quote one of his "Divine Poems" published 1654, p. 170:

## UPON A PASSING BELL.

Hark, how the Passing Bell  
Rings out thy neighbour's knell,  
And Thou, for want of wit  
Or grace, ne'er think'st on it:  
Because thou yet art well.

Fool! In two days or three  
The same may ring for thee!  
For Death's impartial dart  
Will surely hit thy heart!  
He will not take a fee.

Since, then, he will not spare,  
See thou thyself prepare  
Against that dreadful day,  
When thou shalt turn to clay!  
This Bell bids thee, Beware!

## WORCESTER CATHEDRAL.

In 1084, Bishop Wulstan made the design of Worcester Cathedral<sup>c</sup> on the magnificent scale of the great Norman churches. Before his death in 1096, he saw the Crypt completed, and probably the Presbytery over it, and part, at least, of the Tower, main Transepts, over

<sup>a</sup>See Worcestershire, by F. T. S. Houghton, 1922, pp. 220-222.

<sup>b</sup>Ibid, p. 221.

<sup>c</sup>See Worcestershire, by F. T. S. Houghton, 1922, pp. 231-239.

Nave. Of St. Wulstan's work there survive the Crypt and part of the walls in the central Transept, including two arches.

From all points of view the Cathedral Tower, with its crocketed pinnacles commands admiration. It is 196 feet in height and, except for its Norman lower parts, dates from 1374. The exterior of the Cathedral, built as it was, of soft sandstone, had to be almost completely refaced between 1857 and 1874, so that it bears a disappointingly modern aspect, but the outline has not been materially altered.

In the center of the choir before the high altar is a tomb of King John which bears upon it the Purbeck effigy of that King (ob. 1216) the earliest royal effigy in England, probably executed circa 1240.

Towards the East, between two pires, the restored and newly painted table tomb with what are believed to be the effigies of John Beauchamp of Holt (ob. 1420), and his wife (Isabel Ferrers) or possibly of his father Sir John Beauchamp, executed, 1388 and Joan Fitz-With. The shields are Beauchamp of *Powick* impaling Patshull, Beauchamp of Powick, and Beauchamp of Warwick. On October 10, 1387, Richard II, made Sir John Beauchamp a baron by patent but five months later he and other favorites of the king were impeached for treason and beheaded on Tower Hill.

In the north aisle, is an effigy of a cross-legged knight in full mail armour with long heater-shaped shield, probably Sir James Beauchamp (ob. circa 1280), (brother of the Sir William, who ob. 1269).

The present silver candlesticks on the High Altar bear the arms of the Dean and Chapter, and earls' coronet and the Lygon arms, and the date 1881. They were the gift of Sir Frederick Lygon, 6th Earl Beauchamp, and 1881 is the date of the gift, but not necessarily the date of the candlesticks, which are said to be of seventeenth century Italian workmanship.

#### HANLEY CASTLE.

Hanley Castle<sup>a</sup>, 1½ miles northwest from Lipton on Severn was a Royal Manor and a part of Malvern Forest. From the east boundary or the Severn side to its west limit, the summit of the Malvern Hills, is a long five miles. It was a large building with four towers, surrounded by a moat; the keep was placed in the north-west corner. From its situation the castle could easily be destroyed by cannon, and even the great central Keep must have succumbed in a short time to artillery acting from the broad leas which commanded the Castle from the eastward.

With its pleasant surroundings on the borders of a great forest which stretched from Worcester to Gloucester, Hanley became the resort of the wealthier Saxon earls. The hunting quarters were famous, and there was a good supply of fish from the Severn. Later on, at "his manor of Hanley," there lived Brictric Meawe, a gallant

<sup>a</sup>Worcestershire by F. T. S. Houghton, 1922, pp. 121-123; and Hanley Castle by W. S. Symonds, Rector of Pendock, published by Simpkin, Marshall & Co., London.

Saxon, who was "Lord of the Manor of Gloucester," and attached to the Court of Edward the Confessor. In after times, when Henry the Third was king, the Saxon grange was converted by the De Clares into a Castle, and this became the residence of Gilbert de Clare and his wife, the Princess Joan, daughter of Edward the First. This great king frequently visited Worcester, and we may be sure enjoyed hunting in that Malvern Chase which he granted to his son-in-law. Here also lived the last of the De Clares.

After this, Hanley Castle became a favourite residence of the Beauchamps. Here Isabel Despencer, herself of royal blood, presented her first husband Richard Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, with a son, Henry, duke of Warwick, who was born at Hanley Castle in 1424, died at Hanley Castle, and was buried at Tewkesbury. In him expired the name of Beauchamp. Duke Henry dying without issue the land at Hanley fell to his sister Lady Ann, married to Richard Nevill, the great earl of Warwick and Salisbury. Hanley Church stood upon the lea above the Castle. In the Church: A cross story. — "Here lieth the body of Henry the youngest son of William Ligon, of Madresfield, esq. who died 11 January 1666, in the 15th year of his age:

You whose soft pity can distill a tear  
 On faded youth and beauty drop one here;  
 And let these silent ashes so declare  
 How frail and weak the rest of mortals are,  
 That, raising up your faith, you may in trust  
 Of resurrection thus lay down your dust;  
 And that Christ's love may so your joys dilate  
 As even in youth to court approaching fate."

#### WINDSOR CASTLE.

Windsor Castle<sup>a</sup> built by William the Conqueror in 1070, situated on a low but steep chalk cliff rising abruptly above the Thames, dominates the town and the extensive flat region around it. It still preserves the original form of the Conqueror's castle (two baileys and a mote-hill) in its division into a lower Ward, containing chapels, cloisters, and deanry; a Middle Ward, wholly occupied by the Round Tower; and an Upper Ward, surrounded by the apartments of the royal residence. Visitors enter the castle either by Henry VIII's Gateway, in Castle Hill, or by the Hundred Steps (122 in number), ascending from Thames Street to the Canons Cloisters. St. George's Chapel, dedicated to the patron saint of the Order of the Garter, was begun in 1477, by Edward IV, on the site of an earlier chapel of Henry I, and it was completed by Henry VII and Henry VIII, the vaulting being finished in 1528. It is one of the most perfect specimens of 15-16th century Gothic work, ranking with King's Chapel at Cambridge and Henry VII's Chapel at Westminster. It was thoroughly restored in 1921-30. The 'King's Beasts' on pinnacles are modern substitutes (1926, not copies) for the originals removed in 1682.

<sup>a</sup>The Romance of Windsor Castle by Hector Boliths; Official Guide to Windsor Castle, 1937, by Stanley A. Williams.

On entering, one is at once attracted to the magnificent Stone Ceiling, the first glance revealing the beauty of its tracery, the variety and richness of the devices emblazoned upon it, and the admirable manner in which it is supported by the ribs and groins of the ancient Gothic pillars. The devices represent the arms of several Sovereigns and some of the most illustrious Knights Companion of the Order of the Garter, among which are those of Sir Reginald Braye, whose liberal benefactions did much towards the building of the Chapel.

The West Window, contains eighty compartments in six tiers, each six feet high. The numerous figures represented are those of Edward the Confessor, Edward IV, Henry VIII, Knights, Bishops, etc., and among the heraldic bearings frequently appear the cross and insignia of the Order of the Garter. The glass was collected from various parts of the Chapel, in 1774. At the bottom of the window is the prayer which daily forms part of the service in the Chapel: "God save our Sovereign and all the Companions of the most honourable and noble Order of the Garter."

Two beautifully carved folding doors beneath the Organ Gallery give access to the Choir, and from them the view is most imposing. High up to the right and left are the Stalls of the Knights of the Garter, over each hanging the Knight's Banner, Surcoat, Helmet and Sword, while a brass plate at the back of the Stall indicates his name, style and titles, among which may be seen those of the late The Right Honorable, Sir William Lygon, 7th Earl Beauchamp. Also to be observed are the arms of Lygon in the ceremonial room of the Order of the Garter, located within the castle.

#### BROADWAY

Broadway<sup>a</sup>, 5½ miles southeast from Evesham, connected with its county by a narrow neck only, stretches 6 miles southeast into Gloucester.

The unity of its long village street is the spirit of craftsmanship running through all the buildings great and small. The charm, lies in the variety of style; the timbered cottages with casement windows, the Tudor stone mullions and doorways, and the later trim little Georgian houses with their sash windows.

The Lygon Arms is a remarkable inn for its antiquity, its architecture and its furniture. But the Lygon Arms is not a museum. It is a live and flourishing inn.

Parts of the Lygon Arms were built in the sixteenth century and it is mentioned in documents as early in 1532 in the Broadway Parish Register. The inn got its present name from General Edward Lygon, who bought it with an estate and sold it to his steward, who loyally gave it the name of Beauchamp family.

<sup>a</sup>Worcestershire by F. T. S. Houghton, 1922, pp. 63-66.

## CHAPTER IX

### THE MADRESFIELD MUNIMENTS

#### SUMMARY ACCOUNT

The Muniments at Madresfield Court are arranged in six classes:—

- I. DEEDS. First Series: of which Letters Patent and Besford Deeds form subdivisions. This Class consists of Deeds and kindred documents anciently preserved at Madresfield.
- II. DEEDS. Second Series. This Class consists chiefly of Deeds removed from Messrs. Hasties at Lincoln's Inn in 1920-21.
- III. MISCELLANEOUS ROLLS.
- IV. BOOKS.
- V. COURT ROLLS and other Manorial papers.
- VI. CORRESPONDENCE.

Before proceeding to a general review of the Muniments and their contents with the light which they throw on family and local history, some more detailed account of the character of the documents contained in each of these six classes is desirable.

I. DEEDS. FIRST SERIES. The Deeds in this Series are the accumulation of successive families. At one time, the Deeds at Madresfield had been arranged on some system, as indicated by pressmarks which appear on many of them. But when the rearrangement of the Muniments was taken in hand in 1916, almost all trace of orderly classification had been lost. It therefore seemed best to place all the Deeds in chronological order without reference to their original provenance. Such a method was almost inevitable, since until the Deeds had been reduced to some degree of order, it would have been impossible to determine with certitude their correct inter-relation. Even as it was, some Deeds were unavoidably overlooked in the first instance, and a Supplementary Calendar had to be added: of the Deeds in this Supplementary Calendar many would appear to have been taken at one time or another from their proper place to be used for some special purpose, and were found scattered amongst legal documents of later date. The Letters Patent lent themselves naturally to separate treatment. The Besford Deeds related to a property, which did not originally (and does not now) form part of the family estates; they had always been kept separately,<sup>a</sup> and thus it seemed most convenient to retain the distinction.

The term *Deeds* has been used to include various documents which would not properly be so described. Thus in this Class there will be found a small number of Rentals, Surveys, Accounts, Inventories, and Legal Documents, of which more precise relation will be given hereafter. The documents of such descriptions were not themselves sufficiently numerous to make separate classification convenient, and there were obvious advantages in grouping the whole of the ancient documents so far as possible in chronological order.

<sup>a</sup>Though a few Deeds relating to Besford had accidentally found their way into the general collection, e.g. Nos. 343, 432, 433.

The earliest Deeds in this Series viz. Henry I's Charter to Malvern Priory and 3 deeds which belonged to the Nuns of Polesworth — did not originally form part of the family Muniments.<sup>a</sup> The oldest family deeds date from about the middle of the thirteenth century. The latest belong to the early years of the nineteenth century, though there are few of interest later than about 1730.

The whole of the family Deeds in this Series have been numbered consecutively, including those in the Supplement. The Letters Patent and Besford Deeds are numbered separately and distinguished as P. and B. respectively.

II. DEEDS. SECOND SERIES. The Deeds in this Series are much more numerous, but of much less interest than those in the First Series. As stated above they consist chiefly of Deeds removed in 1920-21 from the lawyer's offices. There they had been listed in nine Schedules and arranged in Parcels. But Schedule II is not now preserved, and Schedules VIII and IX related to properties in London and were not removed to Madresfield; they consequently are not included in the Calendar. The number of Parcels in Schedules I and III to VII is 170 with a number of sub-parcels.

These nine Schedules appear to have been drawn up when the Deeds were transferred from a previous firm of Solicitors.

Subsequently to the completion of the Calendar of Deeds, First Series, a number of bundles of old leases were found at Madresfield. Since they were for the most part of no particular interest and were rather analogous to those in the Second Series, it seemed most convenient to place them here in Schedule X (with 16 Parcels and 10 sub-parcels).

At the time when the Deeds were transferred to Messrs. Hasties from the previous Solicitors, a number of Deeds seem to have been handed over without any Schedule. Their existence was only discovered at a late date in 1921, when the Deeds were being verified previous to their despatch to Madresfield. These Deeds were therefore placed in a new Schedule, numbered XI, and arranged in 31 Parcels.

The total number of Deeds in the Second Series is about 4000.

The division into the original nine Schedules does not seem to have been made on any definite principle. But each Parcel contains Deeds relating to some particular property.

It was expedient to preserve the existing arrangement, and the Deeds in the Second Series are therefore numbered separately according to Parcels. The proper designation of the second deed in the fiftieth Parcel is thus: Deeds Series II. 5/2.

The great majority of the deeds in the Second Series belong to the 18th and 19th centuries, and have to do with properties acquired in or since the time of the 1st Earl Beauchamp. They are thus of value rather for local history and genealogy than for the history of Madresfield and its owners. But when any property was acquired the early deeds relating to it were as a rule handed over by the former owners. In consequence the Second Series includes many deeds of the seventeenth century and a considerable number of the sixteenth century. One alone is of earlier date than 1500.

III. MISCELLANEOUS ROLLS. Having regard to the care with which the early owners of Madresfield preserved their Deeds, it is somewhat remarkable that but few Account Rolls of the medieval period have been preserved. Only two — Nos. 2 and 3, both of them farming accounts at Braunsford, for 1415-6 and 1433-34 — belonged to the original Madresfield Estate. Down Hatherley —

<sup>a</sup>Polesworth Priory not being acquired by the Corbys till the 17th century.

for which there is one Roll No. 9, date 1428-29 — was Beauchamp property. The Manor of Redegrove, for which there are five Rolls between 1422 and 1476, was then the property of Lanthony Abbey, and was not acquired by the Lygons till 1540. The other medieval Rolls are I. Copies of Deeds relating to Sedgeley and Dudley, which were Corbyn property. 10. A fragment relating to the Manors of Sir Andrew Ogard in 1451. II. Sessions of Peace: Worcester 1477; an interesting example of a somewhat rare class of records. And 12. Kidderminster Rental in 1500.

The Sixteenth Century Rolls number 5-13 to 17. They include the Inquisitions for Sir Richard Lygon in 1545, for William Lygon in 1568, and William Lygon's Quietus as Sheriff of Worcestershire, in 1592-93. For the Seventeenth Century there are 18 Rolls. The most interesting are 21. The Survey of Sir W. Lygon's Manors in 1609. 27. Inventory of Samuel Knightley in 1654. 31. Inventory of W. Lygon. And 26 and 35 Recusants Rolls for Worcestershire in 1646-7 and 1684-85. The account of the Gentlemen Pensioners in 1635-36 (No. 24) is a recent acquisition. There are seven eighteenth century Rolls, all of trivial interest; most of them being Poor Law Assessments at Powyke.

IV. BOOKS. There are 7 books of a Miscellaneous character. The only one of more than slight interest is the extensive book of Rentals on the Corbyn estates between 1509 and 1572.

V. COURT ROLLS and other MANORIAL PAPERS. In addition to Court Rolls, of which a short list is given below, This Class includes some documents of a more general character, like M. 1 which gives the Manorial history of Powyke and Madresfield, and a large number of Admissions, Copies of Court Roll &c. A small additional number of Admissions &c., are to be found in the two Series of Deeds. The Memorial Papers have been arranged under Manors in alphabetical order and are numbered consecutively throughout. They are distinguished from other Classes as M.

The Court Rolls relate to the following Manors: Acton Beauchamp; Beauchamp Court; Bracies Leigh; Bransford; Cheltenham; Clevelode; Cromehall; Farley and Mathen; Holfast; Holythorne Green; Kempley; Kemmerton; Madresfield; Mathon; Mytton; Pixham; Powyke, otherwise Holythorne Green; Reddegrove; and Warmingdon.

VI. CORRESPONDENCE. It is unfortunate that no Letters of early date have been preserved. The earliest are two which survived accidentally amongst the Kempley Papers and were addressed in 1610 and 1620 to Henry Finch, the then owner of Kempley. The earliest letters belonging to an owner of Madresfield are three of a formal character addressed to Colonel William Lygon between 1673 and 1677. Colonel Lygon's son and namesake was the first to keep his correspondence, which extends, though intermittently, from 1690 to 1720. Together with Letters received there are many drafts of Letters written by William Lygon himself, the whole number of Letters and Drafts being about 900. This numerous collection is of great value for family and social history and is not lacking in political interest also.

William Lygon was a careful and methodical keeper of papers, as shown by various notes and memoranda in his writing. When he came into possession of the papers of his father-in-law, Thomas Corbyn, he appears to have put them away with equal care. Thomas Corbyn's private papers and letters cover the years 1660 to 1688. They include with other letters of less interest several relating to Virginia in 1676-77. Other documents relate to Thomas Corbyn's duties as Surveyor of the Forests north of Trent and as a captain in the Militia.

The marriage of William Lygon's daughter Margaret to Reginald Pyndar brought into the Madresfield Muniments a small parcel of Letters belonging to her husband's family; but they are for the most part of family interest only.

There are a few letters and papers relating to Margaret Lygon of Hallow, daughter of Corbyn Lygon and granddaughter of William Lygon. Their interest is purely personal.

Reginald Lygon, son of Reginald Pyndar and Margaret Lygon, who eventually succeeded to Madresfield, has left a small number of Letters; but their preservation seems to have been accidental and only a few family letters have any interest.

Reginald Lygon's son was William, first Earl Beauchamp. A large mass of his correspondence has been preserved, but relates almost entirely to business matters and estate management. There are, however, a certain number of family letters of some interest, and a few of slight interest for reference to contemporary politics. A packet of letters addressed to Colonel the Hon. H. B. Lygon (afterwards fourth Earl Beauchamp) when Parliamentary candidate for Worcestershire in 1816, are not without interest for their illustration of the management of a Parliamentary election at the time.

The Letters described above have been bound in eight volumes:

Corbyn Letters and Papers. 2 vols.

Correspondence of William Lygon. 5 vols.

Miscellaneous Letters 1 vol. containing: <sup>a</sup>

1. Letters of Col. W. Lygon.
2. Kempley Letters.
3. Papers of Margaret Lygon of Hallow.
4. Correspondence of Reginald Lygon.
5. Correspondence of William Lygon, first Earl Beauchamp, (so far as of interest).
6. Letters relating to the Election of the Hon. H. B. Lygon in 1816.

A ninth volume contains some diplomatic correspondence of William, 6th Lord Paget, and Henry 7th Lord Paget, with some other 18th century papers. The Paget Papers are of marked political interest, but they were not originally part of the Madresfield Muniments. Most of the other papers in this volume relate to Spark Moldesworth, who died at Naples in 1739.

There is in addition, a collection of Letters written by Sarah Churchill, Duchess of Marlborough, which were printed in 1875. Her correspondent was a Robert Jennens or Jennings of Acton, Suffolk, who was her legal and financial adviser. But in spite of the identity of surname he was no relative of the Duchess.<sup>b</sup> Robert Jennens died in 1726; he was father of the notorious William Jennens, who was cousin of Susannah Hanmer who married Reginald Lygon. This explains how the Letters came to the Madresfield Muniments.

<sup>a</sup>This volume also includes a summary account of some letters which belonged to Edward Bull.

<sup>b</sup>Colville, Duchess Sarah.

## CHAPTER X

### THE MADRESFIELD MUNIMENTS HISTORY OF THE LANDS<sup>a</sup>

The Lygon Estates — The Corbyn Estates — The Pyndar Estates

We now go back to the lands and begin first with the Bracy estates. In the absence of any Inquisitions the best general information is afforded by the statements that in 1196, Robert de Braci of Madrefeld held one Knight's fee; that in 1265, Robert de Bracy held 1/3 of a carucate in Aston; that in 1316, Robert de Bracy held three Knight's fees in Wermyndon (Warndon), Maderesfeld and Leye, and that a messuage in Hagberewe was held of him by the service of half a Knight's fee; and that in 1431, Madresfield was held by William de Bracy by the service of half a Knight's fee. These statements are supplemented by Robert de Bracy's settlement in 1317, of the Manors of Madresfeld, Warmyndon and Leigh. In the Muniments we find that in 1260, William de Bracy as lord of Madersfeld granted land in the Manor to Gilbert Fremon of Clevelode, and in 1280, granted two crofts in the vill of Madresfeld to Richard, son of Adam Chut. About 1300, there is reference to a messuage between "Brewegodes bruge" and "Bottes bruge", in the Manor of Madresfeld. In 1302, Robert de Bracy acquired land in Wordesfeld of Thomas de Botteleye. In 1344, Sir Robert de Bracy acquired land in Wordesfeld, and in 1345, made a grant for lives of lands in Madesfelde. Between 1381 and 1385 there are references to the lands of William de Bracy in Warmyndon. In 1339, William de Bracy acquired by exchange Badycroft in Madresfelde, and in 1390 made a grant for lives of a messuage in Madesfelde called Osburnesplace. In 1395, as lord of Warmedon and Madresfelde he demised "Whythouses place" in Madresfelde to Thomas Heyweye. In 1404, he made a grant to John Douse of a tenement and lands in Madresfeld, part of which land adjoined Brodecroft and part lay in Merschefyld. In 1407, Richard Douce had a grant of the messuage called Westmaresparruk with crofts called Westmaresrudying. Parleyscroft, Shuygacre and land in Denefeld. In 1417, comes a grant of the same tenement to Richard Hathyel. And in 1432, John Douse had a grant of Westmeryparrok and land in a field called Wylkewarpyn. In 1432, Percival Otur had a grant of a messuage in Madresfield called Holond.

The above seem to be all the deeds relating definitely to Bracy lands. But this does not exhaust the deeds of like date relating to lands which then or afterwards belonged to the lords of Madresfield. About 1270, Peter of Madresfeld made a grant of la Brodecroft. Gilbert Fremon about 1295, granted to Agnes Benfeyt the land which was granted to him by William de Braci; in 1322, Gilbert's son Richard made a grant to Walter de Interberewe, chaplain, of a meadow called le Weninghale above le Placheteswode. Walter de Interberewe was probably a feoffee in trust, as he seems to have been about the same time for lands in Rolyesfeld and Culverhay for Alice and Juliana Hathiel.<sup>b</sup> A tenement called "Moyses" is frequently a reference. About 1275, John Moyses and Lucy his wife, daughter

<sup>a</sup>This will constitute a descriptive account of Deeds, Series I.

<sup>b</sup>"Ancient Deeds," C. 9648, 9650, 9651, 9653, and 9662 at the Record Office; of No. 206.

and heiress of Richard Perinort, made a grant to William le Barun of Newland of land in the field called Beneacre. The land of John Baroun at Wordesfeld is referred to in 1361. In 1384, the daughters of William Houlond of Madresfield granted to John Tippare the whole tenement which was once of William Moyses. In 1387, William Bracy granted to John Whithouse the land which John Moyses once held in Balderhale, adjoining land belonging to Moyses's tenement (which John Tipper then held) and extending from le Mersshefeld to Nether Beneacre.<sup>a</sup> In 1400, Walter Colsti of Newland granted land in Upper Benacre to Thomas Rede of Wordesfeld. In 1416, Percival Otur and Alice his wife (formerly wife of John Tyler) made a grant of the land once held by John Moyses, of which John Tyler had a grant from John Whythous.<sup>b</sup> The field called Beneacres is mentioned in 1483. Moyses's tenement then seems to have belonged to Thomas Broke, who had acquired land in Wordisfeld in 1450. In 1538, the lands and tenement called Moyses in Wordsfield were settled on Thomas, son of William Broke of Wordisfield.

Another long descent in Wordesfield is that of Hayward's Place. In 1344, John son and heir of Cristina, that was wife of Gilbert le Hayward, granted a messuage to Robert de Bracy. In 1348, Richard atte Pole of Wordesfeld acquired a tenement in Baldenhale from John, son of Juliana Brond. In 1361, Richard atte Pole held le Longcroft in Wordesfield. In 1391, the sons of Richard atte Pole made a release of Hayward's Place to William Hadeleys, rector of Madresfield. In 1413, Hedeleye granted Haywardes Place to William Harrys and others.

There are no early references in the Muniments to Bracy Leigh, but it is mentioned as a Manor of William Lygon in 1464.

The early deeds relating to lands with which the Bracys were associated are those of Baldenhale, Madresfield, Newland, Wordsfield, and Warmedon.

The lands of the BEAUCHAMPS of POWYKE were far more extensive than the share which passed to Anne Lygon in 1503 as co-heiress of Richard, Lord Beauchamp. The Muniments include numerous early deeds relating to the other lands. Richard Beauchamp had made an enfeoffment in 1495, of the Manors of Boydnton, Heydon and Kemerton in Gloucestershire; of Longford, Down Hatherley and Twigworth in the county of the town of Gloucester; of Powyke in Worcestershire; and of Bekyngham in Lincolnshire. In the same deed he also mentions his Manors of Bruham in Somerset, and Bronsbill in Herefordshire. Previous deeds mentioned the Manors of Lawherene, Mitton and Kelmesham in Worcestershire. Braunsford is not mentioned here, but appears in a deed of John, Lord Beauchamp, in 1474. In 1445, John Beauchamp made enfeoffments of the Manors of Powyke. Acton Beauchamp and Braunsford in Worcestershire, and of Bodyngton, Longford and Hatherley in Gloucestershire; a precious enfeoffment in 1437, had included Twigworth, and in 1433, he had acquired from his mother her rights in Coulston, Wilts.

William, father of John Beauchamp, had held Acton Beauchamp, Powyke, Wordesfield and Braunsford in Worcestershire; Alcester in Warwickshire; Longford and Down Hatherley in Gloucestershire; Bruham in Somerset; and Coulston in Wilts; besides land in Clevelode. From William we may go back to his grandfather Giles de Beauchamp, who had acquired Bruham and Boydnton by his marriage to Katherine de Bures. Walter, father of Giles, had held Powyke, Braunsford, Mutton-juxta-Bredon (which he acquired about 1290), Alcester, and Kemerton. William, father of Walter, is in the Muniments associated only with Powyke. The evidence of the Muniments is of necessity imperfect, but the

<sup>a</sup>"Ancient Deeds," C. 9663.

<sup>b</sup>"Ancient Deeds," C. 3998.

original Beauchamp lands probably included Acton Beauchamp, Powyke, Braunsford, Wordesfield (part), Alcester, Kemerton, Longford and Down Hatherley; Mutton, Bruham, Bodyngton and Coulston were later acquisitions.

The earliest Beauchamp deed in the Muniments relates to Les Gores and Kingescroft in Powyke. Place names in Powyke which occur, include: Ballehyll, Baretshavinge, Barlytham, Brodecroft, Brodemedow, Chokes, Chokeshalle, Childes, Childes Orchard, Clkerenlyppe, Colmerefeld, Cowlese, Crampall, Crockersgrene, Danyells medowe, Dede Feld, Enmore in Malkeshome, Erlespol, Haledene, Hennecroft, Holberts land, Hollowdene, Kalehalle, Lady Cove, Langeputte Locarshyll, Lodeend-street, Longfield, Lurtborn, Lyrtelburnhalle, Mercersmede, Merchefeld, Newelese, Norhullsgrene, Pachetesplace, Pynkecroft, Oxese, Reynoldes place, Rugeway, Sayebrooke, Senglemede, Tippershey, Tonysleye, Werelesewe, le Whyten, le Wyches, Wykefordshyll, Wyldemore.

There are many deeds relating to Powyke. Braunsford is first mentioned in the interesting lease of the Mill by Alice de Beauchamp in 1313 (No. 57). Other deeds relating to the Manor are also mentioned.

In Clevelode the Beauchamps seem to have been the principal holders of the land (see Nos. 218, 224, 225, 279). But the Bracys also had land at Clevelode (Nos. 170, 212) and in the fourteenth century the Manor was apparently held by the Berkeleys (Nos. 118, 158). Place names in Clevelode include Alnecroft, Ballyes, Beremcroft, Brewebbrugge, Calverlesowe, Clevelodefylde, Eycroft, Newebbrugge, Odencroft, Peekesers, Puttefeld, Stowecroft.

There are a number of deeds at Clevelode. Others relating to Beauchamp property are Alcester, Bruham, Couleston, and Kemerton.

The original ownership of land in the City of Worcester is not clear — though the lands in Wyke and St. John-in-Bedwardine were part of the Lygon estates. The Worcester City deeds cover lands owned by the Lygons and the Beauchamps. There are also deeds relating to Kidderminster, Nether Mutton and Wyke.

#### THE LYGON ESTATES.

The Lygons brought in to the inheritance of the Bracys and Beauchamps their ancestral lands at Hightington, Stanford, Pensax, Foxley, Wyke Episcopi, and St. John in Bedwardine in Worcestershire and Wulfirlowe in Herefordshire. Thomas Lygon (d. 1507) acquired with his wife the Manor of Bradwell, Gloucestershire. There are a few early deeds relating to Bradwell — it being a part of the dower of Anne Lygon in 1512. Anne Lygon's share of the Beauchamp estates included Kemerton in addition to Powyke, Braunsford and Acton Beauchamp. Her son Sir Richard Lygon (d. 1556) by his marriage to Margery Grevell acquired Arle and other lands in Gloucestershire. Information as to the Lygon estates in the middle of the sixteenth century is afforded by the Livery of Manors by Sir Richard Lygon in 1546,<sup>a</sup> and by the Inquisition after his death in 1556.<sup>b</sup> The former deals with the Manors of Mathen, Acton Beauchamp, Holfast, Mitton and Dormyston in Worcestershire, and Kemerton and Cromehale in Gloucestershire; it is not a complete list of his Manors. The Inquisition found that Sir Richard Lygon held the Manors of Madresfield, Holfast, Farley, Mytton, Beauchamp's Court, Braunsford, and Acton Beauchamp, with lands in Clevelode, Woodsfield, Kidderminster, Dormeston and the City of Worcester. The findings of the jury include a statement as to the services by which the Manors were held

<sup>a</sup>Roll 13.

<sup>b</sup>Roll 14.

and their annual value; the total annual value of all the Manors and lands was given as 88£. 10s. This Inquisition related only to the lands in Worcestershire. In the Gloucestershire Inquisition Richard Lygon is described as holding a capital messuage, lands and tenements in Arle by the curtesy of England: they had come to him with his wife Margaret Grevell: Arle was held of Roger Lygon and Katherine his wife as of the Manor of Cheltenham. He also held the Manors of Cromehale, Bradwell, Kemerton, Staverton and Elmeston with messuages and lands in Uckington or Huckington, Ewyngton and Hardewich. The total clear annual value of the lands was 95£. 6s. 8d.<sup>a</sup>

The Worcestershire Inquisition for William Lygon deals with his tenure of the Manors of Beauchamps Court, Braunsford, Acton Beauchamp, Warmyndon, Bracies Leigh, Holfast, Madresfield, Farley and Mitton, and of lands in Clevelode, Wodfold, Hightington, Lyndridge, Kidderminster, Dormeston and Worcester. The total value is given as 111£.13s.4d.<sup>b</sup>

In the Gloucestershire Inquisition it appears that William's widow Eleanor had a life interest in Arle and also in Redgrove. William also held the manors of Cromehale, Matson and Bradwell, Kemerton, and Elmeston with messuages and lands in Longford, Uckington, Dowdeswell, Cheltenham, Lye Heydon, Hardewich, Staverton and Charlton Kings, had been settled on 24 September 1560 with remainder to Mary wife of his son Richard.

There had been some additions to the family property in the previous seventy years. Both Thomas Lygon and his son added to their lands in Powyke. Sir Richard Lygon had a substantial estate in land with Margery Grevell, though Eleanor Denys brought her husband only 400 marks in money. William Lygon had a grant of the Manor of Redgrove in 1540;<sup>c</sup> in 1556 he purchased land in Marshfelde, Aldeworthyn and Vyntulwyke or Fyntlykes in Madresfield of Thomas Hathiell, and in 1501 purchased Orpedesparrockes of John Gybbes. Richard Lygon (d. 1584) in 1573, exchanged lands at Dormeston with Sir Thomas Russell for lands at Madresfield and Baldenhale, and a moiety of a salt-pan at Droitwich. In 1575, he made a further exchange with Richard Nicholas of lands in Great Malvern for lands in Madresfield. In the same year he had acquired Over Mylward and Nether Mylward at Madresfield, and a few years later purchased the interests which his cousins had in Beauchamps Court and Madresfield. On 5 April 1583 he settled Arle with lands in Cheltenham. Uckington, Hardewich, Staverton, and Elmeston with the Manor of Redgrove on his son John. His second wife had been given an interest in these lands and in Mytton and the lands in Hightington at Kidderminster in Worcestershire on the occasion of her marriage in 1579. By his will on 1 September 1584 he gave his wife the Manor of Powyke for life. Thereby he much reduced the main property of his family.<sup>d</sup>

The first Sir William Lygon, burdered his property by his great housekeeping. A Survey of his Manors made after his death in 1610, relates to Madresfield, Clevelode, Farley and Braunsford, but it included only those Manors which came into the custody of the Court of Wards. The settlement on the marriage of the second Sir William Lygon in 1611, names the Manors of Powyke, Madresfield, Braunsford, Clevelode, Pixham, Bracies Leigh and Mytton. The extent made for the Court of Wards in 1619 deals with the Manors of Powyke, Madresfield, Pixham, Braunsford, Bracies Leigh and Clevelode, and lands in Woodfield.

<sup>a</sup>Ch. Inq. p.m. Series II, 109/74 at P.R.O.

<sup>b</sup>Roll 16, Ch. Inq. p.m. Series II, 149/128, at P.R.O.

<sup>c</sup>Letters and Papers, Henry VIII, XV 942 (47).

<sup>d</sup>Court of Wards, Inq. p.m. 21/111 at P.R.O.

Colonel William Lygon acquired lands in Inkberrow and Feckenham by his marriage to Mary Egiocke.<sup>a</sup> In 1641, he made a small purchase at Powyke and in 1651, made an exchange of lands at Woodfield with Henry Bromley, who was his uncle by marriage. The marriage settlement for Richard Lygon and Bridget Lisle in 1672, deals with the Manors of Madresfield, Beauchamps Court, Braunsford and Pixham, and with the lands at Inkberrow and Feckenham.

The alienation of the Gloucestershire estates and the great housekeeping of the first Sir William Lygon must have improverished the owners of Madresfield, though the second Sir William had 2000£ with his wife. Colonel William Lygon owing to the troubles of the Civil War and his numerous children can have done little to restore the fortunes of the family. His son William by his marriage to Margaret Corbyn, his inheritance of Hallow from Edward Bond, and perhaps most of all by his own providence made the first step to amendment.

There are later deeds relating to the Worcestershire estates and later Gloucestershire deeds relating to Assheley, Bradwell, Cheltenham, Cromhall, Elmeston or Elkeston, Kemerton, Mattisdon, Newland and Okyngton or Uckington.

#### THE CORBYN ESTATES.

The estates which Margaret Corbyn brought to William Lygon by her marriage were chiefly in the neighbourhood of Polesworth in Warwickshire. The Polesworth property was, however, a later acquisition and the original home of the Corbyns was at Kingswinford in Staffordshire. Though the Muniments do not enable us to trace the Corbyns farther back than 1358, the deeds, relating to their lands at Dudley and Seggesley begin much earlier. Of the original home of the Corbyns at Kingswinford, the first mention is in 1401, when Henry Corbyn held lands in the fees of Kingswinford, Humeley and Seggesley. In 1430, lands in the fees of Kingswinford, Seggesley and Dudley were settled on John Corbyn and Elizabeth Everdon. In the Corbyn Rental of 1512, there is mention of the capital messuage called Corbyn Hall with other lands at Kingswinford, Lutteley and Womburn, of Gyltenement and other lands at Seggesley, of Todyworth at Dudley and of pastures at Humeley. In the Corbyn Rentals of 1509-72, Corbyn Hall, Todyworth, Gylle tenement, and Hymley or Humeley all appear. Some part at all events of the lands in Dudley and Seggesley had been acquired by the Corbyns in the fifteenth century.

The Dudley lands go back to the thirteenth century when Moyses Russel and Roger son of Ralph Russel had lands at Dudley. Between 1325 and 1358, there is a series of deeds relating to Russeles or Russelus Lands. The earliest Seggesley deed is in 1321, when William le Deye granted land there to Richard Russel. Richard Russel of Dudley held land at Seggesley in 1341. John le Deye held Woderovelond in 1342. In 1361, John le Deye, *alias* John de Wyneshurst had land at Dudley. In 1358, John Wyneshurst had acquired lands in Dudley and Seggesley. In 1369, John le Deye of Gornhale in Shropshire made an enfeoffment of his lands at Dudley and at Toddeworth in Seggesley, and the feoffees made a grant to Margery, widow of John de Wyneshurst with remainder to Henry Corbin and Margery his wife and the heirs of their bodies. In 1336, there is mention of the mansion of Richard Gylle, at Seggesley. In 1371, Agnes Gouwyn, daughter of Richard Gille quitclaimed to Robert Whitemore her right in her father's lands at Seggesley. In 1348, William Gouwyn of Seggesley (perhaps the husband of Agnes) had granted a croft at Toddiworth to William Trapel. Robert Whitemore

<sup>a</sup>He held them by the custody of England in 1672.

in 1371, acquired Trapelas Croft from Richard Blast and Marchalus Croft from John Aldecote and Henry le Marreschal. Whitemore had married Margery, widow of John le Deye *alias* Wyneshurst. He made an enfeoffment of his lands at Dudley and Seggesley in 1375, shortly before his death, when the feoffees transferred the lands to his widow. In 1371, Maud Russel had quitclaimed Perkokeslesue in Dudley to Robert Whitemore, and in 1376, she renewed the lease to Whitemore's widow. In 1400, Margery Whitemore of Dudley made a grant of lands in Dudley and Seggesley and of her estate in the lands of John Wyneshurst, her late husband. In 1401, the same feoffees had three plots in Toddyworth, of which Pattecount Croft and Hedesfeld were part of the lands quitclaimed by Agnes Gouwyn to Robert Whitemore. This series of deeds shows that Henry Corbyn by his marriage to Margery Deye had acquired a considerable estate in Dudley and Seggesley including Toddiworth, and probably Gylle tenement and Russelus land. Through this marriage, Henry Corbyn also acquired lands at Gornhall which appear in the later Rentals.

The fifteenth century deeds prove the possession by the Corbyns of various lands above mentioned. In 1407, Nicholas Whythous granted to Henry Corbyn the lands called Hernhul and Synderwellegreven in exchange for the new assort of Russeluslond. In 1421, Margery, widow of Henry Corbyn quitclaimed her right in land by Blecchous at Seggesley. Thomas Corbyn held Gylle tenement in 1453, as did Nicholas Corbyn in 1489. In 1494, Nicholas Corbyn held land at Woodsetton in Seggesley.

The Rentals furnish the due to other Corbyn lands at Tibington, Lutteley and Womburn. Land at Tibington was held by John de Murihurst in 1346, and by Peter Baskervyle in 1431. This was presumably the same as the croft beside Kypnyngusstile and the land called Hurstelond in Tibington, which Thomas Corbyn owned in 1452. In 1467 Thomas Corbyn made an enfeoffment of the tenements called Pardis in the fee of Lutteley together with a messuage at Kypnyngstyle in Tibington and lands at Womburn. Nicholas Corbyn granted a lease of Pardis in Lutteley in 1512. The lands at Womburn probably include those which William Bate held in 1419 and those which Joan Maysan granted to John Batte in 1425, and Batte released in 1429. One messuage at Womburn is certainly that which Joan Mulwart granted to Thomas atte Wode in 1438. How and when these lands came into the possession of the Corbyns does not appear.

The Corbyn estates at Kingswinford and Dudley were probably of less importance than those which they subsequently acquired in the neighbourhood of Polesworth, where Hall End became their principal residence. The earliest Polesworth deeds relate to the house of Nuns at Polesworth Priory, and are charters of Baldwin, archdeacon of Leicester, William son of Corbinus, and John de Abbetot, These charters which are among the earliest documents in the original Muniments would have come into the possession of the Corbyns when George and Thomas Corbyn acquired part of the lands of Polesworth Priory from the Gooderes. The history of Hall End in the Muniments does not begin till 1353, but the deeds for Freseley go back much earlier. About 1170 Robert Marmion granted to Reynold son of Orm his land of Freseley. About 1250 William son of Robert of Dodenham made a grant of land in Burchmere croft to Richard son of Gregory of Fressele, and a little later Richard son of Gregory of Freseleye and Margery his wife had a grant from William Gylot. About 1295 Lucian de Fresele made a grant of the land of Fresele to William Gylot. At the same time Nicholas, son of Gregory of Freseleye, had a messuage in Dodenhale. In 1306

Natalia, daughter of John son of Gregory of Freseleye, quitclaimed her right in Gregory's tenements in Freseleye to Richard of Freseley. In 1316 in a series of charters by Benedicta, heiress of Lucy de Pollesworth, there is reference to the lands of Richard Gregory. In 1320 Richard Gregory of Freseley made a grant of lands in Dodenhale to his son John. Richard Gregory in 1337 had a grant of land which Robert Marmion had given to the ancestors of William of Dodenhale. In 1353 William le Whyte granted to Henry of Dodenhale 13s. 4d. rent from lands in Waverton, Freseley and Hallend. In 1357 land called Luteleyes between Sheldon Orchard and the land that was Richard Gregory's towards Blacwell was granted to John de Waverton; this is the same as the land of Benedicta de Pollesworth. In 1371 John son of John Gregory granted a messuage in Fresley to John Whyte of Warton. In 1377 Henry of Dodenhale granted a croft in Dodenhale called Parrokes to Margery Gregory of Freseley. In 1406 lands in Freseley were settled on Juliana, widow of John Gilot of Hallend, and her son John and his wife Margery, daughter of William Oky. In 1427 Thomas Lovett granted a tenement in Freseley and Polesworth called le Hallende, once of William Gregory, together with all the lands of William Gregory in Freseley and Polesworth to John Chetewyn, who thereon enfeoffed Henry Ludford and John Scot.

Lands in Waverton have been mentioned incidentally above. William le Wyte of Waverton occurs in 1306. In 1310 Alan le Blount granted to Agatha widow of his father William le Blount, and to Nicholas his brother a messuage and lands in Waverton which his father and his mother Scholastica held by demise of Walter le Blount his grandfather; Wyte and Blount are of course synonymous. In 1346 Henry son of John le Longedon granted to his father a messuage and land in Waverton with remainders to his brother Williard and his wife and their heirs. In 1349 William le White, son of Alan le White, demised to William and Robert, sons of John le White, a messuage and lands in Warton or Waverton with land in Birchemor. In 1350 John le Whyte, chaplain, and Thomas son of John de Longdon enfeoffed Henry and Margery de Longedon in their lands at Warton. In 1354 Sir Baldwin de Frevyll granted Henry of Dodenhale the marriages of John, son and heir of William le Wyte, of Waverton, and of his sisters Alice, Joan and Agatha. William le Wyte had been bailiff of Frevyll's Court at Stiparshull, and his wife's name was Margery. In 1406 John Wyte confirmed to Thomas Burbache his lands in Dodenhale, Lyndhurst and Kingeswoode.

Hall End is first mentioned in 1353, and in 1375 there is reference to John Gylot of Hall End. In 1400 Thomas de Blithe and Eleanor his wife and John de Overton and Joan his wife granted to feoffees land called Luyteleyes in Hall End Field. In 1406 feoffees made a settlement to Juliana Gilot of Hall End and her son John. In 1407 the feoffees of Thomas Blithe and John de Overton made an enfeoffment of the lands in le Hallendefeld called Luyteleys or Luteleyes, and land in Muchelbirchemor. These were apparently part of the lands of Benedicta de Pollusworth, Luteleyes had been granted in 1357 to John le Warner of Waverton. In 1342 Joan, widow of John Overton of Overton, granted to John Overton of Polesworth her rights in Luteleys and Oldbirchemor, which fell to her by the death of John Warner her father. In 1427 Hall End was included in the grants by Lovett to Chetewynd and by Chetewynd to Ludford and Scot. Ludford and Scot enfeoffed Thomas Page, who in 1432 granted Hall End and all other lands once of William Gregory to William Sturmy and Eleanor his wife.

It seems clear from these deeds that Eleanor Sturmy was an heiress and

brought to her husband the lands which had belonged to William Gregory, and these which had belonged to William le Wyte. The relationship is not, however, clear. Possibly Eleanor was daughter of John Overton of Overton, who may perhaps be the same as the John le Wyte of 1406. Eleanor Sturmy's granddaughter Joan brought the lands to Nicholas Corbyn.

William Sturmy first appears in 1414, when he made a fine with the lords of Stipunhull for Holt Hall, Poll Hey, Dondon, Waverton, Grendon and Radclyff. This may possibly point to a connexion with William le Wyte. In 1428 William Sturmy and Eleanor his wife were discharged in perpetuity of all charges for the court of Stipunhull in respect of the lands named in 1414. In 1432 came the grant from Page of Hall End and the Gregory lands. In the same year John Overton of Polesworth granted to William Sturmy the land called Luteleyes, which he lately had of the enfeoffment of Joan, lady of Overton. In 1438 William and Eleanor Sturmy made a settlement of their lands in the vills and fields of Hallend, Dodenhale and Waverton in Polesworth, to themselves for their lives in survivorship, with remainders for their sons John and Edward, and to their daughters Elizabeth and Joan, and in default of heirs to Richard Lossell of Yorkshire. In 1452 John Sturmy, who is then described as son of William Sturmy of Dudley married Joan, daughter of William Clerk of Dudley, when Sturmy settled lands in Waverton and Clerk settled lands at Dudley. John Sturmy died before April 1459, when the feoffees delivered the lands in Waverton to his widow. In June 1459 Eleanor Sturmy granted a lease of Hall End and Dodyng-hale to Henry Blounte, Richard Blounte and John Blounte for their lives in survivorship. In 1505 Richard Blounte described himself as having been farmer of Hall End for Eleanor Sturmy, who appears to have gone to live at Dingley in Northamptonshire. In 1460, Elizabeth Sturmy sold to Henry Blounte timber on Williams Hull, Shorts Parlew and Shortwood in Dodinghale and Hallend; these names are of interest for later history when the rights of the Corbyns in Williams Hull were disputed by the Putleneys. In 1468 Sir Thomas Ferrers and Sir Richard Byngham granted to Thomas Draper the wardship of Agnes and Joan, daughters and heiresses of John Sturmy, and of the lands that Eleanor Sturmy held of Ferrers and Byngham in Hall End, Freseley and Dodenhale. Agnes Sturmy apparently died without issue. Joan married Nicholas Corbyn and this brought the Polesworth estates to her husband's family, though as described above the inheritance was disputed in 1506 by her cousins Robert and John Carlyle.

The constitution of the main Corbyn estates about Kingswinford and Polesworth as thus established is illustrated by the two sixteenth-century Rentals, which have been preserved. During the next two centuries the Polesworth estates were consolidated and extended, while the older properties in Staffordshire and Shropshire were gradually alienated.

The first considerable acquisition was that of the Manor of Wardesbarne *alias* Callice with lands in Wilmecote, Kingswood, Tamworth, Glascote Amington and Hall End. Pastures called Wardesfelds beside Wilmecote were held between 1444 and 1456 by Thomas Dedike, who in 1460 as Thomas Dedyke of Newhall, Derbyshire, conveyed a manor called Wardesbernes and 200 acres of pasture in Kingswood to feoffees for William Cumberford. In 1513 the then feoffees conveyed Wardbarnes and Kingswood at the request of Thomas, son of John Cumberford, to feoffees for Antony Fitzherbert, the celebrated jurist and judge.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>"Dict. Nat. Biog." XIX, 168.

Fitzherbert made a lease of Wardbarnes to Robert Wylcokes of Tamworth, to whose widow Joyce it was renewed by Thomas Fitzherbert in 1555. In 1574 Sir Thomas Fitzherbert of Norbury, on the marriage of his daughter Elizabeth to Thomas Warynge of Le Lee, Wolverhampton, enfeoffed Warynge in the Manor of Wardesbarne and lands in Wylnecote, Tamworth, Glascote, Amington and Hallend. Thomas Corbyn acquired a lease of part of the lands in 1575. In 1579 Warwyng sold the manor with 530 acres of land to George Bromley of Hallow, Salop. Bromley in 1581 sold the Manor and lands to George Corbyn for 840£.<sup>a</sup>

Hall End seems at first to have been the name of a place rather than of a house, and as a house name was applied to more than one messuage. In 1517 Henry Gillot of Leicester granted to his daughter Alice and her husband John Hollins of Mosley, Staffordshire, a messuage in Polesworth called "le hallende". In 1581 Hugh Hollins of Mesley leased a messuage at Hallend to John Smythe, In 1601 Hugh and Philip Hollins granted the messuage to Edward Pegge. In 1604 George Corbyn purchased the messuage with 85 acres of land from Pegge, and in 1608 John Hollins (son of Philip and grandson of Hugh) gave a release to Corbyn. But Thomas Corbyn is described as of Hall End in 1564 and 1571 and George Corbyn as of Hall End in 1568 and 1581.

In 1545 the site of Polesworth Priory together with messuages and lands in Polesworth was granted to Francis Goodere.<sup>b</sup> In 1656 Henry Goodere is described as lord of the Manor of Polesworth. In 1570 the sons of John and Thomas Cope sold to Henry Goodere certain cottages at Polesworth, presumably those which Thomas Cope had acquired from the Taverners in 1545; these cottages were part of the possessions of Polesworth Priory. In 1622 and 1624 Thomas, son of George Corbyn, purchased a messuage with 230 acres of land from Henry and John Goodere. Sir Henry Goodere or Goodyer (1571-1627) was grandson of the Francis Goodere (d. 1547) who had a grant of Polesworth Priory in 1545. The eldest son of Francis was "the old Sir Henry" (1534-1595) who was lord of the Manor in 1565. The younger Sir Henry<sup>c</sup>, who was son of Sir William, succeeded his uncle, John Goodere, his son, died in 1624, and the estates at Polesworth passed to his daughter Lucy, who married Sir Francis Nethersole. Nethersole was a political courtier of some note and for many years secretary and agent to the Princess Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia. From 1634 onwards he lived at Polesworth, where he died in 1659, his wife having predeceased him in 1652. In 1635 Nethersole made an exchange of lands at Polesworth with Thomas Corbyn.

Another important acquisition was Holt Hall. In 1421 Joan Waldweff, lady of Elmedon, granted a lease of Holthallefeld and other lands to John Overton of Polesworth and others. The Sturmys had some property at Holt Hall, but the messuage of that name belonged to the Pulteneys of Misterton, from whom William Reve acquired an interest for 60 years in 1566. Henry and Thomas Reve of Holt Hall are mentioned in 1610. In 1636 William Reve acquired the Manors of Holt Hall and Freseley with various messuages and over 700 acres of land from John Pulteney. Reve at once sold a messuage in Freseley to Thomas Taylor. In 1637 Reve bought part of the tithes of the Rectory of Polesworth from Sir

<sup>a</sup>There is a long series of deeds relating to this property.

<sup>b</sup>Letters and Papers, Henry VIII. XX (i) 620 (28).

<sup>c</sup>Sir Henry Goodere the younger was a friend of John Donne. Another friend wrote of him:

An ill year of a Goodyere us bereft,  
Who gone to God much lack of him has left:  
Full of Good gifts of body and of mind  
Wise, comely, learned, eloquent and kind.

See "Dict. Nat. Biog.," Supplement ii. 330.

Francis Nethersole, and in 1639 sold such portion as arose from the Corbyn estates to the feoffees of Thomas Corbyn. In 1648 Thomas Corbyn sold a pasture called Whitcroft in Freseley to Edward Becke. Becke was at this time in financial relations with William Reve. Reve's affairs were much embarrassed and ultimately his whole estate was mortgaged to Becke, who appears to have foreclosed. The transactions are complicated, but in 1665 Thomas Corbyn acquired from Becke the Manors of Holthall and Freseley but gave in part exchange the tithes on various lands.

Minor purchases were made by Thomas Corbyn, in 1561 from Edward Cope, in 1563-64 from Hugh Growtwich (afterwards exchanged with Nethersole) and in 1564 from Thomas Repington. George Corbyn acquired before 1583 an interest in the prebend of Wilnecote; in 1593 he purchased the mill and in 1608 some pasture at Wilnecote. In 1621 Thomas Corbyn bought lands in Birchmore of Thomas Corbyn and in 1624 George Corbyn had a conveyance of lands in Warton and Polesworth.

The alienation of much of the Staffordshire and Shropshire property began in 1553 when Thomas Corbyn sold closes in Tibington. In 1563 Thomas Corbyn sold all his lands at Alveley in Shropshire and in 1565 settled lands at Luttlely in Staffordshire and Bridgnorth in Shropshire on his daughter Florence and her husband William Billingsley. In 1581 George Corbyn sold Woodsetton and other lands at Sedgeley or Seggesley to John Astley. A settlement in 1585 shows that Corbyn still held lands at Kingswinford, Sedgeley, Hymley, Womburne and Dudley. Corbyns Hall and lands in Kingswinford and Sedgeley appear in Thomas Corbyn's settlement in 1620. Toddesworth in Dudley and Sedgeley was sold in 1623. Thomas Corbyn sold lands at Kingswinford in 1659 and 1668. These sales cover, only a part of the Kingswinford estates, but it seems probable that Thomas Corbyn eventually parted with the whole. For there is no mention of other than the Polesworth property at the time of his daughter's marriage in 1688, and William Lygon had no interest in the Kingswinford property. Thomas Corbyn was described as of Corbyn Hall at the time of his marriage in 1646, and for some years after resided there. He is described as of the Corbyns Hall in 1653 and 1657. But his wife died and was buried at Polesworth in 1658, and from 1660 onwards he is described as of Hall End. The Hall End estate was sold about 1870.

The early Corbyn deeds are for Kingswinford Dudley and Seggesley, numbering 48 in all. Early Deeds for the lands at Polesworth, Freseley, &c., are 68 in all. There are later Deeds for Kingswinford, Dudley and Shropshire. For the lands at Polesworth, we find 132 deeds.

#### THE PYNDAR ESTATES.

The history of the Manor of Kempley is summarised in the Abstract of Title prepared for Thomas Grobham Howe in 1659.<sup>a</sup> Reginald de Grey held the Manor at his death in 1307 of Roger de Mortimer and Theobald de Verdon by the service of half-a-knight's fee. John de Grey held it of the King in 1323, and later holders were Henry de Grey in 1341, Reginald de Grey in 1359 and Reginald de Grey in 1398.<sup>b</sup> These are the first five Lords Grey de Wilton. According to the Abstract the Manor came to James Butler, Earl of Ormonde and Wiltshire,

<sup>a</sup>Deeds, Series I. 172a/18.

<sup>b</sup>See Calendar of Insuitions.

by his wife Alice about 1435, and at his attainder in 1461 fell to the King. On 20 October 1548 Edward VI granted the Manor to William, 13th Lord Grey of Wilton. Grey on 13th May 1551 conveyed the Manors of Kempley and Oxenhall to William Pygott and Margery, his wife, with reversion to their son Leonard and Katherine his wife. On 14 April 1578 Leonard and Katherine Pygott conveyed the reversion after their death Samuel and Ann Danvers on the occasion of the marriage of their daughter Ann to Danvers. Ann Danvers married as her second husband Henry Finch. In 1600 Henry Finch and his wife made a settlement in favour of Samuel Danvers, son of Ann Finch by her first husband. In 1602 Samuel Danvers reconveyed the reversion of the Manor to Henry Finch and his heirs. In 1604 John Danvers of Cullworth, Northants, younger brother of Samuel (who was then dead) released his rights to Finch. Henry Finch at his death left the Manor to his only son Francis Finch, by whom it was conveyed to Thomas Grobham Howe.

Mr. Baddeley in *his history of the Manor of Kempley* traces the descent from Walter de Lacy in 1086 to Richard Grey, who in 1399 held half a Knight's fee in Kempley of the Earl of March.<sup>a</sup> The Earl of Ormonde's wife was Amicia or Avice, daughter of Sir Richard Stafford by Maud Lovell; Maud Lovell was granddaughter of Guy Bryan, who held Oxenhall in 1386. Amicia, Countess of Ormonde, held Oxenhall and Ocley Graunson in 1457, as did her husband at his attainder in 1461. But there is here no mention of Kempley; though at a later time we find it associated with Oxenhall and Ocley Graunson, Kempley was not part of the estates of Guy Bryan which descended to the Countess of Ormonde. Moreover the Manor and advowson of Kempley was held by John Abrahall in 1463. The rights of the Earl of March as overlord would of course have descended to Edward IV as heir of the Mortimers. In any case Oxenhall and Ocley Graunson were not retained in the King's hands; for on 1 July 1547 licence was given to Joan Arrowsmyth, sister and heir of Thomas Broke, late of London, merchant-tailor, and to John Arrowsmyth her son and heir to grant their manors of Oxenhall and Ocley Graunson to William Lord Grey of Wilton.<sup>b</sup>

The history of Kempley in the Muniments begins in 1547 when Richard Welwen demised to William and Sible Brugge two messuages in Kempley called Jakes and Harries Croft.<sup>c</sup> In 1592 Thomas Brugge (apparently grandson of William) sold Jakes to Henry Finch. In 1566 Thomas Bridgman made a release of lands in Kempley to Edmund Wilse. In 1600 came the settlement by Henry and Ann Fynch or Samuel Danvers of the Manors of Kempley, Oxenhall and Occley Gransham, which was afterwards reconveyed to Fynch. Henry Fynch made considerable additions to his Kempley estates. An important landowner at Kempley was Richard Kyrle, who seems to have been much impoverished.<sup>d</sup> Henry Kyrle (perhaps father of Richard) had sold his rights in Tedswood to Finch. In 1609 Richard Kyrle surrendered his customary and copyhold lands in the Manor to Fynch and assigned his interest in Kempley Wood to William Poole. In 1610 Kyrle mortgaged to Fynch Little Witley the Mill Stanck, Lamepleck and other lands, and for assurance of payment granted him an annuity of 8£. out of the Moorhouse and Hoades. The Moorhouse was mortgaged in 1612 to John Wyngod, and in 1617 was sold to Lumley Dewe. In 1622 Little Witley and the other lands were again mortgaged to Fynch. In 1624 Lumley Dewe sold the

<sup>a</sup>"Cal. Inquisitionum Post Mortem," III, 235.

<sup>b</sup>"Cal. Pat. Rolls," Edward VI. I. 166; the statement in the Abstract would seem to be inaccurate.

<sup>c</sup>Deeds, No. 446, where Richard Walwyn's descent for four generations is given.

<sup>d</sup>For the relations of Kyrle with Fynnds see "Miscellaneous Letters," pp. 11-18.

Moorhouse and other lands to Fynch. Other lands including Powersend and part of Woodfield had belonged to the Wilse family. The land in Woodfield was acquired in 1618 by Lumley Dewe, who sold it to Fynch. The Prentehouse and the messuage called Lyntons were also acquired by Fynch in 1620. In 1612 Fynch obtained a lease for lives from the Dean and Chapter of Hereford of the lands of the Hospital of St. Katherine at Ledbury, including messuages called Woodward's Place, Edwins and Carters. Francis Fynch after he succeeded to Kempley became much embarrassed and between 1653 and 1658 made a succession of mortgages and eventually the whole estate including the Manors of Kempley and Oxenhall was sold to Sir Thomas Grobham Howe in 1661. Howe afterwards acquired other lands, at Upton Bishop from Richard Wigmore, and (apparently) Powersend, Great Adams and Old Saysell from Richard Mayle. By his Will in 1679 Sir Thomas Howe bequeathed his Kempley estate to his nephew Sir Scrope Howe, by whom after some litigation with Dame Hester, widow of Sir Thomas, it was sold in 1682 to Reginald Pyndar. There were two principal residences at Kempley, the Old Manorhouse or Kempley Court which Sir Thomas Howe let, and the New Manor-house or Stonehouse which was his residence. Reginald Pindar resided at the Stonehouse and on the marriage of his son Thomas Pindar in 1686 assigned the Old Manor-house to him. At a later time the younger Reginald Pindar occupied the Stonehouse. Elizabeth, widow of Thomas Pindar had the use of the Court-house during her life. The Stone house was let by Reginald Lygon in 1742.

The full list of Kempley Deeds comprises 107.

The Pindar Estates in Deryshire included the Rectory and tithes of Hartington purchased by Reginald Pindar of Sir Ambrose Phillips, the Manor of Highedge *alias* Heage and Morlypark, and the Manor of Duffield with the Rectory and tithes. The lands at Duffield were purchased of Sir Richard Willmote in 1675. The Deeds for the Derbyshire estates are: Nos. 1161, 1247, 1306, 1351, 1417, 1418, 1431, 1434, 1468, 1488, 1505, 1518, 1656. See also Series II, Parcel 176.

## CHAPTER XI

### THE MADRESFIELD MUNIMENTS

#### 1. Deeds, First Series — List of Deeds in Classes — Surveys — Rentals and Assessments

Incidentally of course the Deeds throw light on a variety of topics besides the History of the Lygon Family and the Descent of the Lands. In the following pages an account will be given of the information as to the early history of Madresfield Court contained in the Deeds and other documents. This will be followed by a note of some Deeds of individual interest, and by Lists of Deeds or documents in Classes such as Inventories, Rentals, Wills. For convenience these lists will include similar documents in the Second Series and other Muniments. In conclusion an account will be given of the more interesting seals.

MADRESFIELD COURT. The earliest reference to the house occurs in 1451 when Isabel Bracy granted her grandson William Lygon, the use thereof, reserving for herself "the house called le Yatehouse [Gate House] with the Upper and Lower Chambers and two chimneys attached to the same." There is, however, nothing approaching to a detailed account till we come to the Inventory made for Richard Lygon in 1584. We then get a list of rooms and offices, which will be best given in the order of the Inventory (only reserving the Offices till the end). First come the Chamber over the Gate, and the Little Chamber over the Gate; these may perhaps be identified with the two chambers reserved by Isabel Bracy. There follow: The Porch Chamber, the Inner Chamber, the Nursery, the Maid's Chamber, Mr. Ligon's own Chamber, Mr. William Ligon's Chamber, The Gallery, the Parlor, the Chamber within the Parlor, the Chappell Chamber, the Great Chamber, the Little Chamber within it, the Chamber next the Privie, Pitts Chamber, Whitwicks Chamber and Lawrence Chamber. The last three were probably rooms of the upper servants which were designated by the names of their occupants; naturally these do not recur in later lists. Some of the other Chambers it will be possible to trace. The Chappell Chamber had probably been provided for a chaplain; its name indicates that there was (or had been) a chapel, though there is nowhere mention of the Chapel itself. The Offices named in 1584 are the Cheese Chamber, the Dey House (dairy), the Long House (apparently an outhouse used as a store), the Buttery and Kitchen.

In the Schedule to the Will of Sir William Lygon in 1619, there is mention of the Dining Chamber, the Chappell Chamber (then used for two maids to lie in), the Black Wainscot Chamber, the Long Chamber (which was Dame Elizabeth Lygon the younger's own chamber) and Macklyn Webb's Chamber over the Stable. In the list of Dame Elizabeth's goods in 1624 there is mention of the Black Chamber, the Dornick Chamber, the Great Chamber, the Parlor, the Wainscot Chamber, the Chamber within the Great Chamber, and the Chamber at the end of the Walk. In the last two documents there are descriptions of furniture in the several rooms; but these descriptions do not enable us to determine the relation of the Black Wainscot Chamber, the Black Chamber and the

Wainscot Chamber. When in 1672 a lodging was provided for Richard Lygon, he was assigned on the ground floor that part from the Gate westward to the Sink house, on the second story from the Maid Chamber southward to the best chamber (of which he might have the use for persons of quality) and on the third story rooms corresponding to those below.

The Inventory for Colonel William Lygon in 1681 gives the fullest description after that of 1584. There now appear the Banqueting-house—probably after a common custom a detached garden-house, for feasting. The other rooms are the Hall, the Little Parlour, the Great Parlour, the Study within the Great Parlour, the Great Stairs, the Dining Room, the Men's Chamber, the Little Chamber by the Men's Chamber, the Gallery, the King's Chamber or Withdrawing-room, the Study at the end of the Gallery, the Black Chamber, the Dark Chamber, the Best Chamber, the Porch Chamber, the Yellow Chamber (with two little rooms and a closet within), the Press Chamber, the Walk Chamber, and the Clock Room. Offices are, barn, cowhouse, mill-house, cider cellar, perry cellar, Stable, Pantry, Cheese Chamber, Corn Chamber, Wine Cellar and Kitchen. Comparing this with the list of 1584 we find in both the Little Parlour and the Great Parlour (in 1584 the Parlor and the Chamber within; the latter may be the Study of 1681), the Gallery and the Porch Chamber. The Great Chamber of 1584 may be the same as the King's Chamber or Withdrawing-room of 1681. The Maids Chamber of 1584, though mentioned in 1672, does not appear in 1681. The Black Chamber which was mentioned in 1624 reappears in 1681, and the Chamber at the end of the Walk (1624) is no doubt the Walk Chamber of 1681.

There are a few smaller references elsewhere. Colonel Lygon in his Will mentions the cabinet in my upper little wainscot study, and "the chairs in my withdrawing-room." His grandson William Lygon in 1716 had a drawing-room and a closet.

The specifications of the rooms furnishes some basis for a comparison of the furniture. The Porch Chamber in 1584 had three beds and bedding valued at 50s., in 1681 there was one bed and its furniture valued at 30s. In the Gallery in 1584 the contents were nearly all armour; in 1681 the only contents given are 32 pictures. The Parlour in 1584 had a joined drawing-board (or table) with joined stools and forms, and other things, including a carpet of Turkey work; in the Parlour in 1624 there were tables and chest-board with four old thrum cushions (there had been two thrum cushions in 1584). In 1681 the Parlours contained tables and other furniture, with some pictures. The Great Chamber in 1584 had a chair covered with green cloth, hangings of Dornex (3£.6s.8d.) a bedstead of peartree and its fittings (8£.19s.), a white rug (8s.) and two Turkey Carpets (7£.); the total value was 21£. 7s. For the Great Chamber in 1624 we have only six high stools covered with green kersey,<sup>a</sup> though in the Chamber within there was a bed weighing 3/4 of a hundred weight worth 3£. 9s. 10d., and a bolster worth 24s. At the same date the bedstead with curtains and vallance of Candish taffata was valued at 5£. The furniture of the King's Chamber in 1681 was worth 21£.

The total valuation in 1584 was 751£. 4s. 2d., that of the goods at Madresfield Court in 1681, 910£. 11s. 2d. A comparison of values is difficult. The partial descriptions of 1619 and 1624 indicate an increase of luxury since 1581. Some test is supplied by the Plate, of which in 1584 there were 246 ounces worth

<sup>a</sup>The List of 1624 is only a partial one.

£57.4.3.,<sup>a</sup> and in 1681 549 ounces worth £145. 12.1., in 1684 the best items seem to be two jugs of silver parcel-gilt weighing 44oz., and 2 silver drinking cups weighing 40 oz. In 1619 there was much more silver than in 1584; there were two basins and ewers of silver, two great gilt bowels, two tankards of silver parcel gilt, and a great gilt silver saltcellar with cover, besides many lesser articles. There are no details of plate in the Inventory of 1681, but in Colonel Lygon's Will there is mention of his great silver can and lesser silver can (perhaps the ewers of 1619), a silver flagon "which I had from my brother Egiocke" and some silver spoons. Perhaps the plate in 1681, though much greater in value than it had been in 1584 was less valuable than it was in 1619. The Pewter was valued in 1584 at 7£.1s.7d., and in 1681 at 10£.4s.5d.; the linen at 10£.9s.3d and 31£. 6s.8d. One item which appears in 1681, "the gold ring with the blue stone wherein my own and three coats of arms quartered by me are cutt", is of interest as still preserved. It is rarely that the precious things specified in Inventories of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries have survived. It is noteworthy that whilst the Inventory of 1584 contains no books or pictures, that of 1681 refers to 530 books, 43 pictures and 11 maps. In 1619 Sir William Lygon in his will refers to his pictures, maps and books.

INDIVIDUAL DEEDS to which special attention may be directed are:--

1. The Charter of Great Malvern Priory granted by Henry I between 1121 and 1127. The writing of the Charter resembles closely that of a Romsey Charter (Additional Charter 33629 at the British Museum) of which there is a facsimile on Plate III of *Charters in the British Museum*. The Romsey Charter is dated 1120-1130; the writing has the same curious curvature of the lines which appears in the Malvern Charter. This Charter is otherwise known only from an *Inspeximus* of 1376-77, from which it was printed in Dugdale's *Monasticon*, iii, 447-8. The original supplies a few textual corrections. The Seal has unfortunately been cut away.

2. Charter of Robert Marmion c. 1170. With a fine equestrian seal.

3. Charter of Baldwin archdeacon of Leicester to the Nuns of Polesworth, c. 1190. Seal.

4. Charter of William, son of Godfrey of Netherswelle, c. 1275. In a remarkable hand.

95. Deed of Maud, abess of Polesworth in 1337.

164. Grant of wood by Thomas de Beauchamp to the Guardian and Friars Minors of Worcester, in 1376.

220. Charter of John Lowe and Margery his wife in 1409. The tag is formed by Letters of Fraternity (from Thomas, Provincial of the Augustin Friars) granted to John and Margery Lowe. In common form. This is an interesting instance of the way in which Letters of Fraternity were hawked about and sold for small sums by the Friars. The slight value which the purchasers attached to it is shown by its use for another purpose soon after its acquisition.

237. Deed of Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, in 1417. This is noteworthy for having been written out with blanks, and sent to Normandy to be executed by the Earl, who was engaged on the siege of Domfront. The words "Damfrount", "xvii" and "Aprilis" have been inserted in a different hand.

297. Deed of Thomas Corbyn in 1453. The earliest English Deed in the Muniments.

<sup>a</sup>At the end of the Inventory; the whole value of the plate is given earlier at 114£.5s.

298. A farming account by William Bronde in 1453; apparently for Powyke, compare No. 286.

307. Writ for arrest of trespassers under the Statute of Hunters, to be indicted before the Justices at Worcester in 1457.

330. Inquisition to be made as to a theft at Evesham in 1474.

[These last two documents are part of the papers of William Ligon (d.1484) to whom the preservation of the Quarter Sessions Roll of 1477 (Roll II) is due.]

379. The Corbyn Rental of 1512. Noteworthy for the preservation of some verses from a service for Henry VI.

643. Articles of apprenticeship of William Preese as shoemaker in 1590. An early example of such a document.

792. Inquisition held on July 2, 1608 as to the estate of Robert Dudley (the alleged bastard son of the Earl of Leicester) in the Castle and Manor of Kenilworth. George Corbyn was foreman of the Jury.

1254. Foundation for a chapel of ease at Atherston by Samuel Bracebridge in 1687.

In addition to the deeds of the owners of Madresfield there are a number of other deeds which only belong incidentally to the Madresfield Muniments. Amongst these may be specified:

ADDERLEY, Gilbert, No. 1331. Deed with a view to his marriage settlement; William Lygon being an intended trustee. See *Correspondence of William Lygon*, i. pp. 152, 157, ii. pp. 11, 44.

BULL, EDWARD. His deeds and papers already mentioned.

DEVEREUX, Sir Walter. He was a friend of Samuel Knightley, amongst whose papers there are deeds relating to his affairs. See Nos. 914-16, 923, 930, 934, 937-40, and 1002.

GREY of CODNOR, Henry: Charter C. 1308, No. 48.

HAREWELL. See under Besford Deeds.

KNIGHTLEY, Samuel. His deeds and papers already mentioned.

LANE, Dame Mary: wife of Sir Robert: 1583. Nos. 619-20.

PLEYDELL, John; of Farringdon, Berks; 1583. Nos. 619-20. See also 813-815.

PUREFOY, Ann: of Caldicote, Warwickshire; Nos. 1267-68.

REPINGTON of Amington, Warwickshire; see Nos. 437, 508-9, 1073, 1119, 1120.

RUSSELL of Strensham. See Nos. 483, 489, 539, 1228, 1616.

SHIRLEY: Nos. 1114, 1121.

TALBOT of Salwarpe: Nos. 1151, 1156, 1450.

WALWYN: Nos. 446, 657, 659, See Series II. Parcels 186, 187. And *Correspondence of William Lygon* (Index under Walwyn).

---

#### Lists of Deeds in Classes.

#### ENCLOSURES:

935. Freseley Field at Polesworth in 1634.

946. Hall End Field in Freseley and Polesworth 1634.

962. Freseley common Fields in 1636.

983. Freseley common fields, viz. Oldfield, Middle Field and Street Field in 1641. The apportionment described.

984. The stinting and enclosure of Freseley commons in 1641.

1484. Pirton fields, Worcestershire, enclosed under Act of Parliament, 1763. Summary of lands and valuation &c., Reginald Lygon a commissioner.
1566. Freseley Fields in 1641.
1634. Hallend fields; rights of common, c. 1630.
1636. Freseley fields, 1641.

## INVENTORIES:

360. c. 1500. Valuation at Warmedon. Includes some jewelry and plate, with a paxbread.

G.28.1584. Inventory at Madresfield.

Begins with an inventory of live-stock and a note of the whole value of the Plate as 114£. 5s. There then follows an account of the furniture of the several rooms in the house; most of the furniture is of a simple character, a bedstead 2s. 8d., an ironbound chest, 13s 4d., a joined chair 12d., The most expensive furniture was in the Parlour; total 8£. 15s. 4d.; including a drawing joined board, 46s. 8d.; a large Turkey Carpet, 3£.; and irons, 13s. 4d. The furniture of the Great Chamber was valued at 21£. 8s.; the chief items were the hangings, 3£. 6s. 8d.; a bedstead with its tester &c., 3£. 19s., the counterpayne 5£., two Turkey carpets, 7£. The Linen &c., was valued at 10£. 9s. 3d. The Pewter at 6£. 1s. 4d. In the Gallery there was a considerable quantity of arms and armour valued at 15li. 18s. 10d. The Inventory is detailed and interesting, but is not suggestive of great luxury. It hardly equals the Inventory of "the standards" or heirlooms at Stonor in 1474.<sup>a</sup> The total value was 700£.4s.2d.

717. c. 1600. Memorandum as to silver plate. Only 19 oz., valued at 5£. 9s.10d.
869. 1619. Schedule annexed to Will of Sir William Lygon. Specifies a considerable amount of plate, bedding and linen. Some of the bedding and hangings seem to be distinctly more luxurious and ornate than any in 1584.
885. 1621. Schedule of furniture in a house in Drury Lane, London, which belonged to Samuel Knightly.
891. 1623. Schedule of drapery and household stuff belonging to Richard Jenkinson, merchant taylor of London. The drapery was valued at 734£ and is described at length. There was some good plate.
898. 1624. Schedule of goods and household stuff bequeathed to Dame Elizabeth Lygon the younger. Chiefly bedding and plate, the total value 141£. Includes plate worth over 50£., and the Great Seal ring 3£. A second schedule of other goods allowed by the executors to Dame Elizabeth, value 36£. 17s. 10d. Includes the Coach and coach-horse, 15£. Embroidered things for chairs &c., 12£. 13s.
945. 1634. Inventory of such goods as are Standards (fixtures) in the house in Drury Lane belonging to Samuel Knightley.
1035. 1653-54. Will of Samuel Knightley: contains some particulars of plate, hangings &c.
1215. 1681. Will of William Lygon. Contains specific bequest: the gold ring with the blue stone engraved with the quarterly coat of arms; bedding, chairs, silver plate.

<sup>a</sup>"Stonor Letters," i. 146-47 (Camden Third Series).

1302. 1697-8. Will of Mary Lygon; includes bequests of jewelry and silver plate.
1303. 1697-8. Inventory of the goods of Mary Lygon. Value 212£. 1s.
1310. 1700. Inventory of the goods of Edward Bull at Hallow. Total value 3293£.; excluding money &c., 43£. Specifies the furniture in various rooms.
1327. 1705. Will of Anne Bull. Gives specific bequests of furniture, plate, trinkets, &c.
1375. 1717. Inventory of the goods of William Lygon the younger. Total value 2883£. 17s. 8d. Excluding money, 503£. 4s. 2d. Coach and horses (8) 158£. 5s. Some furniture & 49 oz. plate.
1395. 1721. Will of William Lygon the elder. Includes some specific bequests of furniture and plate.
1551. 1627. Schedule of goods belonging to Dame Elizabeth Lygon at her marriage to Samuel Knightley. Includes 212 oz. of silver plate, a quantity of furniture, cushions, embroidered goods, kitchen utensils, &c.
- 1660, c. 1650. Fragment of an Inventory (owner unidentified). Some items of interest.

It is convenient to add here some Inventories in other parts of the Muniments:

#### DEEDS, SERIES II.

- 157/25. 1663. Goods and chattels of Rowland Gifford of Great Malvern. Household goods, linen, livestock, Total value, 149£. 18s. 10d.
- 157/28. 1689. Goods of Rowland Gifford of Great Malvern. Furniture, with some description of the rooms in the house; other household goods and live stock. Total value 347£. 4s. 8d.
- 157/29. 1709. Deeds of sale by Richard Turner of Great Malvern, of goods valued at 22£. 8s.
- 174/2. 1658. Goods of Lady Lygon. Furniture of her Chamber and closet, with linen and some silver. Total value, 155£. 19s. 6d.
- 204/3. 1701. Inventory of the fixtures and furniture in the several rooms at Hallow Park, when leased to Humphrey Fishe. Includes some pictures, other items of interest are wainscotting, mantell pieces, and Dutch tiles.
- 204/9. 1725. Similar Inventory when Hallow Park was let to Thomas Shephard.

#### ROLLS: —

27. 1654. Inventory of the chattels &c., of Samuel Knightley. Gives furniture &c., in the various rooms at Beauchamp's Court, 75£., and at Madresfield, 14£. Total value, 1338£. 18s. 2d.
31. 1681. Inventory of the goods of William Lygon. Furniture &c., at Madresfield given under the various rooms; 549 oz. of plate, books, pictures, household

stores, &c., also some furniture in London, and a chamber at the Middle Temple, which had presumably belonged to his son George Lygon. Total valuation 1738£. 3s. 10d. — including money &c., 950£.

*Corbyn Papers*. p. 116. 1689. Inventory of the goods of Thomas Corbyn; Wearing apparell, plate, person belongings: old furniture, books, pictures &c., at Hall End. Total Value 205£. 10s. 3d.

#### LEGAL DOCUMENTS:

A certain number of Documents relating to legal proceedings are included among the Deeds. Those of most general interest are three series of early dates.

1. The Petition of Richard, Lord Beauchamp to the King and Council against his brother Thomas Beauchamp in 1475, relative to the Manor of Bruham. With a further Bill of Complaint by Richard Beauchamp, the Answer of Thomas Beauchamp, and a Replication by Thomas Beauchamp. Nos. 334, 338 and 339. This is an interesting example of a Petition to the King in Council (out of which the later jurisdiction of the Court of Star Chamber originated).

2. Composition of the controversy between Edward Sutton, Lord Dudley and his tenants at Kingswinford in 1495. No. 354.

3. Suit by Robert Carlile against Nicholas Corbyn in the Court of Requests, in 1506. Nos. 367-370 and *Supplementary Deeds* 1603-1605. See the Descriptive Note after No. 1605.

Later cases which may be noted here are:

4. Pulteney v. Corbyn. In the matter of Wilkins Hull see above.

5. Norfield v Lygon in 1611. As to an alleged debt. Nos. 503, 1545 and 1546.

6. Proceedings as to the liability for the repair of Bransford Bridge in 1629-30. Nos. 928, 929, 941.

7. A Bill by Sir Thomas Abney, attorney-general of the Duchy of Lancaster, as to the tithes of the Forest of Duffield, with the Answer of Richard Lygon in 1740. Nos. 1434, 1656.

---

#### Surveys, Rentals and Assessments.

---

- 361. Valuation of Lygon estates 1512.
- 380. Rental of Corbyn estates 1512.
- 644. A Terrier or Survey of the messuages called Edwynes and Carters at Kempley taken in 1590.
- 870. Extent of the Manors of Sir William Lygon in 1619 (Annexed to the Deed).
- 972. Extent of the Manors of Thomas Corbyn in 1637 (Annexed to the Deed).
- 1056. Account of Hospital Land at Kempley in 1659.
- 1188. The number of acres of the several tithings of Hollow parish, with a list of occupiers, 1680.
- 1189. Particulars of the Moore-house at Powick in 1680.
- 1239. Particulars of Leases and tithes at Hollow, 1686-1717.
- 1266. Particulars of Hall End at Polesworth, with the Manors of Kingswood and Holt Hall, 1688.
- 1371. A Survey of tithable lands at Hallow, 1716.
- 1239. Particulars of Leases and tithes at Hollow, 1686-1717.
- 1372. Particulars of leases at Hallow, 1716.

- 1402. Particulars of the Manor of Madresfield, 1723.
- 1403. Rental of lands in Madresfield, 1724.
- 1408. Memorandum as to leases &c., in Madresfield, 1727.
- 1414. Particulars of lands in Land at Madresfield, c. 1730.
- 1422. Particulars of Pixham Farm in 1734.
- 1423. Leases at Hallow, 1734.
- 1488. Account of corn-land at Heage, 1772-73.
- 1504. Terrier of Pixham Ferry Estate, 1789.
- 1505. Copyhold estate at Duffield, 1790.
- 1512. Particulars of Hill End Farm, Longdon, 1806.
- 1518, 1519. Account of Heage tithes, 1810-11.
- 1521. Terrier of Bransford estate, 1812.
- 1522. Assessment to the poor at Newland, 1812.
- 1529. Rental of Tadyngton, Derbyshire, 15th century.
- 1534. Powyke Rental, c. 1560.
- 1550. Valuation of Hall End and Freisley, 1627.
- 1554. Assessment and valuations at Powyke, c. 1635.
- 1555. Assessment for ship money at Powyke, 1636.
- 1556. Assessment at Powyke in 1636-7.
- 1557. Assessment for ship-money at Powyke in 1636-7.
- 1558. Assessment for plague at Powyke in 1627.
- 1559. Levies for plague at Powyke in 1637.
- 1560. Assessment for the recreation of the Church at Powyke in 1637.
- 1561. Assessment for ship-money at Powyke in 1639.
- 1633. Lady Day Rents at Powyke in 1630.
- 1647. Particulars of land let in Madresfield in 1668.

To these must be added: —

#### DEEDS, Series II.

- 173/1. Terrier or Survey of Woodward's Place at Kempley, made in 1590.
- 173/2. Terrier or Survey of the messuages called Edwyns and Carters at Kempley in 1619.

#### ROLLS: —

- 12. Rental at Kidderminster, 1500.
  - 18. Valuation of lands of R. Beck at Kingswood and Freseley, 1596.
  - 25. Terrier of lands in Freseley sold by R. Taylor to W. Reve, c. 1640.
  - 30. A Particular of the Manor of Kempley, 1679.
  - 36. Powyke: Poor Assessment, 1714.
  - 37. Powyke: Parish Assessment, 1727.
  - 38. Bransford: Land Tax, 1728.
  - 39. Powyke: Poor Assessment, 1743.
  - 40. Powyke: Poor Assessment, 1757.
  - 41. Powyke: Poor Assessment, 1797.
- Rentals, &c.*

#### BOOKS: —

- 1. Corbyn Rentals, 1509-72.
- 5. Terrier of Hospital Lands at Kempley, 1682.
- 7. Admeasurement of Farms at Dymock, 1811.

#### WILLS: —

- 470. William Pynnock: executorship renounced by William Lygon, 1556.
- 660. William Lygon of Madresfield, 1592 (not operative).

721. Legacies under Will of Francis Lygon, 1600.  
 817. Thomas Willington of Mericale, 1611 (Probate).  
 859. Frances Alderford of Pixham, 1619 (Administration).  
 869. Sir William Lygon in 1619 (Probate).  
 948. William Knight of St. Michael Bedwardine 1635 (Probate).  
 974. Thomas Corbyn in 1638 (Probate).  
 1047. Devereux Dawkins in 1657 (Probate).  
 1107. Sir T. G. Howe in 1666 (Draft only).  
 1116. Thomas More of Bewdley in 1667 (Probate).  
 1136. George Corbyn in 1670 (Probate).  
 1159. Anthony Taylor of London in 1674 (Probate).  
 1187. Sir T. G. Howe in 1679 (Certified Copy).  
 1194. George Lygon of the Middle Temple in 1680 (Probate).  
 1199. Richard Winniatt of Kempsey in 1680 (Probate).  
 1215. William Lygon of Madresfield in 1681 (Probate).  
 1244. Margaret Moore in 1686 (Probate).  
 1263. Mary Lygon of Hollow Park in 1688 (Revoked).  
 1272. Thomas Lygon: Letters of Administration, 1689.  
 1275. Ruth Westcott of Worcester: administration, 1689.  
 1280. Mary Lygon of Hollow in 1691 (Revoked).  
 1294. William Lygon of Madresfield in 1694 (Revoked).  
 1301. Richard Johnson of Baxterley in 1697 (Imperfect Copy).  
 1302. Mary Lygon of Hallow in 1697-8 (Probate).  
 1306. Reginald Pyndar in 1698 (Revoked).  
 1309. William Lygon of Madresfield in 1700 (Revoked).  
 1312. William Lygon of Madresfield in 1701 (Revoked).  
 1314. Francis Moore of Powyke in 1703 (Probate).  
 1325. Elinor Lygon of Hallow in 1705 (Probate).  
 1327. Anne Bull in 1705 (Copy). See 1338.  
 1334. Reginald Pyndar in 1706 (Revoked).  
 1335. James Stone of Duffield in 1707 (Revoked).  
 1339. William Lygon of Madresfield in 1708 (Revoked).  
 1341. Reginald Pyndar in 1708 (Revoked).  
 1343. Mary Jennens in 1709 (Probate).  
 1352. William Lygon of Madresfield in 1711 (Revoked).  
 1355. Reginald Pyndar in 1711 (Revoked).  
 1356. William Lygon in 1712 (Revoked).  
 1358. Reginald Pyndar in 1712 (Certified copy).  
 1368. Robert Vidgeon of Snodland, Kent, in 1715.  
 1395. William Lygon of Madresfield in 1721 (Probate).  
 1399. Reginald Pyndar in 1722 (Probate).  
 1401. Thomas Pyndar in 1722 (Probate).  
 1436. Margaret Lygon of Hallow in 1741 (Probate).  
 1478. Elizabeth Pyndar in 1759 (Probate).  
 1483. Staunton Degge in 1763 (Attested Copy).  
 1487. Katherine Dormer of Arle Court in 1767 (Copy).  
 1489. Humphrey Hanmer of Mortimer Street, Cavendish Square, in 1773 (Copy).  
 1494. John Wall of St. Nicholas, Worcester in 1776 (Copy).  
 1498. Felicia Degge of Claines, Foregate Street, Worcester, in 1783 (Copy).  
 1502. Reginald Lygon in 1789 (Probate).  
 1508. Richard Brodribb of Claines in 1794 (Probate).

1516. Mrs. Bland of Upton on Severn in 1809.  
 1611. John Lygon in 1577 (Partly recited).  
 1654. Corbyn Lygon in 1728 (Certified Copy).

Wales and The Marches, Council of: —

491. Agreement as to the keeping of the prison at Worcester, 1560.  
 503. Order of the Council in the matter of the Will of Rowland Hunt and Braunsford Mills, 1564.  
 520. Suit before the Council in the same matter, 1568.  
 B.4. Suit before the Council between the tenants of Lord Latimer and Edmund Harewell of Besford, 1526.

Wards, Court of: —

561. Custody of Mary, daughter of Peter Coles of Navesby, Northants: 1577.  
 780. Decree of Court of Wards in the matter of the rights of Sir John Pulteney in Wilkins Hill: 1607.  
 797, 798. Bonds of Dame Elizabeth Lygon and others to the Court: 1609.  
 870. Indenture for the custody and wardship of William Lygon: 1619.  
 871. Bond in the same matter: 1619.  
 877. Indenture as to lands leased to Dame Elizabeth Lygon: 1620.  
 961. Livery of lands to William Lygon: 1636.  
 972. Indenture for the custody and wardship of Thomas Corbyn; 1637.  
 979. Decree of the Court of Wards as to allegations concerning the bringing up of Thomas Corbyn: 1640.  
 1608. Decree of Court as to lands, parcel of the inheritance of Anne daughter of John Fowler in Polesworth, Workeley, Amington and Wincote: 1568.  
 1629. Order of the Court of Wards as to certain disbursements for William Lygon: 1623.  
 1636. Decree of Court of Wards as to Freseley common fields during the minority of Thomas Corbyn: 1641.

[Since the Records of the Court of Wards have not been formally preserved, these documents have a certain interest apart from their mere content.]

## CHAPTER XII

### THE MADRESFIELD MUNIMENTS

#### Seals — Deeds, Second Series — Miscellaneous Rolls — Books

Though the Deeds themselves are remarkably well preserved, the Seals have often perished and there are comparatively few of interest and in fine condition. The Seals where preserved are described sufficiently at the end of the abstract of the Deed. Here it will be enough to call attention to the more important.

#### FAMILY SEALS:

##### BRACY:

- 178. William Bracy in 1385: a fess, in chief two mullets.
- 213. William Bracy in 1407: the same, but imperfect.
- 217. The same.
- 271. William Bracy in 1432; armorial: but a different seal to 213.
- 285. Isabella Bracy in 1450: a cinquefoil.

##### BEAUCHAMP: —

- 33. William de Beauchamp c. 1260: on a shield, a fess: in fine condition but showing no trace of the martlets.
- 56. Walter de Beauchamp in 1312; imperfect, but shows both fess and martlets.
- 69. Giles de Beauchamp in 1317: shield, with fess and martlets.
- 80. Giles de Beauchamp in 1329: fess and six martlets with a label of four.
- 113. William de Beauchamp in 1347: fess and martlets.
- 191. William de Beauchamp in 1393: imperfect: arms with helm and crest — a swan.
- 196. William Beauchamp in 1399: damaged, but apparently different from 191.
- 225. William Beauchamp in 1411: a small seal with crescent and martlet: his secretum.
- 272. Katherine Beauchamp in 1433: impaling Ufflete and Beauchamp.
- 274. John Beauchamp in 1437: imperfect: large armorial seal with helm and mantling.
- 282. John Beauchamp in 1445: the same, but in better condition.
- 342. Richard Beauchamp in 1480: his signet: a helmet.
- 457. Richard Beauchamp in 1491: large armorial seal, but a fragment only: of similar design to his father's seal No. 274.
- 379. Anne Lygon in 1512: a small seal, which is perhaps the Beauchamp crest.

##### LYGON: —

- 337. Thomas Lygon in 1478: small seal: undecipherable.
- 378. Anne Lygon in 1512: apparently the Beauchamp crest.
- 410. Anne Lygon in 1532: a monogram.
- 468. William Lygon in 1556: three martlets.
- 538. Richard Lygon in 1573; a Saracen's head.

- 571, 574. Richard Lygon in 1579: similar.  
 578. Richard Lygon in 1582: a fleur de lis (?).  
 599. Francis Lygon of Arle in 1582: a griffin.  
 638. Francis Lygon in 1589: a bird.  
 645. William Lygon in 1590: quarterly: (1) Lygon, (2) Bracy, (3) ?, (4) Beauchamp.  
 675. William Lygon in 1595: quarterly coat of arms.  
 703. William Lygon in 1598: the same.  
 725. Henry Lygon in 1600: a bird.  
 772. Rafe Lygon in 1606: quarterly.  
 804. Sir Arnold Lygon in 1610: small seal: a mallet pierced.  
 850. Sir William Lygon in 1617: quarterly.  
 862. Sir William Lygon in 1619: quarterly. And Elizabeth Lygon: two lions passant.  
 864. Sir William Lygon in 1619: quarterly.  
 887. John Lygon of Arle in 1622: a lion rampant.  
 898. Edmond Lygon in 1624: armorial.  
 936. Elizabeth Lygon in 1634: same as No. 862.  
 960. William Lygon in 1636: armorial, but not a Lygon coat.  
 968. William Lygon in 1637: armorial but defaced.  
 1015. Margaret Lygon in 1652: two lions passant.  
 1033. Edmond Lygon in 1653: quarterly: (1) Lygon, (4) Beauchamp.  
 1186. William Lygon in 1679: shield, impaling two lions passant — Lygon — and a fleur de lis, in chief two cinquefoils — Egiocke.  
 1201. Richard Lygon — quarterly coat — and William and Mary Lygon — Lygon arms — 1681.  
 1253. William Lygon in 1687: quarterly.  
 1287. Ann Lygon in 1688: impaling Lygon and Russell of Strensham. On later Lygon Seals see *Correspondence* of William Lygon V, pp. 199-200, in library at Madresfield Court.

## CORBYN: —

244. Margery Corbyn in 1421, a raven.  
 370. Nicholas Corbyn in 1506: a raven.  
 544. Thomas Corbyn in 1574: a shield with, apparently the Corbyn arms — sable, on a chief three ravens.  
 551. Thomas Corbyn in 1575: the same.  
 630. George Corbyn in 1585: a small seal, ? a cock.  
 805. George Corbyn in 1610: Corbyn arms.  
 881. George Corbyn in 1620: the same.  
 893. Thomas Corbyn in 1623: the same.  
 943. Thomas Corbyn in 1634: the same.  
 969. Thomas Corbyn in 1637: the same.  
 988. Thomas Corbyn in 1646: octagonal: the seals used by his father and grandfather were round.  
 1117. George Corbyn in 1667: Corbyn arms.  
 1258. Thomas Corbyn in 1688: Corbyn arms.  
 Other earl ARMORIAL SEALS: —  
 7. Richard de Clare, Earl of Gloucester: c. 1250.  
 60. Roger de Golafre: 1315.

- 111. Uncertain ownership: 1346.
- 128 and 129. Sir Baldwin de Frevyll: 1354.
- 135. Thomas Maurice: 1357.
- 148. Thomas de Pobmor: 1370.
- 157. John Lure ....: 1371.
- 181. Uncertain ownership, perhaps Henry Cappi: 1387.
- 184. Thomas Bradwell: 1389.
- 190. John le Rous: 1393.
- 202. Delamore, used by Walter Savage: 1400.
- 226. Richard Mawerclyn: 1412.
- 226. Thomas de la Rouch: 1412. A quarterly shield, used apparently by Robert Caddesby.
- 265. William Everdon: 1430.
- 350. Robert Frewyn (?): 1494.
- 363. Sir Giles Bruggys (?): 1503.

## OFFICIAL SEALS: —

*Sigillum ad brevia in Banco:*

- 419. Henry VIII: very fine.
- 676. Elizabeth in 1595: fractured but repaired.
- 686. Elizabeth in 1596: broken and defaced.
- 781. James I.
- 987. Charles I: a fragment.
- P.22. James II.
- P.23. Anne.

*Sigillum pro debitis recuperandis:*

- 569. Elizabeth.
- 1004. Charles I.
- 1037. Commonwealth, 1652.
- 1055. Commonwealth, 1659.

## COURT OF WARDS: —

- 780. In 1610: and 877. In 1620 — a fragment.

## COURT OF PROBATE: —

- 1035. In 1654.

## ECCLESIASTICAL:

- 374. Seal of Great Malvern Priory: 1508. It differs from the earlier seals, and is apparently otherwise unknown.
- 1121. Gilbert Sheldon: archbishop of Canterbury: 1668.
- 1137. Dean and Chapter of Hereford: 1670.
- 1327. Vicar Spiritual of Diocese of Worcester: 1705.
- 1394. Seal of Sir Henry Penrice, chancellor of the Diocese of Gloucester.
- 1477. Prerogative Court of Canterbury: 1759.
- 1508. The same: 1794.

## OTHER OFFICIAL SEALS: —

- 345. Bailiffs of Worcester: 1485. Perfect. An inferior example — date 1475 — on 332.
- 1657. City of Worcester: 1741.
- 1578. Chamber of London: 1678.

1592. Sir William Dugdale as Garter, and Sir Henry St. George as Clarencieux: 1682.

The specimens of GREAT SEALS are fully described in the LIST OF LETTERS PATENT. They include the first and second seals of Elizabeth, the second seal of James I, the second and fifth seals of Charles I, the second, third and fourth seals of Charles II, and the seal of James II. The finest are: the second seal of Elizabeth (P.3); the second seal of James I (P.10); the third and fourth seals of Charles II. (P. 16, P. 17); and the seal of James II (P.19).

INDIVIDUAL SEALS which deserve mention here are:

2. Robert Marmion: c. 1170. Equestrian. Fine and probably unique.
3. Baldwin: archdeacon of Leicester: c. 1190.
7. Richard de Clare, Earl of Gloucester: c. 1250. Armorial and equestrian: nearly perfect.
8. Humphrey de Braci of Eldfield: c. 1250. A star of 8 points.
61. Small Seal with a squirrel and inscription: "I crake notis:" 1316. A specimen of a seal made by the craftsman for general sale. The seals on 98 and 116 are apparently the same design.
158. Apparently ecclesiastical: 1371
200. Seal used by Walter Colsti or Thomas Rede in 1400. The inscription is "S. Evadri Eual": and the matrix would appear to date from the thirteenth century.
298. Figures of S.S. Mary and Michael under a canopy, with plaited border of straw: 1453. Perhaps ecclesiastical.

B.1. Figure of Saint with inscription . . . "DEBRIDE-STOWE" in Lombardic lettering. Probably an ecclesiastical seal: the date of the Deed is 1378, but the matrix was probably much older. The seals which occur on the Letters in the CORRESPONDENCE OF WILLIAM LYGON are described in an Appendix at the end of Volume V. LETTERS PATENT having the GREAT SEAL attached.

The interest of these consists chiefly in the Seals which are noticed sufficiently in the Calendar.

#### BESFORD DEEDS.

This collection of Deeds relates to Besford between 1378 and 1735. The only deeds of earlier date than 1500 is a grant of land in Stodemersch by John de Burbach to John de la Home and Henry de Ardern. In 1500 Thomas Shepherd *alias* Standysche sold to Francis Harewell of Besford a messuage called Shepherds or Standishes. Edmund Harewell and Joan his wife held the Manor of Besford in 1503. In 1526 Edmund Harewell had a suit before the Council of Wales with Lord Latimer and his tenants touching the enclosure of lands in the park of Besford. In 1536 the Court of the Manor was held in the name of Joan Harewell, widow. In 1565 the Court was held for Edmund Harewell, son of Thomas Harewell, and presumably grandson of Edmund and Joan. Henry VIII had granted the tithes in Besford, late of Pershore Abbey, to Henry Russell in 1546; the grant was confirmed to his son in 1564; ultimately they were acquired by Edmund Harewell in 1585. In 1586 a settlement was made by Edmund Harewell and Elizabeth his wife on the occasion of the marriage of Edmund their son to Susan, daughter of Edmund Colles of Leigh. Edmund Harewell had two other sons, Francis and Thomas. In 1600 a settlement was made to secure the jointure of Susan, wife of Edmund Harewell. In 1602 Edmund Harewell is described as "Knight". Like his brother-in-law William Lygon he lived beyond

his means, and mortgaged his estates. He made default in his payments and in 1607 was forced to sell the property to the principal mortgagee William Senbright or Sebright.

William Sebright was town clerk of London from 1573 to 1612, and M.P. for Droitwich from 1572 to 1583. At his death in 1620 he bequeathed Besford to his nephew Edward, son of John Sebright of Wolverley. Edward Sebright was made a baronet in 1626. His first wife was Theodosia, daughter of Gerard Whorwood. He died in 1658, leaving by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Montagu, Earl of Manchester, a son Edward. Sir Edward Sebright, the second baronet, was under age at his father's death. In 1668 he made a settlement of his estates, his uncles the Earl of Manchester, and George Montagu being trustees. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Richard Knightley of Fawsley by Ann, daughter of Sir William Courten. A post-nuptial settlement was made in 1669, and in 1670 a settlement in default of heirs male was made on his daughter Elizabeth. He died in 1679 and was succeeded by his son Edward. Sir Edward Sebright, the third baronet, married Anne, daughter of Thomas Saunders of Beechwood in Flamsted, Hertfordshire, and died in 1702; his widow married as her second husband Charles Lyttelton. Sir Thomas Saunders Sebright of Besford and Beechwood, the fourth baronet, who died in 1736, is the last owner of Besford to whom these deeds relate.

There are deeds relating to purchases by William Sebright and his successors at Besford. The most important are the series relating to Defford where the Manor was acquired by Sir Edward Sebright in 1674.

There are a few deeds relating to other Sebright property, viz. B.6. as to land at Flamsted. B. 16. The settlement made by William Sebright on his marriage to Elizabeth Bowcher in 1595, which deals with lands at Alveley, Salop, Over Areley, Saffordshire, and at Wolverley and elsewhere in Worcestershire. And B. 121 as to lands at Chelmarsh, Salop. B. 115, 116, have to do with tithes at Battenhall near Worcester.

Nos. 432, 433 in the main Series are deeds of Thomas Harewell.

There are a few further deeds relating to the Besford Estate in Series II. 144.

---

## II. DEEDS — Second Series.

The general character of the Deeds in this Series is indicated sufficiently by the Lists of Contents prefixed to the several volumes of the Calendar. As stated above the Deeds belong chiefly to the 18th and 19th centuries. A list of the earlier Deeds may be of service during the 15th, 16th, and 17th centuries.

Though much information as to genealogy and the descent of land may be obtained from the Deeds in this Series, they are for the most part of a somewhat legal character. Some Sections, are, however, of greatest interest.

Attention may be directed to the Parcels relating to Moat Court — Parcel 46, especially Nos. 36-61, and Parcel 157, and 162-. The early deeds of the Maypole estate — Parcel 93A-; the Bransford Leases — Parcel 171-; the Kempsey Leases — Parcel 172 and more especially 172A-; the lands of Ledbury Hospital at Kempsey — Parcel 173-; and the Madresfield Leases, Parcel 174A. The Bransford and Madresfield Parcels contain some documents of interest for Lygon family history. Parcel 185 gives the later history of Moyses Farm. Parcels 186 and 187, relating to an estate at Newland, are of interest, also a letter of Francis Finch in 1672 — 173/17; and the correspondence with Colonel Henry Shrapnel relative to the sale of Falconers at Clevelode, which he sold in 1807 to defray the expenses

of his inventions — Parcel 180 and 184. There are also a number of Admissions and other Manorial papers.

### III. MISCELLANEOUS ROLLS.

#### IV. BOOKS.

Of these two Classes a sufficient account is given above. The Lists prefixed to the Calendars will afford any further guidance that may be required.

#### V. COURT ROLLS and other Manorial Papers.

Here also no more special description is necessary. But it will be useful to give a list of Manorial Papers included in the Deeds. The majority are naturally Admissions and Copies of Court Rolls, and consequently a list of references is sufficient. They are given under the Manors.

ACTON BEAUCHAMP: Deeds, Series II. 95/1-0 and 14. Dated between 1674 and 1741.

BRANSFORD: Deeds, 1186 — date 1679; 1406 — date 1725. Series II. 172/1, 2, 4, 9-11; date 1766-1866.

CHELTENHAM: Deeds, 799 — 1609.

HOLLYTHORNE GREEN or POWICK: Deeds, 411 — view of Frankpledge, date 1632; 479, 430 — date, 1558; 678 — date 1583; 1344 — date 170, cf. 1350; 1384 — date 1718; 1486 — date, 1765-66 re Talbotts.

KEMPLEY: Deeds 799 — date 1609.

MADRESFIELD: Deeds: 1273 — date 1689, illegal falling of timber; 1413 — date 1729; 1475 — date 1757, evidence at a Court re Mill Green.

MATHON: Deeds Series II. 58/4, 8-15, 20-23, 27, 33, 41, 42, 94, 96, 101-8, 120-25, 127-30, 135, 136, 138, 146, 147, 153, 154-58/153 belongs to 1659, the remainder are of various dates between 1710 and 1861; 65/3, 17, 27, 29 — dates, 1752-1858; 76/60-73, dates 1711-1852.

PIXHAM: Deeds, 476, date 1537.

Besides the Manors dealt with in the Calendar of Manorial Papers there are documents in the Deeds relating to the following Manors: —

CRADLEY: Deeds, Series II, 69/25-27, date 1808-46.

DUFFIELD: Deeds 1505 — date c. 1790; enfranchisements.

DYMOCK: Deeds, Series II: 27/5-10 — date 1789; 50/1-3, 5-6, 9 — date 1784-88; 56/37-39, 55-61, date 1815-24; 77/2, 8, 11 — date 1729; 90/41 — date 1753; 93A/8 — date 1631; 93A/15 — 1659; 93A/20 — date 1690; 93A/26, 29 — date 1697, 1698; 93A/33 — date 1767; 93/12-17 — date 1778-1810; 99/1-11 — date 1776-74; 99/25 — date 1721; 105/299 date 1698; 105/40 — date 1800; 108/1-3, 22 — dates 1796 and 1865; 113/13-25 — date 1811.

HALLOW: Deeds Series II, 37/1-12, 14-16, 20-26 — date 1709-1839; 202-2, 3, 5, 6 — date 1784.

MALVERN, GREAT: Deeds, Series II, 46/1 — date 1720; 46/33 — date 1648; 179/7 — date 1659; 187/6 — date 1664.

MATTSON: (in City of Gloucester): Deeds, 671 — date 1594, re heriots.

NEWLAND: Deeds, Series II, 189/13 — date 1769-1815. Court Rolls for 1769, 1788, 1796-92, 1814-5; 189/14 — date 1814, a descriptive particular of the Manor.

STIPARSHULL, WARWICKSHIRE: Deeds, 129 — date 1354 — manor of Baldwin de Frevyll; 231 — date 1414 — fine of William Sturmy; 253 — date 1438 — discharge of William Sturmy.

WYKE: Deeds, 405 — date 1529.

## CHAPTER XIII

### THE MADRESFIELD MUNIMENTS

#### VI. Correspondence

With the exception of the *Correspondence of William Lygon (1642-1720-21)*, the collection of Letters are described sufficiently in the Prefatory Notes to the several Calendars. Only with reference to the Papers of Thomas Corbyn it is desirable to give a list of some personal papers included among the DEEDS:

1070. Commission as Captain of foot, 1660.

1071. Warrant as deputy to the Earl of Northampton, Master of his Majesty's Leash, 1660.

1088. Commission as Captain in the Militia, 1663.

1114. Warrant for delivery of a buck and doe, 1666.

1593. Warrant to Thomas Corbyn as Surveyor-General of Woods on the North of Trent, 1684.

A list of the Deeds relating to the Papers of George and Henry Corbyn is given in the Introductory Note, pp.8-10, of the Calendar.

A brief descriptive summary of the general character of the Correspondence of William Lygon is given on pp. iii and iv of the Introductory Note to the Calendar. But the interest of this extensive collection makes a fuller description desirable, if only as a means to show the quality of the material contained therein.

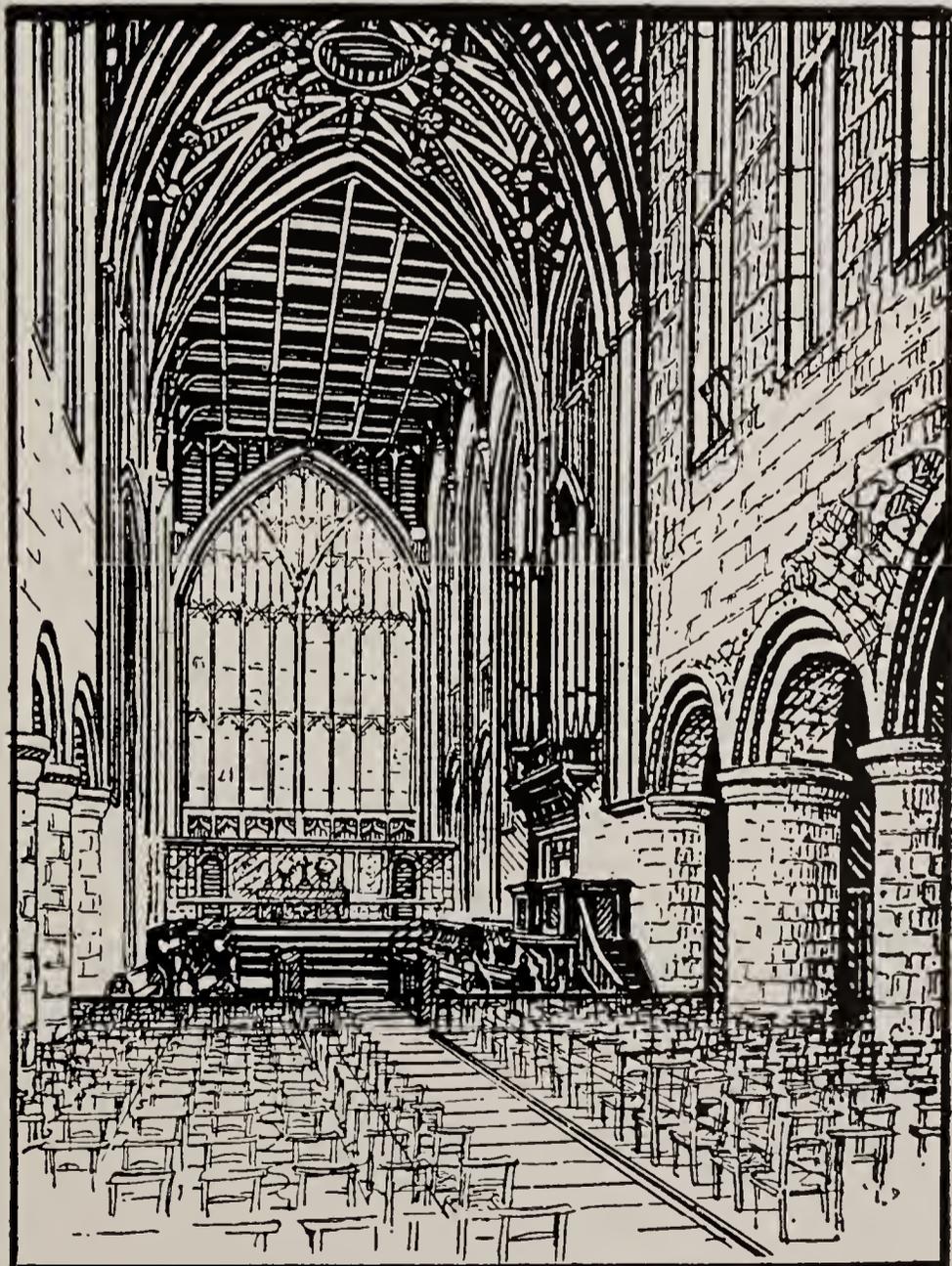
The Letters may be divided roughly as dealing with Family Affairs, Social Relations, Business, Public Events and Politics. There is, however, of course much overlapping of subjects and this classification is rather one of material than of the Letters themselves. As is usually the case in collections of private letters the outstanding feature is the illustration of Social Life, but William Lygon's strongly-marked personality and his lively interest in public affairs gives his Letters a wider value.

The rough drafts of William Lygon's own Letters are not the least interesting as revealing most clearly his own personality and for their occasional autobiographical touches. We find him a strict but affectionate father, and a man of deep religious feeling and high integrity. His prudence in the management of his own affairs and his known character made him a trusted adviser with many friends in their private concerns, and a counsellor who was looked to for guidance in local politics and administration.

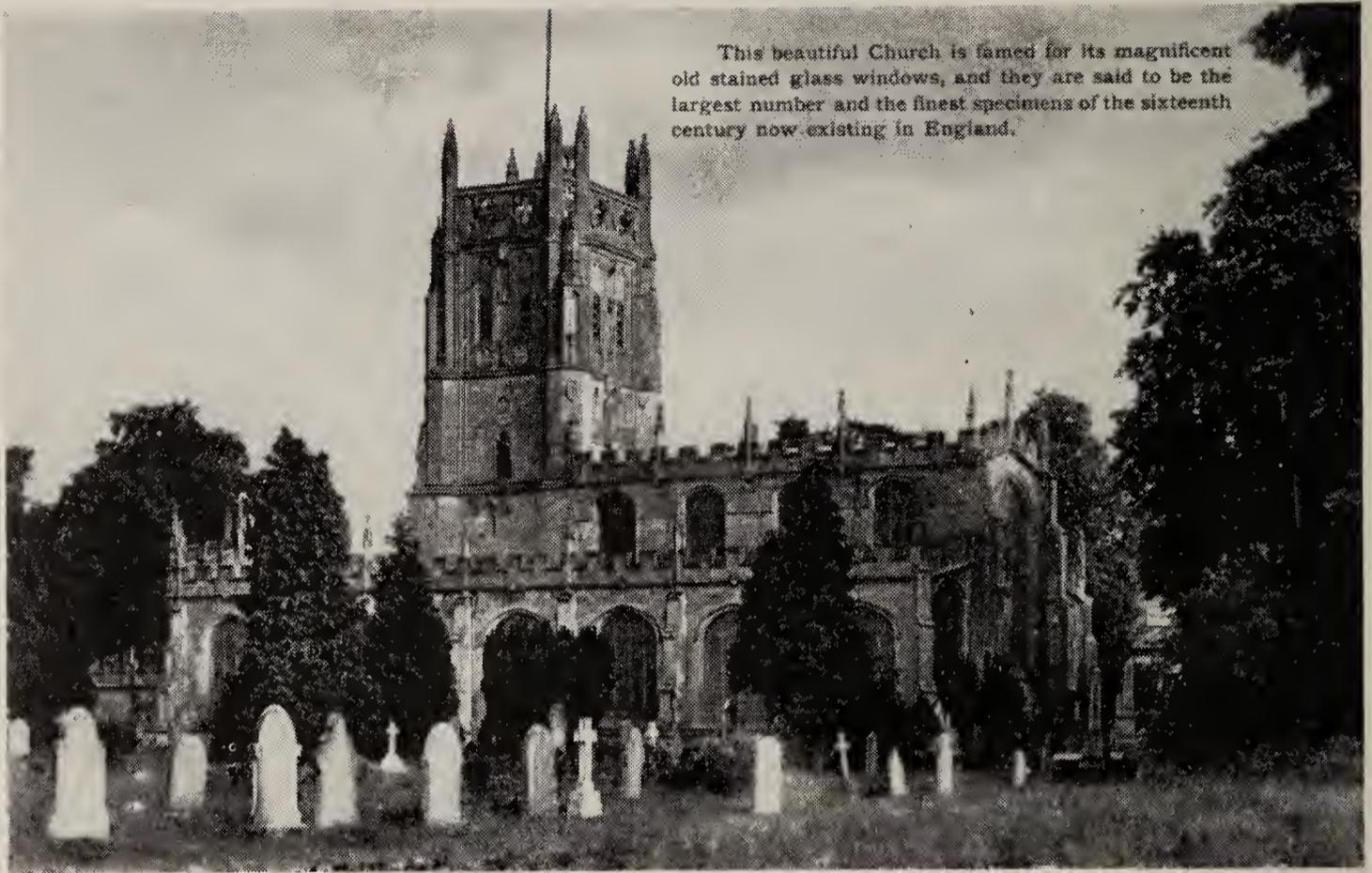
The autobiographical touches come incidentally. His paternal estate had been brought to a low ebb by his great-grandfather's great housekeeping, and his father could give him only a poor 600£., of part of which the Great Fire, in 1667, had robbed him. Yet with this he made shift to live like a gentleman. He had spent 30 years in London, a statement which enables us to fix the date of his apprenticeship about 1657. When he succeeded to the family estates in 1687 he found them heavily encumbered by his sister-in-law's jointure and the provision for his two unmarried sisters. "Tis the misfortune of a family sometimes that



Great Malvern Priory Church. — Exterior.

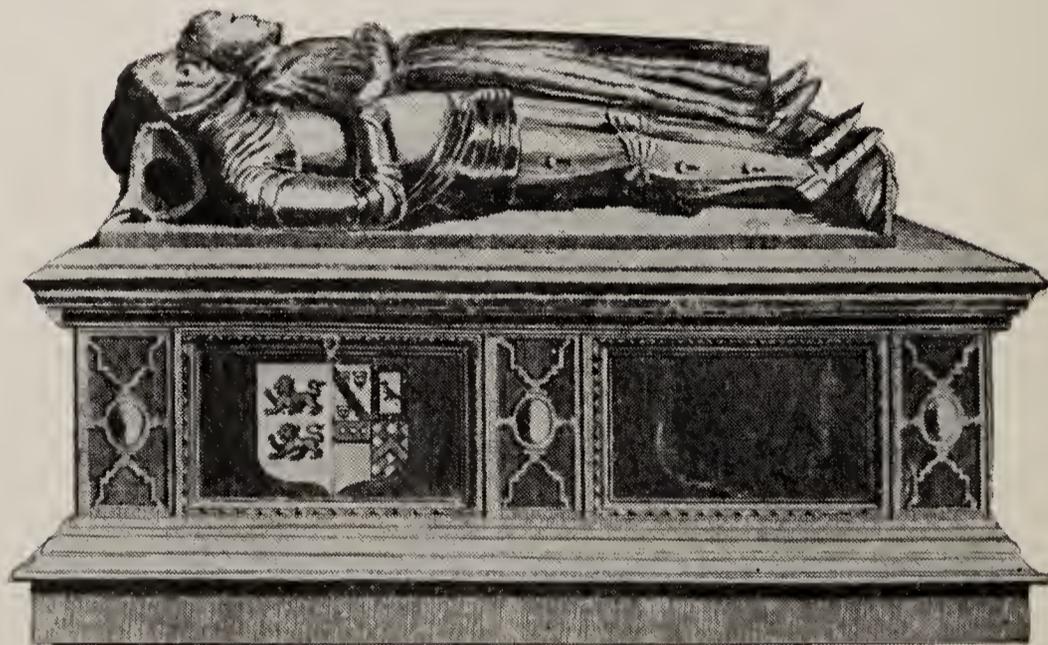


Great Malvern Priory Church. — Interior.



This beautiful Church is famed for its magnificent old stained glass windows, and they are said to be the largest number and the finest specimens of the sixteenth century now existing in England.

Fairford Church of St. Mary.



Fairford Church of St. Mary. — Effigy of Roger Lygon, Esq., and Katharine (Dennys) Lygon, his wife.

their predecessors have had an estate, especially where the reputation shall be kept up though three-quarters of it be sold away." Upon that little of the estate which was left he resolved to live as handsomely as his circumstances would bear. When Lygon wrote thus in June 1706 his estate through the death of his sisters had come to 900£. in possession, with about the like in reversion. The death of Ann Bull in the following year brought him a substantial addition in the Hallow estate. Lygon had always been careful in money matters, and for many years, even when he was no housekeeper, kept a constant account of his expenses. His providence had done much to restore the family fortunes, and he was able not only to purchase the Woodfield estate from the heirs of his kinsman John Walwyn, but to invest money in the Government Funds. In 1714 he gave the annual value of his ancestral estate of 860£. in possession, with a further 540£ in reversion. The Hallow Estate was then worth 228£ net (subject to an annuity of 30£) and in addition there was the Corbyn estate at Hall End. His actual income from his estates at this time would have been about 1600£, which was a very substantial if not a large income two hundred years ago. His providence had not made Lygon niggardly and he seems to have entertained his friends liberally, especially at Christmas.<sup>a</sup> He made his own cyder, and though he would not sell it would give away what he could spare. Every Christmas he sent presents of brawn to friends in London. Till he was past seventy years of age he was an active man, though a bad fall from his horse in 1706 may have shaken him. He visited Hall End regularly, going there for the last time in 1712. Otherwise he does not seem often to have been away from Madresfield. In November 1711 he made, in spite of ill-health, a last visit to London in the interest of his old friends the Tuckfields. But in his last years, except for one occasion when he drove over to Kempley in 1713, his increasing infirmity prevented him from going more than a mile from his house.

William Lygon's own letters bear witness to the shrewd common sense which made him so capable in the management of his affairs. But he was more than merely a capable man of business. His apprenticeship when not more than fifteen years of age must have cut short his formal education. His delight was always in business and figures, a circumstance which perhaps explains why his political correspondents dwell so much on questions of finance. That may also explain why he thought that the study of mathematics would be especially pleasant and profitable to his son. But there are not wanting indications of wider culture. He could refer to Aristophanes, and had read the *Collections* of John Nalson and John Rushworth which if well jumbled together would be thought make a tolerable good history. The Civil War came almost within his own memory, and no doubt the study of contemporary events supplied his chief intellectual interest. But when his cousin William Lygon of London commended to him the works of Isaac Barrow and William Cave, he probably did so with some knowledge of what would be acceptable. If Lygon was interested in theology, one can understand better the tedious religious discourses addressed to him by John Moore.

There are only a few references to Lygon's wife. The one letter of hers which has been preserved is marked by an affectionate solicitude for her husband and his family. At a later time William Lygon wrote: "My dear wife had brought up her eldest boy so tenderly that I feared he would be spoiled, and when I told her of it had nothing but tears in answer, that had she lived much longer it would

<sup>a</sup>See especially John Bagley's letters.

have been hard to have reared him and made anything of him." The care of his four children was the chief concern of his later years. His children wrote to him as a rule in a somewhat stiff style. But underneath the formality which was characteristic of the time there may be traced a genuine affection and regard for his wishes and welfare. Thomas the youngest son was sent to school at Worcester in 1709, and died of small-pox in 1711. Margaret his only daughter was married to Reginald Pynder in 1713. There is one letter from her before her marriage, and there are ten in her later years; there is, however, nothing very characteristic in any of them. Margaret and her husband after their marriage lived for a time at Madresfield; Reginald Pynder by his boorish behaviour towards his wife and father-in-law seems to have nearly produced an open rupture. William Lygon was clearly very indignant and perhaps a little testy. Like many men with a high standard of their own he was probably easily stirred when confronted with any failing in others. The affair seems to have blown over and later relations became pleasant and friendly.

William Lygon the eldest son went to Oxford in 1709 and matriculated as a Gentleman Commoner at Balliol College on 18 March. Dr. John Baron, the Master, had some relationship with Worcestershire, which may account for the choice of the College. Baron regretted that he could not find room for young Lygon in his own lodgings since there were no vacancies, and recommended as a Tutor Mr. Monnox. William Lygon made inquiries and learnt that Monnox was so occupied with his private studies and had already so many pupils, that he felt "little encouragement to engage with him, notwithstanding his excellent parts." He desired a tutor of less business though of meaner parts, who would instruct his son in the mathematics, which he took to be pleasant and likely to be profitable. He had heard of a Mr. Willis, very much recommended as an ingenious man and of a soft temper more fitting to his son's humour. After young Lygon had come into residence Willis wrote a pedantically donnish letter of thanks. He seems, however, to have been a worthy man, who maintained friendly relations with his pupils. The series of Oxford letters from Willis and the younger Lygon give an interesting and domestic illustration of University life at the time and on the whole convey a favourable impression. There was a close intimacy between the tutor and his pupils, and both instruction and discipline would seem to have been rather personal than collegiate. Most of the younger William Lygon's letters relate to his Oxford career. Of the others one was written to his father when absent in London in 1711, to give a report on affairs at Madresfield. Four others were written from London when there with his future brother-in-law, Reginald Pynder, in April-May, 1713. They are concerned chiefly with the business of the approaching marriage, but in one he describes how he had been to the House of Lords and seen the Queen on her throne. A sixth was written in August 1713 when he accompanied his sister and brother-in-law on a round of visits after their wedding. In this last letter he desires his father to give direction about the exercising and feeding of his mare. There is another personal touch in the letter of November 1711, where he requests his father to buy a barrel of gunpowder, either Jerseys or Battle, which were said to be the best sorts.

After his son had left Oxford William Lygon's great concern was to see him married and settled. The first proposal, after some inquiry through an intermediary, was made in July 1713, for a match with one of the daughters of Lord Digby. Lord Digby expressed his approval, but acquiesced in Lygon's suggestion

that financial matters should be first settled lest a premature meeting between the young people might create some trouble, should the parents in the end be unable to come to an agreement. The proposed portion fell short of Lygon's expectations, but Lord Digby to show his appreciation of Lygon's character and family raised it to 6,000£. To this Lygon agreed, protesting that Digby's family and good character were to him of more value than ought else. Then young William Lygon paid a call on the lady, with whom he was very well pleased; but she declined, alleging that she was resolved against marriage till she enjoyed better health. So the affair ended with polite expressions of good will and regret from both the contracting parties. After a decent interval Lygon through a mutual friend made a proposal for Digby's second daughter. After some negotiation Lord Digby intimated that he had found no reason to change his inclination to an alliance with Lygon's family, and that he would make the same settlement as was before proposed, whilst impressing the need for secrecy till all preliminaries had been arranged. There were nevertheless some difficulties in coming to terms, but in the end young Lygon paid a visit to Lord Digby at Coleshall. But again the lady was unwilling, and her father wrote that she could not be persuaded and that he would on no account press her to marry against her inclinations. A Mr. Cotterell who had negotiated the match explained that a prejudice had been created in the young lady's mind, which her father by the most cogent reasons and prevailing arguments had been unable to remove. It appeared that the objection was grounded on the belief that Lygon was a Whig and a very Low Churchman, a character which he was not ready to accept without qualification.

The Digby match had hardly failed when Lygon's friends Thomas and Katherine Wylde made a proposal on behalf of a daughter of Mr. Leigh of Addington in Cheshire, who was a zealous Whig. Lygon's estate did not, however, come up to the expectations either of the Lady or her father, and though Mrs. Wylde thought she might have removed the difficulties the proposal came to nothing. Other friends were also ready with proposals; one recommended a Miss Williams of whom no more was said. Roger Tuckfield reported in January 1715 that Baron Tracy would be glad of the match for his daughter but would not give more than 4,000£; he added that the daughter was reckoned very pretty and was a very sober and discreet woman who preferred a country life to all others. Lygon replied that he had a great esteem for the judge, but that he already had three or four better proposals. None of these latter would seem to have developed, and in April 1716, a suggestion was made for a daughter of Jennens of Gopsal. But by that time Lygon had come to terms with Charles Cocks of Worcester, whose daughter Margaret married young William Lygon on 2 August 1716, only to be left a widow within a month. Margaret Lygon lived on for a short time at Madresfield, and in spite of some monetary differences remained on affectionate terms with her father-in-law, even after her second marriage to Philip Yorke, the future Earl of Hardwicke.

Settlements and jointures are very prominent in all these matrimonial negotiations, and perhaps give an exaggerated impression. On the other hand it is clear that the final decision was left to the most interested parties. Like considerations appear in other instances described in the Correspondence. It was a common aspect in the social life of the time, and for all its commercial basis does not seem to have ended in unhappy marriages.

Corbyn Lygon, the second son, was sent to London in 1709, at the same time

as his elder brother went to Oxford, with a view to his apprenticeship to a business. He lodged with a Mr. Thomas Weston, apparently an old acquaintance of his father, and at first was sent to a master to improve his writing. After he had been in London two months his father's old partner, Thomas Tuckfield, inquired of him what employment he would like best: Corbyn replied that he would choose to be a grocer, as his father had been. Tuckfield told him it was a dirty and laborious trade. To this Corbyn answered that apprentices were not put to do so much of the labouring work as they had been fifty years before, which Tuckfield admitted was true. Corbyn had, however, an impediment in his speech, which Tuckfield thought would be a great hindrance to him and suggested that he should be sent to a Mr. Ford of Kensington, who made it his business to deal with such cases. When Ford had seen the boy he gave great hopes that he would be able to make him speak as well as any one, but wanted 20 guineas in hand. Tuckfield said this was too much and offered 10 guineas down with 10 more in the event of a cure. A trial was made with the result that Corbyn spoke so well without a stammer, that Tuckfield said it was conjuring. This, however, did not prove permanent, and after two months Tuckfield thought the cure imperfect, though Mr. Ford said that Corbyn could speak all right if he took care, and pressed to be paid. Still Tuckfield was so far satisfied that he thought the money had been well spent; but it does not seem that the impediment was entirely cured. Meantime Weston had gone bankrupt, and Tuckfield took Corbyn to live with him till he could be apprenticed. After some trouble a suitable master was found in the person of a Mr. Isaac Waldo, whom Tuckfield described as a very sober, discreet young man, and a nephew of Sir Edward Waldo. Isaac Waldo kept a man of 6£ per annum to do all the ordinary work, and had no other apprentice; he received 150£ as a premium on Corbyn's apprenticeship in October 1709. Though Corbyn did not do the dirty work he was regularly employed in the shop and in collecting and paying money. The tradition of apprenticing younger sons was still strong with country gentlemen. William Lygon the elder and his brother Thomas, were both apprenticed in London, and so also were Thomas Corbyn's younger brothers, and at a later time the younger brothers of Reginald Lygon. Thomas Tuckfield was well connected and ultimately inherited a good estate. Waldo was nephew to a baronet, and Isaac Tullie, whose daughter Corbyn Lygon married, though a silk-mercier, was connected with good families: his brother was Dean of Carlisle and an uncle had been Dean of Ripon. Thomas Corbyn's brothers seem to have been merchants, but the others named all kept and served their own shops.

Many of Corbyn Lygon's letters from London are concerned with accounts of his expenditure. When he was apprenticed, Tuckfield bought him a coat, six handkerchiefs, and a velvet cap, which cost 3£.16s.6d. and gave him 5s., for pocket money, of which he desired him to be a good husband. He used to send his father periodical accounts of his expenditure, and after a time executed commissions for groceries, in which Green Tea figures at 16s a pound, coffee at 6s., and chocolate at 3s.6s. In one Account he explains a heavy item from a Mercer as paid for a fustian frock and breeches, "to be a little handsome when I go out with Bills." Corbyn Lygon had barely finished his apprenticeship at the time of his brother's death, so that he never entered in trade on his own account.

William Lygon's desire to see the succession to his estates secured made him seek an early marriage for Corbyn. The first proposal, negotiated apparently by Anthony Lechmere, was a daughter of Edmund Bray of Barrington Park,

Gloucestershire. Bray and his wife were much taken with Corbyn, and endeavoured to lead "the Simple Chit", their daughter, into the same opinion; however she proved obdurate, and so, wrote Edmund Bray, the caprice of a girl put an end to an affair from which he had expected the greatest satisfaction. But within a very few weeks Isaac Waldo, who had become a friend of the family, negotiated a match with a daughter of Isaac Tullie, a London Silk-mercator. Tullie, who was a brother-in-law of Edmund Bray, was much gratified at the proposal and showed an accommodating spirit in the discussion of the settlement. The only possible hitch was a fear lest the daughter might perchance be influenced by her cousin Miss Bray. However, Jane Tullie and Corbyn Lygon were happily married at Woodford on 4 June, 1717, a little over two months after the first proposal. Corbyn and his wife went to live at Madresfield, where their son was born on 14 May 1720, to the huge delight of Isaac Tullie, who as soon as possible set off for Worcestershire, "to make our glorious boy a Christian," promising to bring 100£ with him and sending a keg of sturgeon as an earnest of his satisfaction.<sup>a</sup>

Next to his children, Lygon's chief correspondent in his family was his sister Anne Bull, the largest number of whose letters were written after her husband's death when she spent most of her time in London. At first she lodged with "Mr. Brookes, a stationer at the Ship near the May pole in the Strand." But when she went up in 1705 she found the first floor was let, so she moved into Holborn, where she thought herself fortunate in being "with such civil obliging people and good air, as well as handsome lodgings, but much dearer than Mr. Brookes were," and found Grays Inn Walks in pleasant proximity.<sup>b</sup> Ann Bull's letters are chiefly of a family character, or concerned with her affairs at Hallow. But there are many little touches of her social life in London, and she often sent scraps of news about the events of the day.

There are several letters from a distant cousin and namesake,<sup>c</sup> who may be distinguished as William Lygon of London. He had fallen on evil days and became a pensioner, as it would appear, of William Lygon of Madresfield. His son was a clerk in a Government Office, but had only 50£ a year and had to pay 10£ as salary tax; thus he could give his father little help, the more so because the other clerks generally went so fine in clothes that he was forced to go something alike. The father's means had grown so narrow that at most he could allow himself 1d. or 2d. a day at a coffee-house that he might have the opportunity of some small conversation. At the coffee-house he sometimes picked up fragments of news (like the official bulletin of Blenheim) which he sent to Madresfield. In his last days he was troubled with rheumatism, like an uncle who had been accustomed to take the waters at Tunbridge; that he could not afford to do, but thanks to his cousin's generosity was able to pay for the same sort nearer at hand (perhaps at Sadlers Wells) which were cheaper. He died on 24 May 1706. His widow Elizabeth survived him, and was a pensioner of William Lygon of Madresfield as late as 1714.

Another distant Kinsman was John Walwyn, rector of Snodland in Kent, who was descended from Penelope, daughter of Richard Lygon, who married Robert

<sup>a</sup>Nos. 737-38. Margaret Lygon had been born on 19th March, 1718.

<sup>b</sup>Nos. 138, 191. The May Pole was over against St. Mary's Church.

<sup>c</sup>The relationship is obscure. He described himself as 69 years of age in 1704 (No. 102) and in another place refers to his father and uncle, the latter of whom lived in London (No. 178). He might be descended from Henry, son of Richard Lygon (d. 1584), but more probably from one of the sons of William Lygon (d. 1567). In that case he was at the nearest 3rd cousin once removed.

Walwyn about 1587. His letters, which range between 1697 and 1711 are chiefly of interest for his own family affairs.

Richard Lucas, a London clergyman, who wrote occasionally to William Lygon between 1696 and 1711 and once signs himself "your affectionate brother", was probably married to a sister of Lygon's first wife, Elizabeth Bridges. He died in 1714. There is mention of "your brother Bridges" in No. 664, and William Lygon in his will left a ring to his "sister Lucas, widow of Dr. Lucas".

On the Corbyn side Thomas Corbyn was first cousin of Lygon's wife; Catherine and Thomas Okeover were similarly related, while Gilbert Adderley (who was Lygon's legal adviser and the writer of many letters), James Ludford, and Charity Watson were more distantly connected.

William Lygon's correspondents include many neighbors in Worcestershire. John Bagley, a Worcester physician, was a frequent correspondent from 1705 to 1720; the two families were on very intimate terms and Bagley's children stayed often at Madresfield. William Bromley of Holt, wrote often from 1692 till 1706; but his letters are concerned chiefly with politics. William Bromley of Upton wrote occasionally in 1710-11; though a kinsman of Lygon his letters also are generally political; his somewhat unmannerly rejection of a suggested match with Lygon's daughter seems to have broken their friendly relations. Richard Dowdeswell of Pull Court was another political correspondent, with whom Lygon was at first on very friendly terms. Richard Dowdeswell's wife in 1704 had asked Lygon to propose a marriage for one of her daughters to Nicholas Lechmere. Nothing came of this, but probably it was through Lygon that Roger Tuckfield was introduced to become the husband of one of Dowdeswell's daughters. Dowdeswell does not seem to have behaved very well over his daughter's portion. The consequent unpleasantness led to some estrangement with Lygon, who wrote in 1710 that "our old friendship is turned rather to aversion than friendship on his part". Sir Robert Tracy, one of the Barons of the Exchequer, was a brother-in-law of Richard Dowdeswell, and so contracted a courteous acquaintance with William Lygon, who sent him each year a collar of brawn at Christmas.

With Edward Lechmere and his sons Anthony and Nicholas, William Lygon was on very friendly terms. From Nicholas, who was a successful barrister and afterwards became Lord Lechmere, there are a dozen letters between 1701 and 1711; Nicholas Lechmere is described as "an excellent lawyer, but violent and overbearing;" with Lygon, however, he corresponded on affectionate terms, though his more important letters are concerned with legal advice; Lygon's suggestion of a match between him and a daughter of Richard Dowdeswell is described in No. 99. Anthony Lechmere was Lygon's more particular friend, to whom he refers affectionately as Nanty.

The numerous letters from Sir John Pakington are entirely political. The letters of Samuel Pytts of Kyre are also chiefly political, though the acquaintance was clearly more personal; the letters describing how Pytts got Lygon to make suit for him to Lady Every are somewhat entertaining. Sir John Rushout was another occasional political correspondent.

Several letters from Thomas Savage of Elmley are indicative of close friendship, which is still more marked in a letter from his wife, Elizabeth, Countess of Coventry, asking Lygon to send her his children lest they might run danger of infection when he had a case of small-pox in his house.

Chambers Slaughter of Bracies Leigh was not only a near neighbour but an

intimate acquaintance. With Slaughter lived his niece, a Mistress Norris, who was on very friendly terms with the family at Madresfield.

The most intimate of all Lygon's Worcestershire friends were perhaps Thomas Wylde of The Commandery, Worcester, and his first wife Katherine. Thomas Wylde's letters date from 1710 to 1720. Wylde was M.P. for Worcester and his letters relate often to political affairs, but others are of a more intimate character. Katherine Wylde was a special confidant of William Lygon in his matrimonial projects for his children.

Among humbler correspondents, mention must be made of William Clent, who wrote often to him in friendly wise with appeals to his charity, and John Moor who wrote him tedious religious discourses. For their illustration of Lygon's kindness the letters of Anne Lucy, whose husband had been Thomas Lygon's master in London, must not be omitted. Humphrey Butler was some sort of kinsman to Lygon; he took charge of Corbyn on his journey to London: in his account of the journey and in some of his later letters he shows that he had an amusing side to his character; but he was a ne'er do well against whose too close friendship Thomas Tuckfield gave Corbyn a warning. Most of Butler's letters are concerned with his own progress (or the lack of it) in London, and with the difficulties in which a quarrelsome wife and his own improvidence had involved him. They have, however, a certain interest for their illustration of social life.

Of all William Lygon's friends the two who figure most in the Correspondence are his old partner Thomas Tuckfield and his son Roger. Thomas Tuckfield seems to have been a younger son of John Tuckfield, whose ancestors had acquired an estate at Little Fulford in Devonshire. His partnership with William Lygon began in 1671 at a shop in Broad Street, and though their business relationship was presumably dissolved in 1687, the close friendship continued till Tuckfield's death in 1710. There is an unimportant business letter from Tuckfield to Lygon in 1689, among the *Corbyn Letters and Papers* (No. 76). His later correspondence begins in 1697, when it is concerned with obtaining for his friend exemption from service as one of the Wardens of the Grocers. In this as in other matters he acted as his friend's agent in London, making purchases for him and receiving money on his account. In 1706, the attempt to thrust on Lygon the office of Sheriff of London led to the first considerable series of letters from Tuckfield. In or before 1706, Tuckfield had inherited an estate in Devonshire, including a very good old house at Umberleigh near Barnstaple. In the autumn of that year he made a journey to Devonshire of which he has left an interesting account.

If it had not been so remote and so far from all his friends and relations he might have been enticed to settle there. When Corbyn Lygon came to London in 1709, Tuckfield showed his friendship by the kindly interest which he took in the boy, and his concern to secure his advantage. His latest letter written only a month before his death rendered a full account of his financial transactions on Lygon's behalf during the last of two years. Such matters do not exhaust the interest of Thomas Tuckfield's Letters, which often contain news of public events and details of civic affairs both in the Grocers Company and the Corporation.

There is one early letter from Roger Tuckfield in February 1706, when he sent news of a serious illness of his father. The next two were written in April 1710, at the time of Thomas Tuckfield's death. From that time onwards he became the most constant of Lygon's correspondents, seeking his advice in his own affairs and rendering the same sort of service that his father had done

before him. Thomas Tuckfield had married a Miss Coles of Northamptonshire, who inherited a considerable property from her brother. After her husband's death she raised difficulties about the dispositions under his will, perhaps instigated by her daughter who had made an unsatisfactory match with a man called Allason. These difficulties were complicated by the unpleasant relations between Roger's wife Elizabeth, and her father Richard Dowdeswell. The consequent troubles led to William Lygon's 'bloody journey' to London in November 1711. Lygon seems to have done his best to secure an equitable arrangement and gave Roger much sage and friendly advice. But one result was a breach in his old friendship with the elder, Mrs. Tuckfield, who much later sent a message of regret that she had been misled by others and was very sensible of her error. Roger Tuckfield had inherited considerable property and does not seem to have followed any regular profession though he lived in London (next door to the Blue Peruke in Red Lion Street) and was clearly a shrewd man of business. His first wife was the writer of three letters to William Lygon; they are chiefly concerned about her troubles with her father and her mother-in-law. Lygon in his answer to the last did his best to promote a better understanding. Elizabeth Tuckfield died in May, 1714, after an illness in which she was attended by the celebrated Dr. Richard Mead. Roger was at first inconsolable, but was presently looking for another wife, a subject on which he sought Lygon's advice; before the end of the year he was in treaty for a Miss Northleigh, a Devonshire lady, and the match seems to have been settled by January, 1715.<sup>a</sup> Roger Tuckfield's last letter to William Lygon was written from Fulford in 1720.<sup>b</sup> But his friendship with the family continued long after William Lygon's death, and he was one of the guardians of Corbyn's daughter Margaret Lygon of Hallow.

There are occasional references to William Lygon's share in the work of local administration. He was a Deputy Lieutenant and a magistrate, and in 1705 was elected Governor of the Guardians for Worcester Workhouse. Letters on such matters are, however, mostly of a formal character and serve only to show that until disabled by infirmity Lygon was an active magistrate. He got himself excused from serving as Sheriff in 1702.

A local undertaking in which Lygon took interest was the improvement of the brine works at Droitwich. Though not personally concerned he was consulted, and recommended the employment of Robert Aldersey, who was probably an old acquaintance of his in London. Aldersey was an engineer of repute and had been employed by the Corporation of London on its waterworks at Tyburn. He mentions in one letter that he had done work for the Duke of Marlborough at Blenheim, with which the Duke of Shrewsbury had been greatly delighted.

Reference has been made to the proposals to elect Lygon as Master of the Grocers in 1697, and as one of the Sheriffs of London in 1706. Lygon's name was again put forward for Sheriff in 1714, when his friends in London had much ado to have him excused. Nevertheless his name seems to have been once more suggested in 1715. These nominations to office of one who had long ceased to live in London, seem to have been prompted by a desire to obtain a fine for refusal to serve, and in 1697 Lygon was somewhat reluctantly compelled to pay. There was a belief on the part of some that he was a man of great wealth, which he had made in trade. This might have been an excuse had the facts been true.

<sup>a</sup>Nos. 613, 132, 655, 661. The gap in the "Correspondence" leaves it uncertain whether the marriage came off; but Roger was married for the second time before May, 1716 (No. 671).

<sup>b</sup>That is the last which has been preserved. On the Tuckfield family and estates see the Note on No. 451.

The Letters in question furnish an interesting little sidelight on London municipal history.

To Lygon's own private business in London there are frequent references. Thomas Weston, previously to his bankruptcy, seems to have acted as a sort of agent, making payments and purchases. The purchases were chiefly groceries, and drapery, but once he buys a box of mettles (metals or colours, possibly for Margaret Lygon) some pictures and sconces. When Weston went bankrupt Lygon was a creditor for 350£ and had to accept 7s in the pound. After this Corbyn Lygon took care of the dispatch of groceries, and business matters were looked after by the Tuckfields. William Lygon's improved finances provided him with money to invest at a time when Government Funds were still a novelty. He had an Exchequer Debt in 1705, as to which Thomas Tuckfield advised him, and got 3 per cent. interest. The capital was 800£ and Tuckfield collected the dividends under a power of attorney. Lygon had also 200£ invested with the Bank of England, on which he received 4 per cent. After his father's death Roger Tuckfield looked after the investments, and collected payments on Tallies, and took tickets in Lotteries.<sup>a</sup> Stockjobbing had by this time become the common advantage for the use of ready money, but was very precarious and a hazard which Tuckfield would never run. In 1713, Lygon's friend John Rudge invested 500£ for him in 3 per cent. Exchequer Bills. In the same year the half-yearly dividends collected by Tuckfield were 43£ 12s. 4d. In the following year Lygon had so much money in hand that he could offer Tuckfield a loan of 600£; apparently he thought of disposing of his interest in the Exchequer and Bank, but Tuckfield advised him against it, believing that they would rise much higher. At the time of the South Sea Bubble Lygon like most people seems to have had a hand in the speculation; but he was cautious, and Roger Tuckfield warily advised a sale, though not knowing what to do with the money when everything was so very hazardous.<sup>b</sup>

Roger Tuckfield besides dealing with Lygon's investments made purchases for him from time to time. In May 1713 he bought some silver salvers. In December 1713 he sent down a quantity of glass by the carrier; from the description it would seem to have been intended for building. A few months later Chambers Slaughter being in London purchased on Lygon's behalf 200 deal boards which had to be shipped to Bristol, whence they were presumably brought up the Severn to Worcester. The nature of the building then in hand does not appear, but Lygon was making improvements in his house, and commissioned Tuckfield in July 1714 to purchase some glasses for piers and chimneys. Tuckfield reported as to what was most fashionable and suggested the addition of sconces. William Lygon's order was more modest than Tuckfield's suggestion of a handsome pair of glasses at 24£ and ultimately two Arch glasses at 4£ each, a less glass at 50s., and a chimney glass at 30s. were sent. One of the glasses was for the Parlour; Tuckfield would fain have had it larger, but was limited to a price and bought as cheap as he could. An article of a different kind was the mantle which Tuckfield was commissioned to purchase in 1720; it was of rich French brocade lined with White Mantua and cost 12£. 8s. 6d; presumably it was intended for Corbyn's wife. Clothes on special occasions seem to have been bought in London; Margaret Lygon had a worked gown made for her on the occasion of her marriage; at the same time she desired six silk handkerchiefs, but was advised that

<sup>a</sup>Nos. 401, 403, 446. Corbyn Lygon also tried his for a time in the Lottery, Nos. 548, 552.

<sup>b</sup>No. 758. See further as to the South Sea Bubble.

they were used by none but those who took snuff. Lygon himself had neckclothes and ruffles made for him in London. Reference has been made previously to the purchase of groceries and draperies; they were probably of articles which could not be procured readily in Worcester; the former consisted chiefly of tea, coffee, spices and candied fruits.

The above pages have not covered more than a part of the illustration of the social life of the time. There are frequent references to coaching. When Ann Bull went up from Worcester to London in 1705 with a friend and their maids, "being willing to have room enough we took five places for us four." This was a fast coach and the journey took two long days. Probably it was made by 'the flying coach' by which Mr. Bromley went down from London a little later. When Humphrey Butler and Corbyn Lygon went to London in 1709 they went in a slow conveyance which took four days on the road. One coach from London to Worcester was run by Thomas Winfield; William Lygon and Mr. Willis travelled in it from Oxford in 1709. It seems to have been necessary to secure seats well beforehand; Samuel Pytts in 1710 was forced to ride up, since Lechmere and Wylde had engrossed the whole coach. When Lygon had to make his hurried journey to London in November 1711, he sent to take a place but found both coaches full for both Monday and Thursday for two weeks to come.<sup>a</sup> However, Samuel Pytts had two places on one day, which he had taken three weeks before for himself and his servant; he put one place at Lygon's disposal and made his man ride. William Lygon the younger and Reginald Pyndar, went up to London and back by coach in April-May 1713, returning by the Thursday coach. Roger Tuckfield went down to Worcester for the wedding by the three days coach, which started on Monday 1st June; this was probably Winfield's coach by which Corbyn Lygon travelled in July 1714. For poor people there were humbler conveyances, like the wagon in which Mrs. Lucy went to Hereford, when there were 12 passengers and it was very hot, which much disordered her. Goods were of course sent by carriers, who plied regularly from Worcester to London; one of the Worcester carriers was called Rogers; in London the Worcester carrier put up at the Saracen's Head near St. Sepulchre's outside Newgate.

Bad roads were of course a difficulty in travelling at this time as they still were long after. But most of the references belong to the winter months, when the roads might be rugged and hard or impassable through floods. The cross country roads from Worcester to Polesworth seem to have been particularly bad, and for this reason Lygon's daughter begged him to take two men with him on his journey in April, 1709. When Thomas Tuckfield came back from Devonshire in November 1706, great floods made this journey unpleasant; for in passing some rivers the waters came into the coach about half the seat high. There is however no reference to any danger from highwaymen or foot-pads.

Letters were of course sent by Coach and the addresses and postmarks supply indications of how fully the service was organized. Still in the country at all events provision for delivery was imperfect, and letters for Madresfield would be left at the Posthouse or at some shop in Worcester to be called for or sent out. To and from London alone was the carriage of letters simple; letters from Warwickshire went to Worcester "by way of London"; so also did a letter from Beverley. The postage was prepaid; a letter from Oxford to Worcester cost 2d., but when a parcel of sage tea was sent with the letter the charge was 6d.

<sup>a</sup>No. 451. This shows that there were then two coaches which ran each twice a week; the coaches out of London ran also on Monday and Thursday; see Nos. 481, 486. Ann Bull's coach in 1705 went on a Friday. Butler and Corbyn's slow conveyance started on Wednesday.

In the neighbourhood of London there was a pennypost. Franks were freely used, not only by Members of Parliament who were lawfully entitled, but also by friends of M.P.'s to whom they were given. Addresses to the country were simple, but for London they were clumsy (in the absence of numbered streets) as for instance "next door to the Blue Perruke in Red Lion Street."

Among miscellaneous topics reference may be made to the social arrangements for a wedding. The sending out of favours was very ceremonial; in 1713, the fashion was that the bride gave four bows of one sort of ribbon and the bridegroom four of another, eight bows making one favour. On the occasion of Margaret Lygon's wedding the favours were made in London, and those intended for Worcestershire seem to have arrived late. There were strict conventions as to presents from the bridegroom, who should spend perhaps a tenth of the lady's portion; William Lygon advised his eldest son to expend 600£, 200£ for a coach and horses, 100£ in gold for the wedding, and 300£ in jewels as the bride and her friends desired. Corbyn Lygon in the same way spent 300£ to pleasure his bride, apparently on jewels. In the latter case Mrs. Wylde made the purchases, and Corbyn asked his father to write to her, "'twill make her more frugal". Corbyn also desired advice as to his own clothes; he thought he must have a new embroidered suit, which, would take some time doing and that his bride's clothes would be ready before his own.

It is impossible not to be struck by the frequent references to small-pox; to the dread of it on the one hand, and to the carelessness (sometimes) of infection on the other. William Lygon's youngest son died of it; Corbyn had a mild attack; and the younger William Lygon was kept back on one occasion from Oxford for fear of it; Jane Tullie would have been very pretty, but that she was very much marked with the small-pox.

William Lygon's keen interest in public affairs accounts for frequent references to the politics and events of the day. There are a few formal News Letters, such as were written in London and sent out to country clients. But Lygon probably got much of his information by means of his private correspondents; his sister Ann Bull, his old cousin William Lygon, the Tuckfields, and at a later time Corbyn Lygon would insert in their letters items of news which had been received in London of the events of the War, or of rejoicings for victory in London, of Queen Anne's illness and death, and of the arrival of King George. Most noteworthy of all these is the copy, of the official printed Bulletin of Blenheim. Another curious item is the copy of the political verses called *The French King's Cordial*, which Chambers Slaughter sent down in 1705. When numbers of Protestant refugees came over from the Palatinate in 1709 Lygon was ready to help in giving them assistance. Nicholas Lechmere endeavoured to have one allotted to him, but warned Lygon that the stubbornness and humour of the creatures, who would go only in the classes they came out in, made great difficulty; "I find but little choice, they have very ill characters."

This last matter suggests some analogy with experiences incidental to the Great War, which ended in 1713 with Peace of Utrecht. Other references are similarly instructive. As the War went on the financial burden began to be felt. In 1710, Thomas Wylde wrote that the Public Debts were so great and the national Credit so low, while interest on money ran high, that he hoped for an early peace. Great sums had to be raised and heavy taxation was unavoidable. One minor project was for a tax on chairmen and hackney drivers; Lygon thought that ways and means must be at a low ebb when such a thing was

necessary, but Samuel Pytts explained that the real purpose was to bring those unruly gentlemen under some regulation. Financial troubles were complicated by the difficulties of exchange, which was not then solely an international matter. It was not easy to send money from Worcester to London and the local tradesmen preferred to make an easy profit on Exchequer Bills; John Bagley, however, informed Lygon of a man who would negotiate it at a charge of 8 per cent. When Peace was concluded in April 1713, Samuel Pytts hoped that one good effect would be an abatement of taxes. The hope was not of course at once realized, though next year Wylde wrote that new taxes were to be avoided by a fresh issue of Exchequer Bills. Thus new debts were accumulated and the Government was severely criticised; so Wylde wrote "there is at present such a judicial blindness and stupidity that the plainest facts are wrested into faction and rebellion." One project was to relieve national finances by lowering the rate of interest, but without prejudice to Parliamentary Securities, which Roger Tuckfield thought would increase the value of Bank Stock and Exchequer Bills. It was long before the financial difficulties created by the War were solved. In 1717, Wylde said "no prospect of lessening our taxes and paying our great debts whilst we are to have Popery brought in on us one year and slavery the next"; the public accounts were so large that they needed no comment. It was needful to reduce the debt and to support national credit; the necessity of the calamity in Wylde's opinion made further taxation unavoidable. Every year had seen an increasing rather than a lessening of the vast debt of the nation, the consequences of which he trembled to think of.

The most valuable political information is that contained in the letters written to William Lygon by local Members of Parliament, with brief accounts of the proceedings in the House of Commons and comments on public events. These letters fall into two groups; the first relates to the years 1702 to 1707; the second extends (though with gaps) from 1710 to 1720. Lygon's principal correspondent in the earlier period was Richard Dowdeswell, who sat for Tewkesbury. The first of his letters in January 1702 contains a brief reference to the last Parliament of William III, and the next gives an account of the reception of Queen Anne's speech on her accession. Dowdeswell was a Whig who objected to the supposed reflexion on William III in the Queen's speech and joined in the opposition to the Occasional Conformity Bill in 1702 and 1703. His later letters contain references to the Act of Union and the Act of Security, but his chief interest seems to have been in finance. He was an active member and in one letter excuses himself for not writing more often, on the score of frequent committees and late sittings.

William Bromley of Holt who sat for Worcestershire wrote three letters in the spring of 1702, and there is one from Edmund Lechmere relating to political affairs written in May of that year.

Lygon's most consistent Parliamentary correspondent in his later years was Thomas Wylde, who sat for Worcester from 1698 to 1727. He was like Dowdeswell a Whig and his first letter related to the prosecution of Dr. Sacheverell in 1710. Though Wylde seems to have sent Lygon copies of the Votes, the next political letter of his which has been preserved is in 1713, when there is only a bare reference to proceedings in Parliament. Some letters in 1714 show that he favoured the Protestant succession. Wylde did not write as fully on the proceedings in the House as Dowdeswell had done. The most interesting of his

letters is the last, written in February 1720, with reference to foreign affairs and the Irish linen trade.

Samuel Pytts was elected for the county of Worcester in October 1710, with Sir John Pakington as his colleague. Though not an extreme partizan like Pakington, he was a supporter of Harley, and was one of the Commissioners of the Board of Trade from September 1713 to September 1714. The friendship between Lygon and Pytts was rather personal than political and the latter sometimes excuses his actions, which he was sure that the former would judge with candour. In one letter Pytts states that Lygon had commanded him to send word when any new tax was proposed, and schemes for taxation are the most prominent subject in the letters which Pytts wrote.

It is noteworthy that Lygon's later political friends should have been two men of opposite opinions, and this illustrates how party divisions in politics were still not strongly marked. Lygon's own direct interest in politics is shown most in the numerous Letters relating to Parliamentary elections, and here also we find that he was concerned more with persons than party. When William Bromley of Holt was standing for Worcestershire in 1702 he wrote to Lygon that he had been pressed to join interest with William Walsh against Sir John Pakington and Mr. Foley. Edmund Lechmere impressed Lygon with the need for his support of Bromley. Bromley on his part was afraid that there was no prospect of success unless all who were against Pakington came to a good understanding amongst themselves, and appealed to Lygon to use his influence. There was common corruption of electors and Bromley thought that freeholders should be warned not to go to Pakington's feast at Malvern, lest if they sold their votes for beef and ale they might in time be sold themselves. Pakington and Walsh were elected and Bromley thought the result was due to over confidence and negligence, since he believed that he himself had more single votes than Walsh. The manipulation of the second vote was an important matter in electioneering. At the next election in the spring of 1705, Bromley, Pakington and Walsh all stood again. Pakington appealed to Lygon, who explained in reply that various prominent persons had engaged their second votes for Bromley, whose friends he hoped would make a suitable return. Lygon declared that he was ready to do his part, but warned Pakington that the matter must be handled secretly lest Walsh should be let in, for there were many who were disgusted with the Occasional Conformity Bill. (Lygon himself was assuredly one.) Pakington fell in with the conditions, but justified his political action as "an hereditary vice in me to choose to suffer for a Church and my country", and declared that he had always acted on a principle of what he believed to be just and for the benefit of our constitution.<sup>a</sup> He hoped that Lygon would allow the freeholders of Powick to come to an entertainment with a piece of beef and some ale which he proposed to give them. The election was the more complicated in that other persons seem to have been working for Bromley and Walsh. As a result Pakington and Walsh were elected. At the next election in 1708 Pakington appealed for Lygon's support on the ground "that I apparently prejudiced myself the last election by readily agreeing to what you then desired." But what course Lygon then followed does not appear.

In 1710, Sir John Pakington and Samuel Pytts were elected for Worcestershire, the latter being supported by William Lygon, more perhaps on personal than political grounds. Wylde was at the same time elected for Worcester City.

<sup>a</sup>No. 110; an interesting statement of Pakington's political principles.

There the election was hotly contested and Benjamin Perkes one of the defeated candidates alleged that Wylde owed his election to bribery and the partiality of the sheriff who allowed unqualified persons like Quakers to vote. Lygon exerted himself to obtain evidence for Wylde, and described Perkes as "A person recommendable for nothing but sottishness, impudence and indigence." In the end the petition was withdrawn. The petition had been supported by Sir John Pakington, though Pytts had favoured Wylde. Lygon was made very indignant by a rumour that Pytts had failed in his promise to serve the Tenbury voters to vote for Wylde. Pytts, however, explained that when the electors came to Worcester they were taken prisoners and kept drunk till they had been polled on the wrong side; he said that they were little scoundrel rogues, and that if any tenant of his own had voted against his direction he would dismiss him from his service. The last sentence probably commended itself to Lygon, who wrote in reply that if he had promised to secure the votes of Madresfield he would have seen himself that it was properly done. At the same election William Bromley of Upton stood for Tewkesbury and was elected; Lygon used his influence to secure the support of electors resident at Powyke. Antony Lechmere was elected for Bewdley, but was unseated on petition. Lygon had also exerted himself to secure the support of his tenants at Polesworth for his cousin Samuel Bracebridge, who stood for Tamworth; after the election Lygon appealed to Bracebridge to do what he could in the House of Commons to help Lechmere and Wylde in their disputed elections; the depreciatory terms in which Bracebridge refers to Wylde suggests that he was himself a Tory. Lygon had recommended Bracebridge as an honest gentleman who would faithfully serve his country. Here as elsewhere personal interest was perhaps of more weight with him than political opinions.

At the election in November 1714, Sir John Pakington, Samuel Pytts and Thomas Vernon all stood for the county; Sir John Rushout had intended to do so, but eventually withdrew. All appealed to Lygon for his support. Rushout at the previous election had desired to stand, but had been dissuaded from doing so by Lygon, who in return promised his support on a future occasion. When Rushout withdrew Lygon sat still and saw and heard most of his neighbours with whom he had any interest engage for Pakington and Pytts. Lygon himself felt engaged to Pytts for many favours, apparently he intended to give his own second vote to Vernon. In the result Pakington and Vernon were elected.

Though the part which Lygon took in the elections indicates that he thought more of persons than politics, he had very definite views of his own. When Lord Digby's daughter objected to him on the ground that he was a Whig and a Low Churchman, Lygon replied that if constant attendance at Church and the Sacrament was the character of a Low Churchman he must confess himself of that party. As for State affairs it had always been his principle to have the prerogatives and privileges keep their bounds, and he would be as unwilling to have the privileges of the people gain upon the prerogatives of the prince, as to have the prerogatives of the prince invade the people's privileges. "If this be Whiggism then I must own myself one of them."

His letters to his political friends support his own description of his political views. In 1702, the action of the Tories in Parliament did not commend itself to him, and from a letter which he wrote to Richard Dowdeswell in 1704 it is clear that he would have supported William III. But that he could see both sides of a question appears in his humorous suggestion that if the Collections of

Nelson and Ruchworth were well jumbled together the average might produce a tolerable good history. Thomas Wylde was no doubt the one of his friends in Parliament whose political principles he most approved. Of Wylde he wrote that he had often given his vote on either side as his judgment had directed him, and that he had (in Lygon's opinion) been more firm to Church and State than many others whose business it was to swear and drink for the Church. In one of Lygon's last letters we see how he formed his own judgments for himself, when he criticised with great good sense the treatment of Irish manufacturers by the English government.

As observed incidentally above there are many references both in the letters of Lygon's political acquaintances and in the letters of private friends to the events of the day. They are often interesting, but to attempt to recapitulate them would for the most part be tedious, since generally they are isolated notices of current events. But at the close of the Correspondence we come to a more consecutive series in reference to the South Sea Bubble and there get a glimpse of how the fever of speculation spread through all classes of the community. The earliest reference is in February 1720 when Thomas Wylde sent Lygon the schemes of the two great contending Companies, knowing that he had always delighted in business and figures. The South Sea Company got their scheme accepted, and started at once on a wild plan of financial development. In May, Margaret Yorke wrote to Lygon how the money, time and thoughts of everybody were wholly employed in the Stocks, so that many people would come out worth a million. Even at Worcester John Bagley, the physician, having a little money at his disposal ventured on a speculation, he seems to have done well and to have sold at a profit; though his broker advised him that the South Sea Company were labouring to get all the Funds into their hands and oblige people for want of security to become venturers in their Stock. It was, as Bagley wrote, a strange changeable scene of affairs, when in a few days what cost but 97½ became worth 120. Lygon himself seems likewise to have turned some small profit and sold before the crash. Roger Tuckfield was one of those who all along entertained but a mean opinion of the South Sea and its managers, or he had been a great gainer. At the beginning of July, he foresaw that the day was past, and feared that soon Stocks would tumble to the ruin of innumerable families. Lygon apparently concurred and two months later Tuckfield wrote that Lygon's advice had prevented some friends of his own in Devonshire from running deeper into the South Sea than they were before; "but for my life I cannot persuade them to sell out." Stocks had tumbled already, as Tuckfield foresaw that they would do, but speculators still imagined that by some means a fresh rise would be brought to pass. Tuckfield was persuaded that the position was very ruinous to the Nation in general, and observed that the bad effects of it were sensibly felt in Devonshire, where there was no trade nor money stirring. This is the latest letter of business importance in the Correspondence. That William Lygon had grasped the force of his friend's arguments shows that the shrewdness which he had acquired in business and which he used with such good purpose in the restoration of his family's fortunes remained with him to the end. A month later in the last letter of all, Margaret Pyndar bears witness to the affectionate regard of William Lygon's children.

As a loving father, a loyal friend, a prudent counsellor, and a just man of high principle and deep religious feeling William Lygon has left in his Correspondence a charming picture of a country squire in the days of Queen Anne.

## PART II

# The Ligon Family in America

---

## CHAPTER XIV

### COLONEL THOMAS LIGON, THE FOUNDER

O Thou that sendest out the man  
To rule by land and sea,  
Strong mother of a Lion-line,  
Be proud of those strong sons of thine  
Who wrench'd their rights from thee!

What wonder if in noble heat  
Those men thine arms withstood,  
Retaugh the lesson thou hadst taught,  
And in thy spirit with thee fought —  
Who sprang from English blood!

— Tennyson, *England and America* in 1782.

When 104 Englishmen established Jamestown, Virginia, May 13, 1607, they could only claim a tiny peninsula in a vast and hostile wilderness. Ninety-two years later, when the seat of government was removed to Williamsburg, the colony was a settled domain with a white population of 50,000.

Jamestown thus stands for a century of dreary struggle, languishing hopes, and but the meager beginnings of success. Yet the record is a glorious one. American history really begins at Jamestown, all that goes before being but a prologue to the drama. At Jamestown, the tireless energy of Captain John Smith asserted itself to save the tiny settlement from destruction. Here, the first representative legislature met in America, when the Virginia House of Burgesses convened in the wooden church, in 1619. Here was developed a method of curing Virginia tobacco for the London market which provided the basis for Virginian prosperity.

From Jamestown, all the affairs of the Old Dominion were administered in those troubled years, while the great plantations were extended farther and farther up the James, Appomattox, and York rivers. It was to Jamestown that Nathaniel Bacon led the frontier farmers, in 1676, in American democracy's first organized demand for a voice in the government.

Today you will find that the site of Jamestown is an island, the hungry river having long ago eaten across the peninsula. The ruins of the old Jamestown church tower still stand, and a marble shaft marks the location of the first settlement.

As the cradle of English settlement and organized representative government in America, Jamestown stands supreme.

Colonel Thomas<sup>1</sup> Ligon, of Madresfield, Worcestershire, England, born 1586, the founder of the Ligon family in the New World, accepted his portion of his father's estate in England, and came to Jamestown, Virginia, in 1641, with his near kinsman, Sir William Berkeley, Royal Governor of Virginia. He had full knowledge of the history of the illustrious family from which he descended, and evidently realized that his success or failure in life in the new surroundings depended entirely upon his own efforts and ability to win in the face of adverse conditions. The colony consisted of English settlers distributed over a few straggling plantations along the James, extending to The Falls, in the neighborhood of the present city of Richmond. At this time, the territory to the north, south and east had so far, enticed few adventurers, and the total number of English in the colony did not exceed 15,000 white settlers. From a standpoint of hardship and deprivation in an effort toward colonization, the history of this period has been handed down as not being equalled at any time, in any other part of the world. Colonel Thomas Ligon was a man of substance and ambition, with aspirations to a public career in the New World, which could not have been achieved in England. He soon established himself in Henrico county, and not long afterwards, we find his first patent appears in the Virginia records, followed by others at various times up to 1672. (See Part I, Chapter II, Lygon 182).

In the various records of the counties of Virginia, in reference to Colonel Thomas Ligon and his descendants, the name Ligon is spelled Lygon, Lyggon, Liggon, Liggan, Liggin, Ligon, and Legan.

The Lyggons in the early days of Henrico,<sup>a</sup> with other pioneers, moved up the James River to new lands and are found holding offices in Goochland, Cumberland, and Powhatan.<sup>b</sup>

Governor Berkeley appointed Thomas Lygon surveyor of Henrico county, a lucrative office in that day and time. As shown by the following Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 50, Thomas Ligon surveyed Mawburne Hills (Malvern Hills) in 1667 with Richard Cocke, Gilbert Jones, and Henry Watkins: Mr. Rich: Cocke:

You are to swear whether Mr. Rich: Cocke Sen<sup>r</sup> surveyed the land of Mawburne Hills w<sup>th</sup> Coll: Lygon yor selfe being there prsent w<sup>th</sup> Henry Watkins and Gilbert Jones, beginning at Prices Corner tree, and from thence to the path at the goeing over Popler brook and soe running along the path at the bindeing upon the Creek up to the Mill and from the s<sup>d</sup> Mill bindeing upon the Creek untill they come to York path and soe running along the run till they came to

<sup>a</sup>William and Mary Quarterly, Vol. 24, 1st series, p. 266.

<sup>b</sup>Ibid, p. 267.

a Marked line that carryed them to a gumm w:ch they termed a Corner tree, and from thence along a marked line of trees till they came to Popler brook.

Recordatr P. W. R. CC.

In Answer to the w<sup>th</sup>in proposall Richard Cocke deposeth the very same Words w:ch is Exprest in his deposition taken the 20<sup>th</sup> of Xber 1675, and alsoe after the Surveyor and psons went from the gum termed a Corner tree, he see one or two Marked trees upon the Westerne branch or thereabouts, and alsoe he doth remember that Watkins and Jones was p<sup>s</sup>ent when the s<sup>d</sup> land was surveyed, And further saith not.

Jur. in Cur. 20<sup>o</sup> die Junii 1678.

Rich<sup>d</sup>. Cocke, Sen<sup>r</sup>

Test W.R.

Cl.H.Co.

Recordatr P. W<sup>m</sup> Randolph Cl. H. Co.

That Mr Cocke was w<sup>th</sup> Me and he did not forwarne but for his line I knew Not and therefore know not.

Sworne to June ye 20<sup>th</sup> 1678 in Court.

W<sup>m</sup> Harris,

Test W.R. Cl. H. C.

Recordatr P. W<sup>m</sup> Randolph C. H. Co.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 48: Wee the subscrib<sup>rs</sup> impanelled and sworne according to order of Henrico Coty Court dated the first day of Aprill 1678, to come upon the land of Mr. George Worsham to fine out a divideing line between the said Worsham and John Willson, upon w:ch Wee finde by three evidences as well as by the course the surveyor run according to pattent, that the line w<sup>ch</sup> was formerly runn by Coll. Lygon, and extends from the Corner tree of the s<sup>d</sup> Worshams tract upon the River to a hickory Marked foure wayes, and is aboute forty or fifty paces on the North Side Mr Chandlers Cornefield fence near Swift Creek to be the divideing line betweene the s<sup>d</sup> Worsham and Willson, they being both then p<sup>r</sup>sent at the s<sup>d</sup> survey of Coll. Lygon, and consented to have it be the divideing line between them as appears by the S<sup>d</sup> Evidences. to this our verdict We subscribe our hands this 15<sup>th</sup> day of May 1678.

Thomas Batte, James Baugh, Tho: Lockett, Charles ffetherston, Thomas (x) Wells, Richard (x) Womack, James (x) Ekins, William (x) Puckett, Peter (x) Ashbrook, John (x) Baugh, John (x) Puckett, James (x) Gates.

Recordatr P W<sup>m</sup> Randolph Cl. H. Co.

It is agreed upon by we of the Jury that the Surveyor beginn at the tree at the Miles End w<sup>ch</sup> they first came to and from that place to keep the Course of the pattent untill they come to Sithmore Creeke, the Course of the head line being a Westerly Course according to the Worde of the pattent to this our Agreem:<sup>t</sup> Wee have hereunto set out hands this 19<sup>th</sup> June 1678.

Tho: Lockett, Jno Baugh, Hen: Lound, Martin Elam, W<sup>m</sup> Puckett, James Eakin, John Bowman, Jno. Worsham, Edward Stratton Jun<sup>r</sup>, Sam<sup>ll</sup> Knibbe, Peter Ashbrook, James Baugh.

Recordatr W<sup>m</sup> Randolph Cl. H. Co.

Maj<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Harris, Sr

You are now requested to swear whether Mr Richard Cocke Sen<sup>r</sup> deed was not w<sup>th</sup> you when you surveyed and took up that land w<sup>ch</sup> you sold unto Mr Green, and Whether old Mr Cocke did any way forwarne or disanull you of it, and further we request your oath Whether there were not a piece of waste land left betwixt yo:<sup>r</sup> line and the line of Mr Cocke and Whether that line of Mr Cocke was not the line that Coll Lygon surveyed.

Recordatr P. W<sup>m</sup> Randolph Cl. H. Co.

At a Court Holden at Varina for the County of Henrico the first day of Aug:<sup>st</sup> by his Ma.<sup>ties</sup> Justices of the peace for the s<sup>d</sup> County in the thirtieth year of the reigne of our Sovereigne Lord Charles the Second by the grace of god of great Brittain France and Ireland King defendr of the faith &c &c And in the yeare of our lord god 1678.

Wee the Subscribers doe for ever for us our heirs assigns and legatees acknowledge confirme and agree that a West and by South Corse from the Mouth of Stony Creek into the Woods shall be a dividing line of our lands on the North side of the plantation of the subscribed John Good and that the said Good shall himselfe and heirs for Ever hold his land by a West course into the Woods, for his south line, bounding upon the land of Richard Peirse, according as it hath been surveyed Markt and laid out by Coll Thomas Lygon, hereby intending that the p'tyes subscribed shall be at a certainty in the knowledge of the bounds beholden them, and Not the said Good may have his full complem:<sup>t</sup> of five hundred acres of land. Witnesse our hands the fifteenth day of January in the year of our lord sixteene hundred seventy seven. It is likewise agreed between the p'tyes subscrib:<sup>rs</sup> that the agreement shall be entered upon record in Henrico County Court.

Witness: W<sup>m</sup> Harris,  
Richard Lygon.

W<sup>m</sup> Byrd,  
John Goode.

Recordat<sup>r</sup> P. W<sup>m</sup> Randolph Cl. H. Co.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 50: The deposicon of Gilbert Jones aged 36 yeares deposeth:

That he carryed the Chaine for Mr Richd Cocke Sen<sup>r</sup>, Coll Lygon, and Mr Rich<sup>d</sup> Cocke Jun<sup>r</sup> (*sic*) Whereupon they carryed me to a Corner tree to <sup>ch</sup> they did termes to be Prices Corner, and from thence to the path at the goeing over Popler Creeke, and soe running along the path bind &c. This deposition of Gilbert Jones is Recorded in this booke at the last Court and therefore not fully entered here.

At a court held at Varina December 1, 1667, survey dated 1667 for Henry Randolph by Colonel Thomas Lygon<sup>a</sup>. June 1678, deposition of Richard Cocke, Sr. as to a line run by him, Col. Thomas Lygon to Mr. Richard Cocke, Jr<sup>b</sup>.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 1, p. 140: Will of John Leed, dated June 10, 1679, Henrico Co., deeds to his son Amos "that parcell of land of mine joyning upon Cleytons being by estimation one hundred & fifty acres which is my part of the land which was taken up by Tho: Lygon, Solomon Knibbe, John Woodson, Gent., & myselfe . . . ."

Colonial Ligon's land was situated near Malvern Hills, where one of the famous battles of the Civil War was fought. He gave this name to the Hills, as the noted Malvern Hills of England were near Madresfield, Worcestershire. He was surveyor of Henrico County for many years, up until the time of his death, and had obtained a reversion of his office to his son, Richard, then under age. This act of passing a lucrative office on to his son was considered by some as resulting from Colonel Ligon's kinship with the Royal Governor, Sir William Berkeley. However, his son, Richard Ligon, is recorded as having accomplished many interesting and now historical feats of surveying —

<sup>a</sup>Abstracts from the Records of Henrico Co., Va. by Wm. G. Stanard, p. 107.

<sup>b</sup>Ibid, p. 108.

among them, the surveying and laying out of the Huguenot settlement at Manakintown, located in Powhatan County.

Several other relatives of Thomas Lygon and Governor Berkeley came to Virginia and held office, Henry Norwood, Treasurer of Virginia, 1661-73; Charles Norwood, Clerk of the Assembly, 1654-56; William Norwood settled in Surry county; Reverend Edward Foliot was minister of Hampton Parish, York County.

Colonel Thomas Ligon was also a Justice of the Peace for Charles City County, (recorded August 1, 1657), and was Lieutenant Colonel as evidenced by the following: Henrico County Court, Feb. 1669. Present: Hon. Coll. Thos. Stegge, Esqr., Mr. Wm. Baugh, LIEUT. COLL. THOMAS LIGON, Maj. Wm. Farrar, Capt. Francis Eppes, Comrs.

Lieut.-Colonel of the county was no idle honor. The absence of records for that day prevents further knowledge, but as summer wars were continually being carried on with the Indians, Lieut.-Col. Ligon can safely be classed as a colonial soldier of rank.

On April 18, 1644, the Indians made a sudden attack upon the settlements in Virginia, and massacred about three hundred of the colonists before they were repulsed. While this furious attack was in progress, Colonel Thomas Ligon, who happened to be passing at the moment the residence of Dr. John Woodson, helped Sara Woodson defend her home against the Indians. The only weapon they had was an old gun which Colonel Ligon handled with deadly effect. At the first fire he killed three Indians, and two at the second shot. The howling mob on the outside took fright and fled, but Colonel Ligon fired the third time and killed two more, making seven in all. The old gun which rendered such valuable service on that dreadful day, was made in England, and is now in the possession of the Virginia Historical Society. As if to commemorate his bravery on this historic occasion, the name of Ligon was rudely carved upon the stock. For a history of the Woodson family, see "The Woodsons and their Connections", by Henry Morton Woodson, Memphis, Tenn., 1915.

At this point it may be parenthetically stated that military titles were as significant (both in the local levy lists and the records generally) of the position of their bearers as was the term "Mr."<sup>a</sup> A reference to the Henrico lists of 1679 (see William and Mary Quarterly, 1st Series, Vol. 24, p. 131, et seq.) shows that William Byrd, William Randolph, Thomas Chamberlaine, William Lygon, John Farrar are referred to by their military titles.

Colonel Thomas Ligon was a member of the House of Burgesses from Henrico in 1655 and 1656. The assembly of 1655-56 first met in March 1654-5, and, by adjournments, on March 10, 1655-56, and December 1, 1656.<sup>b</sup> There is no complete list of members. Henrico; Colonel Thomas Ligon, Major Wm. Harris.

<sup>a</sup>Bruce: Social Life In Virginia in the Seventeenth Century, p. 120.

<sup>b</sup>(Ambler Papers, Congressional Library) Virginia Historical Magazine, Vol. 12, p. 205. Colonial Virginia Register, 1902, by Wm. G. and Mary Newton Stanard, p. 72.

This day ye Committee for private Causes was appointed as followeth: Collo Scarborough, Chaireman, Coll. John Sidney, Lieut Collo Whittaker, Major John Bond, Mr Tho. Lyggon, Mr Holmewood, Mr Anthony Wyatt, Leiut Collo. Reade, Mr George Lobb, Mr Thomas Davis, Mr Theophilus Hone, Mr William Thomas — added of the Council, Collo Tho. Pettus, Collo Dew.<sup>a</sup>

ORDERS OF A GRAND ASSEMBLE, Held at James Cittie October the third Ano 1670. Ordered that Majr William Harris for his Service in the Western discovery be paid 25<sup>l</sup> Lt LIGGON tenn pound, and the souldiers two shillings and sixpence P day for man and horse out of such goods of the Countreys as remaine in the hands of Theodorick Bland Esqr And that Mr SPEAKER and Majr Farrer Auditt the accounts, see the Soldiers paid, and make Report to the next Assembly.<sup>b</sup>

In 1656, in the midst of profound quiet, intelligence reached Jamestown that new trouble with the Indians was probably near. About seven hundred Ricahecrians, a tribe living beyond the Blue Ridge, had come down from the mountains and established themselves near the James River falls, in the neighborhood of the present city of Richmond. That meant danger to the border families, possibly in the lower settlements, and the Burgesses, of which Colonel Thomas Ligon was a member, promptly sent a force to drive them away. "The officer in command was Colonel Edward Hill, former speaker and called a 'devil' by Mr. William Hatcher." Colonel Hill marched on the Indians with the aid of the Virginians and a hundred braves of the friendly Pamunkey tribe, commanded by the chief, Totopotomoi. A battle took place near Richmond, and either by surprise or from incapacity, Hill was routed by the Ricahecrians. Totopotomoi was killed, and the whole force retreated in disorder, after which we hear no more of the Ricahecrians, who probably went back to their mountains.

Unfortunately, the colonial records of Henrico County prior to 1677 were destroyed, and with them was lost the complete record of Colonel Thomas Ligon's activities in the colony, together with all documents making mention of his official acts and responsibilities.

"Gov. Wm. Berkeley, greetings, whereas Capt. Robert Fox, commander of ship "Humphrey and Elizabeth" being arrested at suit of Thomas Ligon and Thomas Taylor in Chancery; the Capt. could not leave ship account of sickness, wherefore Gov. Berkeley appointed Col. Pit, Capt. Joseph Bridger, Maj. Nicholas Hill, and Mr. Smith of Pagan Point to take deposition of Capt. Fox and deliver report to me and Council. 18 Feb., 1663-4."<sup>c</sup>

In 1657, Thomas Lygon bought a tract of land from Col. William Byrd. (Byrd's Reports)<sup>d</sup>.

Patent Book 5, p. 6: To all &c. Whereas &c. now know ye That I the

<sup>a</sup>Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia by H. R. McIlwaine, Publ. 1915, Vol. 1619-59, p. 95.  
<sup>b</sup>Ibid, Vol. 1659-93, p. 55.

<sup>c</sup>Seventeenth Century Isle of Wight County, Va., Publ. 1938, p. 533. Will and Deed Book 1, 1662-1686.

<sup>d</sup>William and Mary Quarterly, 2nd series, Vol. 16, p. 309.

said Sir William Berkeley Knight-Governor &c. give and grant unto Thomas Ligon Eight-hundred Acres of Land Beginning at Powells Creek and lyeth next the Land of Thomas Jones and north north West into the Woods One hundred And Sixty Chanes and West South West towards Sisemores and South South east on the River. — The said land being due per Transportation of Capt. Upton, Wm. Prowting, Phugh Turke, Joseph Birkhead, Jno. Plinton, Thomas Williams, Thomas Ayres, Giles Dement, Wm. Cooper, Wm. Grigg, Tho. Coper, Tho. Palmer, Tho. Gundry, Mary Haines, Malhote Turke, Jno. Phillips. To have and To Hold &c. To be Held &c. Yielding and paying &c. provided &c. dated the fifth of April, One thousand six hundred And Sixty four. Patent Book 5, p. 416: Thomas Ligon and Capt. William Farrar patented 375 acres in Henrico County the 3rd of October, 1664, on the North side of James River, for transportation of eight persons. Patent Book 5, p. 417: On October 3, 1664, Capt. William Farrar and Thomas Ligon patented 335 acres on South side of James River, beginning at a white oak upon the River in Mont Malada (Mount my lady) field. for transportation of seven persons.

In the beginning of August, 1611, Sir Thomas Gates arrived in six tall Ships, with three hundred Men, an hundred Cattle, two hundred Hogs, and with all Manner of other Munition and Provision, that could be thought of, as needful and proper. At his Arrival, Sir Thomas Dale's Authority determined, who, after mutual Salutations, acquainted him with what he had done, and what he intended. And now, being eased of the Burthen of Government, and more at Leisure, he set himself heartily about building his Town; and Sir Thomas Gates, highly approving the Design, furnished him with three hundred and fifty Men, such as he himself made Choice of. He set Sail from James-Town, the Beginning of September; and being arrived at the Place, he environed it with a Palisade, and in Honour of Prince Henry, called it Henrico. And then he built a Church, and Storehouses; and at each Corner of the Town, high commanding Watch Towers. This being accomplished, he next provided proper and convenient Houses for himself and Men, which were finished with all possible Speed, to the great Comfort and Satisfaction of his Company and the whole Colony.

The Town lay from River to River, upon a Plain of high land with very steep and inaccessible Banks, and the Neck without, being well impaled, gave it all the Security and Conviency of an Island. It had three Streets of well-framed Houses, a handsome Church, and the Foundation of another laid, to be built of Brick, besides Store-houses, Watch-houses, and other public Conveniences. Upon the Verge of the River Bank, stood five Houses, inhabited by the better Sort of People, who kept continual Sentinel for the Town's Security. About two Miles from the Town, into the Main, he run another Palisade, from River to River, near two Miles in Length, guarded with several Forts, with a large Quantity of Corn-ground empaled and sufficiently secured. And

for a still further Security of the Town, he intended, but never quite finished, a Palisade on the South Side of the River, as a Range for their Hogs; and he called it Hope in Faith and Coxendale. It was about two Miles and an half long, and was secured by five of their Manner of Forts, called Charity Fort, Elizabeth Fort, Fort Patience, and Mount Malady, with a Guest House for sick People, upon a high and dry Situation, and in a wholesome Air, in the Place, where Jefferson's Church now stands. On the same Side of the River also, Mr. Whitaker, their Preacher, chose to be seated; and he empaled a fair Parsonage, with an hundred Acres of Land, calling it Rock-hall<sup>a</sup>.

Patent Book 6, contains the following records, Page 188: Three hundred acres on the South side of James River in Henrico county are granted to Major William Farrar and Lieut. Col. Thomas Ligon in 1668 for the transportation of six persons. Page 353: Lieut. Col. Thomas Ligon is granted, April 7, 1671, 387 acres on north side of Appomattox River in Henrico County, for transportation of seven persons. Page 425: On the 20th day of September, 1672, 1468 acres lying on the James River were granted to Lieut. Col. Thomas Liggon. Page 447: As Thomas Lygon, Sr., he was granted 340 acres on the north side of Appomattox River in Henrico county for transportation of seven persons. Dated 28th of March 1672.

Colonel Thomas Ligon made his will the 10th day of January, 1675. This perished in the destruction of the Henrico records.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 1, p. 35: Administration of the estate of Colonel Thomas Ligon is granted to Mary, his widow and executrix, by William Berkeley in James City on March 16, 1675/76.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 4, Orphans Court 1677-1739, p. 3: This Wor:<sup>ll</sup> Court doth approve of the division of the Estate of Mr. Tho. Lygon Jun:<sup>r</sup> dec'd as it is p<sup>r</sup>sented by Mrs. Mary Lygon, and distributed amongst her children as followeth viz:<sup>t</sup> Imp:<sup>rs</sup> Rich:<sup>d</sup> Lygon 1 heifer called by the name of the brinder heifer. 2:<sup>ly</sup> Mathew Lygon one Cow called flowe. 3:<sup>ly</sup> Hugh Lygon, 1 Cow called Strawberry. 4:<sup>ly</sup> Mary Lygon 2 Cow Calves wch fell this year of them to Cowes: This is done as Mrs. Lygon (in the division saith) w:<sup>th</sup> the consent of her children to wch she hath signed The above.

Mary Lygon.

Att an Orphants Court holden at Varina for the County of Henrico the 20<sup>th</sup> day of August in the thirtieth yeare of the reigne (by his Ma:<sup>ties</sup> Justices of the peace for the sd county) of our Sovereigne Lord Charles the Second by the grace of god of great Brittain ffrance and Ireland King defend<sup>rs</sup> of the faith &c. And in the year of our lord god 1678.

(Maj:<sup>er</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Harris, Coll: ffrancis Epes, Lt. Coll. John ffarrar,) Justices p<sup>r</sup>sent (Mr. Tho: Cocke, Mr. Rich'd Cocke Mr. Essex Bevill Mr. Abell) of the  
(Gower ) peace

At the above time "orphans" meant minor orphans.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 263: 1687 — Upon the motion of Mr. Richd Ligon, Son of Coll Tho: Ligon decd It is the Opinion of ye Court (una voce) that the Clause in ye sd deced:<sup>ts</sup> devise to ye sd Rich:<sup>d</sup> Viz:<sup>t</sup> (& his

<sup>a</sup>The History of the First Discovery and Settlement of Virginia by William Stith, pp. 123, 124.

heirs) Should & ought to be (& without heirs) it being not only ye most reasonable construsion but directly affirm'd by ye deposicon of Mr. Tho Fitzherbert who writt ye sd will, wch deposicon was long since taken & enter'd amongst ye Records of this County.

Colonel Thomas Ligon married Mary Harris, 1648-50?, daughter of Captain Thomas Harris, who came from Essex, England, to Virginia in 1611, during the government of Sir Thomas Dale, and settled at the "Neck of Land" in Henrico County. — (See Chapter XXIII). The population of Virginia at this time was less than 350 on the James, with about twelve persons at Old Point Comfort.

His wife, born 1625, survived him twenty-nine years, dying in 1704, at the age of 79. In 1689, Mary Ligon gave a deposition stating her age to be 64. Colonel Thomas Ligon's first wife probably died in England, and all of his children in Virginia were those of his second wife, Mary Harris. His first son, William, was probably named for Governor Berkeley, who may have been William's godfather. In those days, children were often named for their godfathers and godmothers, and this sometimes resulted in having two children of the same name in one family. The names of the children of Colonel Thomas Ligon were similar to those of his family in England. Richard, the second son, was probably named for his brother, who died in England in 1662; Hugh, the fourth son, had a family name; the Colonel's daughter, Johan, bore the name of his sister.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 61: —Comit Hen:ci 12<sup>o</sup> die Novembris Annog Dorum 1678. Att a Court held at Varina for laying the levy for the County of Henrico the twelfe day of November 1678; By his Maties of the peace for the said County A:<sup>D</sup> regr<sup>r</sup> Car 2:30<sup>o</sup> p<sup>r</sup>sent Lt Coll John ffarrar Mr Thomas Cocke Mr Rich: Cocke Mr Abell Gower Justices of the peace. It is by the Court ordered that there be levyed and assessed of and from the tythable psons in this county of Henrico these sumes of tobaccoe following for defraying the County Charge vizt.: To Mrs Mary Lygon for two Wolves heads killed before the act was repealed———0400.

On October 17, 1683, Thomas Chamberlayne and Mary Ligon agree upon their boundry line, Sizemores Brook from Sizemores landing on Sizemores Creek on down the brook (Henrico Records, Vol. 1, p. 260)<sup>a</sup>.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 352: Henrico Court, October 1, 1690. The survey of the land belonging to Mrs. Mary Ligon in Curles being to this Court return'd & it appearing that the same hath taken in some part of ye Land claimed by John Woodson Carpenter, who is not p<sup>r</sup>sent in Court to make his Objection ag<sup>t</sup> ye same It being supposed that he is thereby prejudiced, the Recording of ye sd survey is suspended till the next Court that the sd Woodson may have notice thereof; wch Mr Richd Cocke in Court promises to give him.

Henrico County: Whereas in Octr. Court last at ye pticon of Mrs. Mary Ligon an Order was obtained for ye survey of Curles patent pr. Mr. Theod. Blanke wch. being prformed at ye presentation thereof. It was objected that ye Course there run did vary much from ye antient known bound of ye sd. Land wtt in reasons ye sd. survey was not confirmed but it was in Court concluded & agreed upon (ye 2nd day of Feby. last) by the owners of ye adjacen land that they

<sup>a</sup>Peter Jones and Richard Jones Genealogies by Augusta B. Fothergill, p. 318.

would endeavor to find out & ascertain ye antient bounds thereof (wch. was pr. ye. Court conceived ye JUSTEST & most convenient & legal way). In order whereunto the sd. Parties concerned vizt: Mr. Richd. Cocke, Sr. Mr. Richd. Ligon for & in behalf of Mrs. Mary Ligon, his mother & John Woodson, Carpenter, having been round the sd. land belonging to Curles Patent do find severall old marked & processioned trees; wch. in a Scheme or Platt of ye sd. land they have laid down & presented to ye Court & did agree & conclude in open Court for themselves their heirs & assigns. That a line or lines run from each of ye sd. mark'd & Processioned trees shall from hence forth forever bound & conclude the claims of any of ye sd. Partys, &c: excepting & with this proviso That where as in one place It is conceived severall trees may be missing and that It is found a straight line run as is before express'd doth cutt off & take away an Angle of land belonging to ye above named John Woodson, Carpenter, & give ye same or ye like quantity to Mr. Richard Cocke wch. angle Mr. Ligon, being a surveyor in open Court affirms doth not contain above two acres; sd. Woodson for himself & heirs &c., doth agree as above provided ye sd. Angle taken away doth contain no more land, otherways not; & sd. Cocke with ye sd. Angle doth hold himself contented for ye losse of wt ever land ye before specified bounds doth take from him; Mrs. Ligon being to have her full Quantity of two hund'd acres (being a certain Quantity) given by her father out of ye whole patent laid out according to ye will of her sd. decd. father on ye upper side of ye sd. Patent for Curles & wt. quantity it wants in length to have in breadth: Ligon to make & return a particular survey to next Court: to be entered among the records. April 1, 1691. Ibid. p. 360<sup>a</sup>.

To all Christian people to whom these pr'sents shall come, I, Mary Ligon, Sen., of the County of Henrico, send greetings in o'r Lord God Everlasting. Know ye that I, the S'd Mary Ligon, Sen. of the love and affection that I have unto my Loving Sons, Rich'd Ligon & Hugh Ligon of the same place, have given, granted, aliened, assigned, sett over & confirmed & by these pr'sents do give, grant, alien, assign, sett over & confirm unto the s'd Rich'd Ligon & Hugh Ligon, their heirs, Exec'rs, & Adm'rs, one dividnt of Land, containing two hundred Acres, situate, Lying & being in Curls, in the s'd County, being part of a greater dividnt granted unto Capt. Thomas Harris, dec'd & given by Will of the s'd Tho. Harris, dec'd, unto his daughter, Mary Ligon afores'd, w'ch s'd two hundred Acres is equally divided between the s'd Richard and Hugh Ligon in manner following, that is to say That he, the s'd Richard Ligon, is to take the full breadth of the s'd two hundred Acres, beginning at the head line next to Mr. Rich'd Cocke's land and soe to continue in until he hath completed one hundred Acres, part thereof, and the s'd Hugh Ligon to have the other half of the s'd two hundred Acres of land, Beginning upon the River and taking the full breadth thereupon. & soe continueing into the Woods until he meets with the line of the s'd Rich'd Ligon, w'ch s'd Line is the dividing line of the s'd two hundred Acres of Land between the s'd Rich'd & Hugh Ligon. To have and to hold the s'd two hundred Acres of land unto the s'd Rich'd and Hugh Ligon, their heirs, Exec'rs, & Adm'rs, & every part & parcell thereof together with all its rights, members, Jurisdictions & appurts whatsoever, & in all intents, constructions & purposes as is granted by Pattent, with all housing, orchards, fencing, Meadows, woods & underwoods, waters, water courses, ways, easements, profitts, comodityes and appurs thereunto belonging & to the onely proper use & behoof of them, ye s'd

<sup>a</sup>Edward Pleasants Valentine Papers, Vol. 3, pp. 1957, 1958.

Richard & Hugh Ligon, their heirs, Exec'rs & Adm'rs, from the day of the date of these presents from henceforth and forevermore. And the s'd Mary Ligon, Sen, for herself, her heirs, Exec'rs & Adm'rs, doth hereby impremis, grant & agree to & with the s'd Richard & Hugh Ligon, their heirs, Exec'rs & Adm'rs, that she the s'd Mary Ligon, Sen, at & before the ensealing & delivery of these presents, is and standeth lawfully seized of & in the above granted pr'misses & every part & parcell thereof, and hath full power, good right, true title and lawfull Authority to grant & Convey the Same, & doth hereby & shall and will from time to time & at all times hereafter, warrant & defend the above granted pr'misses & every part thereof to be free & clear & freely & clearly acquitted and discharged of & from all former & other gifts, grants, bargains, sales, seales, Indentures, Leases, entails wills, Foeffments, Joyntures, Dowreys, titles of Dowreys & all & other charges & incumbrance whatsoever. And moreover, also, that it shall & may be lawfull to & for the s'd Mary Ligon, Sen. to receive the yearly Rents of all the tenants upon the s'd land & to have privilege upon any part of the s'd land for getting or falling firewood or fencing during her life time. And to the true p'rformance hereof the s'd Mary Ligon, Sen. doth hereby bind and Oblige herself, her heirs, Exec'rs & Adm'rs in the penal sum of two hundred p'ds of God & lawfull mony of England to keep & Observe, all & every, the Articles, clauses, grants & agreem'ts, w'ch on their parts & behalvs, are & ought to be kept & Observed, as also to made, doe, p'rform and accomplish, or cause to be made, done, p'rformed & accomplished, & all & every further & other Deed or deeds, Conveuances whatsoever, for the better or further surety or suremaking of the pr'misses & every part & parcell thereof, be it by deed or deeds or otherways enrolled or not enrolled, the Enrollment of these p'rsents or by any other wayes or means whatsoever, And to make & Acknowledge those p'rsents in Henrico County Court & to make Livery & Seizin of the above granted pr'misses & every part & parcell thereof when thereunto Required, Except before Excepted. In witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand & seal this 29th. day of Aug't, 1691.

Seal'd and deliv'd after the interlineing of these words, and to have privilege upon any part of the s'd land for getting or falling firewood or fencing, and to have all manner of privilege on the s'd two hundred Acres of land during her life, in the pr'sense of Wm. Soane, Thomas Cocke, James Morrice.

Sept. 1, 1691.

Mary Ligon.

(Seal)

Acknowledge in open Court P the subscribed, Mrs. Mary Ligon.

Teste. Samuel P. Waddill, Clk. Co. Ct. Henrico.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 3, p. 146: Henrico County June ye 1st, 1697. The petn of Mary Lignon ye Elder against Thos: Chamberlayn for beating her servt. &c. is dismissed with costs noe accon being entred & ye sd Chamberlayn therefore refusing to answer.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 166: The Accon Comen'd by Mrs. Mary Ligon plt ag:t Mr. Will Ligon deft: is refer'd to ye next Court for further Consideracon of ye business, it being a nice point in law.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 167: Henrico County, October, 1684. Upon the Accon of Case commende'd by Mrs. Mary Ligon plt ag:t her son Will Ligon deft. ye sd plt by he peticon declareing that she out of her affecon to her sd son did admitt him to live on ye land (given her by her decd husbd. by his last Will) as a tenant at her will & pleasure, & that since ye sd deft. having Acted to her prejudice, Doth now contrary to her sd Will by force keep posses-

sion of ye sd land; & therefore desireing that he may be removed by order of yr Wor<sup>l</sup> Court; & also ye sd plt produceing her aforesd husband's will dated Jan:ry ye 10<sup>th</sup> A<sup>o</sup> 1675; wch being Examin'd; It is therein found (by ye Wor<sup>l</sup> Court) that ye aforesd deced:<sup>t</sup> hath by his sd Will bequeathed unto ye aforesd defend.<sup>t</sup> ye land at psent in dispute, & that afterwards in ye sd will he hath also bequeathed ye aforesd land unto ye plt (his then wife) dureing her life; Upon wch (ye laws in such cases being Consulted) it is (found & accordingly) Order'd (by ye Wor<sup>l</sup> Court) that ye aforesd plt & def:<sup>t</sup> be & are Joynt-tenants (dureing ye life of ye plt) And that if ye sd plt & def:<sup>t</sup> canot agree concerning ye division of ye sd land between themselves this Wor<sup>l</sup> Court will upon application to them made Appoint some indifferent psons to Make a Particon of ye sd land, houses, fences, &c: equally between them; And after such partition made each party (dureing y plts life as aforesd) to keep to their own Share, without entrenchm:<sup>t</sup> or any part or parcell of ye Others;

Henrico Records 1697-1704, p. 366: Mrs. Mary Ligon's will probated February 1, 1703-4 and testified by James Cock, Clerk of the Court.

In the name of God Amen. I, Mary Ligon, Senr. of Henrico, being weak of body but of perfect memory, praised be to God, Doe wille make & ordain this my last will & testament in manner & form following Imp. I give & Bequeath my Soule to God my Creator & redeemer, my body to be buried at the Discretion of my Daughter Johan Hancock in sure & certain hopes of a joyfull Resurrecon at ye last day. Item. I Give & Bequeath unto my Son Richard Lygon to Him & his Heirs forever one hundred acres of land lying & being in Henrico County known by the name of Curles joining upon the Land of Mr. Richard Cocke. Item. I Give & Bequeath unto my Son Hugh Lygon to him & his Heirs forever one hundred of acres of Land lying & being in the County aforesd known by the name of Curles joyning to the river & the aforesaid Land given & Bequeathed unto my son Richard Lygon. Item. I give & bequeath unto my son Hugh Lygon all my household goods & all my Hoggs he hath now in Possession. Item. I Give & Bequeath unto my Grandson Thomas Farrar my own Bed & Furniture belonging to itt, two pair of Sheetes with four New Pewter Dishes, half a dozen of plates, one Chamber pott, one pewter tankard two pewter porringers, one Pewter basin & my Wedding Ring to be delivered him at the day of his Marrying, or at his beginning to keep house or Else when he shall arrive to the age of twenty one years Butt if the said Thomas Farrar Depart this Life before he comes of age of twenty one years or marryes or before he of himself keeps house then the same to remain in possession of my Daughter Hancock in whose hands now they are. Item. I Give & Bequeath unto my Son in Law Thomas Farrar, my Indian Boy Robin, being in lieu of an Indian Boy Given unto his wife Mary Farrar by her Father which Indian I doe desire that my son Thomas Farrar would be pleased to give unto my grandson Thomas Farrar to enjoy after mee. Item. I Give & Bequeath unto my son Richard Lygon my mare known by the name of Tiny. Item. I Give & Bequeath unto my grandson Henry Lygon one young horse. Item. I Give & Bequeath unto my son Hugh Lygon & to my Daughter Hancock all my Sheep to be equally divided between them. Item. My will is that whatever I have given or have bequeathed to any person that they may quickly & Peaceably possess & enjoy the same without any molestation or trouble. Item. I doe hereby will make constitute & ordain my Son in Law Robert Hancock & my Daughter Johan Hancock my full whole & Sole Executor & Executrix of this my last will and Testament.

Witness my Hand & seal this 18th day of March Anno Dom 1702/03.

Mary Lygon (Seal of Red Wax).

Signed & Sealed in the presence of Abra: (X) Womack, John (X) Hatcher, John Brown.

Proved in open Court by the oaths of Mr. Abram Womack, Senr. & John Hatcher, two of the subscribed witnesses, to be the last will & Testament of Mrs. Mary Lygon, dec'd, & that at the time of her signing Sealing & Declaring, the same was of sound & perfect sence & memory to the best of their knowledge . . . . . My desire is that the 200 acres given & bequeathed by me, Mary Ligon Sen., If any Dispute should arise about the same, the worshipful Court will consider the Gift to me, it being to the male issue of my Body, by which my Son William Ligon Dieing before he was possest of the Land, his Heirs have no right unto the same Land but that the same doth belong to the male heir of my Body liveing & if no male heir liveing it doth belong to the heir of the Liver to me.

I will that my son-in-law Robert Hancock to give unto my Indian Boy Robin one Kersie Cote, waistcoat & Breeches & a pair of hose & shoes, two shirts & a hatt.

Court at Varina, November 1, 1706: Note of land near Curles left by Mary Ligon, decd., daughter of Capt. Thomas Harris, decd., to Richard Lygon.<sup>a</sup>

Issue of Colonel Thomas<sup>1</sup> and Mary (Harris) Ligon:

- I. i. William<sup>2</sup> Ligon.
- II. ii. Johan<sup>2</sup> Ligon.
- III. iii. Richard<sup>2</sup> Ligon.
- iv. Mathew<sup>2</sup> Ligon, b. 1659, Henrico Co., Va.; d. unm. before May 1, 1689.
- IV. v. Hugh<sup>2</sup> Ligon.
- vi. Mary<sup>2</sup> Ligon, b. 1663, Henrico Co., Va.; m. Thomas Farrar and had issue, a son Thomas<sup>3</sup> Farrar.

<sup>a</sup>Extracts from the Records of Henrico Co., Va., by Wm. G. Stanard, p. 193.

## CHAPTER XV

### COLONEL THOMAS LIGON'S CHILDREN

I. Major William<sup>2</sup> Ligon, eldest son of Colonel Thomas<sup>1</sup> and Mary (Harris) Ligon, was born 1660, Henrico Co., Va., and married before 1680, Mary Tanner<sup>a</sup>, the daughter of Joseph Tanner (died prior to 1677) and his wife Mary, (born 1639), of Henrico County. William Ligon died in the year 1689, will dated January 21, 1688, Henrico County, and his widow married 2nd Major William Farrar.

At a Court at Varina, May 2, 1709: Suit of George Robertson vs. William Farrar gent. for fee of 20sh for marrying him to Mary, relict of William Ligon decd.<sup>b</sup> Major William Farrar was born (as shown by a deposition) in 1657, and died about 1721. He was a justice of Henrico, 1685-1715; sheriff 1690, 1691, 1692, 1712, 1713; and member of the House of Burgesses 1700, 1701, and 1702, (Henrico Records). He married 1st, in 1682, Priscilla Baugh, daughter of William Baugh, Jr., of Henrico; married 2nd, about 1707, Mary Lygon, widow of William<sup>2</sup> Lygon. The destruction of many of the Henrico records makes it difficult to obtain full information in regard to Major William Farrar and his descendants.<sup>c</sup>

Minute Book 1719-1724, p. 110: Henrico Court, July, 1721, William Ligon vs. Mary Farrar, administratrix of the goods and chattels of William Farrar, deceased, for 7500 lbs. of tobacco, etc.

Major William Ligon's mother-in-law, Mrs. Mary Tanner, married 2nd, 1678, Gilbert Platt, who died 1691. Complaining of bad treatment from his wife and stepson, Joseph Tanner, he (Gilbert Platt) left his property to Edward Osborne and wife (brother of Thomas, and son of Thomas Osborne, Sr.) because "they cared for him in his last illness."<sup>d</sup>

On April 1, 1679, there was recorded in Henrico County Court, a deed from "Mary Platt, wife of Gulbert Platt of Bauldinge, Henrico County" to her daughter "Mary, now the wife of Mr. William Ligon and to the said William Ligon," by which Mrs. Platt "having full and lawfull write to dispose give or make sale of a small part of my estate I was possest with all at the day of my marriage as allsoe of the increase thereof or profit thereof made by mee eyther by change, sale or barter or other wayes" conveys to said Mary Ligon and her husband, William Ligon, certain personal effects, among them a feather bed, bolster, rug and blanket, a pair of curtains and valance, a pair of canvas sheets,

<sup>a</sup>Tanner Family, William and Mary Quarterly, 1st Series, Vol. 25, pp. 86-95, 198-205.

<sup>b</sup>Extracts from the Records of Henrico Co., Va. by Wm. G. Stanard, p. 200.

<sup>c</sup>Virginia Historical Magazine, Vol. 1, p. 426.

<sup>d</sup>Early Settlers of Alabama by Col. J. E. Saunders, p. 484.

a gold ring, several pieces of pewter, a Bible, a horse and hogs flesh "which were disburst for an Indian Girle which Mr. Lygon himself recorded by ye name of Moll Wateres."<sup>a</sup>

The will of Mary (Tanner) Platt, dated March 18, 1699, and probated February 1, 1700 in Henrico County, mentions: son, Edward Tanner; dau., Martha Haskins; grandson, Thomas Liggon; grandson, Thomas Jones; grandson, Joseph Liggon; granddau., Phebe Liggon; granddau., Lucretia Liggon; Charles Roberts; dau., Mary Liggon, executrix.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 4, Orphans Court 1677-1739, p. 44: In orphans court held at Varina for the County of Henrico the first day of October, 1701. Present: Mr. Richard Cocke Senr., Capt Francis Epes, Capt Giles Webb, Capt Jos: Royall, Mr. John Bolling, Justices. It is ordered that the Sherf. doe summons Mrs. Mary Liggon Exec. of Mrs. Mary Plat decd. to the next Court to give secty for her due Executeing the trust Reposed in her by the Decd. last will.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 1, p. 331; Thomas Jones, of Bermuda hundred, pish of Henrico, planter, sold "my brother Repp Jones, part of a dividnt of land, left by my father Thomas Jones, dec'd, Northward from ye River, adj. William Liggon, Edward Stratton and Tho. Shipp". 100 acres. Signed: Thomas Jones, Mary Skerme, Martha Jones. Witnesses: Littlebury Epes, Tho. Cheatham. Dated August 9, 1684, and recorded April 1, 1685.

Martha Tanner<sup>b</sup>, daughter of Joseph Tanner and sister of Mrs. Mary Ligon, married 1st, Thomas Jones (of above deed), whose will was dated January 1688-9, and probated August 20, 1689, Henrico Co., Va.; married 2nd, Edward Haskins, October, 1689, (Henrico Records, Vol. 1688-97, p. 97.)

Court held at Varina, December 1, 1694: Division between Mary Ligon and Martha Haskins, of a tract of land on the south side of James River, called Baldwins, left them by their father Joseph Tanner, deceased.<sup>c</sup>

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 5, p. 529: November 27, 1694, Mary Ligon and Martha Haskins of the County of Henrico, daughters of Joseph Tanner, deceased, acknowledge their division of land. Witnesses: Thomas Lygon and Mary Plat.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 4, Orphans Court 1677-1739, p. 5: Att a Court holden at Varina for the County of Henrico ye first day of Aprill 1680. Maj:<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Lygon did (by his petition) desire, that a mare of a mouse colour with a foale might be recorded to ye use of Martha Tanner an orph:<sup>t</sup> which according to ye ord:<sup>r</sup> of ye Court is here inscribed. P. Hugh Davis dep: cler: cur:

June, 1679, Major William Lygon was ordered to furnish three armed men to the Henrico forces.<sup>d</sup> On April 2, 1683, William Lygon set upon the courthouse door according to law, his intention of going to England (Henrico Records).

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 161: Whereas Mr. Will Ligon did the last Court, at night (being for some misdemeanor by him Comitted, comanded to prison by one of the Members of this Court) Obstinateley & violently, resist, & withstand, the Sheriff, & his deputy when in the execucon of their

<sup>a</sup>William and Mary Quarterly, 1st series, Vol. 25, p. 198.

<sup>b</sup>Ibid, p. 199.

<sup>c</sup>Extracts from the Records of Henrico Co., Va. by Wm. G. Stanard, p. 165.

<sup>d</sup>William and Mary Quarterly, 1st series, Vol. 24, p. 131.

place, & also some members of this World Court, of whom ye sd. Sherriff was forced to demand Assistance, to the great breach of his Majestyes peace, & tending to ye Subversion of all good Rule, & Government, & highly to the dishonour of the Right World Court The sd Ligon is therefore, (for such his contemptuous behaviour, etc.) fined four hundred pds. of tob, And It is further Order'd that he be Comitted to prison untill he give bond with Good Security for his future good behaviour (during the pleasure of the Court).

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 61: Mr. Richd Ligon, & Mr. Robert Hancock enter themselves Security for Mr. William Ligon's future good behaviour, to Continue dureing the pleasure of ye Court & to enter into bond for ye same.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 66: Att a Court holden at Varina for ye County of Henrico this eighteenth day of November by his Maties Justices of ye peace for ye s<sup>d</sup> County in ye thirtith yeare of ye reigne of our Sovereigne Lord Charles ye second by ye Grace of God of Great Brittainne ffrance and Ireland King Defender of ye ffaith &c and in ye yeare of our Lord God 1678.

Edward Hatcher aged about 46 yeares, Deposeth: That when ye right Hon<sup>ble</sup> Governour was last up in these parts and this deponent and others kept guard at ye Worlds end one Tho: Perren or some other at ye worlds end told Major Lygon that Mr Tibbald had a fatt Cow at ye worlds end, upon which Major Lygon ordered this deponent and others to fetch her in, and kill her, upon wch this deponent went to looke her— but could not fine her, but afterwards ye Cow was by ye same Order fetched in by Tho: Perrin & Others, and killed as this deponent heard, but he did not see her killed, and further saith not. Edw<sup>d</sup> Hatcher.

Jur. in Cur. Test W R Cl. Recordat<sup>r</sup> P W<sup>m</sup> Randolph Cl.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 137: Comit: Henrici primo die fieby Dom 1682. Mr William Lygon refusing to serve being sumoned as a Juryman is ordered to pay for the s<sup>d</sup> Contempt two hundred pounds of tobaccoe.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 201: October 18, 1685, judgment is granted Capt. Tho. Cocke plt agt Mr. William Ligon deft. for six hundred & Sixteen pds of tob & Casq (wch appears due on the ballance of a bill & Acct exhibitted & examined in Court) wth Costs als. Exec.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 197: October 22, 1685, Whereas there was two Indian Servants belonging to Mr. Will Ligon who were this year tythable & not by their sd Master listed According to law For wch there being two informacons exhibitted agt him on behalf of his Majestyes he ye sd Ligon now appearing & pretending that he was ignorant of their ages, & therefore begging ye forfeiture by law imposed may not be inflicted on him, in consideracon of his ignorance & noe person being present to prosecute It is Ordered that ye sd Indians be inserted in, & added to ye list of their sd Masters family, he ye sd Ligon paying Costs als Exec.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 5, pp. 75-76: AT A COURT HELD AT VARINA, for Henrico County by their Ma:<sup>ties</sup> Justices of ye peace for ye sd County on ye first day of our Sovereign Lord & Lady Will:<sup>m</sup> & Mary bye ye Grace of God of England, France & Ireland King & Queen Defenders of ye ffaith &c. & in ye year our Lord Xt 1689.

In the name of God Amen I Will:<sup>m</sup> Ligon being in a Sick weak condition doe make & ordain this my last will & testam:<sup>t</sup> in manner & form as followeth. I give & bequeath my Soul to Almighty God who gave it hoping in his mercy to

receive full & free pardon for all my sins, As for my estate I give as followeth, Imp<sup>s</sup>: I give to my sons Thomas & William the plantacon I now dwell on to be equally divided between them & to their heirs for ever. My part of ye Ashen Swamp that is that lyes about it I Give to my son John & his heirs for ever, I give my land that Joyns upon Mr Hancock's line to be equally divided between my son Joseph & Tho. Farrar, Jun and to their heirs forever. My land that lyes on the back of Curles Joyning on ye land wch formerly belonged to Solomon Knibb I give to be equally divided between my daughter Mary & ye Child my wife now goes with to them & their heirs for ever. My desire is that if my wife lives a widow till my Children comes to ye age of twenty one years they are to continue w<sup>th</sup> her but if she marryes then they are to be at their own disposing at sixteen years of age. I give to my sons each of them a gun to take their choice of them as they come to age. All the rest of my estate I give to my dear & loving wife dureing her widowhood; But if she marryes, I give the half of it to be equally divided between my children. My wife to have the other half. I desire Capt. Fran: Epes & Mr. Rob:<sup>t</sup> Hancock and John Worsham to see this my last will pformed. I make my loving wife my whole & sole Exec:<sup>x</sup> of this my last will & testament, whereunto I have sett my hand & seal this 21<sup>st</sup> day of January 1688-9.

Will Ligon (seal of red wax)

Teste: John Worsham, Rob Hancocke, Richard Ligon.

Henrico County Aug:<sup>t</sup> 1: 1689. This was prov'd to be the last will & testam:<sup>t</sup> of Mr W<sup>m</sup> Ligon dec'd. (to ye best of their knowledge) by ye oaths of ye subscribed witnesses in open Court. Teste Hen. Randolph Cl. Cur.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 5, p. 96:

Seal of the County

*By the President*

Nathaniel Bacon states that W<sup>m</sup> Ligon appointed his wife Mary Ligon executrix of his last will dated Aug. 1st 1689. Court record dated Oct. 20, 1689.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 308: 1689. Order for Probate of ye last will & testam:<sup>t</sup> of Mr. W<sup>m</sup> Ligon decd was this day granted unto Mrs. Mary Ligon the Exec<sup>x</sup> therein named the same being prov'd in Court by ye Oaths of ye witt<sup>s</sup> subscribed. After William Ligon's death his widow occupied the whole land till his sons attained twenty-one, but made no division.<sup>a</sup>

On August 21, 1692, Mrs. Mary Lygon, the younger, petitioned the county court, as next of kin to her son Thomas Lygon, complaining of waste committed on her estate by Mrs. Mary Lygon, Sr., who claimed a life interest in it from Colonel Thomas Lygon, grandfather of Thomas Lygon aforesaid.

Patent Book 9, p. 242: Mary Ligon, wife of William Ligon, deceased, 385 acres in the County of Henrico on the north side of the great and main branch of Proctors Viz. for transportation of Eight persons. Dated October 26, 1699. Persons transported: Wm. Ligon, Matth. O. Ackoley, John Clarck, Wm. Exaly, Robert Whitehead, Richard Field, and John Gilbert.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 5, pp. 367-368: THIS INDENTURE made the first day of Decem in ye fourth year of ye Reign of our Sovraigne Lord & Lady Will:<sup>m</sup> & Mary by ye Grace of God King & Queen of England Scotland ffrance & Ireland Defenders of ye faith etc. Between W:<sup>m</sup> Randolph & ffra Epes of ye Co:<sup>ty</sup> of Henc<sup>o</sup> Elected and appointed ffeofees in trust for ye sd Co<sup>ty</sup> according to an act of Assembly made at James Citty An 1691 Intituted an act for power &c. to take demand & receive of Jn<sup>o</sup> Woodson June & Mary his wife a

<sup>a</sup>Tyler's Quarterly, Vol. 1, p. 118.



Kempley Church of St. Mary.



Kempley Church of St. Mary. — Interior, Glos: Norman mural decorations. North side of chancel, six Apostles in niches, with St. Peter in the most easterly.



Tewkesbury Abbey. — Exterior.



Tewkesbury Abbey. — The Choir.

Conveyance & assurance for fifty Acres of land by ye sd law appointed for a town for ye Coty aforsd & accordingly invested in ye Same by Conveyance from ye sd ptys dated and acknowledged & recorded in ye Court of ye sd Co:ty ye first day of Octob: A<sup>o</sup> 1691 in trust & Confidence & to & for ye uses intents & purposes in ye sd act menconed of ye one pt & Mary Ligon ye younger widdow of ye sd Coty of Hen<sup>co</sup> of ye other pt Witnesseth yt ye sd W<sup>m</sup> Randolph & ffra Epes ffeofees as aforesd according to ye sd trust & Confidence in them reposed Have for ye valuable Consideracon of Two hundred Sixty five pds of Tob (being ye value P rate Excluding ye Streets & publiq places yt ye Same at first Cost) by ye sd Mary Ligon secured to be paid unto ye aforsd Coty of Hen<sup>co</sup> this next Ensueing Crop granted bargained Sold Conveyed & assured & doe by these psents grant bargain sell Convey assign & assure unto ye sd Mary Ligon her heirs & assigns one half acre of ye sd land noated in ye plot of ye sd Town w<sup>th</sup> ye N<sup>o</sup> 23 & bounding as followeth—beginning at a stake standing in ye uper side of ye street at ye Easterly side of ye Markett place & runing thence west one fourth South along ye side of ye 22<sup>th</sup> lot Twenty poles to ye first Street at west end, ye sd Market place Thence No by Ea along ye lower side of ye same to ye Angle made by ye South street four poles & twenty twoe niches Thence down ye side of ye sd So Street East one fourth North twenty poles to ye Side of ye Street first menconed & thence So by west along ye Side of ye Same four poles & twenty twoe niches to ye place began at TO HAVE & TO HOLD ye sd Halfe Acre of land w<sup>th</sup>all & every its rightes profitts Comod<sup>s</sup>. & appurts to ye same belonging or in any wise appurtaineing to her ye sd Mary Ligon her heires & assigns for ever according to ye home intent purpose & meaneing of ye sd law PROVIDED yt if ye sd Mary Ligon her heires or assigns doe not within four months next after ye date of this Conveyance begin & w<sup>th</sup>out delay proceed to build & finish on ye hereby granted halfe acre of land one good house to Contain twenty foot Square at ye Least according as ye sd law Enjoyns That then this Conveyance & grant shall be voyd in law & ye land hereby granted lyable to ye Choice & purchase of any other pson In witness whereof & to every pt of ye premises ye sd W<sup>m</sup> Randolph & ffra Epes have hereunto Set their hands & Seales the day & year first above written A<sup>o</sup> 1692.

Signed Sealed & Del'd in ye presence of W<sup>m</sup> Randolph (seal of red wax), ffra Epes (seal of red wax).

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 5, pp. 338-339: ATT A COURT held at Varina for the County of Henrico by their Maties Justices of the Peace for the sd County on the twentyeth day of August by Adjournm<sup>t</sup> from the first of ye sd month in ye fourth year of ye Reign of Our Sovereign Lord & Lady King Will<sup>m</sup> & Queen Mary &c: & in ye year of our Lord God, 1692.

TO ALL TO WHOM these Psents shall come Greeting in our Lord God Everlasting Know ye by these Psents That I Will<sup>m</sup> Midgely of the Parish of Bristoll in the County of Henrico for a Considerable valuacon already recd have hereby bargained Sold passed over conveyed & assured for me my heirs Exec:rs Adm:rs & assigns a Certain parcell of Land unto Mary Ligon the Widdow of Will<sup>m</sup> Ligon of the Same Parish & County aforesd wch Land is Seituat lying & being as hereafter followeth Viz:<sup>t</sup> the Full & compleat Quantity of two hundred Acres begining at a Corner black Oak on Swift Creek in the Pish & County afores'd belonging to the Land of sd Eusebius King & Runeth thence along the sd King's Line North East One hund<sup>rd</sup> & Sixty Poles to a Corner Hokickory thence Northwest crossing Parsimmon branch & soe along that line & the same length

on the Main Creek till it include two hund:<sup>rd</sup> Acres wch Land is part of a Pattent granted to Sam:<sup>l</sup> Newman as by the Record doth appear. TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the aforesd Land to her the sd Mary Ligon as aforesd her heirs and assigns from the day of the date hereof for ever hereafter in as large free & ample manner as the same was first granted by the Pattent; Giving hereby & granting unto her ye sd Mary Ligon Widdow as aforesd her heirs & Assigns all & Singular privileges & freedom w<sup>t</sup>soever thereunto belonging. No thing or things Pson or Psons whatsoever in any wise hereafter to trouble or Molest the above sd Ligon her heirs & Assigns in the free enjoying & possession of the Same. IN CONFIRMATION of wch my Act & deed I have hereunto put my hand & Seal this tweneth day of Aug:<sup>t</sup> Anno 1692.

Sign'd Seal'd & deld in ye William Midgley (Seal of red wax).

Psence of Tho. Charles, Joseph Tanner. Henrico County Aug:<sup>t</sup> 20: 1692.

Acknowledged in open Court P the subscribed, Will<sup>m</sup> Midgeley. Teste Hen Randolph Cl: Cur:

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 5, p. 637: To all to whom these presents shall come greeting in our Lord God Everlasting Know ye by these presents that I Mary Lygon Widow of W<sup>m</sup> Lygon deceased of the County of Hen:<sup>co</sup> & the parish of Bristoll for a Considerable Valuation already recd have hereby bargained Sold passed over Conveyed & Assured from me My Heirs Exec.<sup>rs</sup> Adm.<sup>rs</sup> & Assigns a certaine parcell of land unto my Mother Mary Platt Widow of Gilbert Platt of the parish of Varina in the County aforesd being & lying as hereafter followeth Viz.<sup>t</sup> the full compleat quantity of two hundred acres begining at a Corner black Oke on Swift Creek in the parish and County aforesd belonging to the Land of Mr. Eusebius King and runeth thence along the sd Kings Line North East one hundred & Sixty Poles to a Corner Hokiccory thence North West crossing Posimon Branch and so along that Line and the same Length on the maine Creek till it Includes two hundred Acres wch Land is part of a Pattent granted to Samuel Newman as by the Records doth appear TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the aforesd Land to her the sd Mary Platt as aforesd her Heirs & Assigns from the day of the date hereof for Ever, hereafter in as large & free & ample a manor as the same was first granted by the Pattent giving hereby & granting unto her the sd Mary Platt Widow as aforesd her Heirs & Assigns all and Singular priviledges & freedoms whatsoever thereunto belonging no thing not things pson or psons whatsoever in any wisw hereafter to trouble or molest the above sd Mary Platt her heirs and assigns in the free enjoying and Possession of the same In confirmation of which my Act and Deed I have hereunto put my hand and Seal this thirtieth day of May Anno 1696. Mary Ligon, red wax.

Signed Sealed & del'd in Psence of Tho: Cocke, Jun.<sup>r</sup>, Tho: Chamberlaine.

Henrico County June the i<sup>th</sup> 1696. Acknowledged in Court by the Subscribed Mary Lygon and is Recorded by request of the above named Mary Platt by Ja: Cocke Cl. Cur.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 5, p. 623: Will of Martha Stratton, dated July 24, 1692, names Mary Liggon as cousin.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 3, pp. 92-93: February 1, 1695, Mrs. Mary Platt comes into Court with the last will as she pretends of her Sister, Martha Stratton late of this County deceasd, and prays that the Witnesses to the same may be examined upon oaths, And that probate thereof might be granted her according to law, thereupon the following depositions were taken in open Court.

Edward Tanner being Sworne & Examined Saith: That at the request of Mrs. Martha Stratton decd he wrote the paper now produced in Court by Mrs. Platt and after he had read it over to ye sd Deced:<sup>t</sup> she said she would sign itt but the depon<sup>t</sup> desireing that it might be first transcribed fair She did not then doe itt, And Farther said that aboute fifteen days before her Death she desired him to write the aforesd paper over fair.

Mrs. Mary Liggon the younger being Sworne & Examined Saith: That the paper now presented by Mrs. Mary Platt as the last will & Testam<sup>t</sup> of Mrs. Martha Stratton deceased was writt by the afore deposed Edward Tanner and by him read over to the Decd. who said she would sign itt, but Edward Tanner desireing that it might be first transcribed fair she did not then doe itt; upon producing of the said pretended will and takeing of the aforesd deposition Edward Stratton who marryed one of the Decd<sup>ts</sup> Daughters comes into Court and shewes that the aforesd Mrs. Mary Platt hath in her custody a will under the hand & seale of the sd deced.<sup>t</sup> wch if produced he conceives would be found sufficient to make voide the pretended will and therefore pray's the said Mary Platt may produce the same, wch she does accordingly and the following depositions taken in Court at ye Request of the aforesd Edw<sup>d</sup>. Stratten.

Mr. John Worsham being Sworn & Examined Saith: That at the request of Mrs. Martha Stratten deceased he wrote the paper now produced wch was dated the 24<sup>th</sup> of July 1692 and saw the sd deced<sup>t</sup>. sign & seal the same as her last will & testam<sup>t</sup> and that she delivered the same to him to sign wch he did neer twelve months and then redelivered it to her again and further the sd depon<sup>t</sup>. saith that at the sign sealing & delivering of the aforesd will the testator was of sound & perfect understanding (to the best of his Knowledge).

Frances Elam being Sworne & Examined Saith: That she saw Mrs. Martha Stratten decd sign and seal the paper now produced as her last will & testament and that she was at the same time (to the best of this depon<sup>ts</sup>. Knowledge) of sound & perfect understanding.

All which being considered and this Court findeing that the will last produced was Sign'd & Seal'd by the testator witnessed in her presence del<sup>d</sup> to one of the witnesses to keep as her last will & testament and that long before her Death taken from him againe was found in the Testators Chest with other things of Concernment not Cancelled nor Defaced; And the other tho written about twelve Months before the Testator's Death being neither Signed Seal'd nor witness'd only a memorandum in the mergent wch the witnesses upon oath declares was added since the sd Testators death and is also much more in favour of one Child than another. And for as much as the law in such cases where the wills are doubtful seemes to favour that wch is for the advantage of the Children in gen<sup>l</sup>. It is the opinion of this Court that the will wch is Sign'd & Seal'd by the aforsd Martha Stratten dated witnessed & del'd as aforsd is the last will & testament of the said Decedent.

---

Withdrawn  
by consent  
teste J. Cocke, Cl.

From this Judgment of the aforesd Mrs. Mary Platt Appeals to the fifth day of the Next Gen<sup>l</sup> Court wch is allow'd off provided she give secty to prosecute ye said appeale according to law.

Ordered that Edward Stratton give Secty to answer the Appeal of Mrs. Mary Platt according to law.

---

Mr. Hen: Ascough's power of attorney to Mr. Bartholmew ffowler is ordered to be recorded at ye sd Mr. ffowlers Request who Psents the same to this Court.

This Court is adjourned  
untill ye 1<sup>st</sup> of April next  
Teste James Cocke Cl Cur

Examined & Sign'd  
in Court by  
Thomas Cocke

I. Issue of Major William<sup>2</sup> and Mary (Tanner) Ligon:

5. i. Thomas<sup>3</sup> Ligon.

6. ii. William<sup>3</sup> Ligon.

7. iii. John<sup>3</sup> Ligon.

iv. Joseph<sup>3</sup> Ligon.

v. Mary<sup>3</sup> Ligon, m. 1st, William Anderson. A license was granted them July 15, 1698, Henrico Co.<sup>a</sup> She m. 2nd, Peter Rowlett. Court at Varina January 1716/17: Statement that Wm. Ligon, decd. left certain land to be divided between his daughter Mary (now married to Peter Rowlett) & an unborn child, now 21 years old, & named Lucretia.<sup>b</sup>

vi. Phebe<sup>3</sup> Ligon.

vii. Lucretia<sup>3</sup> Ligon.

viii. Sarah<sup>3</sup> Ligon, m. Henry<sup>3</sup> Ligon (11).

II. Johan<sup>2</sup> Ligon, daughter of Colonel Thomas<sup>1</sup> and Mary (Harris) Ligon, was born in 1653, and died in 1726. She married about 1672, Robert Hancock,<sup>c</sup> who was a man of comparatively comfortable means in his day. He was born about 1659, and died 1709, a son of Sara Hancock Piggott, and removed from Lower Norfolk County to Henrico County in the year 1708.<sup>d</sup>

Excerpt of the will of Mrs. Sara. Piggott of Lynn Haven Parish, Lower Norfolk County, Va., dated April 1, 1689, and proved May 15, 1689: "Unto my granddaughter, Susannah Moseley, a fether bed, with all the furniture thereunto belonging, foure pewter dishes, two ewes, one chest, one negro woman, one large table cloth and half a doz. of ozonbrigs napkins, a heifer, a paire of good sheets, four breeding sows, and a horse called Sparks; unto my granddaughter Mary and Susannah Moseley all my wearing clothes; unto my grandson George Hancock, son of William Hancock, one ewe when he comes of age, . . . etc., unto my grandson Edward Moseley one ewe and one doe, . . . etc., etc."<sup>e</sup>

From the above will, we make these deductions: Sara, surname unknown, married 1st, one Hancock; married 2nd, Mr. Piggott; the two husbands have not been discovered, though a detailed search in Lower Norfolk County Records might disclose them. The wife of Arthur Moseley is placed first among these children because Mrs. Sara Piggott named her Moseley grandchildren first in her will.

<sup>a</sup>Extracts from the Records of Henrico Co., Va. by Wm. G. Standard, p. 176.

<sup>b</sup>Ibid, p. 216.

<sup>c</sup>Cant. John B. Boddie furnished the data on Johan Ligon and her husband, Robert Hancock — also that concerning their descendants.

<sup>d</sup>William and Mary Quarterly, 1st series, Vol. 24, p. 278.

<sup>e</sup>McIntosh, Wills of Lower Norfolk Co., 1637-1710, pp. 126-127.

The will of William Hancock, Lower Norfolk Co., dated April 14, 1687, named "Loving mother, Sara Piggott," kinsman William Moseley, loving friend, Arthur Moseley.<sup>a</sup>

According to J. River Childs, the first mention of Robert Hancock in Henrico County Records occurred in 1679, on which date he is included in the list of tithables, with one mentioned. He served on the jury for the year 1679 and 1682. On April 2, 1683, William Byrd conveyed to Robert Hancock 157 acres of land for 500 pounds tobacco. In 1684, Mary Lyggon, widow of Colonel Thomas Lyggon, made a deed of gift to "her son-in-law Robert Hancock" and to his children, Sarah and Mary Hancock. On October 30, 1686, Robert Hancock patented 600 acres of land in Henrico for the transportation of twelve persons to the Colony.

In the Quit Rent Rolls of Henrico County, 1704, Robert Hancock is shown as owning 860 acres of land. In June, 1708, shortly before his death, he deeded to his daughter, Johan Hancock, and his son-in-law, Samuel Hancock, her husband, 200 acres and at the same time made a similar grant to his son-in-law, John Hatcher, and "to my daughter Mary." His will, witnessed by Captain John Bolling, John Alday, and James Rutledge, was dated October 18, 1700, and probated March 1, 1709.

Johan (Lyggon) Hancock, the wife of Robert Hancock, made a deposition in 1683, which gave her age as 30 years. From this we know that she was born in 1653. She survived her husband seventeen years, and made her will, to which she signed her name "Johan," on February 22, 1726, and same was probated in Henrico County, November 7, 1726. Witnesses: Mary Elam, Mary Dudley, Arthur Moseley, Jr. In her will she states: my debts and funeral charges to be paid; to daus. Sara Moseley, Mary Hatcher, and Joan Hancock, 1 shilling, sterling each; son Robert Hancock, 1 shilling, etc.<sup>b</sup>

Court held at Varina, December 1, 1699: Deed from Robert Hancock to Thomas Jefferson of 167 acres on the south side of James River, called "Mont-My-Ladyes" (the Mount Malady of Dale's settlement), formerly patented in 1664 by William Farrar and Thomas Ligon.<sup>c</sup>

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 5, pp. 326-327: THIS INDENTURE made this First day of August in the Fourth year of the Reign of our Sovereigns King William & Queen Mary & in the Year of our Lord one thousand Six hundred Ninety two BETWEEN Robert Hancock of ye County of Hen<sup>co</sup> & Pish of Bristoll of the one part & Arthur Moseley of the Same County & Pish of ye other part WITNESSETH That ye sd Robert Hancock for ye valuable consideration of ye sd Arthur's defraying the full half of all the Charge ariseing by the takeing up & pattenting A Parcell Of Land containing about Six hundred Acres Seituat in this County of Henrico & granted to ye sd Robert P Pattent dated ye 30th day of Octob A<sup>o</sup> 1686 ye Satisfying whereof ye sd Robert doth hereby acknowledge he ye sd Arthur hath already fully Pformed HATH granted

<sup>a</sup>McIntosh, Wills of Lower Norfolk Co., 1637-1710, pp. 126-127.

<sup>b</sup>Genealogy of the Mays Family, 1929, p. 178.

<sup>c</sup>Extracts from the Records of Henrico Co., Va. by Wm. G. Stannard, p. 181.

bargained Sold Enfeoffed & confirmed & doth by these Psents grant bargain Sell assign enfeoffee & confirm unto ye sd Arthur Moseley his heirs & Assigns the one half or Moyety of ye sd Six Hund<sup>d</sup> Acres bounded as followeth: Viz:<sup>t</sup> Begining at a Corner chestnutt tree Standing on a Bottom on ye head of a Branch of ye Red Water & runing thence West Nineteen chain to a Corner white Oak thence North West & by west Sixty eight chain to a Corner white Oak dividing this part from the sd Hancock's & thence for the divideing line West South West half Southerly Ninety Six chains to a Stake, thence South by East Sixty three chain to a Corner Pine, thence South East & by East Fifty eight chain to three corner Stakes Mark'd four wayes, thence North East to ye place begun at. TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the sd Land according to ye bounds aforsd be ye Quantity either more or Lesse w<sup>th</sup> all & every ' its Rights privileges Comodities & Appurts to him ye sd Arthur Mosely his heirs & Assigns for ever free & clear of & from all Manner of Incumbrances what soever by him ye sd Robert done or comitted or Suffer'd to be done or Comitted; And further the sd Arthur his heirs & Assigns that he or they will at any time w<sup>th</sup>in twelve Months after the date of these Psents make Such Further or Other Assureance & confirmation of the above sd Land & its apurts as by him or them or his or their Councell learn'd in ye Law shall be reasonably divised advised or required & wch shall not put ye parties makeing Such Assureance to any charge in ye Law nor to travell out of this County of Henrico. IN WITNESS whereof & to every part of the Pmises the sd Robert Hancock hath hereunto put his hand and Seal the day & Year above written

Sign'd Seal'd & deld in Psence of  
us Jos: Royall, Richard Ligon.

Rob Hancocke (seal of red wax),  
Johan Hancocke (seal of red wax).

Henco. County Aug<sup>t</sup>. 1. 1692. Acknowledged in open Court P ye Subscribed Rob<sup>t</sup>. Hancock & P Johan Hancock his Wife who being Examined according to Law did freely & clearly Surrender & relinquish her right of dower in & to ye sd Land & Appurts.

Teste Hen Randolph C Cu

II. Issue of Johan<sup>2</sup> (Ligon) and Robert Hancock:

- i. William<sup>3</sup> Hancock.
- ii. Robert<sup>3</sup> Hancock.
8. iii. Johan<sup>3</sup> Hancock.
9. iv. Sarah<sup>3</sup> Hancock.
- v. Mary<sup>3</sup> Hancock, m. John Hatcher.
- vi. Phoebe<sup>3</sup> Hancock, m. Robert Bailey.
- vii. Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> Hancock, m. Mr. Farrar.

III. Richard<sup>2</sup> Ligon, second son of Colonel Thomas<sup>1</sup> and his wife, Mary Harris, was born 1657, Henrico Co., Va. Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 5, p. 450: December 1, 1693, deposition of Richard Lygon aged thirty-six or thirty-seven. Richard Lygon receives a rug.

Richard Ligon, "Indian Fighter," died 1724, and left a will, but the book of wills and deeds of this period in Henrico Co., Va., was destroyed, only the Minute Book records the fact, and we have to judge from circumstantial evidence the list of heirs. Minute Book 1719/24, p. 318: March Court, 1723, the last will and testament of Richard Ligon, deceased, presented in court by Mathew Ligon, his executor. Appraisement of the estate of Richard Ligon, deceased, April 4, 1724,

by Abraham Womack, Robert Elam, John Swift. Sworn to by Francis Epes. Mathew Ligon presented this inventory April 6, 1724.

Richard Ligon married on or before April 1, 1680, Mary Worsham,<sup>a</sup> daughter of William<sup>1</sup> and Elizabeth (——) Worsham. The Extracts from the Records of Henrico County by William G. Stanard, pages 65 and 164 confirm this marriage. The Virginia Historical Magazine, Vol. 33, pp. 185-186, states that Mary Ligon, wife of Richard Ligon, was the daughter of William<sup>1</sup> and Elizabeth (——) Worsham, and also sets forth that William<sup>1</sup> and George Worsham, probably brothers, had a grant of 400 acres at Old Town, on the Appomattox River and Old Town Creek, which William<sup>1</sup> Worsham had purchased from Seth Ward in 1640. William<sup>1</sup> Worsham came to Virginia in or before 1640, and died in 1661. He married Elizabeth (surname not known, who married 2nd, Col. Francis Eppes), and had issue: i. Captain John Worsham, died 1719, was J. P. for Henrico 1685, sheriff 1696 and 1697; ii. Charles Worsham, died 1719; iii. Mary Worsham, married Richard Ligon; and iv. Elizabeth Worsham, married Richard Kennon,<sup>b</sup> of "Conjurers' Neck," who came to Virginia before 1670, and settled in Henrico County, and had issue: i. Richard<sup>2</sup> Kennon, b. 1684, d. 1688; ii. Col. William<sup>2</sup> Kennon, m. Anne Eppes; iii. Richard<sup>2</sup> Kennon, II, d. 1736, m. Agnes Bolling of "Kippax;" iv. Mary<sup>2</sup> Kennon, m. in 1697, Major John Bolling of "Cobbs," (1676-1729); v. Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Kennon, m. in 1698, Joseph Royall; vi. Martha<sup>2</sup> Kennon, m. in 1701, Robert Munford; vii. Judith<sup>2</sup> Kennon, m. Thomas Eldridge; and viii. Sarah<sup>2</sup> Kennon.

Elizabeth (——) Worsham, widow of William<sup>1</sup> Worsham, married 2nd, as the second wife of Col. Francis<sup>2</sup> Epes<sup>c</sup> (or Eppes), son of Francis<sup>1</sup> Epes from whom descended the several families of Epes, Eppes and Epps of the Counties of Prince George, Nottoway and Chesterfield, in Virginia. Col. Eppes died December 3, 1678. She died 1678. Issue: i. William<sup>3</sup> Eppes; ii. Lieut.-Col. Littlebury<sup>3</sup> Eppes; and iii. Mary<sup>3</sup> Eppes. Col. Francis<sup>2</sup> Eppes had issue, a son, Francis<sup>3</sup> Eppes by his first marriage, name of wife not known.

Court held at Varina, December 1, 1683: Account of Francis Epes as administrator of his father, Col. Francis Epes, deceased. Had paid to Mr. Kennon & Charles Worsham what was due them from William Worsham's estate; paid money to Mary Ligon; to Parson Williams £2, 0<sup>sh</sup>, 0<sup>d</sup>; to Parson Ball 10<sup>sh</sup>.<sup>d</sup>

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 1, p. 104: In Obedience to the Order of Court, We the subscribers have divided the Battle betweene Richard Lygon and Charles Worsham as followith, to Richard Lygon Primrose and her calfe and sweat hipps and brindy, Nettle and Silley and Never be good; and Charles Worshams Firshine & tasse's calfe, Tassey, great Cole young sweat hipps, good for little, & good for nothing—allsoe to Mr. Lygon three silver spoones & four

<sup>a</sup>Worsham family: Virginia Historical Magazine, Vol. 33, pp. 185-186.

<sup>b</sup>Kennon family: William and Mary College Quarterly, Vol. 14, pp. 132-135, 268-275, and Vol. 15, pp. 45-46; Virginia Historical Magazine, Vol. 5, p. 90; and The Kennon Family in Virginia from the Richmond, Va. Critic, October 29, 1888; Americans of Royal Descent by Charles Henry Browning, 1883, Pedigree LVII, King Henry III, of England, pp. 228-237.

<sup>c</sup>Francis Epes, his Ancestors and Descendants, by Eva Lee (Turner) Clark. Published 1942, by R. R. Smith, New York.

<sup>d</sup>Extracts from the Records of Henrico Co., Va. by Wm. G. Stanard, p. 80.

shillings to be payd by Mr. Lygon it being for halfe a spoone, two silver spoones & foure shillings to be payd by Mr. Lygon it being for halfe a spoone reced by Mr. Lygon. Recorded by Wm. Randolph, Cl. of Court. Signed by Jas: Royal and Martin Elam.

Richard Ligon, before he became of age, had the reversion of his father's office as surveyor of Henrico County. It was he who laid out the Huguenot settlement at what was called Manikintowne, extending below what is now called Falling Creek in Chesterfield Co., Virginia, westward up James River about twenty miles west of Richmond, in what is now both Powhatan and Goochland Counties. This settlement west in Goochland, taking in the little village of Manikin to where the Manikin tribe of Indians were gradually pushed back, included also the Dover Farms and Mills, and extended into Powhatan County as far as the Court House, and possibly further. His grandson, Richard Ligon, owned an extensive grant of land in this county, and his will probated 1779, divided this land among his sons. At the time of the Huguenot settlement, Goochland was a part of Powhatan, and was known as the Huguenot Manikintowne settlement of Powhatan County, although at this writing, the little village Manikin, which retains that part of the name, is located in Goochland.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 1, p. 109: Tho: Chamberlaine aged twenty-seven or thereabouts deposeth that he heard Mrs. Lygon say that she & her brother had made an agreement that Maj. Thomas Harris her sd. brother, should have the whole proffitts of the surveyors place till her sonne come of age, since her said soyne come of age this deponent heard Major Harris say he had made an agreement with his kinsman for halfe the proffitts of the said place, and all soe this deponent hath heard Mr. Lygon say the same. Sworn in Court October 9, 1679. Recorded and witnessed by William Randolph, clerk of the court.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 4, p. 6: 20th of August 1680, upon the petition of Mr. Tho: Cocke, it is ordered that he have a Lycense granted him to keepe an ordinary in the towne intended to be built at Varina Pvided he give security according to law in such cases accustomed and enjoyed. Mr. Rich'd. Lygon (according to ye order of the vestry) does appoint Munday next to be here on the Glebe, & lay out the land for the towne, according as he is by ye said order enjoyed.

The Court adjourned  
to this day twelve  
months.

Concordant cum  
original : Test  
H. Davis dep:cler:cur:

Read over &  
approved P  
Richard Cocke Senr.

Court held at Varina, October 20, 1680: Levy: To Col. Wm. Byrd 35 days as burgess, and boat, hands, and "accommodation at towne," 7514 lbs. of tobacco; to Lt. Col. John Farrar 30 days as burgess & acting as coroner 4107 lbs; to Mr. Richd. Lygon for laying out the town (at Varina) 550 lbs of tobacco; to Mr. Robert Beverly, clerk of assembly 920 lbs; total levy 18918 lbs. Tithables 436.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Extracts from the Records of Henrico Co., Va. by Wm. G. Stanard, p. 60.

In difference between Mr. Field, guard. to Henry Randolph, orphn. pltf. and Robt. Man & Even Bellange, deft. accdy. to order of Court, 1 Dec. 1690; a jury ret'd. 12 Jany. 1680 in prsence of Mr. John Soane & Mr. Richard Ligon apptd. surveyor & laid out & ascertained the bounds of sd. Orphans lands on North side Swift Creek accdy. to course of the patent; & find that defts. have intrrenched upon sd. orphans land; as by surveyors report attached. By virtue of order of Henrico County Court I Decr. last, obtained by Mr. Peter Field (as gden. to Henry Randolph) pltt. agst. Robert Mann & Even Bollange, deft. a difference in land: We did meet 12 Jany. 1680 & surveyed land on the side of Swift Creeke (which with residue on S. side) granted by pat. dated 29 Jany. 1663 to Henry Randolph, decd. for 800 a. which land on N. side we have laid out, &c. &c. Signed: Jno: Soane, Richd. Ligon, Surveyors.<sup>a</sup>

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 1, p. 145: James Baugh aged 25 years Deposeth: That Mr. Rich Lygon went with Robt. Man & Evy Bellange to Mr. ffield, the said Mr. ffield went with them & they came to a tree which they disputed to be upon ye saw mill dividnt, and there strecht their claime, and soe fell in duspute and Mr. ffield said that they would trespass upon the saw mill dividnt, then Man demanded his pattent, to which Mr. ffield said he would send one for it, but he did not, it being like to raine, then Mr. ffield required to see Mans entry, the surveyor replied that he had not his booke about him, but twas entred in his booke, and then Mr. ffield replied, if it be entred in the surveyor's booke, noe man can take it from you; then Mr. ffield went home, and the next morning sent his sonne Henry with Mr. Lygon with a draught of the saw mill dividnt, and soe Mr. Lygon surveyed, and left a space between Mr. ffields line and Mr. Robt Man's Land, & further saith not. James Baugh.

Sworn in Court  
Oct. 8, 1680/1  
Teste: H. Davis,  
dep: clerk.

Recorded by  
H. Davis, dep:  
Cl. of Court.

Plat made of land containing 150 acres made March 29, 1682, showing boundary line and compass—Made by Richard Ligon.<sup>b</sup>

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 1, p. 222: Richard Lygon on February 14, 1681/2 made a survey of 84 acres one road and 32 poles of land which is situated on north side James River in Henrico County and in the parish of Varina for Mr. Thomas Cocke.

Court held at Varina, August 1, 1682: Survey by Richard Lygon for Mr. Thomas Cocke of 84 acres, bought from his brothers, William and John Cocke.<sup>c</sup>

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 200: October, 1685, Judgmen:t is granted to Mr. Richd Ligon plt. agt William Pierce deft for four hundred & sixty pds of tobacco & Casq (for a Survey by the plt Made on ye defts land) wth Costs als Exec.

Letter of William Byrd, First, TO PHILIP LUDWELL

Virg'a Octobr ye 29th 1690

Sr

This I hope will find you Safely arrived att yor desired Port & is chiefly to give my best respects & Service & to let you understand that Col'o Hill and wee

<sup>a</sup>Edward Pleasants Valentine Papers, Vol. 3, pp. 162, 1379.

<sup>b</sup>Virginia Historical Magazine, Vol. 24, p. 422.

<sup>c</sup>Extracts from the Records of Henrico Co., Va., by Wm. G. Stanard, p. 73.

have agreed abt ye Land where ye Pretended Mine is being to have equall Shares, but Since ye Lt Govr hath refused to Signe a Patent to any of us unless wth unusuall Limitations Here hath little hapned abt ye Surveyors onely complaints of Ligon's Surveying beyond Black Water & Minge in Pamunky Necke.

The Governmt takes itt ill that you should make Such proceedings on ye Northern Necke, without acquainting the Governmt therwth I Hope (if it Lyes in yoꝝ way) that you'll bee kind to mee in Mr Ayleways affair I have wrote to buy him out, & hope you'll assist mee therein, & wherein I can Service you please freely to Command.

Sr

Yoꝝ most Humble Servt.

To Phil Ludwell, Esqr.,

W. B.

D. Bradley.

(William Byrd)

Philip Ludwell was then in England. Colonel Hill was Edward Hill, of "Shirley" Richard Ligon was surveyor of Henrico County, and James Minge, of James City.<sup>a</sup>

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 5, pp. 172-173: John Tibbots aged 60 years or thereabouts, Sworn & Saith: That about Six Years since yoꝝ dep:t was hired by Jn<sup>o</sup> Harris to bring in a hhd tobacco to ye Rowling house at Peter Grammers from ye place called ye Otterdam; the sd Harris told your dept that ye sd hhd was for Mr. Rich<sup>d</sup> Ligon for ye surveying of his land 9: ye 20<sup>th</sup>: 1690, And further Saith not.

John (X) Tippitt

Sworn before me Pr Perry

John Harris aged 40 years or thereabouts, Sworn Saith: That about Six years Since ye dep:t hired John Tippitt to carry in a hhd of Tobacco from the Otterdams to ye Rowling house at Pet Grammers, wch yoꝝ dep:t knoweth to have been there carryed, helping to Rowl it into ye sd Rowling house; Then your dept went to ye house of Tho. Douglas decd, there enquired for D:<sup>r</sup> Tubb; Cap Rudds that now cometh with ye Country did Say he was Tubb's receiver (Dr Tubb & Cap Rudds were both unknown to ye dept before) Further ye dep:t told ye sd Rudds he had brought to P:<sup>r</sup> Grammers rowling house a hhd Tobacco for Mr. Rich<sup>d</sup> Liggon & desired him to receive it, the sd Rudds told ye dep:t he would goe to receive ye sd hhd tomorrow or next day but that day he could not; Further ye dep:t Saith he went to P:<sup>r</sup> Grammer's house & told the sd Grammer's Wife That ye sd hhd tobacco was for Mr. Tubb If he came or Sent to receive it for Mr. Rich<sup>d</sup> Ligon's acc:t desireing her to take a receipt for it; But she was not at home when they came, P:<sup>r</sup> Grammer was then at home; The sd Grammer told ye dep:t when he asked for a rec:t when they fetch'd ye hhd they could not give a receipt, or would not as was thought P ye sd Grammer; Further ye dep:t Saith he hath since the hhd was carryed away been wth ye sd Tubb, & hath demanded a receipt; the sd Tubb told ye dep:t he had not an acc:t of ye hhd in his book then, But if he had any acct of it, it was in his Book in England.

9: ye 20<sup>th</sup>: 1690

John (X) Harris.

Sworn before me Pr Perry.

Peter Grammer aged 60 years or thereabouts, Sworn Saith: That yoꝝ dep:t was told by his Wife there was a hhd tobacco in ye Rowling house belonging to John Harris & if any come for it to take a Receipt for it; And that some time after Tho. Douglas came & received ye sd hhd Marking & Nailing it; Yoꝝ dep:t Ask'd for a receipt Saying ye old Man desired a receipt; But ye sd Douglass

<sup>a</sup>Virginia Historical Magazine, Vol. 27, pp. 274-275.

answer'd He (meaning ye sd John Harris) might come down to the Store & have a Receipt when he would, And Further Saith not.

9: ye 20<sup>th</sup>: 1690

Pr (X) Grammer

Sworn before me Pr Perry. Henco County xd: 1: 1690, Produced upon tryall of a Cause inter Dr Lee & mr. R. Ligon. Teste Hen Randolph, Cl Cur.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 351: December 1, 1690, in the suit depending between Doctr Geo Lee plt by Mr Jno Everitt his attorney & Mr Richd Ligon deft for five hund<sup>d</sup> Ninety three pds tob & Casq by bill dated above six years since, the defendt: waving his Legall plea as to ye date & also another wch he hath by having since past & taken in another bill to ye plt doth by very Circumstantiall Evidence make it appear to ye Court That he hath paid a hhd tob towards the same to Doctr Ja- Tubb, the plt having soe Order'd him, (as ye last Court did Appear by his note produced), for wch Reasons the sd suit is Dismissed & ye plt is order'd to pay all costs he desireing to have ye deposicons (Mr Ligon proper costs) entered on Record.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 344: Mr. Geo Lee plt (by Mr. Everitt his attor:) bringing his accon agt Mr. Richd Ligon deft for five hund:<sup>d</sup> ninety three pds of tobacco & Casq by bill the deft. doth produce in Court another since ye date of that past to ye plt & taken in, to wch ye plt answers that at ye time of ye defts passing this record bill, that now sued far was assed to another by son who not receiving it did return it to ye plt, wch the deft acknowlegeing saith That since ye sd Return he did by ye plts Order pay ye same to Doctr Ja: Tubb in Charles Citty County & thereof can to ye next Court bring proof upon wch by consent of both parties a Reference in ye sd Cause is granted untill the sd next far ye plt. if he can to make his Allegacon appear.

The following is taken from the will of John Pleasants of Curle in Henrico county, dated 27th September 1690: "I give unto son Joseph the tract of land for wch have entered wth Rchd. Ligon for Joyning down wards upon West-ham creek & to run upwards to ye upper most Mouth of Tuckerhoe Creek part of wch being Islands & lying between the River & the land taken up by Edmund Jennings & Wm. Randolph being two thousand Acres be ye same more or less all wch sd Plantacons tracts or dividents of Land above mencon'd I do give grant devise & bequeath unto my sd Son Joseph Pleasants & unto ye heirs of his body forever & for want of such issue unto my son John Pleasants & to the heirs of his body for ever . . ."a

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 5, p. 248: Levy Anno 1691, Henrico County is Debtor to Mr. Richard Ligon, Surveyor according to ye sd law for laying out the land—500 lbs Tob<sup>o</sup>. and 40 casqs.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 5, p. 483: April 2, 1694, Rosamond Webster, widow of Thomas Webster, before she married Henry Hill bequeaths to her children certain pieces of land and other movables and did have "Mr. Richard Ligon Surveyor, survey on ye 29th day of November 1693 a certain tract of Land lying on the first Great Branch on the North side of the Swift Creek Joyning to the Land of George Archer and containing seven hundred and thirty three acres."

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 5, p. 315: In a list made by Rosamond Webster, May 31, 1692, Henrico Co., of her late husbands debrs under the title "Debts due yett unpaid" is listed Richard Ligon.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 5, p. 590: Indenture between Francis

<sup>a</sup>Edward Pleasants Valentine Papers, Vol. 2, p. 1057.

Reeve and Allanson Clerke both of the county and parish of Henrico, dated August 1, 1695 states (Two hund:<sup>d</sup> Acres of Land Viz:<sup>t</sup> begining at the upper Side of the deep bottome at a beach tree marked four way's at ye landing Runing East three hundred and twenty poles thence North one hundred poles thence West three hundred and twenty poles thence South one hundred poles to the River ——— Seituatē Lying and being in the County and parish aforesd (Henrico) on the North side of James River and is part of the plantacon which the sd Francis Reeve lately purchased of Rowland Place Esq. and is comonly called and known by the name of Almonds plantacon (which said two hundred acres of Land was Layd out by Mr. Rich:<sup>d</sup> Liggon Survey:<sup>r</sup> and is bounded according to his Draught."

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 3, p. 65: August ye 1st 1695. It is ordered that the bounds of two hundred Acres of Land purchased of Mr. Francis Reeve by Mr. Allanson Clerke and laid out according to a former order of this court by Capt William Randolph Capt. Peter Field & Cap. Francis Epes with the assistance of Mr. Richard Liggon Survey:<sup>r</sup> be Entered upon Record.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 3, p. 127: Xber 1st, 1696. Richard Ligon plaintiff brings suit against William Soane defdt. and by his declaration sitith forth: That the defendant stands justly indebted unto him four hund:<sup>d</sup> pounds of Tob: & cask for a survey made &c. To which the aforesaid defendant (by Mr fowler his attorney) appears and acknowledeth the Survey but for plea saith. That the sd plt.f hath delivered noe plott of the land survey'd according to law thereof put him selfe upon the County, and the plt'f likewise. Whereupon It is ordered that a Jury be Impannelled and sworne to try the issue. To witt Abra: Womack, ffra: Patram, Tho: Taylor, Tho: Branch, John Wattson, Wm. Burton, Edw:<sup>d</sup> Skerme, William Lewis, John Archer, James Hill, John Steward, Hen: Jordan. The Jury returne this Verdict, Wee finde the Survey made, but the plott not delivered which verdict is confirmed and recorded by order of this Court and it being the Courts opinion that the tob:° sued for, is not due before the plott be delivered, the sd suit is dismist w<sup>th</sup> cost.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 3, p. 123: Ralph Blankinship being Supa:<sup>d</sup> as an evidence in behalf of Mr. Richard Ligon in his suite Commenced against Capt. William Soane and attending one day he hath order granted him against the sd Ligon for forty pounds of Tob:° according to law with costs als Ex.°

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 3, p. 123: Xber ye 1st 1696. John Hudlesy being subp:<sup>a</sup> as an evidence in halfe of Mr. Richard Ligon in his suit ag:<sup>st</sup> Capt. Wm. Soane and attending one day he hath order granted him ag:<sup>st</sup> ye sd Ligon for forty pds of tob°. according to law to be pd with costs als Ex:°

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 3, p. 119: October ye 1st. 1696. Refference is granted unto William Soane Defdt in an accon of Case brought ag:<sup>st</sup>. him by Rich'd Liggon plt: untill ye next Court.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 3, p. 113: Aug<sup>st</sup>. 1st. 1697. Judgement is granted unto William Soane plt: ag:<sup>st</sup>. Richard Liggon defendt. for four hund:<sup>d</sup> fifty pounds of tob°. appearing due on ye ball: of accot. Exhibitted in Court dated 1695 & owned P ye Defend:<sup>t</sup> to be pd with Cost alls Ex°.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 3, p. 165: Oct:<sup>r</sup> ye 1st. 1697. William Harris his power of attorney to Cap. William and Mr. Richard Liggon, dated the fourth day of Septem:<sup>r</sup> 1697 for acknowledging in Hen:° Coty Court one

deed of conveyance and bond of assurance of certain lands in ye sd Coty sold and convey by the sd Will. Harris unto James Cocke his heirs &c:<sup>a</sup> was this day proved in open court by the oaths of Mr. Thomas Wilkinson, Peter Marcy and John Higgedy witnesses subscribed to ye same and upon the motion of Capt. William Soane it is ordered that the sd power be recorded.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 3, p. 286: At a Court held at Varina for ye County of Hen:<sup>ro</sup> the first day of October A.D. 1700. Present his Majesty's Justices: To witt: Rich<sup>d</sup>. Cocke, W<sup>m</sup>. Randolph, Peter Field, William ffarrar, John Worsham, Wiles Webb, Jn<sup>o</sup> Bolling Gent;

In the ejection form brought by John Brodnax against William Soane for a certain tract of land containing two hundred and twenty acres more or less in the possession of Richard Cocke of ye County and Parish of Henrico situated, lying, and being in ye Parish and County aforesaid on which is one plantation with the houses and appurtenances thereunto belonging which William Randolph of Henrico County aforesaid demised unto the said John Brodnax for a term not yet expired etc. The aforesaid Richard Cocke by Robert Hide, his attorney, comes and for plea saith that the devisee planter does not appear to prosecute and that therefore he prays ye suit may be dismissed etc. To which William Randolph, gent., the aforesaid devisor for replication saith that he is the plaintiff and that ye right and property of the land in controversy with the plantation, houses, and appurtenances thereunto belonging did really rest in him being part of a patent of 820 acres granted unto him by patent now in Court produced dated 17 May 1700 which said patent is grounded upon a former patent granted unto Thomas Harris bearing date 25 February 1638 the said land being now called Curles, formerly Longfield etc. And the aforesaid plt. doth further say that by order of this court bearing date the first day of August last he conceives that the deft ought not to plead in abatement but ought to go to trial of ye meer right etc. which being considered the Court doth order the deft. to plead over and whereupon the aforesaid deft by his aforesaid attorney pleads not guilty and thereof puts himself upon his county and the plt. likewise.

Wherefore command is given to the sherrif to summon twelve honest and discreet men of his visonage every way qualified according to law to come upon the land in controversy on the eleventh of this instant October who upon their oaths with the help and assistance of Mr. James Quigg or any other able, qualified surveyor except Mr. Richard Lignon who it is presumed hath interest in a parcel of land included in the aforesaid patent, and ordered and required to survey and lay out the aforesaid patent according to the said patent and his charts of known bounds thereof having due regard to all evidences and to make report of their proceedings therein and damages accordingly to ye next Court to be held for this County of Henrico. And Mr. John Worsham and Capt. Joseph Royall are hereby requested and empowered to swear the jury.

John Woodson, Jr. of Henrico Co., Va. in his will dated December 10, 1699 and proved May 1, 1700 mentions "To Cozen John Woodson, Sr. 600 acres of land or thereabouts adj. next & upon Cornelius and Divided from the Remaining part of the tract by marked trees as by a plott of Richard Liggons Drawing may appeare."<sup>a</sup>

Monday May the 8<sup>th</sup>. 1704. The Petition of RICHARD LIGON praying to be restored to his place of Surveyor of Henrico County being referred from the Generall Court to the House of Burgesses was read. Ordered That the consid-

<sup>a</sup>Edward Pleasants Valentine Papers, Vol. 3, p. 1974.

eration of the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Propisicons and Grievances to report their Opinions thereupon<sup>a</sup>.

Tuesday May the 9<sup>th</sup>. 1704. And upon consideration of the report of the s<sup>d</sup> Com<sup>tee</sup> made upon the Petition of RICHARD LYGON to be restored to his place of Surveyor of Henrico County from which he hath for some time been Suspended——

The House agreed to the report of the Com<sup>tee</sup> Viz<sup>t</sup>: That since he hath lost the profit and advantage of his Surveyors place from the 26<sup>th</sup> of August last and attended two General Courts at his owne charge he has had considerable punishment and therefore hope his Excelly will please that he may be restored to the said place of Surveyor of Henrico County.

Ordered That a Copy thereof be sent to his Excelly and the Council<sup>b</sup>.

Wednesday May the 10<sup>th</sup>. 1704. ORDERED That the Committee for publick Claimes carry to his Excelly and the Council the proceedings of the house upon the petition of Richard Lygon<sup>c</sup>.

Thursday April ye 19<sup>th</sup>. 1705. A Petition of RICHARD LYGON Surveyor of Henrico County praying an Allowance for Surveying the Land Appropriated to The use of The ffrench Refugees at the Mankin Town was Read and Referred to The Committee for Publick Claims to Report Their opinions Therein<sup>d</sup>.

Monday May the 13<sup>th</sup>. 1706. The Petition of Richard Ligon being referred from ye Councill to the Consideration of this House was read, praying that he may be allowed for surveying five thousand and fourty acres of Land for the French Refugees inhabiting at the manakin town.

ORDERED That the said Petition be rejected.<sup>e</sup>

Court held at Varina, June 1, 1708: Account of surveys made in Henrico by Richd. Ligon, surveyor; for Mr. Charles Fleming, Aug 11<sup>th</sup> 1707, 1429 acres; for the same Nov 15<sup>th</sup> 1706, 1430.<sup>f</sup>

From an account of surveys made by Richard Ligon from June 1706 — June 1707 all being in Henrico County and the parishes of Henrico & Bristol we find Feb. 6, 1707, Mr. Edward Moseby 400 acres; Feb. 7, 1707, Mr. Edward Moseby 307 acres. Mch. 13, 1706.<sup>g</sup>

Henrico Records, Book 1706-09, p. 42: March 17, 1707, indenture between Richard Ligon, surveyor of the county of Henrico, and Giles Curtis, "whereas Capt. John Worsham and Fra's Patram, June 1, 1703, made over to said Richard Ligon and his heirs 324 acres situated on main fork of Proctors Creek and is southern part of 924 acres granted said Capt. John Worsham and Fra's Patrum, Oct. 24, 1702. Witnesses: Simon Jeffrey, Robert Hancock."

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 308; 1689. Upon the peticon of Mr. Richd Ligon These may Certify that there is due unto him two hundred Acres of land for ye importacon of these four psons into this Colony whose names are underwritten being legally proved in Court. Vizt: And: Parker, Xotph: Read, Tho: Sisom, & Mingo a Negroe.

Patent Book 8, p. 56: April 21, 1690. To Col. Edward Hill and to Richard Ligon, Hugh Ligon and Samuel Newman, 292 acres, Parish

<sup>a</sup>Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia by H. R. McIlwaine, Publ. 1915, Vol. 1702-12, p. 74.

<sup>b</sup>Ibid, p. 76; <sup>c</sup>p. 78; <sup>d</sup>p. 89; <sup>e</sup>p. 191.

<sup>f</sup>Extracts from the Records of Henrico Co., Va. by Wm. G. Stanard, p. 198.

<sup>g</sup>Edward Pleasants Valentine Papers, Vol. 2, pp. 97, 856.

of Bristol, on north side Swift Creek beginning etc. . . to the land of said Newman, on line of Henry Walthall. Due for transportation of six persons.

Patent Book 8, p. 86: October 23, 1690, Richard Ligon, Samuel Tatum and William Temple, 1022 acres in the County of Charles City in the parish of Bristoll on the south side Appomattox river, at a place known by the name of Warreck Swamp, for transportation of twenty-one persons.

Patent Book 8, p. 304: 29 April 1693, Richard Ligon and James Aikins, Jr. 285 acres on Swift Creek beginning at mouth of Poplar Branch in the county of Henrico, Parish of Bristol for importation of six persons.

Henrico Records, Book 1697-1704, p. 426: Division of land formerly taken up by James Aiken, Jr. and Richard Ligon which is now divided, southern part is now James Aikens on Poplar Branch, October 27, 1704.

Henrico Records, Book 1714-18, p. 198: Indenture October 1, 1717 between Richard Ligon and James Aikin 10 lbs. sterling, 142 acres on south side the Cold Water Run being one-half of one tract granted said Richard Ligon and James Aiken. Witnesses: Christopher Branch, William Lygon.

Quit Rent Rolls of Henrico County, 1704, show Richard Ligon as owning 1028 acres of land.

July 30, 1686, Thomas Chamberlayne and Mary his wife conveyed to Melizedeck Richardson and Elizabeth his wife 50 acres of land lying on a brook which divides his land from that of Mr. Richard Ligon, for the consideration of one bowl of well made punch to be paid yearly on New Year's day. (Henrico County Records, Vol. 1, p. 379.)<sup>a</sup>

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 164: August 1, 1684. Upon the petition of Mary Womeck Order for Comission of Administration is Granted to her on the estate of her husband Richard Womeck decd, Provided She give Security According to law, Upon wch Order Mr. Richd Ligon & Abraham Womeck do in Court enter themselves her Security's (as aforesd) And Thomas Lockett, John Baugh, James Baugh, & James Ekins Sen<sup>r</sup> or any three of them are hereby Nominated & desired to apprise the sd Estate at such time as they shall Agree upon between this & ye next Court, And Mr. Francis Epes is hereby Requested to Administer to them their Oathes;

Abraham Womeck & Mr. Richrd. Ligon, Sectys, for ye admrcon. on ye estate of Richard Womeck, decd. this day expressing their desire to be released of ye same, John Granger who marryed ye admr. on ye sd. estate doth in their rooms offer to ye Court Peter Ashbrook & Thos. Puckett who are present in Court and tender themselves who are thereupon admitted & ordered to give bond for ye same to ye Clk. & ye former Securityes discharged. April 1, 1690<sup>b</sup>.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 3, p. 167: October ye 1st 1697. Probate Granted unto Geo. Cox of the last will of Hen: Cox dec'd and Hen: Hatcher & Mr. Rich'd Ligon became sec'ty in the sum of fifty pds Sterl'g to this Court for

<sup>a</sup>Peter Jones and Richard Jones Genealogy by Augusta B. Fothergill, Publ. 1924, p. 319.

<sup>b</sup>Edward Pleasants Valentine Papers, Vol. 3, pp. 330, 1778.

the Sd Geo. Cox his due pformance of ye sd Hen: Cox his will, ye sd will being proved by the oaths of Jos: Tanner & Tho. Taylor witness to ye same.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 4, p. 15: Mr. Tho. Osborn Sen. & Mr. Rich'd Ligon in open Court enter themselves Mr. William Farrar Security for ye estate belonging to John Farrar an Orph: under his wardship.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 63: December 2, 1678. I, Tho: Lanckton doth acknowledge to have reced of Major Wm. Harris one large rugge in part payment of a bedd and furniture Given by my Grandmother as be her gift recorded in Court will appear, and do promise and oblige myselfe and Heirs, that the servant mentioned in that gift shall not be demanded or desired of ye sd. Harris until Christ-tyde come twelve months, and then if ye sd servant be not paid, the sd Harris is to satisfy mee, soaventeen hundred pounds of tobaccoe and Caske, and to be discharged as witness my hand the 31<sup>th</sup> of Octobr 1677

Testes: Richd Ligon, Jo: (X) Bellecher      Tho: (X) Lanckton

Recorded by Wm. Randolph, Cl. Ct.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co.: Book 1, p. 123. Richard Lygon is a witness to the will and deed of John and Sarah Sturdivant, widow of Samuel Woodard, of the County of Charles City, dated February 12, 1679/80 and acknowledged in Henrico County Court, Book 2, p. 166. August, 1684, Mr. Richd Ligon being to ye last Court (as a Witness) Sumon'd by Tho: Wells in the suit Comenced ag:t him ye sd Wells by John Russell & haveing them attended one day he hath Order granted him agt ye sd Wells for forty pds of tob. for his sd Attend:s (according to law) Als Exec.; Book 5, p. 177. Richard Lygon is a witness to the indenture of Edward Stratton and Arthur Moseley made February 1, 1690; Book 5, p. 123. Richard Ligon is a witness to a will and deed made by Gilly Groomarin, of Henrico Co., June 2, 1690/91; Book 5, p. 190. Richard Ligon witness to Elizabeth Turpin's (wife of Michael Turpin) relinquishment of her right, title and claim of dower, dated April 1, 1691; Book 5, p. 315. Richard Ligon is witness to the will of Gilbert Plat dated April 10, 1691, and proved in open Court June 1, 1692, by Richard Ligon and Thomas Osburn, Jr.; Book 5, p. 317. Richard Ligon is witness to a deed between Thomas Edwards of Henrico county and Gilbert Elam of same county June 1, 1692; Book 5, pp. 478-479. Richard Ligon is witness to a deed between Gilbert Elam, Jr., of Varina Parish of Henrico county and his brother, Thomas Elam, April 2, 1694; Book 5, p. 608. Richard Ligon is witness to the will of Martin Elam of the County and Parish of Henrico, dated November 20, 1695; Book 5, p. 644. Richard Ligon witness to an indenture made between Thomas Taylor of the parish and county of Henrico and Joseph Bullington and Benjamin Bullington, sons of Robert Bullington, Sr., late of Varina in the county of Henrico, dated August 1, 1696.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 1, p. 108: We whose names are here subscribed being mett together by virtue of a warrant from Lt. Coll. John Farrar to view the body of Thomas Adkins found dead in the path betwixt Mrs. Skermes & Abraham Womicks, doe by evidence find that the said Adkins went from Mrs. Skermes upon her horse about two hours before he was found dead the horse returning backe without any signe of any extraordinary motion, And by several circumstances doe find that the said Adkins did accidentally fall of the horse not finding any manner of hurt upon his body by viewing of the same, Soe that wee doe not thinke the horse to be the absolute cause of his death. Dated October 8, 1679.

|               |                 |               |                     |
|---------------|-----------------|---------------|---------------------|
| Thom Shippey  | Jos: Royall     | Richd Lygon   | Edwd. Stratton, Jr. |
| Edwd Stratton | Tho. (X) Vinfon | Sam'll Knibbe | Edwd. Thatcher      |
| Martin Elam   | ffran Epes      | Robt Hancocke |                     |

Recorded by Wm. Randolph, Cl. of Ct.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 1, p. 145: Richard Lygon deposes: The very same as is afore Expressst & further saith not.

Sworn in Court October 8, 1680/1.

Richard Lygon

Teste: H. Davis. Recorded by Hugh Davis: dep. Cl. of Court: To all to whom these presents shall come greetings &c Whereas John Burton late of this County of Henrico in Virginia deced did by his last will and testam. make and appointe Mary his relict the soul executrix of the said will, And the said Mary did at a Court holden at Varina for the County of Henrico the second day of ffebruary 1679/80 make humble suite to the board that a probate of the said Will might be graunted unto her, And whereas there is a clause in an act of Assembly made at Green spring the 20th day of february 1676/7 which impowers any two Justices of the quorum in their respective counties to signe pbate & letters of Adm.tion (by virtue where of for the causes aforesaid) Wee Wm. Byrd & John Farrar two of his Maties Justices of the peace inquomm of the above said county of Henrico doe hereby give and graunt unto the said Mary relict of the said decedt. full power and lawful authority to dispose of all and singular the goods, chattells, and estate of the said decedt. according to the true intent and meaning of the said Will expresst, Given under our hands this p<sup>t</sup> day of October Anno 1680/1.

William Byrd, John ffarrar.

Recorded by H. Davis, dep: clerk.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 399: December, 1691/92. Susanno Cole one of the Orphs of John Partridge decd exhibiting a list of some particulars to ye sd decedt belonging left ye Custody of Col Will<sup>m</sup> Farrar decd, & Mr. W<sup>m</sup> Farrar being psent acknowledgeing ye rect of them but declaring that he cannot give an Acct thereof & the value of being incertain It is therefore Order'd (by Consent) That Mr Richd Ligon Ed Hatcher & Abra Womeck doe forth w<sup>h</sup> goe apart & sett a value on ye sd Goods & make repart to the Court.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 3, p. 214: December ye 1st. 1698.

The Court adjourn for one hour. The Court is mett. Justices now Present are, Mr. Richard Cocke, Capt. William Randolph, Capt. Peter Field, Capt. Will ffarrar, Capt. Tho Cock.

Upon the motion of Martha Stratton. It is ordered that Capt. ffra: Epes, Capt. Jos. Royall Mr. Richd Ligon Mr Edw'd Haskins, Mr Abraham Womack or any four of them doe appraise the Estate of Mr. Edw:<sup>d</sup> Stratton some time between this and next Court, and Mr. John Worsham is hereby requested and Impowered to swear the Appraisers.

In 1710 Elizabeth Chamberlayne of Henrico County gave power of attorney to Mr. Richard Lygon to acknowledge "my right of dower" in a certain tract of land sold by my husband Major Thomas Chamberlayne to Mr. Richard Grills, etc. Witness: Dan.<sup>ll</sup> Jones, Richard Jones. Recorded Aug. 1, 1710, Henrico Records, Vol. 1710-14, p. 21.<sup>a</sup>

Minute Book 1719-24, p 4: Henrico County December Court 1720: The last will and testament of Thomas Chamberlayn decd. was presented in Court by Elizabeth Chamberlayn, his Executrix who made oath thereto, and the same

<sup>a</sup>William and Mary Quarterly, 1st series, Vol. 24, p. 269.

being proved by oaths of Charles Roberts and Mary Ligon, two of the witnesses thereto, is admitted to Record, and on the motion of the said Executrix etc.

Minute Book 1719-24: Peg, a mulatto sues her master, Richard Ligon, for her freedom. Her mother was an Indian entitled to freedom at age of thirty years. Richard Ligon states she is twenty-five years old and Court at Henrico orders that she serve until she is thirty years.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 1, p. 102: An account of ye several ffortye Tythables ordered by this Worshipful Court to fitt out men, horse, armers, etc. according to act./viz. (A man & horse were to be provided by each, forty ththables, or as near that number as possible. The numbers opposite the names below are the number of persons for whose poll Tax each is responsible & includes son, servants &c).

At Curls: Mr. Ben Hatcher is ordered to give notice to (with others):

Richard Lygon ..... 1

Richard Lygon is ordered to give notice to:

|                               |   |                       |    |
|-------------------------------|---|-----------------------|----|
| Mr. Peter ffields .....       | 7 | Tho: Lockett .....    | 1  |
| Mr. Charles Fetherstone ..... | 3 | Evan Owen .....       | 1  |
| Jno Baugh .....               | 3 | George ffreeman ..... | 1  |
| Major Chamberlaine .....      | 4 | Mrs. Lygon .....      | 2  |
| Richd. Holmes .....           | 1 | Major Wm. Ligon ..... | 3  |
| James Gates .....             | 1 | Robert Man .....      | 1  |
| Tho: Puckett .....            | 2 | Mr. Hancocke .....    | 1  |
| Jno: Puckett .....            | 1 | James Eaker .....     | 2  |
| Wm Beven .....                | 3 | Wm. Puckett .....     | 2  |
| Tho: Wells .....              | 2 |                       |    |
| N. Norris .....               | 3 |                       | 44 |

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 5, p. 448: In 1693 Richard Lygon, Juror, .173 appears among list of tythables.

Among the chief amusements of the Virginians during the seventeenth century was the game of nine-pins, played either in alleys specially built for the purpose, or in large rooms in private residences. As early as 1636, William Ward, of Accomac County, is found participating in a game of this kind which took place at the house of John Dunn, and the diversion proved so absorbing that he is reported to have spent the whole day engaged in it. Ten-pins was one of the diversions provided for guests at all the taverns, and it was made more exciting by betting. For instance, in 1681, Robert Sharpe and Richard Robine, of Henrico County, laid a wager of four hundred pounds of tobacco on the issue of a game of thirty-one up. Robine had been drinking quite heavily, and this probably led Thomas Cocke, Jr., who was present, to decline to serve as marksman. Three games were won by Sharpe and two by Robine, and then the playing was stopped for a time; when resumed, two games were won by Robine, one after another. A dispute now arose as to the payment of the wager, which was afterwards submitted to a jury called together by the county court. This game was played in a ten-pin alley that probably formed a part of the tavern owned by the elder Cocke.

There is also recorded a game which took place in Northampton

County in 1693, and played in a private residence. Joseph Godwin, the son of the owner of the house, bet his opponent that he would tip seven pins, but succeeded in tipping only five. A quarrel arose over the payment of the wager, and a violent scuffle ensued, which seems to have brought the two parties into court.

Betting on the most trifling issues was one of the most popular diversions, and under certain circumstances does not appear to have been discountenanced by the county courts. The rule seems to have been for the justices, when the question of a wager was before them, to refer the matter in dispute to a jury. Such was the course followed in a case involving a bet of five pounds sterling which, in 1688, was made between Thomas Chamberlaine and James Brain, of Henrico County. If the question to be decided was one calling for some learning, the court appears to have settled it on their own responsibility. For example, in 1687, in a suit between Captain William Stone and John Brodnax, as to whether Brodnax could be compelled to pay five hundred pounds of tobacco which he had lost in betting on the relative weight of gold and quicksilver, a solemn judgment was delivered by the Henrico county court on the point involved. The subject of a wager was even sometimes more abstruse. For example, about 1690, Thomas East and Richard Ligon, of Henrico county, made a bet as to how much "one thousand foot square solid" contained. If the two should differ as to what was the correct amount, it was agreed that the matter should be referred to Colonel William Byrd and Mr. John Pleasants, the latter the most prominent quaker in the Colony, whose decision was to be accepted as final.<sup>a</sup>

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 5, pp. 261-262: ARTICLES of Agreement made between Rich<sup>d</sup> Ligon of one part & Tho East of ye other party Wittneseth That the above sd Tho East is to give the above sd Ligon the content of one thousand-foot Square Solid, the Square Quarters of Inch in the Contents of the aforesd one Thousand Foot Square Solid by the First June next. In case of difference the partys hereby are to be tryed by Col Will<sup>m</sup> Byrd Esq: & Mr. Jn<sup>o</sup> Pleasants. Now if the above sd Tho East doe the above sd Question Right by the First of June next, the aforesd Rich<sup>d</sup> Ligon has Oblige himself to pay to the above sd Tho East the full & just Sum of Five pounds Sterling and if the above sd Tho doe not doe the aforesd Question right by the First of June nex to ye Judgm<sup>t</sup> of the above sd Byrd and Pleasant has Oblige himself to pay to the aforesd Ligon the Sum of Five pds Sterlg as Wittnesse our hands this 1:<sup>th</sup> day of May 1691.

Test: Joseph Tanner

Henry (X) Jordan

Sam: Oulson

Edward Mosby

Richard: Ligon

Tho (X) East

Henc<sup>o</sup> County xd. 1: 1691. Produced in Court & pleaded to & allowed P ye Subscribed Ligon & East. Teste Hen Randolph C C

110,592,000,000,000. One hund:<sup>d</sup> & ten Millions of Milions five hundred Ninety two thousand of Milions. The above Sum is what was given me by Tho East Jun on ye 25<sup>th</sup> Instant as the Result of a Question proposed to him by Mr. Rich<sup>d</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Social Life in Virginia in the Seventeenth Century by Philip Alexander Bruce, pp. 193-195.

Ligon, & on his request of my Opinion Whither the sd Sum in Figures was rightly express'd by the Words underneath; My Opinion is, That ye words cannot intend (in the comon acceptacon) any other Sum then that in figures above Sett down. William Byrd.

Aug<sup>t</sup>. ye 27:<sup>th</sup> 1691. Hen<sup>co</sup> County xd 1: 1691. Produced P Tho. East, Jun in Court for proff of his Pforming his contract above.

110,592,000,000,000. One hundred and ten Milions of Milions Five hundred Ninety two thousand of Milions. This being the true acct:<sup>t</sup> given by Tho East Junr., to me (about the Question proposed by Rich<sup>d</sup> Ligon) in Psence of Tho Cocke Junr Will<sup>m</sup> Soane & Giles Webb the First day of the 4/<sup>mo</sup> called June last. wch by the desire of the sd Tho East is here inserted this 26<sup>6</sup>/<sup>mo</sup> called August 1691 under the hand of John Pleasants.

Hen<sup>co</sup> County xd 1: 1691. Produced in open Court P Tho East Jun for Evidence in the Wager between him & Mr. Rich<sup>d</sup> Ligon & allowed.

Teste Hen Randolph C C

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 3, p. 267: Att an Adjourn'd Court held at Varina, For the County of Henrico the first day of Septimo by Lord Ma:<sup>ties</sup> Justices of ye peace for the sd County in the third year of ye Reign of our Sovereign Lord and Lady William & Mary by the Grace of God of England Scotland France & Ireland King & Queen, Defenders of the Faith &c: And in the Year of our Lord 1691

|       |   |                               |
|-------|---|-------------------------------|
| Prest | (m Tho Cocke Sen. m Rich <sup>d</sup> Cocke Capt Will <sup>m</sup> Randolph,<br>(Capt Pet Field, Cap Fra Epes, m Will <sup>m</sup> Glover,<br>(m John Worsham | ) Justices<br>of ye<br>peace. |
|-------|---|-------------------------------|

The East Jun<sup>r</sup> having to this Court brought his Accon ag:<sup>t</sup> Mr Rich<sup>d</sup> Ligon & whdrawn ye same whout ye def:<sup>ts</sup> consent; at his request Order is granted ag:<sup>t</sup> ye sd plt For a Nonsuit wh Costs als Exec.

Mr Rich<sup>d</sup> Ligon having brought by Accon ag<sup>t</sup> Tho East Jun<sup>r</sup> but refuseing to present the Same; ye def<sup>t</sup> hath at his request Order granted him ag<sup>t</sup> ye plt for a Nonsuit wh Costs als Exec.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 3, p. 275: ATT A COURT HELD AT VARINA for the County of Henrico the first day of Octob by their Maties Justices of the peace for ye sd County in the third Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord & Lady Will<sup>m</sup> & Mary by the grace of God King & Queen of England Scotland France & Ireland, Defenders of ye faith &c: And in the Year of our Lord 1691,

|       |   |                            |
|-------|---|----------------------------|
| Prest | (Mr. Tho Cocke sen <sup>r</sup> , Mr Rich <sup>d</sup> Cocke, Cap W <sup>m</sup> Randolph,<br>(Cap Fra Epes, Mr Jn <sup>o</sup> Worsham | ) Justices<br>of the peace |
|-------|---|----------------------------|

#### COURT'S COMISSION PUBLISH'D

The East Jun<sup>r</sup> having brought by Suit to this Court ag<sup>t</sup> Mr Rich<sup>d</sup> Ligon for five pds Sterl:<sup>g</sup> & ye sd def<sup>t</sup> failing of his appearance Judgmt: is granted to ye plt ag<sup>t</sup> ye Sherr<sup>f</sup> of this County For what thereof shall at ye next Court appear and provided that if so ye sd next Court the Sherr do bring ye body of ye def:<sup>t</sup> that then he be acquitted of this Judgm:<sup>t</sup>

Upon the Order now past ag:<sup>t</sup> the Sherr<sup>f</sup> at ye Suit of Tho East Jun<sup>r</sup> for ye Nonappearance of Mr R: Ligon Order for Attachm:<sup>t</sup> is granted to ye sd Sherr<sup>f</sup> ag<sup>t</sup> Soe much of ye sd Ligons estate as will Save him harmless from these Judgm:<sup>t</sup> Repleviable according to law.

The East Jun<sup>r</sup> representing to this Court that Hon Jordan hath in his keeping a Contract made between him & Mr Rich<sup>d</sup> Ligon wch being in dispute in this

Court sd Jordan is forced therew<sup>th</sup> to Attend, Having no other business & therefore praying that he may deliver it to Some other pson It is Order'd that he deliver the Same to ye Clk to be filed w<sup>th</sup> ye other Matters relating to the Cause.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 398: November, 1691/92. In the suit depending between Tho East Jun plt & Mr Richd Ligon, far whom Mr Jno Everitt is Attorney deft for five pds sterling wonn by a Wager with ye said deft laid, by ye plt, concerning the plts telling ye number of Square Quarters of Inches in a solid of one thousand feet square, and adjudgedye plts by the judgment of ye hon Col Will<sup>m</sup> Byrd and Mr John Pleasants; the said Defend<sup>t</sup>: in Answer saith That the plt was to give the Resolucon of ye Question to ye deft and also those Gent:<sup>s</sup> confirmacon of his right warking thereof being today prefix'd, wch he did not doe as also that he was to give ye number of square feet in ye afaremenconed solid as well as the quarters of Inches an after which and some of the debates by each party and Consideracon of ye Contract between the said parties and evidence brought It is the Court's Opinion That ye plt hath pformed his part of the Obligacon and have therefore granted Judgmt to him agt ye said defend<sup>t</sup> far five pounds sterling w<sup>h</sup> Costs als Exec.

Some justices appear to have taken the ground that a bet could have no standing in court because it was unlawful to indulge in gaming; and in the same year in which a judgment was delivered to this effect in Richmond county we find that the bonds of Tavern keepers in the neighboring county of Essex required that no unlawful betting should be allowed to go on in their inns. Where, however, money had been staked down, or a formal contract drawn up, as the law of that day directed, and the subject of the wager was not destructive of public morality, or injurious to other people's property, the bet seems to have been, as a rule, upheld. In a case occurring in Henrico county about 1690, the attorney for the defendant, Edward Chilton, expressly pleaded that his client was not responsible, though he had lost, simply because neither of these provisions had been followed by the parties; and the Court promptly sustained the contention<sup>a</sup>.

The principal race-course in Surry county was known as the "Devil's Field"; and this, like Willoughby's Old Field, in Richmond county, was, no doubt, one of those large patches of ground formerly under cultivation, but now abandoned to a coarse turf well adapted to become the floor of a primitive race-track. In 1678 a race was run on this course between a mare and a horse, one belonging to Mr. George Procter, the other to John Price. Two Judges, as usual, were selected to decide which animal won. These were Thomas Barlowe and Thomas Adams; but instead of the goal being defined by two poles set up on opposite sides of the track it was agreed that it should be represented by a path which crossed the course at a certain point. The animal passing over this path first was to be taken as the winning one. The upshot of the race was one of those lively wrangles which were so very common in the racing at this period because the heats were so often run without the strict arrangements adopted wherever the sport was conducted with great precision and formality. One of the judges, after swearing that Price's horse "did come over the path some time before the mare," declared himself unable to say whether "the horse did carry his rider

<sup>a</sup>Social Life of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century by Philip Alexander Bruce, p. 195.

upon his back over the path, for Price did stop his horse in the path, or rather the fore parte of the horse over the path; the horse turning about, Price turned himself off from the horse's back, hanging his arms on the necke of ye horse; the first foote that came to the ground was on the path, the other beside it." The judge who uttered these words was evidently, not only a close observer, but also had a nice sense of what constituted a clean victory in a horse-race. Each of the principals seems to have acted as his own jockey. Probably, most owners of race-horses during the seventeenth century, if very young men, were always ready to mount their own steeds for a heat. There are many indications that, even in these early times, the Virginians were bold and even reckless riders, and there was perhaps no form of excitement in which they indulged more ardently than in careering around a race-track, with a half dozen competitors careering before or behind them.

Henrico county was hardly second to Westmoreland in the lively favor in which its inhabitants held the pastime of horse racing. One of the most popular race-tracks in this county was situated at Bermuda Hundred, among the oldest settlements in the valley of the lower James River. Herein July, 1678, a race was run between horses belonging to Mr. Abram Womack and Mr. Richard Ligon. In this instance the owners did not ride their horses. One was ridden by Thomas Cocke, the other by Joseph Tanner, a servant of Mr. Thomas Chamberlaine, both of whom were mere boys. Chamberlaine was selected to call out when the horses were ready to run, while Mr. Abram Childers was to act as starter. As no judges appear to have been named, it is probable that the horses were to career over a circular course with a goal situated at the point from which the race began. The persons there would thus be easily able to decide as to which horse won. The horses made a rush, but the one ridden by Cocke, after running four or five lengths, shied from the track. Cocke quickly reining him in, cried out: "This is not a fair start." Chamberlaine shouted to his servant, who was riding the other horse, to stop, but the young man, when he returned, boldly declared that the race was fairly begun, and in this contention was sustained by Mr. Childers<sup>a</sup>.

"Philip Jones, aged 17 years or thereabouts, Deposeth: That this summer this deponent was at ye Hundred and saw Abraham Womecke and Rich'd Ligon there, and afterwards saw Mr. Chamberlaine's boy upon Abraham Womeck's horse, and Thos: Cocke upon another horse, and ye s'd Cocke told ye other boy that if he did not come in at a word he would leave him behinde, and ye said boy answered him againe that if he did not at a word he would leave him, they being then at ye starting place, or going to ye starting place (which the deponent cannot certainly tell) to run a race, there being a man ordered to start them, who gave a word, at which Mr. Chamberlayne's went, and Tho: Cocke sayed it was not a faire start.

<sup>a</sup>*Social Life in Virginia in the Seventeenth Century* by Philip Alexander Bruce, pp. 207-209.

“Oct., 1678.” And further sayth not, PHILLIP JONES.”<sup>a</sup>

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 1, p. 99: John Millner Aged about 38 or 39 years. Sheweth that some tyme the last summer, I was at Coll Epes' store, & there was Mr. Richard Lygon & Abraham Womecke. & did make a horse race for three hundred pounds of tobacco, & that Coll Epes was both their securityes for ye payment of the tobo to them that won it, And according to the day they mett. Sworn in Court Jan. 2, 1679/80.

Teste: W. R., Clerk.

JOHN MILLNER

Recorded: Wm. Randolph.

From recorded activities, both Ligon and Womack were deeply interested in horse racing. In 1683, a number of persons who had assembled at Womack's house on some convivial occasion<sup>b</sup> engaged in an animated discourse on the subject, and soon there was a challenge from one of the company, Edward Hatcher, to run his horse against the horse of Edward Martin, who was also present. All exclaimed loudly: “Done, done,” with the exception of Richard Ligon, who started up eagerly, “Mr. Edward Hatcher,” called out Ligon, “my horse shall not run any more to-day or to-night.” Hatcher, uttering a great oath, shouted back that it was not his horse, not Ligon's, and at once led the animal off to a pasture near by, where the races took place, followed by Andrew Martin. Ligon now came up, and seizing Hatcher as he was about to mount, said again: “Edward Hatcher, this is my horse, and he shall not run.” Hatcher, seeing Ligon's determination, turned to the persons who were to act as judges, and exclaimed: “I can't help it,” meaning that he was prevented from carrying out his agreement, and, therefore, should not be held liable for the wager as if his horse had lost the race. But the judges refused to listen to him, and directed Martin to run over the track alone. When he reached the end of the course, he stopped, dismounted, and fixed his knife in the ground; then, returning to the starting point, claimed the horse which Ligon had asserted to be his own. This was probably the stake. Ligon, however, still refused to give it up, and the dispute finally found its way into the county court. The account of this race which appears in the records is of interest as showing how rigid the judges in a horse race at this period were in upholding the terms of an agreement even under circumstances when it would seem the agreement should properly have been considered no longer in force. Hatcher was held strictly to his verbal contract, though the action of Ligon had made it impossible for him to perform his part of it.

A second race-course in Henrico county was situated at Varina, and here races were run at regular intervals. Among those taking place on this course was one between the horses of the younger Thomas Batte and Richard Parker. The stake consisted of one hundred pounds of

<sup>a</sup>Virginia Historical Magazine, Vol. 2, p. 295 (Henrico Records, 1677-92, p. 65).

<sup>b</sup>The company, it would appear from Ligon's words regarding his horse, had been engaged in running horses.

tobacco, but the fairness of the race was disputed by Batte because, as he asserted, Parker's mare had crossed in front of his horse and so thwarted his progress in the race as to prevent his coming in ahead. When the point was submitted to the county court, that body found that the only satisfactory way of settling the difficulty was to order that a new heat between the mare and horse should take place on exactly the same course. The justices, it seems, held their sessions at Varina, and it is quite probable that they attended the second race in a body. Whether they did or not, their decision was, no doubt regarded with great popular favor as affording a second opportunity of enjoying the most exciting of all Virginian pastimes — a horse-race.

There are numerous proofs that many other important races occurred on the course at Varina toward the close of the seventeenth century. Here, about 1687, a great race took place between the horses of Hugh Ligon and Stephen Cocke, in which Christopher Branch was the stakeholder, and in the same year a race was run in which a horse belonging to Henry Randolph participated. In 1687, also, Giles Webb won a heavy wager of John Huddlesey. In the following year William Eppes recovered in the county court twenty shillings which Stephen Cocke had refused to pay, on the ground of some irregularity in the race on which that amount had been bet. In 1690, Captain William Soane entered a suit against Mr. Robert Napier for ten pounds sterling, which he claimed to have won by default at Varina. The most important witness was the distinguished clergyman, Rev. James Blair, who requested the court to allow him to deliver his testimony simply on the word of a priest. Having acted as the endman for Captain Soane, he deposed that Napier had brought his horse to the race-track, but before the time agreed upon for the heat had led him away. The horse which had been chosen to run against Napier's, a white in color, was a sorrel owned by Mr. Littlebury Eppes. Eppes, as we have seen, had been sheriff of the county. Among the other deponents in this case were Captain William Randolph and Benjamin Harrison. Indeed, the men interested in it, whether as principals or witnesses, were among the first citizens of the Colony. The high repute in which the sport was held is shown by the fact that it was not considered derogatory to the dignity and usefulness of the first clergyman in Virginia at this time to take part as a judge in a horse-race. The jury decided in favor of Captain Soane, and in doing so disclosed the determination so often exhibited by judges and juries alike of this period that when once two parties had agreed to run a race with their horses, both should be required to carry out the contract strictly; and that nothing short of the death of one of the horses should be accepted as a legal excuse for the withdrawel of either party from the projected heat.

Among the most popular race courses in Henrico county was one which was generally known as the Ware. About 1698, there took place on this track an interesting race between a mare named Bony belonging to Thomas Jefferson, Jr., and a horse named Watt, the property

of Thomas Hardiman. It was arranged that the race should cover one quarter of a mile. By the terms of the agreement the mare was to start ten yards ahead of the horse, and if she came in five lengths ahead of him, John Steward, who had borrowed the horse of Hardiman for the race, was to pay Richard Ward, who had borrowed the mare, five pounds sterling on demand. If, on the other hand, the horse came in five lengths of the mare, Steward was to receive six pounds sterling from Ward. It was also agreed that the weight of each jockey should not exceed one hundred and thirty pounds; and that the race was to end as soon as the poles were passed. The mare, it seems, outran the horse, but a dispute arose, which brought the question of the stakes into court for settlement. Among the witnesses in this case were Thomas Chamberlaine and Stephen Cocke, whose names so often appear in the records in connection with this pastime. Chamberlaine, about the same date, was a party to a race which was run on the course at Conecock. His opponent was Richard Ligon, and the wager agreed upon amounted to forty shillings. A gallon of rum was on this occasion provided for the enjoyment of the spectators.<sup>a</sup>

Court held at Varina, June 1, 1708: Suit by Thos. Chamberlayne vs. Richd. Ligon in regard to a race. They had agreed to run their horses a race over "the race path" at Conecock in Henrico, for 40sh aside & a gallon of rum for punch for the company present & Chamberlayne's horse had won.<sup>b</sup>

There was a fifth race track in Henrico county situated at Malvern Hill, where in 1699, a heat was run between the horses of William Eppes and William Sutton for a stake of half a pound sterling. It was agreed that in the race, each horse was to be kept to his own side of the course, unless, at the very start, Stephen Cocke, who was serving as Sutton's jockey, could, by two or three leaps of his horse, get possession of that part of the track belonging to the other rider. The starter in this race was William Randolph, perhaps, after the elder William Byrd, the foremost citizen of the county. Cocke failed to leap ahead after two or three jumps, and the horses in running came violently against each other.

There is nothing in the surviving records to show that the Virginians of the seventeenth century resembled their kinsfolk in England in finding pleasure in such rude sports as cock-fighting, and bear and bull baiting<sup>c</sup>. If such rough pastimes were indulged in in the Colony, no proof of the fact remains; but it is altogether probable that sports of this kind, with the possible exception of cock-fighting, found no place in the category of their amusements, if, for no other reason, because it was in the power of every man, — master, servant, and slave, — to

<sup>a</sup>Social Life in Virginia in the Seventeenth Century by Phillip Alexander Bruce, pp. 209-214.

<sup>b</sup>Extracts from the Records of Henrico Co., Va. copied by Wm. G. Stanard, p. 199.

<sup>c</sup>"There was now a very gallant horse to be baited to death with dogs, but he fought them all so as the fiercest of them could not fasten on him, till they ran him through with their swords. This wicked and barbarous sport deserved to have been punished.\*\*\* I would not be persuaded to be a spectator." Evelyn's Diary, August 17, 1667. Evelyn records on June 16, 1668, that he had that day witnessed cock and dog fighting, bull and bear-baiting.

take part in hunting some species of wild game should his inclinations lie that way. Nowhere in those times was this form of diversion followed with more ardour than in Virginia;<sup>a</sup> and nowhere perhaps were there more ample returns from gratifying so manly and healthy a taste. In gratifying that taste a double purpose was really served, for as we have seen, the great variety of food which distinguished the tables of the planter in these early times was largely due to the game of different kinds obtained from the fields, forests, and streams.<sup>b</sup>

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 5, pp. 321-322: Wee the Grand Jury for the body of Henrico County do make these following Psentmts of the breach of Penall Laws at a Court held at Varina for ye sd County May ye 16<sup>th</sup>: 1692. Tho. Potts, Benja Horner, Jno Steward (Henco) Richd Parker, Will Whitly, James Samford a Servt to Fra Reeves, For Swearing, & Jno Dawson.

William Soane for Swearing once.

Bartho Cox for Swearing twice.

Tho Osborn One Oath.

Hen Tanner Once.

Saml Branch for Swearing three times.

Tho Howel for Swearing four times

Tho Roberts for Swearing Once.

Catherine Perrin for Swearing once.

Simon Ligon for Swearing 3 times.

Will Drury for Swearing three times.

Giles Webb twice Swearing.

Phoebe Giles 4 times Swearing.

Jno Davis of Long Field 4 times Swearing.

Robt ye New Cooper for saying he was Drunk.

Jno Davis ye Taylor for Swearing once.

June 1, 1692. Informacons.

Rich'd Ligon for Swearing once by god.

Andrew Martin twice Swearing.

John Cox for Swearing 6 times.

Joseph Tanner Once.

Tho Branch for Swearing once.

Tho Atkins for Swearing Seven times.

Moses Wood for Swearing Once.

Humphrey Jones three times Swearing.

Eliza Branch for Swearing once.

Will Gill for once Swearing.

John Stowers once Swearing.

Henry Turner four Oaths.

Richd Dearlove once Swearing.

Geo Cogbill once Swearing.

Peter Rowlett for Swearing.

Tho Payne once Swearing.

Rich'd Ligon for Swearing.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 3, p. 255: March the first 1699. Barth: fowler, Esqr. Attorney for ye plt'f. The accon of Debt brought by his Excellency ffrancis Nicholson, Esq. his majesties Lieutt. & Govern:er Gen:ll of virginia &c. and other the found:rs and Trustees of the College of william and mary &c. against Richard Ligon Defendant for the sum of two pounds Sterling is Dismist the Defdt. promising to pay costs.

<sup>a</sup>In some cases, the hunters never returned. See case of Geo. Watson, Lower Norfolk Co. Records, Orders, November 15, 1641.

<sup>b</sup>Social Life in Virginia in the Seventeenth Century by Philip Alexander Bruce, pp. 214-215.

Know all men by these presents that I Richard Ligon of the Parish of Bristol & county of Henrico doe owe and stand justly indebted to William Ligon of the Parish of Henrico and Co. of Henrico as aforesaid his heirs and assigns in the sum of two hundred pounds, which payment will and truly be made and I bind myself, my heirs & executors to pay witness my hand and seal this first day of Nov. 1706. The condition of this obligation is such that a tract of land lying in the Co. aforesaid on the north side of the James river between the plantations now belonging to Col Wm Randolph & John Woodson left to Mrs. Mary Ligon deceased by her father, Thomas Harris. Suit about same by Richard Ligon & Thos. Ligon son & heir of William Ligon the elder brother of sd Richard and after death of Thomas & down the line. Signed Richard Ligon.<sup>a</sup>

Witness: John Pleasant and Joseph Pleasant.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 187: June 1, 1685. The Suit comenced by Mr. Richd. Ligon Assignee of Henry Jordon plt ag:t Tho: East defend:t is by ye Court dismiss, ye debt sued for being an acc:t of six or seven years standing & the Witnesses brought to prove ye late acknowledgm:t thereof being onely Henry Jordan ye Assignor, & one Richd Goffe who declares onely some trinal Circumstances & not anything of direct proff.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 187: June, 1685, Richd Goffe being to this Court Sumond by Mr. Richd Ligon as an Evidence ag:t Tho East & having attended one day hath Order granted him ag:t ye sd Ligon for forty pds of tobacco according to law als Exec.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 329: April, 1690, Mr. Richd Ligon plt haveing to this Court arrested Majr Tho Chamberlayn for five hundd fifty seven pounds tob & casq & ten shill<sup>s</sup> sterlg: but ye sd Chamberlayn failing of his appearance Order is therefore granted unto ye sd plt agt ye sherrf: of this County for soe much of ye sd debt as he shall then make appear to be due unto him; provided that if to ye sd next Court ye sd sherrf doe produce ye body of ye sd Chamberlayn that then he be acquitted from this judgem:t Upon the Order now past agt ye sherrf: far what shall appear due unto Mr. Richd Ligon from Majr Tho Chamberlayne at ye next Court, the sd Chamberlayn haveing faild of his appearance, Order far attachmt: is granted to ye sd sherrf agt soe much of ye sd Chamberlayne's estate as will save him harmless from ye sd judgment; replevicable by ye sd Chamberlayns appearance at ye next Court.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 406: At a Court held at Varina for the County of Henrico the first day of February by their Maties Justices of ye Peace for the said County in ye third year of ye Reign of our Sovereign Lord and Lady William and Mary by the Grace of God King and Queen of England Scotland France and Ireland, Defenders of the Faith &c: And in ye year of our Lord 1691.

(m. Tho Cocke sen m Richd Cocke, Cap Will<sup>m</sup> Randolph,) Justices  
Pres:t (Capt Pet Field, m. Richd Kennon. ) of the peace  
Court Commission published.

m Richd Ligon plt haveing brought his Accon agt m Tho Chamberlayne far seven hund:d fifty six pds of tob & Casq & ten shill<sup>s</sup> sterling part of the same being an Acct. of ye defts. assign'd by Doctor Lee to ye plt is denyed as also is what is charged by ye plt on Acct of Charles Roberts & sixty pds of tob by ye plt charged as Surveyor far ye defts entry far a parcell of land there being noe law for ye same & far ye residue of the tobacco & Casq being faur hundred far a

<sup>a</sup>Extracts from the Records of Henrico Co., Va. by Wm. G. Stanard, p. 4.

survey of a tract of land by ye plt the def<sup>t</sup> confesseth Judm<sup>t</sup> w<sup>h</sup> Costs als Exec.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 397: Court at Varina, December 1, 1691. Judgement is granted unto Tho. Midgeley Ass<sup>nee</sup> of Mr Rich<sup>d</sup> Ligon plt ag<sup>t</sup> Tho Cardwell def<sup>t</sup> for four hund<sup>d</sup> & six pds of tobacco & Casq to be pd according to specialty dated Ap<sup>l</sup> 1: 1689 w<sup>h</sup> Costs als Exec.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 3, p. 76: October ye 1st 1695. Rich<sup>d</sup> Ligon being arrested at ye suite of Jos: Perry in an accon of ye Case; and for as much as the sd Perry hath entred noe petn: nor appears to prosecute his suite. Order for a non suit is granted the sd Ligon ag:<sup>st</sup> him according to law with costs als Ex:<sup>o</sup>

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 422: Court at Varina, June 1, 1692. Col. Will<sup>m</sup> Byrd plt having brought his Accon ag<sup>t</sup> Fra: Cater defend:<sup>t</sup> on ye 107 Act of Assembly in ye printed book concerning ye packing & disposeall of ground leaves &c: in a hhd tob paid the plt. the same is referri'd to a Jury to Examine the matter of fact,

The names of ye Jury impannell'd & sworn: Mr Tho Botte, faremon, Mr Jn<sup>o</sup> Wilson, Mr Gilbt Elam sen, Mr Mel Richardson, Mr. Moses Wood, Mr Rich<sup>d</sup> Rabone, Mr. Edw<sup>d</sup> Tanner, Mr Sam<sup>l</sup> Branch, Mr Rich<sup>d</sup> Ligon, Mr Martin Elam, Mr Rich<sup>d</sup> Parker, Mr Jn<sup>o</sup> Bowman. Verdict enter'd forward.

John Turpin having attended one day being sumon'd as an Evidence by Fra Cater in ye suit comenced ag<sup>t</sup> him by Coll:<sup>o</sup> Byrd hath Order granted ag<sup>t</sup> the sd Cater far forty pds of tobacco according to law w<sup>h</sup> Costs als Exec.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 429: Court at Varina, December 1, 1692: Mr. Richard Ligon foreman was member of Jury in case of Ed. Oliver vs. Hen Turner. Deft. having called Plt. Hogstealer &c.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 3, p. 117: September ye 17, 1696. William Parker plt. complains against Giles Webb defd<sup>t</sup>. in a plea of Trespass for that (that is to say) the aforesaid defd<sup>t</sup>. some time in the month of May last past did with force and arms enter into ye aforesd plt. plantacon lying & being in the Coty, and then and there with force and arms did take drive and carry away one cow of the plt:<sup>s</sup> about five years old named ducklegs of ye price and value of Eight hundred pounds of Tob:<sup>o</sup> w<sup>th</sup> out ye leave or Lycence of the aforesd plaintiff and hath since converted her to his own use to ye plant:<sup>f</sup> Damage two thous:<sup>d</sup> pds of Tob:<sup>o</sup> &c. To which the defdt pleads not guilty in manner and forme &c: Whereupon a jury is Impannelled and sworne to try ye Issue To wit. Edw:<sup>d</sup> Stratten, Phill Jones, Geo: Hunt, Richd Liggon, ffra: Patram, Rob<sup>t</sup>. Sharpe, Thomas Poland, John Dawson, Will Dodson, Benj. Hatcher, John Cocke, John Steward; Who returned this Verdict. Wee finde for ye defdt.

And the said verdict is confirmed by this Court and order for a non suit is granted unto ye Defdt. ag<sup>st</sup>. ye plt. according to law with Cost als Ex<sup>o</sup>.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 3, p. 155: August the 2:<sup>d</sup> 1697. The difference depending between Thomas Puckett pltf. and Abraham Womack defdt. The aforesd Puckett prays order for probat of the last will and testament of Tho. Womack dec'd as being the Exed: therein named, But for as much as the sd defdt. doth in Court alledg that the Testator at the time of making the sd will was non compos mentis and hath now, brought evidences to prove ye same therefore ye tryall of ye matter is referred to a jury, and a jury was accordingly Impannelled and sworn to try ye Issue to witt: Thomas Edwards, Richard Liggon, Thomas Chetham, Moses Wood, Thomas Jefferson, William Chambers,

George Hunt, Peter Ashbrook, Thomas Poland, Thos. Branch, Robt. Sharpe, Mathew Branch: Who returned this Verdict, Endorsed upon the Back, of the sd Tho: Womacks will: "Wee finde Thomas Womack the testator, was sensible when he made this will." This Verdict is Entered by ord<sup>r</sup>. of Court on ye motion of the Ex:<sup>r</sup> and order for probat is granted him Provided he give secty according to law.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 3, p. 153: August the Second 1697. In the accon upon the case for ten thousand pds of Tob:<sup>o</sup> Damage &c. depending between Thomas Chamberlain plt.f and Richard Bradford defdt. the Court upon hearing ye whole matter are of oppinion that the defd.<sup>ts</sup> blank Endorsmt. is a General Warranty to ye plaintiff and therefore ordered that a jury be impanelled and sworn to make inquiry what Damage ye plt:f hath sustained &c. wch was accordingly done To-witt: Thomas Edwards, Richd Liggon, Tho. Chetham, Moses Wood, Thomas Jefferson, William Chambers, George Hunt, Peter Ashbrook, Tho. Poland, Tho. Branch, Robt. Sharpe, Math: Braugh: Who returns this Verdict: Wee finde for the plaintiff 2500 pounds of Tob<sup>o</sup>. Whereupon Judgmt. is awarded the plt:f against ye defdt. for the aforesed sum of two thousand five hundred pounds of Tob<sup>o</sup>. to be pd with Costs als Ex:<sup>o</sup>

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 3, p. 153: Benjamin Hatcher complains against Robert Woodson Jun:<sup>r</sup> in a plea of Trespass for that, that is to say by the sd defdt. on the 17th day of January last past (the same being the Lords day) with force and arm's did Enter into one plantacon of the plt:f seituete lying & being in the parish of Hen:<sup>co</sup> in this Coty and with the like force and arms did then and there into his dwelling house Enter and did then and there take out of his said house with force and arms on half part of brick and the skin of the value of forty shillings properly belonging to the plaintiff to his damage forty pounds sterling wherefore he hath brought suite and demands Judgment &c To wch the defdt. appears and by Mr. Gideon Meacon his attorney pleads not guilty.

Wherefore the Sher:<sup>f</sup> was ordered to Impannell a jury to try ye Issue wch he accordingly did. To-witt Thomas Edwards, Richd Liggon, Tho: Chetham, Moses Wood, Thomas Jefferson, William Chambers, Geo: Hunt, Peter Ashbrook, Thomas Poland, Robert Sharpe, Thomas Branch, Mathew Branch: Who returned this Verdict: "Wee finde for the plantf 5<sup>s</sup> damage, And the plt:f prayed that ye sd Verdict might be recorded wch was accordingly don. and Judgmt. is awarded him against the sd defdt. for the aforesaid sum of five shillings to be paid with costs als Ex:<sup>o</sup>

Minute Book 1719-1724: Page 66: Henrico County February 7th Court 1720. The action of Case between Richard Ligon, Plt., and James Akon, Deft., is referred to the next Court. Page 16: Henrico County Court, April 4, 1720. Richard Ligon acknowledged deed dated the 1st of March 1720 from himself to Alexander Marshall. Page 20: Henrico County April Court, 1720. Action of debt between Richard Ligon, Pet. and Edward Moseby. Defaulted as neither party appeared. Page 49: Henrico County October Court 1720. Action of Mathew Cuming, Pet., and Richard Ligon, Dft. Page 54: Mathew Cuming vs. Richard Ligon. Page 87: Richard Ligon vs. J. Akon.

### III. Issue of Richard<sup>2</sup> and Mary (Worsham) Ligon:

10. i. Matthew<sup>3</sup> Ligon.
11. ii. Henry<sup>3</sup> Ligon.
12. iii. Sarah<sup>3</sup> Ligon.

13. iv. Mary<sup>3</sup> Ligon.

IV. Hugh<sup>2</sup> Ligon, son of Colonel Thomas<sup>1</sup> and Mary (Harris) Ligon; born 1661, Henrico Co., Va.; married 1st, October 16, 1689, Henrico Co., Va., Elizabeth Walthall, orphan of William Walthall, deceased, and his wife, Anne Archer; married 2nd, after 1711, Jane Pew, widow of John Price. It is not known when Hugh Ligon died, but it is known that he was living September, 1724, as the Henrico County Court records a suit in which Hugh Ligon is defendant at that date. There is no record of any issue.

In 1656, William Walthall married in Henrico County, Ann Archer, the granddaughter of Abraham Wood, who was a member of the first Council of Virginia, a member of the House of Burgesses, and a prominent person in the military field, who rose to Captain, Major, Colonel and General.

A note as to the English connection of this family is recorded in the Virginia Magazine of History Biographies X, page 320. It states the will of Raphel Throckmorton of London, where he bequeaths a sum of money, etc., to his wife's brother, William Walthall, then living in Virginia, and to his wife's sister, Mrs. Elizabeth (Walthall) Clayton. See Burke's Landed Gentry, and Burke's Peerage, under Throckmorton.

It appears from fragments of old records of Henrico County court, left from the burning of Tarleton's raiders in 1781, that on January 15, 1656, William Walthall was one of the Justices of Henrico County, and was present at a court held at Fort Henry, below Richmond. We note also, that during Bacon's Rebellion, Lord Dunmore had the records moved, and thus some were lost and scattered in the confusion.

In the year 1657, William Walthall patented 1700 acres on Swift Creek, then Henrico, now since 1740, Chesterfield County, and this land is called Port Walthall. William Walthall, it appears, was a prosperous farmer and merchant. The date of his death is not definitely known, but the record of a patent taken out by Charles Featherstone, 1672, is said to have joined the orphan's land of William Walthall, showing that he died before this date.

Samuel Morris in June, 1683, petitioned for administration on the estate of his cousin, Rev. Richard Morris, by Anne Archer Walthall Morris. Rev. Richard Morris was a minister of Bristol Parish, but later resided in Isle of Wight until his death.

Issue of William and Anne Archer Walthall: 1. William Walthall, born 1657, d. unm. 1715, will dated August 22; 2. Richard Walthall, born 1658/9, died 1715, married and had issue: Richard Walthall, Henry Walthall, Jarrett Walthall, Francis Walthall, Anne Walthall, Elizabeth Walthall, Mabel Walthall, Katherine Walthall, Mary Walthall, and Dinah Walthall; 3. Henry Walthall married Phoebe Ligon, died 1765; 4. Elizabeth Walthall married Hugh Ligon.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Walthall Family by Ernest Taylor Walthall.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 4, p. 29: Com Hen:ci 20:º die Aug:t 1690. The orph<sup>ts</sup> of Mr. Will<sup>m</sup> Walthall dec'd being all at lawfull age Mrs. Anne Morris their late Guardian did this day appear to discharge ye Court from their severall parts of ye sd deced:ts estate having as she alledges made paym:t thereof to every of them; the wch Allegacon of her's is Contradicted by Hugh Ligon who marryed one of ye sd Orph:ts & hath now exhibited a peticon for his part of ye sd estate, (but not expressing the value or particulars) Enquiry into ye same being therefore made by ye Court & noe Satisfaccon to be had from the Records, No acct. having ever been given of ye sd Deced:ts estate. It is Order'd (& they are hereby requested) That Mr. Peter Field & Mr. Richd Kennon doe Some time between this & next Court meet at ye house of ye sd Mrs. Anne Morris & by Examinaccon of ye Antientest of ye Neighborhood consider of & as near as may be compute ye value of ye sd Estate & the proporcon due to Each Orph:t: and if what shall appear due to ye sd Ligons Wife doe exceed what is already deld her by her sd Guardian; That then they doe cause the sd Mrs. Morris to make delivery of ye residue unto the sd Hugh Ligon in their psence; and that they make Report of their proceedings unto the next Court; at wch time ye sd Ligon is also Orderd to appear, his peticon being till then refer'd; & likewise Mrs. Morris's discharging of the Court.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 5, pp. 158-159: We William Walthall, Richard Walthall, & Henry Walthall Sons of Mr. Will<sup>m</sup> Walthall decd & of full age & Hugh Ligon in right of Eliz:a his Wife daughter of ye sd deced:t doe hereby acknowledge to have had & Receiv'd of our Mother Anne Morris Widow relict & Exec<sup>x</sup> of ye sd deced:t all & every of our full Share & portion due & accruing to us out of ye sd deced:ts estate, & thereof doe for ever acquitt & discharge her, her Exec<sup>rs</sup> & Adm<sup>rs</sup> & the Rt Wor<sup>ld</sup> ye County Court of Henrico, Desireing this to be Recorded Witnesse our hands this 23<sup>rd</sup> of Janv 1689/90.  
W<sup>m</sup> Walthall,

Richard Walthall, Henc<sup>o</sup> County Octob: 1: 1690. Acknowledged in open Court  
Henry Walthall, P ye subscribed  
Hugh Ligon. Hen Walthall & Hugh Ligon.

Teste Hen Randolph C C  
Xd: 1: 1690,

P Mr Kennon in behalf of ye other two power  
Recorded pa: 174.

Henc<sup>o</sup> County: S.S, Mrs. Morris's Sep: 13<sup>th</sup>: 1690

WEE the Subscribers this day appearing before Mr. Pet Field & Mr. Richd Kennon & being by them (by virtue of an Order of this County Court dated Aug: 20<sup>th</sup> last past) Examined, to declare wt we every or either of us doe know concerning ye particulars or value of ye estate left by Mr. W<sup>m</sup> Walthall decd formerly husband to Mrs. Anne Morris (that now is) doe testify & declare That at ye time of ye death of ye sd Mr. W<sup>m</sup> Walthall he did leave his said Widow in a poor & indigent condicon, w<sup>th</sup>out any serv:t & her Stock of Cattle soe low that immediately after his death She for ye Supply of her family & Support of her Stock did purchase one Cow & one heifer & out of Charity had another heifer given her; That she had but two beds & one of them very ordinary & indifferent; That ye other household stuff was proportionable or rather wanting in value; the Stock of Hoggs but mean & the necessity of ye family such That dureing the time of his distracion (wch was Some years before his death) She was for Supply thereof enforced to cut a Sheet to make a Shirt for himself (of ye others

weare Ignorant) And further we doe hereby testify That dureing ye time of ye sd deced<sup>ts</sup> distraccon he did at many times make it his endeavor to Spoil & destroy all Sorts of Goods & household-stuff wch came in his way; All wch reasons induce us to believe That what Hugh Ligon hath already recd is much more in value then his Wives part of her fathers estate.

John (X) Steward Sen.  
John (X) Puckett,  
W<sup>m</sup> (X) Puckett,  
Nich Dison.

Dorothy (X) Steward Wife  
of ye above sd Jn<sup>o</sup> Steward,  
Tho: Fitzherbert,  
John (X) Baugh.

By virtue of ye order of Court afore expressed We doe make return of this Report deld to us under ye hands of ye subscribers in manner & form as is therein mencon'd; the day & year aforesd.

P Pet Field,

Richard Kennon.

Henc<sup>o</sup> Cty Octob:1:1690, Presented to ye Court P ye Subscribed Mr. Field & Mr. Kennon.      Teste Hen Randolph C C

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 305: June, 1689. Mr. Hugh Ligon being by ye sherr:<sup>f</sup> returnd a Grandjuryman to be sworn for ye ensuing year & haveing been psent in Court, but before he was swarn departing whout ye Courts leave is according to law amerced & order'd to pay two hund<sup>d</sup> pds tob to ye use of ye County als Exec.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 343: 1690. Willem Cattling having on behalf of their majesties exhibitted a complaint against Mr. Francis Reeve for that on ye 22 of July last ye sd Reeve did assault & beat ye complaint striking him with his fist severall times agt the peace of their Majesties the sd Reeve did by his plea present to ye Court Justify the Moderate correction of ye sd Complaint being as he ptends his Covent. serv<sup>t</sup>. traversing the sd compl<sup>t</sup> of it's being ag<sup>t</sup>. their Majesties Peace; to determine wch difference at request of the Complaint by Mr. Ed. Chilton his Attorney A Jury was impannell'd to examine whether ye complaint were at that time ye sd Reeve's serv<sup>t</sup>. & if not his serv<sup>t</sup>. to enquire into & assess damage to their Majesties.

The names of ye Jury impannell'd & sworn. Benj:<sup>a</sup> Hatcher foreman, Sam<sup>ll</sup> Trottmann, Philem: Childers, Ed Bowman, Robt Sharp, Jno Field, Richd Holmes, Tho Poulton, Richd Dearlove, Jno Granger, Hugh Ligon, Will<sup>m</sup> Bowman. Pres:<sup>t</sup> Mr. Richd Kennon; Cap Fra Epes, Mr. Jno Worsham. Justices.

Jurys Verdict: We find damage their majesties for breaking of their peace five pds sterling. We find the man noe serv<sup>t</sup>. Upon the Return of wch Verdict it is by ye Court confirmed & judgem<sup>t</sup> accordingly granted unto their Majesties ag<sup>t</sup>. ye sd Mr. Fra Reeve for five pds sterling als Exec.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 347: October, 1690/91. Hugh Ligon member of the jury which gave verdict on the case of Fra. Reeve vs Nath<sup>ll</sup> Cardall. (deft disposing of a gun belonging to plt & stealing some plt's poultry.)

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 3, p. 226: Aprill ye 15<sup>o</sup> 1699. It is ordered that Hugh Liggon Constable doe give notice to all ye principall Inhabitants & others within his pcincts (Especially) to Capt. Geo. Worsham, Mr. Phillip Jones, Mr. Thos Chamberlin, John Wilson Sen<sup>r</sup>., James Baugh, John Baugh, Geo. Archer, Peter Rowlett, Tho: Batt, Nich:<sup>s</sup> Dison & Rich<sup>d</sup> Walthall to appear at ye Court house of this County upon ffryday next being the 21st of this Instant Aprill that farther Enquiry may be made whether any of them are

fearfull or apprehensive of the Indian commonly called ye Empero:r of Piscattoway or Architeke & his Indians doeing of any mischief &c.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 5, p. 508: August 1, 1694. Hugh Lygon witnessed an acknowledgment of debt by William Harris son of Major William Harris decd. of Kent Co. to Sarah Knibb of Henrico Co.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 5, p. 547: Aprill, 1695. Hen: Hatchers probate of William Hatchers will was Granted ye 1st: of Aug:t 1694: & Jos: Tanner & Hu: Ligon became Securities.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 424: At a court held at Varina for Henrico County December 1, 1692. Capt. Thos. Cocke, Jr., sheriff, vs. Capt. Jas. Royall, Mr. Ed Stratton, Martin Elam, Hugh Ligon & Will Frazer, who were present and refused to assist him when Tho. Chamberlayne by force detained the goods which he by virtue of an execution should have seized.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 3, p. 103: April ye 1st. 1696. John Binnion having arrested Hugh Ligon in an accon of case and not appearing to prosecute ye same order for non suite is Granted the Defdt according to law with costs als Ex:o

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 3, p. 116: August ye 20th. 1696. Richard Ferris Cert. (ass:d Will Cocke) for taking upon of a Runaway an Indian man Servt. to Hugh Ligon of Hen:co Coty as appears by endorsemt. on ye Cert:f and proved by the Granter in Court the same is certified to ye assembly for allowance.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 5, p. 666: A Record of ye Publick Levy Anno 1696 at a Gen:ll Ass:bly begun at James City the 24th day of September 1696: Hugh Ligon for pd Will Cocke ass:ee of RICHD Ferris for takeing up his Indian Will—200 lbs. Tobacco.

August 1, 1687. Deposition of Christopher Branch, aged about 29, that being at a race at Varina, he heard another race made up between Hugh Lygon & Stephen Cocke, and heard them say they would run "fair horseman's play" It is stated in the decision of the Court or the case in question that in the race there was "only fair horseman's play—such as crossing."<sup>a</sup>

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 242: August, 1687/8. Mr. Stephen Cocke & Hugh Ligon Joyning issue upon ye peticon by the said Cocke exhibited for decision of a difference concerning a Horserace in wch Xlopher Branch was Stake holder, ye tryall thereof is by Consent of bothe parties referr'd untill ye next Court for either side to produce their Evidence.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 246: 1687. In the Suit depending between Mr. Stephen Cocke plt & Mr. Hugh Ligon def:t an coming a horserace, Noe other but horseman's play as cropping ye way appearing to be used, wch way ye agreem:t made, It is Ord:d that ye sd Hugh Ligon pay costs of this Suit als Exec and that Xlopher Branch Stakeholder agreed on for ye sd Race deliver ye money by each party putt in his hands to ye sd Mr. Stephen Cocke, as being ye lawful Winer of ye Same.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 319: 1689, The Accon comenced by Hugh Ligon plt agt Mr. Gilbert Platt & Mary Platt his wife for scandalous words spoken by the sd Mary is Referred to a jury. The names of ye Jury impannell'd & Sworn. Mr. Tho Batte (Botte) foreman, Philip Turpin, Jno Cressy, Jno Puckett, Robt. Sharp, Thomas East, Hen Farmer, Peter Rowlett, Tho Jefferson, Jno Clark, John Price, Wm. Basse. We find for the plat 400 pds.

<sup>a</sup>Extracts from the Records of Henrico Co., Va. by Wm. G. Stanard, p. 106.

tob & Casq. Upon the Return of ye above verdict judgment is granted unto ye sd plt agt ye defendant for four hundred pds of tobacco & Casq wh Costs als Exec.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 5, p. 107: Mary Ligon, aged 64 Years, vs. Hugh Ligon. H:C:xd.2: 1689 Sworn in Court P. Mrs. Mary Ligon. Teste H. Randolph C C

Edwd<sup>d</sup> Tanner aged about 25 years or thereabouts, Deposes: That about ye Middle of Novem last past a discourse riseing between my Sister Marya<sup>a</sup> & Hugh Ligon, In their discourse She told him he had trespassed in her wheat feild, & he owning he had, my Mother replying to ye Same words did Say, Soe he did, Ayh! Sayes he; And said he, you say I destroyed your corn, my Mother replying, Soe you did may be.

H:C:xd:1689: Sworn in Court

And further Saith Not

P. Edwd<sup>d</sup> Tanner Teste Hen Randolph C C

Edward Tanner

Minute Book 1719-1724, p. 68: Henrico County February 7th Court 1720. In the action of Case between George Konold, Plt., vs. Hugh Ligon, Deft., for two pounds and eighteen shillings and nine pound half penny, and by amount etc. appears. Lacking no objection thereto it is ordered that he do pay the same unto the Plt. etc.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 5, pp. 174-176: ATT A COURT HELD AT VARINA FOR Henrico County the second day of February by their Maties Justices of ye peace for ye sd County in ye second year of ye Reign of our Soveraign Lord & Lady William & Mary by ye Grace of God of England Scotland France & Ireland King & Queen Defenders of ye faith &c: & in ye year of our Lord 1690.

To all Christian people to whom these Psents shall Come I Thomas Wells of Bristoll Pish in ye County of Henrico Send greeting in our Lord God everlasting Know ye that I the sd Tho Wells for & in Consideracon of eight thousand & eighty pds of tob & Casq to me in hand paid P Hugh Ligon of Bristoll Pish aforesd in ye County aforesd the Receipt whereof I acknowledge & myself therew<sup>th</sup> fully Satisfyed contented & paid, & thereof & of every part & parcell thereof do hereby clearly acquitt Exonerate & for ever discharge the sd Hugh Ligon his heirs Exec<sup>rs</sup> & Adm<sup>rs</sup> HAVE granted, bargained, Sold, aliened, assign'd enfeoffed Sett over & confirm'd & by these Psents doe grant & bargain, Sell, Alien, assign, enfeoffee, Sett over, & Confirm unto ye sd Hugh Ligon his heirs Exec<sup>rs</sup> Adm<sup>rs</sup> & assigns all that Divident of Land now in the possession of the sd Thomas Wells & called Northampton & known by ye Antient possession trees of ye sd Thomas Wells & Joyning upon the Lands of Majr Tho Chamberlayne, Powells, & Edwd<sup>d</sup> Stratton, Seitate lying & being upon ye North Side of Appamattock River in the Pish & County aforesd TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the sd Divident of Land & every part & parcell thereof together w<sup>th</sup> all its rights members Jurisdictions & appurts w<sup>ts</sup>soever & in as full & ample manner to all intents constructions & purposes as is granted by pattent w<sup>th</sup> all Meadows Woods, & underwoods, pastures, feedings, houses, Orchards, Wayes, Waters Watercourses, Easem:<sup>ts</sup>, profitts, comodityes, & appurts, thereunto belonging & to ye only proper use & behoof of him ye sd Hugh Ligon his heirs Exerc<sup>rs</sup> Adm<sup>rs</sup> & Assigns from ye day of ye date of these Psents from henceforth & for evermore w<sup>th</sup>out any lawfull lett Suit trouble denyall eviction interruption or Molestacon

<sup>a</sup>Mary Tanner, wife of William<sup>2</sup> Ligon, and sister-in-law of Hugh<sup>2</sup> Ligon.



And by these Psents doe grant, bargain, Sell, Alien, assign & Sett over, unto the sd Rich<sup>d</sup> Holms his heirs Exec<sup>rs</sup> Adm<sup>rs</sup> & assigns One dividint or tract of land containing one hundred acres more or lesse Known by the name of Scurvy Hill, Seituat<sup>e</sup> lying & being upon the South Side of Flinton's Swamp, & bounding upon the main Run of the sd Flinton's Swamp & upon the sd Swamp, Southerly upon the line of Maj Tho: Chamberlayne being the Same line formerly in poss: of William Harris including all between that & Russells, being part of a greater dividint granted unto the sd Tho Wells by pattent under the hand & Seal of the Colony & hand of Sr Will<sup>m</sup> Berkeley Kn:<sup>t</sup> decd & late Governor of Virginia bearing date ye 28<sup>th</sup> day of Octob 1672 TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the sd Divident of land unto the sd Rich<sup>d</sup> Holms his heirs Exec<sup>rs</sup> Adm<sup>rs</sup> & assigns & every part & parcell thereof together w<sup>th</sup>all it's Rights Members Jurisdictions & Appurts whatsoever & in as full & ample manner to all intents constructions & purposes as is granted by pattent w<sup>th</sup>all housing Orchards & Fenceing Meadows pastures Feedings woods & underwoods, waters water courses wayes Easments profitts comodityes & appurts thereunto belonging & to the only proper use & behoof of him ye sd Richard Holms his heirs &c: from the day of this date of these Psents from henceforth & for evermore, w<sup>th</sup>out any lawfull lett, Suit, troubles, denyall, eviction, interruption, or Molestation of him the sd Richard Holms his heirs &c; by us or either of us the sd Tho Wells & Hugh Ligon our or either of our heirs Exec<sup>rs</sup> &c: or of or by any other Pson or Psons by our or either of our means, act, title, assent, consent, privity, or procurem:<sup>t</sup> And the sd Tho Wells & Hugh Ligon for themselves both Joyntly & Severally doth hereby Covenant promise grant & agree for & in behalf of themselves as well Joyntly as Severally their heirs Exec<sup>rs</sup> &c: to & w<sup>th</sup> ye sd Rich<sup>d</sup> Holms his heirs &c: that they the sd Tho Wells & Hugh Ligon at & before the ensealing & delivery of these Psents is are & Standeth lawfully Seized in the sd Demised Pmises & every part & parcell thereof, & hath full power, good right, true title, & lawfull Authority to grant, bargain Sell & Convey the Same, and doth hereby & Shall & will from time to time & at all times hereafter warrant & defend the above granted Pmisses & every part & parcell thereof to be free & clear & freely & clearly acquitted Exonerated & discharged of & from all & all manner of former & other gifts grants bargains Sales Seals Indentures leases entails Wills Feoffments Joyntures Dowreys titles of Dowrys Arrearages of Quitrents & from all other titles charges & incumbrances whatsoever, And to the true Pformance hereof the sd Tho Wells & Hugh Ligon doe hereby for themselves as well Joyntly as Severally their heirs &c: in the penall Sum of Sixteen hundred pounds the like tobacco & Casq to keep & Observe all and every the & Articles clauses & agreements wch on their & every of their parts & behalfs are & ought to be Observed Pformed fulfilled & kept in those Psents mentioned to be kept & Pformed, As also to make doe Pform and Accomplish, or cause to be made done Pformed & accomplished all & every further & other Deed or Deed Conveyance or Conveyances whatsoever for the better or further Surety or Sure makeing of the Pmises & every part & parcell thereof be it by Deed or Deeds or otherways Enrolled or not Enrolled, the Enrollm<sup>t</sup> of these Psents or by any other ways or means whatsoever as shall be by the sd Rich<sup>d</sup> Holms his heirs &c: or by his or their Councill learned in the law shall be reasonably advised devised or required w<sup>th</sup>in one year after the date of these presents, & to make and acknowledge these Psents in Henrico County Court, & make Living & Seizen of ye above granted Pmisses when thereunto required. IN WITNESSE whereof we have hereunto



## CHAPTER XVI

### COLONEL THOMAS LIGON'S GRANDCHILDREN

#### I. MAJOR WILLIAM<sup>2</sup> LIGON'S CHILDREN

5. Thomas<sup>3</sup> Ligon, eldest son of Major William<sup>2</sup> and Mary (Tanner) Ligon, was granted a license on March 15, 1697/98, at Varina Court held for the County of Henrico, to marry Elizabeth Worsham.<sup>a</sup> He died in the year 1705, Henrico County, Va., and his wife Elizabeth, married 2nd, about 1706, Alexander Marshall.

In William and Mary Quarterly, 2nd series, Vol. 16, p. 312, this Thomas<sup>3</sup> Ligon is mentioned as the son of Col. Thomas<sup>1</sup> and Mary (Harris) Ligon. This is incorrect, as the first record quoted in this quarterly refers to Thomas<sup>3</sup> Ligon, son of Major William<sup>2</sup> Ligon, and his mother, Mary (Tanner) Ligon, who was frequently called "Mary Ligon, the younger," to distinguish her from her mother-in-law, Mrs. Mary Ligon, often called "Mary Ligon, Sr.". Major William<sup>2</sup> Ligon died in the year 1689, and his interest in a certain tract of land, as will appear later, was transferred to his eldest son, Thomas<sup>3</sup> Ligon.

The first record quoted in the above Quarterly states that, "On August 21, 1692, Mrs. Mary Ligon, the younger, petitioned the County Court as next of kin to her son, Thomas<sup>3</sup> Lygon, complaining of waste committed on her estate by Mrs. Mary Lygon, Sr., who claimed a life interest in it from Col. Thomas<sup>1</sup> Lygon, ancestor of Thomas<sup>3</sup> Lygon aforesaid."

The second reference, quoted in the same Quarterly, stating that "On August 28, 1689, Mrs. Mary Lygon, widow of 'Mr. Thomas<sup>1</sup> Lygon, Jr., Deceased' returned an inventory of the cattle belonging to Richard<sup>2</sup>, Mathew<sup>2</sup>, Hugh<sup>2</sup>, and Mary<sup>2</sup>, orphans of said Thomas<sup>1</sup> Lygon, Jr.," refers to the four youngest children of Col. Thomas<sup>1</sup> Ligon and his wife, Mary Harris. In this record, Col. Thomas<sup>1</sup> Ligon is called "Thomas Ligon, Jr.," and correctly so, since he was a son of Thomas and Frances (Dennis) Ligon, (see Part I, Chapter II, Lygon, 182). The correct date of the inventory is August 20, 1678, three years after the death of Col. Thomas<sup>1</sup> Ligon.

George and William Worsham, probably brothers, had a grant of 400 acres at Old Town on the Appomattox River and Old Town Creek. George Worsham was J. P. for Henrico in 1656, and had a son, Capt. George Worsham of Henrico, born 1648, J. P. for Henrico 1707, who married Mary Pigott, daughter of John Pigott of that county. Among the descendants of the first George Worsham were, probably Elizabeth Worsham, of Henrico, who in 1697, married Thomas Ligon; Mary

<sup>a</sup>Extracts from the Records of Henrico Co., Va., by Wm. G. Stanard, p. 176.

Worsham, of Henrico who in 1696, married John Hester; Frances Worsham of Henrico, who in 1703, married William Rowlett; and Charles Worsham, of Henrico, who died in 1735, leaving a widow, Elizabeth, son Henry, and daughters Ann and Lucy.<sup>a</sup>

At a court held at Varina, June 1, 1705, the Will of Mr. Thomas Ligon was admitted to probate on petition of his widow, Elizabeth Ligon.<sup>b</sup>

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 4, Orphans Court 1677-1739, p. 48: Whereas at a Court held at Varina for this County the first day of Aug:st 1706, Sarah Oulton (Persuent to a former order) Did appear and in open Court promiss to give Security this Court for maintaineing of her son Lodowick &c.: But for as much as the said Sarah nor none for her doth now appear, It is thought fitt and accordingly Ordered that if the said Sarah doe not appear next Court and Give bond with good security for the maintaining and Education of her sd son Lodowick That then the sherf: forthwith take the said Lodowick into his custody and delivery him unto Mr. Alexander Marshall who hath Lately married Mrs. Elizabeth Ligon, by whose care and charge the sd Lodowick hath been formerly maintained and Educated.

Lodowick Tanner was the son of Joseph Tanner and his second wife, Sarah (Hatcher) Turpin. He was born in 1692 and died in Amelia county 177—. What disposition was finally made of the above matter the records do not show, and Lodowick Tanner does not again appear in the records until seven years later when at Henrico Court, December, 1713, "Lodowick Tanner by his petition prays an order for his part of his father's estate, it being proved to the court that the said Lodowick is of lawful age and Col. Francis Epes, in whose possession the said estate is, making no objection against the same, it is ordered that he do pay the said Lodowick his part of his father's estate." At October Court, 1714, Lodowick Tanner acknowledged to have received his estate from Colonel Francis Epes.<sup>c</sup>

There was a suit recorded in Barton's Colonial Decisions, page 150, where one Anderson sued William Lygon, son of Major William Lygon, about 1741. This suit recites that "Colonel Thomas Ligon (Ligan) had four sons, William, the eldest, Richard his second and two others. His will was dated January 10, 1675. William died in 1689, and names in his will Thomas, eldest son, and William. After his death, his widow occupied the whole land till his sons attained twenty-one, but made no division. Thomas died in 1705 and left a son, who died an infant in 1706, and three daughters, Phebe, who married one Welthall (Walthall), Mary, who is dead without issue, and Elizabeth one of the lessors, who was born in 1701 and married the other lessor. The defendant is William, the son of William, and he is fifty-nine years old."

<sup>a</sup>Virginia Historical Magazine, Vol. 33, pp. 185-186.

<sup>b</sup>Extracts from the Records of Henrico Co., Va., by Wm. G. Stanard, p. 192.

<sup>c</sup>William and Mary Quarterly, 1st series, Vol. 25, p. 202.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 363: April, 1691. The Accon comenced by Tho. Ligon & Mary Ligon his mother & next of kin plt far whom Mr. Edw Chilton is attorney ag:<sup>t</sup> Hugh Ligon def:<sup>t</sup> is at ye request of ye sd def<sup>t</sup> referr'd until next Court for ye Originall Will of Col. Tho: Ligon decd to be produced there being as ye def<sup>t</sup> averrs some Errors in ye Copy there of exhibited; & ye Clk is also Order'd to ye sd Court to bring ye book wherein ye sd Will is Recorded.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 385: October, 1691. Mrs. Mary Ligon in behalf of her son Tho Ligon by her peticon complaining; for that, being by vertue of an Order of this Court put in possession of a certain tract of land farmerly belonging to Mathew Ligon decd. Hugh Ligon who was disseized there of doth not comitt many trespasse thereon pretending that he knoweth not the bounds wch he will not suffer to be laid out & ascertained according as they are express'd by the will of Col Tho. Ligon decd by Mr. Jno Soane surveya:<sup>r</sup> in presence of Cap: Fra: Epes & Mr. Jno Worsham who are by Court appointed on behalf of ye Orph: the said Mrs. Ligon giving the parties concern'd Notice hereof But in case the sd surveyor appear not on ye day aforesaid that then some other day between this and next Court be appointed.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 5, p. 260: SURVEYED the 23:<sup>d</sup> of Octob 1691 a Dividend of Land in Henrico County containing one hundred Sixty Six Acres, bounded from an Oak Standing in the head of a Slash at the division line of Mr. Will<sup>m</sup> Ligon decd & Mr. Rich<sup>d</sup> Ligon along the sd line — continued North 38½ deg: W:<sup>ly</sup> 43 ch: to an Oak in the line of Mr. Streett on & along it South 68½ deg: W:<sup>ly</sup> 79 ch: to a Hickory in the line (Formerly) of Tho Wells, & along it South 24½ degs W:<sup>ly</sup> 37½ ch to a white Oak on Sisemore's-creek, & down the sd Creek to an Oak & Hickory, thence along ye head of Mr. Rich<sup>d</sup> Ligon's land N:45 degs Ely 106 chs to the first Oak. The sd land formerly belonging to Mathew Ligon decd & now Survey'd P order of Henc<sup>o</sup> Court dated the first instant for Mrs. Mary Ligon for & in behalf of her Son Tho Ligon, & is thus bounded according to ye last Will of Coll Tho Ligon decd in ye Psence & w<sup>th</sup> ye advice & Appropriation of Cap: Fra Epes & Mr. John Worsham.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Soane.

Severall Others of the Neigh- ) Nov: 1: 1691 Psented in open Court P Mrs.  
borhood being also Psent. ) Mary Ligon & is recorded P H Randolph C C.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 369: 1691. In the accon depending between Thomas Lygon by Mary Ligon his mother & next of kin plt (far whom Mr. Edwd Chilton is attorney) and Hugh Ligon def<sup>t</sup> the plt complains, For that (yt is to say) the plt hath a good estate right & title of in & to one parcell or tract of land lying in this County into part of which sd tract of Land Hugh Ligon about ye first of May in ye year 1689 & several days since hath wh farce & armies &c enter'd & tresspasses therein divers & many dayly hath & doth comit to ye plts damage &c: far wch he prays Judgmt & to be putt into possession of ye Land &c: to wch the def<sup>t</sup> answers That ye sd Land now menconed was by ye last will of Col. Tho: Ligon decd bequeathed unto Mathew Ligon elder brother (whout any between) of this def<sup>t</sup>. & that ye sd Col Ligon hath all along in his sd Will declared his intentions if any of his sons dye whout issue that his or their part shall be & belong unto ye next brother wch is younger, by farce of such devise ye def<sup>t</sup> is possessed in his own right of ye sd Land & that therefore the plt hath noe accon & produces the Originalle Will; (wch was compared with ye Records & copy exhibited last Court, according to Order then made; &

found to agree) Upon serious consideracon whereof & of ye plts & defts Arguments, particularly the last explanatory Clause of ye sd. Will; wch is; "And all the land that is above express'd that I have given to my sons if in case they dye whout heirs to return to ye next survivor. It is in the Opinion of the Court That ye sd Tho Ligon ye plt Son & heir of Will<sup>m</sup> Ligon decd eldest son of ye above sd Col. Tho Ligon & survivor of the before named Mathew Ligon hath a good Estate right & title in & to ye Land above menconed; And have accordingly Order'd That the sherriff of this County doe putt him ye sd plt into Quiet & peaceable possession thereof And that ye sd deft to be Ejected therefrom; And also that ye sd deft doe pay ye Costs of this suit als Exec.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 3, p. 36: December ye 1st 1694. Edward Haskins comes into Court and acknowledges his deed of Gift of a cow unto Thomas Ligon and the same ordered to be committed to record.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 3, p. 201: Court of Varina held for the county of Henrico Aug.<sup>st</sup> the 1st. 1698. Mary Liggon the younger and Thomas Liggon her son this day came into Court and acknowledged a Lease of Land & Relinquishm<sup>t</sup>. of Dawery each to other and upon their motion It is ordered that ye same be put upon Record with ye sd Thomas' wife Elizabeth's Relinquishm<sup>t</sup>. of Dawery Endorsed on ye sd Deed.

5. Issue of Thomas<sup>3</sup> and Elizabeth (Worsham) Ligon:

i. Thomas<sup>4</sup> Ligon, d. an infant in 1706.

14. ii. Phebe<sup>4</sup> Ligon.

iii. Mary<sup>4</sup> Ligon, d. without issue before 1741.

iv. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> Ligon, b. 1701; m. James Anderson. Chesterfield Co., Va., Deed Book 1, p. 193: Know all men by these presents that I, James Anderson, and Elizabeth, my wife, of Prince George County do owe and stand justly indebted unto Alexander Marshall of Henrico County and his heirs, executors and administrators the just sum of 100 pounds sterling to the payment of which sum will and truly to be made we bind ourselves, our heirs, executors and administrators, firmly by these presents. Witness our hands and seals this first day of October 1733.

The condition of this above obligation is such that whereas the above named Alexander Marshall has bought of James Anderson and Elizabeth his wife their right and title one hundred acres of land called Powells which was their deceased father, Thomas Liggon's. The said land binding on Colonel Francis Eppes' land and the land of the said Marshall in Henrico County where he now lives and eighty-six acres, more or less, formerly sold him joining to the said tract. If the above named James Anderson and Elizabeth his wife and their heirs shall always suffer the above named Alexander Marshall and his heirs and assigns peaceable and quietly to possess and enjoy the above land and rights with all the privileges thereunto belonging, then this obligation to be void also to stand in full force, power, and virtue.

James Anderson (S. S.)

Elizabeth Anderson (S. S.)

Signed, sealed and delivered in presence of James Thweatt, Ann Marshall, Anosches (X) Galron.

At a Court held for Chesterfield County March 1, 1750, This bond from James Anderson and Elizabeth his wife to Alexander Marshall was offered to Court by the said Marshall and it is requested and ordered to be recorded. Teste: Ben Watkins, Cl. Cur.

6. William<sup>3</sup> Ligon, son of Major William<sup>2</sup> and Mary (Tanner) Ligon; born 1682, Henrico County, Va. In Barton's Colonial Decisions, page 150, William Ligon is named defendant in a suit dated about 1741, and is stated to be fifty-nine years old. Before 1704, he married Elizabeth Batte, daughter of Capt. Henry and Mary (Lounds) Batte. William Ligon died 1764, Amelia Co., Va.

Henry Lound and his wife, Ann, before 1704, gave 258 acres in Henrico County to their granddaughter, Elizabeth, wife of William Ligon.<sup>a</sup>

Captain Henry Batte was a member of the House of Burgesses 1685-86.<sup>b</sup> He came to Virginia in 1646 with his parents, Captain John and Martha (Mallory) Batte, whose father, Rev. Thomas Mallory, Dean of Chester, was of Royal Ancestry as shown from first-hand documentary reference.<sup>c</sup>

Will of Henry Batte of Prince George County, dated July 5, 1727, proved October 2, 1727, mentions: mother Mary Batte, sister Mary Poythress, sister Elizabeth Lyggon, sister Ann Stratton, sister Rachel Parham, sister Sarah Jones, brother William Batte.<sup>d</sup>

Amelia Co., Va. Will Book 2X, p. 75: In the name of God Amen, I, William Ligon, of Prince Edward, being weary in body but in a sound mind and memory does this 22nd day of October in the year of our Lord 1759 make this my last will and testament in manner and form following, that is to say, first lend to my loving wife, Elizabeth Ligon, all my estate that I am now possessed with during the term of her natural life and after her decease I give my negro man Grimmy to Mary Moseley, wife of William Moseley, and to her heirs forever.

Item. I give my negro man Mathew to Martha Moseley, wife of Mathew Moseley, and to her heirs forever after my said wife deceased. Item. I give to my daughter Sarah Ligon, wife to Henry, ten pounds current money of Virginia also one bed and furniture as it stands as also four cows and four calves to be delivered after my said wife deceased. Item. I give to my grandson, Joseph Ligon, two cows and two calves to be delivered after my wife deceased Item. I give to my son, William Ligon, all the rest of my estate, of negroes, and all the rest of my movable estate to him, my son William Ligon, and to his heirs forever. And lastly, I do constitute and appoint my said son, William Ligon, whole and soul executor of this my last will and testament, revoking all other will or wills before by me made. Signed with my own hand and seal the day and year being first above written.

William (X) Ligon.

Signed, Sealed, and Delivered, In the Presence of Richard Burkes,  
William Ligon, Jessa (X) Lewelling.

<sup>a</sup>Dr. Addams Stratton McAllister of Covington, Va., now deceased.

<sup>b</sup>Colonial Virginia Register by Wm. G. and Mary Newton Stanard, p. 85.

<sup>c</sup>Dr. Addams Stratton McAllister of Covington, Va., now deceased.

<sup>d</sup>Virginia Historical Magazine, Vol. 29, p. 100.

At Court held for Amelia County 27th of September 1764, This will was proved by the oaths of Richard Burkes and William Ligon, two of the witnesses thereto. Sworn to by William Ligon, executor therein named, and ordered to be recorded and on the motion of said executor who entered into an acknowledgment bond with John Booker for security as the law directs certificate was granted him for obtaining probate in due form. Teste: T. G. Peachy (C. C.)

Amelia Co., Va. Will Book 2X, p. 106: September 25, 1765. Pursuant to an order of Amelia Court to us directed we, the subscribers, being first sworn have appraised the estate of William Ligon, Sr., late of Amelia County, deceased, as follows: 1 negro man Lewis £65, 1 negro woman Jude £85, 1 boy Harry £25, 1 boy Jack £35, 1 boy Roger £30, 1 girl Betty £20, 1 girl Barbra £12, 1 negro man Sam £100, 1 feather bed and furniture £6, Sundry pieces of lumber valued at £3.2s., 1 warming pan £5, 1 pair of hand irons 2s.6d. 18 heads of black cattle valued at £35. Total value of estate £436 9 6

James Jordan ) At a Court for Amelia County September 26, 1765, This  
John Chapman ) inventory and appraisement of William Ligon's estate was  
William Ray ) returned and ordered to be recorded. Teste: T. G. Peachy, C.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 4, Orphans Court 1677-1739, p. 184: February 2, 1690, William Ligon owes Nathaniel Hill, deceased, 1S.6d.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 5, p. 530: December 1, 1694. William Ligon, son of William Ligon, deceased, of Henrico receives a cow from Edward Haskins.

Henrico Records 1706-09, p. 6: Court November 1, 1706: Richard Ligon, Parish of Bristol, County of Henrico, and William Ligon, Parish of Henrico, County of Henrico, there is a tract of land on north side James River between the plantation called Curles now belonging to Col. William Randolph and the plantation of John Woodson where he now liveth, 200 acres left to Mrs. Mary Ligon, deceased, by her father Capt. Thomas Harris, likewise deceased. For as much as there has been several suits of law concerning the right of said land between Thomas Ligon, son & heir of William Ligon, the elder brother of the said Richard, and upon the death of said son and heir of the said Thomas, the right of the aforementioned William Ligon, deceased, descended to the above named William Ligon and to end disputes said William and Richard mutually agree to divide said land between said William and Mathew Ligon, son of the above bound Richard. According to this agreement, William Ligon conveys the upper half of the said dividend to Mathew and if he die without heirs to the said Richard. William Ligon to have the lower half. Each paid £200 for his share. Witness: John and Joseph Pleasants.

Henrico County: Tarleton Woodson by his petition complains agst. William Ligon for stopping up ye road from his ye sd. Woodson's house to ye country Ferry, &c. And therefore ordered that Sheriff do summons sd. Ligon to appear at ye next Court to answer sd. petition. April, 1713.<sup>a</sup>

Henrico County: "In the difference depending between Tarleton Woodson & William Ligon concerning a road, it is the opinion of the Court that the two roads now into Neck of Land shall remain as Roads, the one going down the River, the other up the River, and John Worsham and Isham Epes, Gent. are desired to ascertain to both parties where the sd. Roads are. July, 1713."<sup>b</sup>

Thomas Knibb, William Cheatham, and William Ligon are witnesses to the

<sup>a</sup>Edward Pleasants Valentine Papers, Vol. 3, pp. 228, 1985.

<sup>b</sup>Edward Pleasants Valentine Papers, Vol. 3, pp. 247, 1986.

will of Edward Tanner, son of Joseph and Mary Tanner, dated Aug. 13, 1719, and probated November 2, 1719.<sup>a</sup> Edward Tanner was William Ligon's uncle.

Prince George Co., Va. Deed Book 1713-1728, Part 2, p. 471: This indenture made the 4th day of September in the sixth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord George by the grace of God and Great Britain, France and Ireland, King Defender of the Faith, etc. and in the year of our Lord God 1720. Between John Poythres, Sr., and Mary, his wife, of Prince George County, William Ligon and Eliza, his wife, Edward Stratton and Ann, his wife, of Henrico County, James Parham and Rachell of Isle of Wight County and Abraham Jones and Sarah, his wife, of Prince George County. Witnesseth that whereas Henry Batte, deceased, of Prince George County did by his last will and testament give and bequeath one certain tract or parcel of land situate, lying and being in Prince George County in Bristoll Parish, being on the land of Andrew Beck and lying on both sides of the Second Swamp, containing 1,200 acres of land, be it more or less, to be equally divided between his five daughters viz.: Mary, the wife of John Poythress, Sr.; Elizabeth, the wife of William Ligon; Anne, wife of William Stratton; Rachell, wife of James Parham; and Sarah, wife of Abraham Jones. And we, the said John Poythres and Mary, his wife, William Ligon and Eliza:, his wife, Edward Stratton and Anne, his wife,— James Parham and Rachell, his wife, and Abraham Jones and Sarah, his wife, have by our mutual consents, friendly wills, and agreements, divided the said land and taken our several lotts and parts of the said land as followeth, viz.: William Ligon and Eliza:, his wife, their part being 240 acres of land bounding on Andrew Beck and divided from the other land in line run by Richard Liggon; Edward Stratton and Ann, his wife, their lots and part of the said land being 240 acres of land being on the land of Edward Stratton; Abraham Jones and Sarah, his wife, their lots and parts of the said land being 240 acres of land lying on the land of John Poythres; and James Parham and Rachell, his wife, their lots and parts of the said land being 240 acres of land being on the land of Abraham Jones, it being the lower part of the said tract. Now this indenture further witnesseth that it is covenanted, concluded and firmly agreed by and between the said parties for and concerning the principles that each party, their heirs or assigns, shall peaceably and quietly possess and enjoy their lots and part and parcels of land as above expressed, with all the appurtenances thereunto belonging, without the least hindrance, letts or molestation of any or either of the above said parties, their heirs, etc., or any other person or person's claiming by or under them or their heirs. In witness whereof we the said parties have hereunto set our hands and seals the day and year first above written. Signed John Poythres, sealed with a wafer, Mary Poythres, sealed with a wafer, Elizabeth Ligon, sealed with a wafer, Anne Stratton, sealed with a wafer — extra ditto — Rachell (X) Parham, sealed with a wafer, Abra. Jones, sealed with a wafer, Sarah Jones, sealed with a wafer. Signed and sealed in the presence of James Thweatts, James Thweatts, Jr., William (X) Anderson.

At a Court held at Merchantshope for Prince George County on the second Tuesday in June, being the 13th day of the sixth month, Anno Dom: 1721. The above written deed of Partition of land (seald) was in Open Court acknowledged by John Poythres, Mary Poythres, Elizabeth Ligon, William Ligon, Edward Stratton, Ann Stratton, Lewis Green, Jr., attorney of James Parham, Rachell Parham, Abraham Jones and Sarah Jones, the several sub-

<sup>a</sup>William and Mary Quarterly, Vol. 25, 1st series, p. 94.

scribers thereto to be their act and deed and on their motion the same by act of Court is truly recorded. Teste: William Hamlin, Clerk.

Prince George Co., Va. Deed Book 1713-1728, Part 2, p. 485: This indenture made the 11th day of September in the Eighth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George, King of Great Britain, France and Ireland, Defender of the faith, etc. Anno domini 1721. Between William Ligon and Elizabeth, his wife (one of the daughters of Captain Henry Batte, deceased), of the County of Henrico, of the one part, and Moses Beck of Prince George County, of the other part. Witnesseth that the said William Ligon and Elizabeth, his wife, for and in consideration of the sum of five shillings, to them in hand paid by the said Moses Beck, the receipt whereof they do hereby acknowledge, have bargained, sold, leased, set, and to farm let, and do by these presents bargain, sell, release, set and to farm let unto said Moses Beck, his executors, administrators, and assigns, one parcel or dividend of land containing by estimation 246 acres, lying and being in Prince George County above said, bounding on the lands of Andrew Beck, Edward Stratton, John Langthrope, and Thomas Edwards, being all that part or portion of land that was given unto the above named Elizabeth by the said will and testament of Captain Henry Batte, her deceased father; with all houses, orchards, garden, woods, waters and other profits, privileges and appurtenances thereunto belonging or in any ways appertaining. To have and to hold the said land with the appurtenances unto the said Moses Beck, his executors, administrators, and assigns from the day next before the date hereof to the end and term and for and during the term of one whole year. From thence next ensuing, to the intent that by virtue thereof and of the statute for transferring uses into possession, the said Moses Beck may be in actual possession of the said land and premises and be enabled to take and accept of a grant and release of the said land and premises to him, his heirs and assigns forever. In witness whereof the said William Ligon, Elizabeth, his wife, have hereunto set their hands and affixed their seals the day and year above written. Signed William Ligon (sealed with a wafer), Elizabeth Ligon (sealed with a wafer).

Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of Henry Batte, William Batte.

At a Court held at Merchantshope for Prince George County on the second Tuesday in September, being the 12th day of the said month, Anno Domini 1721. The above written deed of lease of land (indentured and sealed) was in Open Court acknowledged by William Ligon and Elizabeth, his wife, the subscribers thereto, to be their act and deed to Moses Beck, named therein, the said Elizabeth being first privately examined according to law and on the motion of the said Beck the said deed by order of the Court is truly recorded. Teste: William Hamlin, Clerk.

This indenture made the 12th day of September in the eighth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George, King of Great Britain, France and Ireland, Defender of the faith, etc.; anno domini 1721 between William Ligon of the County of Henrico and Elizabeth, his wife, one of the daughters of Captain Henry Batte, deceased, of the one part, and Moses Beck of Prince George County, of the other part. Witnesseth, the said William Ligon and Elizabeth, his wife, by one indenture bearing date the day before these presents for the consideration therein expressed did bargain, sell, lease, set and to farm let unto the said Moses Beck, his executors, administrators, and assigns one parcel or dividend of land containing by estimation 236 acres lying and being in Prince George County the above said, being bounded as in the said indenture as mentioned to

be held with the appurtenances by the said Moses Beck, his executors, administrators and assigns from the day next before the date of the said rented indenture, to the end and term of one whole year from then next following to the intent that by virtue thereof and of the statutes for transferring uses into possession; the said Moses Beck might be in the actual possession of the said land and premises and be enabled to accept and take a grant and release of the revision and inheritance thereof to him and his heirs to the use of him, his heirs and assigns forever as by the said rented indenture more at large appraised. Now that this indenture witnesseth that the said William Ligon and Elizabeth, his wife, for and in consideration of the sum of fifteen pounds ten shillings, current money of Virginia by the said Moses Beck to them in hand paid, receipt whereof they do hereby acknowledge, have granted, bargained, sold, rented, released and confirmed and do by these presents grant, bargain, sell, remise, release and confirm unto the said Moses Beck in his actual possession now being by virtue of the said recited indenture of bargain and sale made to them of the year and of the said statutes and to his heirs and assigns the aforesaid land and premises with the appurtenances and all the estate, right, title, interest and claim of them the said William Ligon and Elizabeth, his wife, in and to any part thereof. To have and to hold the aforesaid land and premises with the appurtenances unto the aforesaid Moses Beck, his heirs and assigns forever, to be the only use and behoof of him the said Moses Beck his heirs and assigns forever, in manner and form aforesaid, and that the said bargain and released premises shall and may be had holden, acquired, possessed, and enjoyed by the said Moses Beck, his heirs, executors, administrators and assigns forever, without the let, suit, trouble or molestation of him the said William Ligon and Elizabeth, his wife, their or either of their heirs, executors, administrators and assigns or of by or from any other person or persons whatsoever claiming or to claim possession of any part or parcel thereof be from or under him, them or any of them. In witness whereof the said William Ligon and Elizabeth, his wife, have hereunto set their hands and affixed their seals the day and year above written. Signed William Ligon, sealed with a wafer, Elizabeth Ligon, sealed with a wafer. Signed, sealed and delivered in presence of Henry Batte and William Batte.

At a Court held at Merchantshope for Prince George County on the second Friday in September, being the 12th day of the month, anno domini 1721. The above written deed of release of land (indentured and sealed) was in Open Court acknowledged by William Ligon and Elizabeth, his wife, the subscribers thereto, to be their act and deed to Moses Beck named therein on whose motion the same by order of the Court is truly recorded, the said Elizabeth being privately examined according to law. Teste: William Hamlin, C.C.

Henrico County: Richard Mosby, & Philip Childres evidence that Wm. Ligon suffered his negro to fish with a saine on the Sabbath day he being a spectator at the same time and ordering his son to fetch twine from home to mend the saine. May Court 1724<sup>a</sup>.

Fryday, June the 19, 1730. A petition of WILLIAM LIGON was presented to the House and Read, Praying that leave may be given to bring in a Bill to Confirm the Title of Richard Randolph Gent. in certain Intail'd Lands by him sold and Conveyed to the said RICHARD RANDOLPH in Fee Simple and for settling other lands of greater Value to the same uses.

<sup>a</sup>Edward Pleasants Valentine Papers, Vol. 2, pp. 339, 862.

ORDER'D, That the said Petition be referr'd to the Consideration of a Committee and that they do examine the matter thereof and Report the same as it shall appear to them to the House. And it is referred to: Mr. Conway, Mr. Meriwether, Mr. Blair, Mr. Syme, and Mr. Burges.<sup>a</sup>

Saturday, June the 20, 1730. MR. CONWAY Reported from the Committee to whom the Petition of WILLIAM LIGON was Refer'd that the Committee had enquired into the Allegations of the said Petition and were of Opinion that the Lands proposed to be settled in lieu of the Entailed Lands with Negroes JUDITH and POMPEY will be sufficient Recompense to the Issue in tail.

ORDER'D, That Leave be given to bring in a Bill to confirm the Title of RICHARD RANDOLPH Gentleman in certain Entail'd Lands purchased by him of WILLIAM LIGON and for settling other Lands whereof the said WILLIAM LIGON is seiz'd in Fee and two Negro Slaves of greater Value to the same Uses. And that the Committee to whom the said Petition was Refer'd do prepare and bring in the said Bill<sup>b</sup>.

Tuesday, June the 23, 1730. MR. CONWAY according to Order presented to the House a Bill to confirm the Title of Richard Randolph Gent in and to certain Intail'd Lands purchased by him of William Ligon and for settling other Lands and Two Negro Slaves of greater Value in lieu thereof to the same Uses And the same was Receiv'd and read the first time.

ORDER'D, That the Bill be read a Second time<sup>c</sup>

Wednesday, June the 24, 1730. A Bill to Confirm the Title of Richard Randolph Gentleman in and to certain Entail'd Lands purchased by him of William Ligon and for settling other Land and two Negro Slaves of greater Value in lieu thereof to the same uses was read the Second time And an Amendment was made in the Bill at the Table.

ORDER'D, That the Bill with the Amendment be Ingrossed<sup>d</sup>

Thursday, June the 25, 1730. AN Ingross'd Bill to Confirm the Title of Richard Randolph Gentleman in and to certain Entail'd Lands purchased by him of William Ligon and for settling other Lands and two Negro Slaves of greater Value in lieu thereof to the same uses was read the third time

RESOLV'D, That the Bill do pass.<sup>e</sup>

Thursday, July 2, 1730. That they had agreed to the Bill Entuled an Act to Confirm the Title of Richard Randolph Gentleman in and to certain Entailed Lands purchased by him of William Ligon and for settling other Lands and two Negro Slaves of greater Value in lieu thereof to the same uses without any Amendment<sup>f</sup>.

Thursday, July 9, 1730. The Governor Commands the Immediate attendance of this House in the Council Chamber and that you bring with you such Bills as are ready for his Assent. MR. SPEAKER with the House went up accordingly to Attend the Governor. And he was pleased to Give his Assent to the Following Public and Private Bills Viz't: An Act to confirm the Title of Richard Randolph Gent. in and to certain Entail'd Lands purchased by him of William Ligon and for Settling other Lands and two Negro Slaves of greater Value in lieu thereof to the Same Uses.<sup>g</sup>

Henrico Records, Vol. 1744-48, p. 29: Richard Randolph Gent. deed from

<sup>a</sup>Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia by H. R. McIlwaine, Publ. 1915, Vol. 1727-40, p. 81.

<sup>b</sup>Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia by H. R. McIlwaine, Publ. 1915, Vol. 1727-40, p. 83.

<sup>c</sup>Ibid, p. 86; <sup>d</sup>p. 88; <sup>e</sup>p. 88.

<sup>f</sup>Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia by H. R. McIlwaine, Publ. 1915, Vol. 1727-40, p. 101.

<sup>g</sup>Ibid, p. 111.

William Ligon for £150: 134 acres called Neck of Land being on the south side of James River in Dale Parrish, Henrico "reserving Thirty feet square where the burying place is it being part of a patent which was formerly granted to Henry ———— and by him sold and conveyed to William Ligon" sd. deed dated February, 1734, it being ½ the tract mentioned bounded by the land of William Stratin, Tarleton Woodson, Henry Batts and James River. May 6, 1745. Elizabeth, wife to said William Ligon, relinquishes her right of dower on privy examination.

April 3, 1735. Col. Richard Randolph, of parish & county of Henrico to Tarlton Woodson, of same county & parish, £50 currt. 50 a. in parish & county aforesaid. on N. side James River, beginning at a Spanish Oake corner standing on the river bank below Tarlton Woodson's landing or old warf; adj. line of Maj. Bowler Cocke, commonly called Bremono Tract; touching Harris's patent and Ferri's or Colman's patent; "it being part of two hundred acres of land given by will and Intailed on the male issue of Mary Ligon deceased by her father Thos. Harris deceased and so descended in a right line of Succession to William Ligon and by him exchanged with the above said Colo. Richard Randolph the *INTALE* of which was cut off by virtue of an act of Assembly of Virginia & proceedings in England." Recd. 7 Apr. 1734<sup>a</sup>.

Returns of Processioning for the year 1731. Henry Batt and Peter Baugh processioned all but Alexander Marshall with William Legan (Ligon) & John Puckett shoemaker with Jon Puckett Turner they refusing.<sup>b</sup>

January 1, 1735. William Ligon, of Dale Parish, Henrico Co. to Tarleton Woodson of same Par. & Co. £5 curt.: 7 acres in County & Parish afsd. Beginning on the River Bank on W. side Neck of land, on Hill side above the hoggpen Bottom landing.<sup>c</sup>

June 25, 1736. John Hatcher formerly of Henrico Co. in Virginia, but now Edgecombe precinct on (Pamlico) Pantico River, in North Carolina and John Hatcher, eldest son of the afsd. John Hatcher, of said Precinct, Planters to Tarlton Woodson, Eldest son and heir apparent of John Woodson decd. of Henrico Co. in Virginia Gentleman: £200: lawful money of Virginia. 460 acres at a place called neck of land, in Henrico Co. on S. side James River, adj. lines of William Ligon (formerly Henry Lawn or Lowns) also 42 2/3 a. given by Edward Hatcher, Snr. to John Hatcher, by deed of gift, dated 30th 9t Month 1694.<sup>d</sup>

Journals of the Council of Virginia in Executive Sessions, 1737-1763, (from the originals in the Virginia State Archives):

At a Council held at the Capitol Nov. 9th, 1738. Present: The Governor, Mr. Com'y Blair, Jno Robinson, Jno. Carter, Jno. Grymes, Wm. Randolph, John Tayloe, Phil'p Lightfoot, Thos. Lee, Esq.;

To Charles Burker two thousand Acres lying upon a branch of Sandy River (in the present Prince Edward) beginning at William Ligings (Ligon) line and running up the Pole branch on both sides for Compliment in Amelia County:

Whereas notwithstanding the repeated Orders of the Government that no person not having the License of this Board should be admitted to enter for more than four hundred Acres of his Majestie lands Yet divers Persons of small Substances in Combination with the Surveyors have made separate Entries for

<sup>a</sup>Edward Pleasants Valentine Papers, Vol. 3, p. 1424.

<sup>b</sup>The Vestry Book and Register of Bristol Parish, Va., 1720-89, by C. G. Chamberlayne, p. 57.

<sup>c</sup>Edward Pleasants Valentine Papers, Vol. 3, pp. 556, 2011.

<sup>d</sup>Ibid. p. 664.

large quantities of Land lying contiguous to one another without such License & frequently keep the same on foot for a long time to the exclusion of other His Majesties Subjects who would take up & Cultivate the same.<sup>a</sup>

Patent Book 17: Page 15: William Ligon patented 492 acres on Sandy River on March 15, 1735. Page 486: William Ligon of Henrico County, 900 acres, for forty shillings, lying in the County of Amelia on both sides of Sandy River. Dated 9th February 1737. Patent Book 24, p. 457: William Ligon, 400 acres, for forty shillings, lying in the county of Amelia on the lower side of Sandy River. Dated September 25, 1746. Signed: William Gooch.

Amelia Co., Va. Deed Book 2, p. 23: On January 14, 1743 William Ligon of Dale Parish in Henrico county transfers to son, William Ligon of Raleigh Parish in Amelia county, land lying in Amelia county on south side of Sandy river containing six hundred acres whereon William Ligon (son) now lives. Signed: William Ligon. In presence of John Nash, Thomas Turpin, John Shelley. Recorded Amelia county 6th of March 1743.

Amelia Co., Va. Order Book 1, p. 266: At a court held for Amelia county the 28th day of May 1744. On the motion of John Lewelling against William Lignon the parties by their attorneys appearing and the witnesses and arguments heard it is the decision of the court that the said petition be dismissed and that the defendant recover against the plaintiff his costs by him in his defense expended. William Lignon, Sr., a witness for William Ligon against John Lewelling, ordered said Ligon pay him for one days attendance and for coming and returning forty-four miles.

January 12, 1746, Jacob Macgehee (McGehee), 727 acres in Amelia county on both sides Sandy River, adjoining William Ligon, Morton, Joseph Ligon; 400 acres part thereof formerly granted Joseph Morton, 9 February, 1737, the right and title thereto since become vested in the said Mackgehee, and the residue never before granted (Book 24, p. 573).<sup>b</sup>

Amelia Co., Va. Deed Book 2, p. 322: Indenture made 20th of April 1746 between William Ligon of Amelia County and Henry Ligon also of Amelia, William Ligon transfers to Henry Ligon a tract of land lying in Amelia County on opposite side of Sandy River containing one hundred and fifty acres. Signed William Ligon. Witness John Nash, Thomas Nash, George Walker. Recorded 16th of May 1746. Signed Samuel Cobbs.

6. Issue of William<sup>3</sup> and Elizabeth (Batte) Ligon:

- i. Sarah<sup>4</sup> Ligon, m. Henry Ligon.
- 15. ii. William<sup>4</sup> Ligon.
- 16. iii. Joseph<sup>4</sup> Ligon.

7. John<sup>3</sup> Ligon, son of Major William<sup>2</sup> and Mary (Tanner) Ligon, was not yet sixteen years of age when his father made his will in 1689, Henrico Co., Va. He married and had issue:

- 17. i. Samuel<sup>4</sup> Ligon.
- 18. ii. John<sup>4</sup> Ligon.
- iii. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> Ligon, m. William Powell<sup>c</sup>. Issue, all presumably born in Goochland Co., Va.:

<sup>a</sup>Virginia Historical Magazine, Vol. 14, p. 229.

<sup>b</sup>William and Mary Quarterly, 1st series, Vol. 25, p. 276.

<sup>c</sup>The Douglas Register (from 1750 to 1797) by Rev. William Douglas, p. 278.

1. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> Powell, b. July 2, 1767. Baptized August 15, 1767.
  2. William<sup>5</sup> Powell, b. August 7, 1769. Baptized October 1, 1769.
  3. John Sampson<sup>5</sup> Powell, b. April 25, 1776. Baptized June 2, 1776.
  4. Sarah<sup>5</sup> Powell.
  5. Henry<sup>5</sup> Powell.
- iv. Daughter ———<sup>4</sup> Ligon, m. Mr. Casler and had issue: Andrew<sup>5</sup> Casler, and John<sup>5</sup> Casler.

## II. JOHAN<sup>2</sup> LIGON HANCOCK'S CHILDREN

8. Johan<sup>3</sup> Hancock, daughter of Johan<sup>2</sup> (Ligon) and Robert Hancock married April 15, 1700, Henrico Co., Va., Samuel Hancock, son of William Hancock, and grandson of Simon Hancock. Soon after the death of his father in 1687, Samuel Hancock may have gone to live with his uncle Robert Hancock in Henrico, although according to the will of his grandmother, he was to be placed in charge of Edward Moseley, his cousin. Edward and Arthur Moseley appear in Henrico records as early as 1689.

In 1705, Samuel Hancock is shown in the Quit Rent Rolls as owning 100 acres of land. In 1724, he, together with Arthur Moseley, patented 500 acres of land in Henrico County. On March 6, 1726, Samuel Hancock and Arthur Moseley, Jr., are joint parties to a deed witnessed by John Anderson, John Osborne and Will Cheatham, as also in 1735, in a deed witnessed by William Baugh, John Cobbs and William Bass, Jr. On March 27, 1729, Samuel Hancock deeded Gilbert Bowman 250 acres of land, witnessed by John Green, Samuel Hudson, and Edward (X) Loster.

Samuel and Johan Hancock had at least two children according to a deed of Robert Hancock in 1708, wherein, mention is made of "either of my Daughter Johan Hancock's children." The will of Samuel Hancock probably perished in the destruction of the Henrico County records of that period, but that he was living as late as 1733 is evidenced by a deed he made during that year to Samuel Bowman, witnessed by John Green, Edward Osborne and John Burton.

8. Issue of Johan<sup>3</sup> (Hancock) and Samuel Hancock:

- i. ———<sup>4</sup> Hancock.
19. ii. Samuel<sup>4</sup> Hancock.

9. Sarah<sup>3</sup> Hancock, daughter of Johan<sup>2</sup> (Ligon) and Robert Hancock; married October, 1688/9, Henrico Co., Va., Arthur Moseley, son of Arthur Moseley of Lower Norfolk Co., Va., who was the son of William and Susanna (Cockroft) Moseley.

William Moseley came to America in 1649, with his wife and two sons, Arthur and William Moseley. He was granted land in Lynnhaven Parish, Lower Norfolk Co., (now Princess Anne) on Broad

Creek, where was built "Rolleston", named for "Rolleston Hall," Staffordshire, England, the home of the Moseley family.

Arthur Moseley was born 1655, and on May 16, 1692, he was "sworn Leather sealer" in Henrico. He served on the Jury in Henrico, August 1, 1699. His will was probated in Henrico Co., Va., February 22, 1728/9, and mentions: sons Arthur and William; daughter Mary Giles and her son Arthur; sons Robert, Thomas and Francis; daughter Sarah Walker.

Henrico County Patent Book 10, p. 247: Arthur Moseley was granted 500 acres at Butterwood Swamp, April 16, 1716. Book 12, p. 14: Granted 400 acres on north side of Swift Creek and East side of Tomahawke Creek, July 9, 1724.

9. Issue of Sarah<sup>3</sup> (Hancock) and Arthur Moseley:

20. i. Arthur<sup>4</sup> Moseley.

21. ii. William<sup>4</sup> Moseley.

iii. Mary<sup>4</sup> Moseley, m. Mr. Giles, and had issue a son, Arthur<sup>5</sup> Giles.

iv. Robert<sup>4</sup> Moseley.

v. Thomas<sup>4</sup> Moseley.

vi. Francis<sup>4</sup> Moseley.

### III. RICHARD<sup>2</sup> LIGON'S CHILDREN

10. Matthew<sup>3</sup> Ligon, son of Richard<sup>2</sup> and Mary (Worsham) Ligon, was born about 1680/85, Henrico Co., Va., and was evidently the eldest son of Richard Ligon, as he was appointed the executor of his father's will.

Tarleton, John, Robert and Jacob Woodson, executors of the will of John Woodson, deceased, dated November 25, 1715, sued Matthew Ligon, executor of Richard Ligon in Henrico, May Court, 1724.<sup>a</sup>

Mathew Ligon married Elizabeth Anderson before 1710. In that year, Mathew Ligon and his father, Richard Ligon, sold land to Richard Grills, and Elizabeth, wife of said Mathew, relinquished her right of dower. It is surmised that Elizabeth Anderson was the wife of Mathew Ligon, as Mathew Anderson, Jr., of Prince George County, in his will dated 1718, mentions sister, Elizabeth Liggon, "one Indian boy."

Mathew Ligon died in Cumberland Co., Va., in the year 1764. Cumberland Co., Va. Will Book 1, p. 299: Will of Matthew Ligon of Southam Parish, Cumberland County, Virginia, dated April 21, 1764, and proved at Cumberland Court House September 24, 1764, mentions son James, one negro man Sam; son Richard, one negro woman named Amea, stock, cattle, household goods and whatsoever things, and his heirs; executor, son Richard; witnesses, Thomas Ligon, William Ligon, Frances Ligon; security, George Radford.

<sup>a</sup>William and Mary Quarterly, 1st series, Vol. 10, p. 46.

Sam, slave of Matthew and Elizabeth Ligon, was born May 12, 1728, Parish of Bristol, Henrico Co., Va.<sup>a</sup>

Henrico Co., Va. Records, Book 1710-14, p. 1: Mathew Ligon is recorded as being a constable of Henrico County, May 1, 1710. Page 79: Mathew Ligon is discharged at his own request from being constable, May, 1711, having served one year.

Bristoll P'ish — ss: At a Vestry held at the Chappell, June 29th, 1724: Alex. Marshall & Matt. Ligon are appointed Counters of tobb. plants between Swift creek all ye way to the Lower bounds of the P'ish where it bounds on Henrico P'ish. On June 28, 1725, Alexander Marshall and Matthew Ligon were again appointed counters of tobacco.<sup>b</sup>

Goochland Co., Va. Order Book 1, p. 124: June Court 1729. Ligon vs. Watkins. The action of law between Matthew Ligon, plaintiff, and William Watkins, defendant, is continued at the plaintiff's request. Page 134: July Court 1729. This case is dismissed through the plaintiff not prosecuting the same. Order Book 2, p. 78: February Court 1730. Ligon vs. Mingo. The action of trespass on the case between Matthew Ligon, plaintiff, and Benjamin Mingo, defendant, is continued. Page 100: March Court 1730. This case is dismissed through the plaintiff not prosecuting the same. Order Book 4, p. 175: May Court 1737. The petition of Matthew Ligon against William Clay is dismissed, no prosecution.

Mathew Ligon patented land in Goochland, afterwards Cumberland County, afterwards Powhatan, hence the Cumberland and Powhatan County records of his descendants. In 1749, Cumberland County was cut off from Goochland, and we find the Ligon records in the new county.

Henrico County Patent Book 10, p. 409: Matthew Ligon and Richard Ligon, Jr., received 290 acres of land on south side of Swift Creek in the county of Henrico. Price paid: thirty shillings of good and lawful money. January 2, 1718. Signed: A. Spotswood. Patent Book 11, p. 240: September 5, 1723, Mathew Ligon is granted 300 acres in Henrico County on south side James River, beginning on east side Fine Creek, for forty shillings. Signed: Hugh Drysdale.

Goochland County Patent Book 14, p. 340: September 17, 1731, in the fifth year of the reign of George II, Mathew Ligon is granted 1100 acres on south side James River and adjacent Col. William Randolph, John Haile, &c. in the County of Goochland for four pounds of good and lawful money. Signed: William Gooch.

June 12, 1729, permission was granted to Matthew Ligon to include in one patent two Tracts of land of four hundred acres each lying on Fine Creek in Goochland County — with a Tract of four hundred acres already patented by the petitioner.<sup>c</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Vestry Book and Register of Bristol Parish, Va. by C. G. Chamberlayne, p. 331.

<sup>b</sup>Ibid, pp. 17, 23.

<sup>c</sup>Virginia Historical Magazine, Vol. 34, p. 211.

Goochland County Deed Book 1, p. 147: This indenture made and contracted this 17th day of November in the year of our Lord 1729 between Francis Epes of the County of Henrico of the one part and Matthew Ligon of the County aforesaid of the other part Witnesseth that the Aforesaid Francis Eppes for the valuable consideration of Twenty pounds Current Money to him in hand paid, the receipt whereof the said Francis Eppes doth hereby acknowledge and the said Matthew Ligon therefrom and every penny thereof doth hereby acquit, hath bargained, sold, aliened and confirmed and in and by these presents doth bargain, sell, alien and confirm unto the aforesaid Matthew Ligon and his heirs forever one tract or parcel of land lying in the County of Goochland known by the name of Fine Creek containing three hundred acres, be the same more or less, bounding as followeth (viz.) beginning at a corner Hickory standing on the east side of Fine Creek, thence south two hundred poles to three small white oaks, thence west two hundred and forty poles to a corner White Oak and hickory, thence north two hundred poles to five small corner black oaks, thence east two hundred and forty poles to the place begun at being that tract of land deeded to this grantor as by patent dated October 13, 1727 will more plainly appear. To have and to hold the aforesaid three hundred acres of land to him the said Matthew Ligon and his heirs forever with all houses, gardens, orchards, woods and underwoods, and all singular its appurtenances appaudamos whatsoever and the said Francis Epes doth further covenant and agree that he the said Epes and his heirs forever shall and will forever Warrant and Defend the above sold land and premises to the above said Matthew Ligon and his heirs forever against the claim or claims of all persons whatsoever. In Witness Whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year first written above. Frans. Epes (Seal) Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of William Gay, Josiah Woodson, Littlebury Epes.

At a Court held for Goochland County 18th day of November 1729, Francis Epes acknowledged this deed with the livery and seizin endorsed to be his act and deed and was thereupon admitted to Record.

Henrico County Records, Book 1725-37, p. 186: June 18, 1728, Mathew Ligon conveys two acres, 1 to William Pride on north side Swift Creek below where said Ligon's former dwelling house now stands. Elizabeth, wife of Mathew Ligon, relinquished her dower.

The will of Thomas Jefferson, who married Mary Field circa 1697, was probated in 1731, (Henrico Co. Records, Book 1725-37, p. 293).<sup>a</sup> After making his will in 1725, mentioning his daughter Judith Farrar, who would have received an interest in the Gilly's Mill, Jefferson became involved in some litigation with Matt Ligon, concerning the title to the Grill property, and won the suit and got judgment. He

<sup>a</sup>Tyler's Quarterly Magazine, Vol. 13, pp. 58-59.

signed a release of the judgment on the minutes, upon Matt Ligon transferring the Grill property to George Farrar, his daughter Judith's husband. Thomas Jefferson had decided to give them the property in his lifetime, instead of having it sold and the proceeds divided after his death, as his will of 1725 provided. The lands involved in these proceedings were located near Curls in what was later Chesterfield County.

In 1759, George Farrar sold two acres of this land to William Newby, where William Newby's Mill "now stands," — and removed to Cumberland Parish, Lunenburg County, Va. In 1761, he sold the other 148 acres of the tract to William Newby, described as on the South side of Swift Creek, etc., on John and Frederick Baugh's line.<sup>a</sup>

Henrico County Records, Book 1, p. 226: "Indenture between Matt Ligon one part and George Farrar the other part — In obedience to a decree in Henrico Court in Chancery 1728 between Thomas Jefferson complainant and Matt Ligon respondent concerning the right and title of the land and plantation to be conveyed, hath given, granted sold and confirmed unto George Farrar and his heirs forever, plantation where Allanson Clark formerly dwelt, with 150 acres being upper half of a tract of land taken up by Richard Grills late of this Co. which was sold by said Matt Ligon and his Father Richard Ligon unto the said Richard Grills in 1710 and is part of the land conveyed by Grills unto Thomas Jefferson by deed in 1717 and is since granted by patent unto the said Matt Ligon on SOUTH SIDE OF SWIFT CREEK." Signed: Matt Ligon. Witnessed by George Payne and acknowledged in 1729.

Henrico County Records, Book 1725-37, p. 650: Indenture made September 1, 1737, between Mathew Ligon of Goochland County and Henry Walthall of Henrico County. Mathew Ligon conveys unto said Henry all that land in Parish of Dail, Henrico County, bequeathed January 10, 1675 by last will of Col. Thomas Ligon unto his son Richard Ligon who afterwards died and left Mathew his son heir to said land. Witnessed by William Kennon and John Archer.

Goochland Co., Va. Deed Book 3, p. 296: Deed dated May 20, 1740, between Matthew Liggon of the Parish of St. James in the County of Goochland, party of the first part, and Theodorick Carter of same parish and County, party of the second part, for 81 pounds current money a parcel of land lying and being on the branches of Fine Creek and Fighting Creek in the County of Goochland, containing 250 acres being granted unto the said Mathew Liggin as by Letters Patent under the seal of the Colony of Virginia bearing date at Williamsburg the 20th day of May in the year of the Reign of his present Majesty King George the 2nd, etc. Signed: Matthew Ligon. Witnessed by Joseph Woodson and William Lax and recorded May 20, 1740, at Goochland Court House.

Goochland Co, Va. Deed Book 4, p. 544: This indenture made this 18th day of June in the year of our Lord 1742 between Matthew Ligon of the County of Goochland of the one part and Richard Ligon of the same County of the other part. Witnesseth that the said Matthews Liggon for and in consideration of the sum of five pounds current money of Virginia to him in hand paid by the said Richard Ligon, the receipt whereof he the said Matthew Ligon doth hereby acknowledge and thereof doth acquit and discharge the said Richard Ligon, his

<sup>a</sup>William and Mary Quarterly, series 2, Vol. 11, p. 225.

heirs, executors and administrators, have for divers other good causes and considerations him thereunto moving hath granted, bargained and sold, aliened, enfeoffed and confirmed, and by these presents doth grant, bargain and sell, alien, enfeoff and confirm unto the said Richard Ligon, his heirs and assigns, one tract or parcel of land lying and being in Goochland County containing by estimation three hundred acres be the same more or less and bounded as followeth: beginning at Capt. William Allin's line at the mouth of Great Branch, then running up Fine Creek to the head and from the head a straight course to Col. William Randolph's line, thence along that line to Richard Manning's line, thence along Mannins line to Allins line, thence down Allins line to the beginning including all the land between the aforesaid lines and the creek. To have and to hold the said granted lands and premises with the appurtenances and every part thereof unto the said Richard Ligon, his heirs and assigns forever and the said Matthew Ligon and his heirs the said granted premises with the appurtenances and every part thereof unto the said Richard Ligon, his heirs and assigns against him the said Matthew Ligon and his heirs and all other persons whatsoever will warrant. In witness whereof the said Matthew Ligon hath hereunto set his hand and affixed his seal the day and year above written.

Matt. Ligon, Sr. (Seal)

Signed, sealed and delivered in presence of, Theodorick Carter, J. Beginn, Peter Nueley.

Memorandum. That peaceable and quiet possession and seizin of the within mentioned lands and premises was granted by the said Matthew Ligon to said Richard Ligon in the presence of us,  
 Theodorick Carter, J. Beginn, Peter Nueley. Matt. Ligon, Sr.

At a court for Goochland County July 20, 1742, Matthew Ligon acknowledged this deed with the livery of seizin to be his act and deed and was thereupon ordered to be recorded. Teste: Henry Wood, Cl. Cur.

Cumberland Co., Va. Deed Book 1, p. 225: To all to whom these presents shall come know ye that I, Mathew Ligon, of the county of Cumberland and parish of Southam do by these presents for divers good causes and considerations me thereunto moving but more especially for the love and natural affection which I bear to my son James Ligon of the county and parish aforesaid for his better support and advancement in this world give and grant unto my son James Ligon and to his heirs forever one tract or dividant of land situated, lying and being in the county aforesaid, containing 276 acres and bounded as followeth (to-wit): beginning at a corner white oak of Col. Randolph's thence on his line south 10 degrees east 184 poles to two white oaks and a black one, thence south east one hundred and forty poles to a small black Oak with several trees marked round it, then east sixty-eight poles to a black oak saplin, thence north two hundred and eighty poles to three oaks a Black Oak, a spanish oak, and a black Scrub oak, thence west two hundred and two poles to the first station, be the same more or less, together with all woods, timbers, and ways waters, pasturage meadows, orchards, gardens, houses, fences, heriditaments and appurtenances whatsoever to the said tract or parcel of land belonging or in any ways appertaining, and all the estate, right, title, interest, use, possession, property claim and demand of my, the said Mathew Ligon, my heirs, etc. All in and to the said land and premises, or any part thereof, to have and to hold the said land and premises hereby given, granted, released and confirmed and every of them unto the said James Ligon, his heirs, assigns forever to the own proper use and behoof of him the said

James Ligon and his heirs and assigns forever — and that the said given and released premises with the appurtenances and every part and parcel thereof shall and may be had, holden, occupied, possessed, and enjoyed by the said James Ligon and his heirs or assigns forever without any let, suit, hinderance, or molestation of the said Mathew Ligon, my heirs, executors, administrators, or of or by any other persons claiming or to claim the premises be from and under him them or any of them. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this day of Anog Domini MDCCL. Matt Ligon (L.S.)

signed sealed and delivered in presence of William Johns.

Mathew Ligon, Henry Stratton.

Cumberland Session September 24, 1750. This indenture was acknowledged by the said Mathew Ligon, examined, and by the court ordered to be recorded. Teste: George Nicholas, Clerk.

Cumberland Co., Va. Deed Book 2, p. 319: Indenture made November 10, 1756 between Mathew Ligon of Cumberland county, of the one part, and son Richard Ligon of same county, of the other part. Said Mathew Ligon for and in consideration of the sum of £80 current money of Virginia to him in hand paid by my said son, Richard Ligon, in receipt whereof I, the said Mathew Ligon, doth hereby acknowledge and thereof doth acquit and discharge the said Richard Ligon, his heirs, receivers, and administrators, hath granted, bargained and sold, alined, enfeoffed, and confirmed and by these presents doth grant, bargain and sell, aline, enfeof, and confirm unto my said son, Richard Ligon, his heirs and assigns one tract or parcel of land lying and joyning my said son, Richard Ligon, containing two hundred and seventy-five acres, the plantation whereon the said Mathew Ligon now liveth. To have and to hold the said granted lands and premises with the appurtenances and every part thereof unto my said son, Richard Ligon, his heirs and assigns against him the said Mathew Ligon and his heirs and all other persons whatsoever will warrant. In witness whereof the said Mathew Ligon hath hereunto set his hand and affixed his seal the day and year above written. Signed Mathew Ligon (his mark). Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of George Radford, William Meglasson, John Watt. Recorded at a court held for the county of Cumberland the 24th of January 1757. Teste: Thompson Swann, Clerk.

Goochland Co., Va. Deed Book 3, p. 10: Mathew Ligon witnessed a deed dated November 10, 1736, between John Maxey and Samuel Allen, Jr. John Maxey conveys to said Samuel land on south side James River on Fighting Creek parting John Hailes, said Maxey, Capt. Richard Randolph, and Mathew Ligon.

Minute Book 1719-24: page 27: Henrico June Court 1720. Action between Howard Lassro, Plt. vs. Mathew Ligon defaulted. Page 34: Henrico Court 1720. Joseph Shiddant, a servant belonging to Mathew Ligon, is judged to be eight years old.

10. Issue of Mathew<sup>3</sup> and Elizabeth (Anderson) Ligon:
  22. i. Richard<sup>4</sup> Ligon.
  23. ii. James<sup>4</sup> Ligon.
  24. iii. Mathew<sup>4</sup> Ligon, Jr.
  25. iv. Thomas<sup>4</sup> Ligon.
  - v. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> Ligon, b. December, and baptized February 9, 1727, Bristol Parish, Henrico Co., Va.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Vestry Book and Register of Bristol Parish, Va. by C. G. Chamberlayne, p. 331.

26. vi. William<sup>4</sup> Ligon.

vii. Frances<sup>4</sup> Ligon.

11. Henry<sup>3</sup> Ligon, Sr., son of Richard<sup>2</sup> and Mary (Worsham) Ligon; married before the year 1734, his first cousin, Sarah Ligon, daughter of William<sup>2</sup> Ligon. He died in the Parish of St. Patrick, Prince Edward Co., Va., in 1762, and his wife died in the same county in 1785.

Prince Edward Co., Va. Will Book 1, p. 52: In the name of God, Amen, I, J. Henry Ligon, Sr., of the parish of St. Patrick in the County of Prince Edward, being in perfect mind and sound memory, praises be to God, do make and ordain this my last will and testament in manner following viz. imprimis I bequeath my soul into the hands of Almighty God, my Maker and Redeemer, hoping through the wonderous death and passion of Jesus Christ my Saviour and Redeemer to receive free pardon of all my sins and my body to be buried in christian burial at the discretion of my executor hereinafter named. Item. I give and bequeath unto my son, Henry Ligon, one bed and furniture, etc. I give and bequeath my daughter, Elizabeth Ligon, one bed and furniture, etc. Item. I give and bequeath unto my son, William Ligon, part of the tract of land I now live on beginning at the mouth of the spring branch and up the branch to the head and all above the said branch and half the mill and also one negro boy named Jack and also one negro girl named Jane and also one negro boy named Icema. Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter, Sarah Ligon, one negro girl named Jug and also one negro boy named Mathew and also one negro boy named Peter and also one bed and furniture, etc. Item. I give and bequeath to my well beloved wife, Sarah Ligon, all the remainder part of my negro slaves and all my movables therein and her heirs, assigns forever and also lend her the remainder part of the tract of land joining my son, William Ligon, above-mentioned during her widowhood or (denic?) then I give and bequeath the whole tract of land to my said son, William Ligon, to him and his heirs forever. And, lastly, I constitute and appoint my well beloved wife, Sarah Ligon, and my son, Henry Ligon, sole executors of my last will and testament. Hereby revoking all others, etc. Dated November 12, 1759.  
Henry Ligon.

Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of: Charles Anderson, Nathan Hall, Henry Lester. Recorded in Prince Edward County Court 14th of December 1762. Teste: John Lee Neva, Clk.

Prince Edward Co., Va. Will Book 1, p. 55: January 29, 1763, we, Jacob Magehee, Mathew and Joseph Rice, first being sworn before Mr. John Leigh, one of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the said county, to appraise the estate of Henry Ligon, deceased, as nigh as we can to the value, etc. Total value of 2521£. 5s. 3p. Signed by Sarah (X) Ligon, executrix, and Henry Ligon, executor. Also signed by Mathew Rice, Joseph Rice, Jacob Magehee. Recorded, Prince Edward County, April 18, 1763. Signed John Lee Neva, Clk.

Prince Edward Co., Va. Will Book 1, p. 351: In the name of God, Amen, I, Sarah Ligon, of Prince Edward County, being weak of body but of sound mind and memory and calling to mind the certainty of death and the uncertainty of life do constitute this my last will and testament and desire it to be recorded by all as such. Imprimis, I most humbly bequeath my soul to Almighty God who gave it me and my body to the earth from whence it was taken to be buried at

the discretion of my executors and as to such world estate I will and positively order that my just debts be paid and after my debts are paid I give and dispose in the following manner viz.: Item. I give and bequeath unto my son, William Ligon, one negro man named Lewis and half my stock and cattle and all my mill, etc. Item. I give and bequeath unto my grandson, John Turner Ligon, son of William Ligon, one negro man named Dick, one negro girl named Dianah, this negro girl Dianah I give to be as a companion to John T. Ligon to take care of James Atwood till he come to the age of twenty-one, also one feather bed and furniture, etc. Personal property and chattels to my Daughter Sarah Atwood if she comes to the county to live. Item. I give and bequeath to my grandson, William Ligon, son of Henry Ligon, one negro boy. I give and bequeath unto my granddaughter, Sarah Holt, daughter of my son, Henry Ligon, deceased, one negro girl, etc. Item. I give and bequeath unto my grandson, Henry Ligon, son of William Ligon, one negro boy named Caesar. Item. I give and bequeath unto my grandson, James Atwood, one negro girl named Lucy, etc. Item. I give and bequeath unto my granddaughter, Mary Mason, one cow and calf, one negro, etc. Item. I give and bequeath unto my granddaughter, Elizabeth Ligon Atwood, one negro woman named Pat. Item. I give and bequeath unto my granddaughter, Mary Atwood, one negro girl named Judith. Item. I give and bequeath unto my son-in-law, Thomas Ligon, five shillings to him and his heirs forever. Item. I give and bequeath unto my daughter-in-law, Elizabeth Ligon, five shillings, to her and her heirs forever. I give and bequeath unto my daughter, Sarah Atwood, one large chest with contents also negroes, etc. Item. If there be anything not mentioned in my will of estate, I give it to my grandson, John T. Ligon and Henry Ligon. My desire is that there be no appraisement of my estate. I do hereby constitute and appoint my grandson, John T. Ligon, sole executor of this my last will and testament. Dated July 4, 1784. Sarah (X) Ligon.

Witnesses: John Richards, Thomas Vaughan, George Foster, Abraham Foster. Recorded, Prince Edward County January Court, 1785. Teste: H. Watkins, Clerk.

Prince Edward Co., Va. Will Book 2, p. 24: Pursuant to an order of the Worshipful Court of Prince Edward County, we, being first sworn, have appraised the estate of Sarah Ligon as follows: Lewis £40, Dick £100, Hannah £30, Join £85, Peggy £100, Patt £90, Aggy £40, Lucy £50, Scasar £45, Diner £17, Matt £17, Aurey £17. Signed by John T. Ligon, George Foster, and George Pulliam. Recorded, Prince Edward County, December 19, 1785.

Teste: H. Watkins.

Prince Edward Co., Va. Will Book 2, p. 193: Appraisement of estate of Sarah Ligon, deceased, to John T. Ligon, executor, February 15, 1793. Signed Richard Bibb, John Clarke, and George Foster. Recorded, Prince Edward County, July 15, 1793. Teste: H. Watkins.

Only Swift Creek divided the plantation of Henry Ligon and his brother Mathew. Henrico County Records, Book 1725-37, p. 219; October 31, 1728, Mathew Ligon conveys to William Pride land he bought of Richard Grills on Swift Creek running between Plantations of said Mathew and Henry Ligon.

Henrico County Records, Book 1725-37, p. 462: On February 3, 1734, Henry Ligon of county of Henrico conveys to Henry Clay 100 acres on Swift Creek bounded by land formerly Francis Eppes and on land formerly Mathew Ligon's but now William Pride's. Sarah, wife of said Ligon, relinquished her dower.

December 13, 1736, Peter Jones and Dorothy his wife, Henry Batte and

Elizabeth his wife, were granted 1600 acres of land lying in Henrico county on the North side of Appomattox River, known by the name of Cunnecock, beginning at the Little rocks of Appamottox River, thence to Major John Bowling's land, according to an agreement between the said Batte, Jones and Bowling, adjoining Thomas Oliver and Henry Ligon; on the West side of Sizemores Creek, to the mouth of the said creek into Appamattox River.<sup>a</sup>

Patent Book 17, p. 504: Henry Ligon, 618 acres, lying in the county of Amelia on both sides of Mountain Creek. Dated February 9, 1737. Signed: William Gooch.

Patent Book 25, p. 137: Henry Ligon, 400 acres, for forty shillings, lying in the county of Amelia on the lower side of Sandy River beginning at William Ligon's corner. Dated July 25, 1746. Signed: William Gooch.

Amelia Co., Va. Deed Book 1, p. 236: Henry Ligon buys one hundred and eighty-six acres in Brunswick county off Samuel Hudson and his wife, June 20, 1740. Signed: Samuel Cobbs, Clerk.

June 10, 1741. On the petition of George Walker, Gent., leave is granted him to enter for and survey 4,500 acres in Amelia, adjoining round 1,500 acres of his own land there, on Bush River, to extend to the lines of Col. Richard Randolph and Henry Ligon, and to have an exclusive patent for the whole.<sup>b</sup>

Prince Edward Co., Va. Deed Book 1, p. 54: Indenture May 29, 1755, between Charles Anderson and Abraham Martin, George Walton, and Henry Ligon; for 404 pounds; land on Bryery River and slaves for debt. Deed Book 1, p. 99: Indenture September 13, 1757, between Charles Anderson, Abraham Martin, Henry Ligon, and George Walton of the one part, and David Flournoy and Thomas Haskins, Church Wardens, of the other part; 300 acres of land for Rev. James Garden (pastor of the Episcopal churches); on both sides of Bryery River. Deed Book 1, p. 111: Indenture September 13, 1757, between Henry Ligon, Sr. and Sarah his wife of Prince Edward and Henry Ligon, Jr. of said county, for 55 pounds; 772 acres "bearing date ye 9th day of Febr 1737," on Mountain Creek in Prince Edward County.

Amelia Co., Va. Order Book 1, p. 226: Henry Ligon appointed surveyor of a road in room of George Walker, Gent., 21st day of January 1742. Order Book 2: Page 35: March Court 1746. Aggey, a negro girl belonging to Henry Ligon, is judged to be twelve years of age. Page 74: March 18, 1747. Ordered that Henry Ligon, Douglas Puckett, and Thomas Williamson be appointed to view Bush Bridge and make report thereof to the next court. Page 352: August Court 1751. Henry Ligon is appointed overseer of the road which leads from the fork above Sandy River Bridge to the fork above George Walkers and that the same hands as before assist him in clearing the same.

11. Issue of Henry<sup>3</sup> and Sarah (Ligon) Ligon:
27. i. Henry<sup>4</sup> Ligon.
  - ii. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> Ligon, m. Mr. Mason. Issue, Mary<sup>5</sup> Mason. In her will dated 1784, Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> Ligon's mother mentions "Grand-daughter, Mary Mason."
28. iii. William<sup>4</sup> Ligon.
  - iv. Sarah<sup>4</sup> Ligon, m. Mr. Atwood. Issue: James<sup>5</sup> Atwood, Eliza-

<sup>a</sup>Peter Jones and Richard Jones Genealogies by Augusta B. Fothergill, Publ. 1924, p. 175.

<sup>b</sup>Virginia Historical Magazine, Vol. 15, p. 233.

beth Ligon<sup>5</sup> Atwood, Mary<sup>5</sup> Atwood, William<sup>5</sup> Atwood, and John<sup>5</sup> Atwood.

- v. Daughter, ———<sup>4</sup> Ligon, m. Thomas Ligon. This daughter evidently died before 1784, as Sarah Ligon only mentions "son-in-law, Thomas Ligon", in her will.

12. Sarah<sup>3</sup> Ligon, daughter of Richard<sup>2</sup> and Mary (Worsham) Ligon; married Richard Grills<sup>a</sup> (Grill) and survived him in North Carolina, where they had lived since the latter part of 1716 or early in 1717.

In October Court, 1717, we find "Richard Grills, of the province of North Carolina" selling and conveying for 100 pounds current money, one mill on the south side of Swift Creek, land and plantation on north side of said creek in County of Henrico whereon Richard Grills lately dwelt, and also one other plantation in the County of Henrico on the south side of the aforesaid creek where Allyson Clark now liveth, with one hundred and fifty acres, being the upper half of a tract taken up by said Grills.

Richard Grills (Grill) appears in the Henrico County records near the beginning of the eighteenth century. He died in North Carolina, and his will dated February 1, 1719, recorded in April 1720, proved April 4, 1720, naming only his wife Sarah as sole executrix.<sup>b</sup> Even though Richard Grills mentions no children in his will, the Henrico County records prove that he had two sons.

Court held at Varina, June 1, 1708: Judgment for George Robertson, minister of Bristol Parish, Henrico County, Va., against Mr. Richard Grill for fee for marrying him to Sarah, daughter of Mr. Richard Ligon.

Patent Book 10, p. 162: On June 16, 1714, Richard Grills patented 3000 acres in Henrico County, on south side of Swift Creek and west side of Spring Run, formerly belonging to James Aikin.

Henrico County Records, Book 1710-1714: Pages 21, 22: Richard Grills purchased tracts of land on the south side of James River from Major Thomas Chamberlayne, Richard and Mathew Ligon, and described as lying on Proctor's Creek and Swift Creek. Pages 154, 171: Richard Grills purchased lands on Swift Creek from John Townes and Thomas Womack. Pages 247-8: Richard Grills purchased a tract from William Soane, described as being on "Branches brook", and near "the bridge at the Stone Quarry" and the "old road to Swift Creek". Page 9: Richard Grills sold land on Proctor's Creek to William Byrd. Pages 168, 249: Richard Grills sold land to John Towns and William Soane. Wills and Deeds, Book 1714-1718, pp. 96-106: Richard Grills is found selling tracts of land to various parties.

Henrico County Records, Book 1719-24, p. 5: Thomas Jefferson in a suit states that the land conveyed by Richard Grills to him, September 13, 1717, is since granted by patent to Mathew Ligon, which land is on south side of Swift Creek. Upon the attachment obtained by Thomas Jefferson against the estate of Richard Grills, Richard Ligon being summoned by the Court declares that

<sup>a</sup>Virginia Magazine, Vol. XLIX. No. 2 April 1941., pp. 174-180.

<sup>b</sup>Grimes, Abstract of North Carolina Wills, 1690-1760, p. 144.

he has nothing in his possession belonging to his son-in-law, Richard Grills. On May 14, 1723, a caveat was entered by Thomas Jefferson for stopping a patent to Mathew Ligon for land in Henrico County formerly assigned by said Ligon to his brother-in-law, Richard Grills. Decree in Chancery, October, 1727, to Thomas Jefferson. April 1729, Thomas Jefferson released Mathew Ligon and his heirs from this decree, as Mathew Ligon on November 1, 1728, deeds the land which Richard Ligon his father and he had deeded to Richard Grills in 1710, to George Farrar, son-in-law of Thomas Jefferson.

12. Issue of Sarah<sup>3</sup> (Ligon) and Richard Grills:

- i. Richard<sup>4</sup> Grills.
- ii. John<sup>4</sup> Grills.

13. Mary<sup>3</sup> Ligon, youngest child of Richard<sup>2</sup> and Mary (Worsham) Ligon, was born about 1694. She was not a daughter of Mathew<sup>3</sup> Ligon, son of Richard<sup>2</sup> and Mary (Worsham) Ligon, as her daughter, Mary Ligon Coleman, was born about the same time that Mathew<sup>3</sup> Ligon's children were born. She and Mathew<sup>3</sup> Ligon were brother and sister, and that relationship would have been proven, had the records not been destroyed.

Mary<sup>3</sup> Ligon married Captain John Coleman, son of Robert Coleman of Prince George Co., Va., about 1714/19. This marriage date is placed at approximately this time, since John Coleman had servant's age adjudged in 1719, and it can be surmised that he was head of an establishment.

Prince George Co., Va., July 14, 1719, Michael, Irish servant of John Coleman, age adjudged. Jack, slave of John and Mary Coleman, was born February 6, 1726. Prince George Co., Va.

Evidently John and Mary Coleman died before 1749, and their daughter, Mary Ligon Coleman, removed to Cumberland County and lived with her guardian, Mathew Ligon, Sr., to whom she gave the release of all claim etc., in 1749. The Colemans resided in Prince George County in 1703, when that county was formed from Charles City County. It must be borne in mind that Richard Ligon Patented land in Charles City County. The Colemans Patented no land in Henrico County, and John Coleman resided on south side of Appomattox River.

Prince George County, Quit Rent Roll of Coleman Land, 1704: John Coleman, 200 acres; Francis Coleman, 150 acres; William Coleman, Jr., 100 acres. Prince George County, February 8, 1714, Mathew Anderson to Robert Munford 100 acres adjoining Mathew Mayes and John Mayes, thence on the land of Robert Rucker and Captain John Coleman.

Prince George Co., Va. Deed Book 1713-28, p. 16: June 8, 1714, indenture between John Coleman and Robert Munford, 1400 lbs. tobacco and 10 shillings sterling, 10 acres beginning on the dividing line between the said Coleman and Munford on the river to a corner red oak standing on the Sandy Hill southeast to a small corner pine standing in said John Coleman's old field on the new road that leads to the Chapel, thence down the said road to the dividing line to a small oak marked three ways. Prince George Co., Va. Deed Book 1713-28,

p. 753: December 8, 1715, "To a survey for Capt. John Coleman on the south side of Appomattox river, 127 acres."

Prince George Co., Va. Order Book 1714-18, p. 236: March 10, 1718, petition of Robert Bolling for an acre on Tucker's Run belonging to David Crawley for a water gristmill. Ordered that John Coleman view said acre, value the same, and report. August 12, 1718, on petition of Hugh Lee, overseer of the Nottoway River road from John Coleman's on Appomattox river to south end of the Blk. water Bridge, and that James Thweatt, Henry and John Thweatt, Daniel Crawley, Thomas Gregory, Edward Burchett, James Anderson, Daniel Vaughans and Thomas Spains male laboring tithables assist in clearing said road. Order Book 1737-1740, p. 383: 2nd Tuesday in February 1739. A Deed for land Indented & Sealed from Francis Coleman Senr. to Mathew Ligon was proved in Court by oaths of Joseph Lewis, John Coleman & Henry Thweatt, witnesses thereto & on the motion of the said Mathew Ligon, it is Ordered that the said Deed be Recorded.

Deed Book 1713-28, p. 834: Indenture 10 May 1725 between John Coleman and Mary his wife of the county of Prince George and Robert Munford, 208 acres on south side Appomattox in Parish of Bristol. Twelve acres were conveyed to said Coleman by Tobert Tucker 3 March 1701 and residue granted to Robert Coleman, father to John Coleman, 29 September 1668. Signed John Coleman (sealed with a wafer) Mary Coleman (sealed with a wafer). Witnesses: Charles Roberts, John Mayes, Isham Epes.

13. Issue of Mary<sup>3</sup> (Ligon) and Captain John Coleman:  
29. i. Mary Ligon<sup>4</sup> Coleman.

## CHAPTER XVII

### COLONEL THOMAS LIGON'S GREAT-GRANDCHILDREN

#### 1. MAJOR WILLIAM<sup>2</sup> LIGON'S BRANCH

##### 5. Thomas<sup>3</sup> Ligon's Descendants.

14. Phebe<sup>4</sup> Ligon, daughter of Thomas<sup>3</sup> and Elizabeth (Worsham) Ligon, was born in Virginia. She married there, some time before 1706, Henry Walthall, son of William Walthall (see Chapter XV, under IV, Hugh<sup>2</sup> Ligon) and his wife, Anne Archer.

Chesterfield Co., Va. Deed Book 1, p. 192: Know all men by these presents that he, Henry Walthall and Phoebe his wife of Henrico County, planter, do owe and stand justly indebted unto Alexander Marshall (tanner) of the afore-said county, his heirs, executors and administrators the just sum of 200 pounds sterling to the payment of which sum will and truly to be made we bind ourselves, our heirs, executors and administrators firmly by these presents witness our hands and seals this 31st day of July 1725.

The condition of this obligation is such that whereas the above named Alexander Marshall has bought of Henry Walthall and Phoebe his wife all their loss, right, title, claim or demand they had to a certain tract of land known by the name of Powells which formerly belonged to their deceased father Thomas Ligon by estimation eighty-two acres, be the same more or less, now as the above named Henry Walthall and Phoebe his wife and their heirs shall always suffer the above named Alexander Marshall and his heirs or assigns peaceably and quietly to possess all the above named rights with all the priveleges thereunto belonging then this obligation to be void and of no effect otherwise to remain in full force, power and virtue. Henry Walthall (seal) Phoebe Walthall (seal). Signed, sealed and delivered in presence of Richard Walthall, James Walthall.

At a Court held for Chesterfield County March 1, 1750, This Bond from Henry Walthall and Phoebe his wife to Alexander Marshall was offered to court and at the request of the said Marshall ordered to be recorded. Teste: Ben. Watkins, Clk.

Henry Walthall died 1765, and his will dated April 9, 1764, bequeaths to his grandson, Thomas, the eldest son of his son Thomas, 200 acres; to his grandson, Henry, son of Richard, 106 acres; to his grandson, Henry, son of his daughter Elizabeth; and Mabel and Ann; Legacies. Son, Thomas, Legatee.<sup>a</sup>

14. Issue of Phebe<sup>4</sup> (Ligon) and Henry Walthall:

- i. Thomas<sup>5</sup> Walthall, m. and had issue, his eldest son named Thomas<sup>6</sup> Walthall.
- ii. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> Walthall, m. and had issue a son named Henry.
- iii. Mabel<sup>5</sup> Walthall, m. Mr. Rowlett.

<sup>a</sup>Walthall Family by Ernest Taylor Walthall.

- iv. Richard<sup>5</sup> Walthall, m. and had issue, Henry<sup>6</sup> Walthall.
- v. Anne<sup>5</sup> Walthall, m. Mr. Cousins.

#### 6. William<sup>3</sup> Ligon's Descendants.

15. William<sup>4</sup> Ligon, son of William<sup>3</sup> and Elizabeth (Batte) Ligon; born in Virginia; married Ann Webber, daughter of John Webber, about 1744; died in Amelia Co., Va., 1796.

Patent Book 28, p. 57: As William Ligon, Jr., he patents 800 acres, for forty shillings, lying in the county of Amelia on both sides of Saylor's Creek. Dated January 12, 1746 in the 20th year of our reign. Signed: William Gooch. (His father had patented 1792 acres on Sandy River).

Amelia Co., Va. Deed Book 2, p. 451: On September 20, 1746, William Ligon, Jr., of Amelia County transfers land to his father and mother, William Ligon and Elizabeth Ligon, lying in Amelia County south side of Sandy River containing six hundred acres whereon William and Elizabeth Ligon now reside, also fifty acres adjoining, during their natural lives. Signed William Ligon, Jr. Witnesses: Sarah Ligon, Henry Ligon, Thomas Turpin. Deed Book 3, p. 248: Indenture made July 14, 1749, between Henry Dawson and William Ligon, Jr. one tract of land lying in county of Amelia on east side of Appomattox river containing six hundred and twenty-three acres. Signed, Henry Dawson, Lucy Dawson. Recorded July 21, 1749 by Samuel Cobbs, Clerk.

Amelia Co., Va. Order Book 3: Page 209: January Court 1755: William Lygon, plaintiff, vs Henry Dawson, defendant. Action dismissed. Page 219: March 27, 1755. William Lygon vs. David George. Suit for £5.15. Decided in favor of William Lygon. Order Book 5, p 231: An indenture of feofment between William Ligon of the one part and John Wright of the other part and memorandum and receipt thereon endorsed were acknowledged by the said William Ligon and are ordered to be recorded and Ann, the wife of William, personally appeared in Court and having been first privily examined as the law directs voluntarily relinquished her right of dower in the Lands and premises conveyed by the said indenture, (at a court held for Amelia County 26 April 1759).

Amelia Co., Va. Deed Book 7, p. 53: Indenture made July 25, 1759, between David Greenhill of Raleigh parish in Amelia county and William Ligon of said county and parish a tract of land containing five hundred and ninety-three acres lying in county of Amelia, parish of Raleigh and Nottoway in the center of Appomattox river. Signed David Greenhill. Recorded in Amelia, July 26. 1759. Teste: T. Griffin Peachy.

Prince Edward Co., Va. Deed Book 2: Page 23: Indenture June 12, 1760, between William Ligon of Amelia and Ann his wife, grantors, and James Ligon, grantee, of Chesterfield County, for 30 pounds; 30 acres in Prince Edward on south side of Sandy River. Page 28: Indenture 3 October 1760, between William Ligon of Amelia, grantor, and Samuel Goode of Prince Edward for 335 pounds; 752 acres on west side of Saylor's Creek. His wife Ann waives dower rights. Page 109: Indenture 13 July 1762, between William Ligon of Amelia, grantor, and James Atwood of said county, grantee, for 260 pounds; 970 acres on south side of Sandy River. Wife Ann waives rights, etc. Deed Book 3, p. 5: Indenture

19 August 1765, between William Ligon of Amelia, grantor, and Peter Le Grande of Prince Edward County, grantee, for twenty pounds; 300 acres in upper side of Buffalo River, beginning at Hudson's corner.

Amelia Co., Va. Deed Book 10, p. 17: This indenture made this 6th day of July 1768 in the eighth year of the reign of our sovereign lord George the third between William Ligon, Sr. of the county of Amelia, of the one part, and William Ligon, Jr. of the county aforesaid of the other part. Witnesseth, said William Ligon, Sr. for and in consideration of the natural love and affection he has for his son, William Ligon, Jr., transfers a tract of land containing 230 acres, more or less, formerly belonging to David Greenhill. Signed and sealed in the year above written by William Ligon. In presence of John Wright, Thomas Pollard, Robert Ligon. Recorded 20 July 1768. Deed Book 10, p. 15: Indenture made July 6, 1768 in the eighth year of the reign of our sovereign, Lord George the Third, between William Ligon of the county of Amelia and Robert Ligon, son of said William Ligon. William Ligon transfers to Robert Ligon land lying in county of Amelia containing two hundred and thirty acres on Appomattox River above Ward's Ford — on Franklin Creek — to Captain Greenhill's, etc. Witnesses: John Wright, Thomas Polard, William Ligon. Deed Book 10, p. 42: This indenture made the 15th day of February in the year of our Lord 1768 between William Ligon of Amelia County of the one part and John Wayles of Charles City County of the other part, Witnesseth that the said William Ligon for and in consideration of the sum of 150 pounds current money sells to the said Wayles 200 acres of land lying on Appomattox River in the said County of Amelia being the lower part of the tract of land whereon the said Ligon now dwells. Discharged of the dower of Ann, wife of William Ligon. Witnesses: Bathwest Skelton, Martha Skelton, Elizabeth Wayles, John Austin, John Wright, Isaac Harris. Recorded Amelia County Court 20th day of August 1768. Teste: T. G. Peachy, Cl. Cur. Deed Book 11, p. 89: William Ligon, Sr. of Amelia county transfers land to son, Thomas Ligon, also one negro girl named Mille. Witnesses: Samuel Williams, William Ligon, Jr. Recorded in Amelia County on March 22, 1770. Teste: John Pride. Deed Book 12, p. 88: July 20, 1773, William Ligon, Sr. of parish of Raleigh in the county of Amelia transfers to Robert Ligon of same parish and county for fifty (50£) pounds tract of land containing one hundred acres, more or less, on Franklin Creek lying in parish and county aforesaid. Recorded July 22, 1773. Teste: John Pride. Deed Book 12, p. 87: July 22, 1773, William Ligon of parish of Raleigh in Amelia county transfers to William Ligon, Jr. of same parish and county for 30£ fifty acres of land on Franklin Creek in the parish and county aforesaid. Recorded July 22, 1773. Teste: John Pride. Deed Book 20, p. 58: February 21, 1795, William Ligon of Amelia county sells Joseph Ligon of same county one hundred acres west side of Johnson Mill Creek. Recorded Amelia county, February 26, 1795. Teste: James Townes, Clerk.

BE IT KNOWN that I, WILLIAM LIGON of Amelia County for and in Consideration of the sum hereafter mentioned have let leased & bound for the term of two years, to commence the twenty fifth Day of December next unto PHIL WEBBER Junr. the plentation whereon I live or such thereof as will be included by a line begining at Roger's fence thence cross the Creek at the mouth of the Spring branch so up the sd. branch to the fork, thence between the same straight to some Bushes shewed to Roger & Richd. Webber with all the old field and as much woodland as the sd. Phil Webber may chuse to clear from JOSEPH

LIGON's fence straight out to the old field, also four Negroes Viz Anthony Nell Ben & Jude Cart and Oxen half the Dwelling House With every other house within the sd. bounds and to put a roof on a logg Body that the sd. Webber is to put up not exceeding forty feet long twenty feet wide and further the sd. LIGON is to find provender together with his Stock of cattle to winter two Cows and Calves for him the sd. Webber the Insuing winter all which promises herein mentioned he the sd. Ligon for himself his heirs &c doth for the term aforesaid to the sd Webber his heirs &c warrant the peasable possession and Injoyment the sd. Webber his heirs &c in consideration doth hereby bind himself to pay the sd. his heirs &c. the sum of forty Pounds per Annum, furnish the sd. Ligon With firewood wash and milk Clothe the Negroes pay all Taxes both for land as well as Slaves for the term of two years as aforesaid in Testimony whereof Each of the parties have set their hands and seals this 16 Day of November, 1792. WILLIAM LIGON receipt to Phillip Weber. July 16th 1794 then received of Phillip Webber junr twenty-eight pounds three shillings and eight pence  $\frac{3}{4}$  for the lease and hire of my plantation and negroes for the year seventeen hundred and ninety three. Wm. Ligon. Test: Benj Chapman, Harrison Jones, Junr., Stephen Wright, Wm Rogers.

John Watson to His Excellency, Thomas Nelson, Jr., Esquire, Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia, in behalf of Mr. William Ligon. July 25, 1781, Prince Edward. Appointed a "Deputy Commissioner of Provisions" for Amelia Co., a man of character, and who has exerted himself in procuring Bacon and other provisions, for which he has become responsible, but who having been drafted to serve in the Militia, by reason of his appointment, had failed to attend, and was therefore condemned to six months service as a delinquent — begs the necessary relief be furnished so true and valuable a man.<sup>a</sup>

In the census taken of Amelia Co., Va. in the year 1782, Christopher Ford, assistant to the marshal, lists William Ligon, Sr. as head of a family numbering five white people (this number includes said William) and eight negroes.<sup>b</sup> In the census taken of Amelia for the year 1785 William Ligon, Sr. is listed as head of a family of seven white souls (which number includes said William); with two dwellings and two other buildings.<sup>c</sup>

Amelia Co., Va. Will Book 5, p. 322: In the name of God Amen, I William Ligon, Sr. of Amelia county being sick in body but of sound mind and memory do make and ordain this my last will and testament in manner and form as follows Imprimis my will is that all my just debts be paid out of the crop of brandy which is now in the hands of Joseph Ligon. Item. I lend to Caroline Foster my land and plantation whereon I now live together with three negroes to-wit, Nell, Ben, and Peter and also all my stock of all kinds and all my household furniture during her natural life. Item. I give and bequeath unto my son, Joseph Ligon, after the death of Caroline Foster the land and plantation whereon I now live also three negroes to-wit, Ceaser, Jude, Diner to be to him and his heirs forever. Item. After the death of Caroline, I give and bequeath unto my daughter Martha Rogers two negroes to-wit, Nell and Peter also one feather

<sup>a</sup>Calendar of State Papers, Vol. 2, p. 247.

<sup>b</sup>First Census of the United States — Virginia, p. 12, Amelia County.

<sup>c</sup>Ibid, p. 81.

bed and furniture during her natural life and unto whom she may give them unto. Item. My will and desire is after the death of Caroline Foster that my executors do hire out the negro lent her named Ben until my grandson Benjamin Webber arrives unto the age of twenty-one years and the money to remain in the hands of my executors until my grandson come to lawful age at which time I give and bequeath the said money unto my grandson John Webber and said negro Ben unto my grandson Benjamin Webber to be to them and their heirs forever. Lastly, I do hereby nominate, constitute and appoint James McGleason and Benjamin Chapman executors of this my last will and testament. Signed and acknowledged in presence of this 22nd day of September 1796. William Ligon (L.S.) Witnesses: John Hendrick, Jr., John Wright, Polly (X) Wright. Presented at a Court held for Amelia County the 27th day of October 1796. This last will and testament of William Ligon, deceased, was exhibited into Court and proved by the oaths of John Hendrick, Jr., John Wright, and Polly Wright, the witnesses thereto subscribed, and is ordered to be recorded, and at another Court held for the said County 22nd day of December 1796 on the motion of James McGleason, one of the executors herein named, who took the oath and entered into and acknowledged bond together with Thomas Perkinson and David Crenshaw, his securities in the penalty of \$5,000 as the law directs. Certificate is granted him for obtaining probate in due form. Teste: James Townes, C.A.C.

Amelia Co., Va. Will Book 5, p. 393: Appraisement of the estate of William Ligon, Sr., deceased, 26th of December 1796. Total amount £382<sup>11</sup>/<sub>2</sub>. Inventory gives 1872 gals. brandy worth 0-6-8- per gal. Amelia County sec.<sup>t</sup>. Pursuant to an order of the County Court of Amelia hereto annexed we, the subscribers, being first sworn have appraised the estate of William Ligon, deceased, as above amounting to 382<sup>11</sup>/<sub>2</sub> current money. Given under our hands the 17th day of June 1797. Signed Benjamin Harris, William Wood, Jr., and John Chapman, Sr. At a Court held for Amelia County the 17th day of July 1797, this inventory and appraisement of the estate of William Ligon, deceased, was returned into court and ordered to be recorded. Teste: James Townes, C.A.C.

Amelia Co., Va. Will Book 6, p. 77: Agreeable to the within order we have examined the appraisement of the within named James Meglasson, executor, and find a balance is due from the said to the Estate of William Ligon, Sr., deceased, 46£.19s.4p.3 farthings. Given unto our hands this 31st day of July 1799. Signed Joshua Chaffin, Efford Bentley, William Wood and Thomas Elmore. At a Court held for Amelia county 27th of February 1800, the above settlement of James Meglasson, executor of William Ligon, deceased, was returned unto court and ordered to be recorded. Teste: James Townes, C.A.C.

Amelia Co., Va. Will Book 6, p. 78: I do hereby empower my brother William Ligon, trustee in my behalf whatever is coming to me of my father's estate. In witness I have hereunto set my hand this 20th day of April 1797. Signed Robert Ligon. Teste: C. R. Hubbard, Salley Swann, Elizabeth (X) Vaughn. July 31, 1799 by virtue of the above received of James Meglasson, executor of William Ligon, deceased, 5£4s.4½p. being in full for the legacy of Robert Ligon from the said estate. Signed William Ligon. Teste: Joshua Chaffin and Thomas W. Meglasson. July 31, 1799 received from James Meglasson, executor of William Ligon, deceased, 5£4s.4½p. in full for my legacy from the said estate. Signed Joseph Ligon. Teste: Joshua Chaffin and Thomas W. Meglasson.

Amelia Co., Va. Will Book 7: Page 78: July 31, 1799, received from James Meglasson 5£4s.4½p. in full for my legacy of estate of William Ligon, deceased.

Signed R. Webber. Teste: Joshua Chaffin. July 31, 1799, received of James Meglasson, executor of William Ligon, 5£4s.4½p. in full for my legacy of the said estate. Signed Thomas Ligon. Teste: Joshua Chaffin and Thomas W. Meglasson. Page 99: Also legatees under estate of William Ligon, deceased, July 31, 1799; Samuel Williams, William Williams, Philip Webber, Martha Roger, Ann Norris. Teste: James Townes, C.A.C., February 27, 1800.

Will Book 7, p. 88: Inventory and appraisement of the estate of William Ligon, deceased, taken and sworn to agreeable to an order of Amelia Court this 19th day of April 1804. Signed Thomas Pollard, William Wood, Jr., and Benjamin Chapman. In Amelia County Court, June 28, 1804, this inventory and appraisement of the estate of William Ligon, deceased, was exhibited into court and ordered to be recorded. Teste: James Townes.

Amelia Co., Va. Order Book 29, p. 348: August Court 1816. Ordered that Rodophil Jeter, Allen Jeter, John Jeter and Austin Seay or any three of them proceed to state and settle the accounts between Paschal McGleason, acting executor of James McGleason, deceased, who was executor of William Ligon, deceased, and Richard Ligon, grandson of John Webber, and make report to this court.

15. Issue of William<sup>4</sup> and Ann (Webber) Ligon:

30. i. Susanna<sup>5</sup> Ligon.
- ii. Martha<sup>5</sup> Ligon, m. Mr. Rogers.
- iii. Daughter, ———<sup>5</sup> Ligon, m. Mr. Webber. Issue: Benjamin<sup>6</sup> and John<sup>6</sup> Webber, both under age in 1796.
31. iv. William<sup>5</sup> Ligon.
32. v. Robert<sup>5</sup> Ligon.
33. vi. Thomas<sup>5</sup> Ligon.
34. vii. Joseph<sup>5</sup> Ligon.
35. viii. Ann<sup>5</sup> Ligon.
36. ix. Richard<sup>5</sup> Ligon.

30. Susanna<sup>5</sup> Ligon, daughter of William<sup>4</sup> and Ann (Webber) Ligon; born about 1745, in Virginia; married December 22, 1766, Amelia Co., Va., Samuel Williams, born about 1746, and died 1823, son of Thomas Williams, (the son of Roger Williams), and probably Susanna Anderson, (daughter of Thomas Anderson of Albermarle Co.) Samuel Williams served in the Revolutionary War. Susanna<sup>5</sup> (Ligon) Williams died before 1793, and Samuel Williams married 2nd, date not known, Mary Wright, daughter of George Wright of Cumberland County, or widow of Benjamin Wright. Her name is not mentioned in Samuel Williams' will, filed in Cumberland, July 2, 1821, recorded 1823, (Will Book 7), which mentions nine children:

- i. Anderson<sup>6</sup> Williams, b. ca 1768; m. December 18, 1786, Mildred Shepard, dau. of Samuel and Anne (Holman) Shepard.
37. ii. William Ligon<sup>6</sup> Williams.
- iii. John<sup>6</sup> Williams, b. ca 1773; m. Polly Lee, 1791-1794, (during administration of Governor Henry Lee), dau. of Joseph Lee of Cumberland Co., Va.
- iv. Polly<sup>6</sup> Williams, b. ca 1775; m. Mr. Love.

- v. Reuben<sup>6</sup> Williams, b. ca 1778; residing 1824, in Roan Co., Tenn.
- 38. vi. Samuel<sup>6</sup> Williams.
- vii. Robert<sup>6</sup> Williams, residing 1824, in Morgan Co., Tenn.
- viii. Joseph<sup>6</sup> Williams, m. June 10, 1815, Susan Woodson, dau. of John Woodson, and his 2nd wife, Mrs. Elizabeth (Raine) Venable. He d. 1880. Issue:
  - 1. John<sup>7</sup> Williams, m. twice and had a son, James<sup>8</sup> Williams.
  - 2. James<sup>7</sup> Williams.
  - 3. Thomas<sup>7</sup> Williams.
  - 4. Katherine<sup>7</sup> Williams, m. Mr. Stagner.
  - 5. Margaret<sup>7</sup> Williams, m. Mr. Gregg. Issue: Susan<sup>8</sup> Gregg, who m. Mr. Owens.
  - 6. Juda<sup>7</sup> Williams, m. Ephraim Snaveley. Issue: Rhoda<sup>8</sup>, Alice<sup>8</sup>, Ephraim<sup>8</sup>, and Stella<sup>8</sup> Snaveley.
  - 7. Mattison<sup>7</sup> Williams, m. 1st, Miss Snaveley; m. 2nd, Nellie Mordock. Issue by 1st wife: Louisa<sup>8</sup>, and Ida<sup>8</sup> Williams.
- ix. Charles<sup>6</sup> Williams.
- x. Benjamin<sup>6</sup> Williams.

37. William Ligon<sup>6</sup> Williams, son of Susanna<sup>5</sup> (Ligon) and Samuel Williams; born June 6, 1771, Cumberland Co., Va.; died Coles Co., Ill., October 13, 1848, (Tombstone record); married 1st, 1791-1794, in Cumberland Co., Va., during the administration of Governor Henry Lee, Mary Gannaway. She was born 1775 (?), a daughter of William and Elizabeth (Wright) Gannaway of Cumberland and Wythe Counties, Va. William Ligon Williams was residing in Grayson Co., Ky., in 1824. His wife died in Grayson Co., Ky., after 1815, and he married 2nd, about 1830, in Illinois, Mrs. Katherine (Keller) Van Meter, born 1796 and died May 31, 1851. She married 3rd, William D. Clark, who died in 1875.

The following is taken from some old Buckingham county family documents:<sup>a</sup> In settlement of the estate of Colonel John Gannaway, some of his slaves were rented out as follows: "Hire of Peter, belonging to the estate of Col. John Gannaway to Mrs. Martha Epps, 1836-37; to Mrs. George Purkins, 1838, 39, 40; to Dr. Epps, 1841. Crag— to James Lackland, 1836, Joseph T. Ligon, (also Nathan & Phil) in the factory, year not stated, probably 1837-8. Philip A. Boling, W. L. Brown, 1840." In connection with the estate of John Gannaway, Jr., who died circa 1771: March, 1771, "Cash paid to William Ligon, as per order on John Gannaway, Jr., deceased."

- 37. Issue of William Ligon<sup>6</sup> and Mary (Gannaway) Williams:
  - 39. i. Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Williams.
  - 40. ii. Samuel<sup>7</sup> Williams.
  - 41. iii. Reuben<sup>7</sup> Williams.
  - 42. iv. Louisa Villars<sup>7</sup> Williams.

<sup>a</sup>Copied by Katherine K. Adams of Chicago, Ill.

43. v. Susan<sup>7</sup> Williams.  
 vi. John<sup>7</sup> Williams.  
 vii. Thomas<sup>7</sup> Williams, d. ca 1886, Chillicothe, Mo.,
44. viii. Mary<sup>7</sup> Williams.
45. ix. Robert Elliott Yates<sup>7</sup> Williams.
37. Issue of William Ligon<sup>6</sup> and his 2nd wife, Mrs. Katherine (Keller) (Van Meter) Williams:
- x. Catherine<sup>7</sup> Williams, b. February 2, 1832; d. unm. May 31, 1851.
- xi. Harriet<sup>7</sup> Williams, b. June 13, 1833; d. October 22, 1886; m. Granville Parker Clark, son of William D. Clark. Issue:  
 1. Rosa<sup>8</sup> Clark, m. 1878, Thomas Threlkeld Jones, son of William Riley and Eliza P. (Threlkeld) Jones.
- xii. Martha Greenwood<sup>7</sup> Williams, b. April 24, 1835; d. October 8, 1889; m. December 20, 1853, Myron J. Ferguson, who was b. March 7, 1828, and d. May 24, 1875. Issue:  
 1. Oscar W.<sup>8</sup> Ferguson, M. D., at Mattoon, Ill.; m. Jennie Joseph. Issue: Vesta<sup>9</sup> Ferguson, m. Mr. Bennett, Colorado Springs, Col.  
 2. Zyphora<sup>8</sup> Ferguson, m. 1st, Charles Lindley; m. 2nd, Charles Selew. Issue, by 2nd, wife: Martha<sup>9</sup> Selew.  
 3. Mary Catherine<sup>8</sup> Ferguson, m. Joseph C. Glenn. Issue: Otis<sup>9</sup> Glenn, of Murphysboro, and Chicago, Ill.; United States Senator from Illinois, 44th District, 1925; m. 1911, Ann Martin.
39. Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Williams, daughter of William Ligon<sup>6</sup> and Mary (Gannaway) Williams; born January 31, 1796, Virginia, probably Wythe Co.; died Coles Co., Ill., August 8, 1861, "aged 65-6-8" (tombstone in Dry Grove Cemetery); married ca 1810-1811, in Kentucky, John Gannaway, son of Gregory, son of John, son of John Gannaway. He was born November 15, 1789, Buckingham Co., Va.; served on Grand Jury, Effingham Co., Ill., 1833; died Coles Co., Ill., February 27, 1875, (tombstone in Dry Grove Cemetery) near Mattoon, Ill. Issue:
- i. Rhoda<sup>8</sup> Gannaway, b. 1812; m. 1st, Mr. Webb; m. 2nd, June 2, 1837, Jessie Fuller. Issue:  
 1. Catherine<sup>9</sup> Webb, b. 1832; m. Thomas Tate.  
 2. Jane<sup>9</sup> Webb, b. 1834; m. Thomas L. Reynolds.  
 3. John<sup>9</sup> Fuller, b. 1838; m. Emily Sparks.  
 4. Randall<sup>9</sup> Fuller, b. 1840; m. Jane Sparks.  
 5. Nancy<sup>9</sup> Fuller, b. 1842.
- ii. William<sup>8</sup> Gannaway, b. February 10, 1814; d. April 30, 1880; m. 1st, Miss Masters; m. 2nd, Rebecca Campbell, b. 1886. Issue by 1st marriage:  
 1. Sarah<sup>9</sup> Gannaway, b. 1841; m. John Everett.  
 2. William Henry<sup>9</sup> Gannaway, b. 1845; d. 1922.  
 Issue by 2nd marriage:

3. David C.<sup>9</sup> Gannaway, b. 1850; m. Louise Campbell. Issue: John William<sup>10</sup> Gannaway, b. ca 1877; m. Lizzie Shoot.
4. Mary S.<sup>9</sup> Gannaway, b. 1851; m. Grundy Tillman.
5. Alice E.<sup>9</sup> Gannaway, b. 1855; m. Robert Gannaway, son of Robertson Gannaway. Issue: Pearl<sup>10</sup> Gannaway, m. Joseph Powell; and Moody<sup>10</sup> Gannaway.
6. Martha<sup>9</sup> Gannaway, b. 1858; m. 1st, William Curtis Morrison; m. 2nd, John Wilson; m. 3rd, William Roy.

46. iii. Sarah<sup>8</sup> Gannaway.

46. Sarah<sup>8</sup> Gannaway, daughter of Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> (Williams) and John Gannaway; born March 20, 1819, Grayson Co., Ky.; died October 8, 1854, Coles Co., Ill., and is buried Dry Grove Cemetery, six miles south of Mattoon, Ill.; married in Effingham Co., Ill., December 18, 1838, Christopher Beeks Adams, born Xenia, Ohio, May 12, 1811, and died February 13, 1880, buried Long Creek Cemetery, eight miles east of Decatur. He was a son of Eli Addams and grandson of Eli Adams of Maryland. Issue:

- i. William Henry Harrison<sup>9</sup> Adams, b. March 30, 1840, Effingham Co., Ill.; d. March 12, 1890, buried Long Creek Cemetery, Bloomington, Ill.; m. 1st, August 30, 1861, Sarah E. Campbell, b. September 7, 1837, d. January 14, 1866; m. 2nd, in Frankfort, Ill., August 27, 1867, Hannah Westfall Concklin, b. Plymouth, Ohio, October 26, 1842, d. Chicago, Ill., November 19, 1932, daughter of William<sup>6</sup> and Delia (Kellogg) Concklin of Westchester and Dutchess Counties, N. Y. (John Marcus<sup>5</sup>; Matthew<sup>4</sup>; John<sup>3</sup>; Deliverence<sup>2</sup>; John<sup>1</sup> Concklin). W. H. H. Adams graduated from Northwestern University, and Garrett Bible Institute, Evanston, Ill., in 1870 (B.A. and B.D.); D.D. Northwestern University; Phi Kappa Psi; Captain and Major (brevet) "for efficient and meritorious service" in War between the States. President of Illinois Wesleyan University, Bloomington, Ill., 1874-1888. Issue by 1st marriage:

1. Mary Adaline<sup>10</sup> Adams, b. June 29, 1863; d. July 8, 1864.
2. Sarah<sup>10</sup> Adams, b. January 5, 1866; d. January 19, 1866.

Issue by 2nd marriage:

3. Lulu May<sup>10</sup> Adams, b. Evanston, Ill.; graduated with B.S. degree from Illinois Womans College, Jacksonville, Ill.; member Kappa Kappa Gamma; Colonial Dames XVLLth Century. Resides, Chicago, Ill.
4. Grace Greenwood<sup>10</sup> Adams, b. Monticello, Ill.; graduated with B.S. degree from Illinois Wesleyan University; graduate of Chicago Deaconess Training School; deaconess in New York City and California; Kappa Kappa Gamma.
5. Charles Christopher<sup>10</sup> Adams, b. Clinton, Ill.; graduated with B.S. and D.Sc. degrees from Illinois Wesleyan University; M.Sc. Harvard; Ph.D. University of Chicago; member Sixma Xi, and

- various scientific societies; director of New York State Museum, Albany, N. Y.; professor of ecology, University of Illinois, and Syracuse University; curator, University of Cincinnati; m. at Lake Forest, Ill., October 4, 1908, Alice Luthera Norton, who died September 1, 1931, Albany, N. Y., Resides: 149 Manning Blvd., Albany, N. Y. Issue: Harriet Dyer<sup>11</sup> Adams, b. Urbana, Ill.; B.A. University of Michigan, 1933; M.A. New York University; member Delta Gamma; attended Radcliffe, 1934; curator and lecturer, University of North Carolina; Person Hall Art Gallery.
6. Katherine Kellogg<sup>10</sup> Adams, b. Clinton, Ill.; B.S. University of Chicago; member Daughters of American Revolution; Colonial Dames XVIIth Century; American Genealogy Society; Illinois Historic Society; Kappa Kappa Gamma; Daughters of the American Colonists; Daughters of Colonial Wars, and others. Resides: 1837 Greenleaf Ave., Chicago, Ill.
- ii. Elizabeth Emmarine<sup>9</sup> Adams, b. Effingham Co., Ill., March 24, 1843; d. Decatur, Ill., 1918; m. December 25, 1862, James A. Wilson, who d. in Decatur. Issue:
1. Etta<sup>10</sup> Wilson, died young.
  2. Christopher Adams<sup>10</sup> Wilson, b. Mattoon, Ill.; m. Terre Haute, Ind., Caroline Weinbrecht. Resides 379 King St., Decatur, Ill. Issue:
    - a. Lola<sup>11</sup> Wilson, m. Guy Tulpin. Resides 1214 Grant St., Evanston, Ill. Issue: Kenneth<sup>12</sup> Tulpin, b. Chicago; and Jacqueline<sup>12</sup> Tulpin.
    - b. Paul<sup>11</sup> Wilson, m. Iva W. Barrows.
    - c. Frances<sup>11</sup> Wilson.
- iii. Eliza Ann<sup>9</sup> Adams, b. Effingham Co., Ill., November 24, 1846; d. Decatur, Ill., August, 1921; m. Thomas J. Kizer, who d. June 7, 1930. Issue:
1. Ethel<sup>10</sup> Kizer, b. Hammond, Ill.; m. Fred Benard, d. 1936. Resides: 1777 N. Edward St., Decatur, Ill. Issue: Glenn<sup>11</sup> Benard (married); Lucille Dolores<sup>11</sup> Benard, m. February 16, 1931, Bernard Stevens Henebry; and Marjorie<sup>11</sup> Benard.
  2. Loren<sup>10</sup> Kizer, m. Essie Buchanan. Issue: Thomas<sup>11</sup> Kizer; Nadine<sup>11</sup> Kizer; and Dorothy<sup>11</sup> Kizer.
- iv. Parker<sup>9</sup> Adams, b. July 22, 1851; m. August 25, 1880, Pontiac, Ill., Emma Adelia Ross, who d. 1937; attorney. Resides; Deer River, Minn. Issue:
1. Marc Ross<sup>10</sup> Adams, b. October 21, 1887; m. June 12, 1912, Ella Doten; banker in Deep River, Minn. Issue: Marc Ross<sup>11</sup> Adams, Jr., b. 1920, graduated 1943 with hospital service in Massachusetts; Lieutenant, 1944; Eva Louise<sup>11</sup> Adams, b. 1916, Little Falls, Minn., graduate Carleton College, Minn., 1936; m. 1938, Robert Cameron.

v. John James<sup>9</sup> Adams, b. September 6, 1853; d. September 12, 1854.

40. Samuel<sup>7</sup> Williams, born ca 1798; married Margaret Love. They resided in Illinois, having sold their farm to W. D. Jones in 1837, before returning to Kentucky. Issue:

- i. Susan<sup>8</sup> Williams, m. Wesley Snyder.
- ii. Nancy<sup>8</sup> Williams, m. Mr. Kerfoot and had two sons who resided in Oklahoma City.
- iii. John<sup>8</sup> Williams.
- iv. Jane<sup>8</sup> Williams, m. Daniel Snyder.
- v. Sarah<sup>8</sup> Williams, b. 1825; m. John James Gannaway, b. 1826.

Issue:

1. Sarah<sup>9</sup> Gannaway, b. 1855.
2. Samuel<sup>9</sup> Gannaway, b. 1856; m. Mary Jones. Issue: Sarah<sup>10</sup> Gannaway, m. James Mason.
3. Margaret<sup>9</sup> Gannaway, b. 1858; m. Simeon Horsley. Issue: John<sup>10</sup> Horsley; and Homer<sup>10</sup> Horsley.
4. Artemisia<sup>9</sup> Gannaway, b. 1860.
5. Abraham<sup>9</sup> Gannaway, b. 1861; m. Laura Hoyt. Issue: Charles G.<sup>10</sup> Gannaway.
6. John<sup>9</sup> Gannaway, b. 1864; m. Lucy Fuller.

41. Reuben<sup>7</sup> Williams, born between 1800-1810, on Muddy Point, Ill.; died April 7, 1848(?); buried in Coles Co., Ill., on old Granville Sheets farm, one and one half miles south of his father's place. Married and had issue:

i. Mary Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Williams, m. Samuel Adrin Williams (not related). Issue:

1. R. Yates<sup>9</sup> Williams, a M. E. Minister.
2. Samuel<sup>9</sup> Williams.
3. William<sup>9</sup> Williams.
4. Joseph<sup>9</sup> Williams.

42. Louisa Villars<sup>7</sup> Williams, born January 30, 1803, Grayson Co., Ky.; died September 9, 1897, and is buried in Arcola Cemetery; married September 12, 1822, William Ewing, born September 20, 1797, died March 28, 1866, and is buried in Old Indian cemetery. Daniel W. Ewing of Mattoon, Ill., wrote: "— this photo of Louisa Villars (Williams) Ewing was taken after she was 90 years old — I think there is a strong resemblance between Aunt Betsy Gannaway and my grandmother Ewing, two grand old ladies. You will note that they dressed much alike, with a black silk cap on the head." Issue:

- i. Margaret Rolson<sup>8</sup> Ewing, b. January 27, 1823, in Kentucky; d. August 1, 1852.
- ii. Mary Ann<sup>8</sup> Ewing, b. January 5, 1825, in Kentucky; m. Peter P. Miller; d. November 13, 1855, and is buried in Muddy Point M. E. Cemetery. Issue:
  1. Louise<sup>9</sup> Miller, m. Mr. Odell.
  2. Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Miller, m. Mr. Ellison.
  3. Maggie<sup>9</sup> Miller, m. Mr. Ellison.

- iii. Samuel W.<sup>8</sup> Ewing, b. April 23, 1826, in Kentucky, and removed to Texas; m. Eliza Jane Montgomery; d. March 15, 1884, Tioga, Texas. Issue:
1. Finis<sup>9</sup> Ewing, m. Nellie Bradley and resided in Oklahoma City.
  2. Maggie<sup>9</sup> Ewing, m. Nola Hart in California.
  3. William A.<sup>9</sup> Ewing, resided in Washington, Okla.
  4. Elmer E.<sup>9</sup> Ewing, resided in Dallas, Texas.
  5. Mattie E.<sup>9</sup> Ewing, m. Mr. Vanzant, Oklahoma City.
  6. Charles<sup>9</sup> Ewing, d. in Tioga, Texas.
- iv. Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Ewing, b. December 28, 1827, in Kentucky; d. July 10, 1917, buried at Old Bethel; m. William Riley Jones, as his 2nd wife, March 5, 1862. He was b. Harrison Co., Ky., February 14, 1808, and d. April, 1879. Resided in Lafayette Twp, Coles Co., Ill. Issue:
1. Sarah Louisa<sup>9</sup> Jones, b. April 7, 1866; d. at Mattoon, Ill.
- v. Louisa J.<sup>8</sup> Ewing, b. December 16, 1829, in Illinois; m. William Shepard; d. September 18, 1905, buried Arcola Cemetery.
- vi. William McAfee<sup>8</sup> Ewing, b. April 21, 1832, Illinois; m. Sarah A. Hughes, who d. April 7, 1900. He d. January 16, 1906, buried in New Indian Cemetery. Issue:
1. Daniel W.<sup>9</sup> Ewing, b. December 20, 1858; m. Sarah C. Balch. Issue: Arthur B.<sup>10</sup> Ewing, b. September 18, 1888, d. October 7, 1914; Robert M.<sup>10</sup> Ewing, b. September 16, 1893, m. Vera Earley; Emily<sup>10</sup> Ewing, b. July, 1896, m. E. O. Hudson.
  2. Ella E.<sup>9</sup> Ewing, b. 1862, m. Henry C. Allison.
  3. Lizzie<sup>9</sup> Ewing, now deceased.
  4. William H.<sup>9</sup> Ewing, b. September 21, 1866; m. Mary Harpin.
- vii. John G.<sup>8</sup> Ewing, b. 1834; d. August 6, 1851, and buried in Indian Cemetery.
- viii. James Thomas<sup>8</sup> Ewing, b. 1835; m. Jane Walker; d. November 17, 1913. Both he and his wife are buried in Muddy Point Cemetery. He was probably called "Thomas". Issue:
1. Josephine<sup>9</sup> Ewing, b. June 3, 1863; d. December 22, 1927; m. October 3, 1883, Rev. Jasper Miller, b. 1846, and d. June 30, 1934. Issue: Dr. R. J.<sup>10</sup> Miller of Kincaid, Ill.; T. M.<sup>10</sup> Miller of New York, N. Y.; Felix H.<sup>10</sup> Miller of Chicago, Ill.; Edith<sup>10</sup> Miller, m. Frank Woods, and resides in Cleveland, Ohio.
  2. Samuel W.<sup>9</sup> Ewing.
  3. Gertrude<sup>9</sup> Ewing, m. Mr. Evinger.
  4. Charles<sup>9</sup> Ewing.
- ix. Joseph Henry<sup>8</sup> Ewing, b. November 30, 1837; m. Ann MacDonald, November 28, 1865, at Lerna, Ill., who d. July 8, 1918, Arcola, Ill. He d. October 15, 1925. Issue:
1. William MacDonald<sup>9</sup> Ewing, b. September 2, 1866, Illinois; m. Lucy C. Sawin, October 6, 1898.
  2. John<sup>9</sup> Ewing, b. November 12, 1867; d. Glendale, California; m. Alma G. Stapp, April 2, 1895.

3. Frank<sup>9</sup> Ewing, b. September 23, 1869; m. Elizabeth Milne, May 24, 1900.
4. Robert Legan<sup>9</sup> Ewing, b. August 18, 1878; m. August 22, 1905, at Mindlay, Ohio, Georgia Carrothers; deceased.
5. Thomas N.<sup>9</sup> Ewing, b. November 13, 1871; m. September 25, 1907, in Chicago, Jessie Wilkins, of Danville, Ill.
6. Mary F.<sup>9</sup> Ewing, b. June 2, 1875.
7. Fred<sup>9</sup> Ewing, b. October 25, 1880; m. May 1, 1901, Maud J. Orcutt of Arcola, Ill.
8. Henry Ellsworth<sup>9</sup> Ewing, b. February 11, 1883; m. August 7, 1916, Bertha May Wood Riley, Evanston, Ill. Besides: 228 Willow Ave., Takoma Park, Md. Issue: Paul<sup>10</sup> Ewing; and Lydia Frances<sup>10</sup> Ewing.
9. George<sup>9</sup> Ewing, b. January 31, 1885; m. October 5, 1911, Eulah McKown, of Newman, Ill.
- x. Nancy E.<sup>8</sup> Ewing, b. November 25, 1839; m. William Nicholson; d. May 18, 1880. Issue: Bessie<sup>9</sup>; Nannie<sup>9</sup>, m. Mr. Mounts; Rose<sup>9</sup>, m. Mr. Grimes; Thomas<sup>9</sup> Nicholson, deceased.
- xi. Robert L.<sup>8</sup> Ewing, b. December 28, 1842; m. Sarah MacDonald. Issue: John<sup>9</sup> Ewing, b. 1875; d. 1895.
- xii. Isabella<sup>8</sup> Ewing, b. March 17, 1846; m. John Allison.
- xiii. Harriet Lucretia<sup>8</sup> Ewing, b. May 5, 1850; m. James Hughes; d. Los Angeles, Calif., December 19, ———. Issue:
  1. Walter Clinton<sup>9</sup> Hughes, m. Theresa Flewelling; d. 1940, at Glenco, Ill. Issue: Walter Clinton<sup>10</sup> Hughes, Jr.; Janet<sup>10</sup> Hughes, m. Mr. Clyne, 1937(?); Robert<sup>10</sup> Hughes, b. 1913; and Donald Ewing<sup>10</sup> Hughes, b. March 3, 19—.
  2. Mabel<sup>9</sup> Hughes, m. March 4, 1905, Arlington Howe Welch. Resides Oak Park, Ill. Issue: Margaret<sup>10</sup> Welch, b. April 29, 1908, m. June 19, 1931, Weldon Power Daniels; Lois<sup>10</sup> Welch, b. March 28, 1913, deceased; and Norman Howe<sup>10</sup> Welch, b. June 22, 1915, m. Lucille ———; Richard<sup>10</sup> Welch; Eleanor<sup>10</sup> Welch, m. Joseph Bailey, and have a daughter, Lucretia<sup>11</sup> Bailey, b. 1943, New York, N. Y.; and Allen<sup>10</sup> Welch.
  3. Margaret<sup>9</sup> Hughes, m. June, 1904, George Sellon, Sacramento, Calif. Issue: Virginia<sup>10</sup> Sellon; Walter<sup>10</sup> Sellon, m. 1929, Carolyn ———; and Robert Clinton<sup>10</sup> Sellon.
43. Susan<sup>7</sup> Williams, married 1st, Mr. Keller; married 2nd, John Allen Love: Issue:
  - i. Mary<sup>8</sup> Keller, m. James Snapp. Issue:
    1. America<sup>9</sup> Snapp, m. Harvey McQueown.
    2. George<sup>9</sup> Snapp.
    3. James<sup>9</sup> Snapp.
    4. Frank<sup>9</sup> Snapp.
    5. Charles<sup>9</sup> Snapp, m. and had issue: Roscoe<sup>10</sup> Snapp, Professor of Agriculture, University of Iowa.

- ii. Sarah<sup>8</sup> Keller, m. Mr. Watson.
- iii. Susan<sup>8</sup> Love, m. Billy Reynolds.
- iv. Reuben<sup>8</sup> Love.
- v. John<sup>8</sup> Love.

44. Mary<sup>7</sup> Williams, married 1st, Mr. Reynolds; married 2nd, Constant Williams (not related). Issue by 1st marriage:

- i. Susan<sup>8</sup> Reynolds, m. Squire Crums.
- ii. Richard<sup>8</sup> Reynolds.

45. Robert Elliott Yates<sup>7</sup> Williams, born March 1, 1815, Grayson Co., Ky.; died August 18, 1891; called "Uncle Cap" by relatives; married Mary Van Meter, May 30, 1839, who was born August 10, 1817, and died March 7, 1911. She was the daughter of William L. Williams' 2nd wife, Mrs. Katherine (Keller) Van Meter. Issue:

- i. Mary Jane<sup>8</sup> Williams, b. October 31, 1841; d. 1861.
- ii. John W.<sup>8</sup> Williams, b. November 26, 1846; m. Alice Keller, dau. of A. D. Keller.
- iii. Sarah C.<sup>8</sup> Williams, b. 1848; d. 1852.
- iv. Samuel<sup>8</sup> Williams, b. June 11, 1849; d. August 23, 1853.
- v. Legan<sup>8</sup> Williams, b. December 4, 1850; m. October 2, 1878, Susan Threlkeld; resided at Norbourne, Mo.; d. March 29, 1928, at Mattoon. Issue:
  - 1. Ethel T.<sup>9</sup> Williams, d. young.
  - 2. Ellen<sup>9</sup> Williams.
- vi. Robert E.<sup>8</sup> Williams, b. October 31, 1852; m. September 18, 1878, Lucinda Morrison, at Almena, Kansas.
- vii. Melissa Catherine<sup>8</sup> Williams, b. January 15, 1855; d. February 26, 1927; m. November 25, 1875, Samuel W. Balch, who d. 1918. Issue:
  - 1. Charles Adams<sup>9</sup> Balch.
  - 2. Margaret<sup>9</sup> Balch, b. January 9, 1878; m. J. W. Johnson, of Mattoon. Issue: John H.<sup>10</sup> Johnson; George Wendell<sup>10</sup> Johnson; Fred<sup>10</sup> Johnson; Margaret Catherine<sup>10</sup> Johnson; and Mary Louisa<sup>10</sup> Johnson.
  - 3. Horace<sup>9</sup> Balch, d. 1918.
- viii. Thomas Jefferson<sup>8</sup> Williams, b. February 24, 1856; m. October 13, 1881, Alfa Clare Morrison. Issue:
  - 1. Leagon<sup>9</sup> Williams, m. and resides in Burlington, Wash.
- ix. Lizzie<sup>8</sup> Williams, b. 1857, (1860 census gives age as 19), Burlington, Wash.
- x. Cynthia Ann<sup>8</sup> Williams, b. June 7, 1859; d. June 30, 1933; m. October 1, 1879, William Dumas Jones, son of William Riley and Eliza P. (Threlkeld) Jones, who was b. November 21, 1856, and d. February 27, 1929, Lafay, Twp. Issue:
  - 1. Franklin Robert<sup>9</sup> Jones, b. December 22, 1882; m. Dorothy Starbuck, b. April 24, 1880, Ridgeville, Ind.; member of the firm of Sawin-Jones Co., Mattoon, Ill. Issue: Howard Mon-

roe<sup>10</sup> Jones, b. 1911, d. 1913; Roger Dumas<sup>10</sup> Jones, b. August 9, 1913; and Annetta Roberta<sup>10</sup> Jones, b. August 26, 1916.

2. Mary Eliza<sup>9</sup> Jones, b. September 15, 1887; unm.

3. Arthur Thomas<sup>9</sup> Jones, b. February 8, 1896; m. and resides at 2130 N. 52nd Street, Seattle, Wash.; connected with Pacific Fir Company.

4. Claude Dumas<sup>9</sup> Jones, b. October 4, 1884; m. and resides 701 Hiland Drive, Wenatchee, Wash.

38. Samuel<sup>6</sup> Williams, Jr., son of Susanna<sup>5</sup> (Ligon) and Samuel Williams; born March 19, 1781, in Virginia; died November 29, 1849, Bedford, Va.; married in Amelia, Va., 1804, Betsy Wingo, born June 19, 1784, and died June 19, 1840. Issue:

i. Albert G.<sup>7</sup> Williams, b. December 1, 1805; m. Matilda Stoner.

ii. Edward D.<sup>7</sup> Williams, b. January 3, 1807; m. Martha Jones.

iii. James Madison<sup>7</sup> Williams, b. October 28, 1808; m. Harriet Sublett.

iv. William R.<sup>7</sup> Williams, b. December 5, 1810; m. Betsey Farmer.

47. v. Samuel Wingo<sup>7</sup> Williams.

vi. John A.<sup>7</sup> Williams, b. February 8, 1816; m. Sarah Miller.

vii. Betsy<sup>7</sup> Williams, b. March 20, 1821; m. Mr. Quarles.

viii. Martha A.<sup>7</sup> Williams, b. April 5, 1823; m. Mr. Stoner.

48. ix. Septimus Ligon<sup>7</sup> Williams.

47. Samuel Wingo<sup>7</sup> Williams, son of Samuel<sup>6</sup> and Betsy (Wingo) Williams; born March 8, 1813, Bedford, Va.; married Sarah Scruggs. Issue:

i. Richard Samuel<sup>8</sup> Williams, b. February 22, 1849, Bedford, Va.; married and had issue:

1. Nellie King<sup>9</sup> Williams, b. 1887, Roanoke, Va.; m. John Goodykoontz, May, 1904, Roanoke, Va. Issue: Rev. Harry Gordon<sup>10</sup> Goodykoontz, b. December 13, 1906, Roanoke, Va.; m. Betty Warren Love, December 29, 1933, and has issue, Betty Love<sup>11</sup> Goodykoontz, b. February 17, 1936, Fayetteville, Ark.

2. Mozelle<sup>9</sup> Williams, b. 1892, Roanoke, Va.; m. R. G. Miller.

48. Septimus Ligon<sup>7</sup> Williams, son of Samuel<sup>6</sup> and Betsy (Wingo) Williams; born January 18, 1829; married July 14, 1847, Sarah Frances White, who died 1912. Issue:

49. i. Matilda Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Williams.

ii. Hillary Albert<sup>8</sup> Williams, b. June 22, 1850, Va.; m. Jane (Jennie) Wingo, and resides (1939) in Fort Worth, Texas. Issue:

1. Wingo<sup>9</sup> Williams, who d. 1912, aged 26, from scarlet fever, having just completed his education as a doctor.

iii. Leonidas Rossner<sup>8</sup> Williams, b. October 25, 1851, Va.; m. Emma Wilhite; d. 1914, St. Louis, Mo. Issue, four children, two of whom died in childhood. Of the remaining two, Conner<sup>9</sup> Williams m. Dollie Dickson, in Alabama, and has issue,

- two daughters. Steve<sup>9</sup> Williams is unmarried, (1936), and resides in Birmingham, Ala.
- iv. Missouri<sup>8</sup> (Zoula) Williams, b. October 16, 1853, Va.; m. Stephen Douglas Barlow, now deceased; resides: Springfield, Ill., with her only daughter Margaret<sup>9</sup> Williams, who m. Dr. Frederick P. Cowdin, and has issue, one daughter, Lucy Frances<sup>10</sup> Cowdin.
  - v. Edward Emmett<sup>8</sup> Williams, b. December 6, 1855, Va.; unm.
  - vi. Virginia Celine<sup>8</sup> Williams, b. January 28, 1858, Va.; m. William W. Logan of Meridian, Miss.; no issue; resides: St. Louis, Mo.
  - vii. Charles Henry<sup>8</sup> Williams, b. March 10, 1859, Va.; m. Mary Zachritz; d. January 8, 1897. Issue: Minnie<sup>9</sup> and Gertrude<sup>9</sup> Williams, who are married and reside (1936) in Oklahoma.
  - viii. Davis Conner<sup>8</sup> Williams, b. April 20, 1861, Va.; m. Lille Gardner; d. 1923. Issue: Richard<sup>9</sup> Williams; William<sup>9</sup> Williams; and Frances<sup>9</sup> Williams, m. William Milner, and has issue, one child. All reside in Fort Worth, Texas.
  - ix. William White<sup>8</sup> Williams, b. July 5, 1863; Va.; d. unm. August 31, 1899.
  - x. Septimus B.<sup>8</sup> Williams, b. October 16, 1865, Va.; m. Dora Hansard; d. October 24, 1891. Issue, one child who died in infancy.
  - xi. Samuel Jacob<sup>8</sup> Williams, b. June 16, 1867, Va.; m. Blanch Buntyn; resides: Alabama. No issue.
  - xii. James Buford<sup>8</sup> Williams, b. March 26, 1871, Mo.; m. Maggie Vernon. Issue: Margaret<sup>9</sup>, Buford<sup>9</sup> Dorothy<sup>9</sup> and Virginia<sup>9</sup> Williams. Reside in St. Louis, Mo.
49. Matilda Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Williams, daughter of Septimus Ligon<sup>7</sup> and Sarah Frances (White) Williams; born May 6, 1848, Va.; married Winfield T. Jones, November 14, 1867. Issue:
- i. Walter Ligon<sup>9</sup> Jones, b. September 8, 1868; m. Jennie Foulks in Arkansas. Issue, several children who reside near Newburg, Mo.
  - ii. Annie Gray<sup>9</sup> Jones, b. January 12, 1871; m. Ivy Hawkins; 1946, deceased. Issue, Lenna<sup>10</sup> Hawkins, who died in childhood. Resided in Newburg, Mo.
  - iii. Robert Leonidas<sup>9</sup> Jones, b. February 21, 1874; m. Jessie Rogers; reside in St. Louis, Mo. Issue: Marie<sup>10</sup>; Ernest<sup>10</sup>; Walter<sup>10</sup>; Robbie<sup>10</sup>; and Lydia Williams<sup>10</sup> Jones, who m. Albert Buck, and has issue, Anita Lee<sup>11</sup> Buck.
  - iv. Emmett Albert<sup>9</sup> Jones, b. June 26, 1876; m. Kate Silz. Issue, Helen<sup>10</sup> Jones, who died in childhood. Reside in California.
  - v. Thomas Monroe<sup>9</sup> Jones, b. October 28, 1879; unm.; resides with his mother in St. Louis, Mo.
  - vi. Charles Castilla<sup>9</sup> Jones, b. March 5, 1881; unm.; resides with his mother in St. Louis, Mo.
31. William<sup>5</sup> Ligon, son of William<sup>4</sup> and Ann (Webber) Ligon;

born in Amelia Co., Va.; married Susanna Woodson, who was born 1750 (?), Cumberland Co., Va., daughter of John and Mary (Miller) Woodson, of Southam Parish in Cumberland, who was the daughter of William Miller of Lancaster Co., Va. William<sup>5</sup> Ligon died about 1805, in Amelia Co., Va., and Susanna (Woodson) Ligon died January 7, 1828, (aged 78), Laurens District, S. C.

John Woodson and Mary Miller were married in the year 1731, and had issue, six other children, besides Susanna, viz:

1. Miller Woodson, clerk of Cumberland County in 1788; m. Mary de Graffenreidt.
2. John Woodson, m. 1st, Susanna Booker; m. 2nd, Mrs. Elizabeth Venable, widow of John Venable, and dau. of Col. John Raine, of Cumberland.
3. Anne Woodson, m. William Early.
4. Sarah Woodson, m. Frederick Hatcher.
5. Mary Woodson, m. Francis McGraw.
6. Judith Woodson, m. Joseph Michaux.<sup>a</sup>

Amelia Co., Va. Deed Book 12, p. 85: As William Ligon, Jr., of Amelia County, he transfers goods to his father William Ligon, Sr. Witnesses: William Ford, Peter Forley, and George Mageor. Dated June 24, 1773, and recorded in Amelia County July 22, 1773. Teste: John Pride. Deed Book 18, p. 155: April 25, 1787. Henry Skipworth sold William Ligon a tract of land lying and being in Amelia County, containing thirty-five acres. Recorded in Amelia, 27th of September 1787. Deed Book 20, p. 321: September 8, 1797. William Ligon, Jr. of Amelia County sold Richard Ligon of same county sixty-six acres of land in Amelia. Witnesses: James C. Mitchell, Richard Johnson, Thomas Ligon. Recorded 28th September 1797. Deed Book 21: Page 4: September 20, 1799, William Ligon sells to Thomas Ligon lot in Ligon Town marked Plot No. 9. Witnesses: Richard Ligon, Thomas Colley, John Dodson, Sr. Recorded January 23, 1800. Page 178: July 28, 1801. William Ligon, Jr. of Amelia County sold Richard Ligon of same county land in Amelia County containing sixty-three acres lying on the road leading to Ligon Town. Witnesses: Thomas Ligon, Thomas Swann, John Ligon, Anderson Stone. Recorded December 24, 1801. Teste: James Townes, Clerk.

Amelia Co., Va. Order Book 25, p. 59: December Court 1801. Deed to William Ligon, Sr. to John B. Goodrich and Philip Thurmon was presented into court and acknowledged by the said Ligon to be his act and deed and Susanna, the wife of the said William, came into court and relinquished her right of dower therein and is ordered to be recorded. Order Book 25, p. 66: December Court 1801. Deed to William Ligon to Richard Ligon was presented into Court and acknowledged by the said Ligon to be his act and deed and Susannah Ligon, wife of the said William, came into court and relinquished her right of dower is ordered to be recorded.

In the census taken of Amelia Co., Va. for the year 1785, William Ligon, Jr. is listed as head of a family numbering eleven white souls (which number includes said William and wife) and as having three dwellings and two other buildings.<sup>b</sup>

Amelia Co., Va. Deed Book 7, p. 561: Estate of William Ligon, deceased, in account of Susanna Ligon, administratrix. Amounting in the whole to £310. One-third of that sum is 103"6"8 to which the widow is entitled as her dower

<sup>a</sup>William and Mary Quarterly, 1st series, Vol. 10, p. 190.

<sup>b</sup>First Census of the United States — Virginia, p. 81.

in the slaves allotted to her in part thereof the above-named Phelis at 85£. The balance of 18£6"8" and 6£4"6" her part of the other personal estate make up the before-mentioned sum of 24£11"2" which when deducted from 227£7"11" leaves a balance of 202£16"9" to be divided between the representatives of William Ligon, deceased, regard being had to all they have received by the way of advancement in the lifetime of the said deceased. It appears to us from the best evidence that can be procured (and to our mind it is satisfactory) that William Ligon in his lifetime made advancements to several of his children to the amount of 456"6" in personal estate that sum added to 202"16"9 above-mentioned makes 659"2"9 which divided by twelve will show each child's part to be 54"18"6 $\frac{3}{4}$ ".

John Ligon to the estate of William Ligon. The following persons named in the above inventory: Jancy Holman and Polly, his wife; Judith Swann; Susanna Ward; William Ligon; Thomas Ligon; Woodson Ligon; Henry Johns and Betsy, his wife; Patsy Stone; Sally M. Ligon; Miller W. Ligon; Joseph M. Ligon. From the foregoing statement it will appear that

|                                     |      |     |                    |
|-------------------------------------|------|-----|--------------------|
| John Ligon is trustee of the estate | 27£. | 8s. | 6 $\frac{3}{4}$ d. |
| William Ligon " " " "               | 30   | 8   | 6 $\frac{3}{4}$    |
| Thomas Ligon                        | 41   | 8   | 6 $\frac{3}{4}$    |
| Woodson Ligon                       | 16   | 10  | 6 $\frac{3}{4}$    |
| Sally M. Ligon                      | 14   | 18  | 6 $\frac{3}{4}$    |
| Miller Woodson Ligon                | 54   | 18  | 6 $\frac{3}{4}$    |
| Joseph M. Ligon                     | 54   | 18  | 6 $\frac{3}{4}$    |

---

Amounting to the whole 240 11 11 $\frac{1}{4}$

In covenant to an order and interlocutory decree of the County Court of Amelia the foregoing proceedings have been added by us. Signed William Maxey, Tsch Woodson, Thomas Elmore, Dated May 20, 1805. Amelia County Court August 23, 1810. This account of Susanna Ligon as administratrix of William Ligon, deceased, with the report of the commissioner hereto annexed is exhibited into Court and ordered to be recorded. Teste: J. T. Leigh, Clk.

Amelia Co., Va. Will Book 7, p. 561: List of names mentioned in estate of William Ligon, deceased. January 9, 1804: Richard Ligon. January 13, 1804: William Wood. February 12, 1804: Joseph Ligon. February 15, 1804: Martha Rogers, Judith Swann, Jacob Jackson, Ann Ligon, Richard Ligon, Thomas Pollard, Joseph Ligon, Samuel Wright, Joseph Hillsman, Patsy Stone, and Richard Holland. 1805: James Loom, Hezekiah Ford, Benjamin Ligon, Joseph Ligon's wife, Judith Swann, Henry Jolley, George Smith & Co., Richard Picham, Sheriff Amelia, Benjamin Overstreet, Shoemaker Joe, Betty Raines, Susanna Ward, Ann Ligon, Woodson Ligon, Richard Ligon, Humphrey, Richard Wilson. March 5, 1805: Judith Swann, John Mottley, George Hay, Hezekiah Ford, Thomas Colley, Reuben Wright, J. Rucker, Richard Ligon, Yancy Holman, Eggleston's Executors, Loyd Evans, Thomas Norris, John Ligon, and Ann Ligon. March 11, 1805: Robert Gibson. December 24, 1804: Edward Dodson, Joel Ellington, and Robert Gibson. March 20, 1805: Susanna Ligon, Hezekiah Ford, James Johns, Joseph Ligon, Shearwood Fowler, Richard Wilson, John Woodson, Jose Hillsman, Zachariah Butler, Richard Ligon, Yancy Holman and Polly his wife, John Ligon, William Ligon, Judith Swann, Thomas Ligon, Susanna Ward, Woodson Ligon, Patsy Stone, Henry Johns and Betsy his wife, Sally M. Ligon, Miller W. Ligon, and Joseph M. Ligon.

Susanna Ligon removed to South Carolina shortly after the death of her husband. The Wrights, McGehees, Lignons, Woodsons, Ransoms, and other Cumberland and Prince Edward County families also migrated to South Carolina and Georgia in the early part of the 19th century, and evidently settled in the counties on each side of the Savannah River — some in South Carolina and some in Georgia. The Lignons, Phillips, and Fullers are buried in the Cross Hill Cemetery, located about four miles east of Cross Hill, Laurens Co., S. C. It is known as the old Dr. Phillips' place, and is occupied by a Mr. Stillwell, who resides (1938) in the same house built by the Lignons when they came to South Carolina from Virginia.

State of South Carolina, Laurens District: I Susanah Ligon of the State and District aforesaid feeling the infirmity of age But perfectly sound in mind and memory for which I feel thankful, to the Disposer of all things and Also Knowing That it is appointed for all to Die and as it has pleased God to bless me with a portion of the things in this life. Do think it best to Dispose of them in the following way and manner. And first I leave my body to be Buried in as decent a Christian way as my Circumstances will admit and after all my debts together with all funeral Expenses are paid I will and dispose of my property in the following form and manner. First my will and desire is that all my Estate be Sold at Publick sale to the highest bidder as soon after my decease as Circumstances will admit and the time of credit to be at the Discretion of my Executors hereafter named, and the next proceeds of that Sale Equally Divided share and share alike between all my Surviving Children, or if dead their share to be Equally divided between their Issue Excepting my Daughter Polly Holmans Issue which my will is that they shall be paid Be paid twenty five dollars less than her Distributive share as she has Received that amount In Sale of Phillis over and above the rest of my children. Also my Daughter Susanah Grier to receive her part and enjoy it while living and the return to her Issue and Recommend that all concerned be at peace with Each other on the Subject of this will and do hereby Annul and make utterly void all wills or will heretofore by me made or none and pronounced this only to be my last will and testament. And I do hereby constitute and appoint my Beloved Sons, William Ligon and Joseph Ligon To Execute this my last will and testament according to the true intent and meaning hereof In witness here of I set my hand and Seal this 28th August. In the year of our Lord One Thousand Eight Hundred and Twenty Seven.

Susanna Ligon (Seal)

In presence of Us: Anthony F. Golding, Reuben Hill, and Eliza Ligon.

Memorandum: The within Will of Susanna Ligon deceased was proven before me in the Court of Ordinary for Laurens District, on the 15th day of February 1828 by the oath of Reuben Hill one of the Subscribing witnesses to the same. David Anderson, Ordinary.

31. Issue of William<sup>5</sup> and Susanna (Woodson) Ligon:

- i. Polly<sup>6</sup> Ligon, m. Jancy Holman in Virginia, before 1805. Amelia Co., Va., Deed Book 23, p. 485: January 4, 1810, Jancey Holman and his wife Polly, sold Richard Ligon a tract of land lying in Amelia County on Appomattox river containing two hundred and eighty-four acres. Signed Jancey Holman and Mary Holman. Recorded October 12, 1811.

- ii. Judith<sup>6</sup> Ligon, m. Thomas Swann. Amelia Co., Va. Order Book 25, p. 59: December Court 1801. Articles of Marriage contract entered into by and between Thomas Swann, Judith Swann, and William Ligon, was presented unto Court and the same thing being acknowledged by the said Thomas Swann and Judith Ligon to be their act and deed and each to them is ordered to be recorded.
- iii. Susanna<sup>6</sup> Ligon, m. Mr. Ward in Virginia, prior to 1805; m. 2nd, after 1810, in South Carolina, Mr. Grier.
- 50. iv. William<sup>6</sup> Ligon.
- 51. v. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Ligon.
- vi. Woodson<sup>6</sup> Ligon, m. Elizabeth Allen, December 15, 1823, Cumberland C. H., Va.; security, John Garrett.
- 52. vii. John<sup>6</sup> Ligon.
- viii. Betsy<sup>6</sup> Ligon, m. Henry Johns. Amelia Co., Va., Order Book 25 p. 182: June Court 1802. Deed of gift William Ligon to Elizabeth Johns, Patsy Stone and Sally Miller Ligon, was presented into court and the same being proved to be the act and deed of the said William Ligon, by the oath of Thomas Swann, one of the witnesses thereto subscribed, and ordered to be continued for further proof.
- ix. Patsy<sup>6</sup> Ligon, m. Anderson Stone, July, 1801, Amelia Co., Va.
- 53. x. Sally Miller<sup>6</sup> Ligon.
- xi. Miller Woodson<sup>6</sup> Ligon.
- 54. xii. Joseph M.<sup>6</sup> Ligon.

50. William<sup>6</sup> Ligon, son of William<sup>5</sup> and Susanna (Woodson) Ligon; born 1772, Cumberland Co., Va.; married 1st, Patsy (Martha) Wright, September 27, 1794, Cumberland Co., Va. She was the daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (McGehee) Wright.

Patsy Wright was born September 10, 1778, and died June 11, 1830, in South Carolina. Her mother, Elizabeth (McGehee) Wright, born 1740, daughter of Edward and Elizabeth (de Jarnette) McGehee, died June 22, 1821, aged 81, in South Carolina. Her grandfather, Edward McGehee, made his will<sup>a</sup> April 4, 1770, and the same was probated January 28, 1771, in Cumberland Co., Va., in which he bequeaths to "son-in-law, Thomas Wright, 1/2 of my water-grist-mill and 1/2 of the land I purchased joining to him; — to daughter-in-law, Elizabeth Wright, 2 negroes, and 400 acres ———." Thomas Wright, the father of Patsy Wright, was born in Essex or Cumberland Co., Va., about 1740, the son of George<sup>b</sup> (died 1769) and Elizabeth Wright (died 1775) of Essex Co., Va.; he assisted in the establishment of American Independence during the War of the Revolution, and is recorded in Stub indents of Revolutionary War Claims in South Carolina by

<sup>a</sup>Will of Edward McGehee, see William and Mary Quarterly, Vol. 25, 1st series, p. 279. For McGehee family, see W. & M. Qu. Vol. 2, 1st series, p. 284.

<sup>b</sup>Will of George Wright of Essex Co., Va., who d. in 1770, names wife Elizabeth; children John, Ambrose, George Thomas, James, William, Samuel, Benjamin, Griffin, Richard, Stephen, Ann Cox, Susanna Gatewood and Elizabeth Wright. The son George d. in Cumberland Co., Va., in 1774, leaving a will. See Virginia Historical Magazine Vol. 38, p. 84.

A. S. Salley, Jr., Secretary of the South Carolina Historical Commission "No. 477, Book V. page 166, issued 18 August 1785, to Mr. Thomas Wright for £50:7:0 sterling sundries for Continental and Militia use pr. acct. from the Commissioners. — Principal £50:7:0; interest £3;10;5." Thomas Wright is also listed in Revolutionary Soldiers for South Carolina Lib. X P. 56, No. 677.

Thomas and Elizabeth Wright had issue: i. Mary Wright, m. Isaac Stephens, May 12, 1788, surity, her father, Thomas Wright; see Cumberland Co., Va., Marriage Bonds, also William and Mary Quarterly, Vol. 7, 2nd Series, page 287; Isaac Stephens served in the Infantry during the Revolutionary War and is recorded in the historical Register of Virginians in the Revolution, 1775-1783, by John H. Gwathmey, 1938. ii. Elizabeth Wright, m. Mr. Glen; iii. Susannah Wright, m. Mr. Carter; iv. Sarah Wright; v. Patsey (Martha) Wright, married William<sup>6</sup> Ligon above, surity Saymer (Seymour) Wright; vi. Samuel Wright; vii. William Wright; and viii. Josiah Wright.

Laurens, S. C. Will of Thomas Wright dated January 10, 1820, probated 1821, mentions daughters, Mary Stephens (Stevens), Elizabeth Glen, Susannah Carter, Sarah and Patsy; sons Samuel, William and Josiah. Elizabeth Wright (wife) and Samuel Wright appointed executors.

William<sup>6</sup> Ligon, married 2nd, Elizabeth Burns Lockhart, widow of William McGowan Lockhart. She was born 1799, died 1863, and is buried in Liberty Spring Cemetery, Cross Hill, S. C. He died June 25, 1850, aged 78, and is buried in the old cemetery four miles east of Cross Hill, S. C., on the Dr. Phillips' old place.

June 20, 1847: Will of William Ligon, of Laurens District South Carolina: I, William Ligon, of Laurens District, South Carolina, being of sound and disposing mind and memory, do make and ordain this my last will and testament in manner following that is to say: Item 1st, After paying all my just debts and funeral expenses, demise and depose of my property in the following manner, that is to say: Item 2nd. Sell at public sale all my Estate both real and personal on a credit of twelve months (excepting such property as I may hereafter bequeath or loan to my wife, Elizabeth Ligon) and equally divide the monies arising therefrom. Between all of my children, to-wit: Thomas Ligon, Susan Milam, Patsy Carter, William Ligon, Daniel Ligon, Joseph T. Ligon, Robert B. Ligon, John W. Ligon, and George A. Ligon, the children of my son James Ligon, dec. to take their share amongst them that would have fallen to their parents and the children of my daughter, Elizabeth Henderson dec. to have the share that would have fallen to her amongst them, all my children to share alike. After first having made my youngest children (viz.) Joseph T. Ligon, Robert B. Ligon, George A. Ligon and John W. equally with my other children to whom I have and hereafter made advancements. Item 3rd. To my beloved wife Elizabeth Ligon, one thousand dollars to be paid to her money, and one years provisions of everything necessary for herself and family, and stock to be hers and her heirs forever. Item 4th. To my said wife all the tract of land whereon I now live and my negro man Reuben and his wife Rose, negro boy Joe and girl Nancy, negro boy Sam and girl Carey and negro girl

Violet with there future increase from this time. Item 5th. To my trusty and faithful servant Reuben, five dollars to be paid to him by my Administrators annually during his life. Item 6th. No Executors, son Daniel Ligon, Henry O'Neal and John Milam to Administer Estate. In testimony the 20th day of June 1847.

Signed, Sealed, Published and declared as the last will and testament of the above named William Ligon in presence of: James E. Lockhart (Seal) Aaron Wells, Thomas Nelson, and Silas Walker.

Signed, sealed, published and declared by the said William Ligon as for a codicil to his last will and testament and to be taken as part thereof this the 12th day of June 1850 in presence of: LaFayette Martin, Thos. Walker, H. N. Carter. Wm. Ligon (Seal)

50. Issue of William<sup>6</sup> and his 1st wife, Patsy (Wright) Ligon:

- i. Thomas J.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, living 1847.
- 55. ii. Daniel<sup>7</sup> Ligon.
- 56. iii. William<sup>7</sup> Ligon, Jr.
- 57. iv. James<sup>7</sup> Ligon.
- 58. v. Patsy<sup>7</sup> Ligon.
- vi. Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. Mr. Henderson, and had issue; d. before June 20, 1847.
- 59. vii. Susan<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

50. Issue of William<sup>6</sup> and his 2nd wife, Elizabeth Burns (Lockhart) Ligon:

- viii. Joseph Tucker<sup>7</sup> Ligon, Major, b. November 6, 1831, Greenwood, S. C.; m. Dollie A. Nance; d. September 22, 1916, Cross Hill, S. C. Martin's Deport, S. C. "My dear Captain (Capt. Davis):

Pursuant to your instructions I have stayed by the stuff here until the returning soldiers have euchered me out of every dam thing in sight except the boards on the commissary.

I herewith hand you my resignation in disgrace and disgust. By the time this reaches you, your former commissary officier will be in full retreat upon the peaceful village of Cross Hill, S. C. in good order — a foot,

Always your obedient servant,  
Jos. T. Ligon."

Notation on back of above letter: "Joseph Tucker Ligon's Burlesque, Final Report Co., Headquarters, Gov't., Southern Confederacy."

- 60. ix. John Woodson<sup>7</sup> Ligon.
- x. George Anderson<sup>7</sup> Ligon (or George Alexander) Ligon, b. February 9, 1841; served C.S.A. Sergrant Major 3rd Battalion S.C. Vol. Inf.; d. October, 1862, at Richmond, Va., and is buried beside his mother at Liberty Spring Presbyterian Church, Cross Hill, S. C. The Palmetto Cockade on hat is emblematic of a secret society, similar to "Minute Men."
- 61. xi. Robert Burns<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

55. Daniel<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of William<sup>6</sup> and Patsy (Wright) Ligon; born in Laurens, Laurens Co., S. C.; died 1886 (?). He was appointed with others to administer his father's estate in 1847, Laurens, S. C. Walhalla Court, S. C. — Deeds of Daniel Ligon, Books N.I., pp. 253-255, 1883; and L, p. 263, March 6, 1886. He married three times. His 1st wife was Temperance McCullough, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Cowen) McCullough. Her father was the first Joseph McCullough to come to this country after the Revolution; he married and lived on the Augusta Road near Princeton and Greenville, S. C. The will of Joseph McCullough was filed December 14, 1853, Greenville, S. C., and Daniel Ligon was one of the administrators. Greenville, S. C. land record Book X, page 40, states that Daniel Ligon sold 1157 acres of land to James McCullough and others, on March 27, 1854; the dower was signed December 16, 1853, and reads, "I Temperance wife of Daniel Ligon, etc." Issue:

i. James H.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. Laurens, S. C., 1837; m. Westminster, S. C., Julia Anna Ducworth (or Duckworth), b. 1842, d. 1930; he d. 1913.

ii. Joseph<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. Laurens, S. C.; died from wounds two years after the War between the States.

iii. Anna<sup>8</sup> Ligon, d. young; buried Greenville, S. C.

iv. Wesley<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. Mary Towers.

62. v. Charles Theodore<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

63. vi. Daniel Wister<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

62. Charles Theodore<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of Daniel and Temperance (McCullough) Ligon; born about 1851, Laurens, Laurens Co., S. C.; died 1890. After the death of his mother, Charles, a lad of twelve, went to live with his uncle, Dr. William Ligon, of Okolona, Miss.; married November 11, 1879, Selma, Ala., Lucy Sadler Street, born December 11, 1855; died May 30, 1937, daughter of Thomas Walker and Sarah (Maples) Street. Issue:

i. Sarah<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. 1881, Selma, Ala.; d. 1883.

ii. William Stephen<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. February 28, 1884, Selma, Ala.; m. 1st, October 21, 1903, Estelle Marshall, dau. of Charles and Caroline (Little) Marshall, of Selma, (Recorded in Book U, p. 569, of Dallas County records); educated at Dallas Academy, Selma, Ala.; m. 2nd, December 28, 1940, Miami, Fla., Bessie Newland; now (1946) connected with A. Sulka and Co., New York, N. Y. Issue by 1st marriage:

1. Charles Marshall<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. July 13, 1906, Selma, Ala.; m. Alice Clark Reid, b. April 12, 1912, Union Springs, Ala. Issue: Caroline Marshall<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. August 8, 1928; and Ann Marshall<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. March 4, 1933, in Selma, Ala.

iii. Lucille Maples<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. January 25, 1887, Selma, Dallas Co., Ala.; m. William David Acker, June 3, 1909, Selma, Ala. Resides: 310 East Hampton St., Anderson, S. C. Issue:

1. Lucille Hammond<sup>10</sup> Acker, b. April 23, 1910, Selma, Ala.; m.

- May 4, 1946, William Pleasant Sibley, who is Secretary of the Arcade Cotton Mills, Rock Hill, S. C. She was at various times connected with large publishing firms in Anderson and Rock Hill, S. C., Newport News, Va., and Charlotte, N. C., and also was engaged in the writing of news stories of World War II; was graduated from Winthrop College, S. C., where she was President of the Y.W.C.A., and a member of Z.T.E. social club.
2. William David<sup>10</sup> Acker, Jr., b. September 30, 1911, Brunswick, Tenn.; Commander U.S.N.R. in World War II. Served as Ensign on U.S.S. Foote; 1st Lieut. and Gunnery Officer on U. S. S. King; Executive Officer and Navigator on U.S.S. Chandler; Executive Officer on U.S.S. The Sullivans, which joined the now famous Task Force 58, then joined Admiral Halsey and Task Force 38; and Commander of the U.S.S. Moosehead, flagship of the Commander, Pacific Fleet Training Command, a radar training ship. Received citation from the Commander North Pacific Force signed by T. C. Kinkaid, Vice Admiral, U. S. Navy, "for outstanding performance of duty, etc." Commander Acker m. June 16, 1934, Susan Waring Hills, in Charleston, S. C., dau. of Allen Miles Hills. Issue: Louis Ligon<sup>11</sup> Acker, b. July 1, 1945.
  3. Milton Ligon<sup>10</sup> Acker, b. September 28, 1913, Anderson, S. C.; served in the Medical Corps, U.S. Army, in World War II, as medical technician after receiving his training at Basic Hospital, Camp Grant, Ill.; 347 Station Hospital, Camp Attabury, Ind.; Camp Harrahan, N. D.; Fort Bragg, N. C.; and Lawson's General Hospital, Atlanta, Ga. Stationed in England and received his honorable discharge February 25, 1946; graduated from Anderson College, S. C., with degree in Associate of Arts, 1934.
  4. Lewis Moore<sup>10</sup> Acker, b. November 4, 1915, Anderson, S. C.; 1st Lieut., U.S. Army, Infantry Division, stationed at Fort Bennington, Ga., where he became ill and died October 27, 1943.
  5. Joicey Evelyn<sup>10</sup> Acker, b. March 26, 1917, Anderson, S. C.
  6. Mary Elizabeth Maples<sup>10</sup> Acker, b. May 10, 1920, Anderson, S. C.; m. July 19, 1944, Capt. John Joseph Hurth, of the U. S. Army, son of Dr. and Mrs. Oscar Joseph Hurth, of Cedarburg, Wis. He is Foreign Claims Commissioner for Germany and Austria. Issue: John Ligon<sup>11</sup> Hurth, b. May 29, 1945.
  7. Jane Olivia<sup>10</sup> Acker, b. August 10, 1922, Anderson, S. C.; m. January 27, 1945, James Doyle Williams, of Fort Worth, Texas, and Washington, D. C., son of Dolphus Starling Williams, of Fort Worth. Both served in World War II with the Federal Bureau of Investigation (F.B.I.) Washington, and received certificate of merit for outstanding work accomplished. Issue: Joicey Lee<sup>11</sup> Williams, b. March 15, 1946, Anderson, S. C.

63. Daniel Wister<sup>8</sup> Ligon,<sup>a</sup> born August 23, 1848, Westminster, S. C.; married Zeporah Elizabeth Yancey, in Virginia; died September 10, 1917. Issue:

- i. Daniel Joseph<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. February 24, 1875, Montgomery, Ala.; m. Pearl Sharp, March 10, 1895, Atlanta, Ga.
- ii. Minnie Lee<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. August 8, 1876, Atlanta, Ga.
- iii. Bennie<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. July 14, 1878, Atlanta, Ga.
- iv. Harry Wister<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. June 9, 1882, Atlanta, Ga.; m. Ruther Summers, May 12, 1901, Newman, Ga. Issue, all born in Atlanta, Ga.:
  1. Ruth Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. October 25, 1902.
  2. Mildred Brown<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. July 21, 1905.
  3. Wister Henry<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. November 4, 1907; m. Gertrude M. Lundergan, November 27, 1935, Indianapolis, Ind. Directory of Members of The Society of American Military Engineers, Vol. XXII, May-June, 1903, No. 123, Part II, p. 116 — Wister Henry Ligon, 2nd Lieut. Corps Area, Alabama, 1930, MEM, June 10, 1929; specialized in Civil Engineering. Resides: (1939) Baton Rouge, La.

56. William<sup>7</sup> Ligon, Jr., Dr., son of William<sup>6</sup> and Patsy (Wright) Ligon; born 1807, Laurens District, S. C.; married Calpurnia Greenwood, who died 1897, and is buried in Okolona, Miss.; removed to Mississippi in 1830; died 1871, Okolona, Miss. Issue:

64. i. Lydia Martha<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
65. ii. Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
- iii. William Thomas<sup>8</sup> Ligon, d. on the battlefield at Murfreesboro, Tenn., on January 1, 1863, — body never recovered.
66. iv. Greenwood<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

64. Lydia Martha<sup>8</sup> Ligon, daughter of William<sup>7</sup> and Calpurnia (Greenwood) Ligon; born 1833; married Col. Lafayette Hodges, born 1834, died 1864, 41st Miss. Inf. C.S.A.; she died 1924, and is buried beside her husband at Okolona, Miss. Issue:

67. i. William B.<sup>9</sup> Hodges.
68. ii. J. F.<sup>9</sup> Hodges.
- iii. Nancy<sup>9</sup> Hodges, b. 1860; d. 1864.
69. iv. Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Hodges.

67. William B.<sup>9</sup> Hodges, Judge, son of Lydia Martha<sup>8</sup> (Ligon) and Col. Lafayette Hodges; born 1854, Texarkana, Texas; married 1st, Mary Weightman, Texarkana, Texas; she died, and he married 2nd, Calpurnia Gill Shaw, Texarkana. No issue by 2nd marriage. Issue:

- i. Annie<sup>10</sup> Hodges, m. and had issue; resides: (1930) Paris, Texas.
- ii. Venie<sup>10</sup> Hodges, m. Joseph Newberry and had issue; resides: (1930) Gonzales, Texas.
- iii. Merle<sup>10</sup> Hodges, m. Mrs. Deavenport and had issue; resides: (1930) Texarkana, Texas.

<sup>a</sup>Probably a son of Daniel<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

68. J. F.<sup>9</sup> Hodges, son of Lydia Martha<sup>8</sup> (Ligon) and Col. Lafayette Hodges; born 1858; married Kathleen Myers, born 1860, died 1918, sister of Leila Myers who married Dr. Greenwood Ligon; died 1917. Issue:

- i. Lafayette Ligon<sup>10</sup> Hodges, b. 1885; m. Mary Mabry. Issue, both born Okolona, Miss., and reside (1930) New Britain, Conn.; William M.<sup>11</sup> Hodges; and Kathleen<sup>11</sup> Hodges.
- ii. Simon Myers<sup>10</sup> Hodges, b. 1887; m. Modena Clark. Resides: (1930) Okolona, Miss. Issue: Nancy K.<sup>11</sup> Hodges.
- iii. Lunceford B.<sup>10</sup> Hodges, b. 1896; m. Mary K. Walen. Issue, all reside (1930) Colorado Springs, Col.: J. E.<sup>11</sup> Hodges; L. B.<sup>11</sup> Hodges, Jr.; Daughter, ———<sup>11</sup> Hodges.

69. Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Hodges, daughter of Lydia Martha<sup>8</sup> (Ligon) and Colonel LaFayette Hodges; born 1862; married Thomas Lunceford Bramlitt. Issue:

- i. Lydia<sup>10</sup> Bramlitt, m. J. F. Chambers; resides Huntsville, Ala.
- ii. Hazel<sup>10</sup> Bramlitt, m. A. R. Johnsey; resides Corinth, Miss.
- iii. Alice<sup>10</sup> Bramlitt, m. R. C. Stuart; resides Oklahoma City, Okla.
- iv. Mary<sup>10</sup> Bramlitt, m. Mr. Trice; resides Tupelo, Miss.

65. Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Ligon, daughter of Dr. William<sup>7</sup> and Calpurnia (Greenwood) Ligon; married 1st, William Gill; married 2nd, O. Poore; is buried at Okolona, Miss. Issue:

- i. Calpurnia<sup>9</sup> Gill, m. 1st, Mr. Shaw; m. 2nd, her cousin, Judge William B. Hodges. No issue by 2nd marriage. Issue by 1st marriage:
  1. William Gill<sup>10</sup> Shaw, d. in youth.
  2. Thad<sup>10</sup> Shaw, M. D., resides: (1930) San Antonio, Texas, and is unkm.
- ii. Mary<sup>9</sup> Gill, m. Robert Hawkins; resides: (1930) Okolona, Miss. Issue:
  1. Helen<sup>10</sup> Hawkins.
  2. Mary Lou<sup>10</sup> Hawkins, m. William Hodges. Issue: William<sup>11</sup> Hodges, Jr.; resides Okolona, Miss.
- iii. Edwin L.<sup>9</sup> Poore, d. unkm.
- iv. Lou<sup>9</sup> Poore, m. Henry Hodges; resides: Okolona, Miss. Issue:
  1. Ligon<sup>10</sup> Hodges, resides: Little Rock, Ark.
  2. Mary<sup>10</sup> Hodges, resides: Okolona, Miss.
  3. Alice<sup>10</sup> Hodges, resides: Okolona, Miss.

66. Greenwood<sup>8</sup> Ligon, Dr., son of Dr. William<sup>7</sup> and Calpurnia (Greenwood) Ligon, removed from Okolona, Miss., to Mobile, Ala., about 1900, where he died March 10, 1910. He married 1st Lelia Myers; she died, and he married 2nd, Ellen Barrett of Mobile, Ala., June 9, 1886.

Ellen Lee Barret Ligon, Physician, born in Kemper Co., Miss., August 10, 1864; descendant of Lieut. Col. Benjamin Temple; daughter of Benjamin Temple Barret and Louisa Anna Adams Martin Barret; granddaughter of Dr. John Strachan Barret and Anne Brooke (Temple) Barret; great-granddaughter of Benjamin Temple and Mary

Baylor (Brooke) Temple. Benjamin Temple (1734-1802) was captain of Virginia Dragoons 1776; Lieut. Col. of the First Continental Dragoons 1777 and served to the close of the war.<sup>a</sup> Ellen Barret Ligon graduated 1878, and took post-graduate work in Bagby High School, Mobile, 1879; American College of Osteopathy, D.O., Kirksville, Mo., 1900; Alabama State Medical Board, M.D., 1903; practiced in New York City for five years; in Mobile since 1905. Charter Member Mobile Chapter D.A.R.; Society of Colonial Dames in Alabama through Virginia; Daughters of Confederacy; Vice-Pres. of Lincoln Memorial; founded first Woman's Club; Charter member Sojourners Club, Kirksville, Mo.; member country club, Mobile, Ala. Episcopalian.<sup>b</sup>

66. Issue of Dr. Greenwood<sup>8</sup> Ligon and his 1st wife, Lelia Myers:

- i. Leila<sup>9</sup> Ligon, d. in youth; buried at Okolona, Miss.
- ii. S. M.<sup>9</sup> Ligon, son, d. in youth; buried at Okolona, Miss.

66. Issue of Dr. Greenwood<sup>8</sup> and his 2nd wife, Ellen Lee (Barrett) Ligon:

- iii. Lucile Barrett<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m. Clinton Rowland Macartney, Mobile, Ala. Issue: Clinton Rowland<sup>10</sup> Macartney, Jr.; and Ellen<sup>10</sup> Macartney.
- iv. Margherita<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m. Mr. Swift, Atmore, Ala., and has issue, three children.

57. James<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of William<sup>6</sup> and Patsy (Wright) Ligon; born in Laurens, S. C.; married and had issue. Both he and his wife died before June 20, 1847, as James<sup>7</sup> Ligon's father's will of that date requests that "the children of my son James Ligon dec. to take their share amongst them that would have fallen to their parents." Issue: 70. i. James A.<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

70. James A.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, of Anderson, S. C.; son of James<sup>7</sup> Ligon; born about 1845; died 1879; married 1868, Miss Smith. His widow married and became Mrs. Augusta Dawkins, mother of Spencer Dawkins, of New York. Issue:

- i. James Walter<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. 1869, Spartanburg, S. C.; m. Elizabeth Robinson, October 23, 18—, New York; d. July 4, 1925. She d. June, 1942, and is buried Mt. Hope Cemetery, N. Y. Issue, born New York, N. Y.:

1. James Walter<sup>10</sup> Ligon, II, b. February 4, 1894; m. Anne Snyder, December 8, 1927, Mt. Vernon, N. Y. Resides: Fearing Hill, West Wareham, Mass. This estate is 215 year old home of the distinguished family of Fearings. The original grant for the homestead was made by King George II.

2. Marguerite R.<sup>10</sup> Ligon, m. 1st, Mr. Bosch, of Spain. Issue: Ralph<sup>11</sup> Bosch, b. March 26, 1920, New York. Married 2nd, William Coysh, May, 1934, Briarcliff Manor, N. Y.

3. Jean May<sup>10</sup> Ligon, m. Oscar Blair Myers, Briarcliff Manor, N. Y. Issue: Joan Blair<sup>11</sup> Myers, b. March 6, 1924, Mt. Vernon, N. Y.

<sup>a</sup>D. A. R. Lineage Book, Vol. 35, p. 158.

<sup>b</sup>Woman's Who's Who of America, 1914-15.

ii. Charles P.<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 1, 1875, Spartanburg, S. C.; d.s.p., December 18, 1922. His widow, now Mrs. Mario Lopez, resides: (1938) Los Angeles, Calif.

58. Patsy<sup>7</sup> (Martha or Margaret) Ligon, daughter of William<sup>6</sup> and Patsy (Wright) Ligon; born February 23, 1805; married 1st, Burwell Leake, born 1798, died 1832, and is buried Liberty Springs Presbyterian Church, Cross Hill, S. C., the son of Bryant Leake, (Son of William and Providence (Bryant) Leake), died 1837, Laurens District, S. C., and Susannah (——) Leake. Patsy Ligon married 2nd, William Carter, son of Zimri and Mary (Grasson) Carter of Cross Hill, S. C.; married 3rd, James Carter, brother of William; died March 6, 1876, and is buried Euharlee, Ga., Presbyterian Church Cemetery. Issue, all by 1st marriage, removed to Georgia, 1847-8:

- i. Garlington<sup>8</sup> Leake.
- ii. William<sup>8</sup> Leake, m. and had issue, William<sup>9</sup> Leake, Jr.
- iii. Martha<sup>8</sup> Leake, m. Thomas H.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of 51.
71. iv. Burwell Hamilton<sup>8</sup> Leake.
72. v. Bryant Thomas<sup>0</sup> Leake.
- vi. Henry<sup>8</sup> Carter, served in the Confederate Army; m. 1st, Othelia Grimes, no issue; m. 2nd, Mary Milan and had issue, four children, besides Eugene<sup>9</sup> Carter, who resides Laurel, Miss.
- vii. Richard<sup>8</sup> Carter, served in the War between the States, in Georgia Regt.; m. Martha Milan, sister of Mary, and had issue four daughters and two sons; d. 1925. Known issue: Alice<sup>9</sup> Carter, m. Jackson, Miss., Mr. O'Ferrall, now deceased; Kate<sup>9</sup> Carter, m. Walter Gauge, Birmingham, Ala.; May<sup>9</sup> Carter, m. Thomas Burton, Laurel, Miss.; Wade<sup>9</sup> Carter, deceased, m. Mamie Oden. Grandchildren of Richard<sup>8</sup> and Martha (Milan) Carter: Graham<sup>10</sup> Carter, m. Bonnie Jean Bird of Newton, Miss.; Clara<sup>10</sup>, Mrs. Bishop; Allene<sup>10</sup>, (Mrs. Graham Heath); Mattie<sup>10</sup> Carter of Newton, Miss., unkm.
- viii. Mary<sup>8</sup> Carter, m. Dr. Cochran of Rockmart, Ga.; d. 1916. Issue:
  1. Grace Elmer<sup>9</sup> Cochran, m. Ottason Jones and had issue, Robert<sup>10</sup> Cochran, Mary<sup>10</sup>, Samuel Ottason<sup>10</sup>, and Grace Elma<sup>10</sup> Jones. Resides Rockmart, Ga.
  2. Daisy Dean<sup>9</sup> Cochran, m. Abnew H. Goodwin of Cedartown, Ga. Issue: Nona<sup>10</sup> Goodwin, m. Bruce Campbell. Resides: Atlanta, Ga.
  3. Nellie Gray<sup>9</sup> Cochran, unkm; resides: Rockmart, Ga.

71. Burwell Hamilton<sup>8</sup> Leake<sup>a</sup> married Sarah Louise Carswell. Issue:

- i. Lilla Mozelle<sup>9</sup> Leake m. Z. W. Oglesby. Issue: Linwood<sup>10</sup>,

<sup>a</sup>Bryant Thomas<sup>8</sup> Leake, Burwell Hamilton<sup>8</sup> Leake, and Thomas H.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, bought land in Georgia in 1853 and 1856.

Moselle<sup>10</sup>, Mable Claire<sup>10</sup>, and Z. W.<sup>10</sup> Oglesby, Jr.

ii. Wild<sup>9</sup> Leake, m. Sam Dempsey. Issue: F. L.<sup>10</sup>, E. C.<sup>10</sup>, and Lillian<sup>10</sup> Dempsey, who m. H. L. Bosworth.

iii. May<sup>9</sup> Leake, m. Mr. Davis, and had issue, a son.

72. Bryant Thomas<sup>8</sup> Leake, born February 19, 1828, Laurens District, S. C.; married Martha Elizabeth Cook at Laurens, S. C., Courthouse, January 14, 1847; died 1908; resided in Cass Co., now known as Bartow Co., Ga. Their plantation comprising 2000 acres was near Cartersville, Ga., between Stibesboro, Euharlee, Taylorsville and Kingston, Ga. She died January 14, 1897, aged 68 years, and is buried beside her husband at Euharlee, Bartow Co., Ga., between Cartersville and Rome. Issue:

73. i. Emma Frances<sup>9</sup> Leake.

ii. Martha Henrietta<sup>9</sup> Leake, b. August 8, 1849; d. June 10, 1865.

74. iii. Louise Florence<sup>9</sup> Leake.

iv. Elizabeth William<sup>9</sup> Leake, b. November 13, 1852; d. September 20, 1853.

v. Walter William Bryant<sup>9</sup> Leake, b. February 20, 1854; m. Emma Milam.

vi. Pearce Abraham<sup>9</sup> Leake, b. March 9, 1856; d. September 2, 1856.

vii. Bryant Melvis<sup>9</sup> Leake, b. June 14, 1857; d. October 29, 1860.

viii. Villa Dean<sup>9</sup> Leake, b. October 11, 1858; m. C. H. Cunyus, December 21, 1876. Issue: Postell<sup>10</sup>, and Beulah<sup>10</sup> Cunyus.

ix. Sarah Mozelle<sup>9</sup> Leake, b. October 23, 1863; m. Dr. Henry Cunyus. Issue: Blanch<sup>10</sup> Cunyus.

75. x. Joseph Burwell<sup>9</sup> Leake.

76. xi. Charlie Thomas<sup>9</sup> Leake.

xii. Annie Louise<sup>9</sup> Leake, b. July 18, 1867; m. Charlie Thompson. Issue:

1. Bryant<sup>10</sup> Thompson.

2. Charlie<sup>10</sup> Thompson.

3. Alberta<sup>10</sup> Thompson, m. Paul Eugler; d. September, 1940, Birmingham, Ala.

xiii. Ellick Ludlow<sup>9</sup> Leake, b. December 14, 1870; d. November 1, 1908.

77. xiv. Martha Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Leake.

73. Emma Frances<sup>9</sup> Leake, daughter of Bryant Thomas<sup>8</sup> and Martha Elizabeth (Cook) Leake; born January 29, 1848; married Alexander F. Bennett. Issue:

i. Fannie<sup>10</sup> Bennett, m. James Watts Tinsley. Issue:

1. Tom Will<sup>11</sup> Tinsley.

2. Bessie Lou<sup>11</sup> Tinsley, m. D. G. Kennedy.

3. Beulah<sup>11</sup> Tinsley, m. Roy Tabb.

4. Lucile<sup>11</sup> Tinsley, m. H. T. Mitchell.

5. James<sup>11</sup> Tinsley.

6. Floy<sup>11</sup> Tinsley.

7. Frances<sup>11</sup> Tinsley.
8. Mary Jo.<sup>11</sup> Tinsley.
9. Martha Edna<sup>11</sup> Tinsley, m. James Lloyd Davis.
10. Katherine<sup>11</sup> Tinsley.
11. Sarah<sup>11</sup> Tinsley, m. E. E. Jenkins.
74. Louise Florence<sup>9</sup> Leake, daughter of Bryant Thomas<sup>8</sup> and Martha Elizabeth (Cook) Leake; born April 14, 1851; married Alexander F. Dent, November 21, 1872. Issue:
  - i. Frederick W.<sup>10</sup> Dent, m. Pearl Dodd, 1905. Issue:
    1. John W.<sup>11</sup> Dent, m. Charlotte Flemister.
    2. Mildred<sup>11</sup> Dent, m. E. L. Clark.
    3. Louise<sup>11</sup> Dent, m. Charles Wheeler.
    4. Lucy Pearl<sup>11</sup> Dent, m. Henry Quegg Tucker.
    5. Margaret<sup>11</sup> Dent.
    6. Charles<sup>11</sup> Dent.
    7. Earl<sup>11</sup> Dent.
    8. F. W.<sup>11</sup> Dent, Jr.
    9. Alexander<sup>11</sup> Dent.
    10. Frances<sup>11</sup> Dent, m. Thomas Henderson.
  - ii. George<sup>10</sup> Dent, m. Jennie Sproul.
  - iii. Emma<sup>10</sup> Dent, m. Carey Dodd, 1905.
75. Joseph Burwell<sup>9</sup> Leake, son of Bryant Thomas<sup>8</sup> and Martha Elizabeth (Cook) Leake; born October 23, 1863; married Mary C. Dent, December 24, 1890. Issue:
  - i. Joe D.<sup>10</sup> Leake, m. Ethel L. Williams, August 21, 1915.
  - ii. Roy Vance<sup>10</sup> Leake, m. Eula Harrington, March 17, 1918.
  - iii. Katie D.<sup>10</sup> Leake, m. George Coaker, October 21, 1922.
  - iv. Mittie Lou<sup>10</sup> Leake, m. Clarence L. Smith, August 6, 1921.
  - v. Henry Thomas<sup>10</sup> Leake, m. Ruth Irene Stanford, May 4, 1921.
  - vi. Charles M.<sup>10</sup> Leake, m. Mary Margaret Thomas.
  - vii. Mattie Ruth<sup>10</sup> Leake, m. Rosco A. Perry, January 26, 1933.
76. Charlie Thomas<sup>9</sup> Leake, son of Bryant Thomas<sup>8</sup> and Martha Elizabeth (Cook) Leake; born September 4, 1865; married Mary Frances Lawson, May 10, 1887; after the death of his father, removed to Cobb County, Powder Springs, Ga., December 9, 1910; merchant; owned considerable real estate; name appears on corner stone of the Powder Springs Baptist Church, which he helped to build, and where he held his membership; died October 2, 1940. Issue:
  - i. Bryant Thomas<sup>10</sup> Leake, b. 1888; d. 1890.
  - ii. William Jasper<sup>10</sup> Leake, b. February 5, 1891; m. Mary Jolly, April 10, 1916; attended Martha Berry College, Rouse, Ga., and University of Georgia, Athens, Ga.; employed by State Highway Department, Atlanta, Ga.
  - iii. Estelle Catherine<sup>10</sup> Leake, m. William Roy Tapp, August 2, 1919; graduate of Euharlee Institute, Euharlee, Ga., and Piedmont Institute, Rockmart, Ga.; Postmaster since July 1, 1935, U. S. Postoffice, Powder Springs, Ga. Issue:

1. William Ray<sup>11</sup> Tapp, Jr., b. May 21, 1922; Powder Springs, Cobb Co., Ga; graduated Powder Springs High School, May 1913, and from Georgia Tech. College, Atlanta, Ga., May 31, 1943; commissioned Ensign U.S.N., 1944; officer on P.T. Boat in Pacific Ocean, and Newport, R. I., 1945-1946; now, (1946), Lieut. (jg) Newport, R. I.
- iv. Walter Charles<sup>10</sup> Leake, m. Eva Hipps, September 10, 1921; graduate Young Harris College, Young Harris, Ga.; pharmacist's mate, 3C, U.S.N. World Wars I and II; now (1946) examiner, State Department of Audits, Atlanta, Ga. Issue:
  1. Charles Robert<sup>11</sup> Leake; attended Young Harris College; Flight Officer, U. S. Army Air Corps, World War II.
- v. Ethel Lorena<sup>10</sup> Leake, m. Harry Cole Miller, October 7, 1917, of U.S. Postoffice Department; graduate of Georgia Seventh District A. and M. School, Powder Springs, Ga., May 30, 1916. Issue:
  1. Sarah Frances<sup>11</sup> Miller; graduated from Powder Springs High School, cum laude, May 1936; B. S. degree, cum laude, from Georgia State College for Women, Milledgeville, Ga., June 1941; member of Phi Kappa Delta, and of the Phoenix Society; member of Powder Springs School Faculty, from 1939-1940, also from 1941-1946.
- vi. Alice Mae<sup>10</sup> Leake, m. 1st, Epp Smith; m. 2nd, Morris Stanford, who d. 1936; graduate of Georgia Seventh District A. and M. School, 1918, and Southern Business College, Atlanta, Ga.; now (1946) auditor U. S. Veterans' Administration, Atlanta, Ga.
- vii. Edgar Richard<sup>10</sup> Leake; m. Sarah Hipps, 1923; graduate of Georgia Seventh District A. and M. School, 1922; engaged (1946) as Field Officer, Production and Marketing Administration, U. S. Department of Agriculture. Issue:
  1. Richard Lawson<sup>11</sup> Leake, b. January 27, 1925; m. Sarah Pirkle, May 26, 1944; attended Young Harris College; graduate Decatur Georgia Boys High School; inducted into U. S. Army, March 24, 1943, at Fort McPherson, Ga.; Signal Corps Basic Training at Camp Crowder, Ga; Basic Engineering Special Training at Kansas State College, Manhattan, Kan.; served in France and Germany as Radio Operator; Battle Stars in Campaign of Central Europe, and Rhineland Campaign; reassigned to U. S. August 20, 1945; discharged at Camp Chaffee, Ark., January 24, 1946.
  2. Barbara Ann<sup>11</sup> Leake; student at Douglasville High School, Douglasville, Ga.,
  3. Alonzo Clifford<sup>11</sup> Leake; student at grammar school, Douglasville, Ga.
- viii. Francis (Frank) Burwell<sup>10</sup> Leake, m. Beryl Wertz: graduate of Georgia Seventh District A. and M. School, 1926; employed during World War II in aircraft production, Marietta, Ga.; now (1946) engaged in the automobile industry, Atlanta, Ga. Issue:

1. Wanda Lee<sup>11</sup> Leake, student at Smilie Grammar School, Atlanta, Ga.

77. Martha Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Leake, daughter of Bryant Thomas<sup>8</sup> and Martha Elizabeth (Cook) Leake; born August 13, 1872, married Samuel T. Burns, April 16, 1890. Issue:

- i. Pauline Leake<sup>10</sup> Burns, b. February 14, 1892; m. John Barthelow.
- ii. Robert Adair<sup>10</sup> Burns, b. November 4, 1894; d. November 12, 1918.
- iii. Martha Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Burns, b. May 2, 1897; m. Joe Morten, 1917.

Issue:

1. Pauline Marcella<sup>11</sup> Morten, b. July 20, 1920; m. Edward Shroyer.
- iv. Emma Lou<sup>10</sup> Burns, b. August 20, 1899; d. January 29, 1905.
- v. Villa Dean<sup>10</sup> Burns, b. May 19, 1903; m. Harry Keheley.
- vi. Sam Thomas<sup>10</sup> Burns, Jr., b. July 11, 1910; m. ———, from Virginia. Issue:

1. Sam Thomas<sup>11</sup> Burns, b. September 16, 1933.

59. Susan<sup>7</sup> Ligon, daughter of William<sup>6</sup> and Patsy (Wright) Ligon; born February 11, 1802, Va.; died October 2, 1866; married 1st, February 17, 1820, Va., Alexander Kirkpatrick, born 1780, landed in America, November 16, 1816, died December 30, 1832; married 2nd, October 30, 1834, John Milam, born February 19, 1808, died July 2, 1865, the son of William and Mary (Pasley) Milam, who were married 1803. Issue:

78. i. Martha<sup>8</sup> Kirkpatrick.
- ii. Barbara H.<sup>8</sup> Kirkpatrick, b. August 31, 1823; m. Turner Milam, February, 1842; d. September 25, 1850.
- iii. John A.<sup>8</sup> Kirkpatrick, b. July 9, 1825; m. Frances Deen, October 4, 1849.
- iv. William L.<sup>8</sup> Kirkpatrick, b. April 12, 1827; m. Rosa Milam, January 8, 1857.
- v. Alexander<sup>8</sup> Kirkpatrick, Jr., b. July 27, 1829; d. April 18, 1834.
- vi. Susan<sup>8</sup> Kirkpatrick, b. August 17, 1831; m. Madison Milam, February 13, 1855.
- vii. Elizabeth Ann<sup>8</sup> Milam, b. August 7, 1835; m. George W. Anderson, September 23, 1865.
- viii. Caroline<sup>8</sup> Milam, b. November 30, 1837; m. A. Adams, April 28, 1857.
- ix. Richard G.<sup>8</sup> Milam, b. June 9, 1840; d. June 22, 1862, near Richmond, Va., in War between the States.
- x. Eugenia<sup>8</sup> Milam, b. February 6, 1843; m. W. W. Milam, August 2, 1864.

78. Martha<sup>8</sup> Kirkpatrick, daughter of Susan<sup>7</sup> (Ligon) and Alexander Kirkpatrick; born November 26, 1820, Georgia; married Riley Milam, July 23, 1840; died October 30, 1898. Riley Milam was born February 9, 1818, and died October 30, 1894. He was a son of William Milam, born December 25, 1777, grandson of Bartlett Milam of Halifax

Co., Va., and brother of John Milam who married Mrs. Susan (Ligon) Kirkpatrick. Bartlett Milam was born about 1750. See D.A.R. national number 268540. Deed records of Halifax County, to and from Bartlett Milam: November 18, 1775, September 18, 1777, September 14, 1781, September 13, 1781, February 2, 1785, February 25, 1796. First Census of United States, 1790, State of Virginia, page 87, Halifax Co., Va., for year 1785, shows Bartlett Milam as head of a family. Issue:

79.
  - i. Susan Kirkpatrick<sup>9</sup> Milam.
  - ii. William Pasley<sup>9</sup> Milam, b. February 25, 1844; d. January 8, 1863.
  - iii. Mary Alberta<sup>9</sup> Milam, b. July 5, 1846; d. March 1, 1906.
  - iv. Henry Harrison<sup>9</sup> Milam, b. June 19, 1848; m. Avarilla Brandon, December 19, 1870 (?); d. December 25, 1917.
  - v. Martha Jane<sup>9</sup> Milam, b. October 14, 1850; m. John E. Hammond; d. March 10, 1930.
  - vi. Margaret Ann<sup>9</sup> Milam, b. November 15, 1852; d. July 16, 1868.
  - vii. John Kirkpatrick<sup>9</sup> Milam, b. July 8, 1855; m. 1st, Fannie Stevenson, 1875; m. 2nd, Elizabeth Ligon, May 16, 1889; d. March 6, 1925.
  - viii. Frederick Alexander Kirkpatrick<sup>9</sup> Milam, b. December 3, 1861; m. Cristine Augusta Jordan, June 16, 1926; d. November 5, 1934.

79. Susan Kirkpatrick<sup>9</sup> Milam, daughter of Martha (Kirkpatrick) and Riley Milam; born November 15, 1842, Ga.; married William Barnett Wallace, December 21, 1866, Ga.; died July 28, 1918. Issue, all born at Cartersville, Ga.:

- i. Frank W.<sup>10</sup> Wallace, b. October 29, 1867.
  - ii. Charlie<sup>10</sup> Wallace, b. August 16, 1869.
  - iii. Tom<sup>10</sup> Wallace, b. December 18, 1871.
  - iv. Annie<sup>10</sup> Wallace, b. January 10, 1874.
80.
  - v. Ella Mozelle<sup>10</sup> Wallace.
  - vi. Mattie<sup>10</sup> Wallace, b. January 3, 1878.
  - vii. Susie<sup>10</sup> Wallace, b. August 28, 1885; m. H. M. Tanner, November 17, 1909.
  - viii. Josie<sup>10</sup> Wallace, b. April 8, 1888; m. E. P. McLain, September 1, 1909.

80. Ella Mozelle<sup>10</sup> Wallace, daughter of Susan Kirkpatrick<sup>9</sup> (Milam) and William Barnett Wallace; born August 25, 1876, Cartersville, Barlow Co., Ga.; married Elihu Sproul Colbert, January 25, 1900, Cartersville, Ga. Issue:

- i. Josephine<sup>11</sup> Colbert, b. December 27, 1900, Cedartown, Polk Co., Ga.; m. Searcy Caleb Spears, September 2, 1919, Atlanta, Ga.; resides: (1939) Atlanta. Issue, both born in Kansas City, Mo.: Mildred Eleanor<sup>12</sup> Spears, b. December 23, 1922; and Patricia Anne<sup>12</sup> Spears, b. December 30, 1926.
  - ii. Frank Wallace<sup>11</sup> Colbert, b. November 7, 1903, Cedartown, Ga.

iii. Elihu Sproul<sup>11</sup> Colbert, Jr., b. November 27, 1906, Atlanta, Ga.

iv. Philip Chamblee<sup>11</sup> Colbert, b. July 6, 1909, Birmingham, Ga.

60. John Woodson<sup>7</sup> Ligon, Dr., son of William<sup>6</sup> and Elizabeth Burns (Lockhart) Ligon; born July 14, 1837, near Cross Hill, S. C.; educated "Citadel," Charleston, S. C.; died July 21, 1887, and is buried at Mt. Moriah Church, Greenwood Co., S. C. He was a Confederate soldier and entered the service from Laurens, S. C., as 2nd lieutenant in Company B, 3rd Battalion, and was wounded at Adam's Run. He married 1st, Sallie Reynolds, daughter of Captain Larkin and Agnes (Patterson) Reynolds, of New York; married 2nd, Estelle Paschall of Augusta, Ga. No issue by 2nd marriage. Issue:

i. Mary Simmons<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. 1861, Philadelphia, Pa.; m. W. R. Whatley, a lawyer of Alexander City, Ala. Issue, a son deceased; and a dau., Mrs. T. B. McDowell, who resides in Blakeley, Ga.

ii. Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Ligon, called Bettie, b. 1865, Greenwood, S. C.; m. John K. Milam, Greenville, S. C.; resides Cartersville, Ga. Issue: two sons and four daughters,—two daughters reside in Chicago.

iii. Sallie<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. 1867, Greenwood, S. C.; m. Asa Fred Scarborough of Atlanta, Ga.; had issue, two children, who died in infancy.

iv. Agnes<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. 1869, Greenwood, S. C.; m. Thomas Henry Chiles, Greenwood. Both are buried at Cedar Springs, near Verdery, S. C. Issue: one son, a railroad agent; one dau. living (Mrs. Neil Steefle); and one dau. deceased.

v. Joseph Woodson<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. 1872, Greenwood, S. C.; m. Pearle Holt of Greenville, S. C. Issue: Joseph<sup>9</sup> Ligon, Jr.; and one dau. died about 1920.

81. vi. John Reynolds<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

81. John Reynolds<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of Dr. John Woodson<sup>7</sup> and Sallie (Reynolds) Ligon; born October 8, 1863, Atlanta, Ga.; married December 8, 1891, Bradley, S. C., Annie Mariah Cheatham, born October, 1872, daughter of Colonel Guthridge Cheatham of Edgefield, S. C.; died March 3, 1930, and is buried at Mt. Moriah, Greenwood, S. C. Issue, all born Bradley, S. C.:

i. John Cheatham<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 21, 1895; m. in Bradley, S. C., Ethel Anderson, b. 1896. Issue: Ralph<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. 1928.

ii. Joseph Tucker<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 27, 1897; m. Lucile Devlin, March, 1919, Bradley, S. C. Issue: Joseph T.<sup>10</sup> Ligon, Jr.

iii. William Bryan<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. June 3, 1906; m. Helen Brown, April, 1935, Bradley, S. C.

iv. Maude Agnes<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. February 27, 1903; m. Alin Elliott Warner.

v. Emma T.<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. January 15, 1900; Asst. Supt. of Hospital, Greenwood, S. C.

vi. Carrie<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. May 31, 1894; m. John Leonard McKellar, April

8, 1915, Bradley, S. C. Issue: Leonard Bernard<sup>10</sup> McKellar, b. 1919.

61. Colonel Robert Burns<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of William<sup>6</sup> and Elizabeth Burns (Lockhart) Ligon; born April 9, 1834, Cross Hill, Laurens, S. C.; served as Colonel of the 3rd S. C. regiment in the War between the States; married 1st, 1864, South Carolina, Margaret Adeline Carter of Princeton, S. C., born September 28, 1844, died December 2, 1889, Greenville, S. C.; married 2nd, Arabella Johnston of Laurens County. No issue by 2nd wife. Colonel Ligon was a graduate of the University of Virginia, Charlottesville, Va.; president of the Farmers Alliance of Greenville County, and resided there after 1876, where he died September 19, 1916, Greenville, S. C., with funeral services held from Sandy Springs Church. Issue:

82. i. William Burns<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

83. ii. John Carter<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

iii. Margaret Ella<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. December 7, 1872, Piedmont, S. C.; m. Samuel Alexander Mimms, b. January 5, 1864, Piedmont, S. C. Issue: one son who served in World War (1918).

84. iv. Robert Henry<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

v. Zimri Tuper<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. December 13, 1877, Piedmont, S. C.; m. Telitha Finley, Greenville, S. C.

85. vi. Albina Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

vii. Mary French<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. November 8, 1882, Piedmont, S. C.; m. Allen W. Cheshire, Belton, S. C.

86. viii. Thomas Joseph<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

82. William Burns<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of Colonel Robert Burns<sup>7</sup> and Margaret Adeline (Carter) Ligon; born April 13, 1868, Princeton, S. C. He removed to Arkansas in the early 90's, where in 1894, at Mt. Tabor, Ark., he married Maude Agnes Agnew, whose family had recently migrated from Kentucky. She died 1908, Carlisle, Ark. William B.<sup>8</sup> Ligon resides (1940) in Carlisle. Issue:

i. Robert Andrew<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 26, 1896, Red Oak, Lonoke Co., Ark.; m. 1935, San Antonio, Texas, Vivien St. James Savage of Arkansas. She attended University of Arkansas, and Columbia University, New York. He attended Henderson Brown College, University of Missouri, School of Journalism; 1939, an advertising counselor for the Shreveport Journal.

ii. Thomas Allen<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. June 22, 1898, Cabot, Ark.; News-Times, El Dorado, Ark.; served in U. S. Navy through-out the World War (1918); member of the famous Lost Battalion of Siberia; m. December, 1921, Little Rock, Ark., Elna Turner, who attended Russelville Agricultural College, Russelville, Ark. Issue: adopted dau., Roselyn Ligon.

iii. Mary Blanche<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. 1899, Cabot Ark.; d. aged 5 years.

iv. John Zimri<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. March 27, 1901, Cabot, Ark.; optical and mechanical engineer; recruiting officer U. S. Navy; enlisted in Navy at age of 15 and has a record of 18 consecutive years in the

service; m. 1930, Los Angeles, Calif., Ruth Parson of Arkansas, teacher. Resides: (1938) Cleveland, Ohio.

- v. Clarence Henry<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. 1903, Cabot, Ark.; d. aged 2 years.
  - vi. Allie Maude<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. October 22, 1905, Carlisle, Ark.; attended University of Arkansas; m. Harry Parker Wilson, August 5, 1934, Benton, Ark.; resides, (1939) Little Rock, Ark.
  - vii. Hallie Agnes<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. 1907, Carlisle, Ark.; d. aged 1 year.
83. John Carter<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of Colonel Robert Burns<sup>7</sup> and Margaret Adeline (Carter) Ligon; born August 20, 1870, Laurens, S. C.; married Hettie Mabel Vaughn, June 21, 1903, Greenville, S. C. Issue, both born in Greenville, S. C.:
- i. Mary Mabel<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. July 24, 1905; m. James Frank McHugh, March 28, 1927, Greenville, S. C. Issue, both born in Greenville, S. C.
    - 1. Mary Patricia<sup>10</sup> McHugh, b. July 15, 1928.
    - 2. Betty Ann<sup>10</sup> McHugh, b. February 8, 1931.
  - ii. John Carter<sup>9</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. January 28, 1908; m. Margaret Lonon, September 10, 1931, Greenville, S. C. Issue: Kittie Lonon<sup>10</sup> Ligon.
84. Robert Henry<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of Colonel Robert Burns<sup>7</sup> and Margaret Adeline (Carter) Ligon; born July 22, 1875, Greens Pond, Laurens Co., S. C.; married Julia Ray Burns, August 3, 1910, Anderson, S. C.; served as alderman, representing Ward One of the City of Greenville, S. C. Issue:
- i. Margaret Burns<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. May 5, 1911, Anderson, S. C.; teacher of English and French in High School.
  - ii. Katherine Burns<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. August 15, 1914, Greenville, S. C.; d. May 18, 1924.
  - iii. Susan Frances<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. October 10, 1917, Greenville, S. C.; attended Greenville Woman's College.
85. Albina Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Ligon, daughter of Colonel Robert Burns<sup>7</sup> and Margaret Adeline (Carter) Ligon; born June 10, 1880, Piedmont, S. C.; married December 21, 1899, Edmund Barksdale Garrison, Piedmont. Issue, all born in Piedmont:
- i. Dorothy Arabelle<sup>9</sup> Garrison, b. November 28, 1900.
  - ii. William Edward<sup>9</sup> Garrison, b. May 8, 1903.
  - iii. Henry Ligon<sup>9</sup> Garrison, b. July 31, 1907; m. Beulah Irene Davis, November, 1935, Greenville, S. C.
  - iv. Nelle Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Garrison, b. May 16, 1910.
  - v. Robert Ligon<sup>9</sup> Garrison, b. August 28, 1913.
  - vi. Mary Aileen<sup>9</sup> Garrison, b. August 28, 1917.
86. Thomas Joseph<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of Colonel Robert Burns<sup>7</sup> and Margaret Adeline (Carter) Ligon; born December 26, 1865, Piedmont, S. C.; married Ellie Henry Johnson, August 5, 1896, Greenville, S. C. Issue:
- i. Thomas Johnson<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 1, 1905; attended University of Virginia; m. Irene Elizabeth Park, November 15, 1930, Greenville, S. C. Issue: Thomas Johnson<sup>10</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. October 8, 1932, Greenville.

51. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Ligon, son of William<sup>5</sup> and Susanna (Woodson) Ligon; born 1775, in Virginia. He evidently removed to South Carolina, and later to Richmond County, Ga.; died September 20, 1826, and is buried in Cross Hill Cemetery, located about four miles east of Cross Hill, Laurens Co., S. C.

Chesterfield Co., Va. Deed Book 24, p. 5: January 11, 1821, Thomas Ligon of the State of Georgia and James Booker of the County of Amelia in the State of Virginia in consideration of \$372.00 lawful money of the Commonwealth have sold John W. Jones of the County of Chesterfield in the State of Virginia 416½ acres lying in the County of Chesterfield being the tract of land formerly owned by William Branch of the County of Chesterfield and on which Judith Branch, his widow, later resided. Land bounded on the south and west by the Appomattox River on the north by the lands of Benjamin Watkins and on the east by the lands of Thomas Watkins. Witnesses: Robert F. Branch, David H. Branch, I. B. Goode, Young Condrey. Recorded in Chesterfield County Court, March 15, 1821. Teste: P. Poindexter.

Richmond Co., Ga.: Appraisal of estate of Thomas Ligon of South Carolina, deceased, made September 25, 1828. Charles Carter appraiser and administrator. William McGar, security.<sup>a</sup>

The following records are found in Box 44, Package 7, Office of Probate Judge for Laurens Co., S. C.: Return made November 13, 1827, Laurens Co., S. C. Paid to legatees of the estate of Thomas Ligon, deceased. October 2, paid William A. Ligon, receipt \$1000; October 2, paid Thomas Ligon and wife, receipt \$1000; October 6, paid Susannah Ligon, widow of Thomas, receipt \$2229.90½. Return made November 3, 1828, Laurens Co., S. C. November 21, 1827, paid Burwell Leek, guardian for Harriet Ligon, \$1000; November 21, 1827, paid Joseph Ligon, guardian for Woodson Ligon, \$1000; January 1, 1828, paid Susannah Ligon, widow of Thomas, (self and son) \$1771.35. Return made December 7, 1829, Laurens Co., S. C. Payments to the legatees of the estate of Thomas Ligon, deceased. May 9, 1829, paid Mrs. Susanna Vance \$565; May 22, 1829, paid Joseph Ligon \$200; June 10, 1829, paid William A. Ligon \$200; June 10, 1829, paid Thomas and Pamela Ligon \$200; June 10, 1829, paid Burel Leake \$200. Return made September 21, 1833, Laurens Co., S. C. Payments made to the legatees of Thomas Ligon, deceased. October 11, 1832, paid W. A. Ligon as per receipt \$52; December 20, 1832, paid Samuel Vance and wife as per receipt \$113; July 20, 1833, paid Samuel Vance and wife as per receipt \$217; July 29, 1833, paid Thomas Ligon and wife as per receipt \$226.70; July 29, 1833, paid W. A. Ligon as per receipt \$150; July 29, 1833, paid B. Leek, guardian for Harriet Ligon, as per receipt \$246.97; August 17, 1833, paid Daniel S. Beacham, guardian for Woodson Ligon, a minor, \$245.76.

51. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Ligon, married 1st, Amelia Co., Va., Betsy Beacham, daughter of Prudence Beacham; married 2nd, Susannah ———. His widow, Susannah Ligon, married 2nd, 1828-29, Samuel Vance. Issue:

87. i. Thomas H.<sup>7</sup> Ligon.  
 ii. William A.<sup>7</sup> Ligon.  
 iii. Harriet<sup>7</sup> Ligon, a minor in 1833, under the guardianship of Burwell Leake; m. Mr. Crasson, and later removed from Meriweather Co., Ga., to Cass Co., now Bartow Co., Ga. Issue:

<sup>a</sup>Historical Collections of the Georgia Chapters National Society Daughters of the American Revolution, Vol. 2, p. 102. Richmond County. Compiled by Mrs. J. L. Davidson of Quitman, Ga.

Benjamin<sup>8</sup> Crasson; William<sup>8</sup> Crasson, a Confederate soldier; Mary<sup>8</sup> Crasson; Daughter<sup>8</sup> Crasson; Daughter<sup>8</sup> Crasson.

88. iv. Woodson L.<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

87. Thomas H.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, born Cross Hill, S. C., November 16, 1797; died August 17, 1856, and is buried at Euharlee, Ga.; married his cousin, Pemelia Ligon, born December 11, 1809, also of South Carolina, who died September 25, 1885. They removed to Greenville, Meriwether Co., Ga., and later, in 1854, to Cass Co., Ga., not far from Cartersville. Issue:

- i. Virginia<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. William Thrash. Issue: Thomas<sup>9</sup>; John<sup>9</sup>; William<sup>9</sup>; James<sup>9</sup>; Robert<sup>9</sup>; Joseph<sup>9</sup>; Ola<sup>9</sup>; and Mattie<sup>9</sup> Thrash.
- ii. John<sup>8</sup> Ligon, drowned in Flint River when a young boy.
- iii. Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. Richard Ramsey. Issue: Herran<sup>9</sup>; Fannie<sup>9</sup>; William<sup>9</sup>; Susan<sup>9</sup>; Lula<sup>9</sup>; and Richard<sup>9</sup> Ramsey.
- iv. Mary A.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. November 25, 1843; m. Mr. Wingo; d. August 6, 1899. Issue:
  1. Ada Jane<sup>9</sup> Wingo, m. James A. Henderson, and had issue, Gussie Lee<sup>10</sup> Henderson, Rome, Ga.
- v. Woodson<sup>8</sup> Ligon, a Confederate soldier; died while marching to Virginia, and was buried in an unmarked grave beside the road.
- vi. William<sup>8</sup> Ligon, a Confederate soldier; killed in battle at Manassas.
- vii. James Osgood<sup>8</sup> (Red) Ligon, a Confederate soldier; afterwards became a farmer and merchant in or near Kingston, Bartow Co., Ga. He was a prominent man in the County and State; married Louisa (Lula) Henderson, and they adopted a daughter, now Mrs. G. C. Phillips, who resides in Birmingham, Ala.
- viii. Susan (Susannah) C.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. November 14, 1848, Greenville, Ga.; m. Herman Cushing Mayhew, in Georgia; d. August 24, 1925. Issue:
  1. Fessenden Osgood<sup>9</sup> Mayhew; b. May 11, 1874, Cartersville, Ga.; m. Ezra Rebecca Goggans, November 25, 1903, Barnesville, Ga.
  2. Herman Woodson<sup>9</sup> Mayhew, b. August 26, 1878, Rome, Ga.; m. Lura Smith, November, 1909, Dallas, Texas.
  3. Henry Ligon<sup>9</sup> Mayhew, b. August 16, 1881, Rome, Ga.; m. Elizabeth Goggans, December, 1919, Barnesville, Ga.
  4. Mary Lou (Louise)<sup>9</sup> Mayhew, b. May 13, 1883, Rome, Ga.
  5. Nelle<sup>9</sup> Mayhew, b. June 22, 1887, Rome, Ga.; m. Rev. Irby Duncan Henderson, Pastor of Trinity Methodist Church, Atlanta, Ga.; resides: 822 Sherwood Road, N.E., Atlanta, Ga. Issue: Henry Mayhew<sup>10</sup> Henderson, b. October 9, 1910, Rome, Ga.; Sue Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Henderson, b. November 28, 1912, Carnesville, Ga.; Irby Duncan<sup>10</sup> Henderson, Jr., b. September 18, 1914, Carnesville, Ga.; Mary Loraine<sup>10</sup> Henderson, b. September 10, 1916, Hogansville, Ga.

Issue by 2nd marriage:

- ix. Hammets<sup>8</sup> Ligon, resided with his brother and sister in Georgia. Later all of them removed to or near Dallas, Texas; m. and resided at McKinney, Texas. Issue: one child.
- x. Charlie<sup>8</sup> Ligon, removed to Texas from Georgia; d. 1894.
- xi. Pet<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. and removed from Texas to Little Rock, Ark.
- xii. Mattie (or Martha) Lou<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. Jim Reese; resides in Texas.
- xiii. Lawrence<sup>8</sup> Ligon, removed to Texas from Taylorsville, Ga.

88. Woodson L.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of Thomas<sup>6</sup> Ligon, a minor in 1833, under the guardianship of Daniel S. Beacham; married Mary ———; practiced law in La Grange, Ga. Issue:

- 89.
  - i. Mary Hinda<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
  - ii. Henrietta Clay<sup>8</sup> Ligon, of Fort Worth, Texas; m. Frank Gorman.
  - iii. Frank<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
  - iv. Minnie<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. Frank Brantley.
  - v. Beacham<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
- 90. vi. Woodson Long<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

89. Mary Hinda<sup>8</sup> Ligon, daughter of Woodson L.<sup>7</sup> and Mary (——) Ligon; born October 2, 1850, Aberdeen, Miss.; married John Wise Miller, July 19, 1873, Edgefield Co., S. C.; died November 4, 1924. Issue:

- i. Albert Benjamin<sup>9</sup> Miller, b. December 10, 1874, Trenton, S. C.; m. Miriam Jordan, Winnsboro, S. C. Issue, born Trenton, S. C.: Rose<sup>10</sup> and Nancy Francis<sup>10</sup> Miller.
- ii. Henry Clay<sup>9</sup> Miller, b. November 22, 1876, Trenton, S. C.; m. Augusta Smallwood des Portes, October 14, 1903, Winnsboro, S. C.; d. September 15, 1914. Issue:
  - 1. Henry Clay<sup>10</sup> Miller, Jr., b. January 16, 1905, Winnsboro, S. C.; m. Katherine Louise Mullan, November 17, 1930, New York, N. Y. Issue, born Richmond, Va.: Barbara Wolfe<sup>11</sup> Miller, b. July 25, 1932; and Katherine Louise<sup>11</sup> Miller, b. March 31, 1934.
- iii. Frank Woodson<sup>9</sup> Miller, b. April 6, 1886, Trenton, S. C.; m. Florie Morral, Trenton. No issue.

90. Woodson Long<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of Woodson L.<sup>7</sup> and Mary (——) Ligon; born March 31, 1853, Aberdeen, Miss.; married Sallie Aline Janes, June 29, 1875, Atlanta, Ga.; died June 8, 1928, Texas. Issue:

- i. Woodson Long<sup>9</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. July 19, 1876, Atlanta, Ga.; m. Belle West, Chattanooga, Tenn.
- ii. Virgil LeRoy<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. October 17, 1878, McMinnville, Tenn.
- iii. Aline Mai<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. June 16, 1881, Graham, Texas.
- iv. Frank Emil<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. December 24, 1886, Fort Worth, Texas; m. Flora Lee McKinley, November 28, 1906, Fort Worth. Issue, both born Fort Worth: Frank Everard<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. March 24, 1913; and James Thomas<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. December 17, 1915.

52. John<sup>6</sup> Ligon, son of William<sup>5</sup> and Susanna (Woodson) Ligon; born in Virginia, 1768; with his father's consent, married Rodith

Marshall, daughter of Alexander Marshall, March 19, 1787, Prince Edward Co., Va.; removed to South Carolina and later to Richmond Co., Ga.; died July 23, 1826, aged 58, and is buried Cross Hill Cemetery, four miles east of Cross Hill, Laurens Co., S. C.

Richmond Co., Ga. Will Book 1798-1840, p. 251: John Ligon mentions in his will July 18, 1826, probated July 28, 1826, wife Rhoda. Children: Marshall Ligon, William Ligon, Branch Ligon, Alex Ligon, Thomas Ligon, Patsey Holeman, Elizabeth Ligon, Susannah Ligon. \$10.00 to James Deal, no further claim on estate. Sons William, Branch, and Alex. and friend William Beal, executors. Witnesses: Burwell Leeke, Thomas Ligon, Jr., Andrew Todd.

In the land lottery for Georgia in 1827, Rhoda Ligon, widow, Drew in Richmond County.<sup>a</sup>

Prince Edward Co., Va. Will Book 7, p. 52: Alexander Marshall in his will dated December 1, 1828, probated July 20, 1829, Prince Edward Co., Va. mentions Rhody Ligon or her representatives; Richard Marshall or his representatives; Charles Waddell or his representatives.

Prince Edward Co., Va. Deed Book 8: Page 206: March 8, 1790, Samuel Goode, Jr. and John Ligon of Cumberland County 105 acres on Saylor's Creek for £100.--. Page 209: March 5, 1790, Samuel Goode, Sr. to John Ligon of Cumberland County 130 acres on Great Saylor Creek for £80. Lines of John Armes, William Worsham, Waddle. Witnesses: John Armes, Samuel Goode, Sr.; Alexander Marshall, Susannah Barksdale.

Deed Book 20, p. 537: I, Rhoda Ligon of Richmond County in State of Georgia appoint Mr. John Victor of Lunenburg in Virginia my true and lawful attorney, to recover and receive from John Foster, executor of the last will and testament of Alexander Marshall, late of the Commonwealth of Virginia, deceased, such sum or sums of money which I may be entitled to under the last will of Alexander Marshall, deceased, being my portion of the proceeds of the sale of land belonging to said deceased and sold agreeably to his last will and testament aforesaid. Upon receipt of said sum or sums of money to make, sell and deliver, and generally to do all lawful actions and things whatsoever in the premises as fully in every respect as I myself might or could do if I were personally present. In witness whereof I, the said Rhoda Ligon, have hereunto set my hand and seal at the city of Augusta in said state and county this 17th day of January 1832. Witnesses: A. McCiver, John Holt, J. P.; Cosby Dickinson, J. P.

Georgia, Richmond County, I James McLaws, Clerk of the Inferior Court for the county aforesaid, do hereby certify that John S. Holt and Cosby Dickinson, are Justices of the Peace in and for the county aforesaid, duly commissioned and qualified, etc. In testimony whereof I hereunto set my hand and affix the seal of office this 26th day of January 1832. Recorded Prince Edward County Court, March 21, 1832. Teste: R. J. Worsham, C.C.

52. Issue of John<sup>6</sup> and Rodith (Marshall) Ligon:

91. i. Marshall<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

ii. William<sup>7</sup> Ligon, on March 7, 1827, Richmond Co., Ga., was appointed guardian of Susan and Thomas Ligon, minor orphans of John Ligon, deceased, William Doyle, security; Thomas S. Bayley and Elizabeth Ligon, test.<sup>b</sup>

iii. Branch<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

<sup>a</sup>Martha Lou Houston's Reprint of Land Lottery for Georgia, 1827.

<sup>b</sup>Historical Collections of the Georgia Chapters National Society Daughters of the American Revolution, Vol. 2. (Richmond County compiled by Mrs. J. L. Davidson of Quitman, Ga.).

- iv. Alexander<sup>7</sup> Ligon.
  - v. Thomas<sup>7</sup> Ligon.
  - vi. Martha<sup>7</sup> Ligon, called Patsy; m. Thornton Holman, July 20, 1817, Richmond Co., Ga.
  - vii. Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. John Dughorn, November 17, 1832, Richmond Co., Ga.
  - viii. Susanna M.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, called Susan; m. Thomas L. Beard, May 29, 1829, Richmond Co., Ga.; John M. Silbert, security, and William Longstreet, test.
91. Marshall<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of John<sup>6</sup> and Rodith (Marshall) Ligon, married ———; in land lottery for Georgia, drew in Crawford County, 1827.<sup>a</sup> Issue:
- i. Marshall<sup>8</sup> Ligon, Jr.
  - ii. Branch<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
  - iii. David<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
92. iv. Thomas<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
92. Thomas<sup>8</sup> Ligon son of Marshall<sup>7</sup> and his wife, (———) Ligon; born 1812, High Point, N. C.; married Amanda Thrash, 1842, Merriwether Co., Ga.; died August 12, 1872. Issue, all born Merriwether Co., Ga.:
- i. Missouri<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. 1843, m. Adam Draghorn. Their daughter<sup>10</sup> m. Mr. Weber and had issue: Ruth<sup>11</sup>; Rose<sup>11</sup>; and Cassius<sup>11</sup> Weber, all of Dodge City, Kansas.
  - ii. Phileetus<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. 1844; m. Texas Melton. Issue: John<sup>10</sup> Ligon, resides Broken Bow, Okla.; Rosa<sup>10</sup> Ligon, m. Mr. Cella, resides Tuscon, Ariz.; Hattie<sup>10</sup> Ligon, deceased, who m. Mr. Florence, and had issue, Polk Montgomery<sup>11</sup> Florence, resides Broken Bow, Okla., Fae<sup>11</sup> Florence, resides Broken Bow, Okla., and Percy<sup>11</sup> Florence, resides Corpus Christi, Texas. Leo Ligon Phillips of Ashdown, Ark., is a grandson of Phileetus<sup>9</sup> Ligon.
  - iii. Emma<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m. Adam Draghorn.
  - iv. Thomas<sup>9</sup> Ligon, d. during War between the States; buried at High Point, N. C.
  - v. Nancy<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September, 1850; m. William P. Taylor. Issue: W. J.<sup>10</sup> Taylor; Luda<sup>10</sup> Taylor m. Mr. Tolleson; Lala<sup>10</sup> Taylor, m. Mr. McWha; and Minnie<sup>10</sup> Taylor, m. Mr. Worack. All reside Amity, Ark.
  - vi. John C.<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. June 20, 1853; m. 1876, Amanda Pounds. Issue: Mattie<sup>10</sup> Ligon, m. Mr. Coker, resides Durant, Okla.; P. T.<sup>10</sup> Ligon, resides Glenwood, Ark.; Charles<sup>10</sup> Ligon, resides Arkadelphia, Ark.; Homes<sup>10</sup> Ligon, resides Dierks, Ark.; Robert<sup>10</sup> Ligon, resides Frederick, Okla.; and Ollie<sup>10</sup> Ligon, m. Mr. Bridges, resides Glenwood, Ark.
  - vii. Alice<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m. 1879, Edward Young Keith. Issue: J. P.<sup>10</sup> Keith, resides Ashdown, Ark.; Marshall<sup>10</sup> Keith; Emma<sup>10</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Martha Lou Houston's Reprint of Land Lottery 1827 for Georgia.

- Keith, m. Mr. Tolleson, resides Broken Bow, Okla.; Olin<sup>10</sup> Keith; and Forest<sup>10</sup> Keith.
- viii. Julia Savannah<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. December 12, 1857; m. Baker Manuel Pounds, October 24, 1895, Kirby, Ark.
- ix. Dora<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m. 1881, Elmo Thrash. Issue: Beulah<sup>10</sup> Thrash, m. Mr. Simmons, resides Ashdown, Ark.
93. x. William Stovall<sup>9</sup> Ligon.
93. William Stovall<sup>9</sup> Ligon, son of Thomas<sup>8</sup> and Amanda (Thrash) Ligon; born January 11, 1864, Merriwether Co., Ga.; married Margaret Lillian Florence, November 2, 1887, Kirby, Ark. Issue:
94. i. Leora Gertrude<sup>10</sup> Ligon.
95. ii. Thomas Claude<sup>10</sup> Ligon.
- iii. Clara Maude<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. July 3, 1892, Kirby, Ark.; m. William Clint Allen, November 18, 1911, Amith, Ark.
96. iv. Watson McRae<sup>10</sup> Ligon.
- v. Eula Blanche<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. March 9, 1896, Kirby, Ark.; m. John William Thompson, November 22, 1914, Amity, Ark.
- vi. William Bryan<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. May 16, 1897, Kirby, Ark.; m. Maxine Frieze, May 20, 1923, Sapulpa, Okla.
- vii. Irma Sue<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. February 10, 1908, Amity, Ark.
94. Leora Gertrude<sup>10</sup> Ligon, daughter of William Stovall<sup>9</sup> and Margaret Lillian (Florence) Ligon; born January 13, 1889, Kirby, Ark.; married March 12, 1921, Okolona, Ark., Charles Allen Hill, born September 7, 1896, Okolona, Ark. Issue:
- i. Margaret Gene<sup>11</sup> Hill, b. April 1, 1922, Okolona, Ark.; d. April 1, 1922.
- ii. Allen Grey<sup>11</sup> Hill, b. December 28, 1923, Amity, Ark.
- iii. Charles William<sup>11</sup> Hill, b. October 28, 1931, Arkadelphia, Ark.
95. Thomas Claude<sup>10</sup> Ligon, son of William Stovall<sup>9</sup> and Margaret Lillian (Florence) Ligon; born August 1, 1890, Kirby, Pike Co., Ark.; married Annie Lou Cargile, June 30, 1920, Hot Springs, Ark. Issue:
- i. Robert Stark<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. October 23, 1921, Little Rock, Ark.
- ii. William Hastings<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. August 2, 1923, Little Rock, Ark.
- iii. Howard Cargile<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. October 12, 1924, Hope, Ark.
96. Watson McRae<sup>10</sup> Ligon, son of William Stovall<sup>9</sup> and Margaret Lillian (Florence) Ligon; born February 5, 1894, Kirby, Ark.; married Adah Beatrice Kemp, January 10, 1920, Hot Springs, Ark. Issue:
- i. Gerald McRae<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. September 16, 1925, Hot Springs, Ark.
- ii. John Charles<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. December 15, 1927, Arkadelphia, Ark.
- iii. Edward Ernest<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. December 15, 1934, Hot Springs, Ark.
53. Sally Miller<sup>6</sup> Ligon, daughter of William<sup>5</sup> and Susanna (Woodson) Ligon; born 1790, in Virginia; married John Phillips; died August 31, 1815, and is buried in the Cross Hill Cemetery, Cross Hill, Laurens Co., S. C. John Phillips died September 1, 1838, S. C. Issue:
- i. Virginia<sup>7</sup> Phillips, d. May 1, 1815, S. C.
- ii. William<sup>7</sup> Phillips, Dr., m. Clementia Brown; d. July 11, 1893, S. C. She d. February 2, 1881, and is buried in the Golden Cemetery, near

the Ligon Cemetery, at Cross Hill, S. C.

54. Joseph M.<sup>6</sup> Ligon, son of William<sup>5</sup> and Susanna (Woodson) Ligon; born in Virginia; appointed by his mother as one of the executors of her will dated 1827, Laurens District, S. C.

The following inquisitions refer to Joseph M. Ligon, and the Sally Ligon mentioned is probably his wife:

Amelia Co., Va. Will Book 7, p. 203: Inquisition taken at the house of Joseph Ligon the 27th day of December 1804 before me, Samuel Ford, Coroner of said county, and upon the oath of Allen Jeter, William Mackay, John Gills, William Butler, William Robertson, James Loveing, Thomas Pollard, Loyd Evans, Samuel Farrar, Ben Chapman, Richard Craddock, and Ambrose Pollard, who being sworn and judged to inquiry into the cause of the death of said Sally Ligon, Saith that Joseph Ligon of Amelia county with a gun did discharge the contents of the said gun and shot the said Sally Ligon casually and by misfortune and against the will of the said Joseph Ligon of which wound the said Sally Ligon instantly died.

Amelia County Court, October 24, 1805, this inquisition was returned into Court and was ordered to be recorded. Teste: James Townes, C.A.C.

Cumberland Co., Va. Will Book 7, p. 11: John Woodson of County of Cumberland, last will and testament 10 May 1819. Mentions son John Woodson; wife, Elizabeth Woodson; children by his last wife, Polly Garrett, Nancy Ligon, Judy Gannaway, John Woodson, Sally Smith and Susan Williams; six children by his first wife, Booker Woodson, James B. Woodson. Recorded 22 October 1821.

Joseph M. Ligon was first cousin of Nancy Woodson, daughter of John Woodson, and his 2nd wife, Mrs. Elizabeth (Raine) Venable. He may be the Joseph Ligon who married said Nancy Woodson, on October 2, 1809, Cumberland Co., Va., with George Raine as surety.

54. Issue of Joseph M.<sup>6</sup> and Sally (———) Ligon:

97. i. Joseph<sup>7</sup> Ligon, Jr.

97. Joseph<sup>7</sup> Ligon, Jr., son of Joseph<sup>6</sup> and Sally (———) Ligon, was residing in Laurens District, S. C., in the year 1817; married ——.

Amelia Co., Va. Deed Book 25, p. 62: December 23, 1817, Joseph Ligon, Jr., of Laurens District, S. C., sold Richard Ligon of Amelia County, about two hundred and eighty acres in Amelia County. Recorded March Court, 1818. Teste: J. T. Leigh. Issue:

98. i. Joseph<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

98. Joseph<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of Joseph<sup>7</sup> Ligon, Jr.; born April 30, 1812, "Lebanon", Abbeville Co., S. C.; married Eliza Margaret Cheves, January 9, 1834, "Lebanon";<sup>a</sup> died December 31, 1857.

Elizabeth (Eliza) M. Cheves was a daughter of Hon. John Cheves, a brother of Hon. Langdon Cheves, the latter being a distinguished South Carolina Statesman of history. (See "The Bench and Bar of South Carolina", by John Belton O'Neall, LL.D., Vol. 1859.) On 19th January, 1814, Langdon Cheves was elected Speaker of the U. S. House of Representatives; in 1819 — 6th of March, he became the head of

<sup>a</sup>"Lebanon" is a rural community situated six miles south of Abbeville, S. C. Joseph and Eliza (Cheves) Ligon, together with several of their children are buried in the cemetery of the Lebanon Presbyterian Church. Rev. Richard Cater Ligon, a son, referred to "Lebanon" as his birthplace, but in reality it is Abbeville, S. C. The people of the Lebanon section, where there was formerly a post office, now receive their mail R.F.D., Abbeville, S. C.

the U. S. Bank which afterwards became the U. S. Treasury Department.

Joseph<sup>8</sup> Ligon was a cotton factor, a very highly respected gentleman, who built a large estate near Lebanon P.O. in Abbeville County, seven miles from the town of Abbeville, S. C. After his death, the home was burned 1878, and all the Ligon family records etc., were destroyed.

98. Issue of Joseph<sup>8</sup> and Eliza Margaret (Cheves) Ligon, all born "Lebanon", S. C.:

- i. Anna Eliza<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. November 7, 1834; d. unm. and is buried at "Lebanon", S. C.
- ii. Martha Jane<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 18, 1836.
- 99A. iii. John Henry<sup>9</sup> Ligon.
99. iv. Thomas Cheves<sup>9</sup> Ligon, Rev.
100. v. Mary Amanda<sup>9</sup> Ligon.
101. vi. Richard Cater<sup>9</sup> Ligon, Rev.
- vii. Joseph Allen<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. November 14, 1847.
- viii. Louisa Margaret<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. October 16, 1849; d. unm. and is buried "Lebanon", S. C.
- ix. Langdon Cheves<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. April 4, 1852; editor and proprietor of the Aiken (S. C.) Journal and Review; Deacon in the Presbyterian Church; m. 1st, Emma Wilson of Abbeville, S. C.; m. 2nd, Catherine Dow, b. 1860, Aiken, S. C., dau. of Rev. John Dow, a Scotch Presbyterian minister; is buried in Aiken, S. C.
102. x. Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Ligon.
- xi. Albert Fair<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. August 22, 1854.

99A. John Henry<sup>9</sup> Ligon, born October 20, 1838; died September 20, 1922; served in War between the States during four years, serving with Co. A 1st Reg. South Carolina Cavalry, and with the volunteers on Sullivans and Morris Islands until the fall of Fort Sumter; married 1862, Walterboro, S. C., Sarah Ann Walter. Issue:

- i. Three sons<sup>10</sup> died in childhood.
- ii. Walter<sup>10</sup> Ligon, d. s. p.
- iii. Marie Louise<sup>10</sup> Ligon, m. Joseph Martin Pitts; d. December 10, 1904. Issue:
  1. Anna Sara<sup>11</sup> Pitts, b. April 12, 1904; m. Luther Edford Cousins, December 24, 1922. Resides: Silverstreet, S. C. Issue:
    - a. Paul Hamilton<sup>12</sup> Cousins, b. September 26, 1923; World War II, served overseas as Military Police, honorably discharged March 24, 1946; decorated with various medals of honor; m. September 29, 1943, Doris Adams. Issue: Dawn<sup>13</sup> Cousins, b. December 1, 1944.
    - b. Charles Edford<sup>12</sup> Cousins, b. August 14, 1925; World War II, Army Air Force, received his wings June 9, 1945, as navigator; honorably discharged December 23, 1945, and returned as student to Clemson College, S. C.

- c. Don Ligon<sup>12</sup> Cousins, b. December 5, 1929.
- iv. Sarah Ernestine King<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. July 5, 1866, Lebanon, Abbeville, S. C.; m. 1891, William Moseley Holston, Monetta, S. C.; d. May 17, 1920. Issue:
1. Julius Cheves<sup>11</sup> Holston, b. September 24, 1892, Monetta, S. C.; unm.
  2. Blanche<sup>11</sup> Holston, b. May 5, 1894, Monetta, Aiken Co., S. C.; m. June 13, 1912, Saluda, S. C., William Grady Hazel, owner and publisher of the Pee Dee Advocate. Resides: Bennettsville, S. C. Issue:
    - a. Alva Cecile<sup>12</sup> Hazel, b. May 16, 1913, Saluda, S. C.; d. 1914.
    - b. Sarah Clare<sup>12</sup> Hazel, b. July 9, 1915, Saluda, S. C.; m. June 3, 1939, John Schuyler Houseknecht. In World War II, he served overseas in U. S. Navy as Lieut., Communications. She was graduated from Queens-Chicora College, Charlotte, N. C., and won acclaim on the American stage as the feminine lead in "Brother Rat." Issue: Peter Schuyler<sup>13</sup> Houseknecht, b. March 12, 1942, New York, N. Y.; and Blanche Hazel<sup>13</sup> Houseknecht, b. November 23, 1944, Bennettsville, S. C.
    - c. William Grady<sup>12</sup> Hazel, Jr., b. February 22, 1918, Saluda; d. 1920.
    - d. Daughter<sup>12</sup> Hazel, b. February 14, 1919, d. at birth.
  3. Alva<sup>11</sup> Holston, m. J. Eugene Attaway, now (1946) deceased. She resides Washington, D. C.
99. Thomas Cheves<sup>9</sup> Ligon, Rev., Presbyterian Minister of Townville, S. C.; son of Joseph<sup>8</sup> and Eliza Margaret (Cheves) Ligon; born May 21, 1840, "Lebanon," S. C.; married Medora Elizabeth Boozer, July 2, 1872, Newberry, S. C.; died November 13, 1923. Issue:
- i. Joseph Burder<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. November 26, 1874, Townville, S. C.; m. Lillie Ovaline Sharp, November 24, 1910, Pendleton, S. C.
  - ii. Adger<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. April 14, 1875, Newberry, S. C.; d. at age of 14 years.
  - iii. Janie Lou<sup>10</sup> Ligon, d. at age of 2 years, November 9, 1876, Newberry, S. C.
  - iv. Cheves Caldwell<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. December 26, 1876, Newberry, S. C.; m. Frances Ridderford, December 14, 1905, Enoree, S. C.; deceased.
  - v. Lewis Linton<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. June 14, 1881, Newberry, S. C.; m. Clara Louise Hunt, June 22, 1910, Townville, S. C.; attended Presbyterian College in Clinton, S. C.; practically all of his business career was spent in Spartanburg Co., S. C.; held position as manager of the Spartanburg Bonded warehouse; d. July 28, 1937, and is buried at Townville. Issue, all born Enoree, S. C.:
    1. Lewis Linton<sup>11</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. March 3, 1913.
    2. Sara Hunt<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. February 22, 1915.
    3. William Thomas<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. July 19, 1916.

4. Mary Elizabeth<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. December 31, 1921.

vi. Mary Henrietta<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. May 25, 1884, Townville, S. C.; m. Jack B. Harris, December 16, 1908, Pendleton S. C. No issue.

vii. Unnamed infant.

100. Mary Amanda<sup>9</sup> Ligon, daughter of Joseph and Eliza Margaret (Cheves) Ligon; born February 15, 1843, "Lebanon", S. C.; married Captain John Julius King of Colleton Co., S. C., at the close of the War between the States. His father was Dr. Kinsey Burden King, a rice planter, son of Hon. John King, A.M., M.D., the first Englishman to graduate with first honors in medicine in Paris, France, and who was also a fine artist. Dr. John King removed from Norwich, England, during 1803, to settle in Charlestown, S. C., where he became celebrated in the medical world, and as a lecturer on international subjects. Later he moved to his country home of "Chapham", near Walterboro, S. C., where John Julius King was born December 26, 1838. John Julius King had a conspicuously fine record in the Confederate Army. He was a graduate of medicine, but preferred long-staple cotton planting on the coast of South Carolina instead. He died in Waco, Texas, February 8, 1903. Mary Amanda<sup>9</sup> (Ligon) King died June 4, 1923, Charleston, S. C. Issue:

i. Allen<sup>10</sup> King, b. Adams Run, S. C.; deceased.

ii. Joseph Ligon<sup>10</sup> King, b. Brookhaven, S. C.; m. and had issue by his 1st wife a dau., Mrs. William Laurence Rigger, of Baltimore, Md.; d. ca. 1944; resided: Paris, France.

iii. Cheves<sup>10</sup> King, b. Abbeville, S. C., deceased.

iv. Richard Hayne<sup>10</sup> King, b. Abbeville, S. C.; m. and has issue.

v. Marion Burden<sup>10</sup> King, b. Abbeville, S. C.; m. and has issue.

vi. Elise Ligon<sup>10</sup> King, b. 1886, White Point, S. C.; m. Edward Harleston of Charleston, S. C.

101. Richard Cater<sup>9</sup> Ligon, Rev., son of Joseph<sup>8</sup> and Eliza M. (Cheves) Ligon; born June 6, 1845, Iva, Anderson Co., S. C.; married May 27, 1875, Troy, S. C., Margaret Sumter Wideman, born July 6, 1851; died September 26, 1906. Rev. Richard Cater Ligon, who began his ministry within the Presbyterian Church in 1876, is paid this tribute by the Congregation of the Presbyterian Church of Iva, S. C.: "John Simpson, David Humphreys, Richard Cater Ligon: What an unusual and splendid heritage to bless and sanctify the memory of this church — ninety-two years these faithful servants, in love and humility, in charity — and simple faith, administered to a devoted people and pointed their faces hopefully to God." Issue:

i. George Howe<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. June 19, 1877, Lowndesville, S. C.; m. April 14, 1910, Asheville, N. C., Daisy Hamilton McDonnelle, b. February 9, 1877. Issue, both born in Asheville:

1. Margaret Hamilton<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. April 21, 1911.

2. Eleanor Sumter<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. November 17, 1914.

ii. Joshua Wideman<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. December 3, 1878, Lowndesville, S. C.; m. in La Grange, Ga., Nell Cary Broome, b. 1891, dau. of

Mary Ida (Cary) and James Andrew Broome. Resides: Windsor Hotel, New York, N. Y. Issue:

1. Mary Cary<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. 1918, La Grange, Ga.

iii. Joseph Cater<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. January 3, 1880, Iva, S. C.; m. Xenia Clinkscales, September 20, 1905, Starr, S. C. Issue:

1. Sebastian Cater<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. October 16, 1906, Iva, S. C.; A.B. Degree, Presbyterian College, Clinton, S. C.; m. Emily Clark Hodges, June 15, 1935, Starr, S. C.; U.S. Army from February 10, 1941, to January 16, 1946; served with 2nd and 13th Armored Divisions in the European Theater, serving in England, France, Germany, and Austria participating in the breach of the Siegfried Line; reduction of the Rhur Pocket; and in the drive to the Austrian border under General Patton. 1946, Lieut.-Colonel, U. S. Army Infantry Reserve. Returned to civilian life as Manager of News Printing House, Charlotte, N. C. Issue: Katherine Ann<sup>12</sup> Ligon, b. June 15, 1943, Starr, S. C.

2. Mamie Virginia<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. 1908, Iva, S. C.

3. Kate Mildred<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. 1910, McColl, S. C.; m. Charles Chewning, McColl, S. C.

4. Joseph Cheves<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. 1912, Greenville, S. C.

5. Xenia Doris<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. 1914, Anderson, S. C.; m. Frank Shirley.

6. Elsie<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. 1916, Iva, S. C.

7. Varina Clinkscales<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. 1918, Iva, S. C.

8. Alva Sumter<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. 1920, Iva, S. C.

iv. Richard Cheves<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. August 2, 1882, Iva, S. C.; m. in Gaffney, S. C., Alma Tanner, b. 1885.

v. Louisa Margaret<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. November 15, 1885, Iva, S. C.; m. 1st, in Pomaria, S. C., Benjamin Marion Setzler, b. 1888; m. 2nd, in Pomaria, Thomas Hamilton Ingerson, b. 1880.

vi. John Frank<sup>10</sup> Ligon, Rev., D.D., Presbyterian minister; b. May 29, 1888, Iva, S. C.; m. Annie Downes Kilgore, 1917, Woodruff, S. C.; resides: Columbia, Tenn. Issue:

1. John Frank<sup>11</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. October 10, 1918, Reidville, S. C.; was graduated, A.B. degree Vanderbilt University, June, 1938; M.A. degree, George Peabody College for Teachers, August, 1941; graduated with 2nd Lieutenant commission, U. S. Army Infantry, Fort Benning, Ga., July, 1942; promoted to 1st Lieutenant, February, 1943; m. Robina Taylor, Corvallis, Oregon, August 14, 1943. Issue: John Vance<sup>12</sup> Ligon, b. December 6, 1946.

2. Cheves Kilgore<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. April 10, 1921, Hendersonville, N. C.; was graduated, A.B. degree Southwestern, at Memphis, Tenn., January, 1943; received commission as Ensign in U. S. Navy, from Midshipman's School, Columbia University, June 16, 1943; assigned to Amphibious Craft in Southwest Pacific.

3. Anne Ellora<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. August 25, 1924, Charlotte, N. C.; in 1944, student at George Peabody College for Teachers, Nashville, Tenn.; m. February 1, 1947, Eugene Bell Linton.
4. Harold Belton<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. January 3, 1927, Charlotte, N. C.; in 1944, a student in the city school system, Columbia, Tenn.
- vii. Langdon Sumter<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. July 19, 1893, Iva, S. C.; m. Minnie Fennell, 1918, Lowndesville, S. C. Issue:
  1. Langdon Sumter<sup>11</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. January 4, 1922; m. July 29, 1943, Majorie Wilson, only dau. of W. Harrell Wilson, in First Presbyterian Church, Greenville, S. C. The wedding music was performed by his sister,
  2. Eugenia Helen<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. January 24, 1920; graduated A.B., Furman University, Greenville, S. C., 1942; student at the Juilliard School of Music, New York, N. Y. (1946).
- viii. Lucy Laurie<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. February 9, 1890, Iva, S. C.; m. June 30, 1915, in Pomario, S. C., Rev. John Kenneth Linn, D.D., who until 1940, was a Lutheran Missionary in Tokyo, Japan, and since 1942, has been head of the Biblical Department in the Southern (Lutheran) Seminary, in Columbia, S. C., where he teaches both Old and New Testament, Greek and Hebrew. Resides, Columbia, S. C. Issue:
  1. Maj. John Kenneth Ligon<sup>11</sup> Linn, b. June 28, 1919, Iva, S. C.; attended Gettysburg College, Gettysburg, Pa.; is now (1946) in the U. S. Army, stationed in the War Department, Washington, D. C., having entered the service in World War II, as a Private in June, 1941, and later advanced to Major in Military Intelligence. From July, 1943, to December, 1944, he was Assistant Military Attache in the American Embassy in London.
  2. Marion Ligon<sup>11</sup> Linn, b. June 16, 1922, Saga, Japan; m. June 24, 1944, Robert George Horine, Attorney-at-law, son of Dr. John W. and Helena (Laurent) Horine, of Columbia, S. C., who until his retirement in 1942, was Professor of Biblical studies at the Southern (Lutheran) Seminary. Resides: Columbia, S. C.
102. Elizabeth Ellen<sup>9</sup> Ligon, daughter of Joseph<sup>8</sup> and Eliza M. (Cheves) Ligon; born April 4, 1852, "Lebanon", Abbeville Co., S. C.; married Samuel F. King, son of Dr. Kinsey Burden King, September 11, 1871, Abbeville; died July 9, 1923. Issue:
  - i. Mary Augusta<sup>10</sup> King, b. September 5, 1872, Abbeville Co., S. C.; d. at age of 5 years.
  - ii. Bertha<sup>10</sup> King, b. September 27, 1875, Abbeville Co., S. C.; m. James Boyd Coker, July 12, 1905, Charleston, S. C.
  - iii. Langdon Ligon<sup>10</sup> King, b. September 26, 1878, Abbeville Co., S. C.; m. Emma Hamlin, October, 1910, Charleston, S. C.
  - iv. Gertrude Ligon<sup>10</sup> King, b. January 8, 1882, Abbeville Co., S. C.; m. John Clyde Dow, August 15, 1907, Aiken, S. C.

- v. Samuel Favell<sup>10</sup> King, b. January 11, 1884, Abbeville, S. C.; d. unm. April 4, 1913, Charleston, S. C.
- vi. Eliza Cheves<sup>10</sup> King, b. December 8, 1886, Abbeville, S. C.; m. Robert Samuel Tiedman, November 1, 1910, Charleston, S. C.
- vii. John Cheves<sup>10</sup> King, b. February 11, 1890, Edisto Island, S. C.; m. Fannie Jones Lamb, August 15, 1912, Wilmington, N. C. Issue: J. C.<sup>11</sup> King, Jr.; and Ann Lamb<sup>11</sup> King.
- viii. Julian Woodruff<sup>10</sup> King, b. September 30, 1893, Edisto Island, S. C.; m. Henrietta Gaillard, June 23, 1923, Charleston, S. C. Issue, both born Charleston, S. C.: Selina Gaillard<sup>11</sup> King, b. October 1, 1925; and Henrietta Ligon<sup>11</sup> King, b. March 23, 1931.

32. Robert<sup>5</sup> Ligon, son of William<sup>4</sup> and Ann (Webber) Ligon; born in Virginia, and was evidently of age in 1768, as in that year he was a witness to a deed between his father and brother William; married Edith Watkins in Virginia; a Revolutionary soldier in the Amelia Militia.<sup>a</sup> In the census taken of Amelia County for the year 1785, Robert Legon is listed as head of a family numbering nine white souls (this number includes said Robert) and as having three dwellings and three other buildings.<sup>b</sup>

Amelia Co., Va. Deed Book 12, p. 83: 24th of June 1773, Robert Ligon of Amelia County transfers to William Ligon, Sr. land in Amelia County adjoining J. Ashley Johnston, William Johnston, and Joseph Wood. Witnesses: William Ford, Peter Forley, George Mageor. Recorded Amelia County, 22nd of July 1773. Teste: John Pride, Clerk.

JOSHUA DOSS and ROBERT LIGON to RICHARD EGGLESTON- Bond.

We, Joshua Doss & Robt Ligon of Cumberland City do promise to pay to Richd Eggleston Exec. or their assigns the sum of four hundd & six pounds of inspected Tobo to be delivered on James River on or before the Fifteenth day of March 1783 for Value received of them to which payment will and truely to be made we do bind ourselves Jointly and Severally our and several Heirs Execr. and Administrators in the penal sum of Eight hundd & twelve pounds of the like Tobo. In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands & Seals this 21st day of Decr 1781. Joshua Doss (Seal) Robt Ligon (Seal).

Sealed and delivered in the presence of Francis McCraw. On the back of the above bond is written: "The within bond to carry interest from the date if not punctually paid.<sup>c</sup>

Amelia Co., Va. Deed Book 20, p. 150: January 9, 1796, Robert Ligon and his wife Edith of the County of Amelia sell Thomas Ligon of same county three hundred and ninety-two acres lying in the Counties of Amelia and Prince Edward on the south side of Appomattox river and on both sides of Franklin's creek. Recorded Amelia, 23rd of January 1796. Teste: James Townes, Clerk.

Charlotte Co., Va. Deed Book 8, p. 19/: Indenture made fourth day of March 1797 between John Watkins, Thomas Watkins, James Watkins, William Watkins, Abner Watkins, Elizabeth Branch, Robert Ligon, Mary Hutson, Edwin Carrington, William Chappel, William Dickie, Sarah Dameron, Nathaniel Manen, John Dickie,

<sup>a</sup>Virginia State Library — List of Revolutionary Soldiers of Virginia — Special Report of the Department of Archives and History for 1911, H. J. Eckenrode, Archivist, Vol. 8, p. 270.

<sup>b</sup>First Census of the United States — Virginia, p. 81.

<sup>c</sup>A Virginia document owned by William Shepard, who is listed in Vol. 8, p. 270 — List of Revolutionary Soldiers of Virginia, 1911, by H. J. Eckenrode.

Moses Roberts, John Chappel, Robert Hall, Benjamin Hall, James Pulliam, Martin Turner, of the county of Prince Edward, Halifax, etc., of the one part, and Richard Hunts, William H. Hunts, Elijah Hunts, Lucy Wimbish, Patsey Hunts, Polly Hunts, and Rebekah Hunts, heirs of Elijah Hunt, deceased, of the county of Halifax, of the other part. Parties of the first part sell tract of land being in Campbell and Charlotte counties to parties of the second part as per the survey of Benjamin Rogers February 6, 1796. Land being a part of the lands of Thomas Watkins, deceased, of Bedford County, now Campbell County, and by him bequeathed to the sundry legatees whose names are herein specified with all woods, ways water and water courses with all and singular the appurtenances thereunto belonging or in any ways appertaining to have and to hold the said tract (of 483 acres), piece, or parcel of land and every part to the only use and behoof of them, the said Richard Hunts, etc. Witnesses: Benjamin Watkins, Joel Watkins, Jeremiah Pate, Mansfield Watkins. Recorded Charlotte County Court, July 3, 1797. Recorded Charlotte County, October 1, 1798. Teste: Thomas Read.

Will of William Watkins of Halifax county, October, 1799, names children: only daughter, Sally Watkins; son, James, not yet of age; William under twenty; John under twenty; Noel; and Mansfield. "My will and desire is that my brothers, Thomas and Abner Watkins, must prosecute the sale pending in Chancery between John, Thomas, Abner, William Watkins, Elizabeth Branch, Edith Ligon, Sarah Dameron and Mary Hudson, plaintiffs against James Watkins, executor of Micajah Watkins (Deceased) and who was executor of John Watkins (Deceased)." Above will made October 18, 1798.<sup>a</sup>

33. Thomas<sup>5</sup> Ligon, son of William<sup>4</sup> and Ann (Webber) Ligon; born in Virginia; married Tabitha Ward; died 1806, Amelia Co., Va.

In the census taken of Amelia County for the year 1782, Christopher Ford, assistant to the marshall, lists Thomas Lignon<sup>b</sup> as owning twelve negroes and as head of a family of eight white people (said number includes Thomas Lignon). In the census taken of Amelia for 1785, Thomas Leagon is listed as head of a family numbering eight white souls (which number includes said Thomas) and has three dwellings and six other buildings.<sup>c</sup>

After the death of Thomas Ligon, his widow, Tabitha Ligon, removed, about 1815, to Clarke Co., Ga.

Amelia Co., Va. Will Book 7, p. 282. In the name of God Amen. I, Thomas Ligon, of Amelia being in the decline of life and in a low state of health but of sound mind and memory do make, constitute and ordain this to be my last will and testament in manner and form following, to-wit: First. I give unto my son, Robert, after the death of myself and his mother, the land whereon I now live with the mill and all the appurtenances thereto belonging, the three negroes he already has in possession being named John, Dave, and Fanny. Second. I give unto all my other children, Nancy Jones, Lucy Clarke, Richard, Thomas and William B. Ligon the property, slaves, etc. that they now have in possession. My daughter Polly I give what she has in her possession and nothing more of my estate. I also direct that my son, Thomas, have nothing more of my estate, or the estate not disposed of at my death. Third. I lend to my wife, Tabitha, during her natural life and at her death forthwith I give the balance of estate to be equally divided between my children following, to-wit, Nancy Jones, Lucy Clarke, Richard Ligon, William B. Ligon, and Robert S. Ligon, to them and to their heirs forever. Fifth, and lastly, I constitute and appoint my sons Richard Ligon

<sup>a</sup>History of Halifax County by Wirt Johnson Carrington, Publ. 1924, pp. 345-346.

<sup>b</sup>First Census of the United States — Virginia, p. 12.

<sup>c</sup>Ibid, p. 61.

and Robert S. Ligon, my executors to this my last will and testament, revoking all other wills heretofore by me made. In witness whereof I hereto set my hand and seal the 18th day of December 1806. In presence of Levi Deaton, Robert Johnson, John Johnson. (Signed) Thomas Ligon.

Amelia County Court December 25, 1806. Will of Thomas Ligon was proven and ordered recorded on Thursday, January 22, 1807. Sworn to by Richard Ligon, one of the executors. Robert Ligon and William A. Baldwin, executors. Probate granted in due form. Teste: James Townes, Clerk.

Amelia Co., Va. Will Book 7, p. 413: Agreeable to an order of the County Court of Amelia, we, the undersigned, have appraised the estate of Thomas Ligon, deceased, and find it worth 1512''18''6. Signed Edward Webster, Dabney Miller, and Anthony Webster, Sr. Amelia County Court October, 1808. This inventory and appraisement of the estate of Thomas Ligon, deceased, was returned into court and ordered to be recorded. Teste: James Townes, Jr., C.A.C.

Amelia Co., Va. Deed Book 19, p. 227: 26th June 1765, Hance Hendrick sold Thomas Ligon of Amelia County three hundred acres in Amelia County. Recorded Amelia County, 28th June 1765. Teste: James Townes, Clerk. Deed Book 14, p. 268: February 6, 1778, Micajah Madders and his wife of Amelia County sold Thomas Ligon of same county land on both sides of Mayses branch in the County of Amelia. Witnessed by William Ligon, Jr. and William Pollard. Deed Book 14, p. 373. June 25, 1778, Charles Craddock of Amelia County transfers to Thomas Ligon of same county land lying in Amelia County between the creeks of Mayses branch. Recorded Amelia County, 25th June 1778.

An Act to establish Ligontown passed December 14, 1796: That twenty-five acres of land, the property of William Ligon, lying on Appomattox River, near the mouth of Angola creek, shall be, and they are hereby vested in Thomas Elmore, William Wood, junior, Efford Bentley, Benjamin Chapman, Thomas Ligon, Ambrose Jeter and James Gills, gentlemen, trustees, to be by them, or a majority of them, laid off into lots of half an acres each, with convenient streets, and established a town by the name of Ligontown.<sup>a</sup>

Amelia Co., Va. Deed Book 20, p. 355: July 22, 1797, Thomas Elmore, Efford Bentley, William Wood, James Gills, Thomas Ligon, Ambrose Jeter, Benjamin Chapman, of Amelia County, of the one part, and Thomas Ligon, son of William Ligon, of same county, of the other part, Witnesseth that by virtue of the power granted unto, being act of Assembly bearing date of the 14th of December 1796 entitled an act to empower the above-named trustees of Ligons Town to lay off and sell the land or lots of said town and for other purposes therein expressed, the said trustees have and in consideration of the sum of \$54 Virginia currency to them in hand paid by the said Thomas Ligon, receipt whereof they do hereby acknowledge, hath granted, bargained and sold by these presents doth grant, bargain and sell unto the said Thomas Ligon two lots of half acres of land situate in the above-mentioned town and marked in the plot with the figures No. 17 and 19. Recorded 20th December 1797. Teste: James Townes, Clerk.

Amelia Co., Va. Deed Book 20, p. 321: 28th September 1797, Thomas Ligon, Sr. of the County of Amelia sold Richard Ligon land lying in the counties of Amelia

<sup>a</sup>The Virginia Statutes at Large by Samuel Shepherd, new series, Vol. 2, p. 30.

and Prince Edward (it being part of a tract he purchased of Robert Ligon). Recorded 28th September 1797. Teste: James Townes, Clerk. Deed Book 20, p. 472: August 23, 1798, Thomas Ligon, Sr. of the county of Amelia, in consideration of the natural affection he bears Thomas Ligon, Jr. of the same county transfers land lying in counties of Amelia and Prince Edward. Recorded January 24, 1799. Teste: James Townes, Clerk. Deed Book 15, p. 69: Nathaniel Vasser of Raleigh Parish in Amelia County transfers to Thomas Ligon of same parish and county one hundred acres lying in the said Parish of Raleigh in the County of Amelia. Recorded March 23, 1779.

33. Issue of Thomas<sup>5</sup> and Tabitha (Ward) Ligon:

103. i. Robert S.<sup>6</sup> Ligon.
  - ii. Nancy<sup>6</sup> Ligon, m. Mr. Clark before 1807, in Virginia.
104. iii. Richard W.<sup>6</sup> Ligon.
  - iv. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Ligon, Jr. Amelia Co., Va. Deed Book 22, p. 87: January 15, 1805, Thomas Ligon, Jr., son of Thomas Ligon of Amelia, sold lands in counties of Amelia and Prince Edward to his brother, William Ligon. Recorded, Amelia County, June 27, 1805. Teste: James Townes, Clerk.
105. v. William Baxter<sup>6</sup> Ligon.
106. vi. Lucy<sup>6</sup> Ligon.
  - vii. Polly<sup>6</sup> Ligon.

106. Lucy<sup>6</sup> Ligon (Liggon), daughter of Thomas<sup>5</sup> and Tabitha (Ward) Ligon; born in Amelia Co., Va.; married January, 1792, Elijah Jones, possibly of Orange Co., Va.<sup>a</sup> Issue:

- i. Elijah E.<sup>7</sup> Jones, M. D., b. January 13, 1795; d. November 4, 1876; m. Elizabeth Johnston, b. January 25, 1794, d. June, 1862, dau. of Dr. Lancelot Johnston of Hanover Co., Va., and Caswell Co., N. C. They removed to Madison, Ga., and their dau. Mary Jane<sup>8</sup> Jones, b. June 9, 1825, d. April 6, 1863, m. Briggs Hobson Moultrie, b. January 5, 1807, d. June, 1862, whose dau., Louise Wingfield<sup>9</sup> Moultrie, b. March 6, 1861, d. May 11, 1932, m. William Jefferson Juhan, b. September 29, 1859, d. July 18, 1924, and resided in Macon, Ga., where their children were born and reared, among them being, Louise Moultrie<sup>10</sup> Juhan, b. October 12, 1886, who now resides in Baltimore, Md.

103. Robert S.<sup>6</sup> Ligon, son of Thomas<sup>5</sup> and Tabitha (Ward) Ligon; born in Virginia; served in the War of 1812; died in Norfolk, Va. No issue.

Amelia Co., Va. Deed Book 23, p. 78: January 30, 1809, Tabitha Ligon sold Robert S. Ligon land and grist mill in Amelia County. Witnesses: Richard Ligon, Archer Webster, Edward Webster, William B. Ligon. Recorded 27th July 1809.

Amelia Co., Va. Will Book 8, p. 206: In the name of God amen I, Robert S. Ligon, of Amelia County being of sound sense and memory do make and ordain this my last Will and testament in maner and form as followeth: First I direct that all my just debts be paid Item I lend unto my mother, Tabitha Ligon, all and singular my estate both real and personal and the proceeds thereof that may be conducive or sufficient for her reasonable support, for and during her natural

<sup>a</sup>First published census of Virginia lists Elijah Jones as residing in Orange County.

life and when she shall become Extinct the overplus of the proceeds of the above lent Estate I give and bequeath the same together with all and singular the above lent Estate both real and personal unto my nephew William Ligon son of my brother William Ligon to him and his heirs and assign forever But if he my said nephew Should die or become Extinct under the age of twenty one years I then give & bequeath the above mentioned Estate unto my said brother William Ligon, to him and his heirs & assigns forever who I do hereby constitute make & ordain my Sole Executor to this my last Will and Testament revoking every other Will, Testament legacy or executors, by me before made ordained proclaimed this and no other to be my last Will & Testament In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & affixed my seal this twenty-fourth day of February, in the year of our lord one thousand Eight hundred & eleven. Probated February 23, 1815. Witnesses: James Ellis, Archer Webster, William Turpin, Jacob Ashurst.

Amelia Co., Va. Will Book 8, p. 212: Agreeable to an order of the County Court of Amelia, we, the undersigned, have appraised all the estate of Robert S. Ligon shown us by the executor amounting to \$3857.43½. Given under our hands the 2nd day of March 1815. Signed Rodophil Jeter, Archer Webster, Edward Webster.

In Amelia County, 27th April 1815, this inventory and appraisement of the estate of Robert S. Ligon, Deceased, was returned into court and ordered to be recorded. Teste: J. T. Leigh, C.A.C.

Amelia Co., Va. Deed Book 24, p. 142: March 9, 1815, Tabitha Ligon of Clarke County, Georgia, sold Richard Ligon of Amelia County her interest to the estate left her by the late will of her deceased son, Robert S. Ligon, which estate is lying in the County of Amelia. Witnesses: Elijah E. Jones, Lucy Clarke, Harrison Jones, Archibald Crawford. Recorded in Clerk's office of the Superior Court of Clarke County, Ga., Book K, folio 6 and 7, 10th day of March 1815. Signed Sterling Elder, Clerk. Deed Book 24, p. 144: Richard Ligon conveys to William B. Ligon his interest in the estate of Robert S. Ligon, deceased, which he purchased of Tabitha Ligon this 9th day of March, 1815. Witnesses: Henry A. Ligon and William White. Recorded September 28, 1815; Teste: J. T. Leigh, Clerk.

104. Richard W.<sup>6</sup> Ligon, son of Thomas<sup>5</sup> and Tabitha (Ward) Ligon; born in Virginia; married Nancy C. Smithey, daughter of Joshua Smithey, July, 1792, Amelia Co., Va.; removed to Kentucky with his family, about 1830.

Amelia Co., Va. Deed Book 21, p. 461: November 2, 1803, David Burton of Cumberland County sold Richard Ligon of Amelia County six acres and grist mill lying in Amelia County on Dawson's creek. Recorded January 26, 1804. Teste: James Townes, Clerk. Deed Book 22, p. 177: July 12, 1805, Thomas Wright of Amelia County in order to secure a payment of debt to Richard Ligon of Amelia County sold him three hundred and twenty-eight acres in said county. Witnesses: William B. Ligon, Nathaniel Rawlut, David Robertson, Robert Smithey. Recorded February 27, 1806, Amelia County. Teste: James Townes, Clerk. Deed Book 23, p. 87: January 20, 1808, Benjamin Pollard, son of James, sold to Richard Ligon of County of Amelia land lying in said county. Recorded February 25, 1808. Teste: James Townes, Clerk. Deed Book 23, p. 310: November 30, 1810, Joshua Smithey sold Richard Ligon land in the County of Amelia, part of the tract he now lives on beginning at a corner hicory, in John Nobles' line, and running with his & John Wright's line South 5° West 56 poles to a corner hicory in said line, thence along a new line between said Smithey & Ligon N. 85° W. 58 pole to a corner white oak in the former dividing line between the parties thence along that line to the beginning. Witnesses: Jesse Miller, Joseph Carson, Richard M. Ligon,

John M. Smithey. Amelia County Court, 28th Feby. 1811. This Indenture from Joshua Smithey to Richard Ligon was exhibited into Court and proved by the oaths of three of the witnesses thereto subscribed and ordered to be recorded. Teste: J. T. Leigh, C.A.C. Amelia Co., Va. Deed Book 24, p. 163: November 19, 1811, Jesse Miller sold Richard Ligon fifty acres lying in Amelia County. Recorded August 14, 1815. Order Book 27, p. 176: February Court 1811. Petition of Richard Ligon stating that as owner or proprietor of the lands on both sides of Dawsons Creek in the County of Amelia about a half mile above the place where the main road now crosses the said creek and at which last place he is desirous of erecting a water grist mill. Referred to the sheriff and jury for estimation of damages of property of others. Order Book 27, p. 249: April Court, the jury decided that no damages would be done. Richard Ligon not to damage any other property except his own. Order Book 27, p. 438: March Court 1812. William B. Ligon against Richard W. Ligon for money paid as security. Order Book 28, p. 25: July Court 1812. It appearing to the satisfaction of the court that Richard Ligon qualified at last court to his commission as 1st lieutenant of the artillery company of this county and omitted to be entered of record ordered that the same be now entered.

Amelia Co., Va. Deed Book 24: Page 87: John M. Smithey of Amelia County sold land to Richard Ligon, October 15, 1814. Recorded Amelia County Court, May 25, 1815. Teste: J. T. Leigh, Clerk. Page 270: June 20, 1816, Robert L. Smithey of Amelia County and William A. Powell of same county. Robert L. Smithey sold land to Richard Ligon, William B. Ligon, Samuel Williams, Pleasant Seay, and John Wright. Recorded Amelia County, August 22, 1816. Deed Book 25: Page 209: September 18, 1816, Robert L. Smithey and his wife Leannah C. Smithey sell land on Dawsons creek to Richard Ligon. Witnesses: John M. Smithey, Nancy C. Ligon, William C. Crowder. Page 72: January 17, 1817, Robert L. Smithey, of first part, William B. Ligon, of second part, Richard Ligon, of third part, all of the County of Amelia. Sale of land to Richard Ligon. Recorded October 25, 1817. Teste: J. T. Leigh, Clerk. Page 18: Nancy C. Ligon transfers land to Richard Ligon containing about two hundred and forty acres lying in Amelia County on Dawsons creek. Recorded in Amelia County Court, October 23, 1817. Teste: J. T. Leigh. Page 75: October 8, 1817, Robert L. Smithey sold Richard Ligon land. Recorded April 23, 1818. Teste: J. T. Leigh, Clerk. Page 142: October 13, 1818, Polly Wright, Joseph Foster and wife, formerly Elizabeth Wright, John W. Deaton, Locky Wright, John F. Scot and wife, formerly Ony Wright, sell Richard Ligon land in Amelia County on Dawsons creek. Recorded Amelia County, October 22, 1818. Page 593: Agreement dated May 16, 1821, between Benjamin Chapman and Richard Ligon of County of Amelia. Sale of land to Richard Ligon. Recorded May 16, 1821, Amelia County. Witnesses: Rhodaphil Jeter and John Booker. Deed Book 26, p. 160: January 13, 1820, Bernard Seay and wife Rebecca sell land to Richard Ligon in Amelia County adjoining the land of John Chappell, Iarrate A. Jeter, and Thomas F. Willson. Recorded Amelia County, February 27, 1823. Deed Book 27, p. 202: A. Seay Agreement with Richard Ligon in 1825.

The following is a list of persons who sold land to Richard Ligon as recorded in Amelia Co., Va. Deed Book 26: page 206, 1823, John T. Jeter; p. 224, 1823, Thomas Pride. Deed Book 27: page 80, 1824, Willis Piller et al.; p. 187, 1824, James Hill, Sr., et al.; p. 190, 1824, Parham Booker et al.; p. 282, 1825, Jacob Roberts et al.; p. 396, 1825, Eaton Hudson; p. 44, 1826, Sally Mason (by comr.); p. 450, 1826, Elizabeth W. Brown; p. 476, 1826, Susannah Topping.

104. Known issue of Richard W.<sup>6</sup> and Nancy C. (Smithey) Ligon:

- i. Joshua L.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. in Amelia Co., Va. Amelia Co. Deed Book 25, p. 245: Robert L. Smithey of Amelia County in consideration of the affection for Joshua L. Ligon, son of my sister, Nancy C. Ligon, and for the further consideration of my said sister having released and quit all claims to a certain tract of land sold to me by Richard Ligon, transfers land to said Joshua L. Ligon. Recorded Amelia County Court, June 25, 1818.
- ii. Richard M.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, witness to a deed between Richard Ligon and Joshua Smithey in 1810, may be a son of Richard and Nancy Ligon.
- iii. Lucy<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. Elijah Jones, 1792, Amelia Co., Va. Issue: Elford<sup>8</sup> Jones; and Cathern<sup>8</sup> Jones. Cumberland Co., Va. Deed Book 18, p. 57: September, 1825, Richard Ligon is appointed guardian to Elford and Cathern, children of Lucy Jones.

105. William Baxter<sup>6</sup> Ligon, son of Thomas<sup>5</sup> and Tabitha (Ward) Ligon; born and reared in Amelia Co., Va.; married about 1806, in Virginia, Karenhappuch Walker, born 1786, High Hill, Cumberland Co., Va. Their four sons removed to Texas in wagons during the year 1851, and settled near La Grange, Fayette Co., Texas. As William B. Ligon's plantation was located in Amelia and Prince Edward, he was eligible to vote in both Counties.

Prince Edward Deed Book 14, p. 536:<sup>a</sup> 1811 February 4. Josiah Ward and Temperance, ux. of Prince Edward County, to William B. Ligon, of Amelia County, \$72, 6 acres in Prince Edward County adjoining Cowskin Creek, Appomattox River. Recorded 16 September, 1811.

Deed Book 14, p. 696: 1812 April 15, Josiah Ward and Temperance, ux., of Cumberland County, to William B. Ligon, of Amelia County, £548 for 270½ acres in Prince Edward County on Appomattox River, adjoining Cow-Skin Branch, Samuel Poe, William Rowton, said Ligon, and subject to dower of Polly P. Ward, mother of said Josiah Ward which has been laid off for her. Recorded October 1812. This deed mentions the family grave yard.<sup>b</sup>

Robert B. Ward (evidently the son of Joseph Ward) is from 1787 to 1789 charged in Prince Edward Land Tax Lists with 300 acres (though he died in 1793 — will of Robert B. Ward, of Prince Edward County, dated July 19, 1793 and probated October 25, 1793); and from 1795 the name of Robert B. Ward is charged with 280 acres until 1799; from 1799-1811, charged with 280 acres; in 1812, charged with 274 acres; in 1813, William B. Ligon is charged with 270 acres from Josiah Ward, son of Robert B. Ward. Josiah Ward inherited the land from his father and sold it to William B. Ligon. William B. Ligon and Samuel Poe are witnesses to the will of Robert B. Ward.<sup>c</sup>

The following two deeds relate to the estate of Robert B. Ward: Deed Book 10, p. 141: 1794, May 21, William Ward, executor of Robt. B. Ward, and Mary Ward, widow of Robt. B. Ward, of Prince Edward Co., to Samuel Poe, of Prince Edward Co., £40 currency for 20 acres in Prince Edward Co., adjoining Appomattox River; Deed Book 16, p. 63:<sup>d</sup> 1816, Sept. 5, Polly P. Ward to William B.

<sup>a</sup>William and Mary Quarterly, Vol. 27, p. 278.

<sup>b</sup>Ibid. p. 279.

<sup>c</sup>Ibid. p. 277.

<sup>d</sup>Ibid. p. 278.

Ligon ease of her dower land, except the dwelling house and 1½ acres, during her natural life; \$50 per year, after Dec. 31, 1817.

Amelia Co., Va. Deed Book 28, p. 202: William B. Ligon buys land of Richard Ligon in 1827. Deed Book 33, p. 7: 1836, Thomas P. Giles deed to William B. Ligon. Page 286: 1838, William B. Ligon et al. and Robert S. Ligon. Deed Book 37, p. 377: 1848, William B. Ligon made agreement with William W. Ligon. Page 353: 1848, Eldridge Wright deed to William B. Ligon.

Prince Edward Co., Va. Deed Book 25, p. 326: Deed Of trust dated February 9, 1848, between William B. Ligon, grantor, and Warren B. Ligon, grantee, 665 acres pers. located Appomattox River.

Amelia Co., Va. Deed Book 38: p. 145: 1850, Karenhappuch Ligon contract with Warren B. B. Ligon, William W. Ligon, representatives of Lavelia (by ref.). Page 145: 1850, Karenhappuch, Smith W. and Warren B. B. Ligon contract. Page 327: 1851, Karin Ligon deed to Warren B. B. and Smith W. Ligon.

105. Issue of William Baxter<sup>6</sup> and Karenhappuch (Walker) Ligon: 107.

- i. William Walker<sup>7</sup> Ligon.
- ii. Ann Jane Eliza<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. Amelia Co., Va.; m. Reuben Blanton, October, 1827, Amelia Co., Va. Her children removed to Richmond, Va., in 1891. Joseph Warren<sup>8</sup> Blanton, her youngest child, was in the merchandising business there. An older grandson of Reuben and Ann Jane Eliza Blanton, J. A. Hillsman, R.F.D., Jetersville, Va., married and had issue.

108. iii. Warren Baker Burton<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

109. iv. Smith Watson<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

110. v. Robert S.<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

111. vi. Elvira Adelaide<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

112. vii. Lavelia Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

- viii. Louis E.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, may be a son of William Baxter and Karenhappuch Ligon, as in a letter to his wife dated June 23, 1852, Chesterfield Co., Va., he mentions "Sis Jane" and her baby "Joseph Warren," also "brother Reuben." He also mentions: cousin John, who married Sarah Pollard; uncle James Blanton; Sis Minerve; and little Louis and Molly. Louis and Molly are probably his children.

107. William Walker<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of William Baxter<sup>6</sup> and Karenhappuch (Walker) Ligon; born November 25, 1807, Amelia Co., Va.; removed to Texas, about 1847, with his brother, Smith Ligon; died December 25, 1894, La Grange, Texas. William W. Ligon is said to have married five times. His first four wives died, and the fifth outlived him. He married 1st, Nancy M. Eanes, November 24, 1828, Amelia Co., Va., security, John A. Jeater, Hubert Eanes. She was born May 29, 1806, Amelia County, Va., and died La Grange, Texas, May 21, 1853. They removed from Amelia County, September 4, 1851, and arrived at La Grange, Texas, on December 26, 1851.<sup>a</sup>

Amelia Co., Va. Will Book 15, p. 226: Will of Mary Eanes, dated 1844: Wil-

<sup>a</sup>For account of this trip, see diary of Anne Page Eanes Slaughter in the Texas University Library.

liam W. Ligon to pay all debts; sister Nancy Ligon, wife of William W., balance. Witnesses: W. G. Povall and W. T. Miller.

William W. Ligon married last, Mrs. Lindsay Blanton, née Fannie Maria Goode, about 1860, Amelia Co., Va. By her first husband, she had a son, Thomas Lindsay Blanton, who is the father of former Congressman Thomas Lindsay Blanton; born 1873; LIB. University of Texas, 1897; married Mary Louise Matthews, 1899. Resides: P. O. Box 516, Albany, Texas.

The following is a copy of an old letter written by Mrs. Pattie Miller of Virginia, to Mr. W. T. Atkins of Prescott, Ark.:

"Rev. Lindsay Blanton was from Amelia County, Virginia, not very many miles from Amelia Court House, where the Appomattox River divides Amelia County from Powhatan County. The people call it the Texas neighborhood. I never knew why they gave it that name. He married Miss Maria Goode in Prince Edward County on Sailor Creek, at the Double Bridges, about 1846. The creek divided my father's farm from Mr. Goode's farm. The first year I went to school, in 1852, I went to your friend's grandmother, Mrs. Rev. Lindsay Blanton. She was a widow then and had one little boy, Tommie Lindsay Blanton, and they were living with her father, Mr. Goode, at that time.

"Her sister, older than Mrs. Blanton, Miss Lou Goode, married a Farley. She was a widow also, having three children, named Leroy and Frank Farley and a baby girl. They soon left with Mrs. Farley's brother, Mr. Bob Joe Goode for Texas. Mr. Bob Joe Goode lived near Pear Grove, and with Frank Farley went to school with us.

"Mr. Goode died the year I was married, 1859, and Tommie Lindsay and his mother were still there at his death. The Goode home was sold that Fall, 1859, to Mr. Sam Vaughan, who lived in that neighborhood.

"Mr. James Walthall lived in the same neighborhood too. He was married twice. Both of his wives were Blantons, first cousins, from Texas neighborhood, Amelia County. His 1st wife was a sister of Rev. Lindsay Blanton, and her first son was named Lindsay Blanton Walthall. Mr. Tom Blanton, a brother of the last Mr. Walthall, who married a Miss Bruce, in the Sandy River neighborhood, died a few months ago, near here, over 90 years old. The Blanton family in Amelia and the Blanton's in Cumberland County were of the same family.

"The Ligon's lived in the Northern part of Amelia County, near where Amelia and Prince Edward joined and the Appomattox divided Amelia from Cumberland County. They lived in a neighborhood called Ligontown. In the year 1847, two families of them William Ligon and his brother, moved to Texas. I was not more than five years old, but I remembered it for they were such great fox hunters. I remember when they passed my father's in wagons with their families, and their dogs and servants, moving to Texas. There were no railroads in these counties then.

"Just before the Civil War began, Mr. William W. Ligon came back to Virginia on a visit for a few days, his wife having died in Texas. While here, he married Mrs. Lindsay Blanton (Cousin Maria) and carried her back with him to Texas. Her sister, Mrs. Farely, and her brother, Mr. Bob Goode, had then been in Texas several years.

"The Goode home is owned by Mrs. Hester Walton, a daughter of Mr. Sam Vaughan who bought the place in 1859. If you want to know anything more about the Ligon family, write to Billy Godsey. His address is Rice, Virginia, in care of his daughter, Mrs. Beatty. Mr. Godsey is nearly a hundred years old, but his

mind is still young. Your sister Lucy knows him. I could tell you much more, but this is enough."

"Lodore, Amelia County, Virginia.  
October 11, 1852.

"Mr. William W. Ligon,  
LaGrange, Fayette County, Texas.

Dear William:

"Your favor of the 11th of September has just been received, and I hasten to reply. We are enjoying the blessing of good health, and hope that you and family are likewise.

"You wish to know if any of your friends are coming to Texas this fall. Robert Wood will start on Monday the 18th with Adeline. Levinia talks of going with them, but I think it doubtful, as it is reported that she and Walker Blanton are to be married this fall. Myself and William Harrison concluded a few days since, that we should be glad to be out amongst you.

"We had a fine season for the tobacco crops; have housed the majority of the crops. Times with us are flourishing for the present. Everything for sale bears good prices, particularly fine manufacturing tobacco, from \$10 to \$150 per hundred pounds, and are likely to be as high another year. With the free use of Guano, on our poor lands, I am inclined to think that we are doing as well as we could do in any country. Our neighborhood has gained a reputation for making the best and greatest quantity of tobacco of any section in Virginia.

"I have no doubt from your letters that you are highly pleased with Texas, particularly with the cultivation of the cotton crops, which I presume are much less laborious than the tobacco crop. I am glad to hear that you are making more cotton than you can pick. You certainly ought to try to save it.

"Our countrymen are much excited over the presidential election between General Scott and the New Hampshire Yankee, who certainly will not suit any slave holder. It is said that he will be beaten by as large vote, as General Taylor beat General Caps. Scott is gaining ground every day, and Virginia will go for him by a large vote on the second of November.

"In regard to my sporting days, my habits are much changed since you left; have hunted but very little. E. Johnson is fond of hunting, but we have not taken the time, I expect John Graves as soon as the weather breaks, to take a little chase. There are some grey foxes in Archers. John Harrison's boys caught one a few mornings since. We have a great many birds and turkeys, but very few hunters around us, to kill them. Old Banks is still alive and enjoying good health — his best respects to you all.

"I will not make any promise at this time relative to my ever coming to Texas, as I cannot tell what my notions may be at any future time to come, though nothing would give me more pleasure than to be settled near you. I fear we shall not meet again in this present life, but hope to see each other in a far better world than this.

"Old Aunt Hannah expresses a delight to hear from you and family. She is quite well and requests that you say howdy to every one in the family, both white and black. She appears to enjoy herself frequently by singing to the little negroes.

"I am glad to hear that you are enjoying fine health, and particularly Cousin Nancy. I hope she will be entirely restored to good health. Tell Tom not to let the wild cats scratch his eyes out. Allen & Lee send their respects. Ann sends her love to all her relations. Tell James to write to me. I hope you will not put

off writing to me so long again, as I had begun to think you did not intend writing at all. William Crally sends his love to you and family, also to Robert. Tell him I think he has slighted me in not writing. Nothing more, but remain,  
Your affectionate brother and friend,  
Edward A. Blanton."

"Received this 14th January 1843 of William W. Ligon the sum of three hundred and thirty five Dollars it being for the purchase of Tom a negro Slave and also the sum of forty nine Dollars which amount was for the purchase of a negro slave named Rachel which slaves was conveyed to us in trust by William H. Eanes, October 31, 1843, and on December 3, 1843, and now of Record in the Clerk's office of County Court of Amelia. Serving as Trustees we convey all the title vested in us as trustees.

Reuben Blanton, Robert S. Ligon."

Amelia Co., Va. Deed Book 31, p. 30: 1832, William B. Giles (byexrs) etal. deed to William W. Ligon, late of Prince Edward but now of County of Amelia.

The following are Amelia County, Va. Deed book references in which William W. Ligon was a party and whose names herein given were also a party to the deed or deed of trust. Deed Book 32, p. 291: 1836, Thomas T. Giles. Deed Book 33, p. 239: 1838, Ryland Miller, Page 243, Ryland Miller. Deed Book 34, p. 75: 1839, Reuben Blanton etal. Page 458: 1840, Herbert Eanes. Page 622: 1841, Samuel R. Seay etal. Page 623, Samuel R. Seay. Deed Book 35, p. 154: 1842, Herbert Eanes. Page 240: 1842, William H. Eanes. Page 294: 1842, William H. Eanes. Deed Book 37, p. 400: 1848, Harlow W. Caldwell. Deed Book 39, p. 409: 1857, Edward Blanton etal.

Prince Edward Co., Va. Deed Book 26, p. 119: Deed dated December 15, 1857, between William W. Ligon etal., grantor, and Thomas W. Crowder, grantee, 658 acres located Appomattox River. Deed Book 31, p. 725: Deed dated May 19, 1876, between Mariah F. and William W. Ligon, grantors, and Thomas L. Blanton, grantee.

107. Issue of William Walker<sup>7</sup> and his 1st wife, Nancy M. (Eanes) Ligon:

- i. Adeline or Adelaid<sup>8</sup> R. Ligon, m. Robert Wood, son of James Wood, November 28, 1848, Amelia Co., Va.; d. LaGrange, Texas, November 22, 1853. Issue: Nancy<sup>9</sup> Wood.
- ii. Thomas W.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, d. May 25, 1853.
- iii. William Henry<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. Amelia County, Va.; m. Fayette County, Texas, about 1857, Elizabeth Jones, dau. of Addison and Ann (Moore) Jones, who had removed to Texas from Virginia. Issue:
  1. William Henry<sup>9</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. 1858; m. Nannie Kennedy, Fayette County, Texas, about 1880. He d. ———, and his widow resided in Austin, Texas. Issue:
    - a. John<sup>10</sup> Ligon, m. Cora Hester.
    - b. Bessie<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. February 4, 1885; m. Cleveland Ligon, 1912, a possible relative, resides Austin, Texas. Issue: John William<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. October 6, 1913; m. Lucille Lacy, Austin, Texas, about 1933, and had issue, Barbara June<sup>12</sup> Ligon, b. June 4, 1935.
    - c. Mary<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. 1889; m. Rodger Hampton.

- d. Gertrude<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. 1891; m. Lee Graves.
- e. Leon<sup>10</sup> Ligon, m. Mary Ketrick. No issue.
- f. Marcia Maude<sup>10</sup> Ligon; unm.; resides with her mother.
- g. William Henry<sup>10</sup> Ligon, III, m. Miss Bugg.
- h. Forrest Barton<sup>10</sup> Ligon, m. Myrtle Anderson.
- iv. Anna Jane<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. Amelia County, Va., April 21, 1832; m. George W. Johnson, January 14, 1850; d. May 28, 1869. They did not migrate to Texas with other members of the family, but it is believed that her children were brought to Texas after her death. Issue: Vernon<sup>9</sup>; and Willis<sup>9</sup> Johnson.
- 113. v. Mary Page<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
- vi. Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. 1st, Robert J. Moore, Fayette County, Texas; m. 2nd, George A. Hall, LaGrange, Texas.
- 107. Issue of William Walker<sup>7</sup> and his wife Mrs. Lindsay (Blanton) née Fannie Maria (Goode) Ligon:
- 114. vii. Lee<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
- 113. Mary Page<sup>8</sup> Ligon, daughter of William Walker<sup>7</sup> and his 1st wife, Nancy M. (Eanes) Ligon, born Amelia County, Va., about 1835; married 1st, Anderson Ross, LaGrange, Texas, March 13, 1853; married 2nd, Lemuel Smith, Black Jack, Fayette County, Texas; died LaGrange, Texas, June 17, 1897. She is mentioned in the diary of Annie Page Eanes Slaughter, as they were together in the Ligon and Eanes migration from Amelia County, Va., to Fayette County, Texas, and were about the same age. The diary tells of the difficulties experienced by Mary Page Ligon and Anderson Ross in getting married. Issue:
  - i. William W.<sup>9</sup> Ross.
  - ii. Henry Madison<sup>9</sup> Ross.
- 115. iii. Josephine King<sup>9</sup> Ross.
- iv. Nat Anderson<sup>9</sup> Ross, b. April, 1860, in Oklahoma; m. Sarah Missouri Young, Winchester, Texas, 1887. They resided in Sheridan and Cherry Counties, Nebraska, and in Oklahoma. Issue:
  - 1. Edna<sup>10</sup> Ross, b. November 18, 1888, Freyburg, Texas; m. Fred Charles Johnson, September 28, 1904, Gordon, Neb. Issue:
    - a. Florence Evelyn<sup>11</sup> Johnson, b. August 28, 1905, Gordon, Neb.; m. James Hamilton, March 31, 1932, Bingham, Neb.
    - b. Ross Leonard<sup>11</sup> Johnson, b. October 23, ———, Merriman, Neb.; m. Vera Gardiner, December 24, 1930, Clinton, Neb.
    - c. Rex Beauford<sup>11</sup> Johnson, b. November 25, 1911, Merriman, Neb.
  - v. Edward Thompson<sup>9</sup> Ross, b. February 16, 1862; m. Bessie

- Arnold, February 15, 1888, in Texas. In 1891, they settled on a ranch in Cherry County, Nebraska, and later removed to Bennett County, S. D. Issue:
1. Samuel<sup>10</sup> Ross, b. November 16, 1888, West Point, Texas; m. Nellie Minnie Haller, November 9, 1912, Gordon, Neb. Issue:
    - a. Evelyn Marie<sup>11</sup> Ross, b. January 17, 1915, Gordon, Neb.; m. Nelson E. Moss, May 31, 1934, Valentine, Neb.
  2. Jessie Lee<sup>10</sup> Ross, b. July 24, 1890, West Point, Texas.
  3. Mary Lou<sup>10</sup> Ross, b. June 25, 1892, Cherry County, Neb.; d. February 24, 1900.
  4. Eva<sup>10</sup> Ross, b. March 26, 1894, Cherry County, Neb.; m. Charles Edward Potts, July 30, 1911, Rushville, Neb. Issue:
    - a. Shirley Marie<sup>11</sup> Potts, b. March 4, 1912, Cherry County, Neb.; m. Frank Krotz, August 13, 1936, Hot Springs, S. D., and had issue, Franklin Cyrus<sup>12</sup> Krotz, b. February 26, 1939, Rushville, Neb.
    - b. Helen Harmon<sup>11</sup> Potts, b. January 16, 1914, Gordon, Neb.
  5. Anderson<sup>10</sup> Ross, b. August 17, 1896, Gordon, Neb.; d. January 14, 1899.
  6. Hope<sup>10</sup> Ross, b. July 23, 1901, Gordon, Neb.; m. Richard Leo Triplett, August 5, 1930, Reno, Nev. Issue:
    - a. Richard Lee<sup>11</sup> Triplett, III, b. June 8, 1936, Los Angeles, Calif.
  7. Robert Young<sup>10</sup> Ross, b. September 11, 1903, Gordon, Neb.
- vi. Nannie Green<sup>9</sup> Ross, b. April 19, 1864; m. August Ernest Homuth, San Antonio, Texas. Issue:
1. Dot<sup>10</sup> Homuth, b. November 9, 1886; m. 1st, Edward Randolph DeRossett, February 5, ———; m. 2nd, David Coy Comley, October 30, 1912, San Antonio, Texas. Issue by 1st marriage:
    - a. Ernest Edward<sup>11</sup> DeRossett, b. June 30, 1905; m. Julia Wilson, April 4, 1930.
    - b. Julie Wilson<sup>11</sup> DeRossett, b. May 17, 1907; d. December 1, 1926.
  2. Mary<sup>10</sup> Homuth, d. in infancy.
  3. Henry Albert<sup>10</sup> Homuth, d. age 14.
- vii. Fannie<sup>9</sup> Smith, b. LaGrange, Texas.
- viii. Thomas Lee<sup>9</sup> Smith, b. August 14, 1870, High Hill, Texas; m. Catherine Andrews, 1899, LaGrange, Texas; Commissioner of Revenue for Fayette County, Texas. Resides LaGrange, Texas. Issue: A. N.<sup>10</sup> Smith.
- ix. Frank Byler<sup>9</sup> Smith, b. September 19, 1872, High Hill,

Texas; m. Mary Louisa Bresee, October 17, 1900, Irvin, Neb. Issue:

1. Ella Florence<sup>10</sup> Smith, b. November 15, 1901; m. Ben Bentler, November 27, 1926, Rushville, Neb. Issue: Nancy Lou<sup>11</sup> Bentler, d. in infancy; and Gordon<sup>11</sup> Bentler, b. September 16, 1936.

2. Frank Bresee<sup>10</sup> Smith, b. July 26, 1902, Gordon, Neb.; m. 1st, Bena Howe, March, 1924, Aurora, Neb.; m. 2nd, Irene Lowe, June 7, 1936, Gordon, Neb. Issue by 1st marriage: James Franklin<sup>11</sup> Smith, b. May 29, 1927, Gordon, Neb. Issue by 2nd marriage: Lowell Thomas<sup>11</sup> Smith, b. March 7, 1938, Gordon, Neb.

x. Ella Maria<sup>9</sup> Smith, b. June 27, 1874, High Hill, Texas; m. Jule Walton Webb, December 21, 1892, LaGrange, Texas.

115. Josephine King<sup>9</sup> Ross, daughter of Mary Page<sup>8</sup> (Ligon) and her 1st husband, Anderson Ross; born February 14, 1858, LaGrange, Texas; died February 22, 1899, Big Valley, Mills County, Texas; married 1st, John Harris, LaGrange, Texas; married 2nd, March 21, 1879, LaGrange, Texas, Erastus Walker<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of Smith Watson<sup>7</sup> and Jane F. (Brackett) Ligon. (For issue of Josephine King<sup>9</sup> Ross and her 2nd husband, Erastus Walker<sup>8</sup> Ligon, see 122). Erastus Walker<sup>8</sup> Ligon was a nephew to William Walker<sup>7</sup> Ligon, who married Nancy M. Eanes, and therefore a second cousin of Josephine King<sup>9</sup> (Ross) Harris. Issue:

i. Mollie<sup>10</sup> Harris, b. January 3, 1876, Fayette County, Texas; m. Charles D. McKinley, December 20, 1896, Goldthwaite, Texas. Issue, all born Hamilton, Texas:

1. Allen<sup>11</sup> McKinley, b. June 13, 1898; m. George B. Scott, October 26, 1925, Hamilton, Texas. Issue: Mary<sup>12</sup> Scott, b. November 28, 1934, Hamilton, Texas.

2. Charlie<sup>11</sup> McKinley, (daughter), b. September 24, 1903; m. J. W. Murphree, October 28, 1927, Hamilton, Texas. Issue, both born Fort Worth, Texas: Patricia<sup>12</sup> Murphree, b. December 19, 1928; and Bill<sup>12</sup> Murphree, b. December 6, 1934.

3. Joe Braxton<sup>11</sup> McKinley, b. April 21, 1908.

114. Lee<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of William Walker<sup>7</sup> and his wife, Mrs. Lindsay (Blanton) née Fannie Maria (Goode) Ligon; born July 5, 1863, La Grange, Texas; married La Grange, Texas, Bettie Regina Hearn, born February 28, 1861; died March 22, 1932. Issue, all born La Grange, Texas.

i. Robert Sample<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. December 8, 1883; m. Edna Marie Klett, Menard, Texas.

ii. Matthew Hearn<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. October 1, 1885.

iii. William Walker<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. June 18, 1888; m. Elise Knegge, December 25, 1912, La Grange, Texas.

iv. Cornelia Julia<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. January 3, 1891; m. Walter Campbell Edmondson, January 27, 1923, Menard, Texas. Issue: Betty

Grace<sup>10</sup> Edmondson, b. December 12, 1923, Pecos, Texas.

v. Lucy Lee<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. February, 1893.

vi. Lancelot<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. July 20, 1897.

108. Warren Baker Burton<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of William Baxter<sup>6</sup> and Karenhappuch (Walker) Ligon; born in Amelia Co., Va.; married Chastina Frances Moore in Virginia. Warren Ligon removed to Texas about seven years before the War between the States. He bought six slaves, a large tract of land, and gave the property to build "Warrenton," a little hamlet named for him.

Amelia Co., Va. Deed Book 38, p. 330: 1851, Reuben Blanton et al. deed to Warren B. B. Ligon. Prince Edward Co., Va. Deed Book 26, p. 119: Deed dated December 15, 1851, between Warren B. B. and Chastine F. Ligon, grantors, and Thomas W. Crowder, grantee, 658 acres located Appomattox River.

108. Issue of Warren Baker Burton<sup>7</sup> and Chastina Frances (Moore) Ligon:

116. i. Thomas Henry<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

ii. Benjamin A.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. Katherine Lewis, sister of Grundy Lewis, Fayette Co., Texas; Sheriff of Llano Co., Texas.

117. iii. Samuel Warren<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

118. iv. Sallie Ann<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

119. v. John Allan<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

116. Thomas Henry<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of Warren Baker Burton<sup>7</sup> and Chastina Frances (Moore) Ligon; married Carrie E. Harwell, Fayette Co., Texas; died June 10, 1927. Issue:

i. Warren Elbert<sup>9</sup> Ligon, d. March, 1845, Texas.

ii. John Thomas<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. June 27, 1877, Texas; m. Pearle E. Stovey; resides (1940) Lott, Texas. Issue:

1. John Stovey<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. December 23, 1911; d. January 8, 1912, Texas.

2. Cecil Warren<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. December 2, 1914, Texas.

3. Ruby Pearle<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. March 10, 1916, Lott, Texas.

iii. Ben<sup>9</sup> Ligon, d. inf.

iv. Annie<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m. Mark Weathers.

v. Judy<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m. G. W. Glass.

vi. Fannie (Frances Louise)<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. October 18, 1886, Folls Co., Texas; m. Philip Fenner Walker, June 28, 1902, Teavis, Texas. Resides 2600 Rio Grande St., Austin, Texas. Issue:

1. Judith Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Walker, b. April 10, 1904, Rose Bud, Texas; m. William Sullivan Bradley, April 10, 1926, Austin, Texas. Issue:

a. William Walker<sup>11</sup> Bradley, b. January 28, 1927, Fentress, Texas.

b. Stephen Johnson<sup>11</sup> Bradley, b. September 26, 1929, Buda, Texas.

c. Jack Philip<sup>11</sup> Bradley, b. September 21, 1934, Buda, Texas.

2. John Philip<sup>10</sup> Walker, Captain, b. January 17, 1906, Lott, Texas; m. Vivian Stark, May 14, 1932, Austwell, Texas.

3. Jack Knox<sup>10</sup> Walker, b. September 7, 1908, Rose Bud, Texas; m. 1933, Austin, Texas, Pauline Johnson, who d. August 13, 1936.
- vii. Grady<sup>9</sup> Ligon.
117. Samuel Warren<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of Warren Baker Burton<sup>7</sup> and Chastina Frances (Moore) Ligon; born November 26, 1856, Warrenton, Fayette Co., Texas; married Mary Jane Norton, May 14, 1885, Llano, Texas; died October 8, 1910. Issue:
- i. Dorrie Elwarren<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. March 27, 1887, Llano, Texas; m. Arthur Stark, September 1, 1930, Burnet, Texas.
  - ii. Seddie Chastina<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. June 28, 1888, Llano, Texas; d. December 2, 1899.
  - iii. Sam Brown<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. December 27, 1889, Llano, Texas; m. Dora Woods, July, 1911, Llano, Texas. Issue:
    1. La Verne<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. November 12, 1920, Portales, N. Mex.; m. Fred Napier, June, 1938, Llano, Texas.
    2. Sam Brown<sup>10</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. November 23, 1934, Llano, Texas.
  - iv. Ben Norton<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. November 9, 1891, Llano, Texas; d. January 31, 1892.
  - v. Nona<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. March 2, 1893, Llano, Texas; m. Hiram Williams, December 1, 1914, Burnet, Texas. Issue:
    1. Dorris Ophelia<sup>10</sup> Williams, b. September 3, 1915, Llano Co., Texas; m. Lowell Lynn, October 11, 1936, Mason, Texas. Issue: Carmoncita Louise<sup>11</sup> Lynn, b. October 29, 1937, Burnet, Texas; and Lloyd Lowell<sup>11</sup> Lynn, b. December 31, 1938, Burnet, Texas.
    2. Stanley Albert<sup>10</sup> Williams, b. October 29, 1918, Llano, Texas.
    3. Vera<sup>10</sup> Williams, b. August 26, 1920, Burnet Co., Texas.
    4. Marion Lloyd<sup>10</sup> Williams, b. July 30, 1922, Burnet Co., Texas.
    5. Nona Lois<sup>10</sup> Williams, b. October 24, 1924, Llano Co., Texas.
    6. Edna Ruth<sup>10</sup> Williams, b. December 25, 1926, Burnet Co., Texas.
  - vi. William Avery<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. August 18, 1894, Llano, Texas; m. Cassie Maxwell, August 30, 1916, Burnet, Texas. Issue:
    1. Alton J.<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. September 12, 1920, Bluffton, Texas.
    2. L. Norton<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. August 14, 1925, Llano, Texas.
    3. William Carlos<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. September 18, 1927, Llano, Texas.
    4. D. Elmon<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. June 25, 1930, Llano, Texas.
    5. Arthur Dale<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. May 30, 1933, Kingsland, Texas.
    6. Mickey Joe<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. May 13, 1936, Burnet, Texas.
  - vii. Thomas Stanley<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. October 18, 1896, Bluffton, Texas; m. Winnie Holland, October 22, 1916, Bluffton, Texas. Issue, both born Bluffton, Texas:
    1. Edna Norvell<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. November 11, 1922.
    2. Porter Gale<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. August 17, 1927.
  - viii. Smith Waverley<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 9, 1898, Llano, Texas; m. Lillie Speed, July 30, 1919, Bluffton, Texas. Issue:

1. Virginia May<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. January 31, 1922, Burnet, Texas.
  2. Selwyn Waverley<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. May 2, 1928, Youngsfort, Texas.
  - ix. Burton Carlyle<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. May 11, 1901, Bluffton, Texas; d. May 20, 1926, Kerrville, Texas.
  - x. Addie Mae<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. May 1, 1903, Bluffton, Texas; d. March 12, 1921, Burnet, Texas.
  - xi. Jennie Lucille<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. April 14, 1906, Bluffton, Texas; m. Leslie C. Fry, February 26, 1926, Burnet, Texas.
118. Sallie Ann<sup>8</sup> Ligon, daughter of Warren Baker Burton<sup>7</sup> and Chastina Frances (Moore) Ligon; born 1853, Warrenton, Fayette Co., Texas; married Grundy Lewis, 1870, Warrenton, Texas. Issue, all born Warrenton, Texas:
- i. Mallie Gertrude<sup>9</sup> Lewis, b. April 21, 1872; m. Dr. Shapard, May, 1889, Thorp Spring, Texas. Issue:
    1. Grundy Lewis<sup>10</sup> Shapard, b. Texas; m. and had issue, Mary Gertrude<sup>11</sup> Shapard, b. May 11, 1918, Anson, Texas, who attended Newcomb Memorial College, New Orleans.
    2. Brandon Hope<sup>10</sup> Shapard, b. Texas.
  - ii. Samuel Warren<sup>9</sup> Lewis, b. April 13, 1875; m. Maggie Dabney, 1900, Thorp Spring, Texas. Issue, all born in Texas: Felix Grundy<sup>10</sup> Lewis; Samuel Warren<sup>10</sup> Lewis, Jr.; Jack Lowry<sup>10</sup> Lewis; and Florence Patricia<sup>10</sup> Lewis.
  - iii. Fannie<sup>9</sup> Lewis, b. August 14, 1880; m. Dr. Dee Williams, June, 1904, Thorp Spring, Texas. Issue, both born in Texas: Weldon<sup>10</sup> Williams; and Grundy<sup>10</sup> Williams.
119. John Allan<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of Warren Baker Burton<sup>7</sup> and Chastina (Moore) Ligon; born January 1, 1861, Warrenton, Fayette Co., Texas; died November 3, 1930. Funeral services held at the Methodist Church, were in charge of Rev. C. C. Dooley, formerly pastor of the Robstown Presbyterian Church, of which Mr. Ligon was an active member. In honor of his memory, every business house in Robstown, Robstown high school, county offices at Corpus Christi and courts were closed. Pall bearers were drawn from Mr. Ligon's official family. He moved to La Grange in 1888, and in 1912 to Robstown; was elected mayor of Robstown, April, 1929, and served the municipality with the same integrity and conscience that had characterized his life.<sup>a</sup>
- While residing in La Grange, Texas, John Allan Ligon married December 1, 1881, Julia C. Meitzen, born August 28, 1859, Fayetteville, Texas, daughter of Otto and Jennie Caroline Alpine (Holmgren) Meitzen. She resides: Robstown, Texas. Issue:
- i. Fannie Ada<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. August 23, 1882; m. Frank Louis Harigel, June 2, 1923.
  - ii. Jennie<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. February 28, 1884; d. July 31, 1888.
  - iii. Fay Julie<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. November 8, 1886, Warrentown, Texas; m. Oscar Bruno Willenburg, December 27, 1905.

<sup>a</sup>Abstract of newspaper clipping, Robstown, Texas.

- iv. Mallie Gertrude<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. August 25, 1889; m. Reggie George Wilson, December 26, 1908.
- v. Hazel Kirk<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. May 28, 1892; m. Roderic Gambrell Ray, December 30, 1923.
- vi. Ben Allen<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. March 10, 1896, La Grange, Texas; m. Medrie Alpha Cockrell, June 2, 1918, Galveston, Texas; district clerk of Neueces Co., Texas. Resides: Corpus Christi. Issue, both born Robstown, Texas:
  - 1. Marie Louise<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. October 21, 1920; d. February 18, 1926.
  - 2. Jack Allen<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. February 19, 1922.
- vii. Iva Lillian<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. December 28, 1899; m. Loyd William McCaskill, February 26, 1921.

109. Smith Watson<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of William Baxter<sup>6</sup> and Karenhappuch (Walker) Ligon; born May 10, 1822, Amelia, Va.; died March 1, 1904, Llano, Texas; married 1st, Jane F. Brackett, December 23, 1840, Amelia Co., Va., (security, W. B. Ligon), who died in Fayette Co., Texas, December 8, 1853; married 2nd, Minerva Curtis Stephens, November 24, 1858, Petersburg, Va.

Powhatan Co., Va. Will Book 15, p. 165: Bond of Smith W. Ligon and Robert S. Ligon unto Herbert Eanes, dated 29th December A. D. 1841.

S. W. Ligon hath intermarried with Jane Brackett, daughter of Joseph Brackett of Powhatan, and the said Herbert Eanes has intermarried with the widow of said Brackett who was grandson of her aforesaid daughter Jane and whereas the said Ligon in right of his wife has received from said Eanes all the estate which she was entitled to under her father's will and which was in possession of her grandson. Now if the said Ligon and his securities or either of them shall fully pay all legal claims now due from the estate of Joseph Brackett, deceased, (that is his wife's portion of them) and also all legal claims (that is his portion of them) which may hereafter come against the estate of John Brackett deceased so as to save the said Herbert Eanes his heirs &c totally harmless, then this obligation to be void otherwise to remain in full force & virtue.

Smith W. Ligon (seal), Robert S. Ligon (seal).

At a Court held for Powhatan County the 7th day of September 1857, this Refunding Bond was presented in Court and ordered to be recorded. Teste: Wm. S. Dance, C.

Amelia Co., Va. Deed Book 38, p. 118: William L. Booker etal. (comr.) deed to Smith W. Ligon, 1850. Prince Edward Co., Va. Deed Book 26, p. 119: Deed dated December 15, 1851, between Smith W. Ligon tr., grantor and Thomas W. Crowder, grantee, 658 acres located Elvira Perkinson. Deed Book 26, p. 119: Deed dated December 15, 1857, between Smith W. and Jane F. Ligon, grantor, and Thomas W. Crowder, grantee, 568 acres located Appomattox River.

109. Issue of Smith Watson<sup>7</sup> and his 1st wife, Jane F. (Brackett) Ligon:

- 120.
  - i. William Joseph<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
  - ii. Allen W.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. August 1st, 1843, Amelia Co., Va.; d. June, 1844.
- 121.
  - iii. Mary Cornelia<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

- iv. Karenhappuch<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. July 28, 1847, Amelia Co., Va.; d. March 1, 1864, Fayette Co., Texas.
- v. Virginia Ann<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. November 8, 1848, Amelia Co., Va.; m. December 21, 1869, La Grange, Texas, Thomas Jefferson Hanson, b. February 17, 1834, Atlanta, Ga.; d. September 24, 1922. Issue:
1. Ida<sup>9</sup> Hanson, b. September 19, 1870, Rutersville, Texas; m. Oscar Wilder Clark, August 25, 1889, Cyclone, Texas. Issue: Earl Otis<sup>10</sup> Clark b. October 5, 1890, Cyclone, Texas; m. Beulah Garrison, Temple, Texas, and had issue, Dr. Bryon Bryant<sup>11</sup> Clark b. April 5, 1908, Temple, Texas, m. Gladys Lawson, January 31, 1931, Waco, Texas.
  2. Mary<sup>9</sup> Hanson, b. February 18, 1873, Fayette Co., Texas; d. December 10, 1878, Fayette Co., Texas.
  3. Thula<sup>9</sup> Hanson, b. February 24, 1874, Fayette Co., Texas; m. 1st, Dr. Robert Stephens Hunt, November 20, 1900, Temple, Texas. Issue: Embree Hanson<sup>10</sup> Hunt, b. June 12, 1907, Temple, Texas; m. Mary Sue Montgomery, November 14, 1929, San Angelo, Texas; m. 2nd, James Paton; resides: Temple, Texas.
122. vi. Erastus Walker<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
- vii. Frederick Watson<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. July 16, 1851, Amelia Co., Va.; m. Annie Adkerson, November 4, 1878, Fayette Co., Texas; d. August 9, 1921. Their only child Annie Mary<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. October 4, 1879, Rutersville, Texas; m. Norris Link Clark, October 4, 1896, Cyclone, Texas, and had issue, Annie Norris<sup>10</sup> Clark b. April 9, 1901, who m. Ralph Moore, August 20, 1921; resides: Temple, Texas.
123. viii. Lavenia Elizabeth Swan<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
- ix. Waddy Thompson<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. August 17, 1854, Fayette Co., Texas; m. Buna Barnett, November 13, 1876, Fayette Co. Texas.
  - x. Baby<sup>8</sup> d. without being named.
109. Issue of Smith Watson<sup>7</sup> and his 2nd wife, Minerva Curtis (Stephens) Ligon:
124. xi. Walter Hiram<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
- xii. Curtis Smith<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. February 12, 1862, Rutersville, Texas; d. July 8, 1868, Fayette Co., Texas.
125. xiii. Otis Warren<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
126. xiv. Florence Watson<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
127. xv. Lavina Curtis<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
128. xvi. Gertrude Mason<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
129. xvii. Smith Watson<sup>8</sup> Ligon, Jr.
- xviii. Robert Wilbur<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. November 5, 1877, Rutersville, Texas; d. August 27, 1880.
120. William Joseph<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of Smith Watson<sup>7</sup> Ligon and his

1st wife, Jane F. Brackett; born January 29, 1849, Amelia Co., Va.; d. unm. October 9, 1862.

There are two old manuscripts concerning William Joseph Ligon which are of historical value.<sup>a</sup> One is a presentation speech by Miss Julia Sinks, delivered in 1860-61, on the occasion of a banner presented to the Rough and Ready Rebels at La Grange. They were then about to depart for the Camp of Instruction on the San Marcos, and the banner had been wrought by the fair hands of mothers, sisters and sweethearts. The other is a response by William J. Ligon, who, like many others of those Rough and Ready Rebels, never returned. He became sick while at his post of duty in Arkansas, and died in the service.

121. Mary Cornelia<sup>8</sup> Ligon, daughter of Smith Watson<sup>7</sup> and his 1st wife Jane F. (Brackett) Ligon; born June 5, 1846, Amelia Co., Va.; married Robert A. Jones, December 12, 1866, Fayette Co., Texas; died July 30, 1933. Issue:

- i. Zelma K.<sup>9</sup> Jones, b. October 18, 1867, La Grange, Texas; m. Pick Dawson, September, 1886, Texas. Issue:
  1. May<sup>10</sup> Dawson, b. Warrenton, Texas; m. Henry Jost, 1913, Houston, Texas. Issue: Lamar Price<sup>11</sup> Jost, b. November 28, 1935, Dallas, Texas.
- ii. William Robert<sup>9</sup> Jones, b. September 21, 1869, Fayette Co., Texas; m. Vivian Harrison, January 30, 1895, La Grange, Texas. Issue, both born La Grange, Texas:
  1. Otis R.<sup>10</sup> Jones, b. February 5, 1896.
  2. Velma Floyd<sup>10</sup> Jones, b. September 23, 1897.
- iii. Jennie E.<sup>9</sup> Jones, b. April 9, 1874, Fayette Co., Texas; m. N. E. Baker, September 24, 1894, West Point, Texas. Issue, both born La Grange, Texas:
  1. Bernice C.<sup>10</sup> Baker, b. December 12, 1898; m. Homer Barrett.
  2. Roy E.<sup>10</sup> Baker, b. January 24, 1904.
- iv. Walter Smith<sup>9</sup> Jones, b. December 16, 1876, Fayette Co., Texas; m. Laura Rasbury, August 16, 1898, Temple, Texas. Issue:
  1. Clifford L.<sup>10</sup> Jones, b. October 3, 1903, Temple, Texas; m. Katie Beth Morgan, November 9, 1934, Fort Worth, Texas.

122. Erastus Walker<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of Smith Watson<sup>7</sup> and his 1st wife Jane F. (Brackett) Ligon; born February 27, 1850, Amelia Co., Va.; married 1st, Eugenia Herrell, November 30, 1870, Fayette Co., Texas; married 2nd, May 21, 1879, Fayette Co., Texas, his first cousin, Mrs. Josephine (Ross) Harris, daughter of Anderson and Mary Page<sup>8</sup> (Ligon) Ross; died February 14, 1904. Issue by 2nd marriage:

- i. William Walker<sup>9</sup> Ligon, II, b. March 19, 1880, La Grange, Texas; m. Mrs. Mary Elizabeth (Uney) Weathers, November 19, 1902. No issue.
- ii. Lillian Page<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. March 7, 1882, Llano, Texas; m. Robert

<sup>a</sup>Owned by the family of Otis Warren Ligon, half brother of William Joseph Ligon.

Lott Steen, November 1, 1903, Hamilton, Texas; d. February 4, 1938. Issue:

1. Mina Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Steen, b. May 3, 1904, Pocasset, Okla.; m. Earl Summy, September 6, 1930.
  2. Robert Ligon<sup>10</sup> Steen, b. December 23, 1905, Hamilton, Texas; m. Flora Ann Brim, August 28, 1928. Issue, both born Goldthwaite, Texas: James Robert<sup>11</sup> Steen, b. 1930; and Jane Ann<sup>11</sup> Steen, b. 1933.
- iii. Nannie Homuth<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. March 7, 1884, Llano, Texas; m. Walter Lee Jones, March 26, 1905, Hamilton, Texas. Resides: Cisco, Texas. Issue:
1. John Glover<sup>10</sup> Jones, b. March 25, 1906, Hamilton, Texas; m. Oma Willoughby, January 26, 1930. Issue, both born Brady, Texas; William Lee<sup>11</sup> Jones, b. July 20, 1932; and John Willoughby<sup>11</sup> Jones, b. October 26, 1934.
  2. Roxie Josephine<sup>10</sup> Jones, b. August 8, 1907, Pocasset, Okla.; m. Sam Roper McInnis, September 2, 1926. Issue: Josephine<sup>11</sup> McInnis, b. November 27, 1931, Bentwood, Texas.
  3. Thomas Lee<sup>10</sup> Jones, b. January 4, 1920, Goldthwaite, Texas.
- iv. Carrie Mabry<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. July 12, 1886; m. John Crews, June 6, 1906; d. November 5, 1923. Issue:
1. John Mabry<sup>10</sup> Crews, b. May 14, 1907, Knickerbocker, Texas; m. Bertha ———. Issue: Marilyn Ruth<sup>11</sup> Crews, b. May 20, 1936, Colorado Springs, Colo.
  2. Josephine<sup>10</sup> Crews, b. January 25, 1909, Hamilton, Texas.
  3. Sarah Helen<sup>10</sup> Crews, b. February 26, 1911, Millersview, Texas; m. Luther Ford, 1930. Issue: Geraldine<sup>11</sup> Ford, b. November 22, 1930, Amarillo, Texas; and Mary Louise<sup>11</sup> Ford, b. September 26, 1923, Amarillo, Texas.
  4. Percy Ligon<sup>10</sup> Crews, b. June 29, 1914, Hamilton, Texas.
  5. Walker Ligon<sup>10</sup> Crews, b. May 22, 1916, Hamilton, Texas.
  6. Ruth<sup>10</sup> Crews, b. October 24, 1917, Hamilton, Texas.
  7. Kenneth Fleming<sup>10</sup> Crews, b. March 6, 1920, Shattuck, Okla.
  8. Carrie Mabry<sup>10</sup> Crews, b. November 5, 1923, Amarillo, Texas.
- v. Cora<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 21, 1888, Hamilton, Texas; d. 1898.
- vi. Edward Ross<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. December 25, 1887, Goldthwaite, Texas; m. Ruth Bryson, December 20, 1926, Plainview, Texas; d. about 1934. Issue:
1. Virginia<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. May 25, 1929.
  2. Mary R.<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. May 28, 1931.
  3. Edward Ross<sup>10</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. June 7, 1932.
  4. Charles Walker<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. June 12, 1935.
- vii. Margaret Hunt<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. April 4, 1891, Hamilton, Texas; m. Arvil Hurt Blackshear, Jr., April 4, 1912. Resides: Galveston, Texas. Issue:
1. Margaret Gene<sup>10</sup> Blackshear, b. March 8, 1913; m. Benjamin Springer, May 5, 1937.

2. Jack Ligon<sup>10</sup> Blackshear, b. November 29, 1915, Hamilton, Texas.
  3. Arvil Harrell<sup>10</sup> Blackshear, b. August 8, 1925, Galveston, Texas.
  4. Charles Joseph<sup>10</sup> Blackshear, b. December 2, 1926, Galveston, Texas.
- viii. Minerva Virginia<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. March 20, 1893, Shive, Texas; m. Gerold Cleveland Bryson, March 3, 1911. Resides Comanche, Texas. Issue:
1. Gerold Hix<sup>10</sup> Bryson, b. April 28, 1913.
  2. Ellen Minerva<sup>10</sup> Bryson, b. December 4, 1918.
- ix. Floyd F.<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. April 11, 1895, Big Valley, Mills County, Texas; m. Eva Smith, July 4, 1915. Resides: Uvalde, Texas. Issue, all born Goldthwaite, Texas:
1. Josephine Eliza<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. September 5, 1916.
  2. Sarah Lillian<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. November 16, 1922.
  3. Mary Loraine<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. June 19, 1931.
123. Lavenia Elizabeth Swan<sup>8</sup> Ligon, daughter of Smith Watson<sup>7</sup> and his 1st wife, Jane F. (Brackett) Ligon; born September 1, 1853, Fayette Co., Texas; married William Wyatt Hammond, November 6, 1872, Rutersville, Texas; died March 3, 1937, at her home near Llano, Texas. Issue:
- i. Cornelia Jane<sup>9</sup> Hammond, b. March 5, 1874, Fayette Co., Texas; m. Algin Alexander Barnett, 1890, Llano, Texas. Issue:
    1. Julian<sup>10</sup> Barnett, b. 1891, Llano, Texas.
    2. Algin Alexander<sup>10</sup> Barnett, b. 1894, Llano, Texas; m. Jimmye Lou Franklin, 1919, Bisbee, Arizona. Issue: Elizabeth Charline<sup>11</sup> Barnett, b. November 24, 1925; and William Bryan<sup>11</sup> Barnett, b. August 3, 1932.
    3. Bryan<sup>10</sup> Barnett, b. August 7, 1896, Llano, Texas.
    4. Prentiss<sup>10</sup> Barnett, b. March 15, 1898, Llano, Texas.
    5. Cornelia<sup>10</sup> Barnett, b. 1910, Big Springs, Texas.
    6. Frances Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Barnett, b. 1916, Big Springs, Texas; m. Wallace Butcher, 1934, Big Springs, Texas. Issue: Wayne Rueben<sup>11</sup> Butcher, b. January 28, 1935, Big Springs, Texas.
  - ii. Smith Watson<sup>9</sup> Hammond, b. May 26, 1876, Fayette Co., Texas.
  - iii. Mary Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Hammond, b. January 8, 1880, Fayette Co., Texas; m. Alfred Bedford, March 4, 1906, Llano, Texas. Issue:
    1. Jonas H.<sup>10</sup> Bedford, b. October 22, 1910, Burnet Co., Texas; m. Jane Malleny, June 4, 1934, San Francisco, Calif. Issue: Alfred Dennis<sup>11</sup> Bedford, b. April 7, 1935, Martinez, Calif.
  - iv. Cora Cole<sup>9</sup> Hammond, b. July 7, 1882, Fayette Co., Texas; m. William Dorset Cone, December 24, 1901, Llano, Texas. Issue:
    1. Jessie Alonza<sup>10</sup> Cone, b. October 13, 1902, Marble Falls, Texas; m. Clarellen Lois Vermillion, October 8, 1927, Richmond, Calif. Issue, all born Antioch, Calif.: Jessie Alonza<sup>11</sup> Cone, Jr., b. September 15, 1928; Norman Lewis<sup>11</sup> Cone, b. May

- 7, 1931; and Daniel Gilmour<sup>11</sup> Cone, b. September 24, 1933.
2. Mabrey Wvette<sup>10</sup> Cone, b. January 4, 1909, Llano, Texas; m. Inez Peters, April 9, 1932, Antioch, Calif. Issue: George William<sup>11</sup> Cone, b. September 5, 1934, Antioch, Calif.
  3. Earl William<sup>10</sup> Cone, b. December 19, 1910, Llano, Texas; m. Velma Johns, January 1, 1928, Antioch, Calif. Issue: Earlene Adele<sup>11</sup> Cone, b. September 29, 1928, Antioch, Calif.
  - v. Zelma<sup>9</sup> Hammond, b. April 26, 1885, Llano, Texas.
  - vi. William Thomas<sup>9</sup> Hammond, b. September 26, 1887, Llano, Texas; m. Myra Belle Herndon, June 10, 1922, New Braunfels, Texas. Issue: Jacquelyne Herndon<sup>10</sup> Hammond, b. December 20, 1926, Dallas, Texas.
  - vii. Walter Wyatt<sup>9</sup> Hammond, b. September 11, 1891, Llano, Texas; m. Florence Robert Lee Dunlap, July 31, 1926, Austin, Texas. Issue: Florence Jeannette<sup>10</sup> Hammond, b. July 4, 1930, Texas.
  - viii. Charles Watson<sup>9</sup> Hammond, b. July 26, 1897, Llano, Texas; m. Zula Mae Rouse, July 18, 1931, Austin, Texas. Issue: Mary Ann<sup>10</sup> Hammond, b. February 22, 1935, Austin, Texas.
124. Walter Hiram<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of Smith Watson<sup>7</sup> and his 2nd wife, Minerva Curtis (Stephens) Ligon; born April 21, 1860, Rutersville, Fayette Co., Texas; married 1st, Lenora Mahan, February 26, 1893, Gonzales Co., Texas; married 2nd, Ella Ratliff, June 29, 1913, Llano, Texas.

124. Issue by 1st marriage, all born Llano, Texas:

- i. Loleat<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. January 5, 1894; m. Carl Moss, June 20, 1922, Austin, Texas. Issue, both born San Antonio, Texas: Helen<sup>10</sup> Moss, b. July 24, 1929; and Ligon<sup>10</sup> Moss, b. March 30, 1931.
- ii. Paul Henry<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. March, 1897.
- iii. Walter Jay<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. March 22, 1899; m. Minnie Belle McClean, October 11, 1925, Valejo, Calif. Walter J. Ligon, 2lt. A.S.S.R.C. ———Texas,<sup>a</sup> an aviation instructor in California, and lost his life near San Diego, in 1927, when one of the wings of the plane gave way.
- iv. Gertrude<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. October 11, 1902; m. William J. Williams, June 6, 1928, Belton, Texas. Issue, born Llano, Texas: Wilbern Jay<sup>10</sup> Williams, b. September 28, 1936; Marilyn<sup>10</sup> Williams, b. August 12, 1938; and Linda Jean<sup>10</sup> Williams, b. August 3, 1943.
- v. Baby<sup>9</sup> Ligon, d. at birth, unnamed.
- vi. Lenox Mahan<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. August 29, 1905; m. Mary Lou Carlton, August, 1934, Waco, Texas. Issue: Lenox Carlton<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. February, 1940.

124. Issue by 2nd marriage, all born Llano, Texas:

- vii. W. H.<sup>9</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. April 9, 1914; m. April 8, 1937, Enis Skoog. Issue: Carl Skoog<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. April 2, 1938; Walter Hiram<sup>10</sup>

<sup>a</sup>U. S. Adjutant General Office (August 31, 1919) From the Official List of the Officers of the Officers' Reserve Corps. Vol. 1-10.

Ligon, b. November 2, 1939; and Jacqueline<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. November, 1941.

- viii. Clayton Stribling<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 2, 1915; attended Texas A. and M. College; World War II, T. Sgt. Communication Flight Chief, P-38 Fighter Group of the 15th A.A.F.; received citation, and wears Distinguished Unit Citation ribbon, African-European-Middle East Campaign ribbon with four bronze battle stars, and Good Conduct Ribbon; discharged May, 1945.
- ix. Ella Claire<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. October 7, 1917; m. December 26, 1936, Kenneth Bruhl. Issue: Barbara Lee<sup>10</sup> Bruhl, b. March 25, 1941, El Paso, Texas; and Kenda Ann<sup>10</sup> Bruhl, b. January 19, 1944, San Antonio, Texas.

125. Otis Watson<sup>9</sup> Ligon, son of Smith Watson and his 2nd wife, Minerva Curtis (Stephens) Ligon; born February 12, 1864, Ruthersville, Fayette Co., Texas; married Lenora Harwell, June 28, 1889, Bell Co., Texas, who died November 26, 1926; taught school at Pond Creek, Texas; postmaster of Oenaville, Texas, for several years; removed to Midland in 1906; died May 10, 1942, and is buried in Hillcrest Cemetery, Midland, Texas. Issue, all born Oenaville, Bell Co., Texas:

- i. Minerva Cordelia<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. March 26, 1890; m. Roger R. Gambrell, October 21, 1911, Midland, Texas; d. June 9, 1946, at her home near Tupelo, Miss.
- ii. Clarence B.<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 6, 1893; m. Josephine Scurggs, December 26, 1916-18?, Temple, Texas; volunteered for service in the World War (1918); enlisted at Camp Travis, San Antonio, Texas, Detachment Quarter-master Corps, Sergeant, First Class. Resides San Angelo, Texas.
- iii. Otis W.<sup>9</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. October 1, 1895; m. Alma Williams, June 5, 1921, Midland, Texas; volunteered for service in the World War (1918); enlisted El Paso, Texas, and was transferred to Atlanta, Ga., Motor Transport Corps, Camp Jessup; Sergeant, First Class. Resides Midland, Texas.

126. Florence Watson<sup>8</sup> Ligon, daughter of Smith Watson<sup>7</sup> and his 2nd wife, Minerva Curtis (Stephens) Ligon; born February 2, 1866, Ruthersville, Texas; married 1st, James Thomas Sims, July 11, 1893, Llano, Texas; married 2nd, Albert Gee Bradley, October 2, 1898, Llano, Texas. Issue by 2nd marriage, all born Llano, Texas:

- i. Smith Watson Ligon<sup>9</sup> Bradley, b. January 30, 1900; m. 1st, 1922, Mary Lee Benton; m. 2nd, April 3, 1943, Mrs. Lucile ———. Issue by 1st marriage:
  1. Mary Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Bradley, b. October 23, 1923, Burnet, Texas; m. 1942, Amarillo, Texas, Ralph Felling, who served in World War II, Glider Forces overseas. Issue: Ralph Carlton<sup>11</sup> Felling, b. December 22, 1943, in California.
 Issue by 2nd marriage:
  2. Florence Vicki<sup>10</sup> Bradley, b. January 28, 1944, Sunray, Texas.
- ii. Edna Mae<sup>9</sup> Bradley, b. March, 1905; m. 1st, March 11, 1923, Llano,

Texas, Eli Brownlow McClellan; m. 2nd, August 16, 1938, Overton, Texas, Eugene Angier Norris. Issue:

1. Clyde Malcolm<sup>10</sup> McClellan, b. July 7, 1924, Llano, Texas; m. 1945, LaVern Coeyman; World War II, served in U.S. Armed Forces.
  2. Robert Eugene<sup>10</sup> Norris, b. August 6, 1939, Texas.
  3. Marilyn Fay<sup>10</sup> Norris, b. June 17, 1944, Dallas, Texas.
- iii. Lula Eleanor<sup>9</sup> Bradley, b. November 19, 1907.

127. Lavina Curtis<sup>8</sup> Ligon, daughter of Smith Watson<sup>7</sup> and his 2nd wife, Minerva Curtis (Stephens) Ligon; born July 16, 1869, Ruttersville, Fayette Co., Texas; married Simon C. Clymer, June 26, 1890, Llano, Texas. Resides Ponca City Okla. Issue:

- i. Ada Daisy<sup>9</sup> Clymer, b. April 30, 1891, Llano, Texas; m. Fred Salome, May 30, 1925, Las Cruces, N. Mex.
  - ii. Curtis Wilbur<sup>9</sup> Clymer, b. October 8, 1893, Llano, Texas; m. Mrs. Nelle Warren, August 31, 1930, Pryor, Okla.
- iii. Myrtle Vivian<sup>9</sup> Clymer, b. March 25, 1895, Llano, Texas; m. Earl Young Fuller, February 15, 1923, Los Angeles, Calif.
- iv. Zella Etta<sup>9</sup> Clymer, b. November 14, 1898, Llano, Texas; m. John Lester Waugh, September 21, 1924, Ponca City, Okla.; d. May 30, 1935, Hays City, Kansas. Issue:

1. Eugene Lawrence<sup>10</sup> Waugh, b. September 22, 1925, Ponca City, Okla.; World War II, entered service February 15, 1944; member of 42nd tank battalion of the 11th armored division. Killed in the Battle of the Bulge, January 1, 1945, Rechrival, Belgium, and is buried Grand Faily, France. Awarded posthumously "Purple Heart," and the "Bronze Star Medal," for service beyond the line of duty.

2. Virginia Lee<sup>10</sup> Waugh, b. September 3, 1929, Elkhart, Kansas.

- v. Lottie Lee<sup>10</sup> Clymer, b. July 31, 1905, Ponca City, Okla. Resides: 942 N. Third, Ponca City, Okla.

128. Gertrude Mason<sup>8</sup> Ligon, daughter of Smith Watson<sup>7</sup> and his 2nd wife Minerva Curtis (Stephens) Ligon; born July 6, 1872, Ruttersville, Texas; married Sanford Ramie Hereford, October 3, 1895, Llano, Texas. Issue:

- i. Tallullah Katherine<sup>9</sup> Hereford, b. August 16, 1896, Llano, Texas; m. Rhese Stuart Hoylman, April 29, 1920, Ponca City, Okla. Issue: R. S.<sup>10</sup> Hoylman, b. November 2, 1921, Bangs, Texas; m. June 6, 1943, at Drumright, Okla., Juanita Benthall. Issue: Rhese Stewart<sup>11</sup> Hoylman, III, b. April 19, 1944, Tulsa, Okla.
  - ii. Willard Clarence<sup>9</sup> Hereford, b. November 19, 1898, Llano, Texas.
- iii. Minerva Elvira Lenora<sup>9</sup> Hereford, b. March 18, 1902, Gatesville, Texas. Resides: Bangs, Texas.
- iv. Sanford Ligon<sup>9</sup> Hereford, b. December 10, 1904, Llano, Texas; m. Gladys Fuller, May 26, 1928, Ponca City, Okla.; drafting engineer for Cities Service Oil Co.; photographer; assoc. member of Photography Society of America; listed in "Whos Who in Photog-

raphy;" d. December 17, 1944, when an explosion occurred in his photography dark room. Issue, both born Bartlesville, Okla.: David Eugene<sup>10</sup> Hereford, b. March 12, 1929; and Barbara Grace<sup>10</sup> Hereford, b. November 30, 1930.

129. Smith Watson<sup>8</sup> Ligon, Jr., son of Smith Watson<sup>7</sup> and his 2nd wife Minerva Curtis (Stephens) Ligon; born March 20, 1875, Ruttersville, Fayette Co., Texas; married Hettie Virginia Kuykendall, September 24, 1894, Llano, Texas. Resides: 921 30th St., Richmond, Calif. Issue:

- i. William Joseph<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 6, 1895, Llano, Texas; m. Helen Copley, December 15, 1922, Antioch, Calif. Issue: William Russell<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. November 30, 1933, Richmond, Calif.
- ii. Irma May<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 4, 1897, Llano, Texas; m. Oxrel Lee Cone, August 15, 1917, Llano, Texas.
- iii. Ira<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. November 21, 1898, Llano, Texas; m. Ollio Gundry. November 22, 1920, Bisbee, Ariz. Issue, all born Richmond, Calif.
  1. Doris Louise<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. December 10, 1921; m. August, 1941, Carson City, Nev., Earl Humphrey, Major, U. S. Air Corps. Issue: Earl<sup>11</sup> Humphrey, III, b. December 4, 1942, Oakland, Calif.
  2. Ira Edward<sup>10</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. November 9, 1923; World War II, U. S. Navy; enlisted June, 1942; served in South Pacific Theatre; discharged March, 1946.
  3. Robert Howard<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. September 9, 1927; enlisted in U. S. Navy, 1946.
- iv. Walter Lee<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. June 13, 1900, Llano, Texas; m. 1st, October 15, 1930, Reno, Nev., Mrs. Pauline Davenport; m. 2nd, August 12, 1945, San Fernando, Calif., Mrs. Mildred Grossnikle; World War II, U. S. Navy (Seabees) enlisted January, 1943; mm 1/c; served in Tarawa, and other Pacific Islands, C.B. Maint. Unit, 549 Pla. 4; discharged June, 1945.
- v. Otis Watson<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. January 30, 1902, Llano, Texas; m. June 30, 1934, Richmond, Calif., Marie Hughes, b. January 15, 1907, Richmond.
- vi. Zeta Ola<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. December 16, 1903, Llano, Texas; m. February 7, 1925, Antioch, Calif., Lawton Watters, b. May 26, 1902, San Francisco, Calif. Issue: Shirley Jean<sup>10</sup> Watters, b. December 26, 1925, Antioch.
- vii. Minerva Curtis<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. February 24, 1906, Ponca City, Okla.; m. August 26, 1927, Richmond, Calif., Leland Davidson, b. November 15, 1905, Antioch, Calif. Issue, both born Antioch: Stanley Lee<sup>10</sup> Davidson, b. April 5, 1929; and Robert Lee<sup>10</sup> Davidson, b. January 28, 1936.
- viii. Simon Everett<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. December 17, 1907, Ponca City, Okla.; m. April 23, 1927, Sacramento, Calif., Florence Wahlquist. Issue, born Richmond, Calif.: Jean Marie<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. January 9, 1933;

Walter Lee<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. June 3, 1944; and Bruce Wayne<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. January 4, 1946.

110. Robert S.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of William Baxter<sup>6</sup> and Karenhappuch (Walker) Ligon; born in Amelia Co., Va., and removed to Fayette Co., Texas, September 4,— December 26, 1851; attended the University of Virginia, 1848-49; married 1st, Judith C. Green, February 2, 1837, Amelia Co., Va., security, Edward Green; m. 2nd, Mary Ann Booker, June 23, 1842, Amelia Co., Va.; and m. 3rd, Rebecca Eanes, November 28, 1848, Amelia Co., Va., security, Watkins S. Eanes. She was born August 7, 1831, died April 15, 1909, in Houston, Texas, the daughter of Watkins L. and Catherine M. (Hillsman) Eanes.

Amelia Co., Va. Deed Book 35, p. 363: 1843, Robert S. Ligon, etal. (trustee) deed to William W. Ligon. Deed Book 36, p. 523: 1845, Reuben Blanton etal. deed to Robert S. Ligon. Deed Book 37, p. 7: 1845, Benjamin Hamelton deed of trust to Robert S. Ligon. Page 99: Samuel A. Hurt etal. deed to Robert S. Ligon, 1846. Cumberland Co., Va. Deed Book 26, p. 570: August 20, 1848, Henry Green of the County of Amelia, sold Robert S. Ligon of same county about forty-two acres. Recorded Cumberland County, August 28, 1848. Testee: B. B. Woodson. Amelia Co., Va. Deed Book 38, p. 31: 1849, William T. Miller (by trustee) etal. deed to Robert S. Ligon. Deed Book 38, p. 121: 1850, Robert S. Ligon etal. deed to William W. Ligon.

110. Issue of Robert S.<sup>7</sup> and his 3rd wife, Lucy Rebecca (Eanes) Ligon:

- i. Seddie<sup>8</sup> (Sidneyham) Ligon, b. January 8, 1850, (his mother mentions him in a letter dated September, 1850), Amelia Co., Va.; d. Forton Stockton, Texas, April 16, 1940; m. Rebecca Louise Barton<sup>a</sup>, who d. August 23, 1933; a rancher and stockman. Issue:
  1. Ella Mae<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. October 23, 1872; d. February 6, 1873.
  2. Lucy Saluda<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. May 3, 1874; d. November 14, 1892.
  3. Olene<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. August 12, 1875; m. Mr. Bell. Resides: Fort Stockton, Texas.
  4. Arthur Lee<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. October 24, 1877, Fort Stockton, Texas.
  5. James Stokley<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. June 22, 1879, near Buda, Hays Co., Texas; m. Rose Kunz of Pittsburgh, Pa., April 21, 1921. Resides: Carlsbad, N. M.
  6. Seddie Earl<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. January 17, 1884, Hays Co., Texas; m. June 25, 1907, Susan Deda Bell, who d. November 4, 1935. Issue:
    - a. Pauline<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. April 28, 1908; d. September 3, 1909.
    - b. Seddie Earl<sup>10</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. June 8, 1915.
    - c. Louise Bell<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. June 23, 1922.
    - d. Lucille Nell<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. November 26, 1924.
  7. Burney<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. September 2, 1885, Fort Stockton, Texas.
  8. Kate Talbot<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. June 23, 1887; d. December 5, 1892.
  9. Lloyd<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. April 15, 1889, Fort Stockton, Texas.
  10. Robert Aston<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. March 23, 1891, Fort Stockton, Texas.
  11. Eddie B.<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. December 3, 1893, Fort Stockton, Texas.

<sup>a</sup>Sister of Robert C. Barton, who m. Cora Belle Slaughter, 1871.

ii. Ollie Mayo<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. Granville Vaughn. Issue: Henry<sup>9</sup> Vaughn.

111. Elvira Adelaide<sup>7</sup> Ligon, daughter of William Baxter<sup>6</sup> and Karenhappuch (Walker) Ligon; born January 16, 1829, Amelia Co., Va.; married Dr. Edward W. Perkinson, May 16, 1849, Amelia Co., Va.; died September 4, 1916. Amelia Co., Va. Deed Book 38, p. 91: 1850, Elvira Ligon deed Smith W. Ligon, t.r. Issue:

i. William Edward<sup>8</sup> Perkinson, b. Chesterfield Co., Va.; d. January 23, 1903, Llano Co., Texas.

130. ii. Orah Karenhappuch<sup>8</sup> Perkinson.

130. Orah Karenhappuch<sup>8</sup> Perkinson, daughter of Elvira Adelaide<sup>7</sup> (Ligon) and Dr. Edward W. Perkinson; born September 18, 1852, Petersburg, Va.; married Joseph Albertus Jones, November 21, 1869, Fayette Co., Texas. Issue:

131. i. Edward Rhodes<sup>9</sup> Jones.

ii. Thula Elvira<sup>9</sup> Jones, b. July 14, 1873, Fayette Co., Texas; d. July, 1889, Oenaville, Texas.

132. iii. John Paul<sup>9</sup> Jones.

iv. George Lee<sup>9</sup> Jones, b. March 10, 1877, Fayette Co., Texas; m. Sudie Simms, Temple, Texas.

133. v. Karen Cordelia<sup>9</sup> Jones.

134. vi. Bettie Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Jones.

135. vii. Euta Hattie<sup>9</sup> Jones.

136. viii. Eula Lavina<sup>9</sup> Jones.

ix. Orah<sup>9</sup> Jones, b. November 4, 1889, Oenaville, Texas; d. November, 1890, Oenaville, Texas.

137. x. Carrie Florence<sup>9</sup> Jones.

138. xi. Minnie Lela<sup>9</sup> Jones.

131. Edward Rhodes<sup>9</sup> Jones, son of Orah Karenhappuch<sup>8</sup> (Perkinson) and Joseph Albertus Jones; born August 18, 1870, Fayette Co., Texas; married 1st, Evie Hawkins, 1891, Oenaville, Texas; married 2nd, ———. Issue by 1st marriage:

i. Willie<sup>10</sup> Jones, b. Bell Co., Texas.

ii. Otis<sup>10</sup> Jones, b. June 26, 1898, Bell Co., Texas; m. Edith Wickliff, Ferris, Texas.

Issue by 2nd marriage:

iii. Edward Rhodes<sup>10</sup> Jones, Jr., b. February 5, 1920, Dallas, Texas.

132. John Paul<sup>9</sup> Jones, son of Orah Karenhappuch<sup>8</sup> (Perkinson) and Joseph Albertus Jones; born October 25, 1875, Fayette Co., Texas; married Annie Grice, December, 1894, Oenaville, Texas. Issue, all born in Texas:

i. Ora Mae<sup>10</sup> Jones, b. 1895; m. Mr. McCroy in Texas. Issue:

1. Pauline<sup>11</sup> McCroy, b. March 21, 1914; m. Sammie Potter, July, 1934, Dallas, Texas.

2. Gracie Mae<sup>11</sup> McCroy, b. April 5, 1920, Texas.

3. Ora Bess<sup>11</sup> McCroy, b. July 7, 1922, Texas.

ii. Zelma<sup>10</sup> Jones, b. November 7, 1897; m. Johnnie Piuto, 1912, Waco, Texas. Issue:

1. Catherine<sup>11</sup> Piuto, b. 1915, Waco, Texas; m. Roy Cummis, 1933, Waco, Texas. Issue: Roy<sup>12</sup> Cummis, Jr., b. 1934, Texas.
  2. Olivitte<sup>11</sup> Piuto, b. 1920, Texas.
  3. John Anthy<sup>11</sup> Piuto, b. August 8, 1922, Texas.
  4. Charles Henry<sup>11</sup> Piuto, b. 1926, Texas.
- iii. Willie Perkinson<sup>10</sup> Jones, b. September 19, 1901.
- iv. Bessie Cordelia<sup>10</sup> Jones, b. 1903; m. Walter L. Darr. Issue, both born Texas: Walter L.<sup>11</sup> Darr, Jr., b. September 9, 1920; and Margurete Ann<sup>11</sup> Darr, b. 1926, Texas.
- v. John Paul<sup>10</sup> Jones, Jr., b. September 19, 1905.

133. Karen Cordelia<sup>9</sup> Jones, daughter of Orah Karenhappuch<sup>8</sup> (Perkinson) and Joseph Albertus Jones; born September 26, 1880, Rutersville, Texas; married 1st, John Spears, December 4, 1894, Oenaville, Texas; married 2nd, Perry Stotts, January 25, 1924, Dallas, Texas. Issue by 1st marriage:

- i. Walter Elden<sup>10</sup> Spears, b. February 16, 1899, Oenaville, Texas; m. Clara Bel Wendell, October 15, 1922, St. Louis, Mo. Issue: Billie<sup>11</sup> Spears, b. September 6, 1924, Glendale, Calif.
- ii. Clara Albertus<sup>10</sup> Spears, b. November 26, 1901, Texas; m. William Hunt, November, 1927, Baltimore, Md. Issue: Karen<sup>11</sup> Hunt, b. July 2, 1936, Warrenton, Va.

134. Bettie Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Jones, daughter of Orah Karenhappuch<sup>8</sup> (Perkinson) and Joseph Albertus Jones; born January 26, 1883, Bell Co., Texas; married Henry H. Lancaster, July 30, 1905, Temple, Texas. Issue:

- i. Beulah<sup>10</sup> Lancaster, b. August 29, 1906, Temple, Texas; m. Theron L. Sansom, 1930, San Angelo, Texas.
- ii. Henry H.<sup>10</sup> Lancaster, Jr., b. August 12, 1925, San Angelo, Texas.

135. Euta Hattie<sup>9</sup> Jones, daughter of Orah Karenhappuch<sup>8</sup> (Perkinson) and Joseph Albertus Jones; born October 28, 1886, Bell Co., Texas; married Arthur Luther, January 13, 1902, Ferris, Texas. Issue:

- i. Durward Belmont<sup>10</sup> Luther, b. September 29, 1904, Texas.
- ii. Glynn Powell<sup>10</sup> Luther, b. May 27, 1906, Texas; m. Mattie Sue Sims, Bristol, Texas. Issue, both born in Texas: Albert<sup>11</sup> Luther, b. April 3, 1930; and Clyna Yvonne<sup>11</sup> Luther, b. October 2, 1933.
- iii. Clifton Arthur<sup>10</sup> Luther, b. August 28, 1908, Texas; m. Mary Lou White, Bristol, Texas.
- iv. Rose Marie<sup>10</sup> Luther, b. December 12, 1910, Texas; m. Bormer Rice, Ferris, Texas. Issue: Richard Luther<sup>11</sup> Rice, b. August 23, 1928.

136. Eula Lavina<sup>9</sup> Jones, daughter of Orah Karenhappuch<sup>8</sup> (Perkinson) and Joseph Albertus Jones; born October 28, 1886, Bell Co., Texas; married Joe N. Carter, January 12, 1902, Ferris, Texas. Issue:

- i. Melvin Truman<sup>10</sup> Carter, b. December 12, 1903, Texas; married.
- ii. Boyd Eugene<sup>10</sup> Carter, b. December 14, 1908, Texas; m. Verde Lee Weatherspoon, July 22, 1930, Ferris, Texas. Issue: Boyd Eugene<sup>11</sup>

- Carter, Jr., b. June 3, 1932; and Michal Aruther<sup>11</sup> Carter, b. September 3, 1933.
- iii. Juanita Yvonne<sup>10</sup> Carter, b. October 2, 1911, Texas; m. Cledl Witherspoon, November 29, 1929, Texas. Issue: Mitzie Mae<sup>11</sup> Witherspoon, b. July 1, 1931; and Clifton Wayne<sup>11</sup> Witherspoon, b. December 26, 1933.
- iv. Edna Mae<sup>10</sup> Carter, b. August 12, 1913, Texas; m. William H. Watkins, April 10, 1932, Dallas, Texas. Issue: Rubye Juanita<sup>11</sup> Watkins, b. June 20, 1935.
- v. Joe N.<sup>10</sup> Carter, Jr., b. July 23, 1917, Texas.

137. Carrie Florence<sup>9</sup> Jones, daughter of Orah Karenhappuch<sup>8</sup> (Perkinson) and Joseph Albertus Jones; born November 21, 1891, Oenaville, Texas; married Charles Crowder, November 4, 1906, Palmer, Texas. Issue:

- i. Paul Jones<sup>10</sup> Crowder, b. October 4, 1909, Ferris, Texas; m. Teddie Mae Mallory, November 4, 1925, Rockwall, Texas. Issue: Paul Jones<sup>11</sup> Crowder, Jr., b. August 17, 1926, Ennis, Texas; and Charles Edwin<sup>11</sup> Crowder, b. May 6, 1934, Old Hickory, Tenn.
- ii. Lois Wadley<sup>10</sup> Crowder, b. July 28, 1914, Red Oak, Texas; m. R. I. McLemore, July 15, 1929, Ennis, Texas. Issue: Frances Marie<sup>11</sup> McLemore, b. January 27, 1934, Ennis, Texas.
- iii. Roland Lee<sup>10</sup> Crowder, b. September 30, 1916, Ferris, Texas.
- iv. Noble<sup>10</sup> Crowder, b. July 16, 1918, Ferris, Texas.
- v. Rosemary<sup>10</sup> Crowder, b. August 24, 1920, Ferris, Texas.
- vi. Billie<sup>10</sup> Crowder, b. December 4, 1922, Ferris, Texas.
- vii. James Albertus<sup>10</sup> Crowder, b. May 13, 1925, Palmer, Texas.
- viii. Huhy<sup>10</sup> Crowder, b. September 4, 1929, Palmer, Texas.

138. Minnie Lela<sup>9</sup> Jones, daughter of Orah Karenhappuch<sup>8</sup> (Perkinson) and Joseph Albertus Jones; born July 1, 1895, Bell Co., Texas; married 1st, Jeppie Spurlock, October, 1910, Ferris, Texas; married 2nd, Edwin Yeargan, December, 1930, Dallas, Texas. Issue by 1st marriage:

- i. Sydney Francis<sup>10</sup> Spurlock, b. September 5, 1912, Ferris, Texas.

112. Lavelia Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Ligon, daughter of William Baxter<sup>6</sup> and Karenhappuch (Walker) Ligon; born October 7, 1830, Amelia Co., Va.; married December 8, 1852, in Virginia, Walker Burton Blanton, son of James and Nancy Thornton (Walker) Blanton; died July 1, 1874. Nancy Thornton (Walker) Blanton was a sister of Karenhappuch, wife of William Baxter Ligon, and Rebecca, great-grandmother of Thomas L. Blanton. Issue, all born Farmville, Va.:

- i. Minor Botts<sup>8</sup> Blanton, b. July 16, 1856.
- ii. Ida Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Blanton, b. September 22, 1858.
- iii. Karenhappuch Nancy<sup>8</sup> Blanton, b. February 2, 1861.
- iv. Warren Walker Burton Baker<sup>8</sup> Blanton, b. November 11, 1863; d. August 17, 1867.
- v. Stuart Thornton<sup>8</sup> Blanton, b. January 28, 1867.
- vi. James Ligon<sup>8</sup> Blanton, b. June 14, 1870.

vii. Lavenia Walker<sup>8</sup> Blanton, b. June 23, 1874; d. July 13, 1874.

34. Joseph<sup>5</sup> Ligon, son of William<sup>4</sup> and Ann (Webber) Ligon; born in Virginia; married Nancy K. ———; died 1830, Amelia Co., Va. Joseph Ligon is mentioned in his father's will dated 1796, Amelia Co., Va., to receive plantation and three negroes, viz., Ceaser, Jude, and Diner.

Amelia Co., Va. Will Book 12, p. 123: February Court, 1830, an inventory and appraisement of the personal estate of Joseph Ligon, deceased 1830. Negroes: Jeffrey \$200; Jacob \$400; Jordan \$400; Isham \$450; Henry \$400; Betty \$20; Edith and child \$250; Diana \$130; Robert \$150; and Elizabeth \$75. Included in the inventory are seventy-four items, covering horses, cattle, plantation utensils and household goods of all kinds. Other items: 1 Bond executed by Anderson H. Jennings to intestate 24th November 1827 to carry from death of intestate, \$300. Balance on note executed by A. H. Jennings to Jno. W. Foster and paid by intestate for said Jennings 28th January 1826, £5.13.7½, \$18.93¾. 1 Bond executed by Benjamin & Richard Ligon to M. & W. E. Noble, administrators to Jno. Noble, deceased, 13th January 1819 payable 25 Dec. 1819 and assigned by said Noble to intestate, \$28.50; 1 Bond executed by John C. Jackson to intestate payable on demand 20 May 1848, \$41.24; 1 Promissory note executed by John Ellis to intestate \$50 Payable on demand 9 June 1821. 1 Acknowledged account against John Dodson 7th Dec. 1812, £1.7.9.; 4.62.½; 54.62½.

Pursuant to an order of Amelia County January Court 1830, hereto annexed, we the undersigned have proceeded to appraise in current money the personal estate of Joseph Ligon, deceased, of which the foregoing is our report. Given under our hands the 30th day of January 1830. Wm. Green, John W. Deaton, George Wright.

In Amelia County Court February 25, 1830. The inventory and appraisement of the estate of Joseph Ligon, deceased, was returned into court and ordered to be recorded. Teste: John T. Leigh, C.

Amelia Co., Va. Will Book 12, p. 111: January 13, 1830. To the Court of Amelia. We the undersigned do hereby relinquish all right of qualifying on the estate of Joseph Ligon, deceased, and request the court shall appoint A. B. Walthall administrator thereof. Ann (X) Ligon. Witnesses: Edward Greene, Henry Hasken, Benjamin Ligon, William Ligon.

In Amelia County Court, January 28, 1830, this relinquishment was exhibited into Court and proved by the oath of one witness thereto subscribed and ordered to be recorded. Teste: J. T. Leigh, C.

Amelia Co., Va. Will Book 12, p. 172: An account of sale of the property belonging to the estate of Joseph Ligon, deceased, made by administrator 8th of February 1830 — 18th same month; and to May 1830 by commissioner. Entered July Court, 1830. Among the purchasers are named Nancy K. Ligon, William B. Ligon, Benjamin Ligon and William Ligon. (The property purchased by Benjamin Ligon was recorded on the 18th of February, 1830). Recorded in Amelia County Court, July 22, 1830. Teste: J. T. Leigh, C.

34. Issue of Joseph<sup>5</sup> and Nancy Keturah (——) Ligon:

- i. Nancy H.<sup>6</sup> Ligon, m. Anderson Jennings, September 23, 1818, Amelia Co., Va., and is said in the marriage bond to be a daughter of Joseph Ligon.
- ii. Susan<sup>6</sup> Ligon, m. John C. Jackson, April 23, 1820, Amelia

Co., Va., and is said in the marriage bond to be a daughter of Joseph Ligon.

iii. Benjamin<sup>6</sup> Ligon, m. Catherine Jackson, dau. of James and Mary Jackson, Sr., November 20, 1813, Prince Edward Co., Va. Security, Francis Jackson. Issue:

1. Mary Jane<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. 1819, Pittsylvania Co., Va.; m. Beverly Grant, b. 1811, of Richmond Co., Va., son of John Samuel Grant of Chesterfield County and his wife Mary Stuart (1790-1830) of King and Queens County, Va. Issue: Lucy Ann<sup>8</sup> Grant, b. 1847; m. Thomas Smith Armistead; d. 1884.

139. iv. William<sup>6</sup> Ligon.

140. v. Joseph<sup>6</sup> Ligon.

141. vi. Peter<sup>6</sup> Ligon.

139. William<sup>6</sup> Ligon, son of Joseph<sup>5</sup> and Nancy Keturah (——) Ligon; born August 8, 1790, Va.; married Martha Davis, daughter of Benjamin Davis, November, 1814, Prince Edward Co., Va. Issue, all born Amelia Co., Va.:

i. Susan A.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. May 30, 1816.

ii. Joseph W.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. August 29, 1818.

iii. John E.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. February 5, 1821.

iv. James<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. 1823.

v. Benjamin D.<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

vi. Pamela J.<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

vii. Nancy K. W.<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

viii. Meritt D.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. January 5, 1832.

ix. Gabriel J.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. September 20, 1834.

x. Martha E.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. March 5, 1837.

142. xi. Richard Henry<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

xii. James F.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. August 12, 1841.

xiii. Mary E.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. February 1, 1844.

142. Richard Henry<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of William<sup>6</sup> and Martha (Davis) Ligon; born June 12, 1839, Amelia Co., Va.; married Mary Frances Snead, Va.; served in Confederate Army in War between the States from May 16, 1861, 5th Corporal Salem Flying Artillery, and remained in service for duration of the war; wounded in action. Issue:

i. William<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

ii. John<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. Salem, Va.; m. Rachel Pipkin.

iii. Mary<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. Salem, Va.; m. Howard White, Salem, Va.

iv. Minnie Richard<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. Salem, Va.; m. William Simmons.

v. Cora Bell<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. Salem, Roanoke Co., Va.; m. George Carlis Arnn, Roanoke, Va.; d. February, 1939, Roanoke. Issue, both born Roanoke, Va.: Carlis Richard<sup>9</sup> Arnn, b. January 18, 1915; and LeRoy Vincent<sup>9</sup> Arnn, b. June 17, 1922.

vi. Margie R.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. Salem, Va.; m. John Barker.

140. Joseph<sup>6</sup> Ligon, son of Joseph<sup>5</sup> and Nancy K. (——) Ligon;

born 1786, Va.; married Keturah Jackson, born 1794, daughter of James and Mary Jackson.

Prince Edward Co., Va. Will Book 7, p. 76: Will of James Jackson, dated May 8th, 1829 and probated December 20th, 1829, mentions Mary Jackson, wife; Sally Jackson, daughter; Hezekiah Jackson, son; Francis Jackson, deceased son, (children not named); William Jackson, son; Thomas Jackson, son; Keturah Ligon, daughter, (the children of Keturah Ligon are not mentioned in this will); John C. Jackson, son.

Pittsylvania Co., Va. Deed Book 45, p. 221: October 21, 1840, Keturah Ligon of Pittsylvania County sold William Jackson of Pittsylvania County and State of Virginia for the sum of one hundred and sixty-seven dollars, land lying and being in the County of Pittsylvania and containing by survey 83½ acres and it being the lot No. 5 laid off to her in the estate of James Jackson, deceased.

Pittsylvania County to-wit: We, Stokely Turner and H.W. Barksdale, Justices of the peace for the County aforesaid and State of Virginia, do hereby certify that Keturah Ligon party to a certain deed bearing date on the 21st Oct. 1841, and hereto annexed personally before us in our county aforesaid and acknowledged the same to be her act and deed, and desired us to certify her said acknowledgment to the Clerk of the County Court of Pittsylvania in order that the said deed may be recorded. Given under our hands & seals this the 21st day of Oct. 1840.

In the Clerk's Office of the County Court of Pittsylvania the 28th day of October 1841. This deed upon the certificate of acknowledgment before two magistrates endorsed was admitted to record. Teste: Wm. H. Tunstall, Clk.

141. Peter<sup>6</sup> Ligon, son of Joseph<sup>5</sup> and Nancy Keturah (——) Ligon; born in Virginia; married Martha (called Patsy) Ward, February 16, 1808, Cumberland C. H., Va., security, Joseph Ligon; died as a result of an injury by a horse. His widow married 2nd, Mr. Lewis. She died May, 1857.

Amelia Co., Va. Deed Book 24, p. 137: Peter Ligon and Patsy Ligon, his wife, late Patsy Ward, of the State of South Carolina, Spartanburg District, sold Richard Ligon of Amelia County, Virginia, land lying on Sandy Creek in county and state aforesaid. Dated June 24, 1814. Recorded September 5, 1814. Teste: John Hunt, Clerk.

Stewart County, Tennessee census of 1820. Head of family, Peter Legon: two males under ten; one male 10-16; one male 26-45; two females under ten; four females 10-16; one female 26-45<sup>a</sup>. This Tennessee census report evidently refers to Peter Ligon, as his son William was born in Tennessee in 1824.

141. Issue of Peter<sup>6</sup> and Martha (Ward) Ligon:

i. Betsy<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. Dick Wilson.

ii. Sallie<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. Mr. Edmonson.

iii. Rebecca<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. Elijah Lightfoot.

iv. James Madison<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. Mrs. Nancy McCrakin.

v. Martha<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. Jim White.

143. vi. William Ward<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

143. William Ward<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of Peter<sup>6</sup> and Martha (Ward) Ligon; born December 3, 1824, Henry Co., Tenn.; died August 21, 1899, Pittsburg, Texas; married Mary Townes Lewis in Tuscaloosa,

<sup>a</sup>Tennessee Census Reports by Martha Lou Houston, Publ. 1934, No. 21, p. 11.

Ala. She was born April 7, 1831, Tuscaloosa, Ala., and died February 14, 1899, Pittsburg, Texas. Issue:

144. i. Martha Rebecca<sup>8</sup> Ligon.  
 ii. Sarah Jane<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. April 21, 1852, Falcon, Ark.; m. George W. Hess, February 2, 1870, Pittsburg, Texas.  
 iii. Amanda Florence<sup>8</sup> Ligon, see 186.  
 iv. Mary Cornelia<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. February 7, 1860, Falcon, Ark.; m. Alexander Calhoun Askew, January 25, 1877, Pittsburg, Texas.  
 v. Betty Lorene<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. May 17, 1864, Falcon, Ark.; m. William Wallace Bailey, December 20, 1882, Pittsburg, Texas.  
 vi. Laura Quincy<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. February 24, 1867, Pittsburg, Texas; m. James Huey, October 29, 1882, Pittsburg, Texas; d. July, 1938, San Antonio, Texas.  
 vii. Rosa Ward<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. June 16, 1870, Pittsburg, Texas; m. Edward Mitchell, Pittsburg, Texas.  
 viii. Lewis Preston<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. June 16, 1872; m. Eva Cunningham.  
 145. ix. James Madison<sup>8</sup> Ligon.  
 146. x. William Wallace<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

144. Martha Rebecca<sup>8</sup> Ligon, daughter of William Ward<sup>7</sup> and Mary Townes (Lewis) Ligon; born April 8, 1850, Columby, Ark.; married George W. Baird, November 2, 1865, Falcon, Ark. Issue, all born in Pittsburg, Texas:

- i. Charles R.<sup>9</sup> Baird, b. November 8, 1868; m. Maggie Owen, June 6, 1890, Hope, Ark. Issue:  
 1. Mattie L.<sup>10</sup> Baird, b. Texarkana, Ark.; m. Ralph Binge. Issue: Ruby Mae<sup>11</sup> Binge; Ralph<sup>11</sup> Binge; and Charles Molin<sup>11</sup> Binge.  
 2. Maebell<sup>10</sup> Baird, m. D. A. Burton, and has issue, five children.  
 3. Alma<sup>10</sup> Baird, m. Paul Frichs, and has issue, three children.  
 ii. William Edwin<sup>9</sup> Baird, b. November 30, 1869; m. Ada Porter, February 23, 1896, Cason, Texas. Issue:  
 1. Buck<sup>10</sup> Baird, b. Pittsburg, Texas; m. Bill ———, Clarksville, Texas, and has issue.  
 2. Juanita<sup>10</sup> Baird, b. Pittsburg, Texas.  
 3. Jane<sup>10</sup> Baird, b. Pittsburg, Texas; m. Hurbert West, Hobbs, N. Mex., and has issue, two children.  
 4. Twins, Ligon<sup>10</sup> Baird, and Porter<sup>10</sup> Baird, b. Snyder, Texas.  
 5. Betty Lou<sup>10</sup> Baird, adopted child, b. Clarksville, Texas.  
 iii. Josephine H.<sup>9</sup> Baird, b. November 22, 1874; m. William H. Griffin, January 5, 1896, Pittsburg, Texas. Issue:  
 1. Glynne<sup>10</sup> Griffin, m. and has issue, one child.  
 2. Leah A.<sup>10</sup> Griffin, m. Edd Pinson, and has issue, three children.  
 3. June<sup>10</sup> Griffin, m. Bill Woods and has issue, two children.  
 4. Ralph<sup>10</sup> Griffin, m. Gladis Winndell and has issue, one child.  
 5. Josephine<sup>10</sup> Griffin, m. Aurbra Shannon.  
 6. Margaret<sup>10</sup> Griffin, m. ———.

iv. Pearl R.<sup>9</sup> Baird, b. August 21, 1877; m. Claude V. Weir, June 23, 1895, Pittsburg, Texas. Issue:

1. Charline<sup>10</sup> Weir.

2. Berney<sup>10</sup> Weir, b. Picton, Texas; m. Edith Turner.

145. James Madison<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of William Ward<sup>7</sup> and Mary Townes (Lewis) Ligon; born February 29, 1876, Pittsburg, Texas; married Lula Gist of Conway, Ark., where they reside. Issue, all born Conway, Ark.:

i. James Ward<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. about 1901; m. La Delle Sherman, and has issue a daughter, b. about 1928.

ii. Susan Eudora<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. about 1905; m. Mr. Henry, and has issue, four children, aged about 12, 9, 5, and 3 years in 1938.

iii. Richard Gist<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. 1915.

iv. George Wallace<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. 1918.

146. William Wallace<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of William Ward<sup>7</sup> and Mary Townes (Lewis) Ligon; born July 7, 1857, Falcon, Ark.; married 1st, Martha Mytelene Huey, December 24, 1879, Pittsburg, Texas; married 2nd, January 4, 1919, Mrs. Ida (Spray) Sizemore; died March 14, 1940. She resides (1946) 14 N. Utica Ave., Tulsa, Okla. Issue by 1st marriage, all born Pittsburg, Texas:

i. Lewis Sinclair<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 26, 1880; m. 1st, Lill Dorghety, 1901, Abileen, Texas; m. 2nd, Eula Cook, 1920, West, Texas: Issue:

1. Alfred<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. 1906, Texas.

2. Dorothy<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. 1908, Texas.

3. Joan<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. July, 1923, Breckenridge, Texas.

4. Lewis Sinclair<sup>10</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. December 9, 1935, Kilgore, Texas.

ii. Winfield Marshall<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. August 19, 1882; m. Nora Kinney, 1911, Wagoner, Okla.; resides: Orange, Calif.

iii. Dallas Huey<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. January 16, 1884; m. Leona Turner, 1907, Hamlin, Texas. Issue:

1. John William<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. 1910, Hamlin, Texas; m. Isabel Smith, January 2, 1934, Kilgore, Texas. Issue: Phillip Michial<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. January 10, 1935, Kilgore, Texas.

2. Dallas Huey<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. 1912, Hamlin, Texas.

3. Mary Ruth<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. September 7, 1916, Wagoner, Texas.

iv. William Marshall<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. November 26, 1886; m. Ella Mayfield, 1907, Muskogee, Okla. Issue, both born Muskogee, Okla.:

1. Jack Ross<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. 1910; m. Lucy Hersfeld, April 17, 1931, Okla.

2. Margaret<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. January 26, 1912; m. Ralph Oliphant, January 31, 1931, Barttesville, Okla.

v. Charles Patrick<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. August 26, 1888; m. Pearl Sanders, 1909, Muskogee, Okla.

vi. Fannie<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. February 24, 1890; m. Niles Barber, 1909, Okla. Issue, both born Porter, Okla.:

1. Doris<sup>10</sup> Barber, b. June 10, 1910; m. Buck Powell, 1927, Bouring, Okla. Issue: Bobby Dick<sup>11</sup> Powell, b. August, 1931, Bouring, Okla.
2. Billy<sup>10</sup> Barber, b. 1913.
- vii. Alice Steele<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 19, 1893; m. Alvin William Wright, 1909, Porter, Okla. Issue:
  1. Charles Patrick<sup>10</sup> Wright, b. August 29, 1911, Coweta, Okla.
  2. Alvin William<sup>10</sup> Wright, b. 1918, Kansas, Okla.
- viii. Katherine Amanda<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. February 21, 1896; m. Albert Charles Walter, November 25, 1925, Los Angeles, Calif.
- ix. Louise<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 21, 1898; m. Raymond Leroy Martin, December 31, 1921, Wagoner, Okla.
- x. James Preston<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. April 15, 1902; m. Rhea Leffingwell, June, 1924, Tulsa, Okla. Issue: William Richard<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. December 12, 1929, Tulsa, Okla.

35. Ann<sup>5</sup> Ligon, daughter of William<sup>4</sup> and Anne (Webber) Ligon; born June 24, 1765, Virginia; married Harrison Jones, October 5, 1781, Amelia Co., Va.; died June 30, 1842.

Harrison Jones was born in Cumberland Co., Va., October 14, 1757. As a soldier of the Revolution, one leg was shot off at the battle of Guilford Court House, March 15, 1781. Because of this injury, he received a pension for services. He died January 12, 1841, near Oxford, Miss.

The first certificate for pension was from the State of Virginia: "I do, with the advice of the Council, hereby certify that Harrison Jones, aged 30 years, late a private in the militia of the county of Cumberland, appears to have been disabled in such a manner while in the service of the United States as to entitle him to the sum of fifteen pounds yearly, which allowance is accordingly made him, to commence from the first day of January, 1786.

"Given under my hand as Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia, at Richmond, this 25th day of January, 1787.

T. MEREWITHER. EDMOND RANDOLPH."

Benjamin Chapman, Harrison Jones, Jr., Stephen Wright, and William Rogers, are witnesses to Ann Ligon's father's acknowledgment of receipt of 28£3s.8¾d. from Phillip Webber, dated July 16, 1794.

35. Issue of Ann<sup>5</sup> (Ligon) and Harrison Jones:<sup>a</sup>

- i. Thomas L.<sup>6</sup> Jones, b. May 1, 1783.
- ii. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Jones, b. November 16, 1785.
- iii. John Peyton<sup>6</sup> Jones, b. May 1, 1787; m. ————. Issue:
  1. Son<sup>7</sup> Jones, volunteered for service in the Mexican War, and died in the service.
  2. Catherine<sup>7</sup> Jones, m. Jacob Thompson, many years in

<sup>a</sup>The information given concerning Harrison Jones and his descendants was obtained from "American Ancestors of the Children of Joseph and Daniella Wheeler," by Joseph and Daniella Wheeler, Wheeler, Ala., pp. 27, 28, and 30.

Congress, and Secretary of the Interior, 1857 to 1861.

iv. Daniel<sup>6</sup> Jones, b. March 27, 1789.

v. Weldon<sup>6</sup> Jones, b. December 25, 1790.

147. vi. Richard<sup>6</sup> Jones.

vii. Harrison<sup>6</sup> Jones, b. July 15, 1795.

viii. William S.<sup>6</sup> Jones, b. June 27, 1803.

147. Richard<sup>6</sup> Jones, son of Ann<sup>5</sup> (Ligon) and Harrison Jones; born June 29, 1783; graduated with first honors from Athens College, 1812; was Sergeant-Major, Colonel Floyd's regiment, 1812 to 1814; married May 5, 1818, Lucy W. Early, born October 18, 1799, daughter of Governor Peter Early of Georgia; died February 3, 1883. She died October 31, 1869. Issue:

i. Peter Early<sup>7</sup> Jones, b. February 15, 1819; d. young.

ii. Thomas Harrison<sup>7</sup> Jones, b. September 17, 1820; d. March 25, 1889.

iii. Ann Early<sup>7</sup> Jones, b. July 26, 1822; d. young.

iv. Edwin Peyton<sup>7</sup> Jones, b. March 4, 1824; d. young.

v. Richard Theodore<sup>7</sup> Jones, b. August 15, 1825; d. young.

vi. Lucy Early<sup>7</sup> Jones, b. January 31, 1827; d. young.

148. vii. Daniella<sup>7</sup> Jones.

148. Daniella<sup>7</sup> Jones, daughter of Richard<sup>6</sup> and Lucy W. (Early) Jones; born August 20, 1841; married General Joseph Wheeler, senior Cavalry General in the Confederate Army.

General Wheeler was born September 10, 1836, Augusta, Ga.; died January 25, 1906. He was a talented military leader, and as such distinguished himself in the service of the Confederate Army during the War between the States. In 1865, when he bade farewell to his corps and army life, he had been under fire in more than 800 skirmishes and had commanded in more than 200 battles.

General Wheeler settled at Wheeler, Ala., after the Civil War, and was admitted to the bar. He was one of the first men of the South to advise the people of that section to forget the Civil War, and clasp hands with their northern brethren. In the Presidential campaign of 1880, Gen. Wheeler took the stump for General Hancock, and was subsequently elected a member of the House of Representatives in the Forty-Seventh Congress. On contest he was unseated, but later was elected to the Forty-Ninth Congress and took his seat. He was steadily re-elected and was serving in the House when the Spanish War broke out. In April, 1898, he promptly offered his services to President McKinley, who immediately appointed him a Major General of Volunteers. General Wheeler received command of the cavalry division to go to Cuba, where he disembarked at Daiquiri, June 22, 1898, and two days later was engaged in the fight at Las Guasimas with Colonel Roosevelt. General Wheeler, with 1,000 dismounted cavalymen, opposed Lieut. Gen. Linares and opened the road to Santiago. In the first engagement at San Juan he was senior in command, and was in action all day. Notwithstanding his sixty-two years

he was on the fighting line all night, and on several occasion climbed tall trees to make personal observations of the enemy's position. His soldiers marveled at his activity and cheered him to the echo. Of his work on the second day General Shafter said:

"To Major General Wheeler of the cavalry division was probably given the most difficult task, that of crossing a stream under fire and deploying under the enemy's rifle pits. These he immediately charged and carried in the most gallant manner, driving the enemy from his strong positions to the shelter of stronger works in the rear."

After Santiago capitulated, General Wheeler sailed for Montauk Point, and took command of the troops at Camp Wykoff. Not satisfied with what he had done in Cuba, General Wheeler asked President McKinley to send him to the Philippines. He went there, and in a brief campaign, participated in twelve engagements in ten wars. On his return to the United States, he went to Alabama. There he received the unanimous nomination for Congress in his old district, and was elected by the vote of all parties. The President soon after appointed him a Brigadier General in the regular army, and in 1902, he was retired.<sup>a</sup>

148. Issue of Daniella<sup>7</sup> (Jones) and General Joseph Wheeler, all born in Wheeler, Ala.:

- i. Lucy Louise<sup>8</sup> Wheeler, b. November 24, 1866. When General Wheeler was stationed at Montauk Point, in command of 30,000 soldiers, including the fever-stricken army just returned from Cuba, there was such urgent need for nurses to care for the 10,000 sick men, that the General's three daughters, Lucy, Julia, and Carrie Wheeler, gladly gave their services in the camp hospitals, where the soldiers who were sick with contagious diseases, or had been exposed to such maladies were quarantined and detained. While all three nurses were so fortunate as to escape contagion, other lady nurses became prostrated with disease.
- ii. Annie Early<sup>8</sup> Wheeler, b. July 31, 1868; a Red Cross volunteer nurse with Clara Barton, in the Santiago campaign in Cuba, July and August, 1898. Resides: Wheeler, Ala.
- iii. Ella<sup>8</sup> Wheeler, b. August 9, 1869; d. in infancy.
- iv. Julia Knox<sup>8</sup> Wheeler, b. November 27, 1870; m. William J. Harris, July 27, 1905, New York, N. Y. Resides: Washington, D. C.
- v. Joseph<sup>8</sup> Wheeler, Jr., b. March 23, 1872; d. August 6, 1938, Wheeler, Ala.; Captain of Artillery Corps, U. S. Army; was distinguished in battle of Spanish War in Cuba, and was a major and distinguished himself in many battles in the Philippines; veteran of the World War I.
- vi. Carrie Peyton<sup>8</sup> Wheeler, b. August 8, 1877; m. Gordon M. Buck, October 2, 1906, Wheeler, Ala.

<sup>a</sup>Newspaper clipping dated January 26, 1908, pasted in the works of "American Ancestor of the children of Joseph and Daniella Wheeler" found in the New York Public Library. Also see "Fightin' Joe" Wheeler by John P. Dyer, 1941, Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press.

vii. Thomas Harrison<sup>s</sup> Wheeler, b. March 7, 1881; was a Midshipman in the service of the United States at the Naval Academy, and served on the cruiser "Columbia", in the Santiago campaign — May, June and July, 1898; afterward on the staff of Major-General Wheeler at Montauk Point, and on September 7, 1898, was drowned in an effort to rescue a companion.

36. Richard<sup>5</sup> Ligon, son of William<sup>4</sup> and Ann (Webber) Ligon; b. June 29, 1773, in Virginia; married September 10, 1797, Amelia Co., Va., Ann B. Webber, daughter of Philip Webber of Cumberland County.<sup>a</sup> Richard Ligon removed from Virginia to Hopkins Co., Ky., at an early date. He had substantial finances, but lost his money on poor notes.<sup>b</sup>

Cumberland Co., Va. Deed Book 8, p. 133: January 3, 1798, Richard Ligon and Ann, his wife, daughter and legatee of Philip Webber, deceased of Cumberland County, bought of Richard Webber, Philip Webber, Seth Webber, Simon Webber, also legatees and children of the said Philip Weber, deceased, one hundred and ten acres, being part of a tract on the Appomattox River in Cumberland County, beginning in Angola road opposite Richard Webbers house, to Appomattox River, etc. Witnesses: John Woodson, John Dodson, William Walker, Andrew Nelson, Warren Walker, Jr. Recorded January 22, 1798. Teste: Ts. Woodson, D.C.C. Deed Book 8, p. 124: January 20, 1798, in consideration of £65.5s. lawful money of Virginia, Richard Webber of Cumberland County, sold Richard Ligon of Amelia County twenty-four and one half acres, lying in the County of Cumberland on the banks of the Appomattox River, and adjoining the same whereon said Webber now lives. Witnesses: John Dodson, Warren Walker, Peter T. Phillips, Francis Vaughan. Recorded Cumberland County, 22nd of January 1791. Deed Book 10, p. 190: April 26, 1806, John Webber of Amelia County in consideration of £100.-.-. Virginia currency, sold Richard Ligon of same county 110 acres in Cumberland County bounded by Angola Creek and east of John Dodson, deceased, William Walker, and said Richard Ligon and Appomattox River, also one Grist mill on the said tract. Witnesses: Dabney Kerr, Robert R. Gibson, John Dodson, Charles Lee Cox. Recorded Cumberland County, 26th of May 1808. Teste: Samuel Hobson, D.C.

An Act authorizing Richard Ligon to convert the bridge across Appomattox river near Ligontown, into a toll-bridge. Passed January 21, 1808: Be it enacted by the general assembly, that it shall be lawful for Richard Ligon of the county of Cumberland, to receive the following tolls for passing the bridge which he erected across Appomattox river, that is to say: For a man three cents, and for an horse the same; for every coach, chariot, four wheeled chaise, or chair, three cents per wheel; for every hogshead of tobacco, three cents, for every head of meat cattle, three cents; for every ten head of hogs or sheep, three cents, and no more. If the collector of the tolls at the said bridge shall demand and receive greater rates than are hereby allowed, he shall forfeit and pay to the grieved party, the tolls demanded and received, and five dollars, to be recovered with costs by warrant before any single justice of the peace of the County of Cumberland or Amelia. Provided nevertheless, That nothing herein contained shall be construed to authorize the said Richard Ligon to obstruct in any man-

<sup>a</sup>Richard, Philip, Benjamin, Seth, and Simon Webber are brothers of Ann B. Webber.

<sup>b</sup>Miss Belle Munday, "Valley Home," Canton, Missouri, has one note owned to Richard Ligon for \$1000.00.

ner the ford now established near the place where the said Ligon proposes to establish his toll-bridge. This act shall commence and be in force from the passing thereof.<sup>a</sup>

Amelia Co., Va. Deed Book 25, p. 155: May 29, 1812, John B. Goodrich and Philip Thermond, agent in fact for John B. Goodrich, in consideration of £100 current money of Virginia sold Richard Ligon of Amelia County, four lots in Ligon-town in the County of Amelia, lying next to Appomattox River. Recorded in County Court, December 1818. Teste: J. T. Leigh. Deed Book 24, p. 130: August 23, 1815, Richard Holland and Peggy, his wife, sold Richard Ligon about one hundred acres lying on Sandy and Appomattox Rivers in Amelia County. Witnesses: Benjamin Ligon, Richard W. Webber, Archibald Ligon. Recorded August 21, 1814.

Cumberland Co., Va. Deed Book 13, p. 172: January 13, 1814, Philip Webber of Amelia County sold Richard Ligon of same County land in Cumberland County on Angola creek, with a grist Mill thereon, it being the same tract willed him by his father Richard Webber and adjoining the said Richard Ligon, Edmund Eggleston, William Walker. Witnesses: Lewis Isbell, John Dodson, William B. Ligon. Recorded Cumberland July Court, 1815. Teste: John McCormack, Jr. Cumberland County Va. Deed Book 14, p. 287: February 20, 1816, Edmund W. Chapman, Moses Richardson and Betsey, his wife, formerly Betsey Chapman of Spartanburg District, State of South Carolina, in consideration of \$376.00 sold Richard Ligon of Amelia County the one-sixth part of the proceeds of the sale of a tract of land by John Dodson, Sr. (their grandfather) directed to be sold and divided in his will. Witnesses: Benjamin Ligon, Robert Pollard, William Ligon, Jr. Recorded Cumberland April Court, 1818. Teste: R. D. Montague, Jr., D. C. Deed Book 14, p. 31: October 18, 1816, Richard W. Webber of the County of Cumberland sold Richard Ligon of the County of Amelia, in consideration of £220, one hundred and ten acres. Deed Book 15, p. 57: November 23, 1818, Richard W. Webber of Nicholas County, in the State of Kentucky, sold Richard Ligon of Amelia County one third part of a tract of land lying in the County of Cumberland on Angola Creek a Water of Appomattox River. Signed Richard W. Webber in presence of Andrew S. Hughes, Clk. Recorded Cumberland County December, 1818. Teste: R. D. Montague, Clk. Deed Book 15, p. 258: November 22, 1819, Richard John Eggleston and Richard Ligon divide two hundred acres between them Ligon to have thirty-four and one-third acres lying in said County of Cumberland. Witnesses: Daniel A. Wilson, Thomas T. Tuggle, and John Hughes. Recorded Cumberland December Court, 1819. Deed Book 16, p. 5: March 3, 1820, in consideration of \$25.00 William Walker sold one-half acre lying in County of Cumberland to Richard Ligon. Witnesses: Daniel A. Wilson, Edmund Eggleston, William B. Smith. Recorded Cumberland April Court, 1820. Teste: R. D. Montague, Jr., D. C. Deed Book 16, p. 96: August, 1820, John and Edward Hughes of Cumberland County sold Richard Ligon of County of Amelia land lying in County of Cumberland, beginning in said Ligon's own line and William Walker's corner. Recorded Cumberland August Court, 1820. Witness: Miller Woodson, Jr. Deed Book 17, p. 334: March 15, 1824, Richard Ligon of Amelia County, in consideration of the natural love and affection which he hath toward Richard, his son, and for the further consideration of the release of the said Richard, his son, to his father of all the right, title, deed interest to which he is entitled in and to

<sup>a</sup>The Virginia Statutes at Large by Samuel Sheperd, new series, Vol. 3, p. 417.

one hundred and seventy acres of land allotted to his mother as one of the legatees of Philip Webber, deceased, lying in the County of Cumberland, on Appomattox River, transfers land to his son Richard Jr.; Witnesses: Daniel A. Wilson, John Sepe, Archibald Ligon. In addition to the above I give to my son Richard negroes: young Dick and his wife Millie and their children, Sam, Albert, and Martha. Recorded Cumberland Court, April 26, 1824. Teste: John Daniel, D. C. Deed Book 18, p. 630: November 1, 1827, Daniel A. Wilson and Ann R. his wife, of Cumberland County, sold Richard Ligon of Amelia County land lying in Cumberland County containing about seven hundred and fifty-five acres and bounded by the Appomattox river. John Hughes on the north, and by the Angola road on the west. Witnesses: William Jeter, Richard Ligon, Jr., Allen Wilson. Recorded Cumberland County, March 24, 1828. Teste: Ts. Woodson, D. C.

Amelia Co., Va. Deed Book 29, p. 60: Jacob Roberts agreement with Richard Ligon in 1828. Deed Book 29, p. 23: July 21, 1828, Richard Ligon of County of Cumberland, in consideration of his wife's Ann B. W. Ligon's relinquishment of her dower right in 1225 acres of land lying in Amelia on Flat Creek did convey land to Rochie (female) Ligon by deed.

Hopkins Co., Ky. Deed Book, p. 383: Whereas two negroes, Mary and John, were sold under Execution against my father, Richard Ligon, in favor of Harris's Executor in the county of Cumberland Va. and that I was the purchaser under the said sale of the said two negroes and after that transaction he conveyed certain property to my mother, or rather to me in lieu of her dower in certain lands in the said county and adjoining county of Amelia, and that the said above negroes Mary & John & the increase of Mary was included in the conveyance above mentioned and that now the said Mary hath a boy child named Anderson, and that I then did and now do relinquish and quit all claim under the sale of the Execution above referred to. But only claim them as trustee for the benefit of my mother Ann B. W. Ligon in an instrument made by my father which is of record in the County first above mentioned. In Witness whereof I hereunto set my hand and seal this seventh day of November, 1829. Signed Rochie Ligon. Witnesses Richard Playle, Woodson C. Playle. Recorded in 1829 by Sam Woodson, Hopkins Co., Clk.

Hopkins Co., Ky. Will Book 5, p. 195: I Ann B. W. Ligon, do constitute, make and ordain this my last will and testament. Mentions: sons Richard Ligon, Archibald Ligon, Henry Ligon, Daniel Ligon, and George Ligon. Daughters Judith, and Tabitha Wood. Heirs of Archibald Ligon to draw one child's part with Richard, Henry, George, Rochie, Catherine, and Judith. Two sons Archibald and Henry Ligon Executors. In testimony hereof this 8th August, 1844.

(signed) Ann B. W. Ligon (Seal)

Signed in presence: Jabez White, James H. Downey. Recorded in 1845 by Sam Woodson, Hopkins Co., Clk.

36. Issue of Richard<sup>5</sup> and Ann B. (Webber) Ligon, all born Amelia Co., Va.:

- i. Richard<sup>6</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. July 18, 1798; d. unm. November, 1877. Cumberland Co., Va. Deed Book 19, p. 36: July 4, 1828, Richard Ligon, Jr., in consideration of the natural love for his mother, Ann Ligon, sold Rochie Ligon land in County of Cumberland upon Angola Creek, bounded by the lands of

Richard P. Eggleston, Dr. Edward Hughes, and others.  
Recorded Cumberland County, July 10, 1828. Teste: Ts.  
Woodson, D. C.

149. ii. Daniel<sup>6</sup> Ligon.  
150. iii. Archibald<sup>6</sup> Ligon.  
151. iv. Tabitha<sup>6</sup> Ligon.  
v. Rochie<sup>6</sup> Ligon, b. August 10, 1806; as Readue Ligon, she  
m. Benjamin Davis, 1829, Hopkins Co., Ky.  
vi. Catherine<sup>6</sup> Ligon, b. December 11, 1808; m. Archibald  
Hunter, 1834, Hopkins Co., Ky.  
vii. Henry<sup>6</sup> Ligon, b. February 11, 1811.  
viii. George<sup>6</sup> Ligon, b. June 7, 1813; m. Catherine Davis, 1847,  
Hopkins Co., Ky.  
ix. Judith<sup>6</sup> Ligon, b. February 1, 1815; m. William W. Young,  
1830, Hopkins Co., Ky.

149. Daniel<sup>6</sup> Ligon, son of Richard<sup>5</sup> and Ann B. (Webber) Ligon; born December 22, 1799, Amelia Co., Va.; removed from his native state of Virginia at the age of fifteen, and later engaged in business in St. Louis. About the year 1833, he went to Lewis Co., Missouri, and bought a tract of 1920 acres, (1160 in Lewis County, and 760 in Clark County, Mo.). He resided in Lewis County until his death, July 30, 1885; a Jeffersonian Democrat, and one of the largest landowners in the County. Daniel Ligon married November, 1842, Lewis County, Priscilla Head, of Kentucky, (she married first Whitfield Browning, who died leaving the following children: John B. Browning; Francis G. Browning; Dr. James H. W. Browning; and Mary J. Browning who married J. Bayne.<sup>a</sup>).

Cumberland Co., Va. Deed Book 17, p. 403; August 4, 1824, Thomas T. Tuggle and Elizabeth, his wife, of Cumberland County, sold Daniel Ligon of said County land in the said County of Cumberland, being the same he purchased from Jerman Baker. Recorded August 14, 1824. Deed Book 17, p. 405: August 20, 1824, Thomas T. Tuggle conveys to Daniel Ligon land purchased by his father, Richard Ligon, and at his request deeded by said Tuggle to said Daniel Ligon. Recorded Cumberland County Court, August 23, 1824. Deed Book 19, p. 90: Richard Ligon, Jr., is hereby authorized and requested to transact all my business in the State of Virginia. Signed Daniel Ligon, Montgomery, Alabama, April 7, 1828. Recorded at Cumberland County Court, August 25, 1828. Power of attorney proved by George H. Wright, Richard Ligon, and Archibald Ligon. Teste: Ts. Woodson, D. C. Deed Book 19, p. 91: Richard Ligon, Jr., attorney in fact for Daniel Ligon, sold negroes to John Chaffin and Abram B. Walthall. Recorded Cumberland Court, August 25, 1828. Teste: Miller Woodson, C. C.

Amelia Co., Va. Deed Book 27, p. 564: R. D. Booker and Daniel Ligon made a contract in 1826. Deed Book 28, p. 63: R. D. Booker et al. sold land to Daniel Ligon in 1827. Page 509: Daniel Ligon sold land to Richard Ligon in 1828.

149. Issue of Daniel<sup>6</sup> and Priscilla (Head) Ligon:

<sup>a</sup>History of Lewis, Clark, Knox, and Scotland Counties, Mo., 1887, Goodspeed Publ. Co., p. 788

- i. Anne Victoria<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. October 11, 1843, Lewis Co., Mo.; unnm.
- 152. ii. Daniel<sup>7</sup> Ligon, Jr.
- iii. Caroline Catherine Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. August 5, 1850, "Ligon Plantation," nine miles northwest of Canton, Lewis Co., Mo.; m. Perry Munday, February 9, 1871, Lewis Co., Mo.; d. March 15, 1918. Issue:
  - 1. Horace Daniel<sup>8</sup> Munday, b. Lewis Co., Mo.; unnm.
  - 2. Bert<sup>8</sup> Munday, Dr., b. Lewis Co., Mo.; m. Adelaide Middleton Sampson, October 22, 1905, New York, N. Y.
  - 3. Catherine<sup>8</sup> (Fritz) Munday, b. February 8, 1884, Canton, Mo.; d. unnm.
  - 4. Missouri Belle<sup>8</sup> Munday, b. Canton, Mo.; unnm.; resides: "Valley Home," Canton, Mo.
  - 5. Emeline<sup>8</sup> Munday, b. Canton, Mo.; unnm.

152. Daniel<sup>7</sup> Ligon, Jr., son of Daniel<sup>6</sup> and Priscilla (Head) Ligon; born May 3, 1845, Lewis Co., Canton Township, Mo.; educated in his native county; married February 11, 1868, Lewis County, Isabel E. Baker, daughter of Thomas G. and Cynthia J. (Hardy) Baker, early settlers from Kentucky; engaged in farming and stock raising on his farm of 320 acres; also owned 240 acres of timber land in Clark County, Mo.; a Democrat, and a prominent citizen of Lewis County, Mo. Issue:

- i. Daniel T.<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
- ii. Cynthia P.<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
- iii. Richard H.<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
- iv. Stonewall J.<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
- v. Neddie L.<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
- vi. Mary B.<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

150. Archibald<sup>6</sup> Ligon, son of Richard<sup>5</sup> and Ann B. (Webber) Ligon; born August 10, 1802, Amelia Co., Va.; married Susan Laffoon, 1829, Hopkins Co., Ky.

Cumberland Co., Va. Deed Book 19, p. 38: I, Archibald Ligon by my father, Richard Ligon, do hereby release and quit all claims to negro slave Sam. Recorded July 23, 1828. Witnesses: Creed Haskins, Allen Wilson, Richard B. Eggleston.

Hopkins Co., Ky., Deed Book 19, p. 208: August 15, 1854, George W. Ligon and Henry T. Ligon (sons of Archibald Ligon) of Hopkins County in consideration of forty-five dollars sold George Ligon of said County their right, title and interest, whether derived by descent or purchase, in and to a negro boy named Lewis held by R. B. Speed as trustee for said Archibald Ligon's children, and the same slave devised by their grand-mother Ann B. W. Ligon to the heirs of Archibald Ligon. Witness: Lysander G. Gordon. Recorded same day by Orlean Bishop, Hopkins Co., Clk.

150. Issue of Archibald<sup>6</sup> and Susan (Laffoon) Ligon:

- i. Henry T.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. Mary Ann Houston, 1855, Hopkins Co., Ky.

153. ii. George Washington<sup>7</sup> Ligon.  
 iii. William<sup>7</sup> Ligon.  
 iv. Daniel<sup>7</sup> Ligon.  
 v. Absolon<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. Emily Haze, 1866, Hopkins Co., Ky.  
 vi. Sarah Ann<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. James (or Joseph) B. Robertson, Hopkins Co., Ky.  
 vii. Susan T.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. Sanford Franklin, 1855, Hopkins Co., Ky.

153. George Washington<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of Archibald<sup>6</sup> and Susan (Laffoon) Ligon; born June 16, 1830, Madisonville, Hopkins Co., Ky.; married October 14, 1850, Hopkins Co., Ky., Sarah A. Stokes, called Sally, born November 7, 1834, Madisonville, Ky., and died December 31, 1903, De Queen, Ark. He died March 28, 1890, Corinth, Ark. Issue:

- i. Sarah Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. October 1, 1851, Madisonville, Ky.; m. Robert Price, Lockesburg, Severe Co., Ark.; d. De Queen, Ark.  
 ii. Susan C.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. January 1, 1853, Madisonville, Ky.; m. William French, Lockesburg, Ark.; d. Lamasco, Texas.  
 iii. William Henry<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. March 12, 1854, Madisonville, Ky.; m. Annie Sharp, Lockesburg, Ark.; d. Lockesburg.  
 iv. James B.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. May 16, 1856, Madisonville, Ky.; d. young in Kentucky.  
 v. George Heveran<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. January 14, 1858, Madisonville Ky.; m. Sarah Branch, Lockesburg, Ark.; d. Lockesburg.  
 vi. Melissa M.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. December 24, 1859, Madisonville, Ky.; d. De Queen, Ark.  
 vii. Francis J.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. August 22, 1861, Madisonville, Ky.; d. Lamasco, Texas.  
 viii. Avarilla<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. February 21, 1863, Madisonville, Ky.; d. young in Kentucky.  
 ix. Cordelia E.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. February 8, 1865, Madisonville, Ky.; m. Benjamin Smith, Lockesburg, Ark.
154. x. David Sylvester<sup>8</sup> Ligon.  
 xi. Amie Hester<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. September 11, 1868, Madisonville, Ky.; d. Lockesburg, Ark.  
 xii. Phoebe Clara<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. September 25, 1870, Madisonville, Ky.; m. Tom Henry Westbrook, Corinth, Ark.  
 xiii. Walter Wesley<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. April 30, 1875, Lockesburg, Ark.; d. March 16, 1890, Corinth, Ark.

154. David Sylvester<sup>8</sup> Ligon, Dr., son of George Washington<sup>7</sup> and Sarah A. (Stokes) Ligon; born November 19, 1866, Madisonville, Ky.; married Rosa Lee Billings, June 25, 1891, Corinth, Ark. The most cherished in D. S. Ligon's collection of books is a 93-year-old Bible which belonged to his father, who was a teacher and preacher in Kentucky. A minister of the Church of Christ for forty-two years, D. S. Ligon was graduated from old North Texas Teachers College at

Denton. Seven of his eight children later graduated from and taught in this college, after it became North Texas State Teachers College. Dr. Ligon, president of the Reform Educational Association, and a lecturer, resides (1940) Fort Worth, Texas. Issue:

- i. Mabel Claire<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. March 19, 1892, Corinth, Ark.; m. Wellington Johnson, January 31, 1912, Shamrock, Texas. Resides: Endee, N. M. Issue:
    1. Curtis Ligon<sup>10</sup> Johnson, b. January 30, 1915, Wellington, Texas.
    2. Rosa Lee<sup>10</sup> Johnson, b. April, 1917, Endee, N. Mex.
    3. Arleen<sup>10</sup> Johnson, b. December 17, 1918, Endee, N. Mex.
    4. Vernice Cecil<sup>10</sup> Johnson, b. June, 1922, Endee, N. Mex.
    5. Jewell<sup>10</sup> Johnson, b. December 17, 1923, Denton, Texas.
    6. Ruby Alyne<sup>10</sup> Johnson, b. February, 1925, Endee, N. Mex.
  - ii. Lillard Henry<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. January 26, 1894, Corinth, Ark.; m. Alyne Goodwin, August 28, 1918, Denton, Texas. Resides: Denton, Texas. Issue, both born Denton:
    1. Ladelle<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. December 10, 1920.
    2. Rosalyce<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. June 4, 1925.
  - iii. Andrew Jackson<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. January 27, 1896, Corinth, Ark.; m. Lula Davis, September, 1920, Midland, Texas. Issue:
    1. Andrew Jackson<sup>10</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. November 8, 1923, San Angelo, Texas.
  - iv. Jewell Thelma<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. January 12, 1898, Lamasco, Texas; m. Guy E. Douthit, December 20, 1920, Lueders, Texas. Issue, both born Lueders, Texas:
    1. Bernice<sup>10</sup> Douthit, b. October 25, 1921.
    2. Dorothy<sup>10</sup> Douthit, b. May 10, 1923.
  - v. Ruby Esther<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. July 8, 1900, Krum, Texas; m. June 1, 1921, Fort Worth, Texas, Haskel E. Dishman, who died 1932, Bryan, Texas. Issue:
    1. Rosemary Jane<sup>10</sup> Dishman, b. June 27, 1931, Bryan, Texas.
  - vi. Arvy Freed<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. July 3, 1902, Lingleville, Texas.
  - vii. Delma Lee<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. November 12, 1904, Lingleville, Erath Co., Texas; m. Gertrude Dunaway, August 27, 1927, Belcherville, Texas; Supt. of Schools, Rochester, Texas.
  - viii. Homer Prentice<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. April 6, 1907, Comanche, Okla.; m. Kathleen Burtner, April 22, 1930, Fort Worth, Texas.
151. Tabitha<sup>6</sup> Ligon (Tabitha Ward Ligon?), daughter of Richard<sup>5</sup> and Ann B. (Webber) Ligon; born June 10, 1804, Amelia Co., Va.; married Alfred Wood, of "Seven Oaks," near Goode's Bridge, Chesterfield Co., Va., December 20, 1822, Amelia Co., Va.; died October, 1887, Bedford Co., Va. Alfred Wood was a son of William Wood, Jr., who died 1837, and Jane Stern (Jeter) Wood, daughter of Ambrose Jeter. He was born about 1800, and died about 1850. William Wood, Jr., son of William Wood, who died 1811, Amelia Co., Va. (Will Book 8,

p. 48), was a major in the Continental Army.<sup>a</sup>

151. Issue of Tabitha<sup>6</sup> (Ligon) and Alfred Wood:

155. i. William Richard<sup>7</sup> Wood.

ii. Daniel Jones<sup>7</sup> Wood, graduate of Jefferson Medical College, about 1849, but died soon afterward. It is believed that he never married.

156. iii. Nannie Jane<sup>7</sup> Wood.

155. William Richard<sup>7</sup> Wood, son of Tabitha<sup>6</sup> (Ligon) and Alfred Wood; was a lawyer and resided at "Seven Oaks," in Chesterfield Co., Va. He married August 19, 1847, Lucy Henry Southall, daughter of Dr. Philip Turner Southall,<sup>b</sup> and his 2nd wife, Elizabeth Webster, of "Selma," Amelia Co., Va. Issue:

157. i. Philip Southall<sup>8</sup> Wood.

ii. Lucy Alfred<sup>8</sup> Wood, called "Allie," b. May 1, 1858, "Seven Oaks," Chesterfield Co., Va.; d. June, 1933, New York, N. Y.; m. November 9, 1880, Richmond, William Henry Graham, b. November 3, 1856, Hamilton, Canada, who came to Virginia in 1880, as British Vice-Consul at Richmond, where he later took out his naturalization papers; Professor of mathematics, Virginia Polytechnic Institute, and later at the University of the South, Sewanee, Tenn.; well known in political, business, and masonic circles; member Kappa Alpha Society, founded 1825; d. January 17, 1910, Norfolk, Va. Issue:

1. Stephen Osborne Southall<sup>9</sup> Graham, b. September 7, 1883, Richmond, Va.; Major, U.S. Army, World War I; now Civil Engineer (Civilian), U.S. Army, New York, N. Y.; m. April 10, 1926, Sally Jennings Southall, his third cousin, in Richmond, daughter of James Walthall Southall, and his wife, Mary Elizabeth Moseley, b. June 1, 1873, Appomattox Co., Va. Mrs. Graham is a member of The Daughters of the American Colonists, N. Y. Chapter. Resides: 108 East 91st Street, New York. Issue: Virginia Southall<sup>10</sup> Graham, b. January 10, 1928, Richmond, Va.; student at Brearley School, New York.

2. John Campbell<sup>9</sup> Graham, b. May 1885, Richmond, Va.; engaged in the Cotton Industry; m. 1920, in Phoenix, Arizona, Lora ———, who d. in 1938. Resides: Phoenix.

3. Evelyn<sup>9</sup> Graham, d. young.

<sup>a</sup>The following are brothers and sisters of Alfred Wood: Henry Wood m. Ann Elizabeth Cabell; Jones Wood, m. Sally Anderson, March 7, 1814, d. 1846; William Wood, m. Mary Dalby; Richard Wood m. 1st, Jenetta T. Sampson, m. 2nd, Molly McGeehee; Jane Wood, m. Ike Johnson, October 11, 1824; Elizabeth Wood, m. Dr. John O'Sullivan, August 31, 1833, and had issue, one child, Ellen, who m. Capt. Frank Southall of Amelia Co., Va.; Patsy Wood, m. Worsham Foster, July 15, 1816, and Lucian and Mattie Foster, residing at Fishrock, Va., may be their grandchildren; and Marie Wood d. unm.

<sup>b</sup>Dr. Philip Turner Southall's children were as follows: i. Prof. Stephen Osborne Southall, of University of Virginia; ii. Philip Francis Southall; iii. William Valentine Southall; iv. Anthony Webster Southall; v. Lucy Henry Southall, m. William Richard<sup>7</sup> Wood, above; vi. Joseph Wells Southall; vii. Giles Miller Southall; viii. Francis Winston Southall; ix. Valentine W. Southall; x. William Wood Southall; xi. Edward Henry Southall, d. young; and xii. John Turner Southall, who was the father of James Walthall Southall, father of Mrs. Stephen Osborne Southall<sup>9</sup> Graham, above. Dr. Philip Turner Southall's father was Turner Southall, who m. Elizabeth Barrett. See Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 53, pp. 64-69. No. 1.

4. Alline<sup>9</sup> Graham, d. young.

157. Philip Southall<sup>8</sup> Wood, son of William Richard<sup>7</sup> and Lucy Henry (Southall) Wood; born July 13, 1848, at "Selma," the residence of his grandfather in Amelia Co., Va. He received his early education at Washington Academy, Amelia, and on January 28, 1864, was entered at the Virginia Military Institute from Farmville, by his uncle, Professor Stephen Osborne Southall, of the University of Virginia. The following May, he took part in the Battle of New Market as a cadet private in Company A, and continued to be a cadet until January 14, 1865, when he resigned in order to enter the Confederate Army. After the War between the States, he entered the University of North Carolina. Leaving there before graduation, he read law under Major Willis Dance, of Powhatan Co., and was admitted to the bar in 1868, a short time before he was twenty-one years old. In 1869, or 1870, he was elected attorney for the Commonwealth of Amelia Co. This position he held at the time of his death, having just been re-elected for the third time. On February 16, 1876, he married Emma Pride, daughter of John and Julia Franklin (Steger) Pride, (died in Richmond, May 16, 1919), of Amelia Co. He died July 24, 1884, in Amelia, and is buried in Hollywood cemetery, Richmond.<sup>a</sup>

157. Issue of Philip Southall<sup>8</sup> and Emma (Pride) Wood:

- i. Richard Henry<sup>9</sup> Wood, b. December 20, 1876; m. Rosabelle Thomas, b. September 24, 1884. They reside at Amelia Court House, Va., where he is engaged in the mercantile business. Issue:
  1. Richard Thomas<sup>9</sup> Wood, b. January 10, 1908; d. October 8, 1908.
  2. William Alfred<sup>9</sup> Wood, b. June 17, 1910; m. Mary Frances Adams, of Pennsylvania; graduated from Virginia Polytechnic Institute, Blacksburg, Va. Issue: William Alfred<sup>10</sup> Wood, 2nd., b. July 26, 1938.
  3. Mary Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Wood, b. February 25, 1915.
  4. Richard Henry<sup>9</sup> Wood, Jr., b. January 29, 1918.
  5. Emma Pride<sup>9</sup> Wood, b. November 8, 1920.
  6. Nancy Cary<sup>9</sup> Wood, b. May 6, 1922.
  7. Marion Thomas<sup>9</sup> Wood, b. October 1, 1932.
- ii. Julia Pride<sup>9</sup> Wood, b. 1877; m. Rev. Stephen Osborne Southall, of Dinwiddie, Va.
- iii. Philip Southall<sup>9</sup> Wood, of Amelia; b. 1880; m. Cathleen Wilkinson.
- iv. Lucy Henry<sup>9</sup> Wood, of Richmond, Va., never married.

156. Nannie Jane<sup>7</sup> Wood, daughter of Tabitha<sup>6</sup> (Ligon) and Alfred Wood; born April 16, 1838, Amelia Co., Va.; died October 10, 1906, Richmond, Va.; married April 14, 1857, Dr. David Malcolm Wilkinson of Chesterfield Co., Va., son of William and Elishaba (Goode) Wilkinson of Skinquarter. Dr. Wilkinson graduated in medicine at Jefferson

<sup>a</sup>The V.M.I. New Market Cadets, p. 245.

Medical College, Philadelphia, Pa., March 28, 1849. He first practiced in Bedford Co., Va., but upon the loss of his first wife there, removed to Texas, and later returned to Virginia, where he settled in Chesterfield, near the place of his birth. After the War between the States, perhaps about 1868, he again practiced, until 1887-1888, in Bedford Co., when he removed to Richmond, where he died in 1891. Issue:

158. i. Julia Edwin<sup>8</sup> Wilkinson.  
 ii. Nannie Ophelia<sup>8</sup> Wilkinson, b. March 9, 1860; m. Charles B. Norvell of Richmond; d. September 1, 1930, Richmond. No issue.  
 iii. Lula Adeal<sup>8</sup> Wilkinson, b. December 23, 1861; d. unm. October, 1890.  
 iv. Beatrice Ora<sup>8</sup> Wilkinson, b. March 27, 1863; d. unm. 1890.  
 v. Richard Ernest<sup>8</sup> Wilkinson, b. Chesterfield Co., Va., January 10, 1865; m. June 28, 1898, Lucy Rebecca Doyle, who d. August 2, 1940, and is buried at Good Shepherd Church, Dinwiddie Co., Va. He graduated in medicine from the Medical College of Virginia, Richmond, in 1897, and practices his profession near McKenney, Va., where he also owns and operates a large dairy farm. Issue:
1. Ernest Malcolm<sup>9</sup> Wilkinson, b. March 10, 1899, Dinwiddie Co., Va.; m. October 30, 1926, Addie May Johnson. He attended Hampden-Sydney College, and later, in 1923, graduated in medicine from the Medical College of Virginia, and practices at Pineville, W. Va. Issue:
    - a. Ernest Malcolm<sup>10</sup> Wilkinson, Jr., b. February 9, 1929.
    - b. Richard Warren<sup>10</sup> Wilkinson, b. November 18, 1932.
  2. Florence Virginia<sup>9</sup> Wilkinson, b. January 16, 1900; m. June 19, 1940, James A. Williams; they reside with her father.
  3. James Richard<sup>9</sup> Wilkinson, b. November 12, 1901.
  4. Billy<sup>9</sup> Wilkinson, b. November 26, 1904; d. July 15, 1905.
  5. Martha Rebecca<sup>9</sup> Wilkinson, b. September 21, 1906; m. September 3, 1934, William Henry Rogers of Welch, W. Va., and has issue, William Henry<sup>10</sup> Rogers, Jr., b. January 23, 1941.
  6. Mary Jane<sup>9</sup> Wilkinson, b. July 30, 1909; m. June 6, 1934, Abner M. Harris of Gary, W. Va.
  7. David Percival<sup>9</sup> Wilkinson, b. December 17, 1913; m. November 1, 1941, his cousin, Lucille Rives (Reeves), dau. of Southall Rives (Reeves).
  8. William Bernard<sup>9</sup> Wilkinson, b. November 25, 1922; in 1944, engineer with Glenn Martin Co., of Baltimore, Md.
- vi. Roberta Alice<sup>8</sup> Wilkinson, b. September, 1868; d. unm. February 26, 1899.  
 vii. Florence Amelia<sup>8</sup> Wilkinson, b. May 7, 1870; d. unm. March, 1896.

viii. David Alfred<sup>8</sup> Wilkinson, b. 1872; d. unkm. 1890.

158. Julia Edwin<sup>8</sup> Wilkinson, daughter of Nannie Jane<sup>7</sup> (Wood) and Dr. David Malcolm Wilkinson, born May 3, 1858; married Oscar Britton Eanes, November 3, 1886, Bedford Co., Va. He was born August 30, 1858, Amelia Co., Va., and died in Richmond, October 14, 1934. She died in Richmond, March 27, 1943. Issue:

- i. Julia Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Eanes, b. November 16, 1887, Richmond, Va.; m. Dr. Charles J. Kinsolving, September 8, 1909, Richmond, Va., who practices his profession at St. Maries, Idaho. Issue:
  1. Virginia Thelma<sup>10</sup> Kinsolving, b. August 15, 1910; d. August 19, 1910.
  2. Elizabeth Anne<sup>10</sup> Kinsolving, b. May 4, 1913; d. February 17, 1932.
  3. Charles Edwin<sup>10</sup> Kinsolving, b. May 7, 1916, St. Maries, Idaho; m. January 1, 1941, Julia Ruby Theresa Blessing, dau. of Walter Blessing; and is a rancher near St. Maries. Issue: Larry Edwin<sup>11</sup> Kinsolving, b. December 3, 1941.
  4. Ruth<sup>10</sup> Kinsolving, b. January 5, 1921; d. December 8, 1922.
  5. George Leighton<sup>10</sup> Kinsolving, b. February 25, 1925; 1944, U. S. Navy.
- ii. Richard Henry<sup>9</sup> Eanes, b. September 25, 1889, Richmond, Va.; m. Viola R. Reams, December 24, 1910, Washington, D. C.; graduated in medicine at the Medical College of Virginia, May 30, 1911; practiced profession in Clay Co., W. Va., until May 31, 1917, when he entered the Medical Corps, U. S. Army, as 1st Lieut.; saw service in France and Germany, and after the war served in Phillipines, China, Colorado, Georgia, Massachusetts, and District of Columbia; promoted to Captaincy, M. C., August 17, 1917; Major, May 31, 1929; Lieut.-Col., May 31, 1937; Colonel, February 1, 1942. Service: National Headquarters, Selective Service System, Washington, D. C., becoming chief medical officer of that service; received War Dept. award of the Legion of Merit; made a Master Mason at Strange Creek Lodge, A. F. & A. M., Strange Creek, W. Va., February 7, 1914. Resides: 4514 Connecticut Ave., Washington, D. C. Issue:
  1. Richard Henry<sup>10</sup> Eanes, Jr., b. April 7, 1912, Fayette Co., W. Va.; graduated Georgia Military Academy, Atlanta, Ga., May 30, 1929; graduated Virginia Military Institute, Lexington, Va., 1933; m. Ardra Small, of Spencer, Mass., October 18, 1937. Issue: Leslie Elizabeth<sup>11</sup> Eanes, b. March 29, 1943, Bristol, Conn.
- iii. Lula Beatrice<sup>9</sup> Eanes, b. July 5, 1892, Manchester (now South Richmond) Va.; m. Harvey L. Cupp, June 4, 1913, Richmond, Va.; d. February 11, 1941, Harrisburg, Pa., and is buried Mifflintown, Pa. Issue:
  1. Elanor May<sup>10</sup> Cupp, b. July 6, 1915; m. July 2, 1942, Jay B. Renninger.

2. Harvey Louis<sup>10</sup> Cupp, Jr., b. November 29, 1918; 1944, Coast Artillery, U. S. Army.
  3. Marguerite Beatrice<sup>10</sup> Cupp, b. March 27, 1924.
  4. David Britton<sup>10</sup> Cupp, b. October 8, 1927.
- iv. David Dance<sup>9</sup> Eanes, b. October 5, 1893, Manchester (now South Richmond) Va.; m. Annie Woodward, November 24, 1912, Richmond, Va.; a Master Mason, having been raised in Temple Lodge No. 9, Richmond, Va., where he now resides. Issue:
1. David Conway<sup>10</sup> Eanes, b. September 11, 1913; m. Elizabeth English. Issue: David Conway<sup>12</sup> Eanes, Jr.
  2. Frances Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Eanes, b. October 15, 1918; m. August 2, 1941, Sam Meloy of Washington, D. C., and Malboro, Md., who is now serving in U. S. Navy (1944).
  3. Margaret Anne<sup>10</sup> Eanes, b. February 12, 1929.

16. Joseph<sup>4</sup> Ligon, son of William<sup>3</sup> and Elizabeth (Batte) Ligon; born about 1704, Henrico Co., Va.; married 1st, ———; married 2nd, Judith Stewart; died 1752, Chesterfield Co., Va. His widow married 2nd, James<sup>4</sup> Ligon (died 1764), son of Matthew<sup>3</sup> and Elizabeth (Anderson) Ligon. For issue of Judith Ligon by her second marriage, see 23. She died 1784, Chesterfield Co., Va.

Chesterfield Co., Va. Will Book 1, p. 121: Joseph Ligon of the Parish of Dale, County of Chesterfield, in his will dated November 17, 1751, mentions son, Joseph Ligon, for a part of the land the testator lived on called Rockdale; son John, son Thomas, two tracts in Amelia; 800 acres in Amelia County bought of Joseph Morton, also 469 acres in Amelia County known as "Acorn"; son William, 612 acres in Amelia on Sandy River known as "Island"; if Thomas died without issue, then the above land is to go to Joseph and William; William Baugh, Jr., 160 acres known as "Bolden"; daughter, Mary Ligon Moseley, one negro man named Jammy now in possession of my father; daughter Martha Ligon, 5 negroes, now in my father's possession; daughter, Judith Ligon, one negro girl; daughter, Elizabeth Ligon, one negro girl, 2 negro men, York and Jack; residue of estate to be divided John, Judith, Thomas, William and Elizabeth as they shall become of age; appoints wife, executrix day and year above written; witnesses, Sarah Ward, Mary Stewart, Leonard Ward. Chesterfield Co., Va. Will Book 1, pp. 125-127: Pursuant to an order of Chesterfield Court, we, the subscribers, have appraised the slaves and personal estate of Joseph Ligon, deceased. Total £616.2.1½. Sworn before me Richard Royall. Signed Edward Folkes, Robert Elam, Jr., Joseph (x) Goode. Pursuant to an order of Chesterfield Court, we, the subscribers, have appraised the slaves and personal estate of Joseph Ligon, deceased. Total—£294.10.2, June 6, 1752. Signed George Walker, Daniel Dejarnat, Daniel Brown, Jacob Mackgebee.

Chesterfield Co., Va. Will Book 3, p. 428: In the name of God Amen, I, Judith, Ligon, of the County of Chesterfield and Parish of Dale, being very sick but of perfect senses, mind and memory do make and ordain this my last will and testament and do dispose of all my worldly goods in manner and form as followeth, viz. Item, I give my plantation lying on Fighting Creek, Powhatan to my grandson Thomas Ligon to him and his heirs forever, likewise 100 pounds current money. Item, I give to my grandson John Ligon 100 pounds current money to him and his heirs forever. Item, I give to my negro slave Sukey and

all her future increases to be equally divided betwixt my three granddaughters, Judith, Meary, Betty Ann Moody to them and theirs forever. Likewise one-third part of my stock of horses, cattle and hogs and one-third part of my household and kitchen furniture to be equally divided between the above said three granddaughters, Judith, Meary, and Betty Moody, to them and theirs forever. Item, I give one-third part of my stock of horses, cattles and hogs, likewise one-third part of my household and kitchen furniture, to my daughter Elizabeth Pointer to her and her heirs forever. Item, I give one-third part of my stock of horses, cattle and hogs, likewise one-third part of my household and kitchen furniture to my daughter Mary Hilton to her and her heirs forever. Item, I give my negro girl Lucy to my granddaughter Michal Stewart Moody to her and her heirs forever. Item, I give my negro boy Peter to my granddaughter Judith Stewart Pointer to her and her heirs forever. Item, I give my negro girl Polly to my granddaughter Elizabeth Cooke Hylton to her and her heirs forever. Lastly I do appoint Samuel Pointer and John Hilton executors to this my last will and testament, revoking all other wills heretofore made by me. In witness whereof I have set my hand and seal the 2nd day of November 1783. Signed Judith Ligon (Seal). Signed, sealed and acknowledged in presence of Blackman Moseley, Baxter Folkes, Mathew Moody.

Chesterfield Co., Va. Will Book 3, p. 457: In obedience to an order of the Worshipful Court of Chesterfield, we, the subscribers, being first sworn have appraised the estate of Judith Ligon to the sum of £278.16.10. Given under our hands the 7th day of March 1784. Nath.<sup>1</sup> Friend, John Baugh, Benjamin Osborne.

At a Vestry held for Henrico Parish,<sup>a</sup> the twelfth day of October, in the year of Our Lord One Thousand Seven hundred and thirty-three. Ordered that the Vestry proceed to the laying of the Parish levy. To the Church-wardens for the poor, viz: To Joseph Ligon for keeping Littleworth three months and a half, and burying him, 536.22.

Patent Book 16, p. 515: January 10, 1735, Joseph Ligon granted 169 acres in the county of Brunswick on the south side of Sandy River for sum of twenty shillings. Signed: William Gooch. Patent Book 17, p. 13: March 15, 1735, Joseph Ligon granted 612 acres lying in the county of Brunswick on both sides of Sandy River for three pounds five shillings. Signed: William Gooch. Patent Book 17, p. 231: December 28, 1736, Robert Bowman and Joseph Ligon of Henrico County granted 238 acres, for twenty-five shillings, lying in the County of Brunswick on both sides of Sandy River. Signed: William Gooch. Patent Book 19, p. 1098: August 20, 1741, Joseph Ligon granted 469 acres in the County of Amelia on the lower side of Sandy River for the sum of forty shillings. Signed: William Gooch. Patent Book 25, p. 138: July 25, 1745, Joseph Ligon granted 183 acres in Henrico County. Inquisition Indented and taken in the county of Henrico the 1st day of September 1741 by Virtue of a Warrant directed to William Byrd, Esq. our Executor for said County, It Appears that Robert Hancock died seized of a certain Tract of land containing 625 acres, but upon a survey thereof lately made by Sackvile Bruner, Surveyor of the said County is found to contain but 532 acres ———Margaret Hancock hath made suit to Honble William Gooch, Esq. and hath obtained a grant of 183 acres she hath assigned to Joseph Ligon. The aforesaid land lying in the County of Henrico. Signed: William Gooch.

Amelia Co., Va. Deed Book 1, p. 366: November 18, 1741, James Gravilet of the county of Amelia sold Joseph Ligon of the county of Henrico land lying in Amelia county on north side of Sandy river adjoining to line of Henry Ligon.

<sup>a</sup>History of Henrico Parish and Old St. John's Church by J. Staunton Moore, p. 14. Vestry Book of St. John's Church.

Recorded Amelia County, January 15, 1741. Teste: Samuel Cobbs, Clerk. Deed Book 2, p. 111: February 15, 1744, Joseph Morton, Sr. of the county of Brunswick sold Joseph Ligon of the county of Henrico eight hundred acres lying in Amelia on both sides of Sandy river. Witnesses: William Archer, William Ligon, Thomas (x) Morton. Recorded Amelia County, February 15, 1744. Teste: Samuel Cobbs, Clerk.

1745, deed from Thomas Eldridge and Martha his wife of Prince George to Joseph Ligon for a tract called Roxdale formerly devised by Thomas Eldridge, Sr. to Richard Eldridge his son.<sup>a</sup> Henrico County, Richard Randolph deed from Joseph Ligon ordered to be recorded, August 6, 1744.<sup>b</sup>

Chesterfield Co., Va. Deed Book 1, p. 426: Richard Randolph, the Younger of Curles, of the Co. of Henrico, Deed from Joseph Ligon the younger, of Dale Parish in the Co. of Chesterfield land in the County of Chesterfield on the South side of James River and known as Warwick. Being the confirmation by the said Joseph Ligon, the younger, of a deed August 5, 1744, from his father Joseph Ligon, the elder to Richard Randolph, the elder, father of Richard Randolph the younger. November 4, 1751.<sup>c</sup> Deed Book 13, p. 254: Ryland Randolph, of the County of Chesterfield, Deed to George Woodson of same Co., land in the Co. of Chesterfield, being the western part of a tract called Ligon's which was devised to Ryland Randolph by the will of his father Richard Randolph, Esq. late of Henrico Co., deceased, adj. Wm. Womack, and Batte. February 15, 1794<sup>d</sup>.

Prince Edward Co., Va. Deed Book 2, p. 60: 1761, Thomas Morton transfers land to son George Morton 100 acres on Sandy River, part of land Joseph Ligon bought from Joseph Morton.

Goochland Co., Va. Order Book 5, p. 36: May Court 1742. In the section of trespass on the case between Joseph Ligon admr. of Wilmer Childers decd., plaintiff, and Isaac Bates, defendant, the defendant failing to prosecute which suit on the defendant's motion is considered that he do recover against the defendant out of the said decendant's estate in his hands their Costs in this suit expended. Order Book 5, p. 86: July Court 1742. On the motion of Joseph Ligon, witness from Henrico County for William Allen against Richard Mosby, it is ordered that the said William do pay for one days attendance and for going and returning forty-five miles and one hundred and sixty pounds of tobacco.

16. Issue of Joseph<sup>4</sup> and Judith (Stewart) Ligon:

159. i. Joseph<sup>5</sup> Ligon, Captain

160. ii. John<sup>5</sup> Ligon.

161. iii. William<sup>5</sup> Ligon.

162. iv. Thomas<sup>5</sup> Ligon.

163. v. Mary<sup>5</sup> Ligon.

164. vi. Martha<sup>5</sup> Ligon.

vii. Judith<sup>5</sup> Ligon, m. Thomas Moody, whose will (Will Book 3, p. 90) dated 15 March 1797, and recorded 22 May 1797, Cumberland Co., Va., mentions wife, Judith; son, Henry Moody; son, Samuel Moody; son, Joseph Moody; daughter, Sally Moody; daughter, Lucy Moody; son, John Ligon Moody; other children, Thomas Moody, Michal Stewart Moody, Mary Moody, Betsy Ann and Judith Moody.

<sup>a</sup>Extracts from the Records of Henrico Co., Va. by Wm. G. Stanard, p. 239.

<sup>b</sup>Edward Pleasants Valentine Papers, Vol. 3, p. 1429.

<sup>c</sup>Ibid, p. 1321.

<sup>d</sup>Ibid, p. 1329.

viii. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> Ligon, m. Samuel Pointer. Issue: Judith Stewart<sup>6</sup> Pointer.

159. Captain Joseph<sup>5</sup> Ligon, son of Joseph<sup>4</sup> and Judith (Stewart) Ligon; born about 1725-30, Henrico Co., Va.; married Judith ———, about 1754; died 1780, in Halifax Co., Va. In the census taken of Halifax Co., Va., for the year 1782, Judith Ligon is listed as head of a family numbering five white people (said number included Judith Ligon) and seven negroes.<sup>a</sup>

Extracts from First Vestry Book of Antrim Parish;<sup>b</sup> Test Oath: "I do declare that I do believe that there is not any Transubstantiation, in the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, or in the elements of Bread and Wine, at or after the Consecration thereof by any person whatsoever."

Vestrymen. April 19, 1770. Joseph Legon (Ligon), John Boyd, Sr., Macajah Watkins, Ralph Griffin, George Muter.<sup>c</sup>

Joseph Ligon entered the Army in 1775, as lieutenant of Halifax County, and in 1777, was promoted to captain of Virginia militia.<sup>d</sup> Revolutionary soldiers, Halifax county records, Court of Pleas 1774-1777. "The following persons are recommended by His Excellency the Governor, as fit and proper persons to be appointed, and added as officers, of the militia of this county, viz: Byrd Wall, 2nd lieut., Capt. Jos Leggon's (Ligon) Co.; Jos. Leggon, Jr., Ens."<sup>e</sup> Virginia Militia in the Revolution—1777, October 22, Ligon, Capt. for a Gun furnished Capt. Roger's Mine Company (Cherokee Expedn), I. 10.<sup>f</sup>

Abstract of a letter to the late General Robert F. Ligon, Jr., Montgomery, Alabama, dated February 10, 1914, from W. H. Ligon of Clarksville, Va.: "I am the second oldest son of the late Henry R. Ligon, who was the youngest son of Obediah Ligon, who was a son of Joseph Ligon of Halifax County, Va. My great-grandfather Ligon settled in Halifax County in Colonial times, his home being on the North side of the Dan river opposite the mouth of Aron's creek, which creek, is the line between Mecklenburg and Halifax counties, south of the river.

"The code of Virginia of Colonial times shows that a charter was granted him to open and operate a ferry across the Dan river, at that place. The ferry was opened, and the road that he built from it is in a south westerly direction out by Midway, and the Red Bank in Halifax county, and towards Roxboro, N. C., known to this day as Ligon's road. He also constructed a road leading north out by Dryburg, Clover and out towards Farmville. My Great-grandfather was wealthy and raised several sons, all of whom were educated after the old English custom, i.e. they learned a trade in addition to their literary attainments. All of his sons, excepting my Grandfather, went west, though

<sup>a</sup>First Census of the United States — Virginia, p. 22.

<sup>b</sup>Contributed by Mrs. Wirt Johnson Carrington.

<sup>c</sup>William and Mary Quarterly, Series 2, Vol. 7, pp. 61-62.

<sup>d</sup>D.A.R. Lineage Book, Vol. 22, p. 128.

<sup>e</sup>William and Mary Quarterly, Series 2, Vol. 7, p. 60.

<sup>f</sup>Virginia Historical Magazine, Vol. 10, p. 297.

some of them may have gone in a different direction.”

Will of George Goodrich of Chesterfield Co., Va. (Will Book 1, p. 191) dated January 20, 1755, witnessed by Joseph Ligon.

Chesterfield Co., Va. Deed Book 4, p. 1: November 25, 1758, Joseph Ligon of the County of Chesterfield, in consideration of 120 pounds 16 shillings and 8 pence sold James Deans of said county all that tract land where he, the said Joseph, now lives containing 470 acres, being the tract of land given to the said Joseph Ligon by his father Joseph Ligon, late deceased, in his last testament. Witnesses: B. Watkins, Thomas Stratton, George Gray. Recorded Chesterfield County, July 6, 1759. Teste: B. Watkins, Clk. Deed Book 4, p. 391: James Deanes of the County of Chesterfield, Merchant, by indenture bearing date November 25, 1758, bought 470 acres of Joseph Ligon of the aforesaid county, Planter, for one hundred and twenty pounds, sixteen shillings and eight pence. This said indenture or condition therein contained made defeazible on payment by the said Joseph Ligon on or before the first day of this instant November unto the said James Deanes, the said full sum of one hundred twenty pounds, sixteen shillings and eight pence with lawful interest thereon from the date of the said indenture. Now (November 12, 1760) this indenture witnesseth that the said James Deanes in consideration of one hundred thirty-two pounds, thirteen shillings and four pence, current money of Virginia, to him in hand paid by the said Joseph Ligon doth release and confirm unto the said Joseph Ligon the aforementioned track of land. Witnesses: William Walthall, George Gray, Benjamin Watkins. Recorded Chesterfield County, June 5, 1761. Teste: B. Watkins, Clerk. Deed Book 4, p. 102: November 13, 1760, Joseph Ligon and Judith his wife of the County of Chesterfield in consideration of 1200 pounds, current money of Virginia, sold William Walthall of said county all that tract of land whereon the said Joseph Ligon now lives situate on James River in the aforesaid county, being the land given to the said Joseph by his father, later deceased, in his late will and testament and containing 470 acres. Witnesses: James Deanes, George Gray, Benjamin Watkins. Recorded Chesterfield County Court, June 15, 1761. Deed Book 4, part I, p. 301: December 1, 1761, John Fleming of the County of Cumberland, attorney-at-law, and Susana his wife in consideration of five hundred pounds, current money of Virginia, sold Joseph Ligon of the County of Chesterfield about 425 acres lying on James River in the aforesaid County of Chesterfield and known by the name of Baldwyns, being all the land that was conveyed to the said John Fleming by William Baugh, Sr., deceased, in his lifetime, by indenture bearing date the 15th day of November in the year of our Lord, 1756, and recorded in the court of the said County of Chesterfield.

Chesterfield Co., Va. Deed Book 4, p. 313: May 7, 1762, Thomas Clark and Jane his wife of the County of Chesterfield in consideration of fifty-three pounds, current money of Virginia, sold Joseph Ligon of said county all that tract of land that the said Thomas Clark, Aaron Haskins formerly owned and by computation containing sixty acres, lying in the aforesaid county joining the said Ligon's land that he now lives on. Witnesses: William Pleasants, Robert Toms, Creed Haskins. Recorded Chesterfield County, May 1762. Teste: B. Watkins, Clerk. Deed Book 4, p. 697: July 6, 1764, Peter Edwards of the County of Chesterfield in consideration of seven pounds ten shillings, current money of Virginia sold Joseph Ligon of said county half an acre in the town of Gatesville in said county and marked in the plan of the said town with the number nineteen. Recorded Chesterfield County, July, 1764. Teste: B. Watkins, Clerk. Deed Book 5, p. 26: December 7, 1764, Joseph Ligon and Judith his wife stand seized of fee

simple of a certain tract of land in Chesterfield County containing by estimation 425 acres known by the name of Baldwyns purchased of John Fleming and Susana his wife also one other tract of land lying in the said county containing by estimation sixty acres and adjoining Baldwyns aforesaid which the said Joseph Ligon purchased of Thomas Clarke and Jane his wife. Now this indenture witnesseth that the said Joseph Ligon in consideration of 550 pounds sold John Hylton of Bermuda Hundred the above said land. Witnesses: William Hatcher, Edward Stenart. Recorded Chesterfield County, November, 1764. Teste: B. Watkins, Clerk. Deed Book 5, p. 28: December 17, 1764, Joseph Ligon and John Ligon, are held and firmly bound with John Hylton in the penal sum of 1000 pounds sterling to be paid unto the said John Hylton, his executors, administrator, etc. jointly and severally. Witnesses: William Hatcher, Edward Stuart. Recorded Chesterfield County Court, November, 1764. Teste: B. Watkins.

Prince Edward Co., Va., Deed Book 3, p. 460: December 17, 1770, Joseph Ligon of the county of Halifax in consideration of 250 pounds, current money of Virginia, sold Thomas Scott, Jr. of the county of Prince Edward 368 acres lying on the eastermost fork of Sandy River. Recorded December 18, 1770.

Halifax Co., Va. Deed Book 11, p. 157: November 16, 1778, Philmer Green of the County of Halifax in consideration of one hundred pounds, current money of Virginia, sold Joseph Ligon, Sr. of said County a tract of land lying in Halifax County containing one hundred acres and bounded on the south side by Stewart Creek which divides from the lands of Daniel Watt and adjoining the lands of Thos Comer & Isaac Coles being the tract which the said Philmer Green purchased of John Scoggins as by the deed in the Clerk's Office will more fully appear. Witnesses: Joseph Ligon, Mary Ligon, John C. Ligon. Recorded Halifax County Court, November 19, 1778. Anne, wife of Philmer Green, relinquished her right of dower in and to the land conveyed by this indenture. Teste: George Carrington, C.H.C.

Thursday, the 11th of May, 9 Geo. III. 1769. A Petition of Joseph Ligon, of the County of Halifax, was presented to the House and read; setting forth, That the Petitioner is Proprietor of a Tract of land in the said County, on the North side of Dan River; and that a Ferry from thence to the Land of Alexander Roberts, on the South Side of the said River, will be of service to the Public; and therefore praying that an Act may pass to appoint a Ferry at that Place.<sup>a</sup>

ORDERED, That the said Petition be referred to the Consideration of a Committee: And that they do examine the Matter thereof, and report the same, as it shall appear to them, with their Opinion thereupon, to the House. And it is referred to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances.<sup>b</sup>

Friday, the 12th of May, 9 Geo. III. 1769. Mr. Bland reported, from the Committee of Propositions and Grievances, that the Committee had, according to Order, had under their Consideration sundry Petitions to them referred, and had come to several Resolutions thereupon, which he read in his Place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's Table, where the same were read, and are as followeth, viz. RESOLVED, That it is the Opinion of this Committee, that the petition of Joseph Ligon, praying that a Ferry may be established from his Land, on the South Side of Dan River, in the County of Halifax, across the said River, to the Land of Alexander Roberts, on the South Side, is reasonable.

Monday, the 20th of November, 10 Geo. III. 1769. ORDERED, That it be an Instruction to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances, who are appointed

<sup>a</sup>Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia by H. R. McIlwaine, Publ. 1915, Vol. 1766-69, p. 200.

<sup>b</sup>Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia by H. R. McIlwaine, Publ. 1915, Vol. 1766-69, p. 206.

to prepare and bring in a Bill, pursuant to the fourth Resolutions of the said Committee, which was agreed to by the House upon Monday last, that they consider of the Rates of Ferriage at all public Ferries in this Colony, and make Provision in the said Bill for reducing such of the said Rates as shall appear excessive.<sup>a</sup>

Tuesday, the 5th of December, 10 Geo. III. 1769. RESOLVED, That the Petition of JOSEPH LIGON, praying that a Ferry may be established from the said Ligon's land, on the North side of Dan River, across the said River, to the Land of ALEXANDER ROBERTS, on the South side, is reasonable.<sup>b</sup> The subsequent Resolution of the Committee being read a second Time, was, upon the Question put thereupon, agreed to by the House.

ORDERED, That a Bill be brought in pursuant to the first Resolution of the Committee, and which hath been agreed to by the House; and that the said Committee do prepare and bring in the same.

ORDERED, That it being an Instruction to the said Committee who are appointed to prepare and bring in a Bill pursuant to the fourth Resolution of the said Committee, which was agreed to by the House upon Monday the 13th Day of November last, that they have Power to receive a Clause or Clauses pursuant to the second and third Resolutions of the said Committee, which have been this Day agreed to by the House; and also to receive all clause or clauses for establishing a Ferry over Dan River, from the Land of JOSEPH LIGON, on the North Side, to the Land of ALEXANDER ROBERTS, on the South Side of the said River.

Halifax Co., Va. Will Book 1, p. 309: In the name of God, Amen, this 27th day of January, 1779, I, Joseph Ligon, of the parish of Antrim in county of Halifax, being in perfect mind and memory, thanks be given unto god, whereof calling to mind the mortality of my body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die, I do make and ordain this my last will and testament, that is to say, principle and first of all, I give and Recommend my soul into the hands of god that gave it and as for my Body I Recommend it to the Earth to be Buryed in a Christian like and decent manner at the discretion of my Executrix and Executors nothing Doubting but at the general Resurrection I shall Receive the same by the mighty power of God and as for such worldly goods and Affects where with it has pleased god to bless me within this life I give and dispose of the same in the manner and form as followeth, towite, Item I give and bequeath unto my son, Blackman Ligon, that part of my land on the west side of Wades Creek which my pattron Calls Peters Creek to him and his heirs for ever But in Case my son Blackman Ligon, is Dead or should die before he leaves the army then the said Land shall Return to my son, John Ligon, to him and his Heirs forever. Item, I give and Bequeath unto my son, Joseph Ligon, one hundred and fifty acres of Land Beginning at a great white oak on Cedars Creek which my pattron Calls Peters Creek Running N.<sup>o</sup> Eighty-nine Degree's E. Thirty-eight poles to a red oak N.<sup>o</sup> Twenty-five Degree's E. Sixty and half poles to a little Pine N.<sup>o</sup> Seventy-Six Degree's E. One hundred and seventy-five — to a little white oak South Twenty-five Degree's E. one hundred poles then running a straight line to cedars Creek so as to Conclude the said one thundred and fifty acres of land then up the said Creek to the Beginning to him and his Heirs for ever whereas also one negro slave named Jenney, which I bought of Charles Wade, to him and his heirs forever, as also one Cow and Calf and yearling which he Claims, likewise two Cows and one Calf and the Seventh part of my Sheep to be taken away in may. My will and desire is that my son, Joseph Ligon, shall act in all

<sup>a</sup> and <sup>b</sup> Journals of the House of Burgesses of Va., Vol. 1766-69, pp. 274 and 315.

things and dispose of his Estate as if he were acting twenty-one years of age. Item, I give and Bequeath unto my son, Blackman Ligon, my young Rove Cote call Row and call Row and his saddle and Bridle. Item, I give and bequeath unto my son, John Ligon, one hundred acres of Land which I bought of Philmer Green to him and his heirs for ever, as also three hundred and fifty pounds but in Case my son, John Ligon, should inherit the Land given to his brother, Blackman Ligon, by my will then the said Land shall be sold and Equally divided with the three hundred and fifty pounds Between Thomas Ligon, James Ligon, Obediah Ligon, and Henry Ligon, as also one young horse Called Spanker and my saddle and Bridle and the two guns that he now Claims. Item, I give and bequeath unto my Loving wife, Judith Ligon, the Choise of all my Feather beds and the Choise of the Furniture Likewise one sorrel mare Called Jinney Morris and her saddle and bridle. My will and desire is that my Loving wife, Judith Ligon, may and shall Enjoy and posseys During her Natural Life one hundred and fifty acres of Land Bounded as followeth Beginning at the Mouth of Brown's Creek so up the River to the mouth of Cedars Creek thence up Each Creek an Equal distance from the River so as to include the above said Land and my Dwelling House I lend unto my loving wife, Judith Ligon, during her natural life one Negro slave named Nan and one negro gairl named Rachel. I lend unto her also during the time she Continues my widow one Negro man named Abram. I give unto her also the Eight part of all my household furniture and Likewise of my stock of all kinds not before given. Item, I give and bequeath unto my four sons Thomas Ligon, James Ligon, Obediah Ligon, and Henry Ligon the Remainder part of my plantation whereon I now live to be Equally Divided between them when my son, Thomas Ligon, Comes to the age of twenty-one Years according to Quality and quantity to them and their heirs for ever but if it should please god that any of the aforesaid sons should Die before they should arrive to the age of twenty-one years then his or their part or parts shall be Equally Divided between the survivors of the four Children to them and their heirs for ever. Item, I give and bequeath unto my six sons Blackman Ligon, John Ligon, Thomas Ligon, James Ligon, Obediah Ligon, and Henry Ligon six Negroes peter jack yellow Rachal Sue Jeane and dick to be Equilly Divided Between them when my son, John Ligon, comes to the age of twenty-one years and likewise one more Negroe man Named Abraham. When my wife, Judith Ligon, Marris or dies likewise two more Negroes one slave Called Non and one Girl named Rachel after my wife's Death to them and their heirs forever but if it should please God that any of them my sons should die before they arrive to the age of twenty-one years then his or their part or parts shall be Equally divided between the survivors of the six Children to them and their Heirs for ever and Likewise after all my Debts are paid and all the money due to me and all my Personal Estate Not before given to be Equally Divided Between my six sons and the Money Laid out to Interest. Last of all I appoint my Loving wife, Judith Ligon, Blackman Ligon, Joseph Ligon, my Executors and Executrix Will and Testament In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal the day and year first above written.

Joseph Ligon (Seal)

Signed, sealed and delivered in presence of Jno Flinn, Junr., Robert Jordan, Elizabeth Jordan.

At a Court held for Halifax County the 18th day of May 1780. This last Will and Testament of Joseph Liggon, deceas'd, was Exhibitted in Court by Judith Liggon, widow and Relict of said Joseph, Blackman Ligon and Joseph Liggon, executors herein named, and the same was proved by the oaths of two of the

Subscribing Witnesses hereto and the same was ordered to be Recorded and on the Motion of the said Executors who made oath according to Law, Certificate was granted them for obtaining Probate hereof in due form the giving security whereupon they, together with Samuel Pointer and Richard Jones, their Securities, entered into and acknowledged Bond for the same according to Law. Teste: George Carrington, C.H.C.

Truly recorded. Teste: George Carrington, C.H.C.

Halifax Co., Va. Will Book 1, p. 320: October 1780, In Obedience to order of Worshipful Court of Halifax, we, the subscribers, being first sworn do take an inventory of the estate of Captain Joseph Ligon, deceased, and appraise the same as follows.

|  |      |       |        |
|--|------|-------|--------|
| Negro man Peter                        |      | £4100 |        |
| Abram                                  |      | 3000  |        |
| Jack                                   |      | 3500  |        |
| Dick                                   |      | 2500  |        |
| Lewis                                  |      | 1500  |        |
| woman Rachel                           | 2000 | 2000  |        |
| Nan                                    | 2300 | 2300  |        |
| Jane                                   | 3000 | 3000  |        |
| Rachel                                 | 2500 | 2500  |        |
| Sorrel mare                            |      | 1200  |        |
| Bay horse                              |      | 1000  | 22900. |
| ditto                                  |      | 700   |        |
| Bay mare                               |      | 400   |        |
| Black mare                             |      | 1000  |        |
| 25 Head of cattle                      |      | 2500  |        |
| 3 Oxen                                 |      | 750   |        |
| 20 Large Hogs 14 pigs                  |      | 400   |        |
| 30 Head sheep                          |      | 300   |        |
| 1 Still                                |      | 1000  |        |
| 9 Horses £81 2 h.c axes £30.           |      | 111   | 7161.  |
| 4 Axes £30. 2 pr. wedges £30.          |      | 60    |        |
| Pr. Stillards                          |      | 55    |        |
| 4 dishes and soup spoons               |      | 200   |        |
| 1 Doz. hard metal plates £300.7 com.   |      |       |        |
| ditto £100                             |      | 400   |        |
| 2 Small dishes and 6 basins, 8 table-  |      |       |        |
| spoons, 8 tea ditto                    |      | 200   |        |
| Pewter pint pot £15                    |      | 15    |        |
| Tin pan culender and saucepan          |      | 6     |        |
| Space mortar and pastle                |      | 10    |        |
| 2 Candlesticks and shavin dish         |      | 15    |        |
| Amot. Brought over                     |      | 30022 |        |
| Tea kettle and trivett                 |      | 25    |        |
| Case with 10 knives and 12 forks       |      | 50    |        |
| 5 pair old cards                       |      | 30    |        |
| 1 pair sheep sheers £6.                |      | 6     |        |
| Box iron flat do. gridiron and trivett |      | 46    |        |
| Large looking glass £200. desk £100    |      | 300   |        |
| Candlestick £10                        |      | 10    |        |
| 2 Tin canester and 1 sugar box         |      | 9     |        |
| 3 Stone mugs £10. 4 jugs £18           |      | 28    |        |
| 3 Bottles £5. 10 Delf plates £50       |      | 55    |        |
| 6 Cups, 5 saucers and milk pot         |      | 5     | 30586. |
| Pepper box and salt glass              |      | 2     | 8      |
| 3 Wine glasses, 3 bed baskets, 3       |      |       |        |
| punch bowls and teapot                 |      | 25    |        |
| 4 Plows £60, oxcart and chain £95      |      | 155   |        |
| 1 Cross cutt saw £50, pitt do. £40     |      | 90    |        |

|  |       |    |            |
|--|-------|----|------------|
| Parcel of carpenter's tools and cooper's tools | 60    |    |            |
| 2 Hairpin irons and branding irons             | 9     |    |            |
| Parsel of soe makers and curring knive         | 17    |    |            |
| Grindstone £9. Loom and Harvess £90            | 99    |    |            |
| 3 Chisles £36. parcel of litter £150           | 186   |    |            |
| 1 Seine £400. woman's saddle and bridle £125   | 525   |    |            |
| 2 Pair saddle bags                             | 32    |    |            |
| 16 Reap hogs                                   | 32    |    | 1232.8.0.  |
| <hr/>  |       |    |            |
| 4 Pair women's shoes, pr. men's ditto          | 63    |    |            |
| 1 Pair shoe buckel rims                        | 40    |    |            |
| 1 Pair old money seales                        | 5     |    |            |
| 2 Tin coffee potts                             | 3     |    |            |
| 1 Raisor hone strop                            | 8     |    |            |
| Parcel books and pockett book                  | 139   |    |            |
| 1 Black walnut table and pine do.              | 23    |    |            |
| 10 rush bottom chairs                          | 25    |    | 306.0.0.   |
| <hr/>  |       |    |            |
| Amo. Bro <sup>t</sup> . over                   | 32124 | 8  | 32124.8.0. |
| 2 Gunns 4 feather beds and furniture           | 1700  |    |            |
| 1 Feather bed and furniture                    | 350   |    |            |
| 1 do. do.                                      | 250   |    |            |
| 1 Empty case, 1 drum                           | 6     |    |            |
| Fire tongs and shovel                          | 7     | 10 |            |
| 1 Trunk £1.10.6 butter potts £40               | 41    |    |            |
| 3 Men's saddles                                | 80    |    |            |
| 2 Flax wheels, 3 cotton do.                    | 75    |    |            |
| 3 Potts, Dutch oven and skillet                | 190   |    |            |
| 1 Ladle and frying pan and Bread hoe           | 8     |    |            |
| 1 Churn, 2 water tubbs, 2 pails & butter tubb  | 9     |    |            |
| 1 Iron spitt meal sifter and search            | 19    |    |            |
| Quantity empty barrels                         | 75    |    |            |
| 4 Cart hoaps                                   | 12    |    |            |
| Cash   | 21    |    | 34968.8.0. |
| <hr/>  |       |    |            |
| Ink Pen  |       |    | 3.0.0.     |
| Small Brush                                    |       |    | 1.4.0.     |
| <hr/>  |       |    |            |
| £34972.12.0.                                   |       |    |            |

John P. Smith, Robert Jordan, Michael Clardy, Appras, July 15, 1780. At a Court held for Halifax County the 19th day of October 1780. This inventory and appraisement of the estate of Joseph Ligon, deceased, was returned and the same was ordered to be recorded. Teste: Geo. Carrington, C.H.C.

Halifax Co., Va. Will Book 1, p. 418: Account of Joseph Ligon, guardian, recorded 16 August 1782. Will Book 2, p. 136: August 18, 1785, accounts of Joseph Ligon, guardian of Thomas, James, Henry and Obediah Ligon, orphans of Joseph Ligon, were returned by the said Guardian and ordered to be recorded. Will Book 2, p. 205: — Estate of Joseph Ligon, deceased, dr. to Blackman and Joseph Ligon, deceased. Recorded July 20, 1786. Page 209: Report of guardian, Joseph Ligon, dated September 21, 1786 for Thomas, James, Henry, and Obediah Ligon. Page 249: September 20, 1787, the accounts against the estates of James Ligon, Obediah Ligon and Henry Ligon, orphans of Joseph Ligon, deceased, were returned by Joseph Ligon, their guardian, who made oath thereto and the same passed by the Court and ordered to be recorded. Page 293: Report of guardian, Joseph Ligon, for above, 22nd September 1788. Page 406: We, the

subscribers, being duly qualified to divide the land of Joseph Ligon, deceased, have met together this 5th day of June 1790 and have divided agreeable to the will of the deceased as followeth: Thomas Ligon, the upper lot on Browns Creek; James Ligon, the upper lot on Wades Creek; Obediah Ligon, the lower lot on Wades Creek; Henry Ligon, the lower lot on Browns Creek. Signed Richard Jones, John Flinn, John Thompson. Recorded Halifax County Court, June 28, 1790. Teste: George Carrington, C. H. C. Truly recorded. Teste: William Thompson, D. C. Will Book 2, p. 410: Estate of Joseph Ligon executor's account. Recorded Halifax County, September 27, 1790. Page 439: Estate of Joseph Ligon, deceased, dr. with Joseph Ligon and Blackman Ligon, cr. Recorded Halifax County, April 25, 1791. Teste: George Carrington, Clk. Truly recorded. Teste: William Thompson. Will Book 3, pp. 78, 79: Henry Ligon and Obediah Ligon, orphans of Joseph Ligon. Report of Joseph Ligon held at a Court 23 September 1793.

159. Issue of Captain Joseph<sup>5</sup> and Judith (———) Ligon:
165. i. Blackman<sup>6</sup> Ligon.
  166. ii. John<sup>6</sup> Ligon.
  167. iii. Joseph<sup>6</sup> Ligon, Jr.
  168. iv. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Ligon.
  169. v. James<sup>6</sup> Ligon.
  - vi. Henry<sup>6</sup> Ligon, b. Halifax Co., Va.; under age in 1793. Halifax Co., Va. Deed Book 21, p. 121: December 31, 1805, John Bressie and Elizabeth his wife of the County of Halifax in consideration of 200 pounds sold Henry Ligon 150 acres in the County of Halifax on Staunton River. Witnesses: John Halliburton, Robert Jones, James Pulliam. Recorded Halifax County, June 23, 1806. Teste: John Wimbish. Deed Book 21, p. 444: March 20, 1807, I, Henry Ligon, of the County of Halifax in the State of Virginia, have appointed my brother, John Ligon, my true and lawful attorney, to receive from Robert Jones a release from a deed of trust made by me to John Bressie for land lying in the County of Halifax on Staunton River and I do further direct my said attorney to sell the said land for the special purpose of paying a debt due from me to the said John Bressie and should there be a surplus remaining in the hands of my said attorney he is hereby authorized and directed to pay such surplus to James Ligon, Jr. of the County of Granville, in the State of North Carolina and my said attorney is hereby authorized to make a deed to said land in my name to any person who may purchase it and pay their money to the said Bressie and James Ligon, Jr. and take receipts as if I was personally present. Witnesses: William Puryear, James Stuart, James Ligon, Sr., Susannah (x) Ligon, Judith (x) Ligon. Recorded Halifax County, June 22, 1807. Teste: John Wimbish. Deed Book 21, p. 670: April 1, 1808, Henry Ligon of the County of Halifax in consideration of 152 pounds 2 shillings sold John Ligon of said county 140 acres

in the County of Halifax on Staunton River joining the lands of John B. Scott, William Puryear, William Walden, and Benjamin Ragsdale, being the tract of land the said Henry Ligon purchased of John Bressie. Witnesses: Henry Rickman, Levi Nance, Thomas Rickman. Recorded Halifax County, July 25, 1808. Teste: John Wimbish.

170. vii. Obediah<sup>6</sup> Ligon.

165. Blackman<sup>6</sup> Ligon, son of Captain Joseph<sup>5</sup> and Judith (——) Ligon; born 1757 in Virginia; died 1831, Greenville, S. C.; married June 17, 1782, Halifax Co., Va., Elizabeth Townes, born April 28, 1763, Amelia Co., Va., and died October, 1842, Greenville, S. C., the daughter of William Townes, youngest son of James Townes and his wife, who were the first Townes to come from England to America, where they settled in Henrico Co., Va.<sup>a</sup>

Blackman Ligon served under General Greene in the battles of Brandywine and Germantown; granted a pension from District of Greenville, S. C., in 1818; records show he filed a claim for three hundred acres of land in Greenville, S. C., in 1790.

In the census taken of Halifax Co., Va., 1782, Blackman Legon is listed as head of a family numbering three white people (which number also includes Blackman) and five negroes.<sup>b</sup>

Blackman Ligon, sergeant, 2nd regiment of the Virginia State Line serving in the Continental Army; 7th Virginia Regiment in the Continental line; 3rd and 7th Virginia Regiment in the Continental line; 5th and 11th Virginia Regiment in the Continental line.<sup>c</sup> Blackman Ligon, lieutenant, 5th Virginia Regiment in the Continental line.<sup>d</sup>

Halifax Co., Va. Deed Book 22, p. 115: October 18, 1808, Blackman Ligon of the County of Greenville in the State of South Carolina in consideration of 100 pounds sold Thomas Ligon of the County of Halifax in the State of Virginia land lying on the north side of Dan River in Halifax County. Witnesses: James Ligon, Moses Paris, Stephen Easley.

South Carolina, Greenville District, to-wit, personally appeared before me James Ligon who made oath that he saw Blackman Ligon deliver to (this deponent as agent for—the within named Thomas Ligon) the within conveyance, and that Moses Paris, Stephen Easley together with the deponent subscribed their names as witness thereto. Sworn and subscribed before me the 18th day of October 1808. Reuben Barrett, J. P. Recorded in Halifax County Court, 26th day of June, 1809. Teste: John Wimbish.

165. Issue of Blackman<sup>6</sup> and Elizabeth (Townes) Ligon:

171. i. William Blackman<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

<sup>a</sup>Genealogy of the Mays Family by Samuel Edward Mays, 1929, p. 187. William Townes had brothers John, Thomas, Henry and Samuel. John and Samuel came over with James Townes. William Townes settled in Amelia Co., Va., on the Appomattox River. He was born about 1711, married Anne Wood or Childers?, and died June, 1774. They had issue beside Elizabeth, who married Blackman Ligon: William; Thomas; Henry; John; Joseph; Balcott; Molly (Mary?) married William Pride; Nancy (Ann?) married Charles Jones; Lucretia Townes married 1st in Amelia Co., Va., March 20, 1769, Francis Robertson, and had issue: Mary; William; Louise; James; and possibly Anne. She married 2nd Tscherner de Graffenreid and had issue, Catherine Jenner who married William Calhoun.

<sup>b</sup>First Census of the United States—Virginia, p. 24.

<sup>c</sup> and <sup>d</sup>—Virginia State Library—List of Revolutionary Soldiers of Virginia—Special Report of the Department of Archives and History for 1911, H. J. Eckenrode, Vol. 9, p. 183 and 186.

- ii. Joe<sup>7</sup> Ligon, Greenville, S. C.
- iii. Mary<sup>7</sup> Ligon, Greenville, S. C.
- iv. Batts<sup>7</sup> Ligon, Greenville S. C.
- v. Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Ligon, Greenville, S. C.
- vi. Nancy F. Moore<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. November, 1784, in Virginia.
- 172. vii. John Townes<sup>7</sup> Ligon.
- 173. viii. Blackman<sup>7</sup> Ligon, Colonel.

171. William Blackman<sup>7</sup> Ligon,<sup>a</sup> son of Blackman<sup>6</sup> and Elizabeth (Townes) Ligon; born about 1782-90, in Virginia; removed to South Carolina and thence to New Orleans, La., where he married Eliza Lawn, born 1803, London, England, died 1856, the daughter of Buxton and Mary (Dawson) Lawn.

In 1836, Colonel William B. Ligon obtained a large tract of land from the Government about five miles south of China Grove, Texas, and settled there. Colonel Ligon had resided in Covington and owned a line of schooners working through the lakes and plying between Covington, New Orleans, and Pensacola. He had taken an active part with General Andrew Jackson in 1814 and 1815, and had participated with the American colonists of Texas, in their struggle for independence from Mexico, and was wounded in one of the battles. A man of considerable estate, he engaged in merchandising, farming, and keeping the postoffice, which he named China Grove. His religious affiliation was Methodist.

Because of Colonel Ligon's participation in the movement of independence for Texas, he was allotted a large tract of land in Texas by the Republic, but he never proved nor claimed it, since land was so cheap in Texas it was not considered worth the expense and trouble to acquire the deed. While engaged in the schooner trade between Covington and Pensacola, he owned a negro slave who was one of his trusty sailors, but who was subject to trance spells which sometimes lasted for several days. On one trip he employed two new sailors as helpers on the schooner run by the negro, and they being ignorant of the nature of these spells, thought him dead and threw him overboard, to the great sorrow of his master.<sup>b</sup>

William B. Ligon was appointed Ensign August 1, 1813. Accepted commission September 7, 1813. Inspection reports him, May 17, 1815, as Lieutenant in Captain John Goodwyn's Co., 43rd U. S. Infantry. No later records from Adjutant General's Office, War Department.

171. Issue of William Blackman<sup>7</sup> and Eliza (Lawn) Ligon:
- 174. i. Robert B.<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
  - ii. William B.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, Jr., m. 1st, Annor Barr, of South Carolina; m. 2nd, Mary Stovall, Mississippi; d. March 25, 1871. Issue:
    - 1. William<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. 1850; d. March 30, 1871.

<sup>a</sup>Proceedings of The Ligon Family and Kinsmen Association, 1939, Vol. II, pp. 34-35.

<sup>b</sup>Connerly's History of Pike Co., Miss. and Thomas Layton's History of Buxton Lawn and Mary Dawson, in the Howard Memorial Library, New Orleans, La.

2. Lucius<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. 1862; d. March 20, 1871.
175. iii. John J.<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
176. iv. Buxton Townes<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
- 176A. v. Lemuel Thomas<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
- vi. Charles A.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, d. unm.
- vii. Elizabeth Ann<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. Lemuel Jackson Quinn, of Mississippi.
- viii. Martha<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. David Ford, of Mississippi.
- ix. Mary<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. Elisha C. Andrews.
- x. Susan<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. John Shilling
- 176A. Lemuel Thomas<sup>8</sup> Ligon, born February 4, 1847-49, Slaughter, East Baton Rouge, La.; married Melvina Adeline Muse, born 1847.
- Issue:
- i. Thomas Muse<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. December 20, ca. 1865, Slaughter, La.; m. Inene Sanchez.
- ii. May Margaret<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. August, 1872; now deceased; m. Judge Robert S. Troth.
- iii. John East<sup>9</sup> Ligon, now deceased.
- iv. Robert<sup>9</sup> Ligon, now deceased.
- v. Eunice<sup>9</sup> Ligon, now deceased.
- vi. Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. ca. 1875; m. W. H. Douglass.
- vii. Lemuel David<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. March 11, 1879, Slaughter, East Feliciana, La.; m. December 20, 1908, Martha Cornelia Ard, b. January 16, 1881, Washington Parish, La.; d. February 18, 1940. Issue:
1. Leona May<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. October 29, 1909, Slaughter, La.; m. 1st, March 24, 1934, Abbeville, La., Edward Winslow Chase; m. 2nd, April 22, 1939, Port Gibson, La., Otis L. Waddell. Resides: Wilson, La. Issue: Edward Winslow<sup>11</sup> Chase, Jr., b. November 6, 1934; William Otis<sup>11</sup> Waddell, b. August 17, 1944; and David Warren<sup>11</sup> Waddell, b. March 5, 1946.
2. Lemuel Warren<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. October 4, 1911, West Feliciana Parish, La.; m. November 23, 1939, Wilson, La., Geneva Causey. Resides (1946) 3238 Dalton Ave., Baton Rouge, La. Issue: Daniel Lemoine<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. November 19, 1941.
3. John Ford<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. March 21, 1914, West Feliciana, La.; m. November 4, 1934, Jackson, La., Florena Cotten. Resides: Zachary, La. Issue: Sally Cornelia<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. July 7, 1937; and John Ford<sup>11</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. January 26, 1939.
4. Leslie David<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. September 7, 1916, Olive Branch, La.; attended Louisiana State University in Civil Engineering; m. March 4, 1939, St. Francisville, La., Bertha Elizabeth Guttzeit; World War II, U.S. Navy (Seabees), enlisted July 19, 1942; attached 1006th C.B. Detachment; embarked from New York, April 4, 1943; served in North Africa; landed south of Gela, Sicily, on "D Day;" aided in pontoon construction for Normandy Invasion, participated in same and returned to U. S. on August 2, 1944, when he was stationed at Camp Endicott,

- R. I.; discharged October 21, 1945. Resides: Clinton, La. Issue: Leslie David<sup>11</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. July 17, 1940, Baton Rouge, La.; and Lynette Elaine<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. September 24, 1942, Clinton, La.
5. Frances Mable<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. March 10, 1926, Slaughter, La.; m. April 30, 1945, Woodville, Miss, Jesse Lee Ard. Resides: Wilson, La.
- viii. Charles Albert<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. May 24, 1884, Slaughter, La.; m. 1914, Lillian Latil.
174. Robert B.<sup>8</sup> Ligon<sup>a</sup>, son of William Blackman<sup>7</sup> and Eliza (Lawn) Ligon; born in China Grove, Pike Co., Miss.; married 1st, Angelina Bearden; married 2nd, Elizabeth Quinn. In the 1840's, he began the publication of the Southron, a newspaper very much needed in Pike County, which acquired a large circulation, and became a medium of great interest to the people. Issue, by which marriage not known:
177. i. William Orlando<sup>9</sup> Ligon.  
ii. John R.<sup>9</sup> Ligon.
178. iii. Robert B.<sup>9</sup> Ligon, Jr.  
iv. Daughter, A. E.<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m.; no issue.  
v. Daughter, D. A.<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m.; no issue.  
vi. Lelia<sup>9</sup> Ligon.  
vii. Jessie<sup>9</sup> Ligon.
177. William Orlando<sup>9</sup> Ligon, son of Robert B.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, born Magnolia, Pike Co., Miss.; married, name of wife not known, and had issue:
- i. William Orlando<sup>10</sup> Ligon, Jr., called "Buck"; b. July 28, 1879, Gloster, Miss.; has a very fine war record; m. in Leesville, La., Ada Blanche Hooks, who d. October 6, 1928. Issue:
1. Edward Davis<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. February 12, 1902, Reserve Plantation, Reserve, La.; m. June 6, 1932, Nadine Colcord, of Oklahoma City, Okla. Issue, both born Tulsa, Okla.: Edward Davis<sup>12</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. August 25, 1933; and Nadine Colcord<sup>12</sup> Ligon, b. July 16, 1935.
2. William Orlando<sup>11</sup> Ligon, III, b. July 11, 1909, Ward, La.; m. March 11, 1939, Jane Whitmore, dau. of Jesse Dwight Whitmore, of Valley, Neb.
- ii. Ray<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. Gloster, Miss.
179. iii. John Rodolph<sup>10</sup> Ligon.  
iv. Percy<sup>10</sup> Ligon.  
v. Nat.<sup>10</sup> Ligon.  
vi. Landy<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. Gloster, Miss.; m. Jennie ———.  
vii. Thomas A.<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. 1886, Gloster, Miss.; m. Laura Hale (2nd wife).  
viii. Lila<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. Gloster, Miss.; m. Mr. Merritt, Baton Rouge, La.  
ix. Lizzie<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. Baton Rouge, La.; m. Mr. Davis.

<sup>a</sup>Proceedings of the Ligon Family and Kinsmen Association, 1939, Vol. II, p. 35.

- x. Jessie<sup>10</sup> Ligon, m. 1st, Mr. Godbolil; m. 2nd, Mr. Holmes, Jackson, Miss.

179. John Rodolph<sup>10</sup> Ligon, son of William Orlando<sup>9</sup> Ligon; born August 12, 1845, Summit, Miss.; married 1st ———; married 2nd, 1877, Letitia Eliza Reed, born May 12, 1855, Bryan, Texas. He died April 17, 1899. Issue:

- i. Robert Eugene<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. November 5, 1872, Texas; m. Fannie Pennington.
- ii. George Rodolph<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. November 2, 1874; m. Lelia ———; deceased.
- iii. Charles Emmett<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. December 22, 1877, Beaumont, Texas; m. Annie Blanchette, of Beaumont.
- iv. May Eliza<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. January 22, 1879; died young.
- v. Angie Ella<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. December 17, 1880, Beaumont, Texas.
- vi. Grace Elizabeth<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. March 9, 1881, Beaumont, Texas; m. Charles E. Bergin, of Beaumont.
- vii. Ida Evalon<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. May 17, 1882, Beaumont, Texas; m. Lee Dawson, of Beaumont.
- viii. Letitia Eliza<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. March 15, 1883, Beaumont, Texas; m. William Wigham, of Beaumont.
- ix. Lila Rowena<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. February 24, 1884, Beaumont, Texas; m. John Jenkins.
- x. Lola Alice<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. October 31, 1885, Beaumont, Texas; m. Shirley M. Hargrove.
- xi. Jessie<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. October 16, 1888, Beaumont, Texas; m. William Patterson; deceased.

180. xii. John Rodolph<sup>11</sup> Ligon, II.

180. John Rodolph<sup>11</sup> Ligon, II, son of John Rodolph and Letitia Eliza (Reed) Ligon; born March 19, 1894, Beaumont, Texas; married December 1, 1917, Mattie Marie Holleyman, born August 19, 1896, daughter of Charles E. Secord, Corsicana, Texas; resides: 2420 Ruth Street, Houston, Texas. Issue, all born Houston:

- i. Rose Marie<sup>12</sup> Ligon, b. August 19, 1921; d. August 20, 1921.
- ii. John Rodolph<sup>12</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. January 21, 1923; graduated, in 1944, with B.A. degree from Rice Institute, Houston, Texas; entered the U. S. Army Infantry, June 6, 1944, at A.S.F. Headquarters, for service in World War II; stationed at Camp Hood, Texas, to March 3, 1945, and Headquarters 8th S.V.C., Dallas, Texas, to June 11, 1945, with rank of corporal; Transportation Corps, O.S.C., New Orleans, La., to October 13, 1945; Transportation Corps, with rank of 2nd Lieut. to July 18, 1946, in various assignments, including: Sea Duty in Pacific, Seattle Port of Embarkation, field instructor of basic infantry, asst. transport commander, commissary officer, and ships transportation officer.
- iii. Richard Manning<sup>12</sup> Ligon, b. February 11, 1925; senior at Rice Institute, at time of entering active service, as Ensign, U. S. Navy, July 1, 1943.

178. Robert B.<sup>9</sup> Ligon, Jr., son of Robert B. and Elizabeth (Quinn) Ligon; born 1848, Summit, Miss.; married Mary Ann Converse, in 1871; died 1874, E. Baton Rouge Parish, La.<sup>a</sup> Issue, both born Baton Rouge Parish, La.:

- i. Margaret<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. September 7, 1872.
- ii. Robert B.<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. June 25, 1874.

175. John J.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of William Blackman<sup>7</sup> and Eliza (Lawn) Ligon; born China Grove, Pike Co., Miss.; died September, 1870; married Sallie (Sara) J.<sup>8</sup> Moseley, Jackson, Miss., daughter of Joseph<sup>7</sup> Moseley, Jr., (see 261, iii), and his wife, Sara Lobdell, of Litchfield, Conn. Issue:

- i. Thomas Farrar<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. January 8, 1858; m. August 5, 1901, Claudine Alice Balthrope, of Biloxi, Miss., b. July 28, 1883, d. April 27, 1907. Issue:
  1. John William<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. January 21, 1903.
- ii. William Joseph<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. August 12, 1859; m. Mrs. Robert A. Patrick, January 13, 1891. Issue:
  1. Sallie Barrows Moseley<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. September 6, 1892; m. Dudley Hale Stevens. Issue: Mary Emily<sup>11</sup> Stevens, b. 1914; Jeanette Virginia<sup>11</sup> Stevens, b. 1920; and Gertrude Anita<sup>11</sup> Stevens, b. 1924.
  2. Mary B.<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. December 4, 1895.
  3. Willie Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. November 16, 1897; m. Otho S. Johnson. Issue: Otho Singleton<sup>11</sup> Johnson, Jr.
  4. Fannie L.<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. August 22, 1899; m. Alfred Simpson.
- iii. Fannie Lawn<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. November 7, 1862; m. A. V. Shearer, July 20, 1888. Issue:
  1. J. Ligon<sup>10</sup> Shearer, b. July 4, 1891.
  2. Oliver V.<sup>10</sup> Shearer, b. May 31, 1897.
- iv. John Barrows<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. July 18, 1865; m. Jesse Blanche Norsworthy, January 18, 1899. Issue:
  1. John B.<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. October 13, 1900; d. March 3, 1902.
  2. John B.<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. October 25, 1905.

176. Buxton Townes<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of William Blackman<sup>7</sup> and Eliza (Lawn) Ligon; born December 9, 1839, China Grove, Pike Co., Miss.; merchant and planter; in War Between The States, Captain of Company in Virginia Regiment; later with 1st Mississippi Artillery, C.S.A.; married December 9, 1869, Jackson, Miss., Sarah Cornelia Barrett, born 1849; he died July 14, 1894. Issue, all born in Jackson, Miss.:

- i. Mary Lute<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. October 26, 1870; m. J. V. C. T. Christensen.
- ii. Eugenia Bruce<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. October 2, 1872; m. Orange, Texas, Dr. T. J. Horne, b. October 5, 1850, Memphis, Tenn. Issue:
  1. Sarah Eliza<sup>10</sup> Horne, b. August 7, 1910, Louisville, Ky.; m. May 7, 1926, H. Douglas. Issue: Walter Brockman<sup>11</sup> Douglas, b. March 9, 1938.

<sup>a</sup>The Converse Family, by Charles Converse, p. 70.

2. Samuel Brockman<sup>10</sup> Horne,<sup>a</sup> b. July 26, 1912, Blytheville, Ark.; was graduated in 1937 with degree in Law, University of Texas, Austin, Texas; Lieut. 1944, United States Naval Reserve, in World War II.
- iii. James Allen<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. July 17, 1874; m. Anna Fleming, 1900, Beaumont, Texas. Issue:
  1. Margaret Lucille<sup>10</sup> Ligon, m. Barton Warren Nott, now (1946) deceased. Address P.O. Box 971, Port Arthur, Texas. Issue:
    - a. Barton Warren<sup>11</sup> Nott, b. May 7, 1927; finished two years, Chemical Engineering, Rice Institute, Houston, Texas, when he volunteered for service in the U. S. Marine Corps, May, 1945; Pfc. stationed at Parris Island, S. C., on VJ Day, where he is still assigned (June 3, 1946).
- iv. Buxton T.<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 26, 1876; d. unkm.
- v. Kate Lawn<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. April 16, 1878; m. William Bowman McGarvey, November 5, 1905, Galveston, Texas. Issue, all born Galveston, Texas:
  1. Mary Anna<sup>10</sup> McGarvey, b. October 21, 1906; m. 1st, February 25, 1928, Lee Woods, who died 1930; m. 2nd, Brian Sprinks, Crockett, Texas. Issue by 1st marriage: William Sterling<sup>11</sup> Woods, b. April 17, 1929, Galveston, Texas.
  2. Eleanorah Kathryn<sup>10</sup> McGarvey, b. September 21, 1909.
  3. James Ligon<sup>10</sup> McGarvey, b. August 18, 1914; in 1944, Corporal, U. S. Army, stationed in England.
- vi. Sarah Cornelia<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. December 16, 1879; m. 1st, Samuel McGary; m. 2nd, Thomas K. Elliott, Winnsboro, S. C. Issue: Kirby Call<sup>11</sup> McGary; and Cornelia Thomas<sup>10</sup> Elliott.
- vii. Minnie Lucille<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. March 26, 1881; m. 1st, James W. English, Kentucky. Issue: Dr. Howe<sup>10</sup> English; Lucy Cornelia<sup>10</sup> English; Jimmie<sup>10</sup> English; and Happy Carland<sup>10</sup> English.
- viii. John Pinckney<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. July 19, 1886; d. unkm. 1918.
  172. John Townes<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of Blackman<sup>6</sup> and Elizabeth (Townes) Ligon; born June 8, 1792, Greenville, S. C.; married Frances Elizabeth Young, July 21, 1835, Greenville; died June 29, 1857. Issue:
    181. i. James Blackman<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
    182. ii. John Townes<sup>8</sup> Ligon, Jr.
    - iii. George Washington<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. April 8, 1840, Greenville, S. C.
    183. iv. William Butler<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
      - v. Edward Franklin<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. January 3, 1843, Greenville, S. C.; m. Sallie Wait, Senatobia, Miss.
      - vi. Thomas Jefferson<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. November 30, 1844, Greenville, S. C.; m. Elizabeth Garrison, December 21, 1871, Greenville.
      - vii. Sarah Jane<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. October 29, 1850, Greenville, S. C.; m. James Henry Grace McDaniel, December 16, 1869, Greenville.
    181. James Blackman<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of John Townes<sup>7</sup> and Frances

<sup>a</sup>Proceedings of the Ligon Family and Kinsman Association, 1939, Vol. II, pp. 34-37.

Elizabeth (Young) Ligon; born August, 1837, five miles west of the then little town of Greenville; married October, 1866, Greenville, Martha Ann Rice, who died December 12, 1932; he died March 30, 1908, Greenville, S. C.; volunteered for service in the Confederate Army and was first-lieutenant in Company I, Hampton Legion South Carolina Volunteers, April 16, 1861; in active service for entire duration of the war, fighting in twenty-seven battles besides numerous skirmishes, being slightly wounded once; was a Baptist, mason, and an outstanding citizen.

Paragraphs from the Greenville Daily News, September 12, 1892: "At last after years of waiting, years of doubt—— the monument to the memory of Greenville's Confederate dead is completed." "When the ladies were discussing what kind of statue to put on the monument, they asked Police Commissioner Ligon, of this city, to sit as the model for the statue. — Photographs of him were taken, attired in old Confederate uniforms. — Mr. Ligon was selected as the model because of his commanding figure and fine war record." "The Soldier has the face of the honest, brave soldier of the Confederacy. His head is erect, and his stalward breast stands typical of the bulwark of freedom. His Southern locks are crowned with the warm, soft, southern hat. He stands at parade rest, the fire in his eyes, the accouterments and the 'old canteen' firmly strapped about his breast and back. He stands in enduring marble, not the northern soldier in cap and regimentals, but the southern volunteer."<sup>a</sup>

Jefferson County, Tenn.  
Dec. 29th, '63

Dear Mother,

As usual I must write you a hurried letter. I have been planning to write you a good letter as soon as we became settled, but being in charge of a detachment of men to haul and thrash wheat and have it ground for the army, leaves me little time. We have been getting very scanty rations, not more than a quarter of a pound of flour to the man. Half my living has been parched corn, or when still long enough we could have Big Hominy if we take the corn away from the horses. I don't suppose there was ever an army that lived on so little as we are now living on. Marion lived on Sweet Potatoes, we are living on Irish Potatoes, badly frosted. We have no railroad, and get no letters and therefore hear no news. I am very anxious to hear from home and even more so from the boys. We are only 140 miles from Greenville, S.C., and as there are no Yankees between here and there, I can't see why some of the old Greenville men don't come to see us, it would be only a pleasant trip.

We have ended the campaign for the season, and are now building Winter quarters. I have a nice hut, with a chimney to it, and am all right. Men are being furloughed very fast. I will be at home about the time I was last year, if nothing serious takes place. The Yankees seem to be willing to quit for a while. We ran them out of their winter quarters three times, but have accomplished little as yet. The exchanging of prisoners is still kept up.

John Morgan has landed safely at Richmond. Ira is well and working away

<sup>a</sup>The Ladies Memorial Association was formed in the City of Greenville in 1882, for the purpose of erecting a monument to the Confederate dead of Greenville County.

at his Winter quarters. We have had no snow yet, but everything indicates a heavy fall (of snow). Christmas was dull. I had plenty to eat on that day — Chicken-pie, Honey, Molasses, Potatoes, Pork, Beef, and Biscuits, and nothing since. Be sure and write soon, and direct to Bristol, Va., Co. I, H. L. Jenkins Brigade, Hoods Div. Longstreets Corps.

My love and best Respects to Uncle Berry and all the family. James B. Ligon.

181. Issue of James Blackman<sup>8</sup> and Martha Ann (Rice) Ligon, all born Greenville, S. C.:

- i. Virginia<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. May 23, 1870.
- ii. Wade Hampton<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. October 15, 1871; 1st Lieut., 1st South Carolina Infantry.<sup>a</sup>
- iii. James Hartwell<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. May 30, 1873.
- iv. Edward Broadus<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. July 10, 1875; m. Laura Wham, December, 1910, Spartanburg, S. C. Issue: Edward Wham<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. January 20, 1912, Spartanburg.
- v. Annie Beulah<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. December 27, 1876; m. James Marvin Joyner, June 29, 1909, Greenville, S. C. Issue:
  1. Sarah Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Joyner, b. May 15, 1910, Union, S. C.
  2. Nancy Virginia<sup>10</sup> Joyner, b. February 22, 1912, Union, S. C.; m. James David Frye, Statesville, N. C. Issue: James Joyner<sup>11</sup> Frye, b. December 12, 1933, Greenville, S. C.
  3. James Marvin<sup>10</sup> Joyner, b. December 21, 1913, Statesville, N. C.; m. Margaret Wilson Wood, September 2, 1935, Greenville, S. C.
  4. Martha Ligon<sup>10</sup> Joyner, b. January 20, 1916, Statesville, N. C.
- vi. Fannie<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 29, 1878.
- vii. Georgie<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. February 7, 1880.
- viii. Tom Townes<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 6, 1881; m. Yoe Smith, December 21, 1910, Pickens, S. C. Issue, all born Pickens, S. C.:
  1. James Blackman<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. October 25, 1911.
  2. Sarah Jane<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. April 15, 1916.
  3. Tom Townes<sup>10</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. July 30, 1918.
  4. Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. September 5, 1924.
- ix. Sallie<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. August 31, 1884; m. Alfred Parks Hammond, May 23, Greenville, S. C.

182. John Townes<sup>8</sup> Ligon, Jr., son of John Townes<sup>7</sup> and Frances Elizabeth (Young) Ligon; born March 24, 1839, Greenville, S. C.; married Emma Jane Southern, June 3, 1866, Greenville; died June 21, 1920. Issue, all born Greenville:

- i. Frances Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. March 21, 1867; d. October 17, 1874.
- ii. Hattie Lee<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. February 9, 1869; d. October 5, 1870.
- iii. Minnie Orlin<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. February 9, 1872; d. October 17, 1874.
- iv. John Townes<sup>9</sup> Ligon, III, b. December 17, 1874; m. Marion Rucker Taylor, November 17, 1897, Anderson, S. C.
- v. William Pascal<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. January 17, 1876; a veteran of the Spanish American War, Sergeant Company B, 2nd Regiment,

<sup>a</sup>Historical Register & Dictionary of U. S. Army, Heitman, Vol. 2, p. 232.

South Carolina Infantry, U. S. Army; m. November 23, 1903, Greenville, S. C., Mabel Louise Williams, b. June 29, 1876, Swansea, Wales, Great Britain; d. January 24, 1926, Greenville, S. C. She resides: with her daughter in San Francisco, Calif. Issue, all born Greenville, S. C.:

1. Dan Hubbard<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. July 25, 1906; m. Wilhelmina Jackson, April 8, 1933, Winston Salem, N. C.; owner and operator of the Ligon Electric Supply Company, of Hickory, N. C.; entered the U. S. Navy, June 25, 1943, as Radio Technician, receiving training at the Naval Air Technical Training Center, Ward Island, Corpus Christi, Texas; served until November 1945. Resides: Hickory, N. C. Issue: Daniel Jackson<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. September 30, 1946, Hickory, N. C.
  2. Wilma<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. May 6, 1909; medical branch Women's Army Corps, November 12, 1944, to October 12, 1945, Army Serial No. A-905847. Resides (1946) 1351 California St., Apt. 4, San Francisco, Calif.
  3. William Lucas<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. July 11, 1912; m. August, 1941, Martha Ileene Warwick, of Jonesboro, N. C.; in 1944 was connected with Glenn L. Martin Company, Baltimore, Md. Issue: Martha Jean<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. March 14, 1943.
  - vi. Emma Jannie<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. July 21, 1878; m. John Henry Henderson, December 2, 1914, Greenville, S. C. Issue:
    1. Janelle<sup>10</sup> Henderson, b. September 7, 1915, Greenville, S. C.
    2. John Henry<sup>10</sup> Henderson, Jr., b. June 10, 1920.
  - vii. Annie Southern<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. February 5, 1881; m. Robert Edmund Belcher, June 24, 1903, Greenville, S. C.
  - viii. Walter Hewell<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. May 23, 1884; m. Robbie Frances Thompson, October 8, 1919, Anderson, S. C.
183. William Butler<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of John Townes<sup>7</sup> and Frances Elizabeth (Young) Ligon; born May 12, 1842, Greenville, S. C.; married Jane Ellen Smith, January 14, 1865, Greenville; died May 10, 1902. Issue:
- i. Paul<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. July, 1867, Greenville, S. C.; d. 1880.
  - ii. Florence Eugenia<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. October, 1869, Greenville, S. C.; m. Pressley L. Boyd, 1894, Clarksville, Texas.
  - iii. Silas Franklin<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. May 12, 1871, Greenville, S. C.
  - iv. Henry<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. July, 1873, Senatobia, Miss.; m. Marguerite Saul, 1895, Denton, Texas.
  - v. George Paston<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. October 6, 1875, Senatobia, Miss.; m. Beulah Parrish, 1907?, Texarkana, Texas.
  - vi. Wade Hampton<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. May 8, 1878, Senatobia, Miss.; m. Rosabell Hall, March, 1917, Conway, Ark.
  - vii. William Barksdale<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. March 15, 1880, Senatobia, Miss.
  - viii. Nettie Trowbridge<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. July 21, 1883, Senatobia, Miss.; m. 1st September 5, 1937, Clarksville, Texas, William Joseph Gayden, who died January 1939; m. 2nd, August 28, 1943,

C. A. Rose. Resides: 206 Roberts St., Clarksville, Tex.

ix. Mary Helen<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. May 25, 1885, Senatobia, Miss.; m. Charles Edwin Crain, 1913?, Clarksville, Texas. Issue: Mary Ila<sup>10</sup> Crain; Eleanor Annette<sup>10</sup> Crain, m. Fred McBeth, and had issue Charles Redman<sup>11</sup> McBeth, b. February 4, 1935, Clarksville, Texas; Charles Edwin<sup>10</sup> Crain, Jr.; Frances Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Crain; Leon Ligon<sup>10</sup> Crain.

x. Margaret Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. February 25, 1889, Clarksville, Texas; m. Marvin M. Moore, January 30, 1910, Clarksville, Texas.

173. Colonel Blackman<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of Blackman<sup>6</sup> and Elizabeth (Townes) Ligon; born October 7, 1797, Greenville, S. C.; married October 7, 1823, Nancy Moon, born September 29, 1806, died December 14, 1867, Cherokee, Ala.; he died January 16, 1865, Tupelo, Miss. Issue:

184. i. John Davidson<sup>8</sup> Ligon, (John Blackman Ligon?).

ii. William Ludley<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. Mary Jones.

185. iii. Edwin Ruthford<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

iv. Mary Elizabeth Townes<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. Charles E. Newson.

v. Robert Moon<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. Carrie Freeman.

vi. Martha Caldwell Calhoun<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. Sam Sligh.

vii. James Jones<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. Emma Harkendon.

186. viii. Pierce Butler<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

187. ix. Campbell Preston<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

184. John Davidson<sup>8</sup> Ligon (John Blackman Ligon?) son of Colonel Blackman<sup>7</sup> and Nancy (Moon) Ligon; born September 13, 1824, South Carolina; married 1st, 1847, Samire Parrisade Randle, daughter of George Davidson Randle (1792-1833) and Susan (Simmonds) Randle (1796-1852), who were married 1811; died July 16, 1898, Terril, Texas<sup>a</sup>. Issue:

i. Mary Frances<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. 1855; m. 1875, William Sands Brian, b. 1854, d. 1917, son of Solomon Morgan Brian (1792-1864) and Anna May Case Sands (1820-78), his 2nd wife whom he married 1842. Issue: Nellie R.<sup>10</sup> Brian, b. Texarkana, Texas; m. Walter Cole Hudson.

185. Edwin Ruthford<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of Colonel Blackman<sup>7</sup> and Nancy (Moon) Ligon; married 1st, Jane Wetherall; married 2nd, Minnie Hutchinson. Issue:

i. Robert Moon<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. August 2, 1851; m. Lula Martha Morgan.

ii. William Ernest<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. January 16, 1853, Verona, Miss.; m. Isadore Graves Sleeper, February 26, 1890, Waco, Texas. No issue.

iii. Lena<sup>9</sup> Ligon.

iv. Ottis<sup>9</sup> Ligon.

v. Charles<sup>9</sup> Ligon.

vi. Oscar Z.<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m. Josephine Smith; resides: Excelsior, Mo. Issue:

<sup>a</sup>D. A. R. Lineage Book No. 79323.

1. Floy Grace<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. September 24, 1891; m. True Dykes, Plattsburg, Mo.
  2. Hallie May<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. March 1, 1893; d. April 30, 1897.
  3. John Phoecion<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. June 1, 1895, Plattsburg, Clinton Co., Mo.; m. Luella Pearl Nelson, May 2, 1918, Watertown, S. D. Issue, both born Minneapolis, Minn.: Wendell Phoecion<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. January 7, 1920; and Glenn Eugene<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. November 11, 1922.
  4. Aletha Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. April 5, 1897, Plattsburg, Mo.; m. Charles Saye.
  5. Josephine Odeasa<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. June 10, 1899, Plattsburg, Mo.; m. Joseph Hughes, Kansas City, Mo.
  6. Ruth<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. March 31, 1903; m. Herbert Payne, Kansas City, Mo.
  7. James William<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. May 25, 1905, Monte Vista, Colo.
  8. Hugh Seth<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. November 27, 1907, Monte Vista, Colo.
186. Pierce Butler<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of Colonel Blackman<sup>7</sup> and Nancy (Moon) Ligon; born 1849, Tupelo, Miss.; married November 26, 1873, Pittsburg, Texas, Amanda Florence<sup>8</sup> Ligon, born December 10, 1854, Falcon, Ark., and died January 24, 1935, Beaumont, Texas. (See 143, iii). He died June, 1924, Beaumont, Texas. Issue, all born Pittsburg, Texas:
- i. Kate<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. 1874; m. Marion K. Fletcher, of Beaumont, Texas, in Pittsburg, Texas.
  - ii. William Blackman<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. July 28, 1876; m. May 21, 1906, Reno, Nev., Elspat Grant, b. September 12, 1882, Greenville, Calif.; resides: 1405 Gordon Ave., Reno, Nev. Issue:
    1. Marion Grant<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. August 21, 1907, Reno, Nev.; d. September 17, 1907.
    2. William Angus<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. July 25, 1908, Carson City, Nev.; m. Margaret Walts, April 15, 1935, Reno, Nev. Issue: William Angus<sup>11</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. September 24, 1942.
    3. Marjorie Florence<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. July 27, 1910, Reno, Nev.; m. Elwood Thomas Rose. Issue: William Charles<sup>11</sup> Rose, b. November 24, 1940.
    4. Kathryn Elspat<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. September 6, 1912, Carson City, Nev.
  - iii. Fred Clifton<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. 1878; d. 1915, Beaumont, Texas.
  - iv. Marshall James<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. August 1, 1881; m. Genevieve Bacon of Beaumont, Texas.
  - v. Mary<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. 1883; d. 1884, Pittsburg, Texas.
  - vi. Albert Pierce<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. February 4, 1886; m. Ruth Homesley of Pittsburg, Texas.
187. Campbell Preston<sup>8</sup> Ligon, of Verona, Miss.; son of Colonel Blackman<sup>7</sup> and Nancy (Moon) Ligon; married February 14, 1866, Emily Heart Raymond, born March 17, 1843, Van Buren, Miss., and died October 2, 1910, Amory, Miss.<sup>a</sup> Issue:

<sup>a</sup>Tyler's Quarterly Magazine, Vol. 14, No. 1, p. 36.

- i. Mary Lou<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m. Mark Reed of Memphis, Tenn., February 22, 1891. Issue: Lucile<sup>10</sup> Reed; Ethel<sup>10</sup> Reed; and Frances Margaret<sup>10</sup> Reed.
- ii. Raymond<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m. Nettie Marable of Okolona, Miss. Issue: Raymond<sup>10</sup> Ligon, Jr.
- iii. John<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m. Marie Arnold of Verona, Miss., 1896. Issue: John<sup>10</sup> Ligon, Jr.
- iv. James<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m. Eloise Chandler, of Okolona, Miss., June 17, 1915. No issue.
- v. Annie<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m. George Frazier, of Goldsboro, N. C., June 23, 1904. Issue: Frances<sup>10</sup> Frazier; and Louis<sup>10</sup> Frazier.

166. John<sup>6</sup> Ligon, son of Captain Joseph<sup>5</sup> and Judith (——) Ligon; born in Virginia; married Nancy Anderson Martin, November 12, 1782, Halifax Co., Va., and had issue, four daughters and one son, the name of only one daughter being available, viz: Polly<sup>7</sup> Ligon, who married Littleberry Farmer, September 22, 1802, Halifax Co., Va. John<sup>6</sup> Ligon is listed in the census taken of Halifax Co., Va., 1782, as owning one negro.<sup>a</sup> In the census for Halifax, 1785, Joseph Haynes, assistant to the marshal, lists John Legon as head of a family of three, said John being included in this number.<sup>b</sup>

According to the following deeds, John Ligon was still a resident of Halifax Co., Va. during the period 1798-1809: Deed Book 18, p. 8: August 27, 1798, Thomas H. Wooding, executor of Robert Wooding, deceased, in consideration of the quantity of 2000 weight of tobacco sold John Ligon, of the County of Halifax, land in the County of Halifax on the branches of Difficult Creek. Witnesses: Archibald Comer, James Preston, Leonard Baker. Recorded Halifax County, September 24, 1798. Teste: John Wimbish, C.H.C. Truly recorded. Teste Benjamin Green, D.C.H.C. Deed Book 21, p. 455: The Commonwealth of Virginia to William Thompson and Henry E. Coleman, Gentlemen, Justices of the County of Halifax, Greeting whereas John Ligon by his certain indenture of bargain and sale bearing date the 25th day of June in the year 1802 sold and conveyed unto the heirs of Thomas Ligon, deceased, to-wit: Michal S. Stokes, Judith E. Ligon, Elizabeth Ligon, and Michal T. Ligon, land lying in the County of Halifax; whereas Nancy A. Ligon, the wife of the said John Ligon cannot conveniently travel to our Court of our said County of Halifax, relinquish her right of dower in and to the said land conveyed by deed hereunto annexed; these are therefore to commission and require you or any two of you that you privately and apart from the said John Ligon, her husband, do examine the said Nancy A. Ligon touching her free relinquishment of dower in and to the said land and that you thereof plainly and distinctly certify and enclose to the Justices of our said County Court under your hands and seals together with the commission and deed. Witness John Wimbish, Clerk of our said Court 12th day of July 1805 in the 29th year of the Commonwealth. Signed John Wimbish.

Halifax County, to-wit: Agreeable to the above commission to us directed we have privately and apart from her husband examined the above named Nancy A. Ligon, wife of John Ligon, in the deed annexed mentioned touching her relinquishment of dower in the land to be conveyed; and do certify, that

<sup>a</sup>First Census of the United States — Virginia, p. 22.

<sup>b</sup>Ibid, p. 89.

she did before us freely and voluntarily relinquish her said dower and is willing such relinquishment should be recorded. Given under our hands and seals the 25th day of June 1807. Signed William Thompson, Henry E. Coleman. At a Court held for Halifax County July 27, 1807. The within commission and certificate was returned to court and ordered to be recrded. Teste: John Wimbish, C.H.C.

Halifax Co., Va. Deed Book 22, p. 135: July 24, 1809, William Walden of Halifax County in consideration of twenty pounds eleven shillings sold John Ligon of said county a tract of land that he bought of Joseph Ligon, containing thirty-four and a quarter acres near the fork of Roanoke River on the Waters of Willis Creek being the part of the said William Walden's tract that lies above the road called Flynns Road and beginning on pointers in Ligons line, thence along the said Flynns Road, &c. Witnesses: James Barnes, Robert Crute, Robert Wooding. Recorded Halifax County, July 24, 1809. Teste: John Wimbish, C.H.C.

Charlotte Co., Va. Deed Book 14, p. 2: September 12, 1816, Raymond Farmer and Littleberry Farmer of the County of Smith in the State of Tennessee, appoint their trustee friend, John Lignon, of the county and state aforesaid, their true and lawful attorney and in their name to take into possession all sums of money, land, or other effects of whatsoever kind which they may be entitled to as heirs of Stephen Farmer, deceased, late of Smith County and formerly of Charlotte County in the State of Virginia and particularly to sell their part of the land lying in the County of Charlotte which their father died seized of and for John Ligon to convey the same by deed of conveyance. Acknowledged Smith Co., Tenn., September 12, 1816, by John Ligon and William Moore. Recorded Charlotte Co., Va. October 7, 1816. Teste: Thomas Read.

The Census for Smith Co., Tenn., 1820, records John Ligon, who is over forty-five years of age, as head of a family of one male under ten, one female over forty-five, two females, ages ranging from sixteen to twenty-six, one female age ranging from ten to sixteen.

167. Joseph<sup>6</sup> Ligon, Jr., son of Captain Joseph<sup>5</sup> and Judith (—) Ligon; born in Halifax Co., Va., 1755; died 1842; was Ensign in his father's Militia; married 1st, Lettice Simms, June 10, 1784, Halifax Co.; married 2nd, April 7, 1790, Halifax Co., Diana Coleman Clay, born about 1772 and died 1797, the daughter of Marston and Elizabeth (Williams) Clay, and second cousin of Henry Clay.

Henry Clay was born April 12, 1777, Hanover Co., Va.; died June 29, 1852, Washington, D. C.; the son of Rev. John Clay and Elizabeth Hudson Clay; American orator and statesman; was educated for the law, and in 1811 entered the House of Representatives of which he was seven times elected speaker; was later elected Secretary of State and United States senator; supported the war with Great Britain on the right of search in 1812, and acted as plenipotentiary in the negotiations preceding the treaty of Ghent (1814); was author of the Missouri Compromise, restricting slavery to the Southern States (1821), and of the Omnibus bill, which postponed the Civil War for ten years. He was three times an unsuccessful candidate for president of the United States.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>The Life of Henry Clay by Glyndon G. Van Deusen, 1937, also The Clay Family (Louisville 1899) Filson Club Publications No. 14, 1899, The Clay Family, pp. 1-252.

In the census taken of Halifax Co., Va. for the year 1785, John P. Smith, assistant to the marshal, lists a Joseph Lignon as head of a family numbering eight white souls (which number includes said Joseph) and as having one dwelling and three other buildings.<sup>a</sup> This census report evidently refers to Joseph<sup>6</sup> Ligon, Jr. and the eight white souls could be: said Joseph<sup>6</sup> Ligon, Jr.; his wife; a child of theirs; his widowed mother; and minor brothers, viz., Thomas, James, Henry and Obediah Ligon.

The data which follow were obtained from papers on file in claim for pension, S. 132, based upon disability of Joseph Ligon, incurred while in the service during the War of the Revolution: Joseph Ligon of Halifax County, Virginia, served as private in Captain John Thompson's company, Colonel Nathaniel Cocke's Virginia regiment, and while in line of duty, March 15, 1781, at the battle of Guilford Court House, he was wounded by a musket ball passing through his right shoulder. He was allowed pension from January 8, 1807, on account of disability resulting from the above mentioned wound. He was then of Halifax County, Virginia. His name was transferred from the Virginia Pension Agency, to the West Tennessee Agency. In 1833, he was a resident of Montgomery County, Tennessee.

In the census taken of Montgomery Co., Tennessee in 1820, Joseph Ligon is listed as head of a family and is over forty-five years old. The other member of the family is a female whose age ranges from twenty-six to forty-five.<sup>b</sup> She may be a daughter, or probably his third wife.

Halifax Co., Va. Will Book 6, p. 326: John Williams of Halifax County in his will dated 1797 mentions wife, Dianna Williams; son, William Williams; grandson, John R. Williams; lend to friend, Joseph Ligon, a negro woman slave Dilsey (which is in his possession) and her increase until grandchildren Marstian Ligon, Elizabeth Ligon and infant daughter, children of my granddaughter Dianna Ligon, deceased, shall either of them come of age or marry, then the said slave and her increase to be equally divided between my said great-grandchildren or the survivors of them; daughter, Sarah Terry, who married Mr. Terry; gave children of first marriage slaves; mentions daughter Fanny Camp, and Ann Williams; son, Coleman Williams, granddaughter, Dianna Terry; granddaughter, Frances Terry. Sons William and Coleman Williams, and friend Henry E. Coleman executors, wife Dianna executrix. Witnesses: Edward Roberts, Michael Roberts, Sally Roberts, Nancy Fleming. Recorded Halifax County 22nd day of February 1802. Teste: John Wimbish. January 18, 1812.—Will of Dianna Williams: "To my children, William Williams, Sarah Terry, Fanney Chasteen, and the heirs of my deceased children, John Williams, Elizabeth Clay and Nancy Moseley." "My deceased husband John Williams; granddaughter, Elizabeth W. Ligon; my son, Coleman Williams." "Executors: My sons, Coleman Williams and William Williams," Witness: Henry E. Coleman.<sup>c</sup>

Joseph and John Ligon appear as witnesses to the will of Richard Jones, of

<sup>a</sup>First Census of the United States — Virginia, p. 89.

<sup>b</sup>Tennessee Census Reports compiled by Martha Lou Houston (1934), no. 14, p. 10.

<sup>c</sup>Carrington's History of Halifax County, pp. 350-351.

Halifax Co., Va., January 20, 1779, and James Ligon and T. Hall, to the will of another Richard Jones, in same county, 1797.

Halifax Court Order Book 1792-1795, p. 646. December Court 1794. Joseph Ligon is appointed Surveyor of the Road from Jones' old Ferry to Flinn's Ferry, and it is ordered that he together with the male labouring tithables belonging to Richard Jones, Nathaniel Terry, Edward Inroughty, Hampton White, Elias White, William New, Blackman Moseley, Robert Church, James Ligon, John Ravenscroft, and John Francis do clear up and keep up the said Road.

An Act to establish several new ferries, and for other purposes, passed December 9, 1796.<sup>a</sup> Be it enacted by the general assembly, That ferries be constantly kept at the places hereafter mentioned, and the rates for passing the same as followeth; that is to say: From the land of Joseph Ligon, in the county of Halifax, across Dan River, to the land of John Wilson, on the opposite shore, the price for a man four cents, and for a horse the same.

1801.—Walter Bennett appointed sheriff of the county with all the august pretensions the occasion demanded, with the following witnesses, "firmly bound to James Monroe, Esq., Governor or Chief Magistrate of the Commonwealth of Virginia": Walter Bennett, William Yancy, Jr., A. C. Atkinson, William Terry, John Howell, William McCraw, Jr., Thomas Ballow, Richard E. Bennett, Nathaniel Terry, Mat. Sima, Robert Easley, Joseph Lankford, Layton Yancy, Joseph Ligon. Witness: John Barksdale.<sup>b</sup>

167. Issue of Joseph<sup>6</sup> Jr., and his 1st wife, Lettice (Simms) Ligon:  
i. Camilla<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. Richard Jones, August 12, 1805, Halifax Co., Va.

188. ii. Mathew<sup>7</sup> Ligon.  
iii. ———<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

167. Issue of Joseph<sup>6</sup>, Jr., and his 2nd wife, Diana Coleman (Clay) Ligon:

iv. Marston<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. January 12, 1808, Elizabeth Wood, dau. of Thomas (will recorded January 26, 1824, Halifax Co., Va.) and Mary Wood.

v. Elizabeth W.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. Nathaniel Terry, March 21, 1814, Halifax Co., Va.

189. vi. Diana Coleman<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

188. Mathew<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of Joseph<sup>6</sup> Ligon, Jr. and his 1st wife, Lettice Simms.

Charlotte Co., Va. Deed Book 11, p. 125: Matthew J. Rowlett of Lunenburg County is security for Joseph Oliver of Charlotte County to John J. Rowlett of Lunenburg County for the sum of sixty pounds due the 26th day of September last by penal note the penalty of which is £120. The said Joseph Oliver in consideration of one dollar sold Matthew Ligon of Halifax County the following slaves, viz., a negro woman named Philis, one negro boy named Wilson, and one negro boy named Henry, to have and to hold in trust in case of his default of payment of said sixty pounds to said John J. Rowlett. In this case, as soon as the said Matthew J. Rowlett is compelled by law to pay above mentioned sixty pounds with interest and all costs of attending this indenture, the said Matthew Ligon to proceed, after giving ten days notice in some public newspaper pub-

<sup>a</sup>The Virginia Statutes at Large by Samuel Shepherd, new series, Vol. 2, p. 49.

<sup>b</sup>Carrington's History of Halifax County, p. 267.

lished in the City of Richmond, to sell the before mentioned slaves at Harrisbuy to the highest bidder for ready money, and out of the proceeds from this sale to pay said Matthew J. Rowlett the debt of sixty pounds and all costs and interest which may accrue thereon, any surplus to be paid to said Joseph Oliver. Deed made March 1, 1808, and recorded July 4, 1808. Witnesses, Arther (X) Totty, William (X) Rowlett. Teste: Thomas Read, Clerk.

In the census for Montgomery Co., Tenn. for the year 1820 Mathew Legon is listed as head of a family and his age ranges from twenty-six to forty-five. Other members of the family: one male under ten, seven between ten and sixteen, one between sixteen and eighteen, one between eighteen and twenty-six; one female under ten, one between ten and sixteen, and one between twenty-six and forty-five.<sup>a</sup>

188. Mathew<sup>7</sup> Ligon married, name of wife unknown, and had issue:  
190. i. Mathew<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

190. Mathew<sup>8</sup> Ligon, born 1785; married July 16, 1805, Halifax Co., Va., Judith Pleasants, born 1787, died 1834; removed to Montgomery Co., Tenn.; he died in 1843. Issue:

i. Joseph<sup>9</sup> Ligon, III.

ii. Elizabeth (Eliza) Smith<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m. Bryan W. Killebrew. Issue: Joseph Bucknow<sup>10</sup> Killebrew, m. Mary Katherine Killebrew, and had issue, George Wimberly<sup>11</sup> Killebrew, of Mt. Pleasant, Tenn.

iii. Judith Pleasants<sup>9</sup> Ligon.

iv. Stephen May<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m. Susanna<sup>a</sup> Fort. Issue:

1. Henry<sup>10</sup> Ligon, m. Florence Green, now deceased. Issue, two sons.

2. Lettie<sup>10</sup> Ligon, m. Garth Brockman, now deceased.

3. Matthew<sup>10</sup> Ligon, deceased.

4. Nannie<sup>10</sup> Ligon, m. John Booth; resides St. Bethlehem, Tenn.

5. Edmund Fort<sup>10</sup> Ligon, m. Sallie Slaughter, Mt. Pleasant, Tenn; both deceased<sup>b</sup>. Issue, several daughters, one of whom, Mary<sup>11</sup> Ligon, teachers in Washington Seminary, Atlanta, Ga.

6. Mary<sup>10</sup> Ligon, d. young.

191. v. Mary Green<sup>9</sup> Ligon.

191. Mary Green<sup>9</sup> Ligon, born May 6, 1831; reared in Montgomery Co., Tenn.; died October 21, 1890; educated at the girl's college in Clarksville, Tenn.; married 1st, William Fort; married 2nd, James William Battle, and soon after removed to Boston, (old) Texas, where all of their children were born; they moved back to Montgomery Co., Tenn., about 1869, where they both died. Issue:

i. Orren Datus<sup>10</sup> Battle.

ii. Irene Florence<sup>10</sup> Battle.

iii. Nannie Pleasants<sup>10</sup> Battle, died young.

<sup>a</sup>Tennessee Census Reports by Martha Lou Houston (1934) No. 14, p. 12.

<sup>b</sup>Sons of the American Revolution, National Register, 1902, p. 951.

- iv. Stephen Ligon<sup>10</sup> Battle.
  - 192. v. Elizabeth May<sup>10</sup> Battle.
  - vi. Willie Buckner<sup>10</sup> Battle, died young.
192. Elizabeth May<sup>10</sup> Battle, born November 19, 1864, in Old Boston, Texas, and moved to Montgomery Co., Tenn., when quite young; educated the last two school years at Winchester Normal School, and was graduated in 1886, with degree for a teacher; married December 15, 1887, Robert Lee Paine, born July 6, 1862, in Aberdeen, Miss., the home of his grandfather, Bishop Robert Paine. He died August 17, 1939. His parents, James Gardner and Rebecca (Graves) Paine, moved to Newton Co., Ga., soon after the War Between the States, in which his father served first as Captain and then as Brigadier-General in the Confederate Army. Robert L. Paine was graduated from Emory College at Oxford, Ga., with A.B. degree; Superintendent of Schools of Walton Co., Ga.; professor in the Junior College and Academy at Oxford, Ga., after the old College had been moved to Atlanta and made into Emory University. Through his entire career as a teacher, he was esteemed for his ability, and loved by the many students who came to him for advice and guidance. Issue:
- i. Robert Lee<sup>11</sup> Paine, Jr., died young.
  - ii. Mary Battle<sup>11</sup> Paine, b. September 14, 1898; was graduated with A.B. degree from Wesleyan College; m. H. S. Allen, who is the Treasurer of Emory Junior College, Oxford, Ga.
  - iii. Elizabeth<sup>11</sup> Paine, b. April 10, 1902; was graduated with A.B. degree from Wesleyan College; teacher for many years; Superintendent of Elementary Department of Sunday School for the North Georgia Methodist Conference. Resides: Oxford, Ga.
189. Diana Coleman<sup>7</sup> Ligon, daughter of Joseph<sup>6</sup> Ligon, Jr., and his 2nd wife, Diana Coleman Clay; born 1797, Halifax Co., Va.; married Dr. Josiah W. Fort, son of William and Elizabeth (Hilliard) Fort, February 14, 1816, Robertson Co., Tenn. Issue:
- i. Jacob Hilliard<sup>8</sup> Fort, b. June 13, 1818; d. September 3, 1818.
  - ii. Maria Patello<sup>8</sup> Fort, b. July 29, 1819; d. September 4, 1819.
  - iii. Harriet Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Fort, b. December 23, 1822.
  - iv. Sarah (Susan) Green<sup>8</sup> Fort, b. September 3, 1824; m. R. J. Battle, of Texas. Issue:
    - 1. Sue Green<sup>9</sup> Battle, b. Bowie County, when Texas was a republic; m. Lee Newton. Issue: Dr. Joseph Fort<sup>10</sup> Newton<sup>a</sup> b. 1880, Decatur, Texas; m. Jennie Mai Deatherage, of Sanders, Ky., 1900; has received the degrees of D.D., Litt.D., D.H.L., and L.L.D; Rector of the Church of St. Luke and The Epiphany, Philadelphia, Pa Issue: Joseph Emerson<sup>11</sup> Newton, American vice-consul in Havana, Cuba; and Josephine Kate<sup>11</sup> Newton, m. Mr. Hoovin, Oxford, England.
  - v. William Warder<sup>8</sup> Fort, b. March 18, 1826.

<sup>a</sup>For biography of Dr. Newton, see United Features Syndicate, New York, N. Y.

193. vi. Joseph Marston<sup>8</sup> Fort, Dr.  
 vii. Julia Lettice<sup>8</sup> Fort, b. December 19, 1829; d. October 4, 1830.  
 viii. Julia Lettice Maria Patello<sup>8</sup> Fort, b. August 29, 1831; m. John R. Rochelle. Issue: James R.<sup>9</sup> Rochelle, of Texas.  
 ix. Dianah Coleman<sup>8</sup> Fort, b. November 14, 1833; d. July 1, 1854.  
 x. Orrin Datus Jethro Battle<sup>8</sup> Fort, b. August 18, 1836; d. July 26, 1838.

193. Dr. Joseph Marston<sup>8</sup> Fort, son of Dr. Josiah W. and Diana Coleman<sup>7</sup> (Ligon) Fort; born January 11, 1828; married Jack Ann Fort, daughter of John Degge and Miriam (Whitfield) Fort, born 1808, died 1888.<sup>a</sup> Issue, both born Boston, Texas:

- i. Josepha Martson<sup>9</sup> Fort, b. 1897; m. Thaddeus Stocks Preston; member of the D.A.R., No. 21351.  
 ii. Miriam<sup>9</sup> Fort, m. William Francis Gill; member of the D.A.R., No. 21352.

168. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Ligon, son of Captain Joseph<sup>5</sup> and Judith (—) Ligon; born in Virginia, about 1769; married Michel Stewart Moody, 1788, Granville Co., N. C.; died about 1795, Halifax Co., Va. His widow married 2nd, Henry Stokes, December 9, 1799, Halifax Co., Va.

Thomas Ligon is listed in the census taken for Hillsborough District, Granville Co., N. C., 1790.<sup>b</sup>

Halifax Co., Va. Will Book 3, p. 168: Inventory and appraisement of the estate of Thomas Ligon, deceased, April 11, 1795, by Richard Jones, Samuel Pointer, and Blackman Moseley. Appraised value 168£. 10s. 1½p. Recorded Halifax County, June 22, 1795. Teste: George Carrington. Will Book 7, p. 7: Dr. the estate of Thomas Ligon in account with Henry Stokes and Michal S. Stokes, formerly Michal S. Ligon, administratrix of the said Thomas Ligon, deceased. Total value of estate 335£.5s.11½p. In obedience to an order of Court, hereto annexed, we have this day examined, stated, and settled the amount current of Thomas Ligon, deceased, with the parts as named in said order. Given under our hands this 23rd day of June 1804. Signed William Terry, Daniel Wilson, Samuel Pointer and John Wilson. Recorded Halifax Court, 25 June 1804. Teste: John Wimbish, C.H.C.

Halifax Co., Va. Deed Book 19, p. 292: June 25, 1802, John Ligon of the County of Halifax in consideration of the sum of £21.6/11 paid by Thomas Ligon (in his lifetime) and the further sum of £18/13/1 paid by his administrators, sold heirs of Thomas Ligon, deceased, viz., Michal S. Stokes, Judith E. Ligon, Elizabeth Ligon, and Michal J. Ligon, land in the County of Halifax on the branches of Difficult and Peters Creek. Recorded Halifax County, June 20, 1802. Teste: John Wimbish, C.H.C. Truly recorded. Teste: Benjamin Green, D.C.H.C.

Halifax Co., Va. Will Book 7, p. 256: At a Court held for Halifax County the

<sup>a</sup>D. A. R. Lineage Book, p. 127. The paternal lineage of Ann Fort: granddaughter of Sugg Fort and Elizabeth Degge, his wife; great-granddaughter of Elias Fort (1730-1819, who served as a private in the N. C. Line; b. Edgecomb Co., N. C.; d. Robertson Co., Tenn.) and Sarah Sugg, his wife. Maternal lineage of Ann Fort: granddaughter of Needham Whitfield and his wife, Miriam Neville; great-granddaughter of William Whitefield, (1748-1817, who served as commissary in the N. C. militia) and his wife, Hester Williams.

<sup>b</sup>First Census of the United States — N. C., p. 90.

22nd day of September, 1806, the account of Robert Terry, guardian of Judith Ligon, Betsy Ligon and Michal Ligon children of Thomas Ligon, deceased, was presented in Court and the Court having examined and passed the same the said Robert Terry made oath thereto according to law which was ordered to be recorded. Teste: John Wimbish. Will Book 1 A, p. 15. A. Virginia, Halifax County, know all men by these presents that I, John Ligon of the county and state aforesaid in consideration of value received of James Ligon of Clark County in State of Georgia, do hereby transfer and convey unto the said James Ligon a judgment obtained in Charlotte County Court in the state aforesaid on he first Monday in August in the year 1812 for the sum of 43£.13.4p. 3 farthings with interest thereon from the 23 day of June 1804 until payment, as also \$14.57 cost against Henry Stokes and Michal Stokes, his wife, in favor of myself, administratro Debonis non of Thomas Ligon, deceased, and I do hereby convey unto the said James Ligon complete control and direction over and to the aforesaid judgment and execution when issued, as if it had been obtained originally in his own name. Dated September 16, 1812 and recorded September 22, 1812. Teste: Samuel Williams. C.H.C.

168. Issue of Thomas<sup>6</sup> and Michal Stewart (Moody) Ligon:

- i. Judith E.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. Levy Nance, December 5, 1808, Charlotte Co., Va.; security, John Hord.
- ii. Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Ligon, may be the Elizabeth Ligon who m. Hezekiah Blankinship, December 19, 1811, Halifax Co., Va.
- iii. Michal T.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. Henry Hailey, September 24, 1810, Halifax Co., Va.

169. James<sup>6</sup> Ligon, son of Captain Joseph<sup>5</sup> and Judith (——) Ligon; was still under age in 1786; married Judith Church, June 25, 1789, Halifax Co., Va.

Halifax Co., Va. Deed Book 23, p. 433: Know all men by these presents that I, James Ligon, of Henderson County, State of Kentucky, have appointed John Ligon of Halifax County, State of Virginia, my true and lawful attorney and in my name to demand and recover all money or monies due me in Halifax County, State of Virginia, from Jahoonias Overby and Peter Overby his security and from the representatives of John Wilson, my former attorney. Upon payment of any money to give receipts for the same and the monies so by him received immediately thereupon to pay over to me or my representatives. Dated March 7, 1812 and recorded May 27, 1812. Teste: John Wimbish, C.H.C.

In State of Kentucky, Henderson County, I, Ambrose Barbour, Clerk of the County Court of the county aforesaid, certify the above power of attorney by James Ligon was admitted to record the 7th day of March 1812. State of Kentucky, Henderson County, I, Philip Barbour, presiding justice of the County Court of Henderson, certify that Ambrose Barbour is the Clerk of the said Court. Given under my hand this 7th day of March 1812. Henderson Co., Ky., Will Book A, p. 228: Appraisal of the estate of James Ligon, deceased, February 2, 1816. A list of personal property, etc. Signed by Hugh Nunn, David Wright, Sr., John Williams, James Munay. Robert Church, administrator, made oath that the appraisal was a true inventory. Will Book A., p. 256: By Robert Church, administrator of James Ligon, January 1817, by cash received of Samuel Pointer of Virginia, agent appointed by William Ligon in his lifetime to collect the debts there — \$495.80, etc. Commissioners appointed to settle the account of Robert Church, administrator of James Ligon's estate, deceased. Examined and ordered to be recorded.

169. Issue of James<sup>6</sup> and Judith (Church) Ligon:

- i. James<sup>7</sup> Ligon, Jr., of Granville Co., N. C., in 1807. Halifax Co., Va. Deed Book 22, p. 490. Know all men by these presents that I, James Ligon, reposing confidence in my trustee brother Thomas Ligon do hereby give him full power and authority to sell a tract of land belonging to me, lying in the County of Halifax in the State of Virginia in the fork of Dan and Staunton Rivers, and any sale which he shall make of said land shall be as binding on me as if it had been my act and deed. Witnesses: James Ligon, Witness William Puryear, Seamore Puryear, Nancy Ligon. Dated March 9, 1810 and recorded September 24, 1810, Teste: John Wimbish, C.H.C.

194. ii. Thomas<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

195. iii. Obediah<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

194. Thomas<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of James<sup>6</sup> and Judith (Church) Ligon; born in North Carolina near the Virginia State line; married Rebecca Puryear, 1805, Granville Co., N. C., and had nine children.

Granville Co., N. C. Will Book 14, p. 322; William Puryear of the County of Granville and State of North Carolina in his will dated February 22, 1838, mentions daughter; Rebecca Ligon, one negro girl named Lucy; son, Randal Puryear; daughter, Polly Wagstaff; daughter, Letty Halliburton; daughter, Lithy Wilkerson; grandson, Peyton Puryear; daughter, Elizabeth Milton; to daughter, Rebecca Ligon and her children, 1/7 of the residuary portion of my estate together with that portion which is to make what she has already received from my estate to \$400.00 be paid over to William P. Ligon and Alexander Ligon as trustees for her, the said Rebecca Ligon, to be managed by them for her benefit and the benefit of her children and at her death to be equally divided among her children. Witnesses: William Amis, Semore Puryear, Lemuel Smith. Admitted to record November Court Granville County 1838. Teste: James M. Wiggins, Clerk.

Thomas Ligon removed from North Carolina to Tennessee. In the census for Sumner Co., Tenn., 1820, Thomas Ligon, age 26-45, is listed as head of a household, members being: One male under 10, one male 10-16, three females under 10, and one female 26-45.<sup>a</sup>

194. Known issue of Thomas<sup>7</sup> and Rebecca (Puryear) Ligon:

- i. Nancy<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. William Pritchard.

- ii. Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Ligon, d. unm.

- iii. William P.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. Iren Puryear, August 12, 1831, Granville Co., N. C.; bondsmen, W. P. Ligon and John P. Smith. Granville Co., N. C., Deed Book 5, p. 383; W. P. Ligon receives a deed from Overton Wiles, about the year 1831. He removed to Graves Co., Ky., in 1856 with his brother Thomas. Issue: Alec<sup>9</sup> Ligon; and Randall<sup>9</sup> Ligon, moved to Indiana.

- iv. Alexander<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

196. v. Thomas<sup>8</sup> Ligon, Jr.

196. Thomas<sup>8</sup> Ligon, Jr., son of Thomas<sup>7</sup> and Rebecca (Puryear) Ligon; born March, 1827., Sumner Co., Tenn.; married December 22,

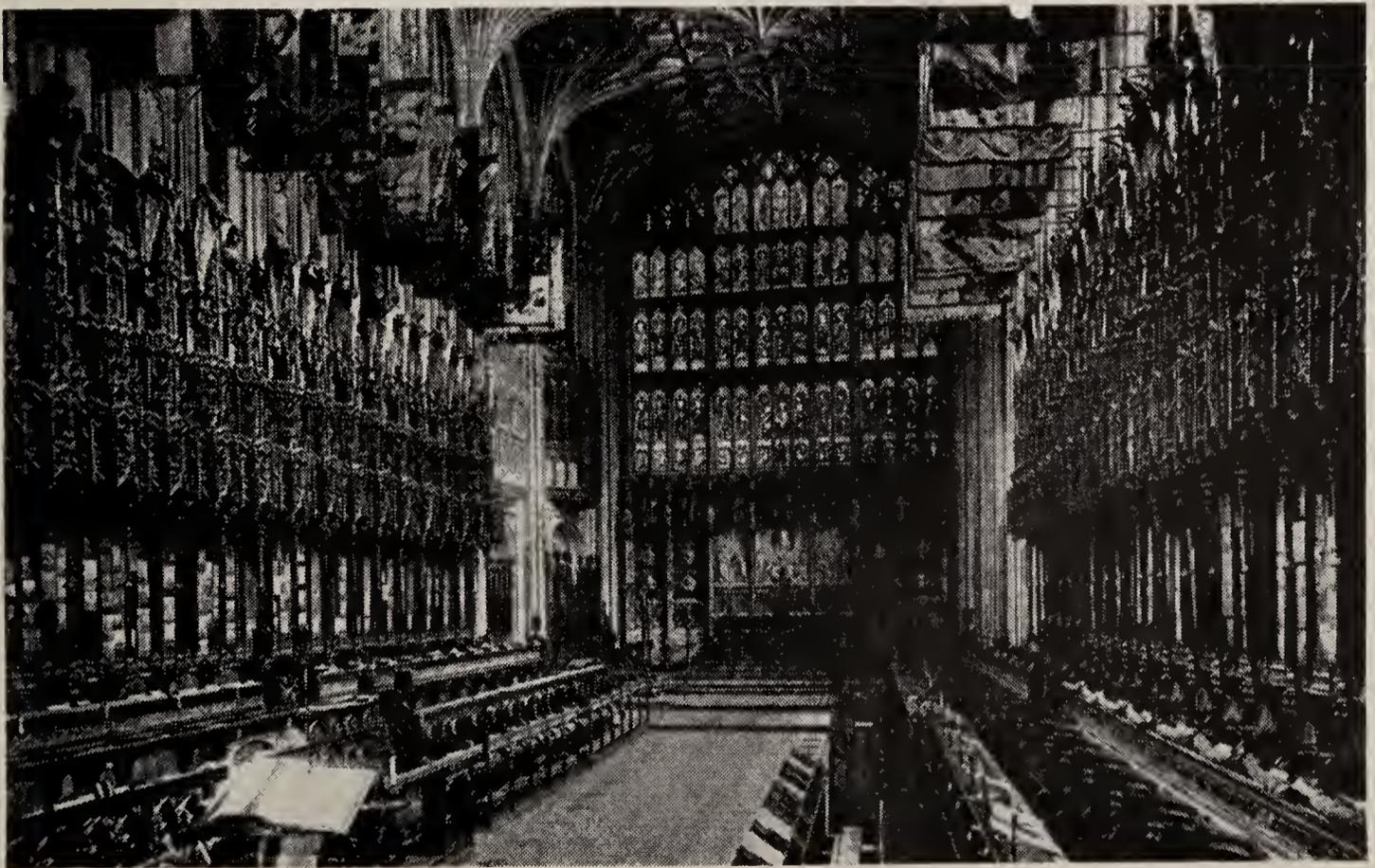
<sup>a</sup>Tennessee Census Reports by Martha Low Houston (1934) No. 22, p. 17.

1856, Ellin Ann Bollinger, born April 11, 1835, Lancaster, Pa.; in 1856, he settled about three miles northeast of Mayfield, Ky.; died August, 1907. Issue, all born Mayfield, Ky.:

- i. Mary Catherine<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. April 5, 1860; m. Steven Daniel Murphey, October 12, 1882, Mayfield, Ky. Issue:
  1. Roy L.<sup>10</sup> Murphey, resides: (1939) Toledo, Ohio.
  2. Graham<sup>10</sup> Murphey, resides: (1939) St. Louis, Mo.
  3. Ray<sup>10</sup> Murphey, resides: (1939) Mayfield, Ky.
  4. Thomas<sup>10</sup> Murphey, resides: (1939) Mayfield, Ky.
- ii. Nancy Jane<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 18, 1861; m. William Y. Neely, January 3, 1889, Mayfield, Ky. Issue:
  1. Cliff<sup>10</sup> Neely, resides: (1939) Akron, Ohio.
  2. J. L.<sup>10</sup> Neely, resides: (1939) Washington, D. C.
  3. Daughter ———<sup>10</sup> Neely, m. Otway Patton; resides: (1939) Mayfield, Ky.
  4. Curt<sup>10</sup> Neely, resides: (1939) Mayfield, Ky.
- iii. George William<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. July 25, 1863; m. Carrie Elmore, 1889, Mayfield, Ky. Issue:
  1. Albert<sup>10</sup> Ligon, resides: (1939) Mayfield, Ky.
  2. Emmett<sup>10</sup> Ligon, m. Bess Deaton. Issue: R. E.<sup>11</sup> Ligon, Jr., resides: (1939) Mayfield, Ky.
  3. Hubert Elmore<sup>10</sup> Ligon, m. Jessie Chorley. Issue: George H.<sup>11</sup> Ligon, resides: (1939) Mayfield, Ky.
  4. Ophelia<sup>10</sup> Ligon, m. E. H. Sydnor; resides: (1939) Auburn, Ky. Issue: Nancy Caroline<sup>11</sup> Sydnor; Eliot<sup>11</sup> Sydnor, Jr.; and Sallie Pearl<sup>11</sup> Sydnor.
  5. Bulah<sup>10</sup> Ligon, m. W. W. Wilkerson; resides: (1939) St. Louis, Mo. No issue.
  6. Pearl<sup>10</sup> Ligon, m. Hunt Covington; resides: (1939) Mayfield, Ky. Issue: Mary Hunt<sup>11</sup> Covington; and Ann<sup>11</sup> Covington.
- iv. Lucinda Rebecca<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. November 11, 1865; m. Joseph Alexander Hamilton, 1895, Mayfield, Ky. Issue:
  1. Thomas A.<sup>10</sup> Hamilton, resides: Mayfield, Ky.
  2. Annie<sup>10</sup> Hamilton, resides: Los Angeles, Calif.
- v. John Graham<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. February 5, 1868; m. 1st, Emma Smith, Mayfield, Ky.; m. 2nd, Amelia Smith, sister of 1st wife; m. 3rd, Florence Davis; d. s. p.
- vi. Son, ———<sup>9</sup> Ligon, d. inf.
- vii. Richard Thomas<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. January 9, 1873; m. Maude Puryear, February 7, 1904, Mayfield, Ky.; residing (1939) on the home-place that his father settled in 1856. Issue, all born Mayfield, Ky.:
  1. John Thomas<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. November 20, 1904; m. 1940, Pauline Taylor.
  2. Emma Christine<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. August 15, 1906; m. 1941, Willard Mullins.
  3. Paul Gilbert<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. January 31, 1909.
- viii. Edward Bollinger<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. January 12, 1875; m. Ethel Brown-



Worcester Cathedral. — Exterior.



St. Georges Chapel, Windsor. — The Choir.



Jamestown Church, Virginia.



Malvern Hills, Virginia.

ing, 1906, Mayfield, Ky. Issue, both born Mayfield, Ky.:

1. Robert Browning<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. November 16, 1912; graduated 1934, B.S., Washington University, St. Louis, Mo.; m. June 1, 1938, Ruth Green; engaged in tobacco loose leaf warehouse business. Resides: 628 S. 8th Street, Mayfield, Ky. Issue: Robert Browning<sup>11</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. November 24, 1940.

2. Mary<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. January 1, 1917; a student (1939) at University of Missouri, Columbia, Mo.; m. February, 1943, Harry J. Laubengair. Issue: Susan<sup>11</sup> Laubengair.

195. Obediah<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of James<sup>6</sup> and Judith (Church) Ligon; married Sarah ———; died in 1838, without leaving a will. Henderson Co., Ky. Deed Book L, p. 433: November, 1846, Philip Triplett suit in chancery wherein William R. Griffith and Edmund H. Hopkins are complainants and heirs of Obediah Ligon, deceased. (No names of children appear). Griffith, Triplett and Hopkins were highest bidders (\$500) for whole tract of land adjoining J. Ligon, etc. Issue of Obediah<sup>7</sup> and Sarah (———) Ligon:

197. i. William Rufus<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

198. ii. Richard Henderson<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

197. William Rufus<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of Obediah<sup>7</sup> and Sarah (———) Ligon; born March 7, 1819, Robards, Henderson Co., Ky.; married Susan Ellen Wales, October 20, 1859, Owensboro, Ky.; died October 23, 1888. Issue:

i. William Henry<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. July 8, 1861, Panther, Ky.; m. November 4, 1891, Salem, Ky., Elizabeth Grassham, b. February 4, 1865, Dicusburg, Ky.; resides: (1939) Estancia, N. Mex. No issue.

ii. John Washington<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. January 16, 1865, Daviess Co., Ky.; m. October 1, 1890, Lynnsville, Ky., Rachel Barbara Scherffius, b. January 13, 1874; d. April 9, 1934. Issue:

1. John McGarvey<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. September 29, 1891, Whitesville, Ky.; m. Elsie McPherson Quick, April 23, 1916, Princeton, Ky. Issue: John McGarvey<sup>11</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. May 19, 1918, Princeton, Ky.

2. Mary<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. December 10, 1893, Earlington, Ky.; m. Levi Richard Cason, Jr., November 19, 1919, Morganfield, Ky. Issue: John Ligon<sup>11</sup> Cason, b. July 21, 1921, Sandersville, Ga.; Mary Barbara<sup>11</sup> Cason, b. September 21, 1924, Sandersville, Ga.; and William Stevens<sup>11</sup> Cason, b. October 9, 1925, Toombsboro, Ga.

3. Maude<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. October 13, 1896, Trenton, Ky.; d. August 13, 1898.

4. William Scherffius<sup>10</sup> Ligon, Dr., b. July 23, 1903, Corydon, Ky.; m. Julia Mae Landrum, July 3, 1930, Mt. Vernon, Ky.; March 1, 1943, joined staff of University of Kentucky, as Assoc. Prof. of Soils; also served since that date as Ass. Soil Inspector, U. S. Dept. of Agriculture; 1946, head of a group under the Natural Resources Section of Army of Occupation

to make a soil survey of Japan. Resides: 526 Woodbine Drive, Lexington, Ky. Issue: Ruth Mary<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. August 5, 1935, Paducah, Ky.

- iii. James Thomas<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. February 20, 1868, Henderson Co., Ky.; m. Johnnie Brown, May 20, 1898, Earlington, Ky.; 1946, deceased. Issue, one son.
- iv. Milton Floyd<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 4, 1870, Henderson Co., Ky.; m. Essie Robinson, August 17, 1891, Niagara, Ky.
- v. Richard<sup>9</sup> Ligon, mentioned in his brother, John Washington Ligon's autobiography as having died when he, J. W. Ligon, was quite young.
- vi. Daughter, ———<sup>9</sup> Ligon, J. W. Ligon in his autobiography mentions a sister who died before he was born.
- vii. Amanda<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. March 23, 1873, Niagara, Ky.; m. John Shelby Williams, August 20, 1903, Anthoston, Ky.; d. 1925.
- viii. Laura Ellen<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. August 7, 1876, Niagara, Ky.; m. John Thomas Prince, October 10, 1900, Hopkinsville, Ky. Issue, all born Clarksville, Tenn.:
  1. John Lewis<sup>10</sup> Prince, b. October 7, 1901; deceased.
  2. Mary Del<sup>10</sup> Prince, b. October 22, 1902; deceased.
  3. Thomas Rallow<sup>10</sup> Prince, b. March 4, 1905.
  4. William Robin<sup>10</sup> Prince, b. March 4, 1905; m. Frances Louise Cherry, June 7, 1931, Clarksville, Tenn. Issue, both born Clarksville: Frances Ellen<sup>11</sup> Prince, b. September 14, 1932; and Ethleen<sup>11</sup> Prince, b. February 27, 1935.

198. Richard Henderson<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of Obediah<sup>7</sup> and Sarah (—) Ligon; married —; died December, 1883. The following are taken from the marriage records of Henderson Co., Ky.: 1. Richard H. Ligon m. Elizabeth Griffin in 1846. 2. Richard H. Ligon m. Nancy Sheffer in 1857. 3. Richard H. Ligon m. Bell Marks in 1870. Henderson Co., Ky. Deed Book I, p. 173; 1838, Richard H. Ligon conveys to James Majors, Jr., 150 acres lying in County of Henderson. Known issue:

- i. Peyton<sup>9</sup> Ligon, Dr., b. November 11, 1861, Kentucky; m. Mary Alice McClure, Henderson, Ky. Issue:
  - George O. Gay, Henderson, Ky.
  1. Minnie Alice<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. August 11, 1887, Henderson, Ky.; m.
  2. Vernon Peyton<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. October 7, 1889, Louisville, Ky.; 2nd Lieut. F.A.R.C.-Kentucky<sup>a</sup>; m. Lucile Pirtle, Louisville, Ky. Issue: Vernon Peyton<sup>11</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. July 4, 1921, Louisville, Ky.
  3. James Owen<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. March 26, 1892.
  4. Pearl<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. June 19, 1895.
  5. Ruth<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. July 7, 1897, Owensboro, Ky.; m. G. E. McClane, Owensboro, Ky.
  6. Mae<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. February 26, 1902, Lakeland, Fla.; m. Thomas J. Ellis, Lakeland, Fla. Issue: both born Lakeland, Fla.: Jean<sup>11</sup>

<sup>a</sup>U. S. Adjutant General Office (August 31, 1919). Official List of the Officers' Reserve Corps. Vol. 1-10.

Ellis, b. February 21, 1926; and Mary Alice<sup>11</sup> Ellis, b. May 3, 1934.

ii. James M.<sup>9</sup> Ligon, of Cape Girardeau, Mo.

170. Obediah<sup>6</sup> Ligon, son of Captain Joseph<sup>5</sup> and Judith (——) Ligon; born in Halifax Co., Va.; married 1st, Anne Isabell, October 16, 1799, Halifax Co., Va.; married 2nd, Frances Stovall, 1802, Granville Co., N. C.; died 1823, Mecklenburg Co., Va.

Granville Co., N. C. Will Book 8, p. 412: John Stovall of Granville County, State of North Carolina, in his will dated June, 1820 mentions son, George; son, Daniel; son Wilkins; Robert Puryear, husband of my daughter, Mary Stovall, now deceased; daughter, Elizabeth Anthony; daughter, Ann Chandler; daughter, Phebe Royster; daughter, Rebecca Blackwell; daughter Susanna Overboy; to my daughter, Fanny Liggin, one dollar; to the children of my daughter, Fanny Liggin, to-wit, Nancy Liggin, Mary Liggin, Fanny Liggin, Quincy Liggin, Susanna Liggin, and Phebe Liggin 276 acres in the County of Mecklenburg, State of Virginia, and slave for the use and support of my daughter Fanny Liggin during her natural life not allowing my daughter Fanny Liggin nor her husband Obediah to rent, sell nor dispose of said land or negroes only for her use to raise and maintain her children; at the death of my daughter Fanny Liggin the above land and negro Peggy and her increase to be equally divided amongst the above-named children; sons-in-law Daniel Chandler and John Royster. Witnesses: William Royster, Sr., Fabian Royster, Willis A. Royster. Recorded November, 1820. Teste: Stephen K. Snead, Clerk.

Mecklenburg Co., Va. Will Book 10, p. 9: October 2, 1823 account of sales of the estate of Obadiah Ligon, deceased, mentions Fanny Ligon as receiving various articles of furniture and household furnishings. At a Court held for Mecklenburg County the 15th day of March 1824 the account of sales of the estate of Obadiah Ligon, deceased, was returned to the Court by William Puryear, administrator, and ordered to be recorded. Teste: Edward L. Tabb, Clerk.

Mecklenburg Co., Va. Will Book 10, p. 332: Inventory and appraisement of the estate of Obadiah Ligon, deceased, made July 10, 1823 by William Puryear, administrator, and examined by S. P. Pool, David Overby, and Franklin Moore. Recorded October 17, 1825. Will Book 16, p. 529: Inventory and appraisement of the estate of Frances Liggon, deceased, made 13th day of November 1847 by R. Y. Overby, administrator. We, the undersigned having been duly sworn have valued the foregoing list of property shown us. Given under our hands November 13, 1847. Signed S. P. Pool, A. Overby, David Shelton. Recorded Mecklenburg County, September, 1848. Teste: Richard B. Baptist, Clerk. Will Book 17, p. 183: Frances Ligon Dr. estate in account with Robert Y. Oberbey, administrator. Mentions David Ligon, Phebe Ligon, James Wilkinson, William F. Fourqurean. Examined by Richard Hite, Sr., H. A. Lockett, Asa Moore. Recorded Mecklenburg County 16th day of September 1850 and at another Court held for said County, October 21, 1850. Teste: Richard B. Baptist, Clerk.

170. Issue of Obediah<sup>6</sup> and Frances (Stovall) Ligon:

199. i. Henry Rufus<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

200. ii. David Stovall<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

iii. Susanna<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. James Wilkinson.

iv. Mary<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. Mr. Chapman.

v. Fanny<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. Thomas Owen.

- vi. Phebe<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. William Jones, February 15, 1851, Halifax Co., Va.
- 201. vii. Obediah James Elom<sup>7</sup> Ligon.
- viii. Nancy<sup>7</sup> Ligon.
- ix. Quincy<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

199. Henry Rufus<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of Obediah<sup>6</sup> and Frances (Stovall) Ligon; born August 9, 1818, Halifax Co., or Mecklenburg Co., Va.; married December 19, 1844, Halifax Co., Va., Frances Jones Wilkinson who died March 10, 1888; he died January 13, 1873.

Mecklenburg Co., Va., Will Book 23, p. 100: March 17, 1873, William H. Ligon and James A. Ligon, are held firmly bound unto the Commonwealth of Virginia in the sum of \$500.00. The condition of the above obligation is such that if the above bound William H. Ligon who has this day been appointed administrator of the estate of Henry R. Ligon, deceased, shall faithfully discharge the duties of said administrator according to law then the obligation to be void otherwise to remain in full force and virtue. Recorded Mecklenburg County Court, March 17, 1873. Teste: R. B. (R.P.?) Hughes, Clerk. Mecklenburg Co., Va. Will Book 23, p. 172: We, the undersigned, by request of W. H. Ligon, administrator of the late H. R. Ligon, certify that we have examined the personal property of the late H. R. Ligon. Witness our hands this 16th day of May 1873. Signed John S. Overbey, R. T. Overbey, D. S. Ligon, William H. Ligon, administrator. Examined and appraised by William Baskervielle, Jr., commissioner of accounts. Recorded Mecklenburg County Court, July 22, 1873. Teste: R.B. (R.P.?) Hughes, Clerk.

199. Issue of Henry Rufus<sup>7</sup> and Frances Jones (Wilkinson) Ligon:

- 202. i. James Archer Morris<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
- ii. William Henry<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. April 26, 1848, Halifax Co., Va.; d. unm. December 25, 1925, and buried in Clarksville, Va.
- iii. Pattie F.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. October 26, 1849, Halifax Co., Va.; m. Robert T. Overbey, December 20, 1870, Halifax Co., Va.
- 203. iv. John Joseph<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
- v. Mary Susan<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. January 25, 1857, near Clarksville, Va.; m. James E. Howerton, February 13, 1878, Halifax Co., Va.
- vi. Mildred Ann<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. November 17, 1858, near Clarksville, Va.; m. John E. Tuck, February 19, 1878, Clarksville.

202. James Archer Morris<sup>8</sup> Ligon, called Archer, son of Henry Rufus<sup>7</sup> and Frances Jones (Wilkinson) Ligon; born February 11, 1846, Halifax Co., Va.; married Martha Ann Cumbie, January 12, 1881, Halifax Co., Va.; died February 28, 1920. Issue:

- i. Mary Frances<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. November 16, 1881, Halifax, Va.; d. August, 1882, Halifax, Va.
- ii. Anna Leila<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. January 7, 1883, Wolf Trap, Va.; m. Rev. Virginius Rudder Turner, December 9, 1908, Clarksville, Va. Issue:
  - 1. Annie<sup>10</sup> Turner, b. October 18, 1909, Hyco, Va.
  - 2. Virginia May<sup>10</sup> Turner, b. April 29, 1911, Hyco, Va.
  - 3. Martha Louise<sup>10</sup> Turner, b. February 22, 1917, Songdo, Korea, Asia.

4. Archer Rudder<sup>10</sup> Turner, b. July 30, 1920, Clarksville, Va.
5. Thomas Lamburth<sup>10</sup> Turner, b. August 23, 1926, Lynchburg, Va.
- iii. Ida Florence<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. February 17, 1884, Halifax, Va.; m. William C. Moore, Durham, N. C.; d. December 23, 1935.
- iv. Virginia Mabel<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. February 21, 1886, Clarksville, Mecklenburg Co., Va.; m. Edward Maurice Gee, October 9, 1907, Clarksville, Va. Issue, all born Keysville, Va.:
  1. Martha Eloise<sup>10</sup> Gee, b. July 19, 1908; m. Dr. James Roland Myers, June 25, 1932, Richmond, Va. Issue: Nancy Virginia<sup>11</sup> Myers, b. August 23, 1936, Richmond.
  2. Edward Jackson<sup>10</sup> Gee, b. March 29, 1910.
  3. James Maurice<sup>10</sup> Gee, b. June 29, 1919.
- v. Martha Louise<sup>9</sup> Ligon, (twin sister d. August 2, 1887), b. July 13, 1887, Clarksville, Va.; m. Arthur A. McLarin, Washington, D. C.
- vi. Henry Alpheus<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. May 15, 1889, Clarksville, Va.; m. Madeline Hammell, Clarksville, Va.
- vii. John Archer<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. March 23, 1891, Clarksville, Va.; m. Genevieve Hughes, Washington, D. C.
- viii. Susie<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. October 24, 1892, Clarksville, Va.; m. Robert Smith Johnson, December 2, 1916, Washington, D. C. Issue:
  1. Bessie Mae<sup>10</sup> Johnson, b. December 16, 1920, Clarksville, Va.
  2. Robert Ligon<sup>10</sup> Johnson, b. May 11, 1923, Henderson, N. C.
  3. James Archer<sup>10</sup> Johnson, b. January 2, 1926, Henderson, N. C.
  4. May Ann<sup>10</sup> Johnson, b. August 18, 1927, Henderson, N. C.
203. John Joseph<sup>8</sup> Ligon, called Joe, son of Henry Rufus<sup>7</sup> and Frances Jones (Wilkinson) Ligon; born May 5, 1855, Clarksville, Mecklenburg Co., Va.; married Mollie L. Nichols, March 7, 1882, near South Boston, Va.; died October 20, 1928; she died May 2, 1943. Both are buried at Clarksville, Va. Issue:
  - i. Harvey Haines<sup>9</sup> Ligon, called Haines; b. January 22, 1883, Wolf Trap, Va.; d. unm. June 19, 1922, Clarksville, Va.
  - ii. Marion Ester<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. June 10, 1884, Wolf Trap, Va.; m. Champion Milton Marable, June 4, 1919, Washington D. C. He d. April 28, 1937, and is buried in South Boston, Va.
  - iii. Joseph Henry<sup>9</sup> Ligon, called Henry; b. March 22, 1886, Wolf Trap, Va.; Asst. Secretary Wachovia Bank & Trust Co., Raleigh, N. C.; m. Virginia Baskerville, June 15, 1915, McKenney, Va. Issue:
    1. Joseph Henry<sup>10</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. December 4, 1917, McKenney, Va.; attended North Carolina State College, Unit of University of N. C.; 1943, was graduated in School of Dentistry, with honors, Medical College of Virginia; member Omicron Kappa Upsilon Fraternity; commissioned Lieutenant (j.g.), United States Navy, serving in Pacific theatre; 1946, practicing Dentistry in Raleigh, N. C.; m. April 12, 1947, Anna Green, of Raleigh.

2. Alice Baskerville<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. February 19, 1920, McKenney, Va.; attended Broughton High School, Raleigh, N. C.; m. December 6, 1941, in Hayes-Barton Methodist Church, Raleigh, N. C., Stephen Andrew Bundy, Captain United States Army Air Force. Issue: Stephen Andrew<sup>11</sup> Bundy, Jr., b. May 20, 1943, Raleigh, N. C.
- iv. James Frank<sup>9</sup> Ligon, called Frank; b. June 30, 1888, Wolf Trap, Va.; m. Margaret Scott Beard, August 9, 1920, Washington, D. C. Issue:
  1. Mildred Scott<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. June 4, 1921, Clarksville, Va.; attended Clarksville High School; m. Raymond L. Thompson, June 28, 1941. Resides: 318 Western Branch Blvd., Portsmouth, Va. Issue: Ann Scott<sup>11</sup> Thompson.
  2. James Frank<sup>10</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. September 8, 1927, Clarksville, Va.
- v. Robert Giles<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. October 19, 1890, Clarksville, Va.; d. January 22, 1891.
- vi. Fred Nicols<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. June 22, 1892, Clarksville, Va.; d. February 20, 1894.
- vii. Nellie Eliza<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. May 3, 1894, Clarksville, Va.; m. Archer Lee Jones, Attorney-at-Law, Hopewell, Va., December 31, 1915, Washington, D. C. Issue: Ligon L.<sup>10</sup> Jones.
- viii. Helena Ruth<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. April 14, 1898, Clarksville, Va.; d. June 9, 1899.

200. David Stovall<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of Obediah<sup>6</sup> and Frances (Stovall) Ligon; born in Halifax or Mecklenburg Co., Va.; m. Mary Elom Wilkinson, in Halifax Co., Va.

Mecklenburg Co., Va. Will Book 26, p. 26: September 16, 1889, David Ligon, Jr., and Edward Ligon, are held and firmly bound unto the Commonwealth of Virginia in the sum of \$700.00. The condition of the above obligation is such that the above bound David Ligon, Jr., hath this day covenanted as administrator of the estate of D. S. Ligon, late of this county, deceased. Recorded Mecklenburg County Court, September 16, 1889. Teste: W. A. Jameison, Clerk. Will Book 26, p. 76: Fulwar Skipworth, H. H. Moon, G. D. Elder, and G. A. Hardix, appointed by the Mecklenburg County Court at the September term 1889, appraised the estate of D. S. Ligon, deceased. Examined by W. T. Atkins, commissioner of accounts. Recorded Mecklenburg County Court at the March term 1890. Teste: W. A. Jameison, Clerk. Will Book 26, p. 238: 1891, estate of David S. Ligon, deceased, in account with David C. Ligon, administrator. Boydton, Virginia, June 8, 1891. I have made a final settlement of the transactions of David C. Ligon as administrator of David S. Ligon, deceased, to W. H. Jones, Sheriff and administrator de bonis non of the intestate. Signed W. T. Atkins, commissioner of accounts. Mecklenburg County Court, October 19, 1891, the foregoing account current was this day returned unto Court, and at another Court held for said County on November 16, 1891, was ordered recorded. Teste: W. A. Jameison, Clerk, Will Book 26, p. 240: Estate of D. S. Ligon in account with William H. Jones, sheriff, returned unto Court November 16, 1891 was ordered recorded. Teste: W. A. Jameison, Clerk.

200. Issue of David Stovall<sup>7</sup> and May Elom (Wilkinson) Ligon:

- i. Cornelia Jackson<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. Clarksville, Va.; m. Richard Murray, 1879.
- 204. ii. Albert<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
- 205. iii. David Crockett<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
- 206. iv. Edward<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
- v. Rosa Lee<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. Clarksville, Va.; m. William Cliborn, November, 1886, Clarksville, Va.
- vi. Fleming<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. Clarksville, Va.; m. Etta Cliborn, November, 1886, Clarksville; d. 1943; resided in Durham, N. C. Adopted two children who took the name of Ligon.
- vii. Rilla Elom<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. March 12, 1868, Clarksville, Va.; m. James S. Owen, November, 1885.
- viii. Sallie Jane<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. May, 1872, Clarksville, Va.; m. George Richard Wilkinson, 1889, Clarksville, Va.
- ix. Mabel Clair<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. William Milholen. Issue: Clarence<sup>9</sup> Milholen; Thomas<sup>9</sup> Milholen; Grace<sup>9</sup> Milholen, m. Mr. Williams; and Ernest F.<sup>9</sup> Milholen.

204. Albert<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of David Stovall<sup>7</sup> and Mary Elom (Wilkinson) Ligon; born 1850, Clarksville, Va.; married Elizabeth Susan Owen, January 29, 1881, Halifax Co., Va.; died February 2, 1923. Issue:

- i. Willie Fleming<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. March 19, 1882, Halifax Co., Va.; m. Rhoda Cottie Hughes, May 4, 1910, Oxford, N. C.; resides: (1939) So. Richmond, Va. Issue:
  - 1. Albert William<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. February 4, 19—, Oxford, N. C.; m. Nora Elizabeth Puckett, March, 1932, Richmond, Va. Issue, both born Richmond: William<sup>11</sup> Ligon, Jr.; and Raymond Leslie<sup>11</sup> Ligon.
  - 2. Ruby Marguerite<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. November 7, 19—, in Virginia; m. Moses Marion Lingerfelt, November 10, 1931, Richmond, Va. Issue: Joyce Margaret<sup>11</sup> Lingerfelt, b. June 25, 1934, Richmond.
  - 3. Alice Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. April 17, 1918, Richmond, Va.
  - 4. David Flemming<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. January, 19—, Richmond, Va.
  - 5. Daisy Belle<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. May 11, 19—, Richmond, Va.
  - 6. Willie Flemming<sup>10</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. January 22, 1928, Richmond, Va.
  - 7. Joseph Francis<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. July 18, 1929, Richmond, Va.
  - 8. Edward Henry<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. January 25, 1932, Richmond, Va.
  - 9. Cottie Lee<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. May 24, 1933, Richmond, Va.
- ii. Daisy Belle<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m. J. Rieley Blackstock, April 1, 1903, Halifax Co., Va.
- iii. Henry Thomas<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. March 30, 1890, Scottsburg, Va.; m. Bertha Elinor Francis, November 1, 1913, Scottsburg. Issue, all born Scottsburg, Va.:
  - 1. Mary Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. September 10, 1914; m. Frederick Raymond Hardee, December 28, 1936, Enfield, N. C.

2. Clinton Earl<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. May 9, 1918.

3. Bertha Francis<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. July 19, 1924.

205. David Crockett<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of David Stovall<sup>7</sup> and Mary Elom (Wilkinson) Ligon; born Scottsburg, Halifax Co., Va.; married 1st, Emma Riggins; married 2nd, Susan Emma Hayes, October 17, 1888, Clarksville, Va.; died February 9, 1905.

205. Issue of David Crockett<sup>8</sup> and his 1st wife, Emma (Riggins) Ligon, all born Clarksville, Va.:

i. Nettie Maude<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. January 12, 1879; m. Zacharius Taylor Cumbie, 1898, Burlington, N. C.

ii. Lottie Hunt<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. October 28, 1880; m. Serenus Archer Overby.

iii. Allie Gray<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. October 4, 1882; m. Nettie May Hanner, November 28, 1917, Wilmington, N. C. Issue, both born Wilmington: Margaret Lorraine<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. May 29, 1919; and Mabel Gray<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. May 16, 1923.

205. Issue of David Crockett<sup>8</sup> and his 2nd wife, Susan Emma (Hayes) Ligon, all born Clarksville, Va.:

iv. Clara Ella<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. April 3, 1891; deceased.

v. Lucy Inez<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. February 14, 1893; m. Clyde W. Thomas, July 1, 1909, Raleigh, N. C.

vi. Laura Kathleen<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. March 14, 1895.

206. Edward<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of David Stovall<sup>7</sup> and Mary Elom (Wilkinson) Ligon; born April 23, 1858, Clarksville, Mecklenburg Co., Va.; married Fannie Howerton Owen, December 18, 1886, Mecklenburg Co., Va.; died October 30, 1932. Issue:

i. Mamie Jane<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. March 18, 1889, Mecklenburg Co., Va.; m. Clem Johnson Compton, December 30, 1908, Scottsburg, Va. Issue:

1. Clyde Edward<sup>10</sup> Compton, b. November 10, 1909, Scottsburg, Va.

2. Alexander Whitfield<sup>10</sup> Compton, b. November 23, 1911, Scottsburg, Va.

3. Lola Pearl Owen<sup>10</sup> Compton, b. July 1, 1919, Crystal Hill, Va.

4. Spurgeon Wesley<sup>10</sup> Compton, b. May 6, 1921, Crystal Hill, Va.

5. Fannie Christine<sup>10</sup> Compton, b. November 12, 1922, Crystal Hill, Va.

6. Chester Sampson<sup>10</sup> Compton, b. August 12, 1926, Scottsburg, Va.

7. Jack Dempie<sup>10</sup> Compton, b. January 27, 1929, Scottsburg, Va.

ii. Thomas Howson<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 9, 1890, Scottsburg, Va.; m. Roberta Overton, October 3, 1911, Scottsburg; d. October, 1943.

iii. Hassie Edward<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 5, 1891, Scottsburg, Va.; m. Gracie James Watts, January 26, 1914, Scottsburg.

iv. Elizabeth Susan<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. January 15, 1894, Scottsburg, Va.; m. Charles Flake Milholen, August 10, 1912, Cooleemee, N. C. Issue:

1. Gladys Francis<sup>10</sup> Milholen, b. October 5, 1913, Cooleemee, N. C.; m. Robert Lee Lowder, November 29, 1933, Cooleemee. Issue: Rilla Mae<sup>11</sup> Lowder, b. March 24, 1936, Cooleemee.
2. Charles Edward<sup>10</sup> Milholen, b. October 16, 1921, Kannapolis, N. C.; entered Army Air Corps, November 2, 1942, and was discharged December 23, 1945; served in Pacific theatre; 4 bronze stars, Phillipines Liberation, 2 bronze stars, Presidential citation, good conduct ribbon; promoted to Cpl.; m. November 13, 1943, Lillian Catherine Blalock. Resides: 1210 Porter St., Richmond, Va.
3. Lois Faye<sup>10</sup> Milholen, b. February 18, 1925, Cooleemee, N. C.; 1942-45, cryptographic work in Civil Service, Army Signal Corps; m. June 16, 1945, Sgt. Harry A. Miller, of Washington, D. C. Resides: 1909 Wilsher St., Glen Haven, Md.
4. David Earl<sup>10</sup> Milholen, b. August 2, 1929, Cooleemee, N. C.
5. Sarah Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Milholen, b. September 6, 1933, Cooleemee, N. C.
- v. Mabel Lee<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. March 1, 1896, Clover, Va.; m. Frank Edmondson, June 11, 1917, Clover, Va.
- vi. Sallie Pat<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. March 13, 1898, Scottsburg, Va.; m. Kendall L. Wilborn, November 17, 1919, Scottsburg.
- vii. Askew Love<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. August 1, 1901; m. Flossie Bondurant, Lynchburg, Va.
- viii. David Stovall<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. January 25, 1906, Scottsburg, Va.; A. B., LL.B.; member Supreme Ct. of District of Col.; admitted to Tax Court of U. S.; m. Jane Bishop, April 3, 1937. Resides: 240 Rider St., Manhasset, L. I. Issue:
  1. David Bishop<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. June 3, 1938, Washington, D. C.
  2. Susan Burns<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. January 15, 1942, Brooklyn, N. Y.
  3. Edward Stovall<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. October 4, 1944.
- ix. Dwight Earl<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. June 17, 1909, Scottsburg, Va.
  201. Obediah James Elom<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of Obediah<sup>6</sup> and Frances (Stovall) Ligon; born 1810, in Virginia. As Obediah Ligon, Jr., he married Martha P. Pulliam, Halifax Co., Va., February 11, 1832; died 1843, in Virginia. Issue:
    207. i. Hiram Skidmore<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
    - ii. Ann Mariah Jones<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. 1835; d. 1919.
    - iii. Obediah Wesley<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. 1841; killed in the War between the States, 1863.
    - iv. William Davis Emory<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. 1843, in Virginia; killed in War between the States, 1863.
  207. Hiram Skidmore<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of Obadiah James Elom<sup>7</sup> and Martha P. (Pulliam) Ligon; born 1833, in Virginia; married ———; died 1862. At the Battle of Winchester, May 25, 1862, Colonel Kirkland came up with eight companies of the Twenty-first. The Twenty-first went into action with 300 men, the Major and two large companies being absent, and 204 men were killed or wounded. Colonel

Kirkland was wounded early in the fight and Lieut.-Colonel Pepper had wounds from which he died in a few days. Captains Hedgecock and Hiram S. Ligon were killed in the charge on the stone wall.<sup>a</sup>

207. Issue of Hiram Skidmore<sup>8</sup> Ligon:

- i. Laura Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. 1855; d. 1858.
- ii. Edwin<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. 1858, in Virginia; m. Julia Anna Shouse; d. 1900.

Issue:

- 1. William Hiram<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. 1880, Durham, N. C.; m. Rossie Hallingsworth, 1906, in North Carolina.
- 2. Joseph<sup>10</sup> Ligon.
- 3. Peter Samuel<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. 1885, Fullers, N. C.; m. 1st, Nettie Cashwell; m. 2nd, Ethel Waye, Fullers.
- 4. Duke Edward<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. 1887, Germantown, N. C.; m. Mildred Luttle.
- 5. Marcus<sup>10</sup> Ligon.
- 6. Luther Ausborn<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. 1894, Oxford, N. C.; m. Sallie Mae Oliver, 1913, Cedar Grove, N. C.; d. January 20, 1946.
- 7. Paul Jackson<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. July 27, 1897, Germantown, N. C.; m. Ethel May Gates, December 24, 1924, West Durham. Issue: Elsie Pauline<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. January 30, 1927, West Durham.
- iii. Marcus Hiram<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. 1861; d. 1932, Germantown, N. C.

160. John<sup>5</sup> Ligon, son of Joseph<sup>4</sup> and Judith (Stewart) Ligon; born in Virginia; under age in 1751; married Mary Moseley, Chesterfield Co., Va.; died 1774, Chesterfield Co., Va.

Chesterfield Co., Va. Will Book 2, p. 301. Will of John Ligon of the Parish of Dale, County of Chesterfield, Va.; dated December 26, 1773, mentions wife, Mary Ligon; mother, Judith Ligon; son, John Ligon; son, Thomas Ligon; and daughter, Mary Ligon. Appoints his wife, Mary Ligon, Matthew Moseley, William Walthall, Jr. and Thomas Batte (Joint) executors of estate.

Chesterfield Co., Va. Will Book 2, pp. 304-310: Inventory of the estate of John Ligon, deceased, in Prince Edward County, taken this 3rd day of October 1774.

|                                       |       |    |   |
|---------------------------------------|-------|----|---|
| 1 Negro man named Friday              | £ 60  |    |   |
| 1 Black mare and colt                 | 5     |    |   |
| 21 Head cattle                        | 33    | 10 |   |
| 34 Head hogs                          | 9     |    |   |
| 1 Sides leather                       | 1     | 12 |   |
| 1 Reap hooks                          |       | 2  |   |
| 1 Iron pot                            |       | 2  | 6 |
| a parcel old iron holes, axes, wedges | 2     | 13 |   |
| Etc.                                  | £ 111 | 19 | 6 |

Charles Hatcher. John Moseley, Jr. George Williamson.

Inventory of the estate of John Ligon, in Chesterfield County, taken this 3rd day of September 1774.

|                           |     |
|---------------------------|-----|
| 1 negro man named Tom     | £45 |
| 1 negro man named Joe     | 60  |
| 1 negro man named Dick    | 50  |
| 1 negro man named Sam     | 60  |
| 1 negro man named Jack    | 60  |
| 1 negro woman named Venus | 35  |

<sup>a</sup>North Carolina Regiments 1861-65 by Clark, Vol. 4.

|   |     |    |   |
|---|-----|----|---|
| 1 negro woman named Sarah               | 60  |    |   |
| 1 negro woman named Dol                 | 55  |    |   |
| 1 negro girl named Jude                 | 50  |    |   |
| 1 negro girl named Diner                | 35  |    |   |
| 1 negro girl named Nan                  | 20  |    |   |
| 1 negro girl named Lid                  | 15  |    |   |
| 1 negro boy named Tom                   | 35  |    |   |
| 1 negro boy named James                 | 25  |    |   |
| 1 negro boy named Harry                 | 15  |    |   |
| 1 gray horse Coplin                     | 8   |    |   |
| 1 Sorrell horse Harlikin                | £18 |    |   |
| 1 Sorrell mare Dancy Mistress           | 40  |    |   |
| 1 Black mare Cutridge                   | 1   | 10 |   |
| 21 Head cattle                          | 80  |    |   |
| 35 Head sheep                           | 10  | 10 |   |
| 29 Head of hogs                         | 17  |    |   |
| 3 Feather Beds with furniture           | 28  |    |   |
| 1 Small bed with furniture              | 3   |    |   |
| 25 lbs. of feathers                     | 3   | 2  | 6 |
| 3 Sheets                                | 1   | 10 |   |
| 1 Sealskin trunk                        | 1   | 5  |   |
| 3 Gilt trunks                           |     | 7  |   |
| 1 Blue cloth great coat                 | 3   |    |   |
| 1 Drab cloth close body coat            | 3   |    |   |
| 2 Virginia cloth close body coat        | 2   | 10 |   |
| 1 Grey Fuze cloth close                 |     | 10 |   |
| 1 Blew cloth waistcoat                  | 1   | 10 |   |
| 2 White linen and cotton waistcoat      |     | 10 |   |
| 1 Pair blew cloth breeches              | 1   |    |   |
| 1 Pair leather breeches                 | 1   | 15 |   |
| 1 Pair Cold. jeans                      |     | 15 |   |
| 2 Pair White holl <sup>d</sup> Trowsers |     | 10 |   |
| 2 Ms. black hats                        |     | 15 |   |
| 1 Silver watch                          | 6   |    |   |
| 2 Pr. Sts. Hollend Trowsers             |     | 10 |   |
| 1 Sett silver shoe & knee buckles       | 1   |    |   |
| 1 Silver stock buckle                   |     | 10 |   |
| 1 Pr. silver studs                      |     | 1  | 6 |
| 6 Silver teaspoons                      | 1   | 10 |   |
| 2 Razors and case                       |     | 2  | 6 |
| 1 Razor strop                           |     | 2  | 6 |
| 1 Hoan                                  |     | 5  |   |
| 1 Desk                                  | 1   | 15 |   |
| 2 Table Cloths                          | 1   | 10 |   |
| 2 Round Tables                          |     | 12 | 6 |
| 1 Square pine table                     |     | 3  |   |
| 8 Rush chairs                           |     | 5  |   |
| 12 Leather chairs                       | 2   |    |   |
| 2 Small leather chairs                  |     | 1  | 3 |
| 1 Dictionary                            |     | 6  |   |
| 1 Hole Duty of man                      |     | 3  |   |
| 1 Prayer book                           |     | 1  |   |
| 2 Pocket Books                          |     | 1  |   |
| 3 Queens China Dishes                   |     | 6  |   |
| 12 Queens China plates                  |     | 7  | 6 |
| 5 Stone China plates                    |     | 2  | 6 |
| 1 Queens China boal                     |     | 2  | 6 |
| 1 Blue and white china boal             |     | 4  |   |
| 1 Pt. Queens china mug                  |     | 1  |   |
| 2 Tumbler glasses                       |     | 1  |   |
| 2 Wine glasses and 1 crewett            |     | 2  |   |
| 1 Dozen Tin Patty pans                  |     | 5  |   |
| 1 Tin Coffee pott                       |     | 2  | 6 |
| 1 Queens china butter boat              |     |    | 8 |

|   |      |                                |   |
|---|------|--------------------------------|---|
| 4 Stone jugs  |      | 7                              | 6 |
| 1 Stone pott  |      | 1                              | 3 |
| 1 Violin and bow  |      | 10                             |   |
| 1 Case with 11 bottles  |      | 12                             | 6 |
| 3 Gunns   | 3    |                                |   |
| ½ Dozen knives and forks  |      | 7                              | 6 |
| 1 Spice mortar and pestle   |      | 7                              | 6 |
| 1 Copper tea kettle   |      | 10                             |   |
| 2 Tin milk pails  |      | 5                              |   |
| 2 Tin milk pans   |      | 3                              |   |
| 6 Hard mettles pewter plates  |      | 12                             |   |
| 10 Common pewter plates   |      | 5                              |   |
| 9 Pewter dishes   | 1    | 5                              |   |
| 3 Pewter basons   |      | 7                              | 6 |
| 2 Iron potts and hooks  |      | 15                             |   |
| 2 iron pott racks   |      | 5                              |   |
| 1 Frying pan  |      | 1                              | 3 |
| 1 Iron candle stick   |      |                                | 6 |
| 1 Wire wheat riddle   |      | 6                              |   |
| 3 Warter pails  |      | 9                              |   |
| 1 Churn   |      | 5                              |   |
| 1 Grid Iron   |      | 1                              | 3 |
| 2 Flatt Iron  |      | 3                              |   |
| 2 Earthen Jars  |      | 3                              |   |
| 1 Slergion Hook   |      | 6                              |   |
| 1 Steel trap  |      | 10                             |   |
| 1 Grind stone   |      | 3                              |   |
| 1 Mans saddle & bridle  | 1    | 15                             |   |
| 1 Wom <sup>s</sup> . saddle & bridle  |      | 10                             |   |
| ½ A waggon and gear   | 10   |                                |   |
| 1 Ox cart and wheals and ox chains  |      | 8                              |   |
| 1 Great plow  |      | 5                              |   |
| 5 Trowel hoes   |      | 12                             | 8 |
| 9 Hilling hoes  |      | 15                             |   |
| 7 Narrow and broad axes   |      | 16                             |   |
| 2 Setts of wedges and 1 Iron  |      | 10                             |   |
| 1 Whip saw  | 1    |                                |   |
| 1 Hand saw  |      | 2                              | 6 |
| 2 Chissles and 1 adse   |      | 1                              |   |
| 1 Drawing knife   |      | 1                              |   |
| 1 Ditcher's shovels   |      | 5                              |   |
| 1 Iron spit   |      | 2                              | 6 |
| 1 Old Sain &c.  | 2    |                                |   |
| 13 Reap hooks   |      | 6                              |   |
| 2 Pair cotton and wool cards  |      | 2                              |   |
| 1 Woolen wheel  |      | 7                              | 6 |
| 20 Wheat bags   |      | 15                             |   |
| 1 Large looking glass   | 2    |                                |   |
| 2 Plain irons and hooks 2 augus   |      | 2                              | 6 |
|   |      | <hr/>                          |   |
| 312 Bushels wheat sold Robert Pleasants at 6/.  | £909 | 1                              | 8 |
|   |      | 11                             |   |
| 10 Hd. <sup>os</sup> Tob. sold Trents and Moseley   |      | 10191N.2.8L.18.6               |   |
| 3 Parcels Transp. sold " " "  |      | 1637.15 <sup>1</sup> /.12.5.6. |   |
|   |      | <hr/>                          |   |
|   |      | £1084.15.8                     |   |
| Richard Baugh   |      |                                |   |
| James Oesear  |      |                                |   |
| Edward Folkes, Jun. <sup>r</sup>  |      |                                |   |
| Inventory of the Estate of John Ligon, Deceased, in Cumberland County taken<br>this 30th day of September 1774. |      |                                |   |
| 1 Negroe man named Tom  |      | £60                            |   |
| 1 Negroe woman named Tug  |      | 60                             |   |

|                             |       |    |   |
|-----------------------------|-------|----|---|
| 1 Negroe girl named Bess    | 30    |    |   |
| 1 Negroe girl named Milly   | 15    |    |   |
| 1 Negroe girl named Annakie | 15    |    |   |
| 1 Grey horse Sheperd        | 15    |    |   |
| 1 Bay horse Champion        | 10    |    |   |
| 1 Bay mare and young colt   | 15    |    |   |
| 1 Bay mare colt 2 years old | 5     |    |   |
| 1 Grey mare 3 years old     | 7     |    |   |
| 12 Head cattle              | 16    | 10 |   |
| 17 Head hogs                | 9     |    |   |
| A parcel of old Iron        | 3     | 14 |   |
| 9 Reap hoak                 | 4     | 6  |   |
|                             | <hr/> |    |   |
|                             | 201   | 8  | 6 |
| A Negroe girl Phillis       | 30    |    |   |

George Williamson  
 Charles Hatcher  
 John Moseley, Junr.

Inventory the estate John Ligon in Cumberland County, taken this 18th day of March, 1775.

1 Negroe girl named Philis, £20.

George Williamson  
 John Moseley, Junr.  
 Charles Hatcher.

160. Issue of John<sup>5</sup> and Mary (Moseley) Ligon:

208. i. John<sup>6</sup> Ligon.

209. ii. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Ligon.

210. iii. Mary<sup>6</sup> Ligon.

208. John<sup>6</sup> Ligon, son of John<sup>5</sup> and Mary (Moseley) Ligon; born in Virginia; married Jane Dunavant, October 12, 1789, Chesterfield Co., Va., security, Richard Baugh; died 1794, Chesterfield Co. Va. Chesterfield County Marriage Bonds records: Jane Ligon of age (consent only) married William Dunn of Prince Edward County, October 10, 1796, Chesterfield Co., Va., security, William Baugh.

Chesterfield Co., Va. Deed Book 13, p. 317: Received of Mr. John Baugh, guardian of Jane Dunnavant, wife of John Ligon (at present) in full of all accounts to this day. Witness my hand this 23rd day of September, 1791. Signed John Ligon. Teste: Baxter Folkes. Chesterfield County, December Court, 1794: This receipt was proved by the oath of Baxter Folkes, witness thereto, and ordered to record. Teste: F. Watkins Clk, Chesterfield Co., Va. Deed Book 13, p. 318: I do hereby exonerate and acquit John Baugh of all charges, debts, duties and demands as my guardian and so acknowledge to have received from him the full amount of all accounts acted in that capacity to this day, September 6, 1794. Signed Jane Ligon (seal). Teste: Baxter Folkes. Chesterfield County, December Court, 1794: This receipt was proved by the oath of Baxter Folkes, witness thereto, and ordered to be recorded. Teste: F. Watkins, Clk. Chesterfield Co., Va., Will Book 4, p. 654: Inventory and appraisement of the estate of John Ligon, deceased, taken June 11, 1794, by Baxter Folkes, Benjamin Osborne, Alexander Marshall, and William Friend. Total inventory £ 895.11.5. Teste: Thomas A. Taylor, April 13, 1795. Amelia Co., Va. Deed Book 20, p. 274: September 22, 1796, Jane Ligon, widow of John Ligon, late of the county of Chesterfield, sold Thomas Ligon of the County of Prince Edward, a tract of land in Amelia County, adjoining lands of Thomas Wells, Robert Tanner and William Johns, which the said Jane holds as heir to her late father, Thomas Dunnivant. Recorded, Amelia County, April 27, 1797. Teste: James Townes, Clerk.

209. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Ligon, son of John<sup>5</sup> and Mary (Moseley) Ligon; born October 13, 1744, Va.; married 1st, April 15, 1793, Elizabeth Perkinson, daughter of Caleb Perkinson, Prince Edward Co., Va.; married 2nd, Judith Clarke, December 21, 1829, Powhatan Co., Va., daughter of William Clark, security, Edward F. Baugh; died January 15, 1841, Charlotte Co., Va. Judith Clarke died 1843.

Charlotte Co., Va. Will Book 8, p. 217: Will of Thomas Ligon of Charlotte Co., Va.; dated October 30, 1839, mentions son, Richard Floyd Ligon; son, William Dabney Ligon; wife, Judia Ligon, after whose death estate loaned her to be equally divided among all my children: Eliza Morton, Thomas Ligon, Winney Morton or her heirs, Richard Floyd Ligon, Edward Moseley Ligon, William Dabney Ligon, also Ann Aliza Ligon, daughter of my son John Ligon. William Dabney Ligon and son-in-law, William Morton, sole executors. Witnesses: Ellison Clark, James Allen, Edward F. Clarke. Proved Charlotte Co., Va., July 5, 1841. Teste: Winslow Robinson, Clerk. Charlotte Co., Va., August 2, 1841, William Danbey Ligon, one of the executors of Thomas Ligon, deceased, together with Wyatt Carwell, Benjamin Morton and Richard Morton, acknowledged bond of \$6000.00. A certificate is granted him for obtaining a probate of the said will in due form. Teste: Winslow Robinson, Clerk. Charlotte Co., Va. Will Book 9, p. 25: Estate of Thomas Ligon, deceased, in account current with William D. Ligon, executor. Examined July 10, 1845 by W. B. Wathino, George W. Bell, Sr., and John C. Hamlett. Recorded, October 6, 1845. Teste: Winslow Robinson, Clerk. Will Book 8, p. 240: April 16, 1842, Judith Ligon relinquishes claim in estate willed to her by her deceased husband, Thomas Ligon. Witnesses: George W. Read, Thomas T. Bouldin. Proved by George W. Read, May 5, 1842, and admitted to record. Teste: Winslow Robinson, Clerk. Va. Will Book 8, p. 238: Negroes listed in the inventory and appraisement of the estate of Thomas Ligon, deceased, taken November 15, 1841: Harry valued at \$100.00; Hannah, \$140.00; Franky \$550.00; Mary, \$450.00; Adelinda, \$530.00; Milly, ———. About 119 household items, etc. were also listed in this inventory. Appraised by John H. Hamlett, James Allen, George W. Bell, and Thomas C. Clark. Recorded, Charlotte County, April 4, 1842. Teste: Winslow Robinson, Clerk. Powhatan Co., Va., Will Book 12, p. 114: Thomas I. Clarke's bond as trustee of Judith Ligon. Thomas I. Clarke, William C. Scott and George W. Williams are firmly bound unto Charles Selden, Thomas L. Hobson, Wilson Winfree, and William Wren, Justices of the County Court of Powhatan, for the sum of \$2,370.00. Dated May 1, 1843. Executed in presence of Powhatan County Court and ordered to be recorded. Teste: William S. Dance, Clerk. Will Book 14, p. 38: Thomas I. Clarke, trustee of account of Judith Ligon, deceased, in Powhatan County Court, October 5, 1846. Recorded, November 4, 1844. Reports dated October 7, 1850 and November 4, 1850. Teste: Willis J. Dance, Comv.; William S. Dance, Clerk. Powhatan Co., Va. Deed Book 2, p. 52: June 20, 1793, Thomas Ligon and Elizabeth, his wife, of the County of Prince Edward, in consideration of £674.00 sold Charles Conway, of the County of Powhatan, land in Powhatan. Witnesses: Benjamin Woodson, Arthur Moseley, Sr., Francis Lewis. Teste: Ab. Crump, Clerk. Deed Book 2, p. 53: Thomas Ligon of Prince Edward and Arthur Moseley of Powhatan, bondsmen unto Charles Conway for land purchased from Thomas Ligon and Elizabeth his wife. Prince Edward Co., Va. Deed Book 13, p. 415: July 27, 1805, Thomas Ligon and Elizabeth, his wife, grantors, and Nathan Penick, grantee, 31¼ acres located Sandy River. Recorded, October 31, 1805. Deed Book 14, p. 395: October 4, 1809, Thomas Ligon, Sr. of the

County of Prince Edward, grantor, and William Harper, grantee, 350½ acres for \$3505.00 located Sandy River, adjoining estate of William McGehee, Thomas Clarke, John Richards, and said Ligon. Witnesses: Thomas Scott, Edmund Lacks, John Piller. Deed Book 15, p. 159: December 20, 1813, Thomas Ligon and Elizabeth, his wife, grantors, and John Clarke, grantee, 17 acres located Sandy River. Deed Book 15, p. 340: September 19, 1814, Thomas Ligon and Elizabeth, his wife, grantors, and Jacob McGehee, Jr. grantee, 319 3/8 acres located Little Sandy River. Deed Book 15, p. 418: February 13, 1816, Thomas Ligon and Elizabeth, his wife, grantors, and Jacob McGehee, Jr., grantee. Deed Book 16, p. 343: February 16, 1818, Thomas Ligon and Elizabeth, his wife, grantors, and William B. Ligon, grantee, 56 acres. Deed Book 18, p. 18: November 13, 1821, Thomas Ligon, grantor, and William Bedford, grantee, 7½ acres. Deed Book 17, p. 583: December 25, 1821, Thomas Ligon and Elizabeth, his wife, grantors, and Thomas Scott, grantee, 628 acres located Sandy River. Deed Book 17, p. 312: June 21, 1821, Thomas Ligon and Elizabeth, his wife, grantors, and Griffith Dickinson, grantee, land located Sandy River.

Charlotte Co., Va. Deed Book 16, p. 220: August 30, 1822, James Wills and Ann his wife, of the County of Charlotte, sold Thomas Ligon of the County of Prince Edward 349 acres in the County of Charlotte adjoining the lands of A. E. Ellis, George Foster, &c. Witnesses: Samuel F. Moses, Charles Hudson, Mary S. Dickson, Samuel (x) Davis. Recorded, Charlotte County, February 3, 1823. Teste: Winslow Robinson, C.C. Deed Book 17, p. 43: February 20, 1824, James Wills and Ann, his wife sold Thomas Ligon land lying partly in the County of Charlotte and partly in the County of Lunenburg and adjoining lands on John Rowlett, John Mullings, and Thomas Ligon. Recorded, Charlotte County, April 5, 1824. Teste: Winslow Robinson, C.C. Deed Book 17, p. 93: March 22, 1824, Thomas Ligon of the County of Charlotte and Thomas A. Pankey and James Wills of the County of Lunenburg, security for indebtedness. Witnesses: William H. Wills, Daniel Harman, James (x) Amos. Proved, Charlotte County, November 27, 1824. Teste: Winslow Robinson, C. C.

Prince Edward Co., Va., Deed Book 20, p. 319: May 20, 1830, Thomas Ligon and wife, grantors, and Ephriam Nunnally, grantee.

209. Issue of Thomas<sup>6</sup> and his 1st wife, Elizabeth (Perkinson) Ligon:

- i. Martha<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. Edward Scott, 1812, Prince Edward Co., Va.
- ii. Eliza<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. October 10, 1798; m. Obadiah Morton, 1816, Prince Edward Co., Va. He was born December 22, 1778.
- 211. iii. John M.<sup>7</sup> Ligon.
- 211A. iv. Richard Floyd<sup>7</sup> Ligon.
- 212. v. Thomas Perkinson<sup>7</sup> Ligon.
- 213. vi. Edward Moseley<sup>7</sup> Ligon.
- vii. Judith<sup>7</sup> Ligon.
- viii. Pauline<sup>7</sup> Ligon.
- 214. ix. William Dabney<sup>7</sup> Ligon.
- 215. x. Winney<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

211A. Richard Floyd<sup>7</sup> Ligon, born August, 1808, in Prince Edward Co., Va.; married 1837, Elizabeth C. Hayes, in Milton, N. C., and removed to South Carolina. Issue:

- 215A    i. Ann Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Ligon.  
          ii. James R.<sup>8</sup> Ligon.  
          iii. Eliza Jane<sup>8</sup> Ligon.  
          iv. Two<sup>8</sup> Ligon, d. in infancy.

215A. Ann Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. June 20, 1838; married August 12, 1858, Richard William Norton. Issue:

- i. William Hamilton<sup>9</sup> Norton, b. 1859; m. 1881, Corinne Miles. Issue:
1. Miles Voorheis<sup>10</sup> Norton, b. 1884; d. unm. 1907.
  2. Richard William<sup>10</sup> Norton, b. April 4, 1886, near Jordan, Ky.; m. March 5, 1908, Annie Miles<sup>10</sup> Norton; d. July 17, 1940, Shreveport, La. See ii, 2. below for issue.
  3. Nellie<sup>10</sup> Norton, b. 1887; unm.
  4. Roy<sup>10</sup> Norton, b. 1889; d. 1903.
  5. Mabel<sup>10</sup> Norton, b. 1891; m. 1933, H. O. Radcliffe.
  6. Charles Hamilton<sup>10</sup> Norton, b. 1895; m. three times; no issue.
- ii. Floyd Ligon<sup>9</sup> Norton, b. October 7, 1861, Trenton, Tenn.; m. 1st, June 19, 1883, Rosalie Miles, b. near Union City, Tenn., June 6, 1861, d. April 26, 1897, Rockdale, Texas, dau. of Dr. Guy Simpson and Charlotte (Vorheis) Miles; m. 2nd, August, 1908, Lida Bell, b. June 3, 1878, Denison, Texas. Issue by 1st marriage:
1. Cornelia<sup>10</sup> Norton, b. September 4, 1884, Trenton, Tenn.; m. September 18, 1907, James Monroe Shepperd, b. June, 1872, Upshur Co., Texas, d. June 10, 1936, Gilmer, Texas. Issue:
    - a. Dorothy<sup>11</sup> Shepperd, b. January 29, 1911, Shreveport, La.; m. December 23, 1934, Thomas Hall Shelby, Jr. Issue, born Gilmer, Texas: Thomas Hall<sup>12</sup> Shelby, III, b. December 24, 1935; Anne<sup>12</sup> Shelby, b. September 29, 1939; and Elizabeth<sup>12</sup> Shelby, b. March 15, 1946.
    - b. James Norton<sup>11</sup> Shepperd, b. November 30, 1913, Gilmer, Texas; m. 1940, McKinney, Texas, Mary Jo Cox, b. Canton, Texas. Issue: James Michael<sup>12</sup> Shepperd, b. June 16, 1942, Gilmer, Texas.
    - c. Virginia Farrar<sup>11</sup> Shepperd, b. September 3, 1917, Gilmer, Texas; m. 1940, William Dewey Presley, b. 1917, Gilmer. Issue, born Gilmer, Texas: Charlotte<sup>12</sup> Presley, b. June 21, 1943; and Suzanne<sup>12</sup> Presley, b. March 29, 1946.
  2. Annie Miles<sup>10</sup> Norton, b. July 17, 1886, Evergreen, La.; m. March 5, 1908, Richard William<sup>10</sup> Norton, (see above). Resides: 2525 Fairfield Ave., Shreveport, La. Issue, b. Shreveport, La.: Infant daughter<sup>11</sup> Norton, b. January 28, 1917, d. January 30, 1917; and Richard William<sup>11</sup> Norton, Jr., b. September 6, 1919; m. in Shreveport, La., May 11, 1946, Margaret Catharine Lewis, b. January 30, 1924.
  3. Corinne<sup>10</sup> Norton, b. June 25, 1888, Trenton, Tenn.; m. November 5, 1908, Frank Alex Shaffer, b. 1884. Issue:

- a. Charles Norton<sup>11</sup> Shaffer, b. August 25, 1909, Denison, Texas; m. December 27, 1937, Houston, Texas, Grace Fowler. Issue, born Houston, Texas: Charles Norton<sup>12</sup> Shaffer, Jr., b. December 24, 1938; and Carol Ann<sup>12</sup> Shaffer, b. June 23, 1942.
- b. Rosalie Janette<sup>11</sup> Shaffer, b. June 20, 1914; d. February 3, 1916.
4. Floyd Ligon<sup>10</sup> Norton, Jr., b. July 23, 1889, Trenton, Tenn.; m. June 20, 1916, in Shreveport, Alice Maude Hearn, b. June 19, 1897. Issue, born Shreveport, La.:
- a. Floyd Ligon<sup>11</sup> Norton, III, b. September 8, 1917; m. in Shreveport, March 2, 1943, Grace Julian, b. February 1, 1920; World War II, Capt., Anti-Aircraft Artillery, U. S. Army.
- b. Frances Coley<sup>11</sup> Norton, b. March 22, 1920; m. April 9, 1944, James Benjamin Harkrider, b. August 27, 1917. In World War II, he served in U. S. Navy, Warrant Officer. Issue: Linda<sup>12</sup> Harkrider, b. November 3, 1946, Shreveport, La.
5. Rosalie<sup>10</sup> Norton, b. February 24, 1892, Obion Co., Tenn.; m. 1917, Shreveport, La., Charles Hamilton Roberts, b. in Gilmer, Texas. Issue:
- a. Charles Hamilton<sup>11</sup> Roberts, Jr., b. July 9, 1919; m. in Dallas, Texas, 1941, Helen Slaughter. Issue: Linda Elaine<sup>12</sup> Roberts, b. October 7, 1943, Dallas, Texas.
- b. Richard Carey<sup>11</sup> Roberts, b. February 13, 1922; m. June 15, 1946, near Wilson, N. C., Ruth Daniel, b. January, 1925, near Wilson.
6. William Simpson<sup>10</sup> Norton, b. May 11, 1895, Campbell, Texas; d. unkm. January 10, 1923; World War I, Sergeant, Medical Corps.
7. Mary Charlotte<sup>10</sup> Norton, b. April 10, 1897, Rockdale, Texas; m. August 8, 1925, in Tyler, Texas, Raymond Arthur Rank, b. November 20, 1892, Lebanon Co., Pa. In World War I, he served in 268 Aero Squadron Air Service, Pvt. 1st. Class. No issue.
- Issue by 2nd marriage:
8. Faye Bell<sup>10</sup> Norton, b. January 31, 1917, Denison, Texas; m. January, 1943, Lubbock, Texas, Granville H. Bock, Chief Warrant Officer, U. S. Army, World War II. Issue: Anne Ligon<sup>11</sup> Bock, b. April 7, 1944, Lubbock, Texas.
- iii. Shelton<sup>9</sup> Norton, b. 1865; m. 1897, Frank A. Cadwallader. Issue:
1. Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Cadwallader, b. 1902; d. 1922.
2. Lois<sup>10</sup> Cadwallader, b. 1935.

- iv. Annie<sup>9</sup> Norton, b. ca. 1868; m. 1897, Harry L. Cadwallader, who d. 1945. Issue:
1. Brooke<sup>10</sup> Cadwallader, b. 1898; m. 1936-7 (?), Mary ——. No issue.
  2. Annie Ligon<sup>10</sup> Cadwallader, b. 1902; m. John Allen. Issue, two sons.
  3. Robert<sup>10</sup> Cadwallader, b. 1905; m. Elizabeth Cockran. Issue, two sons.
  4. Helen<sup>10</sup> Cadwallader, b. 1907; unkm.
- v. Richard Cuthburt<sup>9</sup> Norton, b. ca. 1873; m. 1897, Virginia Cadwallader. Issue:
1. Ruth<sup>10</sup> Norton, b. 1898-9; married.
  2. Margaret<sup>10</sup> Norton, married.
  3. Virginia<sup>10</sup> Norton, b. 1906; d. 1909.
- vi. Emma Holliday<sup>9</sup> Norton, b. 1878; m. 1900, William A. Harrell. Issue:
1. Jacob<sup>10</sup> Harrell, b. 1901; d. unkm. 1918.
  2. Annie Lou<sup>10</sup> Harrell, b. 1903; m. 1924-5, R. Allen Swank. No issue.

215. Winney<sup>7</sup> Ligon, married William H. Morton, 1820, Prince Edward Co., Va. In the marriage bond, her name is written "Lavinia" Ligon.

211. John M.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of Thomas<sup>6</sup> and his 1st wife, Elizabeth (Perkinson) Ligon; married August 20, 1825, Ann E. Merriweather, Amelia Co., Va., security, William W. Merriweather.

Amelia Co., Va. Deed Book 27, p. 439: Agreement made and entered into between Sally Merriweather, executrix of William Merriweather, deceased, of the one part, and William W. Merriweather, James B. Anderson and Sarah S., his wife, formerly Sarah S. Merriweather, and John M. Ligon and Ann E., his wife, formerly Ann E. Merriweather, the said William W. Merriweather, Sarah S. Anderson and Ann E. Ligon being legatees of the said William Merriweather, deceased, of the second and last part. The aforesaid are fully satisfied that the present Sally Merriweather, executrix of William Merriweather, deceased, has fully and justly disbursed the profits of the estate of said William Merriweather, deceased. Recorded, Amelia County, January 10, 1826. Amelia Co., Va. Deed Book 29, p. 289: Robert Ferguson deed of trust to John M. Ligon in 1829. Deed Book 30, pp. 182, 185: 1831, William W. Merriweather et al. deed to John M. Ligon. Deed Book 31, p. 97: 1833, Joseph M. Merriweather trustees to John M. Ligon. Deed Book 32, p. 38: 1834, John A. Hillsman et al. deed to John M. Ligon. Deed Book 32, p. 39: October 9, 1834, John M. Ligon and Ann E. Ligon, his wife, of the County of Amelia, convey unto Edward M. Ligon of the County of Charlotte, land in the County of Amelia, purchased by the said John M. Ligon of William W. Merriweather and John A. Hillsman. Recorded, Amelia County Court, October 23, 1834. Teste: J. T. Leigh, Clerk.

Powhatan Co., Va. Deed Book 0, p. 65: Thomas Ligon and John M. Ligon, are held and firmly bound unto John F. May, Judge of the Superior Court of Powhatan, May 10, 1830. Recorded, May 10, 1830.

211. Issue of John M.<sup>7</sup> and Ann E. (Merriweather) Ligon:  
i. Ann Eliza<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

212. Thomas Perkinson<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of Thomas<sup>6</sup> and his 1st wife, Elizabeth (Perkinson) Ligon; born October 26, 1803, Prince Edward Co., Va.; married 1st, 1827, Prince Edward County, Lucy Ann Perry, daughter of Reuben Perry; married 2nd, Frances Elizabeth Perry, sister of his first wife; left Virginia about 1835, and settled in Winnsboro, S. C.; contractor; died August 21, 1874.

Abstract of letter dated April 8, 1938, from M. M. O'Reilly, Acting Director of the Mint, Washington, D. C., in reference to Perry & Ligon, of Raleigh, N. C., who built the North Carolina Mint in Charlotte, in 1837.<sup>a</sup> The Report of the Director of the Mint for 1913, contains the following paragraphs:

"In November, 1835, Levi Woodbury, Secretary of the Treasury, was notified by Samuel McComb, who had been appointed to select a site for the Charlotte branch, that he had purchased from William Carson and F. L. Smith a full square containing near 4 acres of land for \$1,500.00.

Proposals for the erection of the building were advertised for in the Charlotte Journal, Washington Globe, Richmond Inquirer, and the North Carolina Standard. The contract was awarded to Perry & Ligon, of Raleigh, N. C., on October 15, 1835, at \$29,000, to be completed January 1, 1837."

212. Issue of Thomas Perkinson<sup>7</sup> and his 1st wife, Lucy Ann (Perry) Ligon:

- i. James Nicholas<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. June 23, 1828, Va.; m. Amanda Curlee. Issue: George<sup>9</sup> Ligon, Richburg, S. C.
- 216. ii. William Jackson<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
- iii. Ann Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. May 6, 1832, Va.; d. August 10, 1834.
- iv. Thomas Perkinson<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. July 1, 1835, Va.
- 217. v. Fabius Julius<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
- vi. Thomas Perry<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. April 3, 1837, near Winnsboro, S. C.; m. 1st, Mary Phillips; m. 2nd, Bell Curlee; m. 3rd, Margaret Neill.
- vii. Pauline Susan<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. March 15, 1838, Va.; d. July 18, 1867.
- viii. Edward Clark<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. June 24, 1841, Va.; d. August 29, 1841.
- ix. Lucy Ann<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. December 10, 1842, Va.; d. 1862.

212. Issue of Thomas Perkinson<sup>7</sup> and his 2nd wife, Frances Elizabeth (Perry) Ligon:

- 218. x. John Smith<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
- xi. Andrew Linton<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. Winnsboro, S. C.; d. s. p.
- xii. Eugenia R.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. 1866, Edward Ainsley Horlbeck of Charleston, S. C. Issue: James Henry<sup>9</sup> Horlbeck; William Calhoun<sup>9</sup> Horlbeck; Margaret Frances<sup>9</sup> Horlbeck; and Ainsley Rives<sup>9</sup> Horlbeck.

<sup>a</sup>Now used as an Art Museum by the City of Charlotte, N. C.

- xiii. Laura Eliza<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. June, 1865, Daniel Rives Horlbeck (brother of above Edward Ainsley Horlbeck) of Charleston, S. C. Issue: Elias Buckingham<sup>9</sup> Horlbeck; Anna Louisa Ashlin<sup>9</sup> Horlbeck; Elizabeth Geiger<sup>9</sup> Horlbeck, m. Benjamin Briggs Cayce and had issue, Alexander Guignard<sup>10</sup> Cayce, and Daniel Horlbeck<sup>10</sup> Cayce; Laura Eliza<sup>9</sup> Horlbeck, m. Alonzo A. Bradford, and had issue, Clyde Earl<sup>10</sup> Bradford, Laura Margaret<sup>10</sup> Bradford, and Albert Geiger<sup>10</sup> Bradford.
- xiv. Calhoun<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. Winnsboro, S. C.; d. inf.
219. xv. Calhoun<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
216. William Jackson<sup>8</sup> Ligon, a noted educator; son of Thomas Perkinson<sup>7</sup> and his 2nd wife, Frances Elizabeth (Perry) Ligon; born February 12, 1830, Prince Edward C. H., Va.; married March 30, 1852, Sandy Run, S. C., Louisa Caroline Seibels, born September 8, 1834, Sandy River, Lexington, S. C.; died January 15, 1891. Issue:
220. i. William Baker Seibels<sup>9</sup> Ligon.  
 ii. Lucy Lavina<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. January 12, 1855, Lexington, S. C.
221. iii. Henry Arthur<sup>9</sup> Ligon.
222. iv. Thomas Charlton<sup>9</sup> Ligon.
223. v. Richard Simpson<sup>9</sup> Ligon.  
 vi. Lavinus Baker<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. August 13, 1862, Pendleton, S. C.  
 vii. Eliza Amanda<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. July 19, 1864, Pendleton, S. C.
224. viii. Lucius Louis<sup>9</sup> Ligon,  
 ix. Robert Emmett<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 11, 1868, Anderson, S. C.; m. Mamie Benson, Anderson, S. C.  
 x. Marshall Orr<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. April 1, 1871, Anderson, S. C.; d. s. p. Corvallis, Oregon, December 23, 1892.  
 xi. Lucia Louisa<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. August 26, 1873, Anderson, S. C.  
 xii. John Temple<sup>9</sup> Ligon, M.D., b. December 19, 1876, Anderson, S. C.; removed to Spartanburg, S. C. in 1908, and was connected with the drug business there until his death; Rev. W. V. Dibble and the Rev. James Kennedy officiated at the funeral services held in his home on July 27, 1937; buried in Oakwood Cemetery. He m. Mamie Lavinia Brice, Spartanburg, S. C., who survived him. Issue: Marshall<sup>10</sup> Ligon.
220. William Baker Seibels<sup>9</sup> Ligon, son of William Jackson<sup>8</sup> and Louisa Carolina (Seibels) Ligon; born April 1, 1853, Sandy Run, S. C.; married Cora Sarah Reed, December 22, 1875, Anderson, S. C.; died July 14, 1887, Augusta, Ga. Cora Sarah Reed, daughter of Jacob Pinckney and Teresa Carolina (Hammond) Reed, born Anderson, S. C.; singer, voice teacher; educated at Anderson and Charleston; studied at New England Conservatory of Music, Boston; with artist teachers in New York City, and with Mme. Matilde Marchesi of Paris; church and concert singer; Baptist; Democrat; member D. A. R. (Nat. Chapter, Washington, D. C.); United Daughters of Confederacy (Dixie Chapter, Anderson, S. C.); President Psyche Culture Club;

S. C.; Federation Women's Clubs (Chairman of Music, 1909-12).<sup>a</sup>

221. Henry Arthur<sup>9</sup> Ligon, son of William Jackson<sup>8</sup> and Louisa Caroline (Seibels) Ligon; born October 15, 1856, Pendleton, S. C.; married Lucie Ealine Reed, November 8, 1882, Anderson, S. C.; died September 30, 1925. The Converse College, chartered by the State of South Carolina in 1889, had the main building destroyed by fire during its early years, but the institution however, was incorporated by enactment of the General Assembly of South Carolina in 1896, under the same name and style of "Converse College." H. Arthur Ligon and the following other gentlemen were named in said Act: D. Edgar Converse, John B. Cleveland, Joseph Walker, John H. Montgomery, David R. Duncan, Newton F. Walker, William S. Manning, Wilbur E. Burnett, Albert H. Twitchell, John Earle Bomar, and Benjamin F. Wilson.<sup>b</sup> Issue of Henry Arthur<sup>9</sup> and Lucie Ealine (Reed) Ligon:

- i. Ealine<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. March 2, 1884, Spartanburg, S. C.; m. November 2, 1910, Spartanburg, S. C., Frank Harrison Cunningham, who died November 26, 1928. Issue, all born in Greenville, S. C.:
  1. Frank Harrison<sup>11</sup> Cunningham, Jr., b. November 21, 1912.
  2. Ealine Ligon<sup>11</sup> Cunningham, b. August 18, 1916.
  3. Sarah Lucie<sup>11</sup> Cunningham, b. September 8, 1918.
- ii. Lucie Reed<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. March 19, 1886, Spartanburg, S. C.; m. Rev. Jacob Haller Gibboney, October 6, 1915, Spartanburg, S. C. Issue:
  1. Lucie Ligon<sup>11</sup> Gibboney, b. April 3, 1917, Anderson, S. C.; m. James Montgomery Graham, Jr., 1936, Wytheville, Va.
- iii. Henry Arthur<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. May 30, 1889, Spartanburg, S. C.; m. Cecelia Henry, November 21, 1917, Durham, N. C.
- iv. William Pinckney<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. October 4, 1896, Spartanburg, S. C.; m. Virginia Walker, December 27, 1917, St. Augustine, Fla. Issue:
  1. Virginia Walker<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. September 8, 1920, Spartanburg, S. C.
  2. Betty Jane<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. September 12, 1928, Spartanburg, S. C.

222. Thomas Charlton<sup>9</sup> Ligon, son of William Jackson<sup>8</sup> and Louisa Caroline (Seibels) Ligon; born August 30, 1858, Pendleton, Anderson Co., S. C.; married Mary Elizabeth Towers, December 18, 1879, Anderson, S. C.; died May, 1902. Issue, all born in Anderson, S. C.:

- i. Mary Charlton<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. October 28, 1882; m. Joseph Manly Evans, Anderson, S. C. Issue:
  1. Joseph Manly<sup>11</sup> Evans, b. February 28, 1908, Anderson, S. C.; d. May, 1909.
  2. Thomas Charlton<sup>11</sup> Evans, b. March 3, 1910, LaGrange, Ga.; m. Charlotte Orr, LaGrange, Ga.
  3. Mary<sup>11</sup> Evans, b. October 26, 1911.
  4. Joseph Claude<sup>11</sup> Evans, b. February 5, 1917, Spartanburg, S. C.

<sup>a</sup>Woman's Who's Who of America 1914-15.

<sup>b</sup>History of Spartanburg Co., S. C., p. 78.

5. Janie Eugenia<sup>11</sup> Evans, b. November 13, 1920, Anderson, S. C.
- ii. William Jackson<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. October 3, 1884; m. Jennie Barnwell Smith, Anderson, S. C. Issue, all born in Anderson, S. C.:
1. Mary Begg<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. October 22, 1912.
  2. Annie Gertrude<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. September 30, 1919.
  3. Wattie Smith<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. May 28, 1921.
- iii. Alexander Towers<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. August 11, 1886; m. Nell Wilson, Atlanta, Ga. Issue:
1. Nell Towers<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. June 26, 1917.
  2. Elizabeth Anne<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. November 17, 1919, Anderson, S. C.
  3. Sara Louise<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. June 1, 1926, Anderson, S. C.
- iv. Louis Lucien<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. January 7, 1889; m. Winifred Lee Hudson, Stillwater, Okla. Issue, all born Stillwater, Okla.:
1. Winifred Elizabeth<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. November 4, 1918; m. January 25, 1942, Capt. Robert Clark Oursler, U. S. Engrs. Issue: Robert Clark<sup>12</sup> Oursler, Jr., b. September 17, 1943, Camp Rucker, Ala.; and Margaret Ellen<sup>12</sup> Oursler, b. March 14, 1946, Washington, D. C.
  2. Lou Ellen<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. June 6, 1920; enlisted U. S. WAC, October 20, 1943, Pvt., Corporal, Tech. Sgt., 10th WAC Hospital, Co. (Z/I) Mason General Hospital, Long Island, N. Y.; discharged April, 1946.
  3. Louis Lucien<sup>11</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. March 22, 1923; World War II, Pvt., U. S. Army, Signal Corps, April 6, 1942; 2nd Lt., 1944; 1st Lt., 1945, served in U. S., France, Belgium, Germany, 3160th Sig. Serv. Bn. Co. C.
  4. Frances Margaret<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. January 14, 1925; U. S. Cadet Nurse Corps, St. Luke's Hospital, Chicago, 1945-46.
- v. Daniel Robert<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. April 29, 1891; m. Laurie Smethers, Anderson, S. C. Issue:
1. Laurie Roberta<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. June, 1935, Anderson, S. C.
- vi. Louisa Ellen<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. October 17, 1895; m. Marshall Alexis Faut. Issue, all born Anderson, S. C.:
1. Marshall Alexis<sup>11</sup> Faut, Jr., b. January 7, 1927.
  2. William Ligon<sup>11</sup> Faut, b. February 28, 1929.
223. Richard Simpson<sup>9</sup> Ligon, son of William Jackson<sup>8</sup> and Louisa Caroline (Seibels) Ligon; born July 16, 1860, Pendleton, Anderson Co., S. C.; married Helen Clifton Reed, November 11, 1885, Anderson, S. C.; died June 26, 1931. Issue, all born Anderson, S. C.:
- i. Frances Kingsley<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. September 18, 1886; m. Thomas Allen, June 8, 1910, Anderson, S. C. Issue, all born Anderson, S. C.:
    1. Helen<sup>11</sup> Allen, b. March 13, 1911.
    2. Thomas Ligon<sup>11</sup> Allen, b. November 4, 1913.
    3. Richard Kingsley<sup>11</sup> Allen, b. December 29, 1921.  - ii. Annie Louise<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. January 20, 1888.
  - iii. Clifton Reed<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. September 7, 1890.

224. Louis Lucius<sup>9</sup> Ligon, son of William Jackson<sup>8</sup> and Louisa Caroline (Seibels) Ligon; born October 1, 1866, Pendleton, S. C.; died without issue. "The Congressional Medal of Honor, the distinguished Service Cross *Awarded* for service in the World War 1919, issued by the War Department, since April 6, 1917. — Government Printing Office. Captain Louis Lucius Ligon, 118th Infantry, 30th division, commanding a battalion near Beaucourt, France, October 8, 1918, which had been caught in a terrific barrage, Captain Ligon pushed forward and led all his command until the barrage lifted. Although he was severely gassed, which rendered him nearly speechless and caused much suffering, he remained with his troupes for eight days, leaving his post only when ordered to do so by his commanding officer."<sup>a</sup>

217. Fabius Julius<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of Thomas Perkinson<sup>7</sup> and his 1st wife, Lucy Ann (Perry) Ligon; born May 15, 1839, Winnsboro, S. C.; married 1st Dezdamonar Preston, born October 14, 1844, died February 22, 1868; married 2nd, Catherine E. Stewart, born March 8, 1852, died December 28, 1890; married 3rd, Martha E. Presnell, born November 15, 1837.

217. Issue of Fabius Julius<sup>8</sup> and his 1st wife, Dezdamonar (Preston) Ligon:

- i. Julius B.<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. August 12, 1861; d. September, 1861.
- ii. Asa<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. August 25, 1863, Nashville, Tenn.; m. Lida Jane Shoup, November 27, 1887, Kansas City, Mo. Issue:
  1. Hazel Margarett<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. September 16, 1889, Kansas City, Mo.; m. William Henry Schroeder, July 18, 1909, Colorado Springs, Colo. Issue: William Ligon<sup>11</sup> Schroeder, b. June 6, 1910, Denver, Colo.
  2. Clara Cecil<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. February 6, 1897, La Junta, Colo.; m. Joseph E. Newmann, June 22, 1928, Denver, Colo.
  3. Thomas Hayward<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. August 22, 1900, La Junta, Colo.; m. Lucile Ickbaum, November 8, 1918, Denver, Colo.
- iii. Dezdamonar<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. February 14, 1868, Arvada, Mo.; m. John Ferguson, Webb City, Mo.; d. March 16, 1940.

217. Issue of Fabius Julius<sup>8</sup> and his 2nd wife, Catharine E. (Stewart) Ligon:

- iv. Mary Evaline<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. February 6, 1870; d. September 18, 1880.
- v. Lucy Ann<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. December 26, 1877.
- vi. Jane Caroline<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. February 24, 1874; d. December 6, 1888.
- vii. Margaret Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. January 1, 1876.
- viii. Thomas Pergason<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. February 19, 1878.
- ix. Rose Lee<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. June 12, 1880.

217. Issue of Fabius Julius<sup>8</sup> and his 3rd wife, Martha E. (Presnell) Ligon:

<sup>a</sup>Decorations U. S. Army, 1862-1926, p. 407.

- x. Samuel Price<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. May 2, 1882; d. July 1, 1882.
- xi. James William<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. April 1, 1883.
- xii. Eugenia<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. December 14, 1884.
- xiii. Wade<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 18, 1886.

218. John Smith<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of Thomas Perkinson<sup>7</sup> and his 2nd wife, Frances Elizabeth (Perry) Ligon; born December 7, 1847, Winnsboro, Fairfield Co., S. C.; married May 20, 1869, Winnsboro, S. C., Julia Virginia True, born October 20, 1849, daughter of Thomas True of Orange Co., Va.; died November 3, 1924. She died July 26, 1899, Columbia, S. C. Issue:

- 225.
- i. Leon Eugene<sup>9</sup> Ligon.
  - ii. Charles Henry<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. February 22, 1872, Winnsboro, S. C.; d. September 28, 1873.
  - iii. Eunice Eva<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. July 9, 1874, Winnsboro, S. C.; m. James Henry Hancock, March 25, 1896, Columbia, S. C., son of Lee and Martha (Funderbuck) Hancock. Issue:
    - 1. Frances Azile Ligon<sup>10</sup> Hancock, b. July 6, 1897, Columbia, S. C.
  - iv. Minnie Alma<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. November 5, 1879, Winnsboro, S. C.; m. November 24, 1897, Leesville, S. C., George Edward Murtiashaw, son of Charles William Murtiashaw of Heidelberg, Germany, who died February 17, 1926. Issue:
    - 1. Leon Edward<sup>10</sup> Murtiashaw, b. July 9, 1900, Columbia, S. C.; m. June 10, 1925, Guyenia Redmond, daughter of Samuel R. Redmond, Calhoun Co., S. C. Issue: Annie Nadine<sup>11</sup> Murtiashaw, b. August 14, 1927.
    - 2. Alma Linton<sup>10</sup> Murtiashaw, twin, b. June 21, 1902, Columbia, S. C.; m. November 1, 1925, Emmett King, of Aiken, S. C. Issue: Edward<sup>11</sup> King, b. September 3, 1926; and Joseph<sup>11</sup> King, b. December 23, 1927.
    - 3. Minnie Ligon<sup>10</sup> Murtiashaw, twin, b. June 21, 1902; m. March 31, 1925, Horace Andra Stokes, son of George W. Stokes, of Florence, S. C. Issue: Dorothy Virginia<sup>11</sup> Stokes, b. January 4, 1927; Annie Louise<sup>11</sup> Stokes, b. October 6, 1928; Geraldine<sup>11</sup> Stokes, b. May 4, 1931; and George<sup>11</sup> Stokes, b. June 17, 1932.
  - v. Frances Virginia<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. April 12, 1884, Winnsboro, S. C.; m. 1st, Thomas Yarborough about 1912, Maryville, Tenn.; m. 2nd, February 27, 1937, Gustavus Pare, son of Lendry Pare, of Quebec, Canada. No issue.

225. Leon Eugene<sup>9</sup> Ligon, son of John Smith<sup>8</sup> and Julia Virginia (True) Ligon; born February 24, 1870, Winnsboro, Fairfield Co., S. C.; married August 25, 1895, Rock Hill, S. C., Daisy Harris, daughter of John Robert Harris of Fort Mill, S. C.; died February 15, 1934. She died September 28, 1943, Shelby, N. C. Issue:

- i. Nell Eugenia<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. June 4, 1896, Fort Mill, S. C.; m. July

14, 1920, Shelby, N. C., James Franklin Hull, son of Luico Mitchell Hull, of Catawba Co., N. C. Issue:

1. James Franklin<sup>11</sup> Hull, Jr., b. October 14, 1928, Charlotte, N. C.

ii. John Robert<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. July 22, 1897, Fort Mill, S. C.; attended Finley Engineering College, Kansas City, Mo.; since 1929, has been connected with the American Telephone and Telegraph Co.; m. 1st, June 15, 1931, Joplin, Mo., Mary Gladys Jenkins, b. August 23, 1899, Calloway Co., Mo., d. February 7, 1944, and is buried Ozark Memorial Park, Joplin, Mo.; m. 2nd, February 25, 1945, Viola Lorayne Kissel. Resides: 138 S. Thompson St., Vinita, Okla. Issue:

1. John Robert<sup>11</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. December 5, 1939.

iii. Julia Virginia<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. May 8, 1899, Fort Mill, S. C.; m. Andrew Willis McMurry, Jr., January 21, 1921, Shelby, N. C. Issue, all born in Shelby:

1. Avery Willis<sup>11</sup> McMurry, b. November 7, 1921.

2. Virginia Elizabeth<sup>11</sup> McMurry, b. June 10, 1923.

3. John Eugene<sup>11</sup> McMurry, b. September 6, 1927.

iv. Leon Eugene<sup>10</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. June 23, 1900, Fort Mill, S. C.; m. June 27, 1924, Soperton, Ga., Sara Merle Daly, daughter of Herschell Nance Daly. Issue:

1. Leon Eugene<sup>11</sup> Ligon, III, b. August 3, 1925, Rock Hill, S. C.

v. Stanhope Alexander<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. September 27, 1902, Wake Forest, N. C.; m. Dorothy Bergstrom, of Sweden, October 10, 1923, Fort Mill, S. C.; joined South Carolina National Guard, May 31, 1921; under Commission as Captain, Finance Department, entered on active military duty, September 19, 1940; promoted to Major, Lieut-Col., and Col., Finance Department, Army of the U. S. Served at various points throughout the United States and Alaska. At time of separation from active duty was Chief of the Finance and Supply Division of the Selective Service System, Washington, D. C. Awarded Army Commendation Ribbon for distinguished service. Returned to civilian life May 2, 1946, on which date was appointed Cashier of the Charlotte (N.C.) Branch, Federal Reserve Bank of Richmond. Resides: 417 East Park Ave., Charlotte 3, N. C. Issue:

1. Dorothy Elaine<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. January 12, 1925, Fort Mill, S. C.

2. Millicent<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. May 22, 1928, Fort Mill, S. C.

3. Stanhope Alexander<sup>11</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. May 24, 1931, Charlotte, N. C.

vi. Harris Fennell<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. October 16, 1906, Rock Hill, S. C.; d. July 1, 1907, Fort Mill, S. C.

vii. James Harris<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. March 24, 1910, Shelby, N. C.

219. Calhoun<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of Thomas Perkinson<sup>7</sup> and his 2nd wife, Frances Elizabeth (Perry) Ligon; born October, 1853, Winnsboro, S. C.; married Anna Elizabeth Jackson, February 23, 1881, Great

Falls, S. C.; died January 17, 1920. Issue, all born in Great Falls, S. C.:

- i. Laura Eugenia<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. November 25, 1881; d. November, 1887, Great Falls, S. C.
- ii. Lemuel Thomas<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. December 2, 1882; m. Florence Goforth, December 2, 1903, Blacksburg, or Great Falls, S. C.
- iii. Frances Nancy<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. July 25, 1884; d. January 15, 1894, Great Falls, S. C.
- iv. William Carr<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. December 31, 1885; m. 1st February 3, 1909, Margaret Catherine Matthews, who d. September 25, 1913, Clover, S. C.; m. 2nd, September 7, 1921, Rebe Gay, who d. February 2, 1933, Columbia, S. C.; m. 3rd, February 2, 1935, Columbia, S. C., Janie Sue Brabham. No issue.
- v. Julia Lenora<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. August 12, 1888; m. James Edward Good, 1925, Great Falls, S. C.
- vi. Margaret Louise<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. January 7, 1890.
- vii. John Russell<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. October 18, 1891; m. Ruby Elizabeth Gordon, 1919, Great Falls, S. C.
- viii. Anna Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. January 24, 1893; m. James Howard Ligon, 1919, Great Falls, S. C.
- ix. Charlton Linton<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. July, 1894; m. Alice Stoll, 1929.
- x. Harris Yongue<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 12, 1895; m. Etta Beatrice Young, dau. of John Alexander and Elizabeth Carolyn (Lookerhill) Young of Lexington, N. C. No issue, resides: Kernersville, N. C.
- xi. Samuel Edward<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. December 9, 1896; m. Mary Sue Kellar, July, 1922, Abbeville, S. C.
- xii. Nicholas Lucius<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. July 15, 1898; m. Carrie Barefoot, Charlotte, N. C.
- xiii. Calhoun Perry<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 17, 1899; d. June 30, 1900.
- xiv. Calhoun Perry<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. April 9, 1901; m. Daisy Collier, Toccoa, Ga.
- xv. Mary Evalina<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. November 25, 1902; m. April, 1921, Bennettsville, S. C., Howard O'Tuel.

213. Edward Moseley<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of Thomas<sup>6</sup> and his 1st wife, Elizabeth (Perkinson) Ligon; born June 16, 1807, Va.; married November 29, 1827, in Charlottesville, Va., Elvira Nicholas Bell, born December 4, 1806, daughter of David and Elizabeth C. (Davis) Bell; died October 30, 1884. David Bell was born February 3, 1779 at Bell View, Prince Edward Co., Va., married November 19, 1804, and died in Charlotte Co., Va., where his will was probated December 5, 1836. Edward and Elvira Ligon emigrated to Tipton Co., Tenn., some time before 1860. Elvira's nephew, David T. Bell, records that this trip from Virginia to Tennessee, was made in wagons. Amelia Co., Va. Deed Book 32, p. 66: 1834, J. T. Hillsman et al. deed to Edward M. Ligon.

213. Issue of Edward Moseley<sup>7</sup> and Elvira Nicholas (Bell) Ligon:

- i. David Thomas<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. September 15, 1829; m. Sarah L. Ligon, dau. of William and Ann (Davenport) Ligon; no issue, but adopted Lula Ligon, dau. of John Booker<sup>8</sup> and Demetria (Ligon) Ligon; resided in Graves Co., Ky., and probably moved to Oklahoma.
- 226. ii. John Booker<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
- iii. Lucy Ann<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. November 4, 1833, Clarksville, Tenn.
- iv. William Floyd<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. December 31, 1835, Clarksville, Tenn.; m. Mattie A. Waters, August 6, 1881.
- v. Pauline L.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. May 24, 1840, Clarksville, Tenn.
- vi. George Bell<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. July 27, 1847, Clarksville, Tenn.; m. Bessie C. Thompson, October 28, 1869.

226. John Booker<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of Edward Moseley<sup>7</sup> and Elvira Nichols (Bell) Ligon; born April 17, 1832; married November 13, 1856, Demetria Frances Ligon, daughter of William and Ann (Davenport) Ligon, of Clarksville, Tenn.; died May 28, 1910. Issue, all born in Farmington, Ky.:

- i. Claude A.<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. October 10, 1857; m. Nora Humphreys, January 10, 1884, Mayfield, Ky.
- ii. William E.<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. July 16, 1861.
- iii. Mary Myrna<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. August 6, 1863; m. James H. Myatt, November 11, 1880, Wingo, Ky.
- iv. Lula P.<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. July 22, 1866; m. and had issue: two daughters who live in Oklahoma.
- v. Emma Bell<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 23, 1869.
- vi. Markham<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. October 5, 1875; m. Minnie Lee Jones, November 20, 1898, Paducah, Ky. Issue, all born in Farmington, Ky.:
- 1. Margaret Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. June 9, 1902; m. James Lewis Walker, May 12, 1928, Springfield, Tenn. Resides: Princeton, Ky.
- 2. Mary Frances<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. May 1, 1912.
- 3. Minnie Lee<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. August 9, 1916.

214. William Dabney<sup>7</sup> Ligon, of New Orleans, son of Thomas<sup>6</sup> and Elizabeth (Perkinson) Ligon; born in Clarksville, Va.; married Sarah Skipworth (Sinclare?) Kennon. She was a daughter of Erasmus Kennon (son of General Richard Kennon) and his wife, Nancy Carter Nelson (daughter of Major John Nelson of "Oak Hill," in Mecklenburg, Co., Va.) who were married November 14, 1808. Other issue of Erasmus and Nancy Carter (Nelson) Kennon: George Kennon, d. s. p.; Beverley Kennon, died young; Elizabeth Kennon, called Betty, married Dr. Silas H. Harris, of Clarksville, Va.; Richard Kennon, married Joan Lefevre, of Charleston, S. C.; Nancy Carter Kennon, married Dr. Clement Kennon, of Mecklenburg Co., Va.; Lucy Page Kennon, married Capt. E. A. Williams, who was captain of the militia in Charlotte Co., Va.; William H. Kennon, moved to New Orleans;

Roberta Kennon, married G. W. Wingfield, of New Orleans.<sup>a</sup>

Mecklenburg Co., Va. Deed Book 27, p. 155: January 14th, 1837, Robert Andrews and Julia, his wife, of the County of Mecklenburg, sold land to William D. Ligon of said county. Recorded, Mecklenburg County, March 20, 1837. Teste: Richard B. Baptist, C.C. Deed Book 38, p. 318: October 7, 1850, William D. Ligon, Edwin A. Williams, and William C. Whittle, trustees and next friend of Sally S. Ligon, witnesseth that Sally S. Ligon, wife of William D. Ligon, is entitled to her right of dower in a tract of land in the County of Mecklenburg, Virginia, and said William D. Ligon agrees to give the said Sally S. Ligon a full and ample equivalent for her right of dower in the said tract of land. Witnesses: Samuel Simmon, D. Middagh, Nathaniel Morton. Mecklenburg Co., Va. Will Book 20, p. 511: April 20, 1863, E. A. Williams and Edward R. Chambers are held and firmly bound unto the Commonwealth of Virginia. The condition of this obligation is such that if the above bound E. A. Williams, who has this day covenanted as the administrator of William D. Ligon, deceased, shall faithfully discharge the duties of administrator, according to law, then the above obligation to be void, otherwise to remain in full force and virtue. Recorded, Mecklenburg County Court, April 20, 1863. Teste: R. F. Clark, Clerk.

214. Issue of William Dabney<sup>7</sup> and Sarah S. (Kennon) Ligon:
227. i. William Erasmus<sup>8</sup> Ligon.  
 ii. Mumford<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. December 28, 1844, Clarksville, Va.; m. Natile Dixon, 1870, Miss.  
 iii. Beverly<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. 1846, Clarksville, Va.; d. unm.  
 iv. George<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. Miss Ogden, New Orleans, La.  
 v. Thomas Dabney<sup>8</sup> Ligon, d. unm. 1909, St. Louis, Mo.  
 vi. Maria<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. 1840, Clarksville, Va.; m. Thomas Garland of Miss.  
 vii. Roberta<sup>8</sup> Ligon, d. inf.

227. William Erasmus<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of William Dabney<sup>7</sup> and Sarah S. (Kennon) Ligon; born November 26, 1842, Clarksville, Va.; married September 11, 1869, New Orleans, La., Julia Eleanor Dwyer, born May 28, 1840; died March 14, 1894. Issue:

- i. Mary Sallie<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. April 28, 1871; d. s. p., 17 years old.  
 ii. Cora Eleanor<sup>9</sup> Ligon, d. inf.  
 iii. Alice Roberta<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. June 21, 1874; m. 1st, Thomas Phillip; and m. 2nd, Henry Johnson.  
 iv. William Beverly<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. November 7, 1878; m. Willnine Campbell, August 15, 1900.  
 v. Robert Ernest<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. November 26, 1880; m. Theresa Aarons, February 10, 1902.  
 vi. Will Ell<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. March 14, 1885; m. Michel Rooney, February 8, 1908.  
 vii. Emmett Xerxes<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. July 22, 1887. Houston, Texas; m. Mary Louise Burns, July 22, 1912, New Orleans, La. Issue, all born in New Orleans, La.  
 1. Will Ell<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. July 25, 1913.

<sup>a</sup>Virginia Historical Magazine, Vol. 31, p. 297.

2. James Christofer<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. August 17, 1917.

3. Mary Louise<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. March 11, 1921.

viii. Sidney<sup>9</sup> Ligon, d. inf.

210. Mary<sup>6</sup> Ligon, daughter of John<sup>5</sup> and Mary (Moseley) Ligon; born in Virginia, and was under age in 1773; married Matthew Agee, born 1747. Matthew Agee was the grandson of Mathiew Age, Huguenot refugee, born near Nantes, France. He joined with William of Orange, and helped dethrone the King of England. With Jean Pierre Bondurant, he came to Virginia about 1690, later joined in settling Manakintown, and was living there in 1741. The Age' family in France ranked as "lesser Nobility," and a descendant has Mathiew's coat of arms. A vestryman in King Williams Parish, he was granted 800 acres of land in Henrico County, Virginia, by two patents, each dated January 13, 1725.<sup>a</sup> He married Ann——, in France, and had a daughter, and sons Isaac, James and Anthony Agee. Anthony married Miss Binnion, and had eleven other children besides Matthew Agee, who married Mary<sup>6</sup> Ligon.

Issue of Mary<sup>6</sup> (Ligon) and Matthew Agee:

228. i. William<sup>7</sup> Agee.

228. William<sup>7</sup> Agee, son of Mary<sup>6</sup> Ligon and her husband Matthew Agee; born 1777, Buckingham Co., Va.; married Mary Anne Childers, daughter of Captain William Childers, September 10, 1796. She was born in Sullivan Co., Tenn. Issue, with nine other children:

229. i. Isaac<sup>8</sup> Agee.

229. Isaac<sup>8</sup> Agee, son of William<sup>7</sup> and Mary Anne (Childers) Agee; born March 8, 1802, Va.; married Hannah Bowne, Va.; died January 23, 1879. Issue:

i. Mary<sup>9</sup> Agee, b. about 1831, Va.; m. Rev. John Stamper, and had issue.

ii. William<sup>9</sup> Agee, b. 1834, Va.

iii. Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Agee, b. about 1836, Va.; m. James Talley and had issue.

230. iv. Cynthia Adaline<sup>9</sup> Agee.

v. John Bowne<sup>9</sup> or Bounds Agee, m. 1st, Sarah Long; m. 2nd, Betty Hart.

vi. Nancy<sup>9</sup> Agee, m. Woody Snow.

vii. Ann<sup>9</sup> Agee, m. Robert Campbell.

viii. Caroline<sup>9</sup> Agee, m. Wash Snow.

230. Cynthia Adaline<sup>9</sup> Agee, daughter of Isaac<sup>8</sup> and Hannah (Bowne) Agee; born 1840, Va.; married James Houston Henry, born 1838, Knoxville, Tenn. Issue, all born in Cleveland, Tenn.:

i. Dorothea Cordelia<sup>10</sup> Henry, b. September 25, 1862; m. Thomas Winfield Carr, Tenn.

ii. Hannah Louella<sup>10</sup> Henry, b. September 4, 1864; m. as her 2nd

<sup>a</sup>Virginia Historical Magazine. Vol. 3.

- husband, Thomas Winfield Carr, 1912, Tenn.
- iii. Sarah Caroline<sup>10</sup> Henry, b. March 15, 1866; m. John Luther.
  - iv. Naomi Jane<sup>10</sup> Henry, b. April 19, 1868; m. May 27, 1894, Columbus, Kansas, Reuben Woodford Heflin, b. May 27, 1867, Knox Co., Ill. Issue:
    1. Avis<sup>11</sup> Heflin, b. November 26, 1896, Creede, Colo.; m. Bert Elroy Brooks. Issue: Robert Henry<sup>12</sup> Brooks, b. July 8, 1920, Laplata, N. Mex.; and Stanley Nelson<sup>12</sup> Brooks, b. March 1, 1922, Laplata, N. Mex.
    2. Ruth<sup>11</sup> Heflin, b. October 15, 1900, Denver, Colo.
    3. Woodford Agee<sup>11</sup> Heflin, b. December 21, 1903, Flora Vista, N. Mex.
    4. Henry Crosby<sup>11</sup> Heflin, b. November 20, 1905, Flora Vista, N. Mex.; m. Emiline Mills. Issue: Patrecia Ann<sup>12</sup> Heflin, b. December 2, 1927, Albuquerque, N. Mex.; and Susan Avis<sup>12</sup> Heflin, b. October 8, 1932, Albuquerque, N. Mex.
    5. Ella<sup>11</sup> Heflin, b. December 31, 1909, Flora Vista, N. Mex.
  - v. Lillie Magnolia<sup>10</sup> Henry, b. November 2, 1870; m. David Sutton Anderson; no issue.
  - vi. Julius Ake<sup>10</sup> Henry, b. April 4, 1873; m. 1st, Iris Motz; m. 2nd, Inabel Crozier.
  - vii. Ira Florence<sup>10</sup> Henry, b. May 19, 1875; m. Loren S. Officer.
  - viii. Mary Viola<sup>10</sup> Henry, b. August 7, 1877; m. 1st, Henry Scranton, who died leaving issue; m. 2nd, Edward Stuart Whitehead, who died without issue.
  - ix. Fred B.<sup>10</sup> Henry, b. June 20, 1880; d. August 21, 1880.
  - x. Oscar Agee<sup>10</sup> Henry, b. November 22, 1881; d. December 6, 1881.
161. William<sup>5</sup> Ligon, son of Joseph<sup>4</sup> and Judith (Stewart) Ligon; probably died unmarried about 1756. In census for Chesterfield Co., Va., 1783, William Ligon is named as head of family, having eleven negroes.<sup>a</sup>
- Prince Edward Co., Va. Deed Book 1, p. 77: June 17, 1756, Joseph Ligon of Chesterfield County, in consideration of the sum of £100. current money of Virginia and 10,000 lbs. tobacco, sold James Ligon of Chesterfield County, land in the County of Prince Edward, on both sides of Sandy River, called "The Round Island," which land was devised by the late will of Joseph Ligon of Chesterfield County, to his son, William Ligon. Witnesses: Ann (X) Turpin, Alexander (X) Womack, Thomas Turpin, Rial Bowman. Recorded, July 13, 1756. Teste: John LeNeve, Clerk.
162. Thomas<sup>5</sup> Ligon, son of Joseph<sup>4</sup> and Judith (Stewart) Ligon; married Betty Povall, daughter of Richard Povall, April 23, 1764, Cumberland Co., Va. He died shortly after their marriage.
- Cumberland Co., Va. Will Book 1, p. 295: Will of Thomas Ligon, dated June 9, 1764, mentions: wife, Betty, of Southam Parish, Prince Edward County, Virginia, land in Prince Edward County, part of a tract bought of Morton; remainder of

<sup>a</sup>First Census of the United States—Virginia, p. 50.

my lands lying in Prince Edward and known as "Acorn" to my heirs forever; if no issue, remainder of the land as above mentioned to my brother, John Ligon; sister, Elizabeth Ligon, William Bailey, a riding saddle. Executors: Major Richard Povall and brother, John Ligon. Witnesses: Richard Eggleston, James Ligon, Samuel Hopson. Proved, June 25, 1764. Will Book 1, p. 297: Thomas Ligon's estate appraised at £36.14s.6p. Inventory Signed by William Elam, William Smith, and Samuel Hopson, Cumberland County Court, September 24, 1764. Teste: Thompson Swann.

163. Mary<sup>5</sup> Ligon, daughter of Joseph<sup>4</sup> and Judith (Stewart) Ligon; married before 1751, in Virginia, William<sup>5</sup> Moseley, son of William<sup>4</sup> Moseley. He died 1772, and she married 2nd, Lewis Clark, March, 1799, Amelia Co., Va. For decendants, see 258.

164. Martha<sup>5</sup> Ligon, daughter of Joseph<sup>4</sup> and Judith (Stewart) Ligon; married Matthew Moseley, son of William Moseley.

Prince Edward Co., Va. Order Book 1, p. 152: June Court, 1758, Joseph Ligon is mentioned as the father-in-law of Matthew Moseley. The Will of Matthew Moseley of Dale Parish, Chesterfield County, Va., dated November 9, 1768: To wife the use of plantation whereon I now live, that lies south side of the road from the Hundred to Osborne's Warehouse, during her life. After my wife's decease, said plantation to go to my son Blackman Moseley. Son Blackman Moseley plantation whereon my father now lives and all land on northside of road from the Hundred purchased of Henry Ligon. Son William Moseley all lands north side of Skinquarter Creek, I bought of Christopher Haskins, and part of land I bought of Richard Robertson. Son Joseph Moseley remaining part of land bought of Richard Robertson of south Skinquarter Creek together with land I bought of my brother William Moseley. Son William a mare. Stock of cattle, sheep and hogs at Skinquarter to be equally divided between my sons William and Joseph, except three cows apiece, which I give to my daughters Frances and Martha. Daughter Frances a negro named Nan. Daughter Martha a negro named Judy. Wife Martha Moseley, negroes, Short Dick, Dinah, and my wife to have the use of negro Long Dick, also Little Jack and Kate, during her life. Son Blackman Moseley a sorrel mare, stock of cattle, sheep, and hogs, both here and at my father's, mother. Residue of estate to be equally divided between my several children after my wife's death, and if either of my sons, William and Joseph, died before reaching lawful age the part of estate of him dying to be equally divided among all of my children. Should son Blackman Moseley die before arriving at lawful age, the plantation I now live on to my son Joseph, and plantation where Henry Ligon lives, in case of death as aforesaid, to go to my son William. Estate not to be appraised. Executors, my wife and John Archer, Jr. (Record, Will Book 2, p. 139). Probated, April Court, 1769- Order Book 4, p. 278<sup>a</sup>

164. Issue of Martha<sup>5</sup> (Ligon) and Matthew Moseley:

- i. Blackman<sup>6</sup> Moseley.
- ii. William<sup>6</sup> Moseley.
- iii. Joseph<sup>6</sup> Moseley.
- iv. Martha<sup>6</sup> Moseley.
- v. Frances<sup>6</sup> Moseley.

#### 7. JOHN<sup>3</sup> LIGON'S DESCENDANTS.

17. Samuel<sup>4</sup> Ligon, son of John<sup>3</sup> Ligon; married Agnes ———, in

<sup>a</sup>Genealogy of the Mays Family by Samuel Edward Mays, p. 168.

Virginia; died 1789, Henrico Co., Va. In his will, (Will Book 2, p. 79), dated November 11, 1783, he mentions wife, Agnes Ligon, all land (179 acres) for life; sons, Samuel, Jr., Willis, Elisha, and Sherwood; daughters, Agnes Ligon and Bathsheba; executrix, wife, Agnes Ligon, and executors, Isham Freeman and Richard Hooper; witnesses, Lewis Buckner, James Hooper, and William New; probated for Henrico County at the Courthouse, on July 6, 1789; teste: Adam Craig, C. C. In 1738, Samuel Ligon was charged in court in Henrico County, with having "catch'd an unmarked Hogg."<sup>a</sup> Patent Book 30, p. 457: July 5, 1751 Samuel Ligon was granted for sum of ten shillings, 179 acres lying in the county of Henrico. Signed Lewis Burwell. Nathaniel Bacon, one of a committee appointed to settle a debt between John and Samuel Ligon. July 7, 1767.<sup>b</sup>

Perhaps the following deed refers to Samuel<sup>4</sup> Ligon above: Cumberland Co., Va. Deed Book 5, p. 8: October 28, 1771, Henry Sumpter and Aggie, his wife, of the Parish of Southam, in the County of Cumberland, in consideration of £45, sold Samuel Ligon, of the aforesaid Parish and County, one hundred and thirty three acres lying on the branches of Snow Quarter Creek, in the aforesaid parish and adjoining the lands of Carter Henry Harrison, Simon Rowland, William Lawless, and Daniel Russel. Recorded, Cumberland County, October 28, 1771.

17. Issue of Samuel<sup>4</sup> and Agnes (———) Ligon:
231. i. Samuel<sup>5</sup> Ligon, Jr.
  232. ii. Willis<sup>5</sup> Ligon.
  - iii. Elisha<sup>5</sup> Ligon. He was the Elisha Ligon, who with others, presented to the House of Burgesses, May 23, 1774, a petition in regard to the boundary line of Henrico and Hanover.

PETITION IN REGARD TO THE BOUNDARY LINE OF  
HENRICO AND HANOVER

May 23, 1774.

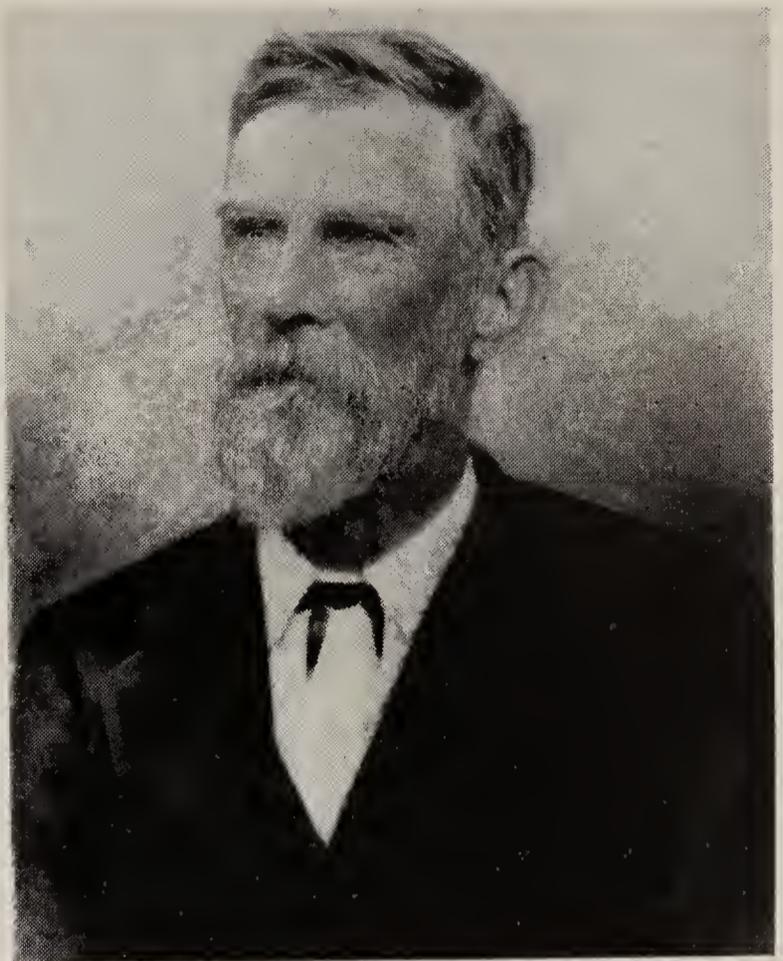
To the Honorable the Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Burgesses: The Petition of sundry Persons possessed of Lands adjoining Chickahominy Swamp Humbly sheweth. That your Petitioners have been informed that a petition will be laid before this Honourable House, praying that certain Commissioners may be appointed to ascertain the main run of the said Swamp, being the dividing line between your Petitioners Lands. That Divers disputes and controversies on different parts of the said Swamp, where there are several runs, have already been determined, and the main run ascertained by the ordinary course of Law or by arbitrators. That your Petitioners apprehend that if Commissioners should be appointed agreeable to the prayer of the Petition aforesaid that many of your Petitioners may be deprived of their just Titles under the determination aforesaid, or at least be obliged to Litigate the said disputes again at a Time when

<sup>a</sup>Burton Chronicles, p. 57.

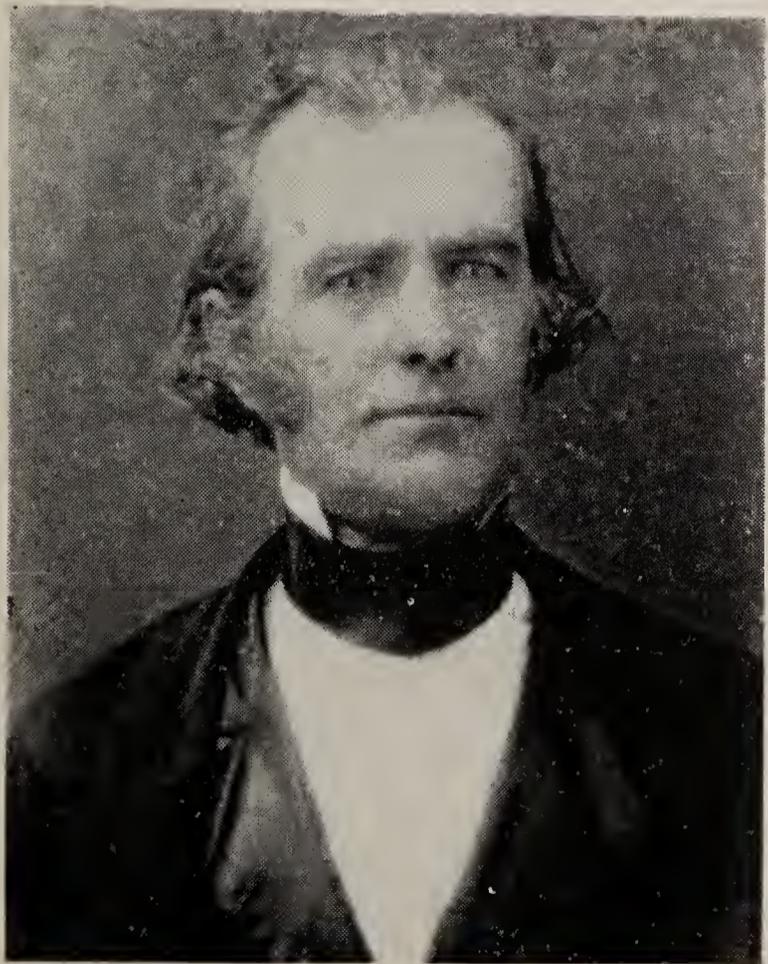
<sup>b</sup>Edward Pleasants Valentine Papers, Vol. 1, p. 56.



George A. Ligon, "Minute Man"  
of South Carolina, 1841-1862.



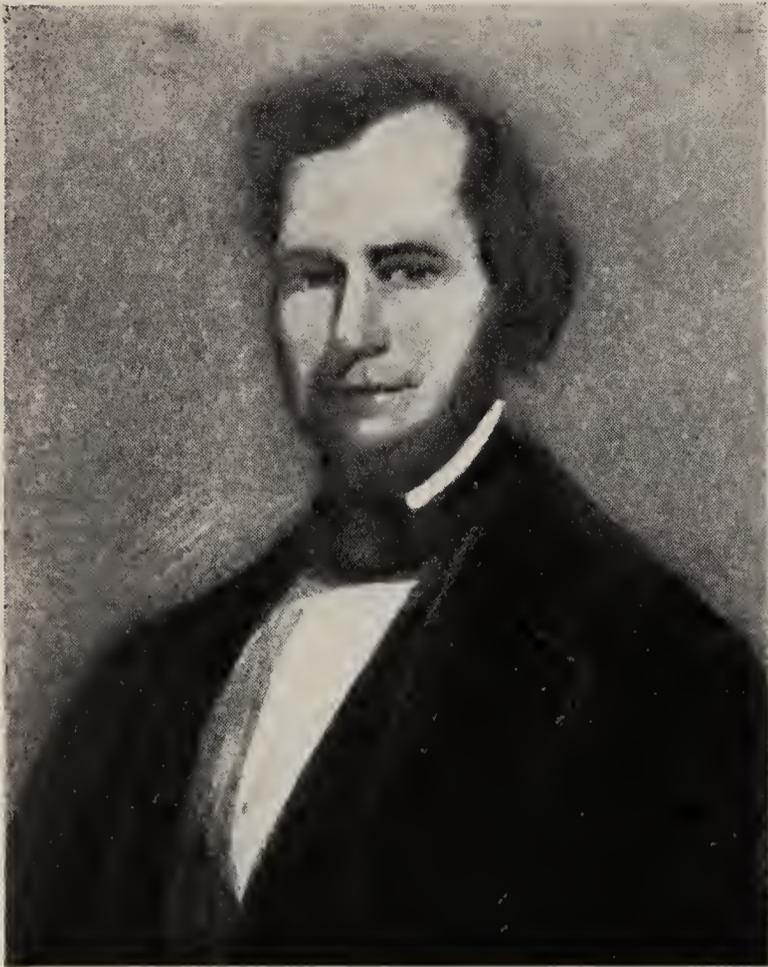
Col. Robert Burnes Ligon,  
1834-1916.



Dr. Littleberry N. Ligon,  
1794-1857.



General William Ligon, of  
Powhatan, 1786-1864.



Governor Thomas W. Ligon,  
of Maryland, 1810-1881.



Sallie (Dorsey) Ligon, wife of  
Governor Thomas W. Ligon, of  
Maryland, 1825-1899.



Home of Governor Thomas W. Ligon, Ellicott City, Md.

the Most Antient and principle Witnesses are Dead. That there is not the least Probability of there ever being a dispute with regard to the Main run of the said Swamp between a large majority of the Proprietors of the Lands adjoining thereto. That your Petitioners Humbly conceive and apprehend that the new mode of ascertaining controverted bounds of lands in Chickahominy Swamp is concerted by some Persons who are dissatisfied with the determination of the County Courts or Arbitrations made by their consents. That your Petitioners apprehend that they will be taxed with a General unjust and unnecessary Expense, should the new mode of proceedings Petitioned for, take place. That your Petitioners apprehend that good and salutary Law now subsists in this Colony for ascertaining the Bounds of every Person's Land by going round the same, by way of Procession once in four years. Therefore, your Petitioners Humbly pray, . . . . shall hereafter arrive relative to the bounds of their lands, that the said disputes may be settled and determined by there . . . . and your Petitioners in Duty Bound shall pray, &c. (Signed) Elijah Ligon, and others. (Endorced): May 23, 1774. Referred to the Committee on Propositions and Grievances. (Reasonable).<sup>a</sup>

- iv. Sherwood<sup>5</sup> Ligon. In 1803, Sherwood Ligin was entitled to two draws in the land lottery for Wolkes Co., Ga. Two draws were given to every free white male having a wife, one or more children and also to all families of orphans having no parents living.<sup>b</sup> Tabitha Ligon, widow of Rev. S. Ligon, in the land lottery for Georgia, in the year, 1827, drew in Morgan County.<sup>c</sup>
- v. Agnes<sup>5</sup> Ligon.
- vi. Bathsheba<sup>5</sup> Ligon.

231. Samuel<sup>5</sup> Ligon, Jr., son of Samuel<sup>4</sup> and Agnes (——) Ligon; married September 22, 1788, Henrico Co., Va., Bathsheba Harwood, who died 1792, Henrico County. In Henrico Co., Va. Will Book 2, p. 222, Bathsheba Ligin mentions in her will daughters Patsy Allen, Rebecca Harwood, and Bathsheba Harwood. Children to benefit as their father's will directs. Witnesses: John Cocke, John H. Brazeal. Probated for Henrico County at the Courthouse, on February 6, 1792. Issue of Samuel<sup>5</sup> and Bathsheba (Harwood) Ligon:

- i. Patsy Allen<sup>6</sup> Ligon.
- ii. Rebecca Harwood<sup>6</sup> Ligon.
- iii. Bathsheba Harwood<sup>6</sup> Ligon.

232. Willis<sup>5</sup> Ligon, son of Samuel<sup>4</sup> and Agnes (——) Ligon; born in Virginia, probably Henrico County; married Nancy Gaddy, daughter of David Gaddy; removed from Virginia, and in 1791, residing in Hancock Co., Ga.

Georgia Land Lottery of 1803: The land given out in this lottery was obtained from the Creek Indians in a treaty at Fort Wilkinson, June 16, 1802, and include "the Territory south of the Oconee and Altamaha rivers." This land was divided

<sup>a</sup>Virginia Historical Magazine, Vol. 13, pp. 37-39.

<sup>b</sup>Early Records of Georgia by Mrs. John Lee Davidson, Vol. 1, p. 302.

<sup>c</sup>Martha Lou Houston's Reprint of Land Lottery, 1827, for Georgia, p. 83.

into three counties, Wayne Wilkinson and Baldwin. The lots in Wayne consisted of 490 acres, those in Baldwin and Wilkinson 212½ acres each, with three thousand two hundred and forty acres reserved for a town to be called Milledgeville. Those entitled to draw were every white male, twenty-one years and upwards, an inhabitant of the state twelve months, immediately preceeding the passage of this act, who had paid tax, one draw; every free white male having a wife and one or more children, two draws; all widows having child or children, two draws; all families of orphans having no parents living, two draws. No mention is made of military service in this act, and no provision is made for soldiers of any war. Georgia, Wilkes County: We the Justices of the Inferior Court, viz.: Benjamin Porter, James Anthony, Thomas Mounger and Richard Worsham, having met the 13th day of June, 1803, at the Court House, agreeable to the Governors Proclamation for the purpose of receiving the names of the inhabitants of the county and draws to which they are entitled by an Act of the General Assembly, passed May 11, last, Do hereby certify that the persons hereinafter named are entitled to the number of draws as designated by the figures one and two opposite their names, viz: Willis Liggon, 2 Draws, etc.<sup>a</sup>

Morgan Co., Ga. Will Book B, p. 202: Will of Willis Liggon of Morgan Co., Ga., dated November 13, 1826, mentions wife, Nancy Liggon; Son, John Liggon, the tract or lot of land whereon I now live in the 211th District of Originally Baldwin, now Morgan County, at the death of my wife, Nancy Liggon; the ballance and residue of property shall be equally divided among my four children at the death of my wife, Nancy, that is to say, David Liggon, John Liggon, Anna Eliza Hughry and Nancy Hughry. David Liggon, my son, my executor, and Nancy Liggon, my wife, my Executrix. Witnesses: George Spence, Kiah Rutledge, James McKnight. Recorded, Morgan County, March 24, 1827. Teste: John W. Porter, Clerk.

232. Issue of Willis<sup>5</sup> and Nancy (Gaddy) Ligon:

233. i. David Gaddy<sup>6</sup> Ligon.

ii. John<sup>6</sup> Ligon, m. and d. leaving two sons, one of whom was Henry<sup>7</sup>, and a daughter who m. William Hammock, miller by trade. John Liggon drew land in Morgan County in land lottery for Georgia, 1827.<sup>b</sup>

iii. Ann Eliza<sup>6</sup> Ligon, m. Ephraim Huey. Her father mentions her in his will, 1826, as Eliza Hughry.

iv. Nancy<sup>6</sup> Ligon, m. Henry Baxter; mentioned as Nancy "Hughry" in her father's will, dated 1826.

233. David Gaddy<sup>6</sup> Ligon, son of Willis<sup>5</sup> and Nancy (Gaddy) Ligon; born 1791; married Mary Parker Nelson, 1818; helped build the courthouse at Milledgeville, Ga., and later moved to Chambers Co., Ala.; died June 22, 1871, Cleburne Co., Ala. David Liggin in 1827 land lottery for Georgia, drew in Newton Co., Ga.<sup>c</sup> Family history states that David G. Liggin (Ligon) fought in the battle of Horse-Shoe Bend, in the War of 1812, and received a pension from the government and eighty (80) acres of land near Oakfuskee, Alabama. Photographic copies of the original papers in the Pension Office, Washington, D. C.,

<sup>a</sup>Early Records of Georgia by Mrs. John Lee Davidson, Vol. 1, pp. 299, 301, 302.

<sup>b</sup>Martha Low Houston's Reprint of Land Lottery, 1827, for Georgia, p. 13.

<sup>c</sup>Ibid. p. 172.

in the claim of David G. Liggin for bounty land warrants for his services in the War of 1812, show that on September 6, 1850, David G. Liggin made affidavit before Allen L. Bailey, M. P. of Chambers County, Alabama, that he was 59 years old and a resident of Chambers Co., Ala., and was the identical David G. Liggin who was a soldier in the company commanded by Captain William Walker, in the regiment under Colonel Jett Thomas, in the War of 1812, that he joined and was mustered into the service of the United States at Sparta, Hancock Co., Ga., on or about September 25, 1814, for six months, and was in actual service, four months and about fifteen days, being honorably discharged at Camp Covington in Georgia, on or about February 10, 1816. Allen L. Bailey states that the affidavit was made by David G. Liggin for the purpose of obtaining Bounty Land to which he might be entitled, under the Bounty Land Act passed by Congress, granting land for military service for the United States, September 28, 1850. On March 27, 1855, he made affidavit before Absolom Barnett, J. P., of Randolph Co., Ala., giving the same information as in the previous document, but added that he was then 63 years of age, was drafted for service in the War of 1812, that for his service, he received 80 acres of land under Act of September 28, 1850, and was now petitioning for 80 acres additional Bounty Land to which he might be entitled under Act of March, 1855. His warrant numbers were 8422 and 6818-80-'50.

233. Issue of David Gaddy<sup>6</sup> and Mary Parker (Nelson) Ligon:

- i. Nancy<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. Mr. Liles.
- ii. Sarah<sup>7</sup> Ligon.
- iii. Eliza<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. John Griggs.
- iv. Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

234. v. Noel Nelson<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

vi. William<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. Rebecca ———.

235. vii. Wilson Melton<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

viii. David Richard<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. January 2, 1839; m. Louisa Armstrong.

ix. Columbus<sup>7</sup> Ligon, d. unkm.

x. Mary Anna<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. Thomas Strong.

234. Noel Nelson<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of David Gaddy<sup>6</sup> and Mary Parker (Nelson) Ligon; married Rebecca Dawsett. Issue:

i. Dorothy Ann<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. George Johnson.

236. ii. David William<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

iii. Mollie<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. John Morgan.

iv. Harriett<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. John Taylor.

v. Josephine<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. Jessie Sims.

vi. Laura<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. 1st, Pat Bradley; m. 2nd, Jake Icker.

vii. John<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. Mary Lezzie Sims.

236. David William<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of Noel Nelson<sup>7</sup> and Rebecca

(Dawsett) Ligon; born May 2, 1852, Chambers Co., Ala.; married Fannie Ester Wilson, born April 1, 1859, Talladega, Ala.; died February 1, 1902. Issue:

- i. Baslee<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. February 26, 1880, Talladega, Ala.; m. Charles McCain; d. July 9, 1917. Issue:
  1. Homer<sup>10</sup> McCain, b. Wilmington, N. C.
  2. Irene<sup>10</sup> McCain, m. 1st, Vernon Blockwell; m. 2nd, Earl Dyson.
  3. Clarice<sup>10</sup> McCain, b. Ensley, Ala.; m. Charles Mims.
- ii. Dona Rebecca<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. July 22, 1881, Estboga, Ala.; m. Jessie N. Bowen. Issue: Horace<sup>10</sup> Bowen; Fay<sup>10</sup> Bowen; Helen<sup>10</sup> Bowen; Georgia<sup>10</sup> Bowen; J. N.<sup>10</sup> Bowen; and Dorothy Mae<sup>10</sup> Bowen.
- iii. Minner Caroline<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. April 24, 1883, Talladega, Ala.; m. Claude Floyd. Issue: Claude<sup>10</sup> Floyd, Jr.; Beatrice<sup>10</sup> Floyd; Lillian<sup>10</sup> Floyd; Harry<sup>10</sup> and Howard<sup>10</sup> Floyd, twins; and Bill<sup>10</sup> Floyd.
- iv. Ada Cleveland<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. April 3, 1885, Talladega, Ala.; d. November 27, 1899.
- v. Nola Nelson<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. August 16, 1887, Talladega, Ala.; m. Kogar Summers. Issue: Dorothy<sup>10</sup> Summers; Frances<sup>10</sup> Summers; Helen<sup>10</sup> Summers; Billie<sup>10</sup> Summers; and W. K.<sup>10</sup> Summers.
- vi. Orlando Harrison<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. July 9, 1891, Calhoun, Ala.; m. Florence Hood. Issue: Orlando Harrison<sup>10</sup> Ligon, Jr.; and Madeline<sup>10</sup> Ligon, deceased.
- vii. John David<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. April 20, 1893, Calhoun, Ala.; m. Madge LaBoon.
- viii. Ina Ruth<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 25, 1895, Calhoun, Ala.; m. Arthur Spencer. Issue: Margaret Ester<sup>10</sup> Spencer.
- ix. Nina Ester<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 25, 1895, Calhoun, Ala.; m. Eugene H. Wood. Issue: Nina Eugenia<sup>10</sup> Wood, b. August 10, 1920, Ala.; and Caroline Wilson<sup>10</sup> Wood, b. August 26, 1928, Ala.
- x. Emme Lou Willou<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 25, 1900, Calhoun, Ala.; m. Richard Horace Brewer, b. April 6, 1900, Remlap, Ala.; d. October 12, 1930

235. Wilson Melton<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of David Gaddy<sup>6</sup> and Mary Parker (Nelson) Ligon; born April 10, 1830; married Margaret Hutcheson. Wilson Melton Ligon was a practicing physician when the War between the States began, and was excused from active service in the Confederate Army to care for the sick in his local community. He was permitted to pass through the Confederate lines and visit camps at his pleasure, as shown by the following passport, which has been preserved by his family: "Military Post Passport Office, Atlanta, Ga., Feby 9, 1863 — Pass W. M. Ligon to City and Randolph Co., Ala., (Subject to discretion of the Military authorities). By order of G. W. Lee, Commanding Post and Provost Marshall, G. S. Smith, Lieut. and

Deputy Provost Marshall." Dr. Ligon practiced his profession after the War until he was forced to retire because of age and declining health. The Family Bible records that Wilson Melton Ligon died at his home in Cleburne Co., Ala., December 2, 1906. Issue of Dr. Wilson Melton<sup>7</sup> and Margaret (Hutcheson) Ligon:

- i. Sarah Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. July 18, 1857; d. May 3, 1862.
- ii. Arthur Wellington<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. July 12, 1859; m. Myra Gunnels. Issue: Arthur Wellington<sup>9</sup> Ligon, Jr.; Margaret Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Ligon; and Ester<sup>9</sup> Ligon.
- iii. David Wilson<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. January 12, 1862; m. Rebecca Wheeler; d. in Cleburne Co., Ala., 1923. Issue: James Melton<sup>9</sup> Ligon; Howard<sup>9</sup> Ligon; Edwin<sup>9</sup> Ligon; Frances Rebecca<sup>9</sup> Ligon; Grace<sup>9</sup> Ligon; Edith<sup>9</sup> Ligon; Alice<sup>9</sup> Ligon; and Sarah<sup>9</sup> Ligon.
- iv. James Hutcheson<sup>8</sup> Ligon, M.D., b. July 31, 1865 d. unm. August 2, 1924.
- v. Mary Emma<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. August 21, 1867; m. Charles A. Armentrout. Issue: Eunice<sup>9</sup> Armentrout, m. John P. Noland; Mary Charles<sup>9</sup> Armentrout, m. Claude Shotts; Emma Lee<sup>9</sup> Armentrout, m. Dwight Boynton; and Jessie<sup>9</sup> Armentrout, m. Jones Kinzer.
- vi. Jessie Moore<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. April 17, 1873; m. April 19, 1899, George Thomas Harris, Methodist Minister. Issue: Margaret Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Harris; Albert Thomas<sup>9</sup> Harris, m. Emmie Rudisill, and had issue, Albert Thomas<sup>10</sup> Harris, and Hal Rudisill<sup>10</sup> Harris; Clarence Ligon<sup>9</sup> Harris, m. Madge Colglough, and had issue, Margaret Everet<sup>10</sup> Harris; James Eugene<sup>9</sup> Harris; George Thomas<sup>9</sup> Harris, m. Janet Stewart, and had issue, Jackquelin Florence<sup>10</sup> Harris; and Mary Hutcheson<sup>9</sup> Harris.
- vii. Margaret<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. September 4, 1874; resides: Philadelphia, Pa.

18. John<sup>4</sup> Ligon, son of John<sup>3</sup> Ligon; born 1742; died 1785, Richmond, Va. In the census for the City of Richmond, 1782, John Liggon is listed as an inhabitant of that city; aged 40; two improved lots, known as Nos. G. and I; two slaves titheable; two cattle; four horses; and one mare.<sup>a</sup>

Henrico Co., Va. Deed Book 2, p. 133; May 3, 1785, John Liggon of the City of Richmond and State of Virginia in consideration of thirty pounds per annum leases Philip Mackae of the city and state aforesaid "part of a Lot of Land in the City of Richmond number three hundred and fifty six in the plan of said City being thirty feet in front on the street or main road leading up schockoe hill and is bounded on the one side by Richard Crouch's part of said Lot and on the other side by said John Liggon's part of said Lot and extending to the rear One hundred and thirty feet or clear to the crop street passing in front of James Curries Lot up schockoe hill and along to the west end of the Governor's house." Witnesses: Samuel Liggon, Richard Crouch, John Crouch. Henrico Co., Va. Will Book 1, p. 253: Will of John Ligon of the city of Richmond and parish of Henrico, mentions Brother, Samuel Liggon's children: Agnes, Bethsheba, Elisha, Samuel, Jr., and Sherwood. Nephews: Andrew Casler, John Casler, John Sampson Powell. Nieces: Mrs. Ann Noulund, Elizabeth and Sarah Powell, Sarah Cooke, and her

<sup>a</sup>First Census of the United States — Virginia, p. 116.

son John Cooke; residue of estate to be divided between Samuel Liggon, Willis Liggon, Agnes Liggon, Bethsheba Liggon, Elisha Liggon, John Casler, Andrew Casler, Ann Noulard, Elizabeth Powell, William Powell, Henry Powell, John Sampson Powell, Sarah Powell, John Cooke, son of my niece, Sarah Cooke, to them and their heirs forever. Will probated, November 8, 1785, at the new home of Mr. Graves in Richmond, near Shocke warehouse. Executors: friends, Richard Crouch, John Roper, John Clark, John Ellis, son of Thomas.

While John<sup>4</sup> Ligon in his will makes no reference to a wife nor children, it appears certain, from the available records and dates, that he was married, and the following vestry records refer to his wife and child:

"At a Vestry, held at Richmond Town, January 3d, 1757: Henrico Parish Dr.: To the Church Wardens, for the maintainance of John Liggon's wife and child, 800 lbs. of tobacco."<sup>a</sup>

"At a Vestry, held at Richmond Town, December 17th, 1758: To Samuel Liggon, for the care of John Liggon's Child, 250 lbs. tobacco. To the Church Wardens, for the care of John Liggon's Wife and child, 1200 lbs. tobacco."<sup>b</sup>

"At a Vestry, held at Richmond Town, October 4th, 1762, Henrico Parish. To Eliza Dalton, for the care of Jno. Ligon's wife, 1000 lbs. Tobacco."<sup>c</sup>

The History of Henrico Parish and Old St. John's Church (1611-1904), by J. Staunton Moore, pages 162 and 163, furnishes an interesting example of early colonial procedure in providing relief through parish vestries:

"Parish Levies: By enactment, the parishes of the county, or an appointment of one of their number by respective parish vestries, was required to collect the public and parish levies, giving bond and security for the faithful performance of his duties. The assessments were made for loose tobacco, and for every hundred pounds paid in hogshead, an allowance of eight per cent was made for the hogshead or "cask." The collector was empowered to distrain for failure or delay in payment. Each parish was required to support its own paupers, and the inhabitants of one parish were forbidden, under a penalty, to entertain, hire or employ any tithable person from another parish, unless he or she could produce a receipt from the collector of the parish from whence removing, for the taxes for the preceeding year. All vagrants were adjudged "rogues and vagabonds," and were bound out for one year, if a hirer could be found. But if of such evil repute that no one would receive them, the County Court was empowered or order them thirty-nine lashes on the bare back, well laid on, at the whipping-post, and then discharged. They were liable, however, to re-arrest and repeated punishment. Vagrants and paupers were authorized to be returned to the parishes of which they had last been resident. The Church Wardens were empowered to bind out, to the age of maturity, the children of such persons as were deemed incapable of supporting or bringing them up in "honest courses."

<sup>a</sup>History Henrico Parish and Old St. John's Church, Richmond, Va. 1611-1904 by J. Staunton Moore. Vestry Book of St. John's Church, p. 106.

<sup>b</sup>Ibid, p. 109.

<sup>c</sup>Ibid, p. 120.

## CHAPTER XVIII

### COLONEL THOMAS LIGON'S GREAT-GRANDCHILDREN, (continued.)

#### II. JOHAN<sup>2</sup> LIGON HANCOCK'S BRANCH

##### 8. Johan<sup>3</sup> (Hancock) Hancock's Descendants.<sup>a</sup>

19. Samuel<sup>4</sup> Hancock, son of Samuel and Johan<sup>3</sup> (Hancock) Hancock; born 1701; married, name of wife not known; died 1760; resided in Dale Parish, Henrico Co., Va., in that part which is now Chesterfield County. On May 10, 1736, in Goochland Co., Va., (Deed Book 2, p. 237) Samuel Hancock of Henrico, conveyed to Arthur Moseley of same County, 200 acres of land in Goochland, which had been taken up by Arthur Moseley, Sr., Samuel Hancock, and Arthur Moseley, Jr. The witnesses were Thomas Jones, Mary Hancock and John Branch. John Branch and Thomas Jones were sons-in-law. On May 3, 1736, Samuel Hancock bought from Thomas Jones, 400 acres of land, and Sarah, wife of Thomas Jones, relinquished her dower rights (Deed Book, 1736, p. 543). This land was on Winterpock Creek, and the deed recites that it was patented by Richard Grills, deceased, and by him conveyed July 3, 1715, to Daniel Jones, father of Thomas Jones. It was part of the 500 acres Richard Grills had sold to Daniel Jones on that date, the other 100 acres having been sold by Grills to John Read in 1731. (See Sarah<sup>5</sup> Hancock, 239). Samuel Hancock made his will September 1, 1760, which was probated in Chesterfield County Court that same year.

19. Issue of Samuel<sup>4</sup> Hancock and his wife:

237. i. Simon<sup>5</sup> Hancock.

ii. John<sup>5</sup> Hancock, made his will in Chesterfield Co., Va., in 1768.

iii. Samuel<sup>5</sup> Hancock, m. Elizabeth Jameson. An article on the Hancocks (Virginia Magazine, Vol. 32 et sequence) appears incorrect in showing Samuel<sup>4</sup> as having married Elizabeth Jameson.

iv. William<sup>5</sup> Hancock.

238. v. Johan<sup>5</sup> Hancock.

vi. Frances<sup>5</sup> Hancock, m. Francis Osborne, who made his will in Chesterfield Co., Va., in 1793.

239. vii. Sarah<sup>5</sup> Hancock.

viii. Mary<sup>5</sup> Hancock, m. Ambrose Cobbs, who made his will in Chesterfield Co., Va., in 1783.

<sup>a</sup>For a more detailed account of the Hancock Family, see Virginia Historical Magazine, Vol. 32, pp. 413-416; and Vol. 33, pp. 107-112, 212-215, 312-316, 419-420.

ix. Phoebe<sup>5</sup> Hancock, m. John Watkins, who made his will in Cumberland Co., Va., in 1765.

237. Simon<sup>5</sup> Hancock, son of Samuel<sup>4</sup> Hancock and his wife; born about 1733; married about 1757, Jane Flournoy of Chesterfield Co., Va., daughter of Francis Flournoy and granddaughter of Jacob Flournoy. Simon inherited the old family estate of 285 acres in Henrico Co., Va., from his father, and made his home there. He made his will in Bedford Co., Va., December 6, 1780, which was probated January 24, 1791. His sons Samuel and Edward are known to have served in the Revolutionary War, and in later life Samuel was known as "Colonel," and Edward as "Captain." Issue of Simon<sup>5</sup> and Jane (Flournoy) Hancock:

- i. Hannah<sup>6</sup> Hancock, m. Mr. Jackson.
- ii. Samuel<sup>6</sup> Hancock, b. February 28, 1760; m. January 5, 1784, Mrs. Anna (Ammon) Moon, b. July 1, 1760, d. May 7, 1840; he d. April 14, 1837. Issue:
  1. Mary<sup>7</sup> ("Polly") Hancock. See Virginia Magazine, Vol. 33, pp. 416-419, for descendants.
  2. Lucy<sup>7</sup> Hancock, b. May 19, 1786; m. Bernard C. Hancock, 1803.
  3. Ammon<sup>7</sup> Hancock, b. February 10, 1788; m. Sarah V. Green, November 22, 1830; d. 1847.
  4. Sophia<sup>7</sup> Hancock, b. March 10, 1790; m. William Powell, 1805.
  5. Justus<sup>7</sup> Hancock, b. May 19, 1791; d. 1845. See Virginia Magazine, Vol. 33, pp. 416-419, for descendants.
- iii. Edward<sup>6</sup> Hancock, m. Jane Nichols. See Virginia Magazine, Vol. 33, p. 321.
- iv. William<sup>6</sup> Hancock.
- v. Simon<sup>6</sup> Hancock.
- vi. Jane<sup>6</sup> Hancock, m. James Echols.

238. Johan<sup>5</sup> Hancock, daughter of Samuel<sup>4</sup> Hancock; married John Branch,<sup>a</sup> son of Matthew Branch. John Branch made his will in Chesterfield Co., Va., January 11, 1769. Issue:

- i. John<sup>6</sup> Branch, d. s. p., 1765.
- ii. Samuel<sup>6</sup> Branch, married; d. 1789. Issue:
  1. Samuel<sup>7</sup> Branch, unm. in 1789.
  2. Arthur<sup>7</sup> Branch, m. Katherine Moseley, and moved to Powhatan Co., Va., where he d. in 1802.
  3. William<sup>7</sup> Branch, m. Sarah Martin; made his will in Chesterfield Co., Va., 1817.
  4. Charles<sup>7</sup> Branch, m. Elizabeth Porter; moved to Powhatan Co., where he made his will in 1835.
  5. Thomas<sup>7</sup> Branch.
  6. Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Branch, m. Mr. Harris.
  7. Hannah<sup>7</sup> Branch, m. Mr. Hopkins.
  8. Mary<sup>7</sup> Branch, m. Mr. Marshall.

<sup>a</sup>For notes on the Branch Family, see the Volume entitled "Branchiana," published in 1907. On pp. 126-127, Mary Tanner is recorded as the wife of Joseph Ligon of Henrico County, this should be William<sup>2</sup> Ligon, eldest son of Col. Thomas<sup>1</sup> Ligon.

iii. Matthew<sup>6</sup> Branch, moved and left no trace.

iv. Johanna<sup>6</sup> Branch, m. Abram Sandifer. The Douglas Register shows two of their issue:

1. Susannah<sup>7</sup> Sandifer, b. August 5, 1764.

2. Diana<sup>7</sup> Sandifer, b. November 30, 1766.

239. Sarah<sup>5</sup> Hancock, daughter of Samuel<sup>4</sup> Hancock and his wife; born 1719; married 1735, Thomas Jones, of Henrico Co., Va., who lived in that part of Henrico, south of the James River, which afterwards became Chesterfield County. His father, Daniel Jones, bought 500 acres of land in Henrico on Winterpock Creek, from Richard Grills, July 3, 1715, and the deed recited that the said Daniel Jones was then of James City County (Deed Book 1714-18, p. 38). August 21, 1731, Richard Grills deeded John Read 100 acres in Henrico near Winterpock, lying on the north side of Thomas Jones' line — deed witnessed by Richard Jones (Deed Book 1725-33, p. 334). Winterpock Creek runs into the Appomattox River and is in the Southwest part of Chesterfield, near the Amelia County line. Thomas Jones of the Parish and County of Henrico on the 2nd of April, 1733, deeded to John Read 100 acres of land on South side of James River, same being part of 400 acres which Daniel Jones, father to the said Thomas Jones, purchased of Richard Jones next to the land John Read lives on. (Deed Book 1725-33, p. 387). Thomas Jones was then unmarried, as no wife signed his deed, but later on, in 1736, we find his wife Sarah<sup>5</sup> (Hancock) signing his deeds. On the 3rd of May, 1736, Thomas Jones, then of Amelia County, deeded to Samuel Hancock of Henrico, 400 acres of land formerly taken up by Richard Grills, deceased, and conveyed by him July 2, 1715, to Daniel Jones, father of said Thomas Jones. Sarah, wife of Thomas Jones, relinquished her dower rights. (Deed Book 1736, p. 543). Thomas Jones had probably moved across the County line at that time into Amelia, but later on we still find him in Chesterfield County. On May 10, 1736, Thomas Jones witnessed a deed from Samuel Hancock of Henrico, to Arthur Moseley of same county, for 200 acres in Goochland. One of the other witnesses to the deed was John Branch, his brother-in-law, who married Johanna Hancock, (Goochland Deed Book 2, p. 237) — Thomas Jones having married Sarah Hancock, daughter of the above Samuel<sup>4</sup> Hancock. This is shown in the will of Samuel Hancock, probated in Chesterfield County, September 1, 1760.

From the above, it would appear that the Read, Jones and Hancock families lived on adjoining plantations in Chesterfield County.

Thomas Jones on April 1, 1753, deeded to William Read of Chesterfield, 100 acres on the James River, same being part of a patent granted to William Harding, then deeded to Robert Childers, then to Thomas Jones. On April 7, 1753, William Read of Chesterfield, deeded to Thomas Jones of Chesterfield, a tract of land near Winterpock Creek, purchased by John Read from Thomas Jones, Richard Grills and John Grills, (Chesterfield Book 1, p. 358). On December 5th, 1754,

Thomas Jones, Sarah Jones and Thomas Jones, Jr., witnessed a deed from James Cashoon to his son James, Jr., (Chesterfield Deed Book 2, p. 154).

239. The known issue of Sarah<sup>5</sup> (Hancock) and Thomas Jones:

240. i. Johanna<sup>6</sup> Jones.

ii. Daniel<sup>6</sup> Jones, who is mentioned in will of his grandfather, Samuel Hancock.

iii. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Jones, Jr.

240. Johanna<sup>6</sup> Jones, daughter of Thomas and Sarah<sup>5</sup> (Hancock) Jones; married William Reade (or Read), son of Elizabeth and John Reade of Henrico, whose father's land adjoined that of Thomas Jones. (Henrico Records supra).

The estate of John Reade, William Reade's father, was divided among five children in 1745, and evidently part of his father's land came to him, for, on the 29th of November, 1749, his step-father, Evan Owen of Chesterfield County, and Alexander Spears of Glasgow, Scotland, conveyed to William Harris, land lying on the North side of the Appomattox River, adjoining William Reade, near the main road, (Deed 1. p. 60). John Reade had bought 300 acres lying on the North side of Appomattox River from Martha Goode, 30th October, 1735, (Records 1725-37, p. 308), so when this tract was divided, Evan Owen in right of his wife, the widow of John Reade, was given land next to that inherited by William Reade. April 7, 1753, William Reade of Chesterfield, conveyed unto Thomas Jones a tract of land containing 200 acres, lying on Winterpock Creek, adjoining William Robertson, John Cashon and Henry Turpin, formerly purchased by John Reade from Thomas Jones, Richard Grills, and John Grills, in consideration of 50 pounds current money of Virginia, (Deeds 1, p. 543). This was evidently part of John Reade's land which came to William Reade in the division of John Reade's Estate. At the February Court, 1753, William Read, John Elam, Benjamin and Charles Cheatham, were ordered to appraise the estate of John Rudd, deceased (Orders No. 1, p. 437). John Rudd had made his will the 5th of January 1753 and same was probated that month (Book 1, p. 152). He mentioned four daughters and his son John. He owned land adjacent to the Reade's and the Clerk in transcribing the will, transcribed it as the will of John "Read" instead of the will of John "Rudd." In ink on the margin of the page in Will Book 1, is written "This is the will of John Rudd." John Redd (Rudd) purchased 250 acres on the Spring Branch of the South Branch from Richard Grills, November 3, 1731, for 40 pounds. These persons names Read and Rudd were so similar and the further fact that they owned adjoining land, evidently caused some confusion even in those days. April 1, 1753, William Read of Chesterfield County conveyed to Thomas Rudd 10 acres of land adjoining the line of Creed Haskins, said Rudd and Read. Witnesses: Robert Elam, Lewis Akin, John Ward (Deeds No. 1, page 358). April 7, 1753, Thomas Jones conveyed to William Reade, both of Chesterfield County, for the sum of 65 pounds current money of Virginia, a tract of land which said Jones had purchased from Robert Childress. Witnesses: John Eleam, Martha Elam, William Riggins (p. 401). April 7, 1753, Thomas Jones of Chesterfield County, conveyed to William Reade of the same county, for the sum of 65 pounds current money, a tract of land lying on the south side of James River adjoining John Read, Evan Owen, William Harding, Colonel Eppes and Goode. Witnessed by John Elam, Martha Elam, William Riggins, (Deeds No. 1, 393). May Court, 1753, suit by William Harris against William Read was dismissed (Orders No. 1, page 473).

April 20, 1754, William Reade of Chesterfield County conveyed to Thomas Rudd of the same, for the sum of 300 pounds current money of Virginia, a tract of land containing 511 acres lying on Appomattox River at the line of Richard Womack. Part of the said tract was conveyed to the said Reade by Thomas Jones, July 25, 1746. Witnessed by Thomas Jones, John Hill and James Watkins (Deeds No. 11 (II), p. 154). June Court 1754. William Read acknowledged a deed to Thomas Rudd, and the wife of the said William Read relinquished her dower rights (Orders No. 1, page 488). This seems to be the 500 acres purchased by John Reade from Thomas Jones April 2, 1733 (Supra) with a few acres additional purchased by William Reade from Thomas Jones in 1746.

No further record of William Reade is found in Chesterfield County, and he moved from there to Bedford where he is found soon thereafter. The Surveyors' Books for Bedford Co., February 8, 1764, show a survey for William Reade of 520 acres in Bedford County on the North Branch of Molly's Creek beginning at Bells Corner Pine to Dickerson's Corner, etc. Also there were 334 acres surveyed for him on the North side of Falling River, February 3, 1764, and on May 10, 1779 there was surveyed for him 370 acres on the East side of Falling River (Small Survey Book p. 67 and 68). These surveys appear to have been made pursuant to a grant of 520 acres in Bedford about 1770 (Grant Book 38, p. 812), and also 334 acres made in 1772 (Grant Book 40, p. 810). William Read bought 400 acres of land in Bedford at the head of Lick Run and Elk Creek from James Buford, March 28, 1774 (Deed Book E, p. 191). He sold this October 27, 1775, to Jacob Moon of Albermarle County and the deed is signed by William Read and wife Johanna (Deed Book E, p. 361). Robert Irwin sold to William Read 50 acres on Otter River, March 17, 1780 (Deed Book 6, p. 407). William Reade made his will in Bedford County March 23, 1797, and he names his wife Johanna and 10 children in the will. He had, however, three other children who were soldiers in the Revolutionary War and who did not return home. They were John, Thomas and Wyatt, for whom their brother, John Thomas Wyatt Reade, born during the Revolution, was named. This is verified "At a Court of Quarterly Sessions continued and held for Bedford County at the Courthouse the 28th day of March, one thousand eight hundred and forty three. Present, Armistead Otey, Robert Campbell, Elisha H. Preston and James M. Wingfield Gent: Justice.

The declaration of Dr. John T. W. Read in behalf of the heirs of William Read Deceased, of said County, being read in open Court, together with the affidavit of Joel Davenport, Thomas Austin, Robert Stevens and Margaret Stevens, in order to obtain the land bounty due for the Revolutionary Services of John, Thomas, and Wiatt Read, sons of William Read, deceased aforesaid. And the Court is satisfied from the above evidence that John, Thomas and Wiatt Read, sons of William Read deceased aforesaid, did enlist under Capt. George Lambert of said County, in the Spring of 1777, for 3 years as regulars in the Continental line — was marched to the North, and while in said service of their Country did sicken, and die, at a place called Barn-broke in the State of Pennsylvania. And the Court doth certify to the Executive of Virginia that Dr. John T. W. Read and Elizabeth Read of said County, and Isabella Coleman, late Isabella Read of Amherst County, late widow of Edmund Read, Deceased are the only surviving heirs of William Read, Deceased aforesaid, as the Court is aware of.

A Copy-Teste:

(Signed) V. W. Nichols, Clerk of the  
Circuit Court of Bedford County, Virginia."

Burgess' Revolutionary Records (Vol. 2, p. 890) shows that George Lambert was

a captain in the Continental Line 3 years. A warrant was issued to him for land in Bedford County, May 22n, 1823.

The information concerning Dr. John T. W. Read's descendants, shown later, furnished by Daisy I. Read, of Evington, Va. Miss Read states that her family has always understood that the full name of William Read's wife was Mary Johanna Jones. She also advises that her father, Thomas G. Read, said that his father, William A. Read, tried to find the burial place of William Read, his grandfather, but, although Dr. J. T. W. Read told him it was under an apple tree on a farm between Evington and Big Otter, it was never located. William Read's will, probated September 24, 1798, (Will Book 2, p. 233), mentions: sons Samuel Read, John Thomas Wyatt Read, Edmund Read, Jones Read; daughters Elizabeth Miller, Mary Anderson, Nancy Rucker, Sally Rucker, Joyce Rucker, Johanna Read.

William Read (Seal).

Teste: Paris Payne, Rebecca Payne, Nancy Paris. Probated, September 24, 1798. Bondsmen for Executor: Thomas Logwood, Simon Miller, William Miller, James Quarles, for ten thousand dollars.

240. Issue of Johanna<sup>6</sup> (Jones) and William Reade:

- i. John<sup>7</sup> Reade, d. in the Revolutionary War.
- ii. Thomas<sup>7</sup> Reade, d. in the Revolutionary War.
- iii. Wyatt<sup>7</sup> Reade, d. in the Revolutionary War.
- iv. Samuel<sup>7</sup> Reade.
- v. Jones<sup>7</sup> Reade, married; moved to Tennessee on White Creek, near Nashville. His will mentions a mill and land on both sides of Falling River. Witnesses: Richard Stith, Lucy Stith. Issue of John Read and his wife, according to Family Bible: William<sup>8</sup> Reade, b. July 24, 1776; and Nancy<sup>8</sup> Reade, b. March 8, 1779.
- vi. Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Reade, m. Simon Miller.
- vii. Mary<sup>7</sup> Reade, m. March 29, 1784, Robert Anderson of Henrico.
- viii. Nancy Ann<sup>7</sup> Reade, b. May 12, 1768; m. James Rucker, January 31, 1788.

241. ix. Sally<sup>7</sup> Reade.

- x. Joyce<sup>7</sup> Reade, m. Gideon Rucker, December 25, 1793, and moved to Tennessee.
- xi. Johanna<sup>7</sup> Reade, m. Bennett Rucker, September 6, 1802, and moved to Tennessee.
- xii. Edmund<sup>7</sup> Reade, b. 1780.

242. xiii. John Thomas Wyatt<sup>7</sup> Reade.

241. Sallie<sup>7</sup> Reade, daughter of William and Johanna<sup>6</sup> (Jones) Read; married January 3, 1793, Thomas Rucker of Amherst Co., Va. He was the son of Benjamin Rucker of Amherst, born about 1770, and died in Rutherford Co., Tenn., in 1842.

Benjamin Rucker was a Colonel Justice in Amherst, 1761-68, and a member of the Amherst Committee of Safety, 1775, (Will Book 1, p. 508; Tyler's Men of Mark, Vol. 6, p. 395). In the Tax list of Amherst for 1782, he is shown as "Captain Benjamin Rucker," and had three plantations totaling 1,079 acres of land; in the tax list of 1788, he owned eight plantations, totaling 2,311 acres of land; and in 1789, he owned 2,631 acres. He was Sheriff of Amherst in 1792 and 1793,

as evidenced by the following records: "Benjamin Rucker recommended to his Excellency the Governor as a proper person to execute the office of Sheriff." "Benjamin Rucker, November, 1792, produced in court a commission from His Excellency bearing the date of September 14, last, appointing the said Benjamin Sheriff of this County," (Court Order Book, 1790-94, pp. 422, 475). He was also a Captain of the Amherst militia during the Revolution, his time of service extending from November, 1780, until March, 1786, as shown by the following records: "November Court 1780, Present: William Cabell, Ambrose Rucker, David Crawford and Benjamin Rucker, Gentlemen Justices. Benjamin Rucker and Isaac Rucker produced their commissions from his Excellency the Governor, appointing the said Benjamin Rucker as Captain and the said Isaac Rucker Lieutenant of the Militia for this County." "March Court, 1786: Isaac Rucker is recommended to his Excellency the Governor as a proper person to execute the office of Captain of a Company of Militia of this County in the room of Benjamin Rucker Who hath resigned and Anthony Rucker is recommended as Ensign," (Order Book 1773-1782, p. 436 and Order Book 1782-86, p. 420).

Thomas Rucker moved to Rutherford County, Tenn., about 1794, and lived on the road between Murfreesboro and Jefferson. His place came within one vote of being made the county seat instead of Murfreesboro. He was one of the first judges of Rutherford County, and the first Court of said County, met at his home, January 3, 1804, over which he presided, (Goodspeed's Tenn.).

His will made in Rutherford, the second of November, 1839, probated, March, 1842, mentions: To wife Sallie Rucker land where I now live, also land bought of Joseph W. Worthington; My son Edmund; son Samuel C.; daughter Catherine Porter; son Charles; son Thomas, sole executor, (Will Book 12 p. 390).

241. Issue of Sallie<sup>7</sup> (Reade) and Thomas Rucker:

i. Samuel C.<sup>8</sup> Rucker.

ii. Thomas<sup>8</sup> Rucker.

243. iii. Edmund<sup>8</sup> Rucker.

iv. Catherine<sup>8</sup> Rucker, m. Mr. Porter.

v. Charles<sup>8</sup> Rucker.

243. Edmund<sup>8</sup> Rucker, son of Sallie<sup>7</sup> (Read) and Thomas Rucker; born in Rutherford Co., Tenn.; died November, 1861, in Dayton, Marengo Co., Ala. He married Louise Winchester, born March 16, 1809, the daughter of General James Winchester, of Sumner Co., Tenn. She died October 15, 1888, and is buried at "Cragfont," General Winchester's home. Issue:

244. i. Josephine B.<sup>9</sup> Rucker.

ii. Maria Louise<sup>9</sup> Rucker, b. September 13, 1829.

iii. Napoleon B.<sup>9</sup> Rucker, b. August 14, 1831; d. unm. September 27, 1903.

iv. O. H.<sup>9</sup> Rucker, b. May 26, 1833; d. unm. September 10, 1858.

v. Edmund Winchester<sup>9</sup> Rucker, b. July 22, 1835; d. April 13, 1924, Birmingham, Ala.

vi. Susan Pauline<sup>9</sup> Rucker, b. November 30, 1836; d. inf.

245. vii. Alexander C.<sup>9</sup> Rucker.

viii. Sarah<sup>10</sup> Rucker, b. March 16, 1845.

ix. William Walker<sup>10</sup> Rucker, b. May 8, 1850; d. unm. December 1, 1872.

244. Josephine B.<sup>9</sup> Rucker, daughter of Edmund<sup>8</sup> and Louise (Winchester) Rucker; born October 7, 1827, Rutherford Co., Tenn.; died October 4, 1888, Birmingham, Ala. She married Oliver Bennett Boddie, December 24, 1844, while he was a student at Cumberland University, Lebanon, Tenn. He, the son of Elizabeth (Prince) and John Exum Boddie, was born in Marengo Co., Ala., April 11, 1828, and died there in 1859. His two other brothers died about the same time, and all three are buried in Dayton Cemetery. (For the Prince Family, see Tyler's Magazine, Vol. 16, p. 50). (For Boddie Ancestry back to England, see William and Mary Quarterly, Vol. 14, 2nd series, p. 138). Will of Oliver Boddie, dated July 16, 1859, mentions: wife, house and lot on which he resided in Dayton, etc.; when oldest child arrives at the age of 21 years, executors to divide estate equally between children. Executor, William E. Clarke. Witnesses: W. Woolf, Thomas McC. Prince. Issue of Josephine B.<sup>9</sup> (Rucker) and Oliver Bennett Boddie:

246. i. John Bennett<sup>10</sup> Boddie.
- ii. William Sydney<sup>10</sup> Boddie, b. 1851; d. inf.
- iii. George Winchester<sup>10</sup> Boddie, b. 1853; d. at age of 18.
- iv. Oliver Bennett<sup>10</sup> Boddie, b. 1855; d. unm.
- v. Thomas Edmund<sup>10</sup> Boddie, b. 1857; moved to Texas, 1891, and is said to have married and had issue.
- vi. Mary<sup>10</sup> Boddie, b. 1859; m. 1st, Henry Wyatt; m. 2nd, William C. Patterson.

246. John Bennett<sup>10</sup> Boddie, son of Josephine B.<sup>9</sup> (Rucker) and Oliver Bennett Boddie; born October 20, 1849, Dayton, Marengo Co., Ala.; educated at University of Mississippi; married 1st, July 19, 1879, Monroe Co., Ala., Annie Henrietta Perryman, born July 21, 1859, died March 15, 1882, in Birmingham, the daughter of Memford De Jarnette Perryman and Elizabeth (Stover), the niece of Governor William McWillie of Mississippi; he moved from Marengo County to Birmingham, Ala., about 1881; married 2nd, January, 1885, Jennie Cleves of Memphis, Tenn.; died October 13, 1890, at Castilian Springs, Tenn.

246. Issue of John Bennett<sup>10</sup> and his 1st wife, Annie Henrietta (Perryman) Boddie:

- i. John Bennett<sup>11</sup> Boddie,<sup>a</sup> b. December 5, 1880, Marengo Co., Ala.; m. January 10, 1907, Houston, Texas, Emma A. McCall, dau. of Jennie (Scoles) and John Trimble McCall of Cloud Co., Kansas. He attended the University of Virginia, 1900-02; LLB., Chicago Kent College of Law, 1911; Assistant United States Attorney, Chicago, 1914-17 and 1919-23; served as a Captain in the Air Service overseas during World War I; in 1943, Foreign division of the U.S. Treasury Department, stationed in Honolulu, Hawaii. Issue:

1. John Bennett<sup>12</sup> Boddie, b. December 5, 1908; m. April 25, 1934, Mildred Madison, dau. of Orville Madison, of Jacksonville, Ill.

<sup>a</sup>Proceedings of the Ligon Family and Kinsmen Association, 1937, Vol. I, pp. 29-35.

2. Oliver Bennett<sup>12</sup> Boddie, b. January 3, 1911.

3. Annie Perryman<sup>12</sup> Boddie, b. October 9, 1912; m. May 19, 1933, Gordon Boice Shattuck, son of Arthur Ellis Shattuck of Springfield Mass., and resides there.

4. William Perryman<sup>12</sup> Boddie, b. September 17, 1917.

246. Issue of John Bennett<sup>10</sup> and his 2nd wife, Jennie (Cleves) Boddie:

ii. Mary Corinne<sup>11</sup> Boddie, b. October, 1885; d. 1896.

245. Alexander C.<sup>9</sup> Rucker, son of Edmund<sup>8</sup> and Louise (Winchester) Rucker; born December 7, 1842; served in Co. H. 2nd. Tennessee Infantry, and fought at Shiloh; married October, 1877, Anna M. Stults, born August 16, 1857, Martinsville, Va.; he died February 14, 1922. Issue:

i. Edmund P.<sup>10</sup> Rucker, b. July 11, 1878.

ii. Oliver Hazard<sup>10</sup> Rucker, b. November 8, 1880; m. Edith Armes.

iii. Maud Winchester<sup>10</sup> Rucker, b. December 29, 1886; m. April 27, 1914, Hanum Garnder, of Gulfport, Miss. Issue:

1. Hanum Buchanan<sup>11</sup> Garnder, b. January 20, 1915.

2. Thomas Meridith<sup>11</sup> Garnder, b. December 10, 1917.

3. John McQueen<sup>11</sup> Garnder, b. January 11, 1920.

iv. Mary<sup>10</sup> Rucker, b. November 27, 1889; m. Lawrence C. Turnock.

v. Henrietta<sup>10</sup> Rucker, b. April 1, 1896; m. Dr. A. M. Bird, of Porto Rico.

vi. Anabel<sup>10</sup> Rucker, b. April 2, 1897.

242. John Thomas Wyatt<sup>7</sup> Reade, son of Johanna<sup>6</sup> (Jones) and William Read; born June 24, 1777, near New London, Bedford Co., Va.; a noted physician for 50 years in this district; died August 27, 1852, at his home, "Liberty Hill," near New London. He married 1st, February 16, 1797, Elizabeth Alexander, daughter of Robert Alexander, who died March 29, 1829; married 2nd, Elizabeth Douthal; married 3rd, Rebecca Pryor, by whom he had no issue. Issue of John Thomas Wyatt<sup>7</sup> and his 1st wife, Elizabeth (Alexander) Read:

i. Ann Isabella<sup>8</sup> Reade, b. September 24, 1809; m. Frederick D. Peters, M. D.

ii. Elizabeth A.<sup>8</sup> Reade, b. March 1, 1811; m. Nathan Reid.

iii. Robert A.<sup>8</sup> Reade, M. D.; b. September 11, 1812; m. Frances Ann Pendleton.

247. iv. William Alexander<sup>8</sup> Reade.

v. Samuel Alexander<sup>8</sup> Reade, b. February 15, 1817; m. Theresa Samantha Arnold.

247. William Alexander<sup>8</sup> Reade, son of John Thomas Wyatt<sup>7</sup> and his 1st wife, Elizabeth (Alexander) Reade, born September 12, 1814; married Mary Jane Hare, daughter of Jesse Hare, who came from Philadelphia to Lynchburg. She died 1897. Issue:

i. John Alexander<sup>9</sup> Reade, b. July 19, 1835; m. Emma White.

ii. Jesse Hare<sup>9</sup> Reade, b. April 20, 1837; m. Elizabeth Carter.

iii. William Austin<sup>9</sup> Reade, b. June 8, 1839; m. Samuella Owen.

- iv. James<sup>9</sup> Reade, b. March 23, 1841; d. unm.
  - v. Samuel<sup>9</sup> Reade, b. September 23, 1843; m. Charlie Winston.
  - vi. Harold Peters<sup>9</sup> Reade, b. September 25, 1846; m. Ella Lee.
  - vii. Caroline Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Reade, b. April 28, 1848; m. James Mortimer.
  - viii. Daniel Warwick<sup>9</sup> Reade, m. Lavera Moorman.
248. ix. Thomas Gilmer<sup>9</sup> Reade.
248. Thomas Gilmer<sup>9</sup> Reade, son of William Alexander<sup>8</sup> and Mary Jane (Hare) Reade; born May 12, 1851; married Imogene Penn Jordan, of Bedford, Va., born December 8, 1853, the daughter of Elizabeth (Penn) and Thomas H. Jordan, and granddaughter of James Steptoe; he resided on his farm in Bedford County, near New London, until his death, September 12, 1912. Issue:
- i. Daisy Imogene<sup>10</sup> Reade, b. March 31, 1878.
  - ii. Mary McClung<sup>10</sup> Reade, b. April 8, 1879.
  - iii. Thomas G.<sup>10</sup> Reade, Jr., b. April 30, 1880; deceased.
  - iv. Elizabeth Johnston<sup>10</sup> Reade, b. March 12, 1883.
  - v. Frank Ira<sup>10</sup> Reade, b. December 14, 1885; deceased.
  - vi. Ben Jordan<sup>10</sup> Reade, M. D.; b. August 11, 1886; m. Nymph Spriegel.
  - vii. Lucile Penn<sup>10</sup> Reade, b. June 2, 1895; m. Thomas A. Claiborne.

#### 9. SARAH<sup>3</sup> HANCOCK MOSELEY'S DESCENDANTS.

20. Arthur<sup>4</sup> Moseley, son of Sarah<sup>3</sup> (Hancock) and Arthur Moseley; married Martha Cocke, Henrico Co., Va. Arthur Moseley's will dated July 10, 1735, probated, February, 1736, Henrico Co., Va., mentions: sons, Arthur, John, Richard, William, Edward, and Thomas; daughter, Sarah Edwards; wife, Martha; brothers, William and Arthur, executors. Teste: James Flournoy, Edward Haskins. Issue of Arthur<sup>4</sup> and Martha (Cocke) Moseley:

- i. Arthur<sup>5</sup> Moseley.
  - ii. John<sup>5</sup> Moseley.
  - iii. Richard<sup>5</sup> Moseley.
  - iv. William<sup>5</sup> Moseley.
249. v. Edward<sup>5</sup> Moseley.
- vi. Thomas<sup>5</sup> Moseley.
  - vii. Sarah<sup>5</sup> Moseley, m. Mr. Edwards.

249. Edward<sup>5</sup> Moseley, son of Arthur<sup>4</sup> and Martha (Cocke) Moseley; born May 4, 1718; married Amey Green, daughter of William Green, of Amelia Co., Va.

Lunenburg Co., Va. Deed Book 6, p. 357: Andrew Wade of Lunenburg Co., Va., sold to Edward Moseley, of Chesterfield Co., Va., for £400, "500 acres in Lunenburg Co., being land conveyed by John Ormsby to said Wade, adj. Tandy Watkins, to a new line made for James Roberts." Court at Lunenburg, March 3, 1761. Clement Read, C. S. C. Ordered to be recorded. Charlotte Co., Va. Order Book 1, p. 14: Edward Moseley, of Charlotte Co., Va. (formerly of Chesterfield Co.) was appointed a Vestryman in Cornwall Parish, Charlotte Co., in 1765. Order Book 1, p. 102: Edward Moseley, foreman of the Grand Jury, November 4,

1765. Order Book 1, p. 10: April 1, 1765, Edward Moseley, gent., was recommended to the Honorable Francis Fauquier, Esq., Governor and Commander of this Colony, as "fit and able person, to Execute the office of Justice of the Peace, for this County." Order Book 4, p. 167: September 4, 1778, he was also "recommended to his Excellency the Governor of Virginia as a fit person to Execute the office of Captain of Militia in this County. He is called 'Captain Moseley', February 1, 1779." Edward Moseley, lieutenant of Militia, was "ordered to the aid of the southern States," December 24, 1781. He received pay for his services.<sup>a</sup> Charlotte Co., Va. Deed Book 3, p. 163: April 1, 1769, Edward Moseley of Charlotte Co., Va., bought of Henry Clay and Rachel his wife, "a Certain Tract of Land, 1355 acres on West side of Bluestone Creek." Witnesses: Thomas Bouldin, Thomas Bouldin, Jr., and William Bouldin. Edward Moseley conveyed to Thomas Bouldin, 414 acres "on bluestone Creek" April 1, 1769.

Abstract of will of Edward Moseley of Charlotte Co., Va.: "Son, Edward, 600 acres on the South fork of "Buffalow Creek"; son, Hillary, negroes; son, William, slaves and property, heretofore in his possession; daughter, Mary Goode, negroes; daughter, Rebecca Johnson, residue of land; residue of estate to be equally divided between daughters, Martha Bouldin, Amey Collier, Elizabeth Bouldin, Letty Herndon, and Sally Patrick; son, Arthur Moseley's children, (he deceased), namely, Elizabeth Brooks, William, Sally and Sussannah Moseley, one dollar each. Executors, Hillary and Edward Moseley and Mack Goode." Dated May 20, 1808, and probated, October 3, 1808.

249. Issue of Edward<sup>5</sup> and Amey (Green) Moseley:

250. i. Martha<sup>6</sup> Moseley.

251. ii. Mary<sup>6</sup> Moseley.

iii. Amey<sup>6</sup> Moseley, m. Joseph Collier, December 15, 1772, Charlotte Co., Va.; security, William Bouldin.

iv. Rebecca<sup>6</sup> Moseley, m. William Johnson, December 22, 1780, Charlotte Co., Va.; security, William Bouldin.

v. Letty<sup>6</sup> Moseley, m. Edward Herndon, December 30, 1784, Charlotte Co., Va.

vi. Sally<sup>6</sup> Moseley, m. John Patrick, November 3, 1788, Charlotte Co., Va., security, John Williams.

vii. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Moseley, m. Richard Bouldin.

251A. viii. Arthur<sup>6</sup> Moseley.

ix. Edward<sup>6</sup> Moseley, Jr., m. Becky Farrow Finch, November 6, 1808, Charlotte Co., Va.

x. Hillary<sup>6</sup> Moseley.

xi. William<sup>6</sup> Moseley.

xii. Tully<sup>6</sup> Moseley, d. young.

250. Martha<sup>6</sup> Moseley, daughter of Edward<sup>5</sup> and Amey (Green) Moseley; married 1759, Charlotte Co., Va., Thomas Bouldin, an ensign in the Revolutionary War of 1776. Issue:

252. i. Thomas<sup>7</sup> Bouldin, Jr.

252. Thomas<sup>7</sup> Bouldin, Jr., son of Martha<sup>6</sup> (Moseley) and Thomas Bouldin; born 1760; married Armine Cox, 1799 (?) in Henry Co., Va.; died 1840, Henry Co., Va. Issue:

<sup>a</sup>Auditor's Account XVIII, p. 149, Richmond, Va.

- i. Frederick<sup>8</sup> Bouldin, m. Mildred Payne, 1834, Henry Co., Va.
  - 253. ii. Lettie Ann<sup>8</sup> Bouldin.
  - iii. Thomas<sup>8</sup> Bouldin, III, d. unm.
  - iv. Sallie<sup>8</sup> Bouldin, b. Martinsville, Va.; m. John Cables, Henry Co., Va.
  - v. Sidney<sup>8</sup> Bouldin, b. Henry Co., Va.; m. George Fuller, Henry Co., Va.
  - vi. Martha<sup>8</sup> Bouldin, d. young.
  - vii. Patsy<sup>8</sup> Bouldin, b. Henry Co., Va.; m. Mr. Duval, and moved West.
  - viii. Jincy<sup>8</sup> Bouldin, b. Henry Co., Va.; m. Mr. Quarles, and moved West.
253. Lettie Ann<sup>8</sup> Bouldin, daughter of Thomas<sup>7</sup> and Armine (Cox) Bouldin; born 1804, Martinsville, Va.; married 1830, William Payne of Henry Co., Va., born 1803, died 1881. Issue:
- i. Bethemes<sup>9</sup> Payne, b. 1832, Martinsville, Va.; m. P. J. Saunders, 1854, Martinsville, Va.
  - 254. ii. Hairston<sup>9</sup> Payne.
  - iii. Starling<sup>9</sup> Payne, b. 1836, Martinsville, Va.; m. ———Wells, Lancaster, Ky.
  - iv. Luisa<sup>9</sup> Payne, of Henry Co., Va.; d. unm.
  - v. Pocahontas<sup>9</sup> Payne, b. 1847, Henry Co., Va.; m. William Jones, 1868, Henry Co., Va.
  - vi. Frances<sup>9</sup> Payne, b. 1858, Henry Co., Va.; m. George Bousman; settled in Indiana.
  - vii. Mary<sup>9</sup> Payne, m. Morth Booker, Henry Co., Va.
254. Hairston<sup>9</sup> Payne, son of Lettie Ann<sup>8</sup> (Bouldin) and William Payne; born 1833, Martinsville, Henry Co., Va.; married Elizabeth Leake, 1848, Martinsville, Va.; killed in War between the States. Issue:
- i. William<sup>10</sup> Payne, b. 1853, Henry Co., Va.; m. Miss Drumand, Fayette Co., W. Va.
  - ii. Sallie<sup>10</sup> Payne, b. 1854, Henry Co., Va.; d. unm.
  - iii. Joseph Thomas<sup>10</sup> Payne, b. 1855, Henry Co., Va.; m. 1874, Ann Plumley, Fayette Co., W. Va.; d. 1891. She was b. 1857 and d. 1918. Issue, all born in Berkley, W. Va.:
  - 1. Jannie<sup>11</sup> Payne, d. young.
  - 2. Hardin H.<sup>11</sup> Payne, b. 1876; m. Miss Elkins, W. Va.
  - 3. Emma<sup>11</sup> Payne, b. 1879; m. C. C. Richmond, 1896, Raleigh Co., W. Va.
  - 4. Glenna<sup>11</sup> Payne, b. 1884; resides: 2333 Upland Place, Cincinnati, Ohio.
  - 5. Myrtal<sup>11</sup> Payne, b. 1887; m. Amos Richmond, Raleigh, W. Va.
  - 6. Earl<sup>11</sup> Payne, b. 1889; m. Flora Bayne, 1904; resides in Maryland.
  - 7. W. J.<sup>11</sup> Payne.
  - 8. Rosell<sup>11</sup> Payne, b. 1890; m. Fred Mormin, Cincinnati, Ohio.
  - iv. John Lee<sup>10</sup> Payne, b. 1857, Henry Co., Va.; m. Miss Kinkaas,

Raleigh Co., W. Va.

v. Hairston<sup>10</sup> Payne, Jr., b. 1860; resided in Fayette Co., W. Va.

251. Mary<sup>6</sup> Moseley, daughter of Edward<sup>5</sup> and Amey (Green) Moseley; married December 15, 1770, Charlotte Co., Va., Mackerness Goode, son of Mack Goode. Will of Mack Goode, of the County of Charlotte, State of Virginia, dated January 5, 1814, mentions: Sons, William, Thomas, Hillary, and John; daughters, Sallie McQuie, Mary Jones, Betsy Jones; granddaughters, Patsy, Betsey, and Harriet Goode, daughters of my deceased son, Edward Goode; wife, Mary (Moseley) Goode; son, Mack; appointed sons, William G. Goode, John Goode, and Lyddall Bacon, friend, executors. Proved in Court, Charlotte County, Va., February 7, 1814. Issue of Mary<sup>6</sup> (Moseley) and Mackerness Goode:

255. i. Edward<sup>7</sup> Goode.  
 ii. Thomas<sup>7</sup> Goode.  
 iii. Hillary<sup>7</sup> Goode.  
 iv. John<sup>7</sup> Goode.  
 v. Sally<sup>7</sup> Goode, m. Mr. McQuie.  
 vi. Mary<sup>7</sup> Goode, m. Mr. Jones.  
 vii. Betsey<sup>7</sup> Goode, m. Mr. Jones.  
 viii. William G.<sup>7</sup> Goode.  
 ix. Mack<sup>7</sup> Goode.

255. Edward<sup>7</sup> Goode, son of Mary<sup>6</sup> (Moseley) and Mackerness Goode; born 1771; married Joice Holmes, daughter of Samuel Holmes, of Mecklenburg Co., Va.; he died May 3, 1803, Charlotte Co., Va. His verbal will of May 3, 1803, was proved in Court, Charlotte Co., Va., September 5, 1803. Issue of Edward<sup>7</sup> and Joice (Holmes) Goode:

256. i. Elizabeth Ann<sup>8</sup> Goode.  
 ii. Martha M.<sup>8</sup> Goode, m. October 3, 1818, William Rawlins, brother of John Rawlins, who m. her sister, Elizabeth Ann.  
 iii. Harriet Edward<sup>8</sup> Goode, b. August, 1803; m. James McCargo.

256. Elizabeth Ann<sup>8</sup> Goode, daughter of Edward<sup>7</sup> and Joice (Holmes) Goode; married January 11, 1820, John E. Rawlins, son of John Rawlins. Issue:

- i. Minerva<sup>9</sup> Rawlins, m. Branch Cheatham, of Lunenburg Co., Va.  
 ii. John<sup>9</sup> Rawlins, Captain in the Confederate States Army; m. Mary Price, niece of General Sterling Price, of Missouri.  
 iii. Samuel<sup>9</sup> Rawlins, d. young.  
 iv. Harriet<sup>9</sup> Rawlins, m. John Ingram; moved to Fannin Co., Texas.  
 v. Conrad<sup>9</sup> Rawlins, d. unm.  
 vi. Rufus<sup>9</sup> Rawlins, d. unm.  
 257. vii. Walter Mariott<sup>9</sup> Rawlins.  
 viii. Marcellus<sup>9</sup> Rawlins, d. 17 years of age, about 1863, Winchester, Va.  
 ix. Lavinia<sup>9</sup> Rawlins, m. A. B. Cheatham, of Richmond, Va.;

d. about 25 years of age. Issue: Ruth Elmore<sup>10</sup> Cheatham, who m. Charles Clarke, of Richmond, Va.

257. Walter Mariott<sup>9</sup> Rawlins, son of Elizabeth Ann<sup>8</sup> (Goode) and John E. Rawlins; born July 31, 1838; married Marie Sigourney Hughart, daughter of Dr. William H. and Martha Jane (Valentine) Hughart, of Richmond Co., Va., and granddaughter of John Brame and Jane Hill (Jones) Valentine, of Caroline Co., Va., who was the daughter of Thomas and Jane Hill (Campbell) Jones, the daughter of Captain Whitaker Campbell, and wife, Jane Hill, of King and Queen Co., Va. Captain Whitaker Campbell was a Revolutionary soldier, and Jane Hill a sister of Major Thomas Hill, Revolutionary soldier, of King and Queen Co., Va. Issue of Walter Mariott<sup>9</sup> and Marie Sigourney (Hughart) Rawlins:

- i. Marie Blanche<sup>10</sup> Rawlins, m. Edward E. Morris, of Perquimans Co., N. C., and has issue, three children.
- ii. Ellen Goode<sup>10</sup> Rawlins, b. January 30, 1869; m. 1st, Watson Winslow, of Perquimans Co., N. C.; m. 2nd, April 4, 1931, Dr. M. H. Evans, of Joplin, Mo. Issue by 1st marriage:
  1. Francis Watson<sup>11</sup> Winslow, d. young.
  2. Edward Valentine<sup>11</sup> Winslow, d. March 6, 1907, 15 years of age.
  3. Hillary Goode<sup>11</sup> Winslow, b. October 23, 1895; m. Emma Pemberton, of Fayetteville, N. C., and has issue, two children.
  4. Herman Rawlins<sup>11</sup> Winslow, b. April 13, 1898; m. Ruth Spivey, and has issue, two children.
  5. Walter Frith<sup>11</sup> Winslow, b. January 27, 1903; m. Ruth Ayres, of Plymouth, N. C., and has issue, two children.
- iii. Walter Hughart<sup>10</sup> Rawlins, b. July 3, 1872; d. unm.
- iv. Patty Valentine<sup>10</sup> Rawlins, b. March 25, 1874; m. W. F. C. Edwards, of Hertford, N. C., and has issue, three children.

251A. Arthur<sup>6</sup> Moseley, born January 13, 1749; died 1804, in Charlotte Co., Va.; married 1st 1771 (?) Sarah Walk; married 2nd, August 6, 1788, Charlotte Co., Nancy Bibb, daughter of John Bibb, born ca. 1770, Prince Edward Co., Va.; died 1810-15, Charlotte Co. Issue:

- i. Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Moseley, m. Mr. Brooks before 1808.
- 257A. ii. William<sup>7</sup> (Cap) Moseley.
- iii. Sally<sup>7</sup> Moseley.
- iv. Susannah<sup>7</sup> Moseley.
- v. Louisa A.<sup>7</sup> Moseley.

257A. William<sup>7</sup> Moseley, married Rebecca Johnson, September 26, 1814, Charlotte Co., Va. Issue:

257B. i. Louisah A.<sup>8</sup> Moseley.

257B. Louisah A.<sup>8</sup> Moseley, born 1826; died 1870; married Waddy Z. Thompson, born in Charlotte Co., Va., and died in Leavenworth, a soldier in the War Between the States. Issue:

257C. i. Luttie<sup>9</sup> (Saluda) Thompson.

257C. Luttie<sup>9</sup> (Saluda) Thompson, born 1855; died 1935; married

Jacob Engel, born in Johnson Co., Kan., and died in Leavenworth. Issue:

- i. Johanna C. E.<sup>10</sup> Engle, b. 1883; m. 1902, Herman Nicholas Baum, b. Leavenworth. Issue, all born in Leavenworth, Kan.:
  1. Lula Katherine<sup>11</sup> Baum, b. 1903; confidential secretary to the "Commandant of the Command and General Staff School," Fort Leavenworth, Kan.
  2. Gladys Marie Sophia<sup>11</sup> Baum, b. 1905; m. Col. Joseph Ray Davis, of the U. S. Military Academy, West Point, N. Y., World War I.
  3. Ralph Jacob<sup>11</sup> Baum, b. March 27, 1913; was graduated 1935, with B. S. degree from U. S. Naval Academy, Annapolis, Md.; Lieut. Commdr., U. S. Navy; served in World War II, from December 7, 1941, to September, 1945, as Engineer Officer U.S.S. Cory, DD463; Executive Officer U.S.S. Standley, DD478; and U.S.S. Paul Hamilton, DD590; and Commanding Officer U.S.S. "The Sullivans," D.D.537; entitled to wear many distinguished service ribbons; m. October 27, 1943, in Navy Chapel of Charleston S. C., Navy Yard, Ruby Wayland Owings Foster, b. October 25, 1915, Wag-on-Mound, N.M. Issue:
    - a. Tajie Ann<sup>12</sup> Baum, b. November 15, 1944, Naval Hospital, Atlanta, Ga.
    - b. Batisco<sup>12</sup> Baum, b. August 2, 1945; baptized 1945, in Navy Chapel, Mare Island, Calif.

21. William<sup>4</sup> Moseley, born about 1692, in Henrico Co.; lived on his father's home plantation, which he had inherited, located on the south side of James River, in Bermuda Hundred, in what is now Chesterfield Co., Va. There are many records of land transactions by him up to the year 1748, in Henrico, that part of which became Chesterfield, in 1749. He was Tobacco Inspector at Bermuda, in 1741.

Will of William<sup>4</sup> Moseley, dated July 10, 1778, Chesterfield Co., Va., probated February, 1779 Court, recorded in Will Book 3, page 252, and Order Book 6, page 202. Legatees, daughter, Sarah Marshall; grandmother, Sarah Marshall; granddaughter, Sarah Moseley; granddaughter, Frances Moseley, daughter of son William; grandson, Matthew Moseley; grandson, Thomas Moseley; grandson, John Moseley; to son Matthew's four children the four negroes son Matthew had the use of, to go according to said Matthew's will; great-grandchild, Matthew, son of Blackman Moseley; daughter-in-law, Mary, widow of William Moseley; granddaughter, Elizabeth Featherstone, son Matthew's three sons. Grandson, Blackman Moseley, and William Walthall, Jr., executors.<sup>a</sup>

The following is a record of a William Moseley of Virginia, who served in the Continental Army. This record may refer to Mrs. Mary Ligon Moseley's father-in-law, William Moseley, or her nephew, William Moseley, son of her sister, Mrs. Martha Moseley: William Moseley (Va.) 1st Lieut. 7th Va. 29 February, 1776; Captain, 13 December, 1776; wounded at Trenton, 26 December, 1776; transferred to 5th Va. 14 September, 1778; taken prisoner at Charleston, 12 May, 1780; exchanged, 1780; Major 3rd Va.; retired 12 February, 1781.<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Virginia County Records, Vol. 10, p. 10.

<sup>b</sup>Historical Register Officers of the Continental Army, 1775-83, by Heitman.

He married Frances Mayo, daughter of Joseph Mayo, of Chesterfield. In Joseph Mayo's will, recorded in Henrico, he names his daughter, Frances Moseley, wife Frances, and friend, William Moseley as his executors.

21. Issue of William<sup>4</sup> and Frances (Mayo) Moseley:

i. Sara<sup>5</sup> Moseley m. Alexander Marshall, and had issue Sara<sup>6</sup> Marshall.

258. ii. William<sup>5</sup> Moseley.

259. iii. Mathew<sup>5</sup> Moseley.

258. William<sup>5</sup> Moseley, born Chesterfield Co., Va.; died 1772; married before 1751, Mary<sup>5</sup> Ligon, see 163, daughter of Joseph<sup>4</sup> and Judith (Stewart) Ligon, see 16. His will, recorded, 1751, in Chesterfield, Will Book 2, page 142, names daughter Mary Moseley, and son Joseph Moseley, as executors. Records of him also appear in Order Book 5, page 220. Deed Book 6, page 285, names William Moseley, son Joseph Moseley, and describes Joseph's land. Other references may be found in Deed Books 9, page 245; 10, page 420; 9, pages 245 and 320; 11, page 635; 14, page 3, etc. Issue:

i. John<sup>6</sup> Moseley.

ii. Joseph<sup>6</sup> Moseley, m. Mary Worsham, daughter of Thomas Worsham; he d. and his widow m. 2nd, March 27, 1799, Lewis Clark, Amelia Co., Va. A descendant of this marriage is Miss Ethel Clark, 1405 Avondale Ave., Richmond, Va.

iii. Mathew<sup>6</sup> Moseley, d. unm. in Chesterfield Co.; will in Dale Parish, dated March 11, 1789, in which he left his estate to his brother, Blackman Moseley.

iv. Blackman<sup>6</sup> Moseley.

v. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Moseley, d. unm. in Chesterfield, will dated March 4, 1780, in which he left his estate to his mother, and sisters Sara and Frances Moseley. See Will Book 4, page 605.

vi. Sara<sup>6</sup> Moseley.

vii. Frances<sup>6</sup> Moseley.

viii. Mary<sup>6</sup> Moseley.

259. Mathew<sup>5</sup> Moseley, born about 1735, in what is now Chesterfield Co., having resided on the road from Osborne's Warehouse, to Bermuda Hundred, in Dale Parish. He married Martha Poythress. His will dated November 29, 1768, probated April Court, 1769, Order Book 7, pages 142 and 230. The estate was settled in Chancery Court, 1777. Names of his children are given in Deed Book 11, page 342. Other records of his property may be found in Deed Books: 3, page 170 and 221; 3, 5, and 6; and 11, page 342. At the time of his will, he owned his father's home plantation, and the land his father purchased from Henry Ligon. He purchased and sold land next to property of Henry Clay, in 1767, Deed Book 4, page 203. Issue:

i. Martha<sup>6</sup> Moseley, d. before 1777.

ii. Frances<sup>6</sup> Moseley.

iii. Blackman<sup>6</sup> Moseley, probably b. 1758 or 1759, in Chesterfield

Co., and later resided in Halifax Co. He first appears in the Chesterfield records in 1779, Deed Book 9, page 361, and was mentioned in his grandfather, William Moseley's will in 1779. He was an artillery officer in the Revolutionary War; administrator of his wife's estate, May 2, 1808; inherited his father's home. He married Elizabeth Archer, daughter of Field Archer, who with her sister Martha, is mentioned in her mother's will, dated July 3, 1785, Chesterfield Will Book 4, page 1. Other records may be found in Deed Books: 13, page 189; 17, page 626; 9, page 320; 10, pages 125 and 517; and 11, page 342. Issue:

1. Mathew<sup>7</sup> Moseley, named in his great-grandfather William Moseley's will in 1779.
  2. Martha<sup>7</sup> Moseley.
  3. Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Moseley.
- iv. William<sup>6</sup> Moseley, Major in the Revolutionary War; charter member Order of the Cincinnati in Virginia. Served in the 3rd, 5th, and 11th Virginia Regiments of the Line, and under General Washington at Trenton where he was wounded. Was at Brandywine; taken prisoner at Charleston, and later exchanged. He served on a Committee of the Cincinnati, in 1802, to appropriate funds for Washington College, now Washington and Lee University. He and his brothers owned a shipyard on the James River at Old Hundred, which was burned by the British, who carried away the skilled workers on the shipways as slaves. There appears to be no available records of his wife nor of any descendants.

260. v. Joseph<sup>6</sup> Moseley.

260. Joseph<sup>6</sup> Moseley, born Bermuda Hundred, now Chesterfield Co., February 2, 1764; married 1788-89, Mary Anne Robertson, daughter of Adjutant James Francis Robertson, who was killed in 1778, on the Fort Pitt Expedition, and his wife Lucretia Townes, who married in 1780, as her second husband, Tscharner de Graffenreid, and had two daughters, Catherine de Graffenreid and Nancy de Graffenreid, who married two brothers of John C. Calhoun. Mary Ann Robertson and the de Graffenreid sisters grew up together in the de Graffenreid household. Joseph Moseley lived in Chesterfield during the Revolutionary War, and served in the militia forces of Virginia during the latter part of the War. At one time, he served under his brother Blackman, and again under his brother, Major William Moseley. In 1835, he drew a pension for services in Captain Francis Good's Virginia Company, in the winter of 1781. He and his family, together with William Robertson, grandson of "Scotch Bill" Robertson, who married his daughter Pamela Moseley, moved from Virginia to the Abbeville District, South Carolina, about 1800. South Carolina was pioneer country in those days, and many tales are told of the winning of the new homes. Hunting was magnificent, and Joseph Moseley was fonder than most

of the sport. Living was primitive likewise, and transportation even more so. The ordinary wagon used wheels made of sawed-off rounds of logs, which if not kept well oiled, made a screeching sound resembling a pack of hounds in full chase. It is told that one day Joseph Moseley heard the hounds in full chase through the woods while he was clearing a field. He caught up his gun and hastened to the road preparing to head off the deer in front of the pack. Nearer and nearer they came, and Joseph watched breathlessly for the deer, when lo, around the bend came one of the log-wheeled wagons, screeching like several packs of hunters. No dog was ever more discomfited in missing his deer, than Joseph was to be sold like this! It was a standing joke in the family for many years. He died in April 1835, and both he and his wife are buried in the Calhoun burying ground near Clemson, South Carolina. Joseph<sup>6</sup> and Mary Ann (Robertson) Moseley had issue:

261. i. Joseph<sup>7</sup> Moseley, Jr.  
 262. ii. Martha Poythress<sup>7</sup> Moseley.  
 263. iii. Pamela<sup>7</sup> Moseley  
 iv. Mary Robertson<sup>7</sup> Moseley was b. in Virginia ca. 1796; she m. 1st, John Watkins; m. 2nd, Dr. Richardson, one of whose daughters, Mary Richardson, m. Gabriel Toombs, brother of General Robert Toombs; and m. 3rd, Edmund Harris. No issue.  
 v. Lucretia Townes<sup>7</sup> Moseley, b. in South Carolina, named for her grandmother, Lucretia Townes Robertson; m. Rufus Meriwether Baker. Issue: Meriwether<sup>8</sup> Baker; Rufus<sup>8</sup> Baker; Pamela<sup>8</sup> Baker; and Aurel<sup>8</sup> Baker, all of whom moved to Mississippi.  
 vi. Fanny Burford<sup>7</sup> Moseley, b. in South Carolina; m. John Douglas, La Grange, Ga. Issue:  
 1. Archibald Boggs<sup>8</sup> Douglas, captured in the War between the States, and died in prison.  
 2. John Francis<sup>8</sup> Douglas, resided in Illinois.  
 3. Josephine<sup>8</sup> Douglas, m. Mr. Coulter, of Baltimore, Md.  
 4. Robert C.<sup>8</sup> Douglas.  
 5. Rebecca<sup>8</sup> Douglas, m. W. B. Lowe, of Atlanta, Ga. Issue: Rebecca<sup>9</sup> Lowe, m. 1st, John Warren English, of Atlanta; m. 2nd, a German Baron and removed to Europe; and m. 3rd, William Love Lowe.  
 264. vii. Mathew Francis<sup>7</sup> Moseley.  
 261. Joseph<sup>7</sup> Moseley, Jr., born about 1790, in Chesterfield Co., and moved to South Carolina with his parents about 1800; married Sara Caroline Lobdell, of Litchfield, Conn., born January 5, 1805, and died December 5, 1868. Issue:  
 i. Mary<sup>8</sup> Moseley, d. young.  
 ii. Caroline<sup>8</sup> Moseley, m. David Barrows.

- iii. Sara<sup>8</sup> Moseley, m. John J.<sup>8</sup> Ligon. See 175 for descendants.
- iv. Fanny Townes<sup>8</sup> Moseley m. 1st, Dr. Nash, of Hope, Ark.; m. 2nd, Mr. Blackman.
- v. Lucretia<sup>8</sup> Moseley, m. 1st, Mr. Ligon; m. 2nd, Dr. Peyton, of Raymond, Miss.

262. Martha Poythress<sup>7</sup> Moseley, born in Virginia; named for her grandmother, Martha Poythress, wife of Mathew Moseley; came to Abbeville District, South Carolina with her parents about 1800; married 1813, Thomas Welch Jones, of Abbeville; died July 21, 1881. Issue:

- i. Joseph<sup>8</sup> Jones, m. Cornelia Bethune, whose father owned the negro musician, Blind Tom. Issue:
  - 1. Martha<sup>9</sup> Jones, m. Mr. Kendall.
  - 2. Laura<sup>9</sup> Jones, m. Edwin McNabb. Issue: Malcolm<sup>10</sup> McNabb; and Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> McNabb.
- 265. ii. James Augustus<sup>8</sup> Jones.
- iii. Martha<sup>8</sup> Jones, m. James E. Waddy. Issue: Rosalie<sup>9</sup> Waddy; Thomas<sup>9</sup> Waddy; William<sup>9</sup> Waddy; Virginia<sup>9</sup> Waddy; Martha<sup>9</sup> Waddy; Nettie<sup>9</sup> Waddy; and Margaret<sup>9</sup> Waddy.
- iv. Thomas Welch<sup>8</sup> Jones, Jr., m. Margaret Anne Rankin Groves. Issue: Ida<sup>9</sup> Jones, m. Charles B. Wallace; she d. 1924, Atlanta, Ga.
- v. William<sup>8</sup> Jones, m. Cornelia Symmes, of South Carolina. Issue: Mary<sup>9</sup> Jones; Augusta<sup>9</sup> Jones; William<sup>9</sup> Jones, Jr.; and Eugene<sup>9</sup> Jones.
- vi. Benjamin<sup>8</sup> Jones.
- vii. Samuel<sup>8</sup> Jones, m. Eugenia Hart. Issue: Benjamin<sup>9</sup> Jones; Thomas<sup>9</sup> Jones; Daniel<sup>9</sup> Jones; and Samuel<sup>9</sup> Jones, Jr.

265. James Augustus<sup>8</sup> Jones, married Mary Louise Anthony. Issue:

- i. Mary Poythress<sup>9</sup> Jones, m. J. W. Rankin. Issue:
  - 1. Mary<sup>10</sup> Rankin, m. 1st, Henry Cranston; m. 2nd, M. B. Thomas.
  - 2. Margaret Louise<sup>10</sup> Rankin, m. William B. Young, of Jacksonville, and Ortega, Florida. Issue: Frances<sup>11</sup> Young; William B.<sup>11</sup> Young, Jr.; and Margaret<sup>11</sup> Young.
  - 3. Augusta<sup>10</sup> Rankin, m. Jarvis Root, Freeport, Long Island, N.Y.
  - 4. Julia Toombs<sup>10</sup> Rankin, m. Frank Foster, Chester, Conn.
- ii. James Augusta<sup>9</sup> Jones, Jr., removed to Texas.
- iii. Edwin Dubose<sup>9</sup> Jones, m. Miss Knowles.
- iv. Sophie<sup>9</sup> Jones, m. William Lane, Washington, Ga.
- v. Julia Toombs<sup>9</sup> Jones, m. Rev. Allen Thomas, Hannibal, Mo.
- vi. William<sup>9</sup> Jones, Austell, Ga.
- vii. Samuel<sup>9</sup> Jones, Marietta, Ga.

263. Pamela<sup>7</sup> Moseley, married 1805, William Robertson, who married 2nd, Mary Macbeth, of Wampee Plantation, Charleston, S. C. Pamela (Moseley) and William Robertson are buried in the Boggs burying ground, Augusta, Ga. They had issue:

- 266. i. Francis Marion<sup>8</sup> Robertson.

- ii. Thomas Burfoot<sup>8</sup> Robertson, b. 1808; d. 1813.
  - 267. iii. Mary Ann<sup>8</sup> Robertson.
  - iv. Martha Moseley<sup>8</sup> Robertson, d. young.
  - v. Elizabeth Walthall<sup>8</sup> Robertson, d. young.
  - vi. Lucretia Catherine<sup>8</sup> Robertson, b. 1822; m. Richard Joyner.  
Issue:
    - 1. Pamela<sup>9</sup> Joyner, m. Clinton Brown. Issue: Hugh<sup>10</sup> Brown.
    - 2. Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Joyner, m. William Mitchell, of Houston, Texas.
    - 3. Mary<sup>9</sup> Joyner, m. Mr. Oliver, of Atlanta, Ga.
    - 4. Jane<sup>9</sup> Joyner, m. Mr. McNeal, of Burnham, Texas.
    - 5. James Walthall<sup>9</sup> Joyner, m. Cleo Setz, of Marietta, Ga.; mayor of Atlanta.
    - 6. Alexander<sup>9</sup> Joyner, d. young.
    - 7. Hazlett<sup>9</sup> Joyner, d. young.
    - 8. Pamela<sup>9</sup> Joyner, d. young.
  - vii. William Alexander<sup>8</sup> Robertson, b. October 15, 1817; m. Mary Louise Walton, d. 1855. Issue:
    - 1. Evelina<sup>9</sup> Robertson, m. William Baker.
    - 2. Robert Walton<sup>9</sup> Robertson, m. Maria Winter. Issue: Pamela<sup>10</sup> Robertson, m. B. R. Ellis, of Augusta, Ga., who reside: 1231 Glenn Ave., Augusta, Ga. Issue: Marianna<sup>11</sup> Ellis.
  - viii. John Joseph<sup>8</sup> Robertson, m. 1st, Elizabeth Hay, of Washington, Ga.; m. 2nd, Elizabeth Bower; d. May 3, 1873. Issue: William<sup>9</sup> Robertson, C.S.A.; Anne<sup>9</sup> Robertson; Mary<sup>9</sup> Robertson and Kathleen<sup>9</sup> Robertson, who m. Mr. Favor, of Washington, Ga.
  - ix. Lewis Ford<sup>8</sup> Robertson, d. 1885; an officer in the Palmetto Regiment during the Mexican War, having been awarded a sword for gallantry in Mexico by the state of South Carolina, and a medal by the U. S. Congress; m. Sara Twells, of Philadelphia, Pa. Issue:
    - 1. Edward Twells<sup>9</sup> Robertson, b. 1855; m. 1st, Sara Gilmore; m. 2nd, Natalie Breckinridge.
    - 2. William<sup>9</sup> Robertson, m. Miss Gadsden.
    - 3. Elizabeth English<sup>9</sup> Robertson, b. 1865; m. 1892, William Parker.
  - x. James Walthall<sup>8</sup> Robertson, b. 1830; Colonel of Infantry and Adjutant General C.S.A.; m. Anne Parks. Issue:
    - 1. Katherine<sup>9</sup> Robertson, m. Herbert Coryell. Issue: Annie<sup>10</sup> Coryell, m. John Dorsey, Marietta, Ga.
266. Francis Marion<sup>8</sup> Robertson, born December 12, 1806; died July 5, 1892; became a prominent physician in Charleston; member of the Augusta Regiment of Richmond Blues; surgeon and Colonel in the C.S.A.; married Henrietta Righton, of Charleston, S. C. Issue:

- i. William Francis<sup>9</sup> Robertson, Major and Surgeon in the C.S.A., under General Stonewall Jackson; m. Lilly Clark.
- ii. Henry Clay<sup>9</sup> Robertson, served in the C. S. A.; m. Mary Mickell, Edisto, S. C.
- iii. Joseph Righton<sup>9</sup> Robertson, Commissary Major in the C. S. A.; m. Milly Taylor.
- iv. James Lawrence<sup>9</sup> Robertson, served in the C. S. A.; m. Catherine Miller, Edisto Island, S. C. Issue:
  1. Miller<sup>10</sup> Robertson.
  2. Dr. Righton<sup>10</sup> Robertson, physician and surgeon, Augusta, Ga.; m. his cousin, Catherine Heard. Issue: Heard<sup>11</sup> Robertson graduated at Sewanee in 1943; U. S. Army 1944; and Righton<sup>11</sup> Robertson, Jr. Resides: 2128 McDowell St., Augusta, Ga.
- v. Marion<sup>9</sup> Robertson, m. Henry Silliman, of Charleston, S. C.
- vi. Duncan Clinch<sup>9</sup> Robertson, m. Caroline Mickell.

267. Mary Ann<sup>8</sup> Robertson, born October 29, 1808; married Archibald Boggs, born December 11, 1801, died February 1, 1871, son of Robert Boggs, of Abbeville, S. C. She died from heart attack in the excitement of the burning of Columbia, S. C., by Sherman's Army. Issue:

- 268.
- i. William Robertson<sup>9</sup> Boggs.
  - ii. Robert<sup>9</sup> Boggs, b. November 24, 1832; m. in Mobile, Ala., 1860, Elizabeth Jane Innerarity, daughter of John Forbes Innerarity, and his wife, Fanny Johnston, of Kirkaldy, Scotland; served in the C.S.A. Issue: John Innerarity<sup>10</sup> Boggs, m. Mary McMillan; Archibald<sup>10</sup> Boggs; Mary<sup>10</sup> Boggs; Robert<sup>10</sup> Boggs; and William Robertson<sup>10</sup> Boggs.
  - iii. Archibald Pickens<sup>9</sup> Boggs, b. Augusta, Ga., September 17, 1834; m. in Richmond, Va., Martha Bruce Turpin, daughter of John and Susan Bruce Turpin; served in the C.S.A., as 2nd Lieutenant 10th Georgia Regiment, also under Generals Lee and Longstreet at Richmond. Issue:
    1. Emily Julia<sup>10</sup> Boggs.
    2. Edward Turpin<sup>10</sup> Boggs, d. in early manhood, a brilliant young lawyer.
    3. Katherine<sup>10</sup> Boggs, unkm.
    4. Susan<sup>10</sup> Boggs, unkm. Resides with her sister Katherine (1944) at 1104 Millidge Road, Augusta, Ga.
  - iv. Pamela Robertson<sup>9</sup> Boggs, b. Augusta, Ga., July 31, 1836; m. Joshua Willingham Butt, of Augusta, Issue:
    1. Edward Henckell<sup>10</sup> Butt, b. Augusta, Ga.; m. Savannah Glasscock Barrett. Issue: Arinton Margaret<sup>11</sup> Butt, m. Shirley Morgan. Issue: Margaret<sup>12</sup> Morgan, Baltimore, Md.
    2. John Decatur<sup>10</sup> Butt, killed in an accident at age of 21 years.

3. Archibald Willingham<sup>10</sup> Butt, b. Augusta; Military Aide to Presidents Theodore Roosevelt and Howard Taft; lost on the steamship Titanic when it struck an iceberg in the North Atlantic, April 14-15, 1912; d. unm.
  4. Lewis Ford<sup>10</sup> Butt, m. Clara Doughty.
  - v. Mary Rebecca<sup>9</sup> Boggs, d. young.
  - vi. Frances Marion<sup>9</sup> Boggs, d. young.
  - vii. Catherine Joyner<sup>9</sup> Boggs, b. Augusta; m. John Decatur Butt. Issue:
    1. Mary Robertson<sup>10</sup> Butt, m. Louis Gholstine, of Atlanta, Ga. Issue: Katherine<sup>11</sup> Gholstine, m. Edward Johnson. Issue: Louis<sup>12</sup> Johnson.
    2. Francis Marion<sup>10</sup> Butt, m. Leila Howard. Issue: Charles<sup>11</sup> Butt; and Marion<sup>11</sup> Butt.
    3. Katherine Rebecca<sup>10</sup> Butt, m. Luther Rice Warren, of Richmond, Va. Issue: Marion<sup>11</sup> Warren; and Katherine Lewis<sup>11</sup> Warren.
    4. Louise Robertson<sup>10</sup> Butt, b. Augusta; m. 1st, George Cunningham, issue: George<sup>11</sup> Cunningham, Jr.; m. 2nd, Edward Barrett, issue: Edward<sup>11</sup> Barrett, Jr.; and Kitty<sup>11</sup> Barrett; m. 3rd, Robert Randolph Mayer, prominent hotel chain owner. Resides (1944) Jacksonville, Fla.
268. William Robertson<sup>9</sup> Boggs, born West Point, Ga., March 18, 1929; married Sophia Symington, daughter of Major Symington, of U. S. Army; served in the C. S. A. Issue:
- i. William Robertson<sup>10</sup> Boggs, Jr., b. Augusta, 1857; d. in Mexico.
  - ii. Elizabeth McC.<sup>10</sup> Boggs, m. William Barrett Taylor, of Richmond, Va. Issue:
    1. Mary Symington<sup>11</sup> Taylor, m. John Dillard.
    2. Henry Porterfield<sup>11</sup> Taylor.
    3. Warren Barrett<sup>11</sup> Taylor.
    4. Archibald Boggs<sup>11</sup> Taylor.
    5. Cornelia<sup>11</sup> Taylor, m. Ralph Long.
  - iii. John Symington<sup>10</sup> Boggs, m. Harriett King. Issue: Edith<sup>11</sup> Boggs; Fanny<sup>11</sup> Boggs; Katherine<sup>11</sup> Boggs; Anne<sup>11</sup> Boggs; William<sup>11</sup> Boggs; Pickens<sup>11</sup> Boggs; Andrew<sup>11</sup> Boggs; Emma<sup>11</sup> Boggs; and Ruth<sup>11</sup> Boggs.
  - iv. Archibald<sup>10</sup> Boggs; m. No issue.
  - v. Edith Alston<sup>10</sup> Boggs, m. No issue.
  - vi. Henry Patterson<sup>10</sup> Boggs, m. Susan Taliaferro Norfleet, of Richmond, Va. Issue: William<sup>11</sup> Boggs; and Henry<sup>11</sup> Boggs.
264. Mathew Francis<sup>7</sup> Moseley, born in South Carolina in 1792; became a Baptist Minister in Granville, Ala. He married February 23, 1832, Mary Ann Brown, daughter of James Brown, of Virginia, and his wife Elvira Hurling, a sister of Kitty Hurling, wife of Major Robert Toombs, of Washington, Wilkes Co., Ga. Because of the frontier character of the country, and the dangers from the Cherokee Indians,

Mary Ann (Brown) Moseley, spent much of her time in the home of her aunt Mrs. Toombs, in Washington, Ga., and there several of her children were born. She died in Washington, Ga., September 12, 1872, and her husband on July 11, 1870. Issue:

- i. Joseph Francis<sup>8</sup> Moseley, b. 1833; read law with General Ben Hill; removed to Mississippi with his uncle Joseph Moseley (1790-1850); enlisted in the 11th Mississippi Regiment in 1861; served on staff of General Bragg; killed in the battle of Murfreesboro; d. unkm.
- 269.
- ii. James Huling<sup>8</sup> Moseley.
  - iii. Mary Louise<sup>8</sup> Moseley, m. Pinckney Parker, who served from Alabama throughout the War between the States. Issue: Milo<sup>9</sup> Parker; Mamie<sup>9</sup> Parker; and Eugene<sup>9</sup> Parker, all of Troy, Ala.
  - iv. Fannie Burford<sup>8</sup> Moseley, b. 1845; d. about 1920, in Atlanta; m. John Burke, of Atlanta. Issue:
    1. Lena<sup>9</sup> Burke, m. Mr. Wimbish, of West Point, Ga.
    2. Arthur<sup>9</sup> Burke, m. Alice Massey; d. 1929. His widow resides (1944) with her brother, Jerry Massey. Issue: Arthur<sup>10</sup> Burke, Jr., killed in an accident while in High School; and Marian<sup>10</sup> Burke, m. Frank C. Little, and resides Atlanta
  - v. Thomas Jones<sup>8</sup> Moseley, b. August 10, 1852; d. after 1910; m. 1882 Mattie Yelverton, daughter of Judge Yelverton, of Dothan, Ala. She resides: New Brocton, Ala. Issue:
    1. Francis Yelverton<sup>9</sup> Moseley, 1883-1914.
    2. William Glenn<sup>9</sup> Moseley, b. 1885.
    3. Thomas<sup>9</sup> Moseley, 1888-1925.
    4. Claud Heard<sup>9</sup> Moseley, b. 1890.
    5. Mattie Blanch<sup>9</sup> Moseley, b. 1893; m. Mr. Sinquefold.
    6. Mary May<sup>9</sup> Moseley, b. 1895, Nolan, Ala.
    7. Fannie Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Moseley, b. 1897; m. Mr. Glaze.
    8. Mineola Pansy<sup>9</sup> Moseley, b. 1900; m. Mr. Mixon.
    9. Gappa Talmadge<sup>9</sup> Moseley, b. 1902.
  - vi. Catherine Elvira<sup>8</sup> Moseley.
269. James Huling<sup>8</sup> Moseley, born November 15, 1834; died in Bullock, Ala., October 28, 1886; married December 3, 1857, Troy, Ala., Sallie Coleman, born January 16, 1842, died December 26, 1876. Issue:
- i. Mary Eugenia<sup>9</sup> Moseley, b. November 9, 1860, Glenville, Ala.; d. March 23, 1932; m. John Smith, of Berea, Ark. Issue: Sallie Lou<sup>10</sup> Smith, m. E. W. Campbell, Crosssett, Ark.; Dovie<sup>10</sup> Smith; Johnnie May<sup>10</sup> Smith; Clyde<sup>10</sup> Smith; and Madeleine<sup>10</sup> Smith.
  - ii. Catherine Coleman<sup>9</sup> Moseley, b. December 15, 1861; d. July, 1890, Girard, Ala.; m. about 1879, Edward Hiram Fuller, b. June 8, 1851, d. October 4, 1911, Juniper, Ga. Issue:
    1. Alice Eugenia<sup>10</sup> Fuller, m. 1st, William Mathew Becker; m. 2nd, Richard J. Myrick.

2. Emma, Kathryn<sup>10</sup> Fuller, b. November 11, 1884; m. July 26, 1931, John Wallace Hingle. Resides (1944) Rome, Ga.
  3. Edwin<sup>10</sup> Fuller, m. 1st, Essie Quattlebaum, issue: Clarissa<sup>11</sup> Fuller; and Joe<sup>11</sup> Fuller; m. 2nd, Kathryn<sup>11</sup> Cochrane, issue: Mary Kathryn<sup>11</sup> Fuller, b. December 3, 1913; Edwin<sup>11</sup> Fuller, b. April 30, 1920; and Betty<sup>11</sup> Fuller, b. September 18, 1923.
  4. Julia Hurt<sup>10</sup> Fuller, m. Louis E. Hamlett. Resides (1944) 215 East 46th St., Savannah, Ga. Issue: Julia Fuller<sup>11</sup> Hamlett; and Alice Louise<sup>11</sup> Hamlett.
- iii. Joseph<sup>9</sup> Moseley, b. November 5, 1864; d. St. Louis, Mo.
  - iv. Dr. Samuel<sup>9</sup> Moseley, b. July 16, 1869; m. Lula Andrews; he died Fort Smith, Ark. She resides at A. and M. College, Monticello, Ark. Issue: Robert<sup>10</sup> Moseley; James<sup>10</sup> Moseley; Eugenia<sup>10</sup> Moseley; Samuel<sup>10</sup> Moseley; and Joe<sup>10</sup> Moseley.
  - v. Rev. Robert<sup>10</sup> Moseley, Baptist Minister; b. July 26, 1871, Russell Co., Ala.; d. unm. August 7, 1902, Chicot, Ark.
  - vi. Annie<sup>10</sup> Moseley, b. March 14, 1875; d. July 19, 1902; m. John Griswold, of Berea, Ark. Issue: Wesley<sup>11</sup> Griswold.
270. Catherine Elvira<sup>8</sup> Moseley, born Washington, Ga., March 29, 1838; married 1857, Captain Samuel E. Mays, of Pendleton, S. C., of the 2nd South Carolina Cavalry, C.S.A., under General Zeb Stuart. They moved to Florida, about 1875, where she died in 1894, and he in 1906, on their Orange plantation located on the Alafia River at River-view. Issue:
- i. James Butler<sup>9</sup> Mays, I, 1858-1862, Pendleton, S. C.
  - ii. James Butler<sup>9</sup> Mays, II, b. Saluda, S. C., December 17, 1869; d. Kingston, Ga., February 25, 1872.
271. iii. James Francis<sup>9</sup> Mays.
- iv. Samuel Edward<sup>9</sup> Mays, b. Pendleton, S. C., December 19, 1864; m. about 1893, Rowena Evers, of Tampa, b. September 6, 1871. He moved to Florida with his parents, and at the time of his marriage, made his home in Plant City. He died about 1934; was Mayor of Plant City, and on the Board of the Atlantic Coast Line Railway. Issue:
    1. Rowena Miriam<sup>10</sup> Mays, b. Plant City, April 1, 1894; m. William E. Lee, Orange Grower. Resides: San Antonio, Fla. Issue:
      - a. Miriam Mays<sup>11</sup> Lee, b. June 11, 1918; m. Tom Quimby. Resides: 1404 Bay Villa Place, Tampa, Fla. Issue, two young daughters.
      - b. Dempsey Jo<sup>11</sup> Lee, b. May 13, 1921; m. William Craft Webb. Resides Tampa, Fla. No issue.
      - c. Willie Clare<sup>11</sup> Lee, d. young.
      - d. Rosemary<sup>11</sup> Lee, b. February 2, 1929.
      - e. William E.<sup>11</sup> Lee, Jr., b. 1932.
    2. Katherine<sup>10</sup> Mays, b. Plant City, Fla., June 18, 1902; m. Harold Merkle, of New York, N. Y. Resides: 69-81, 108th

St., Forest Hills, Long Island, N. Y. Issue: Arden<sup>11</sup> Merkle.

3. Samuel Edwin<sup>10</sup> Mays, b. Plant City, October 21, 1905; was graduated, Class 1929, U. S. Military Academy, West Point; serving overseas, World War II, as Lieut-Colonel, Headquarters Corps, Invasion of France, in U. S. Expenditory Forces. He m. Ruth ———, Scarsdale, N. Y., and have their home in St. Petersburg, Fla. Issue: two sons and a daughter.
4. James Arden<sup>10</sup> Mays, b. March 1, 1910. Resides Plant City, Fla.
- v. Miriam Earle<sup>9</sup> Mays, b. Saluda, S. C., November 11, 1866; d. in Florida, May 25, 1884, unm.
- vi. Martha Dart<sup>9</sup> Mays, b. Saluda, S. C., 1868; d. in infancy.
- vii. Catherine Josepha<sup>9</sup> Mays, b. Kingston, Ga., August 29, 1873; d. Augusta, Ga., March 26, 1897, unm.
- viii. Earle Walton<sup>9</sup> Mays, b. Kingston, Ga., August, 1876; m. Mary Wilming, of Michigan; resided in Plant City, until his death, about 1934. She resides: 324 Moffitt St., St. Petersburg, Fla. Issue:
  1. Josephine<sup>10</sup> Mays, b. May 27, 1909.
  2. Earle Francis<sup>10</sup> Mays, b. November 11, 1912; 1st Lieut., U. S. Engineers, World War II.
  3. Mary<sup>10</sup> Mays, b. March 1, 1913; m. Theodore Brower. Resides: West Palm Beach, Fla.
  4. Helen<sup>10</sup> Mays, b. December 8, 1915.
  5. James Butler<sup>10</sup> Mays, b. November 7, 1916; Sgt., U. S. Tank Forces, World War II.
  6. Grace<sup>10</sup> Mays, b. September 8, 1918; m. 1943, Sgt. J. F. Ellis. Resides: 4111 1st Avenue N, St. Petersburg, Fla.
  7. John<sup>10</sup> Mays, b. January 3, 1921; Lieut., U. S. Army, South Pacific Theatre, World War II.
  8. Samuel<sup>10</sup> Mays, b. December 18, 1923. Resides: West Palm Beach, Fla.
  9. June Ann<sup>10</sup> Mays, b. June 28, 1928.

271. James Francis<sup>9</sup> Mays, born October 11, 1860, Pendleton, S. C.; named at birth, Mathew Francis, but after the death of his two brothers, was re-christened James Francis, because of the tradition in the family of his father that the first son be called "James." He lived for many years in Birmingham, Ala., but died in Lexington, N. C., December 29, 1938, where his widow resides with her unmarried children. He married January 20, 1887, in Bartow Co., Ga., Maud Walton, daughter of Rev. Robert Walton, and his wife, Anne Lewis, both of Rockingham Co., Va. Issue:

- i. Anne Moseley<sup>10</sup> Mays, b. 1890; m. June, 1918, Glenn Earle Miller, of Kokomo, Indiana, who is associated with the Gulf Oil Corporation of Philadelphia, Pa. Resides: 6 Bartol Ave., Ridley Park,

- Pa. Issue, all born Youngstown, Ohio :
1. Glenn Earle<sup>11</sup> Miller, Jr., b. September 21, 1920; Lieut., U. S. Army Air Corps, World War II; Captain, 14th Air Force, India, China, Burma Theatre, AAFBU 1339, 1944-46; Purple Heart, President's Citation, seven battle stars. A.B., Swathmore College, 1941; A.M. University of Pennsylvania, 1942; O.C.S. Grinnell, 1943.
  2. Anne Walton<sup>11</sup> Miller, b. June 11, 1922; A.B. Swathmore College, 1944; m. December 29, 1945, at Ridley Park Presbyterian Church, Lt. (jg) Frank Root Ayer.
  3. Frank Arnold<sup>11</sup> Miller, b. July 14, 1924; Swathmore College, Class 1949; Delta Upsilon Fraternity; World War II, served three years Aviation Cadet, U. S. Army Air Corps; honorably discharged, November, 1945.
  4. John Anthony<sup>11</sup> Miller, III, b. March 3, 1930.
- ii. Catherine Toombs<sup>10</sup> Mays, b. Tampa, Fla., September 1, 1893; interviewer, U. S. Employment, Lexington, N. C. Resides: Lexington.
  - iii. James Francis<sup>10</sup> Mays, Jr., b. February 17, 1897, Augusta, Ga.; served with U. S. Army Signal Corps, World War I, in France. Resides: Lexington, N. C.
  - iv. Maud Walton<sup>10</sup> Mays, b. March 22, 1902; m. June 3, 1931, Major Dan Griswold, of Albuquerque, New Mexico, now serving with U. S. Army Engineers, Fort Lewis, Washington, graduate of the Colorado College, School of Mines. Issue:
    1. Miriam Mays<sup>11</sup> Griswold, b. 1932. Resides: Tacoma, Wash.
    2. Julia Douglas<sup>11</sup> Griswold, b. 1938,
  - v. Miriam Mildred<sup>10</sup> Mays, b. March 22, 1902; m. January, 1922, Paul Hilliard Miller. Resides: Lexington, N. C. Issue, all born Birmingham, Ala.:
    1. Maud Walton<sup>11</sup> Miller, b. twin, December 14, 1922.
    2. Miriam Mildred<sup>11</sup> Miller, b. twin, December 14, 1922.
    3. Margaret Mays<sup>11</sup> Miller, b. January 30, 1924.

## CHAPTER XIX

### COLONEL THOMAS LIGON'S GREAT-GRANDCHILDREN (continued)

#### III. RICHARD<sup>2</sup> LIGON'S BRANCH

##### 10. Matthew<sup>3</sup> Ligon's Descendants.

22. Richard<sup>4</sup> Ligon, son of Matthew<sup>3</sup> and Elizabeth (Anderson) Ligon, is mentioned in his father's will dated April 21, 1764; he married 1st, name of wife unknown; married 2nd, about 1758-59, Anne Ward, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Stewart) Ward. Cumberland Co., Va. Order Book 1, p. 22: 1749, authorities ordered that tithables, belonging to Matthew and James Ligon, do work on the road under Richard Ligon, surveyor. Matthew and James Ligon, just mentioned, are father and brother, respectively, of Richard<sup>4</sup> Ligon.

Henrico Co. Va. Order Book 1737-46, p. 225: Henrico Court, July, 1743, Sarah Ward, executor of Joseph Ward, deceased, presented his will, which was proved by the oaths of witnesses, and certificates for probate thereto granted the executrix, with John Stewart and Joseph Ligon, sureties. Edward Hill, John Hill, Abraham Baley, and Henry Moody, or any three of them, ordered to appraise the said Joseph Ward's estate. Order Book 1737-46, p. 244: In January, 1743-4, the inventory of Joseph Ward's estate presented by John Hill and ordered to be recorded.<sup>a</sup> Presented in Chesterfield Co., Va., August Court, 1758: Seth, John, Ann and Leonard Ward, and William and Sarah Ward, infants, by John Wayles, their next friend, Plaintiff, against Sarah Ward, executrix of Joseph Ward, deceased, and Joseph Ward, Defendant. Ann Ward in the division of the slaves of her father, Joseph Ward, deceased, receives a negro woman named Moll and a negro girl named Anne.<sup>b</sup> The Will of Leonard Ward (not dated) probated November 1722, Chesterfield Co., Va., mentions brothers Joseph, Seth, John and William Ward and sisters Sarah Walker and Anne Ligon.<sup>c</sup>

Goochland Co., Order Book 5, p. 241: May Court 1743. On the motion of James Ligon witness for Richard Ligon and John Scruggs, assignee of Isaac Call, it is ordered that Richard do pay him for three days attendance, 75 pounds of tobacco. Order Book 5, p. 241: May Court, 1743, on petition of John Scruggs, assignee of Isaac Call, against Richard Ligon the petition being heard and the witnesses assigned it is considered that the petition be dismissed with costs. Order Book 5, p. 275: September Court, 1743, on motion of Richard Ligon, License is granted him to keep a tavern at his house according to law, William Allin entering himself security for the same. Goochland Co., Va. Deed Book 4, p. 510: February 25, 1744/45, Francis Amoss of the County of Goochland,

<sup>a</sup>William and Mary Quarterly, 1st series, Vol. 27, p. 268.

<sup>b</sup>Ibid, p. 270.

<sup>c</sup>Ibid, p. 283.

Parish of Southam, in consideration of forty-five pounds, sold Richard Ligon of same county and parish four hundred acres in the county aforesaid on both sides of the upper branch of Twittys Creek alias Little Muddy Creek, and bounded by the lines of Richard Parsons, Major Bowler Cocke, and James Terrel, together with new lines. Witnesses: John Alexander, Abraham Womark, Abraham Womark, Jr. At a Court held for Goochland County, March 19, 1744, this deed was recorded and Judith, wife of Francis Amoss, relinquished her right of dower. Teste: Henry Wood, Clerk.

Cumberland Co., Va. Deed Book 1, p. 175: June 25, 1750, Henry Stratton of the County of Cumberland and Parish of Southam, sold Richard Ligon of same county and parish one hundred and fifty acres lying on the branches of Fine Creek, beginning in the head of the branch of Fine Creek in John Radford's line to a corner in John Baskerville's line. Witnesses: Charles Clarke, Joseph Ligon, Jr., Abraham Womack. Recorded June 25, 1750. Teste: George Nicholas. Deed Book 2, p. 537: January 28, 1760, Isham Pruit of County of Cumberland, Parish of Southam, sold Richard Ligon of same county eighty acres in the county aforesaid in the Fork of Muddy Creek, beginning at a corner to Colonel Bowler Cocke, to William Turril's corner, etc., then to above-named Richard Ligon's corner. Witnesses: James Taylor, Batt Stovall, Jr., George Radford. Recorded, February 25, 1760. Teste: Thompson Swann, Clerk. Deed Book 3, p. 327: September 27, 1762, Joseph Chandler of the County of Cumberland, sold Richard Ligon of same county one hundred and fifty acres in the aforesaid County of Cumberland, adjoining the lands of Charles Woodson, William Davis, Robert Walton, deceased, and Henry Macon. Witnesses: Benjamin Bedford, Jess Sanders, James Pleasants. Recorded, Cumberland County, October 25, 1762. Teste: Thompson Swann, Clerk. Deed Book 4, p. 95: August 25, 1766, Richard Eggleston of Cumberland County in consideration of £50, sold Richard Ligon of Cumberland County two hundred and eighty-five acres in the County of Cumberland bounded by the lines of William Randolph, deceased, Thomas Mann Randolph, and Richard Ligon. Witnesses: Richard Eggleston, Molly Clough, Anne Eggleston, Micajah Harris. Recorded, Cumberland County, August 17, 1766. Deed Book 4, p. 165: April 25, 1767, Thomas Mann Randolph, of the County of Goochland, and Ann, his wife, in consideration of £475, sold Richard Ligon of the County of Cumberland, one thousand acres beginning at a pine in Henry Macon's line to (Will?) Hiccouss' (Hiccups?), thence to Charles Woodson's line, then to Joseph Mayo's line, thence to Thomas Mann Randolph's line, Mattie Cox's line, thence to John Baskerville's line, Richard Ligon's line, William Randolph's line, being part of a greater tract sold and conveyed by William Mayo to William Randolph, father of the said Thomas Mann Randolph. Witnesses: Thomas Randolph, Joseph Radford, Thomas Munde. Recorded, Cumberland County, April 17, 1767. Teste: Thomas Swann.

Nicholas Mosby, of Cumberland County, deed to William Terrell 200 acres in Cumberland County adjoining Nicholas Davis, Richard Ligon, Bowler Cocke, and William Terrell, October 26, 1767. *Ibid.* p. 212.<sup>a</sup>

Cumberland Co., Va. Deed Book 4, p. 446: December 24, 1770, John Minter, of the County of Cumberland, and Elizabeth, his wife, in consideration of £500, sold Richard Ligon of same county one hundred and sixteen acres in the said county of Cumberland, on James River, adjoining the lands of Wade Netherland, William Fleming and Jacob Michaux. Witnesses: Richard Eggleston,

<sup>a</sup>Edward Pleasants Valentine Papers, Vol. 2, p. 836.

James Carrington, Peter Stoner. Recorded, Cumberland County, December 24, 1770. Will of Bennett Goode proved at a Court held for Cumberland county September 23rd, 1771, "And, I do by this my will appoint Richard Liggon, Jacob Michaux, Joseph Mayo and John Hughes to divide the remainder of my negroes equally between my children as mentioned above.<sup>a</sup> Cumberland Co., Va. Deed Book 5, p. 68: July 26, 1772, Jacob Michaux and Sally, his wife, of the Parish of Southam in the County of Cumberland, in consideration of £450, sold Richard Ligon, of same parish and county, one hundred and twenty-five acres lying on the south side of James river, in the aforesaid Parish of Southam, in the County of Cumberland, adjoining the lands of Paul Michaux, William Wilson, William Fleming, and the land the said Ligon purchased of John Minter and Elizabeth, his wife, being part of a tract of nine hundred and sixteen acres of land granted to Abram Michaux for a tract of eight hundred and fifty acres, by patent bearing date at Williamsburg, January 27, 1719. Recorded, Cumberland County: July 27, 1772. Powhatan Co., Va. Deed Book 1, p. 12: December 17, 1777, Richard Ligon of County of Powhatan to John Ligon, his son, land lying and being in the County of Powhatan at the lands of Joseph Mayo. Witnesses: J. Ligon, Thomas Ligon. Teste: Thomas Miller.

Will of Richard Ligon, probated, 1779. In the name of God Amen: I, Richard Ligon of the Parish of Southam, and the County of Powhatan, having through God's mercy, sound and perfect sense and memory to make this my last will and testament in the manner following:—I most humbly bequeath my soul to Almighty God, my maker, beseeching his most gracious acceptance of it through the all sufficient merits of my most compassionate Redeemer, Jesus Christ. My body I desire may be decently buried at the discretion of my executors hereinafter named. As to my worldly estate, after my just debts are paid, I give and dispose of it in the manner following; viz: I lend to my beloved wife Ann Ligon, the plantation whereon I now live, containing 973 acres, together with all the negroes, stock, household and kitchen furniture and plantation utensils etc., which shall be on, and belong to the said plantation of the time of my decease. Till my son Joseph shall attain the age of 21 years, when to him, I give the profits of said plantation until the death of his mother, when my estate shall be divided as shall hereafter be directed. Itims:—I devise and give to my son John, the following slaves.-viz: Phil, Arthur, Jacob, Tim, Kerak, Old Muriels Dinah and her children, except Moll (viz: Jane, Nancy and Sucky) all the aforesaid negroes and their future increase to him and his heirs forever, I give and devise to my son John 412 acres of land, part of the land now enclosed and purchased from M. Randolph, bounded as follows: - viz: from John Baskerville's line by the new line along the edge of the low grounds on the north side of the said branch to the head, from there by the said Baskerville old Church path a straight course to the back line and all the land belonging to the said tract lying on the North side of the said branch and new line, I give unto my son John and his heirs forever. Itim:—I give and devise to my son Thomas Ligon, the following slaves, viz: Isaac, Jeffy, Sam, Old Hannah and her children, Lady Peter, Ned, Harry, Jeffry, Arthur and Nancy, all the aforesaid negroes and their future increase to him and his heirs forever. Also, I give to my son Thomas Ligon, 500 acres of land adjoining his brother Joseph's land; it being the other part of the tract of land I purchased from the aforesaid Randolph, to him and his heirs forever. Also, one lot in the Town of Scottsville, lying on the North side of

<sup>a</sup>Tyler's Quarterly Magazine, Vol. 13, p. 270.

Main Street, to him and his heirs forever, And for his plantation beasts, I lend him a mare called Hunter and a Peacock Colt, and no others till the final division. Item: — I give and bequeath to my son Joseph Ligon, my land and plantation on James River, adjoining the lands of Netherland's here and Michaux, there being 241 acres, be same more or less with the appurtenances thereof, to him and his heirs forever. Item — I give and bequeath to my son, Seth Ligon, after the death of my wife Anne Ligon, my land and plantation whereon I now live, containing by estimation 973 acres, be the same more or less, to him and his heirs forever. Also one lot in the Town of Scottsville, adjoining his brother Thomas's lot and lying on the middle and back street, to him and his heirs forever. Item: — I give and bequeath to my two sons, Joseph and Seth, after the death of my wife Ann Ligon, all the negroes not yet disposed of (except Dinah's child Moll) her Ben, Moll, Sue, Phillip, Molly, Nancy, Hannah, Robin, Judah, Amy, Doll, Cloe, Bob, Betty, Phyllis, and their future increase to be equally divided between my two sons Joseph and Seth, to them and their heirs forever, the said division to be made by my executors hereinafter named. Item — I give and bequeath to my grandson, William Ligon, my tract of land on Muddy Creek, containing 480 acres of land, be the same more or less, when he shall attain the age of 21 years, and if he should die before that age, I desire that the said land be equally divided between my four sons, John, Thomas, Joseph and Seth and their heirs forever. Item: — I give and bequeath to my granddaughter Sarah Ligon, one negro girl named Moll (Dinah's child), to her and her heirs forever, and further, my will and desire is that my stock of all kinds, my household and kitchen furniture, plantation utensils, etc. that is to be or had been divided between my sons John, Thomas, Joseph and Seth, and if either of my sons Joseph and Seth should die under the age of 21 years and without lawful issue, my will and desire is, that the surviving brothers shall have all the negroes of the said deceased brother and that the land and stock of the said deceased brother be equally divided between the three surviving brothers, and if both my sons Joseph and Seth should die under age and without lawful issue, my desire and will is that all their parts of my estate be equally divided between my sons John and Thomas or their legal representatives and their heirs forever. I lastly do nominate and appoint my friends Thomas Miller, George Radford, David Oliver and my son John Ligon executors of my last will and testament, hereby revoking all other wills heretofore and further desire that my Estate be not appraised. In witness whereof, I hereunto set my hand and affix my seal this sixth (6th) day of January, in the year of my Redeemer, Jesus Christ, one thousand seven hundred and seventy nine (1779).

Signed, sealed, published and declared by the Testators as his last will and testament before us, who have hereunto set our names as witness thereto.

Test.

(seal) Richard Ligon

Thos. Pollock

Nathaniel Harris.

Be it known to all persons by those presents that I, Richard Ligon of the Parish of Southam, and County of Powhatan have made and declared my last will and testament in writing, bearing the date of January 6, 1779. I, the said Richard Ligon by this present codicil do satisfy and confirm my said last will and testament, and further with respect to my son Thomas's Estate, who is now in the Northward in the Service, should he be unluckily deprived of the enjoyment of his estate, given him as above, my will and desire is that the profits

arising from the land and plantation given him, together with the negroes, stocks of all kinds and plantation utensils etc. as they stand at my decease be to my son John until the death of his mother, my wife Ann Ligon, when I desire that my son Thomas's land be equally divided between my sons John and Seth Ligon and be to them and their heirs forever. His lot and the profits thereof I give to my son Joseph immediately after my decease. As to the negroes, my will and desire is, that they may be divided as follows — viz. To my son Joseph, I give the following slaves, Sam, Eddy, Peter, Ned and Henry to him and his heirs forever. All the rest of my son Thomas's estate except old Hannah's child Nancy who will be disposed of hereafter, viz: Isaac, Jeffry, Old Hannah and Arthur, I give to my son Arthur. Item:—I give to my grand-child Sarah Ligon, Old Hannah's child Nancy, to be hers and her heirs forever. And my will is, that my codicil be adjudged a part of my last will and testament, and that all things mentioned in it to be faithfully and truly performed and as fully and amply in every respect as if the same were so declared and set down in my last will and testament. Witness my hand this seventh day of January 1779.

Richard Ligon.

Signed in the presence of Peter Pollock, Will (X) Davis.

Proven, February 18, 1779. Thomas Miller, C.C.

Powhatan Co., Va. Deed Book 1, p. 17: The estate of Richard Ligon, deceased:

|                |   | £    | s. | d. |
|----------------|---|------|----|----|
| Feb.           | 19, To Aballe, paid Peter Pollock   | 93   | 9  | 0  |
|                | Cash paid John Ligon for ½ bus. salt  | 3    | 15 | 0  |
|                | Do. paid for one quire paper for do Ligon                                       |      | 15 | 0  |
| "              | 27, To Aballa, paid Thomas Caldwell   | 3    | 3  | 3  |
|                | To cash paid for coffin   | 3    | 0  | 0  |
|                | To do. paid Edward Maxey for one quart honey                                    | 1    | 0  | 0  |
| Mar.           | 18, To Bond Fleming paid Robert Smith for William Ligon orphan deed interest    | 122  | 0  | 0  |
|                | To do. Gay pd. do. for do. deed and interest                                    | 224  | 18 | 2¼ |
|                | To cash pd. do. in full   | 20   | 14 | 0  |
|                | To tax pd. Feo. Owen on 54 gallons of brandy                                    | 1    | 9  | 0  |
|                | To a 30 dollar bill of May 20 continued   | 9    | 0  | 0  |
| Apr.           | 15 To a balance paid James Wilkerson  | 1    | 5  | 6  |
|                | To cash paid Peter Pollock for building House in Scottsville                    | 762  | 16 | 6  |
| May            | 20, To cash paid Geo. Carrington for defending suit                             | 9    | 0  | 0  |
| May            | 26, To do. paid inspectors for tobo. notes                                      | 10   | 16 | 0  |
| April          | 15 To warehouse expenses on 455lb. tobo.  | 1    | 4  | 0  |
|                | To ½ hhd. shells  | 3    | 0  | 0  |
|                | 19 To a balance paid Richard Eggleston  | 3    | 14 | 6  |
|                | To cash paid Edw. Logwood for nails   | 6    | 0  | 0  |
| Sept. 1780     | 17, To do. paid Revd. John H. Saunders F. services                              | 7    | 0  | 0  |
| Feby           | 17, To a balance paid Mrs. Christian  | 0    | 12 | 0  |
| Apr.           | 13, To cash paid Thomas Pollock   | 60   |    |    |
| May            | 18, To do. paid Robert Smith, guardian of William Ligon                         | 50   |    |    |
| May            | 30, To tax paid for 37.14.09 interest   | 3    | 15 | 5  |
| June           | 17, To expenses sending seals to William Gays                                   | 20   | 0  | 0  |
|                | To cash lent William Ligon  | 69   |    |    |
|                |   | 1510 | 5  | 4½ |
| Paper Currency |   |      |    |    |
| 1781           |   |      |    |    |
| Feby           | 8 To tobo paid Dr. McKenzie 876 lbs.  |      |    |    |
| 1783           |   |      |    |    |
| Mar.           | 20 To cash paid Peter Pollock (it being for 39 P. currency settled by the State | 7    | 9  | 3  |

|        |    |   |       |    |                 |
|--------|----|---|-------|----|-----------------|
| April  | 17 | To cash paid Dr. Bryden   | 2     |    |                 |
| July   | 17 | To do. paid the sheriff of Cumberland                               | 1     | 8  | 3               |
| 1784   |    | To do. paid Clerk 290 lbs tobo at 12/6                              | 1     | 16 | 3               |
| May    | 4  | To cash paid William Davis (Taylor)                                 | 9     | 19 | 4               |
| June   | 17 | To cash paid William Powell   | 4     | 6  |                 |
| Aug.   | 19 | To do. paid for 2 lots in Scottsville                               | 31    | 17 | 3               |
|        |    | To do. paid Thomas Vawter   | 5     | 0  | 1               |
|        |    |   | <hr/> |    |                 |
|        |    | Specie . . . . .  | 59    | 14 | 11              |
| 1779   |    | PR. CONTRA  |       |    |                 |
| Feb.   | 3  | By cash to James Woody  | 101   | 12 |                 |
|        |    | By cash to John Ligon for a mare                                    | 16    |    |                 |
| March  | 1  | By do. of Mr. William Ronalds                                       | 141   | 2  | 3               |
| March  | 18 | By do. of Colo. William Fleming                                     | 99    | 14 | 5 $\frac{3}{4}$ |
|        |    | By interest for 4 years 7 months                                    | 22    | 5  | 6               |
|        |    | By cash of Mr. Gay  | 237   | 10 |                 |
|        |    | By interest for 7 months  | 7     | 8  | 2               |
| March  | 30 | By cash of William Elam   | 50    |    |                 |
|        |    | By interest for 10 months   | 2     | 1  | 8               |
| May    | 20 | By cash of Thomas Turpin  | 60    | 9  |                 |
|        |    | By interest for 19 months   | 4     | 16 |                 |
|        |    | By cash of John Goode   | 80    |    |                 |
|        |    | By interest for 5 months  | 1     | 13 | 4               |
|        |    | By cash of Richard James  | 100   |    |                 |
|        |    | By interest of near 12 months                                       | 4     | 17 | 6               |
| Aug.   | 10 | By 455 lbs. tobo. at 20   | 91    |    |                 |
|        | 21 | By cash of Samuel H. Saunders                                       | 40    |    |                 |
|        |    | By interest for two years   | 4     |    |                 |
| 1779   |    |   |       |    |                 |
| Sept.  | 18 | By cash of Einient Markham  | 90    |    |                 |
| 1780   |    |   |       |    |                 |
| Feby   | 17 | By do. of Thomas Pollock  | 382   | 14 | 6               |
| Apr.   | 13 | By do. of do. for a bushel of salt                                  | 25    |    |                 |
| May    | 18 | By do. of Thomson Swan shf. for Townland                            | 50    |    |                 |
|        |    |   | <hr/> |    |                 |
|        |    | Paper Currency  | 1612  | 4  | 4 $\frac{3}{4}$ |
| May    | 3  | By 820 lbs. tobo at /8  | 7     | 7  | 7               |
| 1782   |    | By cash of Edmd. Logwood for chair                                  | 24    | 13 |                 |
| 1783   |    |   |       |    |                 |
| June   | 24 | By do. of Vincent Markham   | 19    | 3  |                 |
| 1784   |    |   |       |    |                 |
| May    | 14 | By do. of William Davis, C. Gayter                                  | 18    | 9  | 7 $\frac{1}{2}$ |
|        |    |   | <hr/> |    |                 |
|        |    | Specie . . . . .  | 70    | 3  | 2/2             |
|        |    | Balance due estate  | 59    | 14 | 11              |
|        |    |   | <hr/> |    |                 |
|        |    |   | 10    | 8  | 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ |
| 1786   |    | To balance of paper money settled by the State 101.19 $\frac{1}{2}$ | 2     | 5  | 4               |
|        |    |   | <hr/> |    |                 |
| August | 14 |   | 12    | 13 | 7 $\frac{1}{2}$ |

John Ligon.  
George Radford.

In obedience to an order of Powhatan Court, we have this day settled the accounts produced and vouchers, between John Ligon and George Radford, executors of Richard Ligon, deceased, and the Legatees and find the balance due the said Legatees of £12.13.7 $\frac{1}{2}$ , and do give it as our opinion that the said executors are entitled to £25, current money each, for their trouble and expense attending their Executorship. Given under our hands this 13th day of August, 1786. Thomas Turpin. William Moseley.

At a Court held for Powhatan County at Scottsville, the 16th day of November,

1786, this account of the settlement of the estate of Richard Ligon, deceased, was presented in court, and ordered to be recorded. Teste: Ab. Crump, C.

22. Issue of Richard<sup>4</sup> Ligon and his 1st wife (name not known):  
272. i. William<sup>5</sup> Ligon.

22. Issue of Richard<sup>4</sup> and his 2nd wife, Anne (Ward) Ligon:  
(Named in order as mentioned in Richard's will).

273. ii. Joseph<sup>5</sup> Ligon.

274. iii. John<sup>5</sup> Ligon.

iv. Thomas<sup>5</sup> Ligon, served in the Revolutionary War of 1776 as a private in Captain Charles Fleming's Company, 7th Virginia Regiment, also designated 3rd and 4th Virginia Regiment. He enlisted February 11, 1778, for one year; was transferred to Lieutenant Colonel William Heth's Company, same regiment, in June, 1778; transferred to Major Webb's Company, 5th Virginia Regiment, in November, 1778, and was reported on the company muster roll for January, 1779. "Died January 11, 1779." The payroll covering the period from December 1, 1778, to February 16, 1779, shows that he died January 16th. The place of residence is not shown.<sup>a</sup>

275. v. Leonard Seth<sup>5</sup> Ligon.

vi. Arthur<sup>5</sup> Ligon.

272. William<sup>5</sup> Ligon, son of Richard<sup>4</sup> Ligon and his 1st wife; married circa 1762, when under age, Frances Moseley, who was also a minor. He died when still under age, leaving two children, William<sup>6</sup> and Sarah<sup>6</sup>, minor orphans, and Richard Ligon was appointed "guardian and next friend" of these two orphans. In his will, said Richard mentions grandson, William, and granddaughter, Sarah. The estate of William<sup>5</sup> Ligon was appraised September, 1765, Goochland Co., Va., and again on October 26, 1767, Cumberland Co., Va. Frances (Moseley) Ligon, his widow, married 2nd, 1767, William Stratton, Jr., of Powhatan Co., Va.

Cumberland Co., Va. Order Book 1767-1770, p. 85: February, 1763. William Ligon, plaintiff, against William Crenshaw and William Anderson, defendants. This suit abates as to the defendant, Charles, he being no inhabitant of this county, and an imparlance is granted to defendant William Anderson. Goochland Co., Va. Order Book 9, p. 359: May Court, 1764. William Liggon, plaintiff, against John Dowdy, defendant, on petition. The summons and copy petition being returned and examined and the defendant failing to appear, on the petition motion by his attorney, it is considered by the court that he recover against the defendant four pounds, do by act proved, together with his costs by him in this behalf expended. Notation on margin: Cost to the Clk. Sheriff and witnesses one hundred and sixty-three pounds tobacco. Goochland Co., Va. Order Book 9, p. 359. May Court 1764: On the motion of William Woodall, a witness for William Liggon against John Dowdy, it is ordered that the said William Liggon pay him for three days attendance, seventy-five pounds of tobacco. Goochland Co., Va. Order Book 9, p. 367: June Court, 1764, William Ligon, plaintiff, against Joseph Johnson and John Clarke, defendants, in trespass, assault and battery. This day

<sup>a</sup>The Adjutant General's Office, War Department. Washington, D. C.

came, as will the plaintiff by his attorney, as the defendant Clarke in his proper person and acknowledges the plaintiff's action for costs. Whereupon on the plaintiff's motion by his attorney, it is considered by the court that he recover against the defendant Clarke his costs by him in this behalf expended and a lawyers fee. (Margin note : Cost to the Clerk and Sheriff sixty-five pounds of tobacco and/15. and 150 pounds tobacco.) Goochland Co., Va. Deed Book 8, p. 448: February 19, 1765, Benjamin Johnson, son of Benjamin Johnson, of the County of Albermarle, in consideration of twenty pounds sold William Lignon, of the County of Goochland, two hundred acres lying in the counties of Goochland and Albermarle, granted unto Benjamin Johnson, deceased, by patent bearing date April 11, 1732, it being one-half of four hundred acres, beginning in John Lowry's line to the Horse pen Branch, a stream of water following unto the Byrd Creek, thence up the said Horse pen Branch to the beginning. Witnesses: Thomas Pleasants, Michael Holland, Benjamin Johnson. Recorded Goochland County, February 19, 1765. Teste: Val. Wood, Clerk. Goochland Co., Va. Order Book beginning June, 1765, p. 88: September Court, 1765, Thomas Pleasants (Quaker) comes into court and solemnly, sincerely affirms and declares that William Lignon, deceased, died without any will as far as he knows or believes and on his motion, certificate is granted him for obtaining letters of administration thereof in due form, Noel Burton entering himself security for the same. Ordered that William Pledge, Thomas Poindexter, William Morris, and Matthew Martin or any three of them (being first sworn before some Justice of the Peace of this county) appraise the estate of William Lignon, deceased, and that his administrator do return an inventory thereof to the next court. Will Book 9, p. 10: Agreeable to an order of Goochland September Court, 1765, we the subscribers (being first qualified agreeable to law) have appraised in current money the estate of William Lignon deceased or so much thereof as hath been produced to us, to the best of our Judgment. (Appraisement consists of twenty-five items). Given under our hands this 3rd day of October, 1765. Signed: William Pledge, Thomas Poindexter, Matthew Martin. Recorded, Goochland County, October 16, 1765. Teste: Val. Wood, Clerk. Cumberland Co., Va. Will Book 1, p. 332: A copy of the appraisement of the estate of William Ligon, deceased, on the plantation of Fighting Creek in Cumberland County. (Appraisement consists of twenty-eight items). Signed: Richard Ligon, Samuel Hobson, George Radford. Recorded: Cumberland County, October 26, 1767. Teste: Thompson Swann, Clerk. Cumberland Co. Va. Deed Book 4, p. 203: September 20, 1767, Mathew Moseley, of Chesterfield County, in consideration of £429 sold Frances Lignon of Cumberland County, three hundred and thirty acres in the County of Cumberland on the north side of Appomattox River, beginning at a corner of Henry Clay's on the south side of Clay's branch of Fighting creek, being a part of a patent granted to Henry Clay bearing date of August 17, 1725, and was sold and conveyed by the said Clay to William Clay, his son, and by the said William, sold and conveyed to the said Mathew Moseley. At the death of said Frances Ligon, land to be transferred to her son, William Ligon, when he attains the age of twenty-one. Witnesses: Richard Ligon, Thomas Moseley, James Taylor. Recorded, Cumberland County, December 28, 1767.

Cumberland Co., Va. Order Book 1767-1770, p. 56: October 26, 1767, Richard Ligon is appointed guardian to William Ligon and Sarah Ligon, orphans of William Ligon, deceased. Whereupon the said Richard Ligon with Samuel Hobson and Poindexter Mosby, his securities, entered due bond with the condition according to law. Order Book 1767-1770, p. 67: November 23, 1767, at a court continued and held for Cumberland County the 24th day of November in the 8th year of the reign of our sovereign lord King George the third anno. dom. 1767.

Present: George Carrington, John Netherland, Littleberry Mosby, William Smith and John Raine, gentlemen. William Ligon and Sarah Ligon, infant orphans of William Ligon, deceased, by Richard Ligon, their guardian and next friend, plaintiffs, against William Stratton, Jr. and Frances, his wife, administrators, etc. of the said William Ligon, deceased, defendants. This day be heard on the plaintiffs' bill and the defendant's answers whereupon it is ordered and decreed that Samuel Flourney, Thomas Turpin, Jr., John Mosley and Arthur Moseley, gent., or any three of them do value the slaves and personal estate of the said William Ligon, the intestate in the bill mentioned, and divide the same into three equal parts and make a report thereof to court in order to a final decree.

Cumberland Co., Va. Order Book 1767-1770, p. 288: February 28, 1769. William Ligon and Sarah Ligon, orphans of William Ligon, deceased, by Richard Ligon, their guardian and next friend, plaintiffs, against William Stratton, Jr. and Frances, his wife, administrators, etc. of the said William Ligon, deceased, defendants. This day came as will the plaintiffs by their guardian aforesaid, and the defendants by their attorney, and thereupon came also a jury to-wit: John Burton, Gideon Patteson, Edmund Logwood, Micajah Mosby, Samuel Pankey, Thomas Tucker, John Jones, Simon Gentry, Thomas Stegar, Abia Clay, Phinehas Thomas, and John Lovell who being elected, tried and sworn the truth to say upon the issue joined returned a special verdict in these words "We of the jury do find William Ligon, defendant Frances' first husband and father of the infants plaintiffs, with his said wife's consent (then both under age) did sell to Matt. Moseley a tract of land in the county of Chesterfield, which the said William Ligon held in right of his said wife for the sum of £464.10.0., and that the said Moseley purchased of one Clay in the county of Cumberland and sold to the said Ligon and his wife for £429.0.0., another tract of land. That the said William Ligon died under age leaving the plaintiffs, William and Sarah Ligons, his children infants, That the said defendant Frances, his widow, after she came of full age voluntarily made the said Moseley a deed for the land aforesaid in Chesterfield in compliance with her husband's bargain and received a deed from the said Moseley for the said land in Cumberland to herself for life, the remainder to her eldest son. We find by the accounts exhibited to us by the parties that there is due to the plaintiffs exclusive of the £35.0.0. the difference in the prices of the said tract of land the sum of £40.5.11½. We find that the said prices of the defendant Frances did agree to have the said sum of £35.0.0. Inserted in the appraisement of the said William Ligon's deceased estate. If the law respecting the difference of exchange of lands aforesaid be for the plaintiff, we find for them the sum of £63.19.3½ damages. But if the law in that case be for the defendant, than we fine for the plaintiffs on that the sum of £40.5.11½ damages. And thereupon the court will advise till the next court to be held for this county the same day is given the parties here &c.

Cumberland Co., Va. Order Book 1767-1770, p. 288: February 28, 1769, on motion of John Ligon, a witness for William Stratton, Jr. and Frances his wife, administrators, &c., of William Ligon, deceased, at the suit of William and Sarah Ligon, it is ordered that the said William and Frances Stratton pay him 150 pounds of tobacco for six days attendance according to law.

The above case was settled March 28, 1769, and the Court decided in favor of the plaintiffs. Plaintiffs to recover £63.19.3½ from the defendant.

272. Issue of William<sup>5</sup> and Frances (Moseley) Ligon:

276. i. Sarah<sup>6</sup> Ligon.

277. ii. William<sup>6</sup> Ligon.

276. Sarah<sup>6</sup> Ligon, daughter of William<sup>5</sup> and Frances (Moseley)

Ligon; married about 1779, Edward Stratton, son of William Stratton of Powhatan Co., who was in Bermuda Hundred in 1749, and grandson of Edward and Anne (Batte) Stratton, daughter of Henry Batte of Prince George Co., Va. They resided in Powhatan County, on a farm that was part of Edward's father's original estate, and here he was a prosperous planter, owning many slaves. His will was made in 1817, Powhatan Co., Va., and proved the following year.<sup>a</sup> Issue of Sarah<sup>6</sup> (Ligon) and Edward Stratton:

- i. Thomas<sup>7</sup> Stratton, one of the early settlers of Davidson Co., Tenn.; b. July 31, 1782, Powhatan Co., Va.; m. 1st, September 5, 1806, Powhatan Co., Va., Elizabeth Swan, dau. of Thomas Swan, deceased. She d. March 10, 1808. Soon after her death, Thomas Stratton moved to Tennessee, and remained there about three years. Returning to Virginia, he m. 2nd, March 25, 1812, Elizabeth B. Swan, a cousin of his 1st wife, and dau. of Willis S. and Elizabeth (McLaren) Swan. Three years later they settled five miles north of Nashville, on a plantation, a part of which is still (1918) in the possession of his descendants. Elizabeth B. (Swan) Stratton d. May 8, 1837, 38 years of age. Late in life, Thomas Stratton m. 3rd, Mrs. Elizabeth (Green) Hudson, of Sumner Co., Tenn. He d. June 30, 1854, Sumner Co., Tenn. By his 2nd marriage he had issue, eight children.
- ii. William<sup>7</sup> Stratton, b. in Powhatan Co., Va.; m. December 18, 1805, Nancy (or Ann) Stratton, his cousin, dau. of Richard Stratton; resided in Cumberland Co., where he owned two estates, near Muddy Creek; d. October, 1852, aged about 70 years, three months after making his will. His wife had died two years earlier. The home in which his nine children were born is still (1918) standing. The home where the family later lived, and in which the daughters were married is occupied by his descendants.
- iii. Edward<sup>7</sup> Stratton, b. in Powhatan Co., Va.
- iv. John Robert<sup>7</sup> Stratton, b. in Powhatan Co., Va.; m. Mary Frances Stegar, and resided on a farm near "Muddy Creek Church"<sup>b</sup> where he was a man of considerable prominence. Had issue, seven children.
- v. George<sup>7</sup> Stratton, b. in Powhatan Co., Va.; m. Savannah ———.
- vi. Sarah<sup>7</sup> Stratton, b. in Powhatan Co., Va.; m. Stokes Tunstill.
- vii. Moseley Ligon<sup>7</sup> Stratton, b. in 1802, at the old homestead in Powhatan Co., Va.; m. in 1830, Mary J. Bass of Chesterfield Co. After his marriage, he resided in Cumberland Co., then moved to Richmond, and was the first Auditor of the city. He died there June, 1862. Had issue, seven children.
- viii. Elizabeth Ann<sup>7</sup> Stratton, b. in Powhatan Co., Va.; m. William A. Martin.
- ix. David T.<sup>7</sup> Stratton, b. in Powhatan Co., Va.; m. Miss Parker.

<sup>a</sup>A Book of Strattons by H. R. Stratton, Vol. 1, p. 218, and Vol. 2, pp. 364, 374, 375, 376.

<sup>b</sup>This little church (Baptist) was long a land mark in the northwestern part of Powhatan Co. and many Strattons worshipped there. A large brick church now (1918) stands on the same site.

277. William<sup>6</sup> Ligon, son of William<sup>5</sup> and Frances (Moseley) Ligon; married Ann Davenport<sup>a</sup>, December 27, 1784, Powhatan Co., Va., security, Samuel Steger. The data which follows were obtained from papers on file in the pension claim, S. 13764, based on the military service of William Ligon in the Revolutionary War: William Ligon was born, November 24, 1762, in Powhatan County, Virginia. (The names of his parents are not shown.) While a resident of Powhatan County, William Ligon enlisted and served as private with the Virginia troops as follows: in 1779, three months in Captain Richard Crump's company in Colonel Parker's regiment; he next served three months as an express rider and carried an express from General Lafayette to General Wayne; next served three months in Captain Robert Hughes' company in Colonel Beverly Randolph's or Colonel John Holcombe's regiment and was in the battle of Guilford Court House; next served three months in Captain Littleberry Mosby's company in Colonel Caul's regiment and was in the battle of Petersburg. After the Revolution, this soldier lived in Cumberland County and in Prince Edward County, Virginia, in Wilson County, Tennessee, and about 1816, he moved to Owen County, Kentucky. William Ligon was allowed pension on his application executed August 17, 1832, at which time he was living in Owen County, Kentucky. In 1897, it was stated that William Ligon's daughter, Mrs. Martha H. Morgan, was 87 (?), last digit not clearly written, years of age. (There are no further data relative to his family.)

Powhatan Co., Va., Deed Book 1, p. 426: August 16, 1787, William Ligon, of the County of Cumberland, and Ann, his wife, and William Stratton of the County of Powhatan, Witnesseth that whereas Mathew Moseley of the County of Chesterfield was sued in fee of a certain tract of land lying in the County of Cumberland, on the north side of Appomattox river, containing by estimation 330 acres and by his certain indenture of bargain and sale made and concluded on September 19, 1767, (Court of Cumberland County) between the said Mathew Moseley and Frances Ligon, then of the County of Cumberland and for the use of her the said Frances Liggan for and during the term of her natural life then to the use of her son, William Ligon, if the said William Liggan should fail to attain the age of 21 years, then in such case to return to the said Frances Liggan for her use. Whereas the said William Liggan hath attained the age of 21 years, and hath become legally entitled to the reversion of the aforesaid land after the death of his mother, the said Frances, and whereas the aforesaid William Stratton hath intermarried with the aforesaid Frances Liggan, now called Frances Stratton, who is at this time living, and the said William Stratton is thereby lawfully possessed of the land in right of his said wife. Now the aforesaid William Liggan and Ann, his wife, in consideration of £ 100, current money of Virginia, sell unto the said William Stratton all the before-mentioned tract of land formerly lying in the County of Cumberland now called and known by the name of the County of Powhatan. Recorded at a Court held for Powhatan County at Scottsville, August 16, 1787. Teste: Ab. Crump, Clerk.

Cumberland Co., Va. Deed Book 7, p. 47: January 13, 1791, Thomas Hobson of

<sup>a</sup>Ann Davenport Moseley. was given as wife of William Ligon in the Bible of Mrs. Helm Bradford Morgan. (Georgetown, Scott Co., Ky.)

Cumberland County, in consideration of £ 96.6.6, sold William Ligon of said county, eighty-one and a half acres in said county, on the waters of little Muddy Creek, bounded on the east by the lands of said William Ligon and Peter Stratton, on the south and southwest by lands of William Cocke, and on the northwest by new lines. Witnesses: Edward Stratton, William Spears, Thomas Davenport. Recorded, Cumberland County, January 24, 1791. Teste: Tsche Woodson. Deed Book 8, p. 203: September 6, 1798, Isham Carter and Tabiatha Carter, his wife, of Cumberland County, sold William Ligon of same county, five acres in said County of Cumberland, on the waters of Deep Run. Witnesses: James A. Armistead, Richard Ligon, John Ligon. Recorded, Cumberland County, September 24, 1798. Teste: Ts. Woodson. Deed Book 8, p. 204: September 15, 1798, James A. Armistead and Nancy, his wife, of Cumberland County, sold William Ligon of same county, thirty-five acres lying on the water of Deep Run in Cumberland County, bounded by the lines of Charles Amos, Samuel Ayres, William Bagby, Isham Carter, the Carolina road, and the line of William Armistead. Recorded, Cumberland County, September 24, 1798. Teste: Ts. Woodson, D. C. Prince Edward Co., Va., Deed Book 11, p. 119: July 16, 1797, William Ligon of Prince Edward County, in consideration of £ 72, sold John Hill of same county, one hundred and twenty acres in the County of Prince Edward on the branches of Buffalo, bounded on the north by Mosses Read, on the east by said John Hill, on the south by Robert Read, and on the west by said William Ligon, a new line running from Robert Read's lines near a north course to Moses Read's Line. Witnesses: William Baldwin, Alexander Gorden, James Grayham, James Read. Recorded, Prince Edward County, July 17, 1797. Teste: F. Watkins, Clerk. Deed Book 11, p. 330: April 19, 1799, William Ligon and Ann, his wife, of Prince Edward County, in consideration of £ 514, sold Littleberry Davis of same county, three hundred and forty-five acres in the County of Prince Edward, joining the land of John Hill. Witnesses: Thomas (x) Morgan, John Gilchrist, James Graham, Samuel Baldwin. Recorded Prince Edward County, June 17, 1799. Teste: F. Watkins, Clerk.

William<sup>6</sup> Ligon wrote an Arithmetic book in 1808, and the following are copies of the first pages.

ARITHMETIC IMPROVED,  
or,  
A SUMMARY SYSTEM  
of  
COMMON and DECIMAL ARITHMETIC,  
Collaterally and concisely combined in every rule; with the  
operation of every question full and expressive.  
Intended for the  
American Tutor's Guide;  
also,

As an Assistant to persons of every occupation

This system from the commencement, progressively exhibits an improvement of the modern and ancient method of calculation; for everything that is superfluous, is discarded; and many entirely recent rules, cases and necessary discriminations are introduced. The whole, though adapted to the easy instruction of youth, is nevertheless, concise and perspicuous; and may be comprehended by adults, who have been instructed in ancient arithmetic, without the expense of tuition.

By WILLIAM LIGON, Sen.  
PRINCE EDWARD, VIRGINIA, 1808.

## ADVERTISEMENT.

Blank books for students will be printed, and may be purchased, which correspond to this, verbatim in every page, except the operation of the question, which the student will insert after they are wrought.

FIRST EDITION RE-EXAMINED AND CORRECTED  
BY THE PROPRIETOR.

Printed and sold by  
MANSON & MINOR, RICHMOND.  
1810.

DISTRICT OF VIRGINIA, to wit:

Be it remembered, that on the eighth day of August, in the thirty-third year of the independence of the United States of America, William Ligon, Sen. of the said district, hath deposited in this office the title of a book, the right whereof he claims as proprietor, in the words following, to wit:

“Arithmetic Improved, or a summary system of common and decimal arithmetic, collaterally and concisely combined in every rule, with the operation of every question, full and expressive. Intended for the American Tutor’s Guide, also “as an assistant to persons of every occupation. By William Ligon, sen. P. Edward, Virginia, 1808.”

In conformity to the act of the Congress of the United States, intituled “An act for the encouragement of learning, by securing the copies of maps, charts and books, to the authors and proprietors of such copies, during the times therein mentioned,” and also to an act, intituled “An act supplementary to an act, intituled, an act for the encouragement of learning, by securing the copies of maps, charges and books, to the authors and proprietors of such copies, during the times therein mentioned. And intending the benefits thereof to the arts of designing, engraving, and etching historical and other prints.”

WILLIAM MARSHALL,  
Clerk of the District of Virginia.

(L.S.)

We whose names are hereto subscribed, have attentively examined the new system of arithmetic proposed to be published by Mr. William Ligon, and do not hesitate to declare, that, in our opinions, it combines the advantages of utility, conciseness, and perspicuity in such a degree as to render it worthy of the preference with instructors, in this country, to anything of the kind which we have seen. We are perfectly satisfied that the scheme of the blank book, for pupils, is calculated to ensure great facility, and certain benefits to the teacher of arithmetic and to his scholar.

|                  |   |                |
|------------------|---|----------------|
| Peter Johnson    | ) |                |
| Edward Booker    | ) |                |
| Robert Venable   | ) |                |
| James Madison    | ) | P. Edward,     |
| John Clark       | ) | Virginia.      |
| William Franklin | ) | July 30, 1808. |
| Edward Redford   | ) |                |
| Martin Smith     | ) |                |

277. Issue of William<sup>6</sup> and Ann (Davenport) Ligon :  
278. i. William F.<sup>7</sup> Ligon.  
ii. Richard<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. December 11, 1787; d. 1817.  
279. iii. Thomas<sup>7</sup> Ligon.  
iv. Joseph Moseley<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. November 20, 1791.  
v. Absalom<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. April 18, 1794; d. 1816.

- vi. Elizabeth Ann<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. November 11, 1797.
- vii. Frances Moseley<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. October 2, 1800.
- viii. Sarah<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. January 26, 1803.
- ix. John B.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. December 23, 1804.
- x. Henry<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. May 27, 1807.

279A. xi. Martha Hale<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

279A. Martha Hale<sup>7</sup> Ligon, born March 28, 1810; married in Owen Co., Ky., December 25, 1824, Thomas Morgan, born December, 1800, died 1863, (see Owen Co. Register 1, page 6); residing in Owen Co., in 1897. Issue with nine other children:

- i. Wallace<sup>8</sup> Morgan, b. October 22, 1825.
- ii. Louisa Ann<sup>8</sup> Morgan, b. May 13, 1827.
- iii. Thomas William<sup>8</sup> Morgan, b. January 9, 1830.
- iv. Merit<sup>8</sup> Morgan, b. February 9, 1931.
- v. Henry<sup>8</sup> Morgan, b. September 1, 1832; d. December 23, 1905-6, Owenton, Owen Co., Ky.; m. Amanda Jane Mercer, b. October 14, 1838, d. 1905. Issue, all born Owen Co., Ky.:
  - 1. Frankie S.<sup>9</sup> Morgan, m. 1st, F. W. Montague; m. 2nd, —Driskell, in Owen Co., Ky.
  - 2. Thomas D.<sup>9</sup> Morgan, m. Anna L. Moody, of Henry Co., Ky.
  - 3. John Wallace<sup>9</sup> Morgan.
  - 4. Martin Vanburen<sup>9</sup> Morgan, d. young.
  - 5. Fernando Wood<sup>9</sup> Morgan.
  - 6. Martha Hale<sup>9</sup> Morgan, b. February 10, 1871; m. James L. Wasson, b. September, 1856, Boone Co., Ky., d. May, 1821. Issue.
    - a. Sue Blackburn<sup>10</sup> Wasson, b. October 22, 1896, Woodford Co., Ky.; m. Leslie Waller Perkins, b. January 21, 1899, Shelby Co., Ky. Resides: Sawyer Drive, Frankfort, Ky. Issue: Ivanel Cadden<sup>11</sup> Perkins, b. April 26, 1918, Frankfort, Ky.; m. Roger Lewis Levering, b. September 8, 1917, Richmond, Va.
    - b. Thomas Shipman<sup>10</sup> Wasson, b. August 17, 1898, Woodford Co., Ky.
  - 7. Helm Bradford<sup>9</sup> Morgan, m. Lena Moore, Scott Co., Ky.
  - 8. Lulie Stella<sup>9</sup> Morgan.
  - 9. Ann Laurie<sup>9</sup> Morgan.
  - 10. Mary E.<sup>9</sup> Morgan, m. 1st, William Lucas; m. 2nd, Cotton Carnell.

vi. Susan Ann<sup>8</sup> Morgan, b. August 8, 1834.

278. William F.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of William<sup>6</sup> and Ann (Davenport) Ligon; born March 21, 1786, in Virginia; married November 18, 1816, Cumberland Co., Va., Ann F. Davenport, daughter of Rebe Davenport, surety on bond, Noton Goodman. Ann Davenport's mother was a Marcum, a cousin of Henry Clay and a descendant of Pocahontas. She is reported to have said that she had often visited her uncle John Clay's

in Virginia, before the Clay family moved to Kentucky.

William Ligon and family lived on the road between Richmond and Lynchburg, and moved to Kentucky, probably Russellville, about 1824. After his death, his widow, with those children unmarried, moved to Clarksville, Tennessee, on the Cumberland River, sixty miles from Nashville. In her old age, she removed to Graves Co., Kentucky, to live with two married daughters.

Cumberland Co., Va. Deed Book 14, p. 191: October 25, 1817, Rowland L. Hobson of the County of Cumberland, in consideration of £33, sold William Ligon, of same county, two acres lying on Buckingham Road. Witnesses: John Williams, John Boatright, Samuel Hill. Recorded, Cumberland October Court, 1817. Teste: Rice D. Montague, Jr., D. C. Deed Book 14, p. 222: December 25, 1817, John White Nash of Cumberland County, for sum of \$8.00 per acre, sold William Ligon of same county, land in Cumberland County, on south side of Buckingham Road, containing by late survey of John Baughan, one hundred and sixty-six and three-quarter acres, beginning on the Buckingham Road nearly in front of the said Ligon's Storehouse. Witnesses: Reuben Clopton, J. L. Hobson, John Baughan, William (x) Tatum. Recorded, Cumberland County, January, 1818. Teste: M. Woodson, Jr., D. C. Deed Book 14, p. 238: December 25, 1817, Drury Hatcher and Elizabeth, his wife, of the County of Cumberland, for the sum of \$12.00 per acre, sold to William F. Ligon of same county, land lying in Cumberland County, on north side of Buckingham Road, and containing by late survey of John Baughan forty-four acres. Witnesses: Epes Hobson, Benjamin Hobson, Noton Goodman. Recorded, Cumberland County, February 26, 1818. Teste: M. Woodson, Jr. Deed Book 16, p. 421: May 5, 1821, Reuben T. Sims with the consent of Nancy M. Sims, his wife, in consideration of \$10.00, sold one acre of land to William Ligon. Witnesses: John Baughan, Carter T. Baughan, Ann Carrington. Recorded, Cumberland September Court, 1821.

278. Issue of William F.<sup>7</sup> and Ann F. (Davenport) Ligon:
280. i. Martha<sup>8</sup> Ligon.  
 ii. Mary<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. in Virginia; d. unm.  
 iii. Maria<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. in Virginia; m. Hansel Wilkinson of White's Creek Pike near Nashville, Tenn. No issue.
281. iv. William Henry Foster<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
282. v. George Augustus<sup>8</sup> Ligon.  
 vi. Sarah L.<sup>8</sup> Ligon.  
 vii. Demetria Frances<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

280. Martha<sup>8</sup> Ligon, daughter of William F.<sup>7</sup> and Ann F. (Davenport) Ligon; born in Virginia; married Mr. Glenn. Issue:

- i. Nathan<sup>9</sup> Glenn, d. unm.  
 ii. Mollie<sup>9</sup> Glenn, m. 1st, Mr. Pierce. Issue: Maggie<sup>10</sup> Pierce, who m. Ned Spurrier, and moved to Louisville, Ky. After the death of Mr. Pierce, she m. 2nd, Mr. Casey of Graves Co., Ky. Issue: several children, one Robert<sup>10</sup> Casey resides in Arkansas.  
 iii. Alonzo<sup>9</sup> Glenn, of Brownsville, Tenn.; m. in Gadsden, Ala., and later moved to Oklahoma. Issue: two or more children, one named Lonnie<sup>10</sup> Glenn.  
 iv. George<sup>9</sup> Glenn, of Brownsville, Tenn.; m. no issue; moved to Okla-

homa to join brother.

v. Anna<sup>9</sup> Glenn, m. Prof. Smith, principal for many years of all schools of San Antonio, Texas. Issue: two daughters.

281. William Henry Foster<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of William F.<sup>7</sup> and Ann F. (Davenport) Ligon; born in Virginia; married Sabrina Pope. Issue:

i. Kossuth<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m. Addie Harrison of Clarksville, Tenn.; moved to St. Louis, Mo. Issue: Addie<sup>10</sup> Ligon; and Beaumont<sup>10</sup> Ligon.

ii. William<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m. and had a large family; resided near Lebanon, Tenn.

iii. Ada<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m. 1st, Mr. Dougherty. Issue: William<sup>10</sup> Dougherty; m. 2nd, and moved to St. Louis, Mo.

iv. Ida<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m. and moved to St. Louis, Mo.

v. Frank<sup>9</sup> Ligon.

vi. Morgan<sup>9</sup> Ligon.

vii. Nellie<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m. Charles B. Green; resided on White's Creek Pike, Nashville, Tenn. Issue: six children.

282. George Augustus<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of William F.<sup>7</sup> and Ann F. (Davenport) Ligon; born 1818-21(?) in Virginia; married July 30, 1861, Nashville, Tenn., Emma Elizabeth Wheery, born January 3, 1845; they made their home at Clarksville, Tenn., where he had held the office of Mayor for three elections, until his death on October 3, 1890. Rev. J. E. Harrison and Dr. J. W. Lupton conducted the services for his funeral in the Methodist Church on October 5, with burial at Greenwood by Knights of Honor. Issue:

i. Willie Mai<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. November 23, 1862, Clarksville, Montgomery Co., Tenn.; m. June 23, 1890, at Clarksville, Tazewell Alexander Steele, b. August 14, 1864, d. May 17, 1908; resides: (1940.) Memphis, Tenn. Issue:

1. Elsie<sup>10</sup> Steele, b. October 21, 1892, Kansas City, Mo.; m. Walter Knox Hoffman, October 18, 1916, Nashville, Tenn. Resides: 890 Dickenson St., Memphis, Tenn. Issue: Margaret Ann<sup>11</sup> Hoffman, b. October 30, 1919, Baltimore, Md.; Walter Knox<sup>11</sup> Hoffman, Jr., b. May 3, 1922, Baltimore, Md.; and Daniel Cameron<sup>11</sup> Hoffman, b. February 21, 1930, Kansas City, Mo.

2. Tazewell Alexander<sup>10</sup> Steele, Jr., b. October 23, 1894, Bathesda, Tenn.; m. Lucy Marbut Foster, October 26, 1935, Nashville, Tenn.

3. Robert Ligon<sup>10</sup> Steele, b. July 13, 1898, Dallas, Texas; m. June 19, 1922, Alexandria, Va., Pauline Virginia Franklin, who d. March 10, 1946. Resides: 4101 Hayward Ave., Baltimore, Md. Issue, born Baltimore:

a. Robert Ligon<sup>11</sup> Steele, Jr., b. January 26, 1924; attended Johns Hopkins University; World War II, 1st Lieut., 380th Corps Engineers, serving in the U. S. and the Philippines; 1946, with 240th Engineer Construction Bu. APO 660, Osaka, Japan.

b. Richard Beauchamp<sup>11</sup> Steele, b. August 21, 1933.

- ii. Nellie Cain<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. January 12, 1865, Clarksville, Tenn.; m. John Rufus Garrison, April 12, 1885, Clarksville, Tenn. Issue:
1. John R.<sup>10</sup> Garrison, Jr., of San Diego, California; m. Hazel Hough. Issue: Virginia Lee<sup>11</sup> Garrison; and Barbara<sup>11</sup> Garrison.
  2. Emma Mai<sup>10</sup> and Eloise<sup>10</sup> Garrison, twins, of St. Louis, Mo.; unm.
- iii. George Wherry<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. May 12, 1872, Clarksville, Tenn.; m. 1903, Willie Mae Andrews of Sedalia, Ky. Issue, (all were left orphans): Wherry<sup>10</sup> Ligon, Sedalia, Ky.; Garrison<sup>10</sup> Ligon, Sedalia, Ky., deceased; William<sup>10</sup> Ligon, Sedalia, Ky.; Gordon<sup>10</sup> Ligon; Martha Mae<sup>10</sup> Ligon; and Gregory<sup>10</sup> Ligon, resided with grandmother, Mrs. George Augustus Ligon, in St. Louis, Mo.
279. Thomas<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of William<sup>6</sup> and Ann F. (Davenport) Ligon; born September 20, 1789; married Nellie Murray; died May 6, 1875. Issue:
283. i. John Bradford<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
  284. ii. Solomon<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
  285. iii. William Henry<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
  - iv. Ann<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. William Devore.
  - v. Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. May 16, 1837; m. William Ogden, b. June 17, 1832, d. December 6, 1906; she died March 17, 1932.
  286. vi. Michael Francis<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
283. John Bradford<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of Thomas<sup>7</sup> and Nellie (Murray) Ligon; born March 6, 1823, Owenton, Ky.; married Maria Louisa Runyon, October 31, 1852, Owen Co., Ky.; died February 14, 1912. Issue, all born in New Salem, Ind.:
- i. Virginia Ann<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. July 29, 1853; m. George Smith, New Salem, Ind.
  - ii. Joseph William<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. December 23, 1855; d. October 5, 1875.
  - iii. Lilla Bell<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. January 10, 1858; d. July 7, 1861.
287. iv. Olive Branch<sup>9</sup> Ligon.
- v. Bertha Ellen<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. March 5, 1863; m. Thomas Van Camp.
  - vi. Minnie Eliza<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. January 30, 1866; m. Louis Dailey.
  - vii. Thomas Benton<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. July 30, 1868; m. Adaline Hine, who d. July 21, 1900; he d. March 9, 1901.
287. Olive Branch<sup>9</sup> Ligon, daughter of John Bradford<sup>8</sup> and Maria Louisa (Runyon) Ligon; born September 12, 1860, New Salem, Ind.; married Joseph Riley Stevens, April 8, 1880, New Salem, Ind. Issue: all born in Fayette Co., Ind.:
- i. Cliff<sup>10</sup> Stevens, b. January 10, 1881; m. Mamie Griffin, May 8, 1908, New Salem, Ind.
  - ii. William<sup>10</sup> Stevens, b. May 3, 1883; m. Anna Neal, October 29, 1922, Rushville, Ind.

- iii. Herbert<sup>10</sup> Stevens, b. November 25, 1886; m. Ada Williams, March 22, 1924, New Salem, Ind.
  - iv. Herman<sup>10</sup> Stevens, b. November 25, 1886; m. 1st, Rema Griffin, September 12, 1908, New Salem, Ind., who died July 14, 1917; m. 2nd, Lavonne McDaniel, October 29, 1920, Rushville, Ind.
284. Solomon<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of Thomas<sup>7</sup> and Nellie (Murray) Ligon; born May 23, 1825, Owenton, Owen Co., Ky.; married August 28, 1853, Cathern King, Owen Co., Ky.; died May 23, 1919. Issue, all born and married in Owenton, Ky.:
- i. Mary Ann<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. February 15, 1858; m. William Hensly.
288. ii. John James<sup>9</sup> Ligon.
- iii. Amarica<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. January 21, 1864; m. William Crable, 1887.
  - iv. Frank<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. December 23, 1866; m. Eliza Ball, 1892.
  - v. Minnie<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. January 31, 1868; m. Alcard Branham, 1888.
  - vi. Solomon Lego<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. May 3, 1870; m. Sallie Schooler, 1905. Issue, all born in Owenton, Ky.
    - 1. Jessie B.<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. February 11, 1906; m. John Gatewood, Owenton, Ky.
    - 2. Mable Gay<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. April 23, 1910; m. Charles Salman.
    - 3. John Ceciel<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. April 24, 1922.
  - vii. Ellen<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. August 14, 1872; m. Thomas Smith, 1890.
  - viii. Roxie<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. 1874; m. Henry Kemper, 1895.
288. John James<sup>9</sup> Ligon, son of Solomon<sup>8</sup> and Cathern (King) Ligon; born June 12, 1860, Owenton, Ky.; married Mattias Francis Ogden, October 7, 1880, Owenton, Ky. Issue, all born in Owenton, Ky.:
- i. Dollie Katherine<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. September 7, 1881; m. Lee Monroe Harrod, Frankfort, Ky.
  - ii. Rufus Ward<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. January 28, 1883; m. Gladys Roe Custer, January 26, 1925, Madison, Ind. Issue, all born in Madison, Ind.:
    - 1. Beulah Maxine<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. December 26, 1925.
    - 2. Orland Keith<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. May 6, 1931.
    - 3. Nora Maydelle<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. March 3, 1935.
  - iii. Luther Solomon<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. March 11, 1886; m. Estella Marion Sellick, December 25, 1912, Madison, Ind. Issue, all born in Madison, Ind.:
    - 1. Lorene Selleck<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. August 11, 1918.
    - 2. Earl David<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. March 6, 1925.
  - iv. Sylvia Sarah<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. April 7, 1891; m. Eugene Lee May, May 21, 1908, Frankfort, Ky.
  - v. Lula Lee<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. September 24, 1893; m. Ira Thomas Palegrove, February 2, 1910, Frankfort, Ky.

- vi. Betty Henry<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. February 25, 1896; m. James R. Sands, February 2, 1925, Detroit, Mich.
- vii. Percy Davenport<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. November 6, 1900; d. August 26, 1903.

285. William Henry<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of Thomas<sup>7</sup> and Nellie (Murray) Ligon; born February 4, 1830, near Owenton, Ky.; married Nancy Kelso, January 28, 1861, Owenton, Ky.; died June 11, 1914. She died October 23, 1900. Issue, all born in Owen Co., Ky.:

- i. Solomon<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. July 10, 1862; m. Minnie Stonestreet, November 8, 1888, Owen Co., Ky.
  - ii. Louisa<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 21, 1864; d. March 7, 1865.
  - iii. John<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. July 2, 1866; d. September 26, 1896.
289. iv. Van<sup>9</sup> Ligon.
- v. Thomas<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 5, 1871.
  - vi. Virginia<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. November 22, 1873.
  - vii. Joe<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. October 9, 1876; d. October 10, 1895.
  - viii. Tan<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 9, 1880.
  - ix. Frank<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. April 2, 1883.

289. Van<sup>9</sup> Ligon, son of William Henry<sup>8</sup> and Nancy (Kelso) Ligon; born January 21, 1869, Owenton, Ky.; married Carrie B. Wainscott, October 8, 1891, Owenton, Ky.; died December 12, 1935. Issue, all born in Owen Co., Ky.:

- i. William<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. October 24, 1892; deceased.
- ii. Herman<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. October 24, 1894; m. Bessie Cobb, October 6, 1913, Owen Co., Ky.
- iii. James<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. March 12, 1897; m. Margaret Hunt, Owenton, Ky. Issue:
  - 1. Leah Mae<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. August 21, 1916, Owenton, Ky.
  - 2. Martha Louise<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. June 3, 1918, Worthville, Ky.
  - 3. James Russell<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. December 11, 1921, Owenton, Ky.
  - 4. Mary Lindsay<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. November 2, 1927, Owenton, Ky.
- iv. Ernest<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. September 29, 1899; m. Ila Ward, Newport, Ky.
- v. George Lee<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. March 26, 1903.
- vi. Wallace Purdy<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. November 11, 1905; m. Irene Turner, Owenton, Ky. Issue, all born in Owenton, Ky.:
  - 1. Bertha<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. January 20, 1930.
  - 2. Marietta<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. March 29, 1931.
  - 3. Herman<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. April 17, 1932.
- vii. Robert Vandon<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. September 10, 1907; m. Velma Martin, Latonia, Ky.
- viii. Bertha<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. December 15, 1909; m. Lewis H. Johnson, February 11, 1934, Covington, Ky.
- ix. Marvin Christman<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. November 12, 1913; m. Christine Gaines, Owenton, Ky.

286. Michael Francis<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of Thomas<sup>7</sup> and Nellie (Murray) Ligon; born September 16, 1842, Owenton, Ky.; married Polly Ann

Stonestreet, Owenton, Ky.; died November, 1929. She died February 14, 1937. Issue:

- i. Frank<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. October, 1873, Owenton, Ky; d. 1877.
290. ii. Moses Edward<sup>9</sup> Ligon.
- iii. Aaron Farrar<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. August 21, 1878, Owenton, Ky.; m. Lucy Gray, June 26, 1909, Owenton. Issue all born in Owenton:
  1. Elanor<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. May 31, 1914.
  2. Grover Gray<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. December 13, 1918.
  3. Boyce Curtis<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. June 28, 1922.
  4. Mary Betty<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. November 9, 1923.
- iv. Avery Bradford<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. May 29, 1881, Squiresville, Ky.; m. Mildred Ann Thomas, December 29, 1908, Owenton, Ky. Issue, all born in Owenton:
  1. Malone<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. December 5, 1911.
  2. Marvin<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. April 23, 1914.
  3. Ruth A.<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. September 5, 1918.
  4. Louise<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. October 26, 1923.
  5. Hubert R.<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. October 6, 1926.
  6. Jack<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. December 5, 1929.
- v. Elizabeth Davenport<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. Owenton, Ky.; m. W. C. Davis, Owenton.
- vi. Ora Thomas<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. March 13, 1889, Owenton, Ky.; m. Eula Lee Morgan, November 5, 1908, Owenton. Issue:
  1. Marjorie<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. August 21, 1909, Owenton, Ky.; m. Virgil Hill, February 8, 1936.
  2. Pauline<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. May 6, 1913, Balls Landing, Ky.
  3. Billy Doyle<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. May 27, 1925, Owenton, Ky.

290. Moses Edward<sup>9</sup> Ligon, born April 15, 1877, Owenton, Ky.; married August 5, 1909, Ernestine Alms, Owensboro, Ky.; educated in the rural schools of Owen County, Georgetown College, and the University of Chicago; since 1924, professor of Education, University of Kentucky, Lexington, Ky.; has been engaged in educational work as a student and teacher since 1896. Resides: 658 S. Limestone St., Lexington. Issue, all born in Owensboro, Ky.:

- i. Amelia Katherine<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. March 25, 1913; m. Jesse Morton Harkey, August 31, 1935, Lexington, Ky. He is on the staff of Third National Bank in Nashville, Tenn., where they reside. Issue, born in Nashville, Tenn.:
  1. Jesse Morton<sup>11</sup> Harkey, Jr., b. June 17, 1939.
  2. Barbara Anne<sup>11</sup> Harkey, b. December 18, 1940.
- ii. Champ<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. August 19, 1915; 1943, Captain, United States Marine Corps; major; served in Iceland, United States and southwest Pacific area; 1946, still in the service.
- iii. Elizabeth Anne<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. July 29, 1918; m. Frederick B. Fischer, September 14, 1940, Buechel, Ky. He was graduated from University of Kentucky with degree in Engineering; 1943,

Ensign, Engineer, United States Navy; Lieutenant (j.g.), serving in Pacific area. Resides: Louisville, Ky.

273. Joseph<sup>5</sup> Ligon, son of Richard<sup>4</sup> and Anne (Ward) Ligon; born November 24, 1759, in Virginia; married July 6, 1780, Frances Netherland, born November 15, 1763, the daughter of John Netherland; he died 1797, Powhatan Co., Va.

Powhatan Co., Va. Will Book 2, p. 239: John Netherland in his will dated August 14, 1803, probated September 21, 1804, names daughter, Frances, wife of Joseph Ligon; grandsons, John and Seth Ligon; and granddaughter, Nancy Ligon. Powhatan Co., Va. Land Tax, 1782: Joseph Ligon, one lot; Joseph Ligon, 390 acres. Powhatan Co., Va. Deed Book 1, p. 248; June 16, 1784, Joseph Ligon of Powhatan for five shillings sold half an acre in Scottsville Town, Powhatan, to William Bentley of Amelia County (occupied by Edmund Duke). Witnesses: James M. Lawrine, Thomas Pollock, William Smith, John Archer. Deed Book 1, p. 369: Joseph Ligon of Powhatan, sold Archard Walthall of Chesterfield, land in Powhatan County on James River, adjoining lands of Samuel Woodson and Thomas Wilkinson. Witnesses: Creed Haskins, John Farrar, Francis Goode, Jesse Cogbill, George Williamson, John Deane, Arthur Branch. Acknowledged, November 18, 1785. Recorded, June 21, 1787. Deed Book 1, p. 660: March 7, 1792, Joseph Ligon of the County of Powhatan in consideration of five shillings, sold William Bentley of same county negroes, namely, Sam, Philip, Betty and her child Mariah, Hannah and her three children, to-wit, Tom, Jacob, and Jeffrey, and Moll, Issac, Pat, and Phillis, with their further increase. The said Joseph Ligon stands justly indebted to Chastian Cocke of the County of Powhatan in the sum of £100, and the beforementioned negroes are made over to the said William Bentley in trust. Witnesses: Seth Ligon, John Ligon. Recorded at a Court held for Powhatan County at Scottsville, March 15, 1792. Teste: Ab. Crump, Clerk. Deed Book 2, p. 90: March 24, 1794, Joseph Ligon of Powhatan, in consideration of five shillings paid to William Bentley, Fredrick Woodson, and Richard Crump of same county for land formerly owned by Richard Ligon, deceased, father of said Joseph Ligon. Recorded, June 19, 1794. Teste: Ab. Crump, Clerk. Deed Book 2, p. 152: September 17, 1795, Richard Crump, Fredrick Woodson and William Bentley, Gentlemen, trustees of certain deeds that hath been or is due from Joseph Ligon to the executors of John Macon, deceased, and others and said Joseph Ligon and Frances, his wife. Powhatan Co., Va. Will Book 2, p. 364: March 28, 1797, Joseph Ligon requests that his particular friends John Netherland, Sr. of Powhatan and James Woods of Amherst after his decease, take upon themselves the whole management of his estate as they shall think most conducive to the interest of his family, and that they shall not be bound to give security for the performance of the same. Witnesses: Seth Ligon, Thomas Tuggle, Edward Baugh, James Carter. At a Court held for Powhatan County, June 21, 1797, this last will and testament of Joseph Ligon, deceased, was proved by the oath of Seth Ligon and Edward Baugh, two of the witnesses thereto, and ordered to be recorded. And, on the motion of John Netherland, leave is reserved for the other executor named in the said will to join in the probate if he shall hereafter think proper to do so. Teste: Abner Crump. Will Book 11, p. 14: Littleberry N. Ligon, William Ligon, and H. L. Hopkins are firmly bound unto William Old, Benjamin L. Meade, Charles Selden, and Francis S. Smith, Justices of the Court of Powhatan County, for the lawful sum of \$6,000.00 This obligation to become void upon a true inventory of Joseph Ligon's,

deceased, estate as well as pay and delivery all the legacies contained and specified in will of Joseph Ligon.

Amherst Co., Va. Deed Book H. P. 296: December 13, 1797, Richard Perkins and Elizabeth, his wife, and Jacob Puckett and Mary, his wife, of the county of Amherst, of the one part, and John Netherland and James Woods, executors of Joseph Ligon, deceased, late of the county of Powhatan, for the benefit of the heirs of the said deceased (agreeable to his will), of the other part, Witnesseth that the said Richard and Jacob hath sold unto said Joseph in his lifetime, and now confirm unto his heirs as aforesaid, tract of land lying in the County of Amherst on south side of Rockfish River and being the land the said Perkins now lives on. Witnesses: John Lobban, Jr., Thomas Ewers, James McClain, Thomas Morrison. Recorded, Amherst County, April 16, 1798. Teste: W. L. Crawford, Clerk. Amherst Co., Va. Will Book 4, p. 440: January 19, 1807, Nelson Crawford, Jr. and Nelson Crawford are held and firmly bound unto Joseph Burrus, N. Crawford, W. Loving and P. Johnson, Gentlemen, Justices of the County Court of Amherst now sitting, in the sum of \$1,000.00. The condition of this obligation is such that if the above bound Nelson Crawford, this day by the Court appointed guardian to Seth Liggin and Littleberry Liggin, orphans of Joseph Liggin, deceased, shall in every respect discharge his duty as a guardian aforesaid then the above obligation to be void otherwise to remain in full force and virtue. Recorded, Amherst County, January 19, 1807. Teste: S. Garland, D.C.

Nelson Co., Va. Deed Book 2, p. 535: This indenture made this 28th day of December 1816 between Nelson Crawford and Nancy, his wife, John Ligon, Seth W. Ligon, and Littleberry N. Ligon, heirs and legatees of Joseph Ligon, deceased; and Nelson Crawford, as an administrator of Richard Ligon, deceased, who was legatee of Joseph Ligon, deceased, and David R. Clarkson, Witnesseth, that the aforesaid legatees of Joseph Ligon, sold David R. Clarkson three hundred and thirty acres in the County of Nelson on the Southside of Rockfish River and being the land conveyed by Richard Perkins and Jacob Puckett to John Netherland and James Woods, executors of Joseph Ligon; deceased, etc. Teste: Nathan Crawford and John Morrison as to all; William A. Morrison all except Littleberry Ligon; John M. Carter and Aaron H. Morris as to all. Proved, Nelson County, February 24, 1817. Teste: Spotswood Garland, Clerk. Further proved in Nelson County Court Clerk's Office, April 28th, 1817. Teste: James L. Penn, D.C. Nelson Co., Va. Deed Book 2, p. 577. Deed dated April 28, 1817 between Seth W. Ligon et al. and David R. Clarkson. Transfer of three hundred and thirty acres.—(Similar to above deed).

273. Issue of Joseph<sup>5</sup> and Frances (Netherland) Ligon:
291. i. Nancy Ann<sup>6</sup> Ligon.
- ii. Richard<sup>6</sup> Ligon, b. August 20, 1784. Nelson Co., Va. Will Book A, p. 489: September 8, 1816, Tell John Martin the will I made to be altered, and divide the little property among the three children of my sister, Ann Crawford, namely: Frances, Judith, and Henry. At a Court held for Nelson County the 28th day of October 1816, this, the last will and testament of Richard Liggon was proved by the oaths of Aaron H. Morrison and Holeman Jopling and ordered to be recorded. Teste: Spottswood Garland.

- iii. John Ward<sup>6</sup> Ligon, b. November 15, 1785.
- iv. Seth Ward<sup>6</sup> Ligon, b. March 28, 1789; d. January 3, 1791.
- v. Seth Ward<sup>6</sup> Ligon, b. June 10, 1791.
- 292. vi. Littleberry Netherland<sup>6</sup> Ligon, twin.
- vii. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Ligon, twin, b. May 22, 1794.
- 291. Nancy<sup>6</sup> (Ann) Ligon, daughter of Joseph<sup>5</sup> and Frances (Netherland) Ligon; born August 7, 1781; married 1806, Nelson Crawford, born November 9, 1776, Nelson Co., Va. He married 2nd, Betsy Anderson, born September 30, 1778, Nelson Co., Va., (a step-daughter of his sister Agnes, who married in 1800, Capt. Nelson Anderson). Nelson Crawford died December, 1892.

---

The following is Nelson Crawford's lineage from John Crawford, founder of the Crawford family in Virginia.

1. John Crawford, born 1600, in Ayreshire, Scotland; settled in Virginia in 1643, and resided there until his death in 1676, when he was killed in action during Bacons Rebellion in Virginia; he was said to have been the youngest son of one of the Earls of Crawford. Issue:

2. i. David Crawford.

2. David Crawford, only son, immigrated to Virginia with his father in 1643; born 1625, in Ayreshire, Scotland; made his home in Virginia from 1643, until his death in 1710, when he was killed by Pamunky Indians; resided in St. Peters (afterward St. Pauls) Parish in New Kent County (now Hanover Co., Va.). Issue, with others:

3. i. David Crawford, II.

3. Captain David Crawford, II, born 1662; married in 1695, Elizabeth Smith, who died at the age of 110; they resided in Hanover Co., Va., and removed to Amherst Co., Va., in their old age; he died September, 1762. Issue, with others:

4. i. David Crawford, III.

4. Captain David Crawford, III, born 1697, Hanover Co., Va.; married 1727, Ann Anderson, born 1708, died 1803; he died 1766, same county. Issue:

i. Susan or Susanna Crawford, m. Nathaniel Bennett.

ii. John Crawford, m. 1st, Sarah Smith; m. 2nd, Elizabeth Moore, 1767. Issue: Elizabeth, who died young.

iii. Elizabeth Crawford, d. young; unkm.

iv. David Crawford, b. 1734; m. Lucy Henderson, 1755; d. 1807.

v. Hon. Joel Crawford, b. 1736; m. 1760, Fanny Harris; d. 1788, leaving issue. Their son, William Harris Crawford, b. February 24, 1772, was a U. S. Senator; at one time, a member of the President's cabinet, and candidate for the office of President of the United States; d. September 15, 1834. See Dictionary of American Biography, 1930, Vol. IV, pp. 527-529.

vi. Captain Charles Crawford, m. Jane Maxwell.

4. vii. Sarah Crawford.

5. viii. Mary Crawford.

6. ix. Nathan Crawford.

x. Peter Crawford, b. 1746; d. 1746.

xi. Nelson Crawford, b. 1748; d. unkm.

xii. William Crawford, b. 1750; d. unkm. 1783.

xiii. Ann Crawford, b. 1752; m. Rev. Robert Yancey, 1768; d. 1814.

4. Sarah Crawford, married John Jacobs, 1768. Issue:

i. Susanna Jacobs, b. March 9, 1780; m. 1880, William Hill, who died December 21, 1837; she died June 1, 1852. Issue:

1. William A. Hill, m. Mary Yancey<sup>7</sup> Ligon. (See 292, iii.).

5. Mary Crawford, born 1742; married 1762, Charles Yancey; died 1841. Issue:

i. ———Yancey.

7. ii. Elizabeth Yancey.

8. iii. Colonel Robert L. Yancey.

7. Elizabeth Yancey, born May 25, 1765; married about 1785, Joseph Kimbrough; both died in the year 1804. Their eight children were taken by their maternal grandfather, and reared at "Locust Grove," the home of the grandparents of Mrs. Cornelius Vanderbilt. Issue:

i. Dr. William Kimbrough, b. January 6, 1786; d.unm. 1807.

ii. Unity T. Kimbrough, b. November 28, 1787; m. Col. Edward Pendleton.

iii. Sarah Kimbrough, b. December 25, 1789; m. Peter S. Barrett.

iv. Louisa C. Kimbrough, b. July 21, 1792; m. Nicholas J. Winston and removed to Kentucky.

v. Martha D. Kimbrough, b. December 4, 1794; m. Dickson Winston and removed to Kentucky.

vi. Col. Charles Y. Kimbrough, b. March, 1797; m. Wid. Honeyman.

vii. Elizabeth Kimbrough, m. Dr. Littleberry N. Ligon (See 292).

viii. Susan B. Kimbrough, b. September 3, 1801; m. Robert H. Anderson.

8. Colonel Robert L. Yancey, born February 28, 1770; died April 28, 1808, leaving the bulk of his fortune to his namesake, Robert Leighton Crawford, father of Mrs. Frank Armstrong (Crawford) Vanderbilt.

6. Nathan Crawford, born October 16, 1744, Hanover Co., Va.; married 1st, 1768, his first cousin, Judith Anderson, daughter of William Anderson; married 2nd, Margaret Jewett; died 1833. Issue by 1st wife:

i. Elizabeth Crawford.

9. ii. Rev. William Crawford.

iii. Lucy Crawford.

iv. Nelson Crawford, m. as before mentioned, Nancy<sup>6</sup> (Ann) Ligon, 291.

v. Agnes Crawford, b. September 30, 1778, Nelson Co., Va.; m. Capt. Nelson Anderson, 1800. Issue: Nathan Crawford Anderson; Frederick Hampton Anderson; Judith H. Anderson; Mildred Anderson; Horatio Nelson Anderson; Cicily Agnes Anderson; Lucy Ann Anderson; John Horace Anderson; William Madison Anderson; David Crawford Anderson; and Virginia Anderson.

vi. David Crawford.

9. Rev. William Crawford, born December 11, 1772, Nelson Co., Va.; educated at Lexington College (now Washington and Lee University); enrolled in a theological course, in 1794, at William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va., at the same time that William Harris Crawford was studying law there; married Rhoda Crawford Yancy, August 16, 1796. Issue:

i. Elizabeth Crawford.

10. ii. Robert Leighton Crawford.

iii. Judith Anderson Crawford.

iv. Nelson Americanus Crawford.

v. William Alpheus Crawford.

- vi. Mary Elizabeth Crawford.
- vii. Charles Yancy Crawford.
- viii. David Yancy Crawford.
- ix. Lucy Ann Crawford.
- x. Nathan Hudson Crawford.

10. Robert Leighton Crawford, born 1799; married Martha E. Everett, 1835. Issue:

- i. Robert Leighton Crawford, Jr.
- ii. Frank Armstrong Crawford, daughter, b. January 13, 1839; m. August 21, 1869, at Tecumseh House, London, Ontario, Commodore Cornelius Vanderbilt, b. May 27, 1794. At the age of 19, he married 1st, Sophia Johnson, and had issue, 13 children; he died at New York, January 4, 1877, and was buried in the Moravian cemetery at New Dorp, Staten Island.

291. Issue of Nancy<sup>6</sup> (Ligon) and Nelson Crawford:

- i. Frances<sup>7</sup> Crawford, b. May 8, 1807; m. Capt. John Coles, of Green Mountain, Va.; d. June, 1852, — her children having died before her.
- ii. Judith Anderson<sup>7</sup> Crawford, b. June 13, 1809; m. Captain Dickinson.
- iii. George Henry<sup>7</sup> Crawford, b. June 3, 1811.

292. Littleberry Netherland<sup>6</sup> Ligon, Dr., son of Joseph<sup>5</sup> and Frances (Netherland) Ligon, and twin of his sister, Elizabeth; born May 22, 1794, Massies Mill, Nelson Co., Va.; married Elizabeth Kimbrough, July 15, 1819, Louisa, Va. She was born February 25, 1799, Louisa Co., Va., and died August 18, 1873. (For information concerning Elizabeth Kimbrough's parents and ancestors, see immediate preceding pages, under Elizabeth Yancey 7). Dr. Littleberry N. Ligon, of Nelson County, a member of the Virginia House of Delegates, 1841-1842, and a member of the Virginia State Constitutional Convention, 1850-1851, died in 1859. His will is recorded in Nelson Co., Va. Will Book K, p. 592, abstracted as follows:

State of Virginia, Nelson County, I, Littleberry N. Ligon, of the State and County aforesaid, do hereby make and constitute this for my last will and testament in manner and form as follows: to wife Elizabeth C. Ligon, the whole of my estate, and after her death, one sixth part of my estate, to each of my two sons, Joseph Ligon and John Ligon, and to my four daughters, Francis Ann Harris, Mary Y. Hill, Elizabeth K. Payne and Maria L. Ligon. I hereby constitute and appoint my sons Joseph Ligon and John Ligon, executors. In Testimony I have set my hand and affixed seal this 27th day of March, 1852.

Littleberry N. Ligon (Seal).

At a Court held for Nelson County at the Court House, July 25, 1859, the last will and Testament of Littleberry N. Ligon, was produced into Court, and Nelson C. Clarkson, and William C. Carrington were sworn. Ordered to be recorded as the true last will and Testament of the said Littleberry N. Ligon, deceased.

Teste: S. H. Loving, Clerk.

292. Issue of Dr. Littleberry Netherland<sup>6</sup> and Elizabeth (Kimbrough) Ligon:

- i. Frances Ann<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. May 13, 1820, Nelson Co., Va.;

- m. Samuel Shelton Harris, 1844, Amherst Co., Va.
- ii. William Joseph<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. April 27, 1823; d. July, 1829.
- iii. Mary Yancey<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. January 19, 1825; m. December, 1846, Dr. William Anderson Hill, b. January 11, 1823, Nelson Co., Va.; she d. August 27, 1860. Issue:
  - 1. Jacob Warwick<sup>8</sup> Hill, now deceased, resided Marlinton, W. Va.
- iv. Elizabeth Kimbrough<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. January 6, 1827; m. December 10, 1851, Walter T. Payne of Campbell Co., Va.
- v. Maria Louisa<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. May 27, 1829; m. October, 1858, Isaac C. Payne of Campbell Co., Va.
- 293. vi. Joseph Fleetwood<sup>7</sup> Ligon.
- 294. vii. John<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

293. Joseph Fleetwood<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of Dr. Littleberry Netherland<sup>6</sup> and Elizabeth (Kimbrough) Ligon; born May 28, 1831, Nelson Co., Va.; died July 12, 1898; married October 16, 1855, Martha Virginia Massie, born September 13, 1835, Nelson Co., Va., and died November 2, 1909, in the same county, the daughter of William Massie and his 4th wife, Maria C. Effinger. William Massie, son of Thomas Massie, married 1st, Sarah T. Steptoe, October 20, 1814, issue: Colonel Thomas J. Massie; married 2nd, Martha Wyatt, May 9, 1829, issue: Ellen Massie; married 3rd, Sarah N. Clark, May 20, 1833; married 4th, Maria C. Effinger, December 24, 1834, issue: Martha Virginia Massie, who married Joseph Fleetwood<sup>7</sup> Ligon; Florence Massie, who married 1st, John Tunstall, and married 2nd, Judge John D. Horsley of Lynchburg, Va.; and Bland Massie, State Senator, who married Eliza Snead, daughter of John and Josephine (Moore) Snead, and had issue, thirteen children.<sup>a</sup>

Amherst Co., Va. Deed Book EE, p. 4: Indenture made January 7, 1858, between Nelson A. Thompson, Joseph Ligon, and William S. Dickie, all of Nelson County. Sale of land to Joseph Ligon lying on each side of Piney River, a portion in Nelson County, and the balance in Amherst County. Recorded, Nelson County, January 29, 1858. Teste: L. L. Loving, D. C. Recorded, Amherst County, February 25, 1858. Teste: Samuel M. Garland, Clerk. Amherst Co., Va. Deed Book EE, p. 29: Indenture made February 25, 1858, between Nancy Campbell, widow of James Campbell, Sr., deceased, her children Nancy Campbell, Jr., Pamela Campbell, Robert P. Campbell, John P. Campbell, Charles A. Campbell, Edward S. Campbell, all of Amherst County, Joseph Ligon of Amherst County, and William S. Dickie of Nelson County, assignee of Ellis Wright, all parties of the state of Virginia. Recorded, Amherst County, March 8, 1858. Teste: Samuel M. Garland, Clerk.

Albemarle Co., Va. Deed Book 59, p. 361: Indenture made 23rd day of October, 1860, between John H. Grasty of Franklin County, Va., Joseph Ligon of Nelson County, Va., and William L. Dickie. John H. Grasty sold Joseph Ligon land lying in Albemarle County on Appleberrys mountain. Acknowledged in Nelson County, October 24, 1860. Charles N. Patteson, J.P. Recorded, Albemarle county, February 13, 1861. Teste: G. W. Garrett, D.C.

<sup>a</sup>William and Mary Quarterly, 1st series, Vol. 15, p. 128.

293. Issue of Joseph Fleetwood<sup>7</sup> and Martha Virginia (Massie) Ligon:

295. i. Maude Maria<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

296. ii. Betsy Kimbrough<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

297. iii. William Massie<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

iv. Lelwood Cobbs<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. December 27, 1876, Massies Mill, Nelson Co., Va.

295. Maude Maria<sup>8</sup> Ligon, daughter of Joseph Fleetwood<sup>7</sup> and Martha Virginia (Massie) Ligon; born December 6, 1856, "Pharsalia," or "Levelgreen," near Massies Mill, Nelson Co., Va.; married Thomas Curl Peek, December, 1881, Nelson Co., Va.; died September 27, 1927, St. Louis, Mo. He was born 1854, and died January 6, 1916.

Issue:

i. John Hope<sup>9</sup> Peek, b. November 12, 1882, Hampton, Va.; m. Cornelia Otterson, 1906, Springfield, Mo.; resides: Buffalo, N. Y.

ii. Thomas Curl<sup>9</sup> Peek, Jr., b. 1884; d. 1898.

iii. Joseph Ligon<sup>9</sup> Peek, b. 1885, Richmond, Va.; d. 1886.

iv. Robert Marsteller<sup>9</sup> Peek, b. September 29, 1887, Richmond, Va.; m. Bessie Eugenia Everett, June 25, 1913, New Orleans, La. Resides: 4223 S. Lookout Dr., Little Rock, Ark. Issue, born in Little Rock, Ark.:

1. Eugenia Branch<sup>10</sup> Peek, b. August 29, 1914.

2. Robert Marsteller<sup>10</sup> Peek, Jr., b. November 24, 1915; Captain in U. S. Army Air Force, World War II; several citations.

v. Maude Ligon<sup>9</sup> Peek, b. 1890; d. 1894.

vi. Richard Kimbrough<sup>9</sup> Peek, b. February 13, 1892, Richmond, Va.; m. Lucy Nicoll, 1916, St. Louis, Mo.

vii. Edward Meredith<sup>9</sup> Peek, b. April 15, 1893, Macon, Ga.; resides: Pittsburg, Pennsylvania.

viii. Maude Ligon<sup>9</sup> Peek, b. June 4, 1895, Macon, Ga.; m. Clarence Niedringhaus, 1919, St. Louis, Mo.

ix. Evans Caskie<sup>9</sup> Peek, b. 1898; d. 1916.

296. Betsy Kimbrough<sup>8</sup> Ligon, daughter of Joseph Fleetwood<sup>7</sup> and Martha Virginia (Massie) Ligon; born September 1, 1858, Massies Mill, Nelson Co., Va.; married George Evans Caskie, February 23, 1879, Nelson Co., Va.; died June 29, 1937, and is buried in Springhill Cemetery, Lynchburg, Va. Issue:

i. John Ligon<sup>9</sup> Caskie, b. December 5, 1879, Nelson Co., Va.; m. Nannie Nicholas, b. July, 1880, Lynchburg, Va.

ii. Martha Virginia<sup>9</sup> Caskie, b. March 20, 1881, Nelson Co., Va.; m. Clinton DeWitt, Jr., b. February, 1881, Lynchburg, Va.

iii. George Evans<sup>9</sup> Caskie, b. October 22, 1882, Lovingston, Va.; m. Graces Jackson, b. August 28, 1882, Lynchburg, Va.

iv. Fannie Johnson<sup>9</sup> Caskie, b. November 18, 1883, Lovingston, Va.; m. Donald Graeme Moore, b. October 13, 1883, Lynchburg, Va.

v. James Randolph<sup>9</sup> Caskie, b. April 16, 1885, Lovingston, Va.

vi. William Samuel<sup>9</sup> Caskie, b. March 19, 1887, Lovingston, Va.

vii. Maude<sup>9</sup> Caskie, b. June 20, 1888, Lovingston, Va.; m. James Owen Watts, b. October 14, 1881, Lynchburg, Va.

297. William Massie<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of Joseph Fleetwood<sup>7</sup> and Martha Virginia (Massie) Ligon; born March 1, 1860; attended Virginia Polytechnic Institute; married Nellie Scott Noel, December 16, 1885, Washington, D. C.; died March 28, 1929, Massies Mill, Nelson Co., Va. Issue:

- i. William Scott<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. August 5, 1889, Massies Mill, Va.; m. Myrtle Anderson, b. 1892, Lynchburg, Va. Staff Sergeant, Virginia Reserve Militia "Minute-Men" Company 411, 1942-1945. Resides: 2925 Rivermont Ave., Lynchburg, Va.
- ii. Lois Virginia<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. January 16, 1892, Lovingston, Va.; m. Samuel Preston Craighill.
- iii. Thomas James<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. December 15, 1887, Lovingston, Va.; m. Harriet (Hallie) Elizabeth Johns, December 31, 1907, Lynchburg, Va.; d. June 23, 1943, and is buried Spring Hill Cemetery, Lynchburg. Issue:
  1. Beverly<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. November 6, 1911, Lynchburg, Va.; m. March 17, 1940, Llewellyn M. Southall, son of the late R. Temple Southall of New Kent County, with the marriage vows read by Rev. F. Hubert Morris of Chatham Presbyterian Church. Resides Lynchburg, Va.
  2. Harriet Massie<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. November 29, 1913, Lynchburg, Va.; m. Robert Morris, Kenova, W. Va. Issue: Robert<sup>11</sup> Morris, III.
  3. Nellie Scott<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. September 28, 1916, Kenova, W. Va.
  4. Thomas James<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. October 21, 1920, Kenova, W. Va.; 1st Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Force; d. in plane crash over Gulf of Mexico, July 17, 1943.
  5. William Massie<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. December 16, 1922, Lynchburg, Va.; Lieutenant, U. S. Army, World War II.

294. John<sup>7</sup> Ligon, Dr., son of Littleberry Netherland<sup>6</sup> and Elizabeth (Kimbrough) Ligon; born January 1, 1834, Nelson Co., Va.; attended University of Virginia 1857-9; married November 29, 1860, Sallye Gatewood Warwick of Pocahontas Co., W. Va., daughter of John and Hannah Moffett (Gatewood) Warwick. Dr. Ligon was a surgeon in the Confederate Army; removed to West Virginia, where his father-in-law, John Warwick, had land, and followed the practice of medicine in the mountains of that state for more than forty years. He died March 29, 1911. Issue:

- i. Isabel Gatewood<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. October 8, 1861, Clover Lick, W. Va.; m. Charles Phillipp Dorr, September 15, 1885; d. 1892.
298. ii. Hannah Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
299. iii. Mary Louisa<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
- iv. Annette Kimbrough<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. January 5, 1869, Clover Lick, W. Va.; m. Luther Teaford Coyner, June 7, 1889.

Issue: Lois Ligon<sup>9</sup> Coyner; Evalyn Kimbrough<sup>9</sup> Coyner; John Luthin<sup>9</sup> Coyner; and Edwin Yancey<sup>9</sup> Coyner.

- v. Rosa Ellen<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. April 1, 1871, Clover Lick, W. Va.; m. Charles Arbuckle, September 3, 1895; d. April 8, 1899.
- vi. Eva Crawford<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. August 21, 1873, Clover Lick, W. Va.; m. Henry Washington McNeel, September 26, 1894; d. March 15, 1920.
- vii. John Marshall<sup>8</sup> Ligon, twin, b. December 17, 1875, Clover Lick, W. Va.; d. February 5, 1876.
- viii. George Netherland<sup>8</sup> Ligon, twin, b. December 17, 1875, Clover Lick, W. Va.; d. January 31, 1876.
- 300. ix. Mabel Netherland<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
  - x. Georgia Pendleton<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. January 18, 1880, Malden, W. Va.; m. William Blakeley King, June 27, 1906. Issue: William Blakeley<sup>9</sup> King, Jr.
- 301. xi. Charles Yancey<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
  - 298. Hannah Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Ligon, daughter of Dr. John<sup>7</sup> and Sallye Gatewood (Warwick) Ligon; born May 12, 1864, Clover Lick, W. Va.; married Frank Thomas McClintic, October 29, 1890, Clover Lick; died May 14, 1915. He was born August 1, 1863, Shanklin, Bath Co., Va.; and died April 15, 1937. Issue, all born in Hillsboro, W. Va.:
    - i. Genevieve Gatewood<sup>9</sup> McClintic, b. September 1, 1891; m. Thomas Latimer Kibler, December 23, 1914, Marlinton, W. Va.
    - ii. Lucille Ligon<sup>9</sup> McClintic, b. February 11, 1894; m. William Kingman White, September 18, 1920, Marlinton, W. Va.; resides: Savannah, Ga.
    - iii. Mary Merle<sup>9</sup> McClintic, b. June 13, 1896; resides: New York, N. Y.
    - iv. Elise Yancey<sup>9</sup> McClintic, b. October 14, 1899; m. Walter Douglas Knight, December 27, 1935, Columbus, Ohio.
  - 299. Mary Louisa<sup>8</sup> Ligon, daughter of Dr. John<sup>7</sup> and Sallye Gatewood (Warwick) Ligon; born December 30, 1866, Clover Lick, W. Va.; married Julius Jackson Coyner, September 15, 1891, Clover Lick, where she died October 29, 1946. Issue:
    - i. Margaret Gatewood<sup>9</sup> Coyner, b. August 20, 1894, Waynesboro, Va.; d. at age of 4½ years.
    - ii. Jacob Ligon<sup>9</sup> Coyner, b. August 7, 1897, Waynesboro, Va.; m. Rosemary Crawford, June 30, 1927, Point Marion, Pa. Issue: Margaret Ann<sup>10</sup> Coyner, b. September 4, 1930, Ashtabula, Ohio; and John Ligon<sup>10</sup> Coyner, b. July 7, 1934, Clover Lick, W. Va.
    - iii. Littleberry Netherland<sup>9</sup> Coyner, b. May 21, 1902, Clover Lick, W. Va.
    - iv. Louise Jackson<sup>9</sup> Coyner, b. July 20, 1910, Clover Lick, W. Va.; m. Murray Cox Brown, September 10, 1932, Clover Lick. Issue: Ann Kimbrough<sup>10</sup> Brown, b. December 1, 1936, Charlottesville, Va.; and Mary Ligon<sup>10</sup> Brown, b. June 19, 1939.
  - 300. Mabel Netherland<sup>8</sup> Ligon, daughter of Dr. John<sup>7</sup> and Sallye

Gatewood (Warwick) Ligon; born March 24, 1877, Clover Lick, W. Va.; died September, 1935, Charlottesville, Va., the funeral service being held in the Episcopal Church in Clover Lick; married Major Mark O'Donaugh Hankins, November 23, 1901.

Mark O. Hankins was born at Bacon's Castle, Surry Co., Va., September 11, 1846, the son of John H. Hankins, and Louisiana Wilson, both born at Cherry Hall, James City Co., Va.; grandson of John Hankins and Elizabeth Winfrew(?), born in James City Co., Va.; and grandson of James Wilson, born in Surry Co., and Margaret Ricks, born in Southampton Co., Va. Mark O. Hankins attended Virginia Military Institute, 1864; served as a cadet private in the War between the States, and at the end of the session was placed on furlough with the rest of the corps, but remained with his eldest brother, Captain James De Witt Hankins, commander of a battery of Light Artillery near Richmond, until the war ended; he later received a medal for his activities in the New Market Campaign; held position of locating and constructing engineer for the Southern, and Chesapeake and Ohio Railways; married 1st, in 1877, Annie Birchitt of Vicksburg, Miss., who died without issue in 1899; in 1915, he was appointed chief engineer of the City of Richmond, which office he held until his death on November 11, 1929. He was one of the oldest members of the Robert E. Lee Camp of Confederate Veterans, and was survived by one brother, Louis Hankins, his wife, and six children.<sup>a</sup>

300. Issue of Mabel Netherland<sup>8</sup> (Ligon) and Major Mark O. Hankins:

- i. James DeWitt<sup>9</sup> Hankins, Virginia Military Institute, 1923; resides Richmond, Va.
- ii. Mark Ligon<sup>9</sup> Hankins, Virginia Military Institute, 1925; resides: Richmond, Va.
- iii. Elizabeth C.<sup>9</sup> Hankins; resides: Richmond, Va.
- iv. Dorothy<sup>9</sup> Hankins, Richmond, Va.
- v. John Warwick<sup>9</sup> Hankins, W. Va.
- vi. Louise Kimbrough<sup>9</sup> Hankins, W. Va.

301. Charles Yancey<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of Dr. John<sup>7</sup> and Sallye Gatewood (Warwick) Ligon; born January 6, 1883, Clover Lick, W. Va.; married Osa Alise Fitzpatrick, daughter of Hiram H. Fitzpatrick, October 26, 1904, Prestonsburg, Ky.; died December 16, 1928. Issue:

- i. Sallye Gatewood<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. November 9, 1905, Prestonsburg, Ky.; m. John Randolph Clark, Lexington, Va. Resides: 144 Lee St., St. Albans, W. Va. Issue: Yancey Ligon<sup>10</sup> Clark b. May 1, 1930, Ky.; and Sallye Gatewood<sup>10</sup> Clark, b. September 26, 1933, Ky.; William Monroe<sup>10</sup> Clark, d. in infancy.

274. John<sup>5</sup> Ligon, son of Richard<sup>4</sup> and Anne (Ward) Ligon; born in Powhatan Co., Va.; married 1st, sometime previous to July 11, 1779, Martha ———; married 2nd, about 1784, Powhatan Co., Va.,

<sup>a</sup>For further information, see *The Virginia Military Institute, New Market Cadets*, p. 83.

Sally Saunders, daughter of Samuel Hyde Saunders of Cumberland Co., Va. and his wife Phyllis Dudley; died in Powhatan 1819/20. John Ligon, Ensign, Powhatan Militia, appointed June 20, 1781.<sup>a</sup> In the census of 1783 for Powhatan Co., Va. John Ligon is listed as head of a family numbering five white people (which number includes said John) and twenty-one slaves. In this same census, John Ligon (estate), head of family, is recorded as having eleven negroes.<sup>b</sup>

Powhatan Co., Va. Deed Book 1, p. 109: July 11, 1779, John Ligon and Martha, his wife, of the County of Powhatan, sold land formerly purchased from Richard Ligon to Thomas Caldwell. Witnesses: Massanells Womack, Thomas Hubbard, Jr., Seth Ligon.

An act to establish an Academy in the County of Powhatan and incorporate the trustees thereof. Passed December 1, 1791. Preamble. Scottsville lodge of Masons to raise a sum of money by lottery, under the direction of trustees for building an academy: the trustees incorporated; to meet and fix on a place for the academy. Powers and duties of the trustees. Meetings of the trustees to be called by the Chariman. Concurrence of a majority of the trustees necessary to purchase or sell real estate. Professors and officers of the academy, how to be appointed. Record to be kept of the proceedings of the trustees. Duty of the treasurer of the academy.

Section 1. Whereas the Scottsville Lodge of Free Mason, have made application to this Assembly to pass an act authorizing them to raise by way of lottery, a sum of money to be applied towards erecting a building in or near the town of Scottsville, for the purpose of an academy, with a reservation of the upper story thereof to the use of the said lodge of Free Masons; and that trustees may be appointed and constituted a body politic and corporate, for the government of the said academy: Be it therefore enacted, That it shall and may be lawful for the Free Masons of the said lodge, to raise by way of lottery, a sum of money not exceeding one thousand pounds, for the purpose aforesaid, under the direction and management of John Pride, Edward Carrington, William Giles, senior, William Ronald, William B. Giles, Samuel Pleasants, William Fleming, Littleberry Mosby, senior, Richard Crump, William Bentley, Tarlton Woodson, Frederick Woodson, John K. Read, John Royall, James Henderson, James Worrall, William R. Fleming, Peter F. Archer, Wade Woodson, John Ligon, James Clark, Brett Randolph, John Archer, and Joseph Eggleston, who hereby constituted a body politic and corporate, by the name of "The trustees of the Scottsville Lodge Academy;" and by that name shall have perpetual succession and a common seal.

Section 2. The said trustees shall hold their first session in the town of Scottsville, on the twenty-seventh day of December next, and then, or as soon after as may be, fix on some convenient place for the erecting the said academy. The said trustees, and their successors by the name aforesaid, shall be capable in law to purchase, receive and hold to them and their successors for ever, lands, tenements, rents, goods or chattels, of what kind soever, which shall be given, devised to, or purchased by them for the use of the said academy, and to sell, let or dispose of the same, in such manner as to them shall seem most beneficial for the said academy. The said trustees, by the name aforesaid, may

<sup>a</sup>Historical Register of Virginians in the Revolution by John H. Gwathmey, p. 474.

<sup>b</sup>First Census of the United States—Virginia, p. 59.

sue and be sued, plead and be impleaded, in any court of law or equity. They shall have power from time to time, to make bye laws, and establish such rules and orders (not contrary to the laws and constitution of the Commonwealth) as they may judge necessary for the government of the said academy. They shall elect annually a chairman, treasurer, and clerk, and shall hold two stated sessions in every year at the academy, at such times as they shall appoint, any seven of whom shall be a sufficient number to proceed to business, and execute the powers vested by this act in the trustees of the said academy. The Chairman, upon the request of three or more of the said trustees, shall call a meeting.

Section 3. Provided always, and be it further enacted, That no real estate shall be purchased for the said academy, or disposed of, without the concurrence of a majority of the said trustees.

Section 4. It shall be lawful for the said trustees to appoint the professors and other officers of the academy, and to supply vacancies by the death, resignation, removal from office, or other disability of any of the said trustees, professors, or other officers. The trustees, professors, and other officers, shall, before they enter on the execution of their respective duties of office, take the oath of fidelity to the Commonwealth, and an oath, that they will faithfully discharge the trust reposed in them. The said oaths shall be administered to the chairman, in the court of the county, and by the chairman to the other trustees, professors and officers.

Section 5. The clerk shall make up a fair record of all the proceedings of the said trustees; which any trustee, professor, officer, or student of the said academy, shall have the liberty to inspect.

Section 6. The treasurer shall receive all monies accruing to the said academy, and other property delivered or put in his care belonging thereto and pay or deliver the same to the order of the trustees. He shall, before he enters on the execution of his office, give bond with sufficient security, in such sum as the trustees shall direct, payable to them and their successors, with a condition for the faithful discharge of the trust reposed in him, and that he will, when required by the said trustee, render a just and true account of all monies, goods and chattels received by him, on account and for the use of the said academy.<sup>a</sup>

---

Petition to Governor Henry Lee, June 20, 1794. For the pardon of Paul, one of the parties condemned to death in the Court of Powhatan for participating in the murder of William Bradley, the overseer of Colonel William Mayo, on the ground that his conviction was obtained on the testimony of a negro boy 13 years old, of seeing Paul with the others go into the house, and from a confession made to Mr. John Toney when he apprehended Paul, that he was guilty, this confession having been made on the advice of some one that he would thereby be allowed to turn state's evidence against the others, and thereby save himself, this confession subsequently believed to be false. The following are some of the names of parties who have learned of a petition for pardon of negro Paul, condemned for participation in the murder of William Bradley, of Powhatan, are signed to a remonstrance against said pardon and sent to the Governor.<sup>b</sup>

John Nunnally,  
John Ligon,  
Chas. Powell,  
James Taylor,

John Netherland, Jr.  
Francis Lewis,  
Frederick Woodson,  
Bartlett Sizer,

<sup>a</sup>The Virginia Statutes at Large, by William Waller Hening, Vol. 13, p. 293.

<sup>b</sup>Calendar of State Papers, Vol. 7, p. 191.

Jos. Mosby,  
Thos. Gordon,  
William Mayo,  
Benj'n Woodson,  
Hickman Spiller,

William Moseby,  
Seth Ligon,  
John Carter,  
Samuel Steger,  
Alex'r Dugan.

Powhatan Co., Va. Deed Book 2, p. 495: John Ligon releases negroes to William Bentley, November 1, 1795. Deed Book 3, p. 293: Indenture made June 19, 1805 between John Ligon of Powhatan and Dabney Miller Wharton. Deed Book 4, p. 203: Indenture between John Ligon and James Poindexter of Powhatan of first part and Ferguson Taylor, of second part, in reference to land formerly owned by William Mayo. Dated October 10, 1810 and delivered November 19, 1810. Deed Book 4, p. 205: John Ligon and James Poindexter, of first part, and Robert Taylor, of second part, all of Powhatan, in reference to land formerly owned by William Mayo. Recorded, October 18, 1810. Deed Book 4, p. 261: April 2, 1811, John Ligon of Powhatan County sold land to Judith Cog also of Powhatan. Powhatan Co., Va., Order Book 10, p. 445: It is ordered that Samuel Pleasants Jr. and Edward Mayo be appointed a Committee for preserving the estate of the said Samuel Pleasants and Thereupon the said Samuel Pleasants, Jr., and Edward Mayo came into Court and entered into bond with Joseph Mayo, John Ligon, Edward F. Baugh, Seth Hatcher, Chancellor H. Saunders and Samuel H. Saunders their securities, which bond is by the court ordered to be recorded. April 11, 1811. Powhatan Co., Va. Deed Book 5, p. 300: August 19, 1815, sale of land to Elizabeth Kerr. Signed John Ligon of Powhatan, William S. Dance, Samuel Booker, and William Clarke. Recorded, September 14, 1815. Deed Book 7, p. 17: Indenture made August 19, 1818 between Edward F. Baugh and John Ligon, of the first part, and Dabney M. Wharton, of second part. Release. Recorded, August 19, 1818. Powhatan Co., Va. Will Book 6, p. 1: Will of John Ligon of Powhatan Co., Va., dated February 5, 1818, mentions: son, Richard Ligon, 290 pounds sterling and tract of land purchased of Morris L. Miller in Henrico County lying in Turkey Island Creek, to the amount of 700 pounds sterling, "which sum is as much as I intended to give. I give to his children nothing." Names daughter, Sally Saunders; daughter, Paulina; children of Sally Saunders, namely Aenas, James, and John Ligon Saunders; daughters, Elizabeth and Patty. Executors: Sons, Williams and James Ligon. Teste: Seth Hatcher, Hardway Hatcher, Aaron N. Cardoza. Probated, January 20, 1820. Will Book 6, p. 12: Appraisement of John Ligon's estate made January 31, 1820 by Edward F. Baugh, William P. Thomas and John W. Bass. Will Book 7, p. 110: November 18, 1821, at a Court held for the County of Powhatan, the account of sales of the personal estate of John Ligon, deceased, was presented. Teste: William L. Dance, Clerk. Will Book 7, p. 122: November 18, 1824, Samuel Watkins and Creed Haskins examined William Ligon's, executor, account of his father's John Ligon's estate. Powhatan Co., Va. Deed Book 8, p. 97: July 15, 1822, William Ligon, executor of last will and testament of John Ligon, deceased, transfers land to Joseph Seth Ligon. Recorded, July 15, 1822. Deed Book 9, p. 218: November 18, 1825, William Ligon of Powhatan, executor of John Ligon, deceased, sold land to Joseph Seth Ligon of Powhatan. Recorded, November 19, 1825.

Powhatan Co., Va. Will Book 7, p. 124: William Ligon, executor of John Ligon, deceased, made distribution of slaves and feather beds of which John died possessed of; delivered to H. G. Saunders portion of Polly Ligon; to Elizabeth Ligon; to Martha Ligon; to H. G. Saunders as guardian of Aenas,

John L., and James Saunders, to William Ligon; to James Ligon. William Ligon's account examined December 16, 1824, and approved by William Dance. Powhatan Co., Va. Will Book 7, p. 125: James Ligon, H. G. Saunders for himself and as guardian of Aeneas, John L., and James Saunders, his children, Martha Ligon, and Seth Hatcher acknowledge receipt of slaves and feather beds. Will Book 9, p. 187: Account of William Ligon as executor of John Ligon, deceased, and acknowledgment of the heirs of John Ligon, deceased, namely, James Ligon, Seth Hatcher, H. G. Saunders, Aeneas Saunders, Martha Ligon, and James L. Saunders was returned to Powhatan County Court, August 5, 1833. Teste: R. F. Graves, D. D. Powhatan Co., Va. Deed Book 13, p. 279: May 5, 1836, William Ligon of Powhatan County, by virtue of authority vested in him by the last will and testament of John Ligon, deceased, sold land to Seth Hatcher and Elizabeth, his wife, late Elizabeth Ligon, also of Powhatan County. Recorded May 16, 1836. Powhatan Co., Va. Deed Book 13, p. 280: May 5, 1836, William Ligon of Powhatan County, executor of John Ligon, deceased, conveys land to Horatio G. Saunders and Pauline, his wife, and Aeneas Saunders and James L. Saunders, all of the County of Powhatan. Recorded, May 16, 1836.

274. Issue of John<sup>5</sup> and his 1st wife, Martha (———) Ligon:

- i. ———<sup>6</sup> Ligon.
- ii. ———<sup>6</sup> Ligon.
- iii. ———<sup>6</sup> Ligon.

274. Issue of John<sup>5</sup> and his 2nd wife Sally (Saunders) Ligon:

302. iv. William<sup>6</sup> Ligon.

303. v. James<sup>6</sup> Ligon.

vi. Sally<sup>6</sup> Ligon, m. Horatio Gates Saunders, July 11, 1803, Powhatan Co., Va. He was her first cousin and the son of Rev. John Hyde Saunders and his wife, Rachel Bentley, sister of Col. William Bentley. Issue: Aeneas<sup>7</sup> Saunders; James L.<sup>7</sup> Saunders; and John Ligon<sup>7</sup> Saunders.

vii. Paulina<sup>6</sup> Ligon, b. 1796; m. above-mentioned Horatio G. Saunders, widower, December 20, 1817, Powhatan Co., Va.

304. viii. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Ligon.

305. ix. Richard<sup>6</sup> Ligon.

x. Martha<sup>6</sup> Ligon, called Patty, d. unm. Powhatan Co., Va. Will Book 13, p. 56: January 4, 1847, William Ligon, Martha Ligon's administrator. Will Book 13, p. 454: John H. Saunders, Daniel Hatcher and Joseph Seth Ligon, appraisers of the estate of Martha Ligon, January 1, 1848. Estate of Martha Ligon relinquished, January 15, 1848, to William B. and John F. Ligon, nephews of William Ligon and Elizabeth Hatcher, brother and sister of said Martha. Powhatan Co., Va. Will Book 13, p. 455: January 18, 1848, acknowledgment of receipt of respective interests by Martha Ligon's legatees: John F. Ligon, William B. Ligon, James Ligon, John L. Saunders, and Aeneas Saunders.

302. General William<sup>6</sup> Ligon<sup>a</sup>, son of John<sup>5</sup> and Sally (Saunders)

<sup>a</sup>One Hundred Years at V.M.I. by Colonel William Couper, 4 Vols. 1939-1940. Garrett & Massie, Inc., Publishers, Richmond, Va.

Ligon; born about 1785, Powhatan Co., Va.; died 1864, and was buried in Powhatan. He married in Powhatan County, Martha E. Harris, called Evelyn, born 1774, the daughter of Benjamin Harris and his wife, Lucy Turpin. Her father, Thomas Turpin, (born 1736), son of Thomas Turpin and his wife, Mary Jefferson, aunt of Thomas Jefferson, of Monticello, married Martha Gaines, widow of Daniel Gaines. Order to the clerk of Powhatan, dated February 14, 1803, by which Lucy Gaines (Turpin) Harris, widow, authorized Col. William Weldon Bentley, widower, to obtain the license to marry her. Colonel Bentley was the son of Samuel Bentley of Amelia Co., Va., who died 1784, and brother of Rachel (Bentley) Saunders, whose son, Horatio Saunders, married Sallie Ligon, sister of General William Ligon. The records of the adjutant General's Office, Washington, D. C., show that William Ligon accepted appointment as Second Lieutenant, 20th Infantry, March 23, 1812, to rank from March 12, 1812. His acceptance was dated at Powhatan, Virginia. On February 20, 1815, he was promoted to First Lieutenant, to rank from March 30, 1814 and was honorably discharged June 15, 1815. He served later as an officer in the Mexican War (1845), and was for years Commandant of Militia of Powhatan Co., Va. It has been found impracticable to compile a detailed statement of his military service by reason of the fragmentary records of the period.

Powhatan Co., Va. Will Book 11, p. 146: March 2, 1840, William Ligon, William A. Turpin, Robert K. Dabney, Thomas Miller, Rodenick Payne, Charles Selden, James M. Harris, Marcus A. Harris, and Thomas L. Hobson, are firmly bound unto David Campbell, Esquire, Governor or Chief Magistrate of the Commonwealth of Virginia, for the sum of \$30,000.00. The condition of the above obligation is such that whereon the above bound William Ligon is constituted and appointed Sheriff of the County of Powhatan, being a Commission from the Governor under the seal of the Commonwealth, dated the 30th day of January, last past. If, therefore, the said William Ligon shall faithfully collect, account for, and pay according to law the taxes and militia fines imposed by law in the said County of Powhatan, and shall also collect all arrears of taxes and militia fines due within the said County and account for and pay the same as the law directs, then the above obligation to be void, otherwise to remain in full force and virtue.

General Ligon was a member of the first Board of Visitors of Virginia Military Institute at Lexington, Va. At the end of November in 1841 Colonel Smith, Superintendent of Virginia Military Institute wrote to General Richardson, the Adjutant General of Virginia and suggested a motto to be put on a flag. This motto was put on the flag and on January 14, 1842, the flag was presented to the Corps of Cadets, the speech being made by General William Ligon who began by saying: "I have caused this flag to be prepared and presented to you . . . . This standard bears the motto 'Virginiae fidem praesto' . . . ." Colonel Smith in his reply said: "The motto which you have selected is deeply significant. It enjoins a duty, fidelity — none more

appropriate to the citizen soldier. It points out to whom this fidelity is due — to Virginia.”

The above quotations are taken from the *Richmond Enquirer* of January 15, 1842. General Ligon was referred to as “a gallant and patriotic soldier of the last war.”

In January, 1842, the Corps of Cadets of Virginia Military Institute were examined before the House of Delegates in the various subjects of their curriculum by three Cadet Instructors, who not only demonstrated the proficiency of the academic instruction of the entire Corps, but their own high efficiency as trained teachers. The Legislature was immensely pleased and a public collation was tendered the cadets by the people of Richmond. On this occasion, a stand of colors was presented the little Battalion by the veteran soldier, Gen. William Ligon, — a beautiful flag bearing the inscription, “Virginia Military Institute.” When, during the ceremony of presentation, the “Flag of the Virginia Military Institute,” was toasted, the Color-Sergeant, Cadet William S. Beale, sprang upon a table, and, as he grasped the colors with his right hand, responded: “Let him bear it who is able to defend it.”

Such was the spirit in which the Virginia Military Institute cadet first received the colors he was to bear, and such has been that which for more than three quarters of a century has been inculcated in a host of American youths. With their flag they have been taught to associate the ideals of their race; and so, their flag is not only their colors, but the standard of their virtues.<sup>a</sup>

Powhatan Co. Va. Order Book 14, pp. 264-267: At a Court of Quarterly Sessions begun and holden for the County of Powhatan, at the Courthouse thereof on the 18th day of February, 1819: The Court of Powhatan, now sitting, having understood that charges derogatory to their characters have been made by Lieutenant Francis B. Povall in a communication to the Governor and council of this state in relation to the recommendation made by this Court of William Ligon as a proper and fit person to be commissioned Colonel of the 102nd, Regiment of Militia in this County, and their motives in making the said recommendation have been misrepresented; think it due to themselves and to the public to state at large their reasons for recommending William Ligon in preference to Lieutenant Colonel Povall, which statement made in writing and signed by the members present is as follows, to-wit: The undersigned magistrates of the County Court of Powhatan have learnt with surprise and indignation that means have been resorted to before the Executive Council of Virginia by Lieutenant Colonel Francis B. Povall in order to insure the advancement of his own individual purposes highly derogatory to their characters as men and as officers of the Court. They have understood that their motives in declining to recommend the Lieutenant Colonel to be commissioned full Colonel of the 102nd, Regiment have been impugned and altho' the undersigned can not believe that any ex parte statement going to impeach private character or suggestion improper or corrupt motives in a Court of justice would be seriously considered by the Executive Board, yet the same having come to their knowledge, they

<sup>a</sup>The Military History of the Virginia Military Institute, from 1839 to 1865, by Jennings C. Wise, p. 51.

deem it necessary to make a fair and full exposition of the reasons which influenced their proceedings in the case alluded to.

It has been stated, and upon unquestionable authority, that the Lieutenant Colonel has alleged before the Council or the individual members thereof, that the Court of Powhatan County were influenced by private motives or personal malignity in refusing to recommend him as a fit person to command the 102nd, Regiment of Militia; when we consider this charge made against persons acting under the solemn obligations of an oath, which enjoins upon them the discharge of their duties according to the best of their judgment without favor, affection or partiality, it can not be viewed in any other light than that of an attempt to convey the idea of grossest impropriety or of corruption of the Court. The undersigned will state the reasons which operated in producing the decision complained of.

1st, That he (F. B. Povall) having held a Captain's commission for a considerable time and never having exhibited any proofs of his capacity for commanding a Company;

2ndly, That during the year 1814, when a detachment of militia was called for from the 102nd Regiment he being senior Captain would have commanded the said detachment, but he had absented himself, and the command devolved upon Captain Jesse Woodson the next officer who had just returned from a tedious tour at Norfolk, he marched it to Camp and there remained until they were regularly discharged, this occurrence taking place at time when every citizen should have felt it his imperious duty at least to have placed himself in that situation, when a call for his services by his country should not be made in vain, could not fail to impress on the minds of all the opinion of his being guilty of very great remissness at least.

3dly. That some time after the conclusion of peace the Court regarding the superior talents and military services of Major Woodson (altho' the junior Major) recommended him as the most fit person to be commissioned Lieutenant Colonel of the Militia of Powhatan by a vote of 10 to 1. The said Povall at that time a member of the Legislature meeting with Woodson in Richmond it seems prevailed upon him to relinquish his pretensions to the office, and he thereupon applied to the Executive Council and obtained the Commission for himself which had been by the Court voted to Woodson.

4th. The undersigned conceive that it is with a very bad grace that the Lieut. Colonel complains of the proceedings of the Court in as much as he suffered himself during the Session of the Assembly above referred to, altho' at that time he only held the Commission of Major, to be nominated to the office of Brigadier General over the heads of all the other officers of Superior grade belonging to the Brigade, some of whom had actually served a tour of duty during the late war with G. Britain and one if not more an officer in the Revolutionary War upon that occasion it will be recollected that Chamberlyne Jones of Amelia obtained the appointment.

5thly. It will hardly be denied that from the time the Lieutenant Colonel obtained his Commission until the present day he has never attempted to command or exercise his Regiment but that duty has devolved upon officers of inferior grade belonging to the same, the undersigned were at no loss however to account for this in his want of capacity.

The undersigned will also state their reasons for recommending William Ligon as the most fit person to command the Regiment:

1st. He was willing to accept of any Commission within the gift of his county hereby he might be serviceable. He applied for a Commission in the army without particularly designating the grade, and accepted of a 2nd Lieutenancy the only vacancy that offered, and joined the Army.

2ndly. Because he was one among the best disciplinarians in the army, and in consequence of his good conduct was promoted to the office of 1st Lieutenant, that he acted as Adjutant to the 20th Regiment of the Regular Army and continued to act in that capacity until the conclusion of the war, and was one of the officers retained in the service.

3rdly. Then he was in the engagement at La Cole's mills in Canada under General Wilkinson which tho' disastrous, was well calculated to best the courage and firmness of the Soldiers. William Ligon obtained the almost unanimous voice of the Court as the most fit person to command the Regiment (the vote being for Ligon 12, Povall 3, Marshall 1). His experience as an officer, his known qualifications as one among the best disciplinarians in the Army, his firmness and decision of character, together with his amiable qualities as a man induced the Court to select him. (Signed) Jno. H. Steger, Wm. B. Taylor,  
Jessee Hughes, W. A. Turpin.

I was not present in Court at the time the above recommendation was made, but had I formed one of the Court I should have given the same vote as the majority of the Court did, and for the same reasons as above stated.

(Signed) James Clarke.

Which is ordered to be certified and forthwith transmitted to the Executive of this State. And then the Court adjourned until the next court in course.

Teste, William S. Dance, C.

(Signed) James Clarke,

Powhatan Co., Va. Order Book 23, p. 62: At a Court of Quarterly Sessions begun and held for the County of Powhatan at the Courthouse thereof on Monday the 5th day of August, 1833. Present: Thomas Miller, Chastain Cocke, Thomas C. Miller and Richard A. Swann, Gentlemen Justices.

A Certificate of the Qualification of William Ligon as Brigadier General of the 4th, Brigade in the first Division of Virginia Militia was this day returned and ordered to be recorded and is as follows, to-wit: "Powhatan County, Sc. This day William Ligon produced to me a Justice of the Peace for the County aforesaid, a Commission from the Governor of Virginia of Brigadier General of the 4th, Brigade, 1st Division of the Militia thereof, dated the 28th of February, 1833, and took the Oaths prescribed by law. Given under my hand and seal this 7th day of March 833.

(Signed) Jas. M. Harris (Seal)"

William Ligon, Seth Hatcher and William Dance are firmly bound unto Edward Moseley, William Crumps, Samuel Jones and William Walthall, Gentlemen Justices of County of Powhatan, for the full sum of \$30,000.00 January 20, 1820.

Powhatan Co., Va. Deed Book 10, p. 163: November 14, 1827, William Ligon and Martha E., his wife, and Marcus A. Harris, convey land to George M. Harding of Powhatan. Recorded, November 17, 1827. Powhatan Co., Va. Will Book 9, p. 368: August 4, 1834, William Ligon, John W. Dance, Seth Hatcher, Charles Selven, and William S. Dance are bound unto William A. Turpin, Benjamin S. Meade, John T. Moseley and Richard A. Swann, Gentlemen Justices of the Court of Powhatan County, for the sum of \$30,000.00. This obligation to become void when all the legacies specified in will of Joseph B. Davis, deceased, are carried out. Powhatan Co., Va. Deed Book 13, p. 172: Indenture made Sep-

tember 25, 1835 between Rebecca Davis, widow of Joseph B. Davis, deceased, and William Ligon and John M. Dance, administrators, with the will annexed of Joseph B. Davis, deceased, and also Marcus A. Harris and Charles Selden, and Edward H. Preston. Transferred land. Recorded, October 10, 1835. Deed Book 13, p. 265: Indenture made September 25, 1835 between William Ligon and John M. Dance, administrators, with the will annexed of Joseph B. Davis, deceased, Rebecca Davis, widow of said Joseph B. Davis, deceased, Richard W. Atkinson and Albert H. Cox and Milton P. Atkinson of Powhatan. Conveyance of land. Recorded, December 16, 1835. Deed Book 13, p. 384: September 22, 1836, William Ligon and John W. Dance, administrators, with the will annexed of Joseph B. Davis, deceased, convey land situated on Buckingham Road in the County of Powhatan, unto Andrew L. Addison, Pizarro Edmunds, William S. Scott, William P. Winfree, Colin McRae, Alexander C. Brander, Benjamin Lloyd Belt, Willis W. Gay, William A. Patterson, William W. Wiesiger, Thodorick Robertson, Tarlton Fleming, William Sims, John H. Steger, John S. Fleming, John M. Vaughan, Richard C. Vaughan, Edward S. Gay, John Heath, Alfred O. Eggleston, George W. Johnson, Joseph K. Weisiger, Benjamin Carrington, Henry Irving, and Richard A Swann. Recorded, January 26, 1837. Will Book 10, p. 109: At a Court held for Powhatan Courthouse, Monday, September 5, 1836, statement and report of the accounts of William Ligon and John W. Dance as administrators with the will of Joseph B. Davis, deceased, annexed, were returned and ordered to lie for the next Court to be held on Monday, October 3, of same year. Teste: R. F. Graves, L.C. Will Book 11, p. 508: On the motion of William Ligon and John W. Dance, administrators, in Powhatan County Court, February 1, 1841, with the will of Joseph B. Davis, deceased, annexed and vouchers in support of their account, it is ordered that R. F. Graves settle account of said Ligon and Dance. Will Book 14, p. 23: The estate of Joseph B. Davis, deceased, in account with William Ligon, surviving administrator, with the will annexed. Deed Book 16, p. 467: Indenture made February 10, 1845 between William Ligon, executor of George W. Flournoy, and Frederick W. Bass and Lucy M., his wife, of the one part, and Joseph A. Mayo, of the other part, all of the County of Powhatan. William Ligon sold land to F. W. Bass. Recorded, February 24, 1844. Will Book 14, p. 35: Mrs. Judith E. M. Flournoy, widow of George W. Flournoy, deceased, and Mary M. Flournoy, only child of the said decedent. In account with William Ligon, executor of George W. Flournoy, deceased. Will Book 12, p. 526: February 2, 1846, William Ligon motions that R. F. Graves settle his account as executor of George W. Flournoy and make report to the Court. Will Book 14, p. 390: George W. Flournoy's executor's account, February court, 1854, William Ligon, executor. Final statement dated January 2, 1854 and February 6, 1854. William S. Dance, C. Will Book 15, p. 349-351: The estate of George W. Flournoy, deceased, in account with William Ligon, executor. Recorded, Powhatan County, March 7, 1859. Teste: R. F. Graves, C.C. Deed Book 13, p. 281: May 5, 1836, William Ligon of Powhatan County, executor, sold land to Marcus A. Harris of same county. Recorded, May 6, 1836. Will Book 12, p. 271: Will of Marcus A. Harris of Powhatan dated October 1, 1838. Legatees: mother, Lucy Bentley; sister, Martha E. Ligon, wife of William Ligon; brother, Henry M. Bentley; sister, Judith A. Ligon's children, Lucy I. Ligon, Paulina Ligon, Evalina Ligon, and Judith E. Ligon, Executors: Brother, Henry M. Bentley, and brother-in-law, William Ligon. Proved August 5, 1844 by oaths of Tscharner Michaux,

William S. Dance, and R. F. Graves, witnesses. Will Book 12, p. 272: August 5, 1854, William Ligon is firmly bound unto the Commonwealth of Virginia for sum of \$10,000.00 This obligation is void upon making a true and perfect inventory of estate of Marcus A. Harris, deceased, exhibit same to County Court when so required, and further pay and deliver all the legacies contained and specified in said will.

Powhatan Co., Va. Deed Book 12, p. 395: November 20, 1833, William Ligon, William Walthall, and Thomas Miller, all of the County of Powhatan, convey to Robert C. Macon of same county 942½ acres bounded by land of Obediah Marcey and Murto Chambers on the north, by the lands of William Wash on the west, by Fine Creek and on the south, and by the lands of William A. Cocke on the east. Recorded, October 7, 1833. Deed Book 13, p. 45: Indenture made February 1, 1835 between William A. Turpin and William Ligon, trustees, and Seth Hatcher, all of the County of Powhatan. John Moody of said county conveys to the said Turpin and Ligon in trust a tract of land in the County of Powhatan. Recorded, February 2, 1835. Deed Book 13, p. 90: Court appoints Jacob Michaux, Robert K. Dabney, and William Ligon, commissioners for the town of Lynchburg on January 19, 1835. Concerning a tract of land containing 812-3/4 acres. Recorded, May 4, 1835. Will Book 10, p. 158: March 6, 1837, William Ligon, William L. Dance, Edward C. Mosby, and John W. Dance are bound to William A. Turpin, William Old, Benjamin S. Meade, and James M. Harris, Gentlemen Justices of the Court of Powhatan County, for the sum of \$8,000.00. This obligation to become void upon deliverance of all such estate of B. A. Morrison, deceased, to his orphans: Francis G. Morrison, Ann Morrison and Martha G. Morrison. Deed Book 16, p. 573: Indenture made July 30, 1845, between John B. Tinsley, Charles S. Trueheart, and William Ligon, Commissioners. Land sold to George M. Harding. Recorded, August 4, 1845. Deed Book 17, p. 394: Indenture made November 10, 1847 between Daniel Stringer and Phebe, his wife, of the County of Powhatan, William S. Dance, R. F. Graves, William Ligon, trustees, etc. Daniel Hatcher, administrator, with the will of Seth Hatcher, deceased, annexed and Edwin Wilson and Norman W. Safford, of the city of Richmond. Land sold to Norman W. Safford and Edwin Wilson. Recorded, January 8, 1848. Deed Book 19, p. 235: William Ligon bound unto Cornelius Tyree, 1854. Deed Book 20, p. 474: Deed of William Ligon of Powhatan conveys negroes to John Macon of said county in trust for the benefit of his two daughters, Virginia and Harri Ann. Signed, March 24, 1862. Recorded, December 31, 1862. Deed Book 20, p. 506: January 1, 1863, William Ligon of the County of Pulaski, formerly of the County of Powhatan, sold Robert Douthat of the County of Powhatan, land lying in said County, upon which the said William Ligon lately resided, and bounded by the lands of Joseph Mayo, Jannett Ligon, Joseph S. Ligon, Daniel Hatcher, James L. Saunders, and Lucy Henning. Recorded, June 8, 1863.

Powhatan Co., Va. Will Book 16, p. 177: I William Ligon of the County of Powhatan hereby establish this my last will and testament, and direct that two servants now in the employ of D. C. Kent of Pulaski, namely, Ishaw and Tyler, together with such servants as may now be unsold in Powhatan to be sold in that County, and the proceeds with all monies Confederate or other bonds in possession of Daniel Hatcher of Powhatan is bequeathed to my niece, M. Eveline Ligon, daughter of James Ligon, who shall make provision for the payment of \$100 to the increase of the salary of the present Pastor of Emanuel Church, during his continuance in said part and afterwards to the general support of the pastor of

said church, also same to increase of pastor's salary of Petersville Church and \$50 towards the general support of the minister of that church and of Mount Carmel Church, all these to continue during her life time. I appoint Daniel Hatcher of Powhatan my Executor without security. Done this 26th day of November, 1863. William Ligon.

Monday, July 4, 1864, the above will of William Ligon, deceased was presented in Court. Teste: R. F. Graves, C. C.

July Court, 1864. William Ligon's executors bond without security signed by Daniel Hatcher. Teste: R. F. Graves, C. C. Powhatan County, Va. Will Book 16, p. 231: Inventory and appraisalment of the estate of William Ligon, deceased, made this 19th day of December, 1864. Certified to, December 19, 1864, by R. F. Graves, John B. Harris, F. G. Morrison. Recorded, Powhatan County Court, January 2, 1865 Teste: R. F. Graves, Clerk.

303. James<sup>6</sup> Ligon, son of John<sup>5</sup> and Sally (Saunders) Ligon; born about 1788, Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va.; died 1858; married 1st, January 31, 1825, Powhatan Co., Va., Judith Archer Bentley, born in 1804, the daughter of Colonel William Bentley and his 2nd wife, Lucy Gaines (Turpin) Harris, widow of Benjamin Harris; (her brother, Henry Bentley, married Cynthia Kent of Pulaski Co., Va.); married 2nd, Melissa Harris, November 3, 1835, Powhatan Co., Va., daughter of Francis Harris, security, William Ligon. James Ligon's mother's connections include the families of Early, Hale, Watts of Campbell Co., Va., Scott, Preston, Payne, and Mosby. Phyllis (Dudley) and Samuel Saunders, the grandparents of James Ligon, had a son, Jesse Saunders, who married Mary Jovilian, of French descent. Issue: Robert Saunders, born, 1778; married Susan Hoard, 1803; died 1857; their daughter, Mary Smith Saunders, born 1806, married Patrick Booth (born 1796) and had the following children: John Booth, Elizabeth Cobb Booth, and Thomas Booth.<sup>a</sup>

Powhatan Co., Va. Deed Book 9, p. 107: Marriage Contract. Agreement made February 2, 1825, between James Ligon and Judith A. Bentley and William Ligon and Marcus A. Harris, all of Powhatan. Witnesses: H. G. Saunders, Seth Hatcher, and Henry M. Bentley. Recorded, January 2, 1825, Chesterfield Co., Va. Deed Book 21, p. 727: This indenture made April 2, 1817, between Tarlton Saunders of Manchester in the County of Chesterfield; B. S. Morrison and James Ligon of the City of Richmond; and Patrick Gibson and James Scott, Jr., of the City of Richmond; Tarlton Saunders is indebted to the said James Scott, Jr., and Patrick Gibson from March 3, 1817, for money loaned by them to him. Witnesses: John F. Ferguson, John G. Roberts. In the Clerk's Office of Chesterfield County Court, December 2, 1817, this indenture by Tarlton Saunders and James Ligon, admitted to record. Teste: Park Poindexter, Clerk. Powhatan Co., Va. Deed Book 8, p. 230: March 17, 1823, James Ligon of Powhatan, sold land to William Ligon, also of Powhatan. Recorded, March 18, 1823. Deed Book 16, p. 119: October 29, 1842, James Ligon and Melissa, his wife, of the town of Petersburg, convey unto Thomas S. Sublett tract of land in Powhatan. Recorded, October 29, 1842. Deed Book 16, p. 265: July 11, 1843, James Ligon and Melissa, his wife, of the town of Petersburg, convey land in Powhatan County to Robert Wren, Jr. Recorded, July 11, 1842.

<sup>a</sup>Early Settlers of Alabama by Col. James Edward Saunders, p. 462.

303. Issue of James<sup>6</sup> and his 1st wife, Judith Archer (Bentley) Ligon.

- i. Lucy Indiana<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. 1826-27?; d. unm., age 25, in Petersburg, Va., and is buried in Blanford Cemetery, Petersburg, Va. beside her half-brother, James<sup>7</sup> Ligon, Jr.
- 306. ii. Pauline Bentley<sup>7</sup> Ligon.
- 307. iii. Martha Evelyn<sup>7</sup> (or Emma) Ligon.
- 308. iv. Judith Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

303. Issue of James<sup>6</sup> and his 2nd wife, Melissa (Harris) Ligon:  
v. James<sup>7</sup> Ligon, Jr., d. in early youth in Petersburg, and is buried in Blanford Cemetery, Petersburg, Va. beside his half-sister, Lucy Indiana<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

306. Pauline Bentley<sup>7</sup> Ligon, daughter of James<sup>6</sup> and Judith Archer (Bentley) Ligon; born January 19, 1828, Powhatan Co., Va.; married David Shall McGavock, December 9, 1851, Petersburg, Va.; died January 1, 1913. Colonel John McGavock and the Ewing Family are connected. Winder McGavock, son of Colonel John McGavock, married Susie Lee Ewing, daughter of Hubbard and Sallie (Hughes) Ewing, the Ewing homestead being near Franklin, Tenn. Issue:

- i. Henry Bentley<sup>8</sup> McGavock, b. September 19, 1852, Dublin, Va.; m. Grace Goodwin, October 3, 1875; d. 1914 without issue.
- ii. James Randal<sup>8</sup> McGavock, b. February 25, 1855; d. unm. December 7, 1930.
- iii. William Ligon<sup>8</sup> McGavock, b. July 2, 1858; d. unm. December 16, 1927.
- iv. Myra Lee<sup>8</sup> McGavock, b. April 1, 1861, "Spring Dale," Dublin, Pulaski Co., Va.; m. Thomas Nimmo Ellis, December 2, 1886, Dublin, Va.; resided, Birmingham, Ala.; d. April 23, 1943, buried beside her husband in Buckingham Co., Va.; no issue.
- v. Pauline Archer<sup>8</sup> McGavock, b. November 11, 1864, Dublin, Va.; m. George Gretter Moseley, October 24, 1895. Issue:
  - 1. George Gretter<sup>9</sup> Moseley, Jr., b. January 15, 1898; m. Stuart Everett of Holland, Va., August 20, 1927. Issue: Stuart Archer<sup>10</sup> Moseley, b. May 1, 1930; and Myra Lee<sup>10</sup> Moseley, b. June 1, 1932.
  - 2. Paul Ellis<sup>9</sup> Moseley, b. October 4, 1905; d. February 2, 1907.
- vi. David Ellen<sup>8</sup> McGavock, b. August 22, 1865, Dublin, Va.; d. September 10, 1875.

307. Martha Evelyn<sup>7</sup> Ligon, daughter of James<sup>6</sup> and Judith Archer (Bentley) Ligon; born May 14, 1829, Powhatan Co., Va.; married Rev. Robert Gray, October, 1872, Pulaski Co., Va., by Rev. John Mason Kirkpatrick. Robert Gray, son of James and Harriet Ann (Wherry) Gray; born June 6, 1819, Manchester, Va.; married 1st, Jane Saunders Woods, May 11, 1852, Kanawha Co., W. Va., by Rev. James Brown. She, the daughter of Wiley P. and Elizabeth (Saunders) Wood, was born May 24, 1825, Franklin Co., Va., and died December 11, 1870, Pulaski Co., Va. Issue, two children who

died in infancy. Robert Gray was educated at the well known school taught by William H. Harrison, in Amelia Co., Va., and at the University of Virginia. In 1842, he joined the United Presbyterian Church, in Richmond, Va., then under the pastorate of Rev. A. D. Pollock. After studying with Rev. E. Ballentine and Rev. Stephen Taylor at Prince Edward Court House, Va., he entered the Union Theological Seminary, New York City, in October, 1844, and graduated June, 1847. Licensed in Liberty, Bedford Co., Va., August, 1847, and ordained August, 1848, he began his ministry in Franklin Co., Va., in 1859, and remained until 1866, when he took charge of the New Dublin Church, Pulaski Co., Va., of which he was the pastor until the close of the year, 1872. In October, 1873, he became associated with the Presbyterian Church at Gallatin, Tennessee, and served as its pastor from May, 1879, until June, 1888.<sup>a</sup>

308. Judith Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Ligon, daughter of James<sup>6</sup> and Judith Archer (Bentley) Ligon; born January 9, 1831, Powhatan Co., Va.; married David Cloyd Kent, June 7, 1854, Dublin, Va.; died November 11, 1900. David Cloyd Kent died April 19, 1902, and was the son of Gordon Cloyd and Margaret Cloyd Kent; grandson of Joseph and Margaret (McGavock) Kent; great-grandson of Jacob Kent (1730-1770) who came from England in 1750, settled in Botetourt Co., and married Mary Crockett, born 1740, died 1826.<sup>b</sup> Issue:

- i. Josephine Cloyd<sup>8</sup> Kent, b. September 25, 1855, Pulaski Co., Va.; d. s. p., December 10, 1877.
309. ii. Margaret Archer<sup>8</sup> Kent.
310. iii. Evelyn Pauline<sup>8</sup> Kent.
- iv. Alice Gordon<sup>8</sup> Kent, b. November 25, 1859; d. February 25, 1861.
- v. Sallie James<sup>8</sup> Kent, b. October 24, 1860; d. November 7, 1860.
- vi. Gordon Cloyd<sup>8</sup> Kent, b. February 6, 1863; d. October 24, 1876.
311. vii. Lizzie Ligon<sup>8</sup> Kent.
312. viii. James Ligon<sup>8</sup> Kent.
- ix. David McGavock<sup>8</sup> Kent, b. May 25, 1869; d. May 30, 1869.
- x. Lucy Bentley<sup>8</sup> Kent, b. June, 1873, lived three days.

309. Margaret Archer<sup>8</sup> Kent, daughter of Judith Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> (Ligon) and David Cloyd Kent; born May 9, 1857, Pulaski Co., Va.; married Maurice Daniel Langhorne, October 17, 1877, Shawsville, Va.; died February 10, 1931. Maurice Daniel Langhorne, born August 16, 1847, Roanoke Co., Va., was the son of John Archer Langhorne, of Shawsville, Montgomery Co., Va., and Margaret L. Kent of Montgomery Co., Va.; grandson of Maurice Langhorne, of Cumberland Co., Va., and Elizabeth Allen, of Prince Edward Co., Va.; and grandson of Jacob Kent, of Wythe Co., Va., and Mary Buford,

<sup>a</sup>Edward Pleasants Valentine Papers, Vol. 4, p. 2263.

<sup>b</sup>Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy, Vol. 22, p. 166.

of Bedford Co., Va. Maurice D. Langhorne entered Virginia Military Institute August 21, 1863, and in the following spring fought with the corps of cadets in the battle of New Market as a private in Company "C". When the corps disbanded April 2, 1865, he joined the Confederate Army. After the War, he engaged in farming until 1889, when he moved to Pulaski and formed the real estate firm of Langhorne, Watson & Co. In the following year, W. L. McGavock replaced Watson, and the name of the firm was altered accordingly. He continued in the real estate business until his death on September 26, 1900, in Pulaski. His brother, Jacob Kent Langhorne, Virginia Military Institute '66, was killed in battle near Brandy Station, Va., June 9, 1863.<sup>a</sup> Issue of Margaret Archer<sup>8</sup> (Kent) and Maurice D. Langhorne:

- i. David Gray<sup>9</sup> Langhorne, b. August 6, 1878; m. Emily Addison, of Richmond, Va. Issue:
  1. Emily Addison<sup>10</sup> Langhorne, b. January 15, 1908; m. Andrew Gustafsen.
  2. David Gray<sup>10</sup> Langhorne, II, b. September 19, 1909; m. September 27, 1942, Mary Hartley Fitzhugh; 1943, U. S. Navy.
  3. Edward Addison<sup>10</sup> Langhorne, b. June 18, 1918; 1943, U. S. Army.
- ii. Maurice Daniel<sup>9</sup> Langhorne, Jr., b. February 15, 1880; m. April 10, 1902, Mary W. Kunkel, dau. of Cooper D. Kunkel, M. D., and Emma, née Cooper. Issue:
  1. Maurice Daniel<sup>10</sup> Langhorne, III, b. May 15, 1903; d. July 10, 1908.
  2. Emily Cooper<sup>10</sup> Langhorne, b. August 2, 1906; m. T. Ashby Watts, II, October 27, 1928. Issue: T. Ashby<sup>11</sup> Watts, III, b. November 6, 1934.
  3. David Cloyd<sup>10</sup> Langhorne, d. inf., December 1, 1916.
- iii. Eliza Kent<sup>9</sup> Langhorne, b. June 18, 1882; d. July 15, 1882.
  310. Evelyn Pauline<sup>8</sup> Kent, daughter of Judith Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> (Ligon) and David Cloyd Kent; born July 8, 1858; married December 31, 1887, William Nelson Mebane, Ph. D., Dublin, Va.; died March 23, 1926. Issue:
    - i. Elise Kent<sup>9</sup> Mebane, b. September 24, 1888; d. August 9, 1898.
    - ii. Margaret Archer<sup>9</sup> Mebane, b. November 16, 1890; d. August 9, 1898.
    - iii. Helen Watkins<sup>9</sup> Mebane, b. February 26, 1893; m. George C. Steedman; d. June 19, 1930. Issue:
      1. Paul Kent<sup>10</sup> Steedman, b. October 16, 1923; d. September 1, 1928.
      2. George C.<sup>10</sup> Steedman, Jr., b. June 13, 1930, and was legally adopted by his grandfather Mebane.
    - iv. William Nelson<sup>9</sup> Mebane, Jr., b. October 3, 1896; professor in

<sup>a</sup>The Virginia Military Institute New Market Cadets by William Couper, p. 114, Published 1933.

the Department of Mathematics at Davidson College, N. C.; m. June 15, 1921, Lois K. Spotts, born March 17, 1896, dau. of Augustus C. and Julia (Killian) Spotts. Issue:

1. Julia Killian<sup>10</sup> Mebane, b. March 24, 1922.
2. Evelyn Kent<sup>10</sup> Mebane, b. December 25, 1925.
3. William Nelson<sup>10</sup> Mebane, III, b. September 30, 1929.

311. Lizzie Ligon<sup>8</sup> Kent, daughter of Judith Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> (Ligon) and David Cloyd Kent; born July 1, 1865, Pulaski, Va.; married October 20, 1890, Dublin, Va., Oscar Laughon, born December 15, 1859, son of Joshua and Elizabeth (White) Laughon. Issue:

- i. Harry K.<sup>9</sup> Laughon, b. December 21, 1891; m. twice.
- ii. David Cloyd<sup>9</sup> Laughon, b. November 11, 1894; m. Alice Temple Richardson, 1921. Issue:
  1. David Cloyd<sup>10</sup> Laughon, Jr., b. April 4, 1923.
  2. Anne Seymour<sup>10</sup> Laughon, b. September 10, 1930.
- iii. Ruth<sup>9</sup> Laughon, b. December 25, 1899; m. David Dyer, Jr., 1922. Issue:
  1. Robert (or David) Kent<sup>10</sup> Dyer, b. July 23, 1926.
  2. Elizabeth Jane<sup>10</sup> Dyer, b. February 10, 1931.

312. James Ligon<sup>8</sup> Kent, M. D., son of Judith Elizabeth (Ligon) and David Cloyd Kent; born August 27, 1867, Pulaski Co., Va.; married June 7, 1898, Annie Donoho Bayliss, born January 31, 1876, Memphis, Tenn., daughter of Orin Edwin and Frank Gouldman (Donoho) Bayliss; educated Hampden-Sydney College and University of Virginia; M. D., Bellevue Hospital, Medical College, New York, 1890; retired physician; farming and raising pure-bred livestock; member Medical Advisory Board 36 during World War, 1914-18; member Phi Gamma Delta; Mason; Knights Templar; Residence: "Triplebrook," near Pulaski, Va. Issue:

- i. James Ligon<sup>9</sup> Kent, Jr., b. June 27, 1902; d. June 29, 1902.
- ii. David Cloyd<sup>9</sup> Kent, b. April 5, 1908, Pulaski, Va.
- iii. Margaret Bayliss<sup>9</sup> Kent, b. June 9, 1914, Pulaski, Va.

304. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Ligon, daughter of John<sup>5</sup> and Sally (Saunders) Ligon; married Seth Hatcher; died 1862. He was born January 13, 1760, Goochland Co., Va. Issue:

- i. Daniel<sup>7</sup> Hatcher, m. Luvinia Harris; d. s. p.
- ii. Elizabeth Hardaway<sup>7</sup> Hatcher, b. 1822 (?); m. William Montague Watkins. Issue:
  1. William Hardaway<sup>8</sup> Watkins, b. 1844; settled in Huntsville, Ala.
  2. Junius Montague<sup>8</sup> Watkins, b. 1846.
  3. McDonald<sup>8</sup> Watkins, b. 1847; m. ———; d. in Charlotte, N. C. Issue: All reside in Charlotte, N. C. Daniel Hatcher<sup>9</sup> Watkins; Laura May<sup>9</sup> Watkins; and Cornelia Ligon<sup>9</sup> Watkins.
  4. Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Watkins, b. March, 1850.
  5. Charles Henry<sup>8</sup> Watkins, b. August, 1852.
  6. Mary Augusta<sup>8</sup> Watkins, b. May, 1857; m. James Wilson

Brackett; resides Richmond, Va. Issue: Sarah Louise<sup>9</sup> Brackett, b. January 15, 1882; m. E. V. Breedon; William Montague<sup>9</sup> Brackett, b. February 22, 1890; and Evelyn McDonald<sup>9</sup> Brackett.

305. Richard<sup>6</sup> Ligon, son of John<sup>5</sup> and Sally (Saunders) Ligon; married Susan C. Bernard, July 8, 1807, Goochland Co., Va.; security, John Bernard.

Powhatan Co., Va. Deed Book 4, p. 143: September 2, 1807, Richard Ligon deed of trust with David Meade and William Clarke, all of Powhatan. Deed delivered to Alban Gilpin. Deed Book 4, p. 227: December 19, 1810, David Meade and William Clarke of Powhatan, sold Alban Gilpin land formerly owned by Edward F. Baugh, and sold to Richard Ligon. Recorded, December 19, 1810. Henrico Co., Va. Deed Book 35, p. 484: November 10, 1813, Morris L. Miller and Eliza Randolph, his wife, of the County of Henrico, in consideration of 750 pounds, sold Richard Ligon of same county tract of land lying in the County of Henrico on the branches of Turkey Island Creek and whereon now resides Absolam Lawrence and a free black man by the name of Mingo Freeman, which said tract of land was devised by Robert Pleasants, deceased, to his two granddaughters, the said Eliza Randolph and May W., the wife of John G. Mosby. Witnesses: Nathaniel Nelson, John G. Mosby, J.P., and Richard Randolph, J.P. Recorded, Henrico County, March 17, 1814. Teste: Loftin N. Ellett, C.H.C.

Henrico Co., Va. Will Book 4, p. 506: Richard Ligon of Henrico Co., Va. does not mention his children in his will, dated August 1, 1814, as he left all of his estate to his wife, Susan Clopton Ligon, for final distribution at her discretion. Witnesses: James Ligon, William Dandridge. Probated Henrico County, September 4, 1815. Henrico Co., Va. Deed Book 26, p. 169: June 5, 1824, Susan C. Ligon of Henrico County, sold William Willis of same county, land lying in said county for the purpose of straightening a creek. Witnesses: James Woodfin, G.M.K. Keesse, Robert Scully. Recorded, Henrico County, June 7, 1824. Deed Book 27, p. 273: October 20, 1824, Susan C. Ligon sold Henry Diggs sixty acres "Beginning at Scully line to the lands of William Benford deed thence to Morris's line, etc. Witnesses: Benjamin H. Ladd, James H. Ladd, John F. Ligon. Recorded, Henrico County, May 16, 1825. Deed Book 27, p. 284: May 12, 1825, Susan C. Ligon, of the County of Henrico, sold John B. Pemberton of same County land given her by Richard Ligon, her husband, in his will. Recorded, Henrico County, May 19, 1825. Deed Book 33, p. 386: April 6, 1826, John B. Pemberton conveys this same tract of land to said Susan C. Ligon. Deed Book 28, p. 385: March 1, 1826, Fendall Griffin and Frances, his wife of the County of Henrico, sold Susan C. Ligon of same county, 450 acres adjoining land of William Willis, and which was sold by William D. Taylor, Collector of direct taxes for the 18th collection district of the State of Virginia. Recorded, Henrico County, May 6, 1826.

305: Issue of Richard<sup>6</sup> and Susan C. (Bernard) Ligon:

313. i. John F.<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

ii. William B.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. September 12, 1811; m. Edytha Watts; d. s. p. about 1893.

iii. Elizabeth C.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. December 9, 1814; d. young.

313. John F.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of Richard<sup>6</sup> and Susan C. (Bernard) Ligon; born December 11, 1809, Amherst, Va.; married March 12,

1840, by Rev. Benjamin Miles, to Nancy M. Simpson, Amherst Co., Va.; lived in Powhatan County, Va., and removed to Lynchburg, Va. about 1864; died September 3, 1864. Powhatan Co., Va. Deed Book 12, p. 362: John Ligon and William B. Ligon of the County of Powhatan sold Mary M. Saunders land lying in the town of Jefferson, County of Powhatan. Witnesses: William S. Dance, John M. Dance, R. T. Graves. Recorded, July 11, 1833.

313. Issue of John F.<sup>7</sup> and Nancy M. (Simpson) Ligon:
- i. Martha Eveline<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. January 10, 1841, Amherst Co., Va.; m. November 1, 1860, by Rev. C. Tyree, to Chamberlayne W. Wooldridge, Powhatan Co., Va. He, son of John and Mary S. Wooldridge, was b. 1837, Chesterfield Co., Va. Issue:
    1. James L.<sup>9</sup> Wooldridge, b. 1861, Powhatan Co., Va.
    2. Chamberlayne W.<sup>9</sup> Wooldridge, m. 2nd, Margaret ———; d. Paducah, Ky.; Issue: Charles<sup>10</sup> Wooldridge; and Joseph<sup>10</sup> Wooldridge.
  - ii. Virginia Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. March 11, 1843, Amherst Co., Va.; d. April, 1868, Lynchburg, Va.
  - iii. William R.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. October 17, 1845, Amherst Co., Va.; m. Flora S. Bonsack, by Rev. D. H. Plaine, Botetourt Co., Va.; d. December 12, 1910, Roanoke, Va.; no issue.
  - iv. John Lewis<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. July 1, 1847, Amherst Co., Va.; d. June 14, 1855, Powhatan Co., Va.
  - v. Harriet A.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. July 17, 1849, Amherst Co., Va.; d. 1891-92?, Lynchburg, Va.
  - vi. Norman Percival<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. February 27, 1852, Amherst Co., Va.; m. Susan A. Parrish, August 7, 1879, Lynchburg, Va.; resides Roanoke, Va.; no issue.
  - vii. Goodrich Pleasant<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. January 29, 1854, Powhatan, Va.; d. July 15, 1855.
  - viii. John Daniel<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. June 19, 1856, Powhatan, Va.; m. Maria V. Fulton, May 1, 1889, by Rev. Beall, Presbyterian Minister of Johnston, Pa. In the Johnston flood of May 30, 1889, their home was destroyed, but the family escaped safely. Issue:
    1. Anna<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. 1890; m. W. Edgar Howser, Thanksgiving Day, 1909.
    2. John<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. 1891; resides: Chevy Chase, Md.
314. ix. Lodewick Powell<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
- x. Albert Mayo<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. January 16, 1861, Powhatan, Va.; d. January 12, 1891.
  - xi. Rosa Lee<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. November 16, 1863, Powhatan Co., Va.; m. Harvey A. Ligon; resides: Richmond, Va.

314. Lodewick Powell<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of John F.<sup>7</sup> and Nancy M. (Simpson) Ligon; born July 2, 1858, Powhatan, Va.; died September 10, 1935. He married 1st, Susie R. Kelly, Lynchburg, Va. She was

born July 17, 1858, daughter of Peter Kelly (born Monaghan Co., Ireland) and his 2nd wife, Susan Parish of Bedford Co., Va., and died October 31, 1891, East Radford, Va. He married 2nd, Glenna B. Lucas, 1895, East Radford, Va.

314. Issue of Lodewick Powell<sup>8</sup> and his 1st wife, Susie R. (Kelly) Ligon:

- i. Hattie Annie<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. August 4, 1880, Lynchburg, Va.; Visitation Convent, Wytheville, Va., 1940.
- ii. Rosa May<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. January 29, 1882, Charlottesville, Va.; m. Bernard I. Tully, 1899, Cincinnati, Ohio; resides: San Diego, California.
- iii. John Francis<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. October 10, 1885, Lynchburg, Va.; m. 1st, Hortense Miller, April 1, 1904, Princeton, Ind.; m. 2nd, Coral J. Preston, of Crafton, Pa., November 3, 1934. Issue by 1st wife:
  1. Norman Percival<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. July 1, 1906, Shenandoah, Va.; m. Annette Shaffer, Cincinnati, Ohio.
  2. John Francis<sup>10</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. Roanoke, Va.; d. July 25, 1929.
  3. Darwin Harold<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. January 1, 1916, Princeton, Ind.
- iv. Robert<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. June 30, 1886, Lynchburg, Va.; d. September 7, 1892, East Radford, Va.
- v. William Andrew<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. October 22, 1887, East Radford, Va.
- vi. L. Peter<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. February 21, 1889, East Radford, Va.; m. Alice Elva Varney, April 5, 1915, Road Fork, Ky. She died March 4, 1942, Appomattox, Virginia. Issue:
  1. Harmon Powell<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. February 17, 1916, Shenandoah, Va.; World War II, U. S. Army, from September, 1941, to December, 1945, Sgt.
  2. Barbara Genevieve<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. September 5, 1917, Shenandoah, Va.; m. February 15, 1947, Alfred P. Pereira.
  3. William Paul<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. November 26, 1919, Shenandoah, Va.; World War II, U. S. Army, May, 1942, to December, 1945, Italy and Japan, T. Sgt.
  4. Chester Page<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. April 3, 1921, Shenandoah, Va.; World War II, U. S. Marines, June, 1942, to February, 1945, S. Pacific, and U. S., Sgt.
  5. Philip Kelly<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. March 16, 1924, Road Fork, Ky.; d. June 13, 1924.
  6. Daniel Joseph<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. October 11, 1928, Road Fork, Ky.; d. April 5, 1942.
  7. Charles Richard<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. August 31, 1931, Road Fork, Ky.; d. October 4, 1933.
  8. Elizabeth Jane<sup>10</sup> Ligon, called Betty, b. January 31, 1934, Road Fork, Ky.
- vii. Albert<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. January 31, 1890, East Radford, Va.; d. February 1, 1890.

viii. James Joseph<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. February 25, 1891, East Radford, Va.; reared by his aunt, Mrs. R. L. Lackey, of Lynchburg, Va.; m. Elizabeth M——; M. D. in Detroit, Mich. (1940).

314. Issue of Lodewick Powell<sup>8</sup> and his 2nd wife, Glenna B. (Lucas) Ligon:

- ix. Edwin Frank<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. August 20, 1895, Bluefield, W. Va.; m. Lee Etta V. Lyles, October 1, 1918, Washington, D. C. Issue:
  - 1. Edwin Frank<sup>10</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. June 20, 1922, Washington, D. C.
- x. Gertrude<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. Bluefield, W. Va.; deceased.
- xi. Flora<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. Bluefield, W. Va.; m. Walter B. Kramer and resides: Detroit, Mich.
- xii. Samuel<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. Bluefield, W. Va.
- xiii. Percy V.<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m. Mildread Morgan.
- xiv. Harvey A.<sup>9</sup> Ligon.
- xv. Glenna<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m. R. H. Harris.
- xvi. Mary<sup>9</sup> Ligon.

275. Leonard Seth<sup>5</sup> Ligon, called Seth, son of Richard<sup>4</sup> and Anne (Ward) Ligon; born April 1, 1762, Va.; died 1809, Powhatan Co., Va.; married Jannett Mayo, May 4, 1789, daughter of Colonel William and Catherine (Swan) Mayo, Powhatan Co., Va.; security, John Ligon. She was born 1773, Powhatan Co., Va., and died about 1862.

Seth Ligon was among the signers of the following petition: November 16, 1781, Memorial "to Colo. Christian Febiger, Commdt. at the Barracks near Cumberland Co. Ct. House."

"Sir,

We the subscribers, inhabitants of this county, take leave to Represent to you the bad Effect it will have on them and their families, should your orders for Innoculating the Troops take place. 1st. It will be almost impossible to Keep the Infected within their Quarters, the consequence of which will be, that our slaves will from them catch the contagion in the natural way, from whence the whole family will be Infected, and many valuable lifes lost, which might otherwise have been preserved — 2ndly, was it our will, we have not the power to Innoculate our families for want of medecine, and other conveniences — therefore it would be the height of absurdity for any Inhabitants to attempt it — 3dly. The Distemper of itself has stopt in camp, not one man having Broke out Since 11th Instant. And it may be presumed no more will, without your adhering to our first Orders, which we most Earnestly Request you to Rescind — which will oblige in the greatest Degree your most Obedt., H. Serv'ts,

L. Mosby; William Smith; Ro. Mosby; Rich. Radford; Jno. Swann; Edmund Logwood; Litty. Mosby Jnr.; John Lowe Jnr.; John Baugh; *Seth Ligon*; George Radford; Daniel Hix; Robert Cardin; William Moss; John Stratton; Stephen Hix; Samuel Steger; John Ligon; Edward Mumford; Benjamin Mosby; Jacob McGehee; Hans Steger, Jo. Ligon; Hugh Woodson; Fra: E. Harris; Jas. Taylor; James Maddox; Robert Hughes; Jessie Hix; John Netherland Sr; Charles Povall; Will Stratton."<sup>a</sup>

May 15, 1804. A List of a Company of Light Infantry in the City of Richmond, viz; Geo. W. Smith, Capt.; Wm. Davidson, Lieut. Geo. W. Dixon, Ensign

<sup>a</sup>Calendar of State Papers, Vol. 2, p. 604.

C. S. Chilton, William W. Seaton, Robert D. Richardson, S. Patten, T. Blackburn, N. White, Samuel Leech, James Parkinson, William Frazer, A. Buckner, Richard Finch, James Parrish, Frs. Timberlake, James Tolman, N. Timberlake, Lewis Coutts, A. Miller, P. Vandice, John West, John Andrew, Jas. Thompson, John L. Pleasants, S. Liggon, Jas. Lynch, William Roberts, John McNeally, Richard Lord, John W. Allen, A. Hare, J. Franklin, William Barker, S. Barrett, P. Barrett, John Lord, W. Ward, Henry Young, H. Kinnemond, John Thoms, John McCormick, William Lamb — 40.

We advise that Commissions issue appointing George W. Smith, Captain, William Davidson, Lieutenant, and George W. Dixon, Ensign, of the within Company of Light Infantry.<sup>a</sup>

AL. McRAE  
LYNE SHACKELFORD  
A. STUART

May 19th, 1804.

---

Declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832. Powhatan County, State of Virginia, to-wit: On the 5th day of June, 1843, personally appeared in open court before the County Court of Powhatan County now sitting, William McLaurine, of said county and state, aged eighty one years who first being duly sworn according to law, doth on this oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7th, 1832, entitled an act supplementary to the "Act for the relief of certain surviving Officers and Soldiers of the Revolution passed May, 1826."

In his service to the United States he named the officers he served under and how he served. He mentions that he was in company with Seth Ligon.

"While at Jericho, in the County of Nansemond, he went one night to Hall's Mill with a detachment, the object of which he understood at the time, was as follows: A detachment of horse was sent forward to skirmish with the piquets of the enemy in Norfolk. They were ordered to retreat in haste, and draw the enemy on to Hall's Mill dam, they were then to wheel, and attack in front, while the Militia took them in flank and rear. It was hoped that they might easily be taken. The Militia passed the night under arms. It was a dreadful night, thundering and lightening, though in the depths of winter, and clearing off so piercingly cold that the ponds were covered with ice before morning. The enemy did not follow. The Militia suffered dreadfully, having to wade through thin ice all the way back home. All of them were knocked out, and declarent determined if called to serve again, to go in the troop. Capt. Mayo was taken sick and returned home, leaving the Company under the command of Lieutenant Hubbard. This tour lasted about eight weeks. The Infantry was always in motion and did much night duty. The Company was discharged very low down in the state — he does not recollect the county. They took up a party of five or six British soldiers, plunderers, loaded with jewelry and other articles, and sent them to the main body at Cabin Point. In company with Seth Ligon, of the same county with himself, he met horses that had been sent for them at Blanda Ordinary. The Militia received no written discharge".<sup>b</sup>

Powhatan Co., Va. Deed Book 1, p. 451: April 18, 1788, Seth Ligon, of the County of Powhatan, sold John Annesley land in Powhatan. Witnesses: Thomas

<sup>a</sup>Calendar of Virginia State Papers, Vol. 9, p. 395.

<sup>b</sup>Virginia Historical Magazine, Vol. 18, pp. 197-199.

Pollock, Edmund Hawkins, Harry McClenchey. Deed Book 3, p. 329: 1792, Seth Ligon and Jannett, his wife, sold John Annesley land in Powhatan County. Deed Book 2, p. 151: October 1, 1795, Seth Ligon of Powhatan, in consideration of £360 sold to Wade N. Woodson of same county, two hundred acres in Powhatan County, adjoining lands of William Randolph and said Ligon on Buckingham Road. Recorded, Powhatan County, October 15, 1795. Deed Book 2, p. 152: October 13, 1795, Wade N. Woodson of Powhatan, in consideration of £360 sold to Seth Ligon a tract of land in County of Powhatan. Deed Book 3, p. 38, 1804, Seth Ligon conveys land to John Radford. Deed Book 3, p. 222: Indenture dated August 1, 1804, between Seth Ligon and Jeannette, his wife, and Martin Carlton. Deed Book 3, p. 442: January 21, 1807, Seth Ligon and Janett, his wife, sold land to James Findley. Deed Book 3, p. 470: March 17, 1807, Seth and Janette Ligon sold land to Peter Dupuy. Deed Book 3, p. 548: March 24, 1808, Seth Ligon and Janette, his wife, sold land to John Wells. Will Book 3, pp. 329, 330: I, Seth Ligon, of Powhatan County, make this my last will and testament. I wish my loving wife, William Berkeley, John Seth Hatcher and James Pleasants to sell any part of my estate and make an equal division with my children as they see consistent. Witness my hand and seal June 22, 1809. Signed: Seth Ligon (Seal). Teste: Frances L. Mayo, Thirsa Mayo. Proved, Powhatan County, September 20, 1809. Teste: James Poindexter, C.P.C. At a Court held for the aforesaid County on November 15, 1809, Jannett Ligon, widow of said Seth Ligon, deceased, is granted letters of administration. Powhatan Co., Va. Will Book 3, p. 366: November 15, 1809, Jannett Ligon, Benjamin Mosby, and Dabney M. Wharton are firmly bound unto Edward Mosely, Francis Lewis, Josiah Smith and James Crawford, Gentlemen Justices of the Court of Powhatan County, for the sum of \$10,000.00. Will Book 3, p. 367: November 15, 1809, Jannett Ligon, Josiah Smith, D. M. Wharton, and James Poindexter, executors and administrators, shall deliver or cause to be paid unto Leonard, Catherine, Lenira, Seth, Charles, Richard, and William Ligon, orphans of Seth Ligon, deceased, all such estate or estates due to said orphans.

Seth, mentioned above, most likely refers to Joseph Seth Ligon, son of Seth and Jannett (Mayo) Ligon, as in a few records Joseph Seth Ligon's name is written "J. Seth Ligon" rather than "Joseph S. Ligon." Will Book 3, p. 378: December 7, 1809, Frederick Woodson, Seth Hatcher, Josiah Forlines and Jannett Ligon, administratrix, submitted appraisal of Seth Ligon's estate. Recorded, Powhatan County, January 17, 1810. Teste: James Poindexter, C.P.C. Will Book 3, p. 426: At a Court held for Powhatan County on May 16, 1810, Jannett Ligon, widow of Seth Ligon, deceased, relinquished all right and title under her husband's will and claiming her lawful dower in her husband's estate. Witnesses: James Poindexter, William Pope, William L. Dance. Teste: James Poindexter, C.P.C. Will Book 4, p. 43: Report of estate of Seth Ligon in account with Janett Ligon, administratrix, and report of division of Seth Ligon's estate among children and widow presented in Court of Powhatan, May 20, 1812.

Powhatan Co., Va. Deed Book 4, p. 226: December 19, 1810, Jannett Ligon, executrix of estate of Seth Ligon, deceased, of County of Powhatan, sold land to Dabney M. Wharton of same county. Recorded December 19, 1810. Deed Book 4, p. 440: August 14, 1812, Jannett Ligon, administratrix of Seth Ligon, sells land to John Radford. Signed Leonard W. and Catherine M. Ligon in presence of William Archer, Fredrick Woodson and John Ligon. Deed Book 4, p. 438: August 24, 1812, Jannet Ligon, administratrix, with will annexed of

Seth Ligon, sold land to John Radford. Witnesses: William Archer, John Ligon, Fredrick Woodson. Deed Book 4, p. 485: Janett Ligon, administratrix of estate of Seth Ligon, deceased, and Joseph McLaurine of Cumberland County. Bond assigned to William Graves without recourse November 29, 1816. Dated January 20, 1813. Deed Book 7, p. 314: March 17, 1820, Jannett Ligon, widow of Seth Ligon, deceased, sold James Findley land lying on Buckingham Road. Recorded March 17, 1820. Deed Book 9, p. 358: July 25, 1826, Jannett Ligon, administratrix of estate of Seth Ligon, deceased, transfers land to John Radford. Signed Richard T. Ligon and Martha Ligon, wife of Richard T. Recorded, July 25, 1826, and witnessed by Thomas Miller and William Ligon. Will Book 15, p. 573: February 3, 1862, Joseph S. Ligon appointed administrator of Jannett Ligon, deceased. Will Book 15, p. 583: An inventory and appraisement of the personal estate of Jannett Ligon, deceased, taken February 15, 1862. John F. Simpson, Thomas E. Talbott, Daniel Hatcher.

275. Issue of Leonard Seth<sup>5</sup> and Jannett (Mayo) Ligon:
315. i. Leonard Ward<sup>6</sup> Ligon.  
 ii. Catherine Mayo<sup>6</sup> Ligon, m. Elijah W. Colley, February 16, 1815, Powhatan Co., Va.  
 iii. Seigmiora P.<sup>6</sup> Ligon, called Lenora, m. William W. Colley, April 4, 1816, Powhatan Co., Va.; security, Elijah W. Colley.
316. iv. Joseph Seth<sup>6</sup> Ligon.  
 v. Charles S.<sup>6</sup> Ligon, m. Virginia C. ———. Powhatan Co., Va. Deed Book 8, p. 490: April 15, 1824, Charles Ligon of Powhatan sold land to William Graves of same county. Recorded, April 15, 1824. Powhatan Co., Va. Deed Book 13, p. 79: April 7, 1835, Charles S. Ligon and Virginia C., his wife, Richard T. Ligon, and Martha, his wife, all of the County of Powhatan sold Joseph S. Ligon of same county 200 acres adjoining the town of Scottsville in the County of Powhatan. Recorded, April 17, 1835, and witnessed by William Ligon and Frederick S. Smith. Cumberland Co., Va. Deed Book 19, p. 296: January 1, 1829, Charles Womack and Elizabeth, his wife, sold Charles S. Ligon land in Cumberland County on the Buckingham Road adjoining the lands of John Blanton, and Elizabeth Anderson. Certified to by Allen Wilson and Richard B. Eggleston, January 1, 1829. Recorded May 25, 1829. Teste: P. H. Nunnally, D. C.  
 vi. Richard T.<sup>6</sup> Ligon, m. Martha ———. Cumberland Co., Va. Deed Book 18, p. 234: October 3, 1826, Robert Scott of Cumberland County sold Richard Ligon of Powhatan County, land in Cumberland County adjoining Cole M. Langhorne, Capt. William G. Price, John Ford, Joel W. Boatright and Lucy Wood. Witnesses: William W. Meredith, William Lee, Jacob Anderson. Recorded, Cumberland County, October 23, 1826. Teste: Tscherner Woodson, D. C. Cumberland Co., Va. Deed Book 20, p. 66: Novem-

ber 26, 1827, Robert Scott and wife, Nancy, sold Richard T. Ligon ninety-five acres in Cumberland County adjoining William G. Price, Lucy Elam, Joel L. Boatright, John Ford, and others. Witnesses: Elijah W. Colley, Joseph S. Palmore, John L. Welsh.

- vii. William D.<sup>6</sup> Ligon, may be William Ligon who m. Martha A. Harris, November 18, 1817, Powhatan Co., Va.; security, Edward Baptist. Powhatan Co., Va. Deed Book 11, p. 97: Indenture made November 30, 1829, between William D. Ligon and William Graves, both of Powhatan. Whereas under the will of Seth Ligon, deceased, on August 24, 1812, Jannett Ligon who had qualified as administratrix conveys land to John Radford. William D. Ligon, son of said Seth Ligon, deceased. Recorded, November 30, 1829. Thomas H.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of William D.<sup>6</sup> Ligon, m. Mary A. R. Maxey, dau. of John Maxey, Jr., November 9, 1848, Powhatan Co., Va.; security, Albert H. Cox.

Powhatan Co., Va. Deed Book 18, p. 79: August 11, 1849, Rebecca Maxey and Virginia Maxey, Thomas H. Ligon and Mary Ann, his wife, sold Peter Logan land located in the county of Powhatan. Recorded, August 25, 1849. Deed Book 18, p. 483: 1851, Thomas H. Ligon and Mary Ann, his wife, convey land to Richard A. Toney. Deed Book 18, p. 449: Indenture made September 18, 1851, between Thomas H. Ligon and Mary Ann, his wife: R. F. Graves and William M. McGruder. Land sold to McGruder, trustee. Recorded, January 8, 1852. Deed Book 19, p. 151: 1853, Thomas H. Ligon and Mary Ann R., his wife, transfer land to Joseph T. Wood. Deed Book 19, p. 606: 1857, Thomas H. Ligon and Mary A. R., his wife, transfer land to John P. Justis. Deed Book 20, p. 590: 1864, Thomas H. Ligon and Mary A., his wife, release to Bennett Maxey.

315. Leonard Ward<sup>6</sup> Ligon, son of Leonard Seth<sup>5</sup> and Jannett (Mayo) Ligon, born January 11, 1790, Powhatan Co., Va.; married Eliza Atkinson, April 1, 1811, Cumberland Co., Va., surety, Samuel Atkinson; died 1837, in Missouri. She was born November 5, 1796, in Virginia, and died in Missouri. Issue:

- i. Mary<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. January 14, 1812; d. before 1837; m. and had issue, a daughter, who m. Mr. Stout, of Cameron, Mo.
- ii. Dr. Samuel S.<sup>7</sup> (Liggen) Ligon, b. about 1814, resided in Clay Co., Mo., where he m. 1st, Eleanor, (Ellen or Ella) (Duncan) Hall, September 10, 1839, by Rev. A. H. F. Payne, widow of Jeremiah Hall, and dau. of James and Nancy (Musick) Duncan, Jr., of Bourbon Co., Ky. (Nancy Musick was a dau. of Jehoida and Sally (Winn) Musick, also of Bourbon Co., Ky.) Her grandfather, James Duncan, married Elizabeth Strode, of Strodes Station, Ky., and later removed with his family from Bourbon Co., Ky., to Clay Co., Mo.; her father's will, dated March 20, 1841, and recorded November 10, 1841, mentions daughter, "Eleanor

Legion", and her brother, Matthew Duncan, in his will dated 1853, mentions sister "Ellen Ligon," and her children: Alice Hall, Mary J. Ligon, James L. Ligon, Ann Eliza Ligon, and Wanette E. Ligon. Dr. Ligon removed to Texas about 1860, with his brother William, and settled in Grayson Co., where he m. 2nd, Harriet Long, of Gainesville, Texas. Issue by 1st wife:

1. Mary J.<sup>8</sup> (Liggin or Legion) Ligon.
  2. James L.<sup>8</sup> (Liggin or Legion) Ligon.
  3. Ann Eliza<sup>8</sup> (Liggin or Legion) Ligon.
  4. Wanette E.<sup>8</sup> (Liggin or Legion) Ligon.
- iii. William D.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, removed to Texas about 1860, and with his brother Samuel, settled in Grayson Co. He m. twice, late in life, and a daughter, who m. A. C. Foster, resides in Whitesboro, Texas.
- iv. Daughter, ———<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. Pope Long, of Texas.
- v. Ann<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. Mr. Thorp, of Iowa.
- vi. Leonard<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. Eliza Haynes, Liberty, Clay Co., Mo.
- vii. Martha<sup>7</sup> Ligon, d. unm. The records of Powhatan Co., Va. Will Book 15, p. 261, November 1, 1858, mentions Willis I. Dance, and Powhatan S. Dance, as trustees for Martha A. Ligon and Maria Ligon, in sale of land located in Ray County, Mo. Teste: R. F. Graves, C. C.
- viii. Edward<sup>7</sup> Ligon, d. young.
- ix. Jennie<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. Clay Perrce, Winslow, Dekalb Co., Mo.
- x. ———<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. Arch Brown, Parkville, Mo.
317. xi. John A.<sup>7</sup> Ligon.
- xii. Benjamin<sup>7</sup> Ligon; m. Mag Wallace. Issue: Cora<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. Mr. Thompson; resides: Liberty, Mo.
318. xiii. James Atkinson<sup>7</sup> Ligon.
317. John A.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, born April 30, 1835; married Margaret Drennon, of Barry, Mo. Issue:
319. i. R. L.<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
319. R. L.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, born October 15, 1867, Clay Co., Mo; resides: Byers, Texas; married and has issue:
- i. Anne<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m. Mr. Harris, of Llano, Texas.
320. ii. Ernest M.<sup>9</sup> Ligon.
320. Dr. Ernest M.<sup>9</sup> Ligon, born Clay Co., Mo.; Professor of Psychology, Union College, Schenectady, N. Y.; attended Yale University and obtained PhD. degree; author of several books; married and has issue. He has conducted an experiment among "problem children" which has been reviewed in an article "Fifty Frightened Children," appearing in "The Christian Herald," December, 1945, Vol. 68, No. 12, pp. 24-27, 71-72.
318. James Atkinson<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of Leonard Ward<sup>6</sup> and Eliza (Atkinson) Ligon; born May 17, 1837, Clay Co., Mo.; officer in the War between the States and located in Texas; married Frances

Amanda Civens, 1860, Mo.; died 1919. Issue:

i. Ida Eliza<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. May 11, 1861, Sivall's Bend, Texas; graduate, Christian College, Columbia, Mo., 1880; m. James Beal Giddings, December 5, 1883, Kansas City, Mo. Issue:

1. Lois<sup>9</sup> Giddings, d. at birth, Centralia, Mo.

2. Mary Buckner<sup>9</sup> Giddings, b. January 21, 1887, Centralia, Boone Co., Mo.; graduate, Christian College; m. John Calven Rece, June 7, 1910, Greeley, Colo. Issue: Helen Eugenia<sup>10</sup> Rece, b. August 30, 1911, Eaton, Colo., graduate of University of Colorado; and Elizabeth Braxton<sup>10</sup> Rece, b. December 17, 1912, Greeley, Colo., graduate of Colorado University.

3. Frances Ligon<sup>9</sup> Giddings, b. July 25, 1888, Centralia, Mo.; supervisor in school of Fort Bragg, Calif.; graduate of University of California; post graduate degree from Columbia University, N. Y.

316. Joseph Seth<sup>6</sup> Ligon, son of Leonard Seth<sup>5</sup> and Jannett (Mayo) Ligon; born in Powhatan Co., Va.; died there July, 1874.<sup>a</sup> He married Adaline E. Palmore, August 30, 1820, daughter of William Palmore, Cumberland Co., Va.; surety, Elijah W. Colley.

Powhatan Co., Va. Deed Book 7, p. 185: June 17, 1819, Joseph S. Ligon of Powhatan conveys land to William Graves of same county. Deed Book 13, p. 308: August 8, 1836, Joseph S. Ligon and Adeline, his wife, of Powhatan County, sold land to George W. Flournoy of same county. Deed Book 14, p. 517: January 29, 1841, Joseph S. Ligon and Adeline E., his wife, transfer to William Ligon land in County of Powhatan. Recorded, January 14, 1841. Deed Book 15, p. 99: September 16, Joseph S. Ligon and Adeline E., his wife, convey land to Issaac N. Cardozo. Recorded, September 13, 1841. Deed Book 19, p. 113: 1853, Joseph S. Ligon and Adeline E. his wife, transfer land to William C. Scott. Deed Book 21, p. 33: November 3, 1869, Joseph S. Ligon transfers land to Spencer M. Ligon, both of the County of Powhatan. Recorded, December 24, 1869. Will Book 17, p. 337: July 6, 1874, Joseph E. Ligon and A. S. Mayo, bondsmen for J. Seth Ligon, deceased. Joseph E. Ligon appointed administrator of the estate of Joseph Seth Ligon, deceased. Will Book 17, p. 346: J. Seth Ligon's appraisement and inventory made by Edward W. Bass, A. W. Willis, and H. Clay Graves, July 7, 1874.

316. Issue of Joseph Seth<sup>6</sup> and Adeline E. (Palmore) Ligon, according to Bible record:

321. i. William Seth<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

322. ii. Joseph Edward<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

323. iii. Spencer Palmore<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

324. iv. Amanda Janetha<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

325. v. Thomas Howard<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

326. vi. Sarah Mayo<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

vii. Anne Ward<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. July 2, 1836; d. unkm.

viii. Lewis Leonard<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. October 30, 1838; d. unkm.

327. ix. Virginia E.<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

<sup>a</sup>Col. Elvin Seth Ligon (330) has a photo of Joseph Seth Ligon

321. William Seth<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of Joseph Seth<sup>6</sup> and Adaline E. (Palmore) Ligon; born June 9, 1821, Powhatan Co., Va.; farmer; married Jane Gilliam, September 7, 1848, Pamplin, Va.; died 1893. She was born February 6, 1819. As a young man, he established (circa 1845) Cloverdale Farm in Appomattox County, developing there a plantation of eight hundred acres of land, on which he lived until his death. The old homestead of William S. Ligon is still (1924) owned by his descendants. Issue:

328. i. Willis Hopkins<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

328. Willis Hopkins<sup>8</sup> Ligon, only child of William Seth<sup>7</sup> and Jane (Gilliam) Ligon; born January 11, 1852, Pamplin, Va.; married October 27, 1874, Nannie Maria Cunningham, born November 30, 1850, daughter of Thomas N. and C. Cunningham, Prince Edward Co., Va.; died February 4, 1925. He entered the mercantile business, managing stores both at Hicksburg and Pamplin. The business has been established in Pamplin since 1889, and was carried on under the name of W. H. Ligon until 1915, and since then as W. H. Ligon's Sons, the active partners being Leslie N. and his brother Thomas J. Ligon. W. H. Ligon was an active member of the church and Superintendent of the Sunday School at Hicksburg; president of the Bank of Pamplin for several years; assisted in building a tobacco warehouse there; supervisor of Appomattox County for thirty years; and represented Appomattox and Campbell Counties in the House of Delegates 1897-98.<sup>a</sup> Issue:

329. i. Leslie Newton<sup>9</sup> Ligon.

ii. William<sup>9</sup> Ligon, d. inf.

330. iii. Elvin Seth<sup>9</sup> Ligon, Col.

331. iv. Thomas Jeter<sup>9</sup> Ligon.

329. Leslie Newton<sup>9</sup> Ligon, son of Willis Hopkins<sup>8</sup> and Nannie Maria (Cunningham) Ligon; born September 2, 1875, Pamplin, Va.; married November 20, 1901, Annie Catherine Guthrie, Halifax Co., Va.; an active partner in the mercantile business founded by his father, named W. H. Ligon's Sons, at Pamplin, Appomattox County, Va.; he has been in the tobacco business, both in the domestic and foreign fields; since 1915, he and his brother, Thomas J. Ligon, have operated a stave mill for the manufacture of tobacco hogshead; post-master of Pamplin during the Wilson administration, until July, 1922; member of the Baptist Church; superintendent of the Sunday School; senior warden of the local lodge of Masons; belongs to the Scottish Rite Consistory and Acca Temple of the Mystic Shrine at Richmond.<sup>b</sup> Issue:

i. Leslie Newton<sup>10</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. January 21, 1907; was graduated Virginia Polytechnic Institute, 1928; m. Ann Hampton Gordon, June 28, 1932; in 1943, U. S. Army, Officer's Training School, Camp Davis, N. C.

<sup>a</sup>History of Virginia, by P. A. Brice, Vol. 5, p. 360, Copyright 1924.

<sup>b</sup>Ibid, Vol. 5, p. 360

- ii. Margaret<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. August 16, 1912.
- iii. Willis H.<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. April 4, 1916; in 1943, U. S. Army Air Corps, Staff Sargeant.
- iv. James G.<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. April 24, 1918; in 1943, U. S. Army Air Corps, Supervisor of Civil Engineers, March Field, Calif.

330. Colonel Elvin Seth<sup>9</sup> Ligon, son of Willis Hopkins<sup>8</sup> and Nannie Maria (Cunningham) Ligon; born June 4, 1878, Appomattox Co., Va.; attended Chase City Academy, 1894; University of Richmond, B.A. 1898, and M.A. in 1899; Assistant Principal, Dotham High School in Alabama, 1899-1900; Principal of Schools, Houston, Virginia, 1900-01, Blakely Institute in Georgia, 1901-02; 1902, took post-graduate work at the University of Chicago; Principal, Newport News, Va. Academy, 1902-07; instructor, Richmond Academy, 1907-09; instructor in mathematics, Richmond College, 1908-09; Head master, Fork Union Military Academy, 1909-12, and in the latter year became President and Proprietor of the Blackstone Military Academy, Blackstone, Va. Colonel Ligon is a member of the Baptist Church; Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, and Royal Arch Masons; Odd Fellows; Nest of the Order of Owls; former secretary of the Teacher's Cooperative Association of Virginia. During the World War, 1914-18, in addition to training cadets, he was a member of the Local Draft Board. 1939, Dean of Florida Military Academy, St. Petersburg, Fla.; 1940, Principal of The Bolles School, Jacksonville, Fla. On August 21, 1907, at Bristol, Va., he married Virginia Dickey, daughter of John R. and Sarah Elizabeth (James) Dickey. She is a graduate of Vassar College; Virginia Intermont College at Bristol; and Emma-Willard School for Girls at Troy, N. Y.<sup>a</sup> Issue of Colonel Elvin Seth<sup>9</sup> and Virginia (Dickey) Ligon:

- i. William Arthur<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. August 18, 1908, Appomattox Co., Va.; degree of B.S. in Business Administration from University of Richmond, Va., 1930; entered U. S. Naval service June 28, 1942, a Lieutenant (senior grade); indoctrination at Harvard University, having been designated as Company Commander; from September, 1943, to December, 1944, in Torpedo Squadron Fourteen, serving aboard the U.S.S. Wasp, through the central Pacific campaign, both in the 1st and 2nd battle of the Phillipine Sea; returned to U. S. in December, 1944, and stationed at Naval Air Station, Grosse Ile, Michigan as Ground training officer; promoted to Lieut.-Comdr., October, 1944, and in August, 1945, was transferred to Staff Personel work of Commander of Naval Air Bases, Ninth Naval District, where he remained until retirement to inactive duty on September 9, 1946; was promoted to Commander, March 1, 1946. Has American, Pacific-Aseatic 4 star Phillipine 1 star Liberation, Navy Unit citation, and Victory Ribbons. Married Marie L. Schroeter, of St. Petersburg,

<sup>a</sup>History of Virginia by P. A. Brice, Vol. 6, p. 205.

- Fla., at Hendersonville, N. C., on August 25, 1940. Resides: 25175 Dallas Drive, Grosse Ile, Michigan.
- ii. Elvin Seth<sup>10</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. January 9, 1911, Fork Union, Va.; attended University of Richmond, 1927-30; graduated, United States Military Academy, West Point, 1934;<sup>a</sup> married June 26, 1935, Laredo, Texas, Joyce Dykstra, of San Antonio; 1943, Lieut. Colonel, Air Corps, 3rd corps Technical Area, Tulsa, Okla.; Colonel, 1945; arrived in England, February 5, 1945, and was appointed commanding officer of the 466th Bombardment Group. His group took active part in bombing Germany and was cited by Gen. James H. Doolittle "the courage, audacity, and determination displayed by the officers and men . . . and their complete disregard for the hazards of this dangerous undertaking are in the highest traditions of the service." Resides: 421 Fairway Lane, Kirkwood, Mo. Issue: Elvin S.<sup>11</sup> Ligon, III; and John Michael<sup>11</sup> Ligon.
  - iii. John Dickey<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. January 29, 1913, Blackstone, Va.; attended University of Richmond, 1930-34; 1943, U. S. Coast Guard Reserve, instructor in Navigation, Coast Guard Academy, New London, Conn.
331. Thomas Jeter<sup>9</sup> Ligon, son of Willis Hopkins<sup>8</sup> and Nannie Maria (Cunningham) Ligon; born January 6, 1880, Appomattox Co., Va.; attended University of Richmond, 1898-99; married 1st, March 31, 1903, Kate Sears, daughter of Samuel Sears. She was born July 28, 1860, and died September 29, 1912. He married 2nd, July 28, 1914, Logan Gilliam, daughter of John W. Gilliam.
331. Issue of Thomas Jeter<sup>9</sup> and his 1st wife, Kate (Sears) Ligon:
- i. Samuel Willis<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. January 1, 1904; graduated from Virginia Polytechnic Institute, 1924; d. July 16, 1928.
  - ii. Thomas Cecil<sup>10</sup> Ligon, graduated from Virginia Polytechnic Institute, 1927; m. Isobel Allen, July 17, 1931.
  - iii. Willard Dupey<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. December 28, 1907; graduated from Virginia Polytechnic Institute, 1929; m. Mary Brightwell, October 24, 1931; 1943, engaged in Engineering with Westinghouse Electric Corp., Buffalo, N. Y. Resides: 64 Danbury Lane, Buffalo 17, N. Y.
  - iv. Hilda<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. February 26, 1909.
331. Issue of Thomas Jeter<sup>9</sup> and his 2nd wife, Logan (Gilliam) Ligon:
- v. Lawrence Royden<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. November 21, 1917; attended Virginia Polytechnic Institute; 1943, U. S. Army, Captain, located Fort Eustis, 14th Battalion, Battery D.
  - vi. William Hollis<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. October 13, 1919; 1943, U. S. Army, Captain, 71 Coast Artillery, Anti Air Craft.
  - vii. John Jeter<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. January 1, 1924; 1943, U. S. Army.

<sup>a</sup>Official Army Register, January 1, 1936, p. 418. Active list.

322. Joseph Edward<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of Joseph Seth<sup>6</sup> and Adaline E. (Palmore) Ligon; born February 28, 1823, Powhatan Co., Va.; served in the War between the States. "This is to certify that a photostatic copy of Dance's Battery of Virginia Artillery is found the name of 'Joseph Edward Ligon was a private enlisted July 16, 1861, Powhatan C. H. Va. Served under command of Captain Willis J. Dance. Remarks. Corporal May 17, 1862.'"<sup>a</sup> He married Sarah Elizabeth Coleman, December 23, 1847, daughter of Joseph and Martha (Hansome) Coleman, Powhatan Co., Va.; died 1887. She was born May 10, 1831, and died 1883. Sarah Elizabeth Coleman's brothers and sisters: James Coleman, d. s. p., aged 21; John Thomas Coleman, m. Jennie Crump. Issue: Polly Coleman married William Wade; Patty Coleman married William Hazelgrove; Charlie Coleman married Miss Ellis; Joseph Coleman, d. s. p. in Savannah, Ga.; George E. Coleman married Miss Coleman; and Philip Coleman married Miss Nowry.

Issue of Joseph Edward<sup>7</sup> and Sarah Elizabeth (Coleman) Ligon:

332. i. James Thomas<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

333. ii. Martha Adaline<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

334. iii. George William<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

335. iv. Mayo Palmore<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

332. James Thomas<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of Joseph Edward<sup>7</sup> and Sarah Elizabeth (Coleman) Ligon; born December 19, 1849; married December 17, 1873, Olivia Dunn Brown, daughter of James Dabney and Mary Catherine (Ford) Brown, Sabot, Goochland Co., Va.; died January 11, 1905. He was still a child during the War between the States, but served under Mayo in the shops at Farmville, Va., a record of which is filed in the War Department, Washington, D. C. In the early part of the War, his father was in the service, but was discharged because of the Conscript Act. He and one son served at Farmville during the latter part of the War. Issue:

336. i. Pattie Brown<sup>9</sup> Ligon.

ii. Richard LeRoy Lethric<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. July 31, 1878, Sabot, Va.; d. unm. December 14, 1900.

iii. Joseph Dabney<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. June 1, 1880, Sabot, Va.; accidentally killed by negro mammy, February 26, 1884.

iv. Lois Pyrena<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. February, 1882; d. inf.

337. v. Edgar William<sup>9</sup> Ligon.

338. vi. Overton Legarde<sup>9</sup> Ligon.

vii. Virginia Spottswood<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. November 9, 1889, Sabot, Va.; unmarried; since 1911, connected with Graybar Electric Co., Richmond, Va. Resides: 4619 Hanover Ave., Richmond, Va.

339. viii. James Thomas<sup>9</sup> Ligon, Jr.

340. ix. Bosher Holman<sup>9</sup> Ligon.

x. Twins, Charles<sup>9</sup> and Joe<sup>9</sup> Ligon, d. inf.

<sup>a</sup>Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va.

336. Pattie Brown<sup>9</sup> Ligon, daughter of James Thomas<sup>8</sup> and Olivia Dunn (Brown) Ligon; born August 3, 1875, Sabot, Va.; married Richard Norman Stratton, Sabot, Va. Issue, born Richmond, Va.:
- i. Charlotte-Mae-Norma<sup>10</sup> Stratton, b. December 22, 1905; m. February 25, 1939, Walter Roland Hancock, Jr., son of Walter Roland Hancock.
  - ii. William Rodfield<sup>10</sup> Stratton, b. November 15, 1908; m. 1st, December 4, 1937, Mary Beth Payne; m. 2nd, June 24, 1945, Opal Vestal Foley Allen; World War II, associated with the Chesapeake and Potomac Telephone Company, when he was chosen from a picked group of men to restore a vital section of cables in the communication service to Paris; served overseas, September-November, 1944. He has written an interesting account of this special mission in France.
  - iii. Jean Clarabel<sup>10</sup> Stratton, called "Polly", b. August 13, 1911; m. June 27, 1937, Marvin Stuart Matthews, son of Adonoram Judson and Carrie Reed (Hines) Matthews. Issue: Marvin Stuart<sup>11</sup> Matthews, Jr., b. October 17, 1938; and Gene Carrington<sup>11</sup> Matthews, b. July 19, 1944.
337. Edgar William<sup>9</sup> Ligon, son of James Thomas<sup>8</sup> and Olivia Dunn (Brown) Ligon; born April 28, 1883, Sabot, Va.; married Hassie Lenora Sumner, daughter of Thomas Benjamin and Martha Jane Sumner. She died December 3, 1939. Issue:
- i. Jennie Dunn<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. June 16, 1906; m. Clarence N. Weems, December 24, 1935, Boston, Mass.
  - ii. Dorothy Gertrude<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. 1908; m. 1st, George Walker Elliott. Issue: Virginia Cathern<sup>11</sup> Elliott, b. May 27, 1928; m. 2nd, Crafton Barkley; d. November 12, 1935.
  - iii. Thomas Allan<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. September 11, 1910, Lawrenceville, Va.; graduated University of Virginia, 1932; m. June 11, 1938, Mary Maxwell, dau. of the late Maxwell Tanner and Bessie (Cheatham) Lyons; World War II, 111th, F. A. 29th, Div. VANG, 1941; promoted to Capt., Major, Lieut. Col.; served overseas from February 21, 1944, to December 2, 1945, in European Theatre; served with 967th, FAB'n in training and European service as Plans and Training Officer, and later as Battalion Commander; released from Active Duty, April 7, 1946.
  - iv. Edgar William<sup>10</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. October 25, 1912, Lawrenceville, Va.; attended University of Richmond, 1929-32; 1935, Ph.D.; formerly connected with Zoology Department, Duke University, Durham, N. C.; now Assistant Professor of Pharmacology, George Washington University, Washington, D. C.; m. August 10, 1940, in the Chapel of Duke University, Nola Robinson, dau. of Billy and Adina (Garren) Robinson. She was graduated 1932 with B.A. degree from Duke University. Resides: 905 High St., Route 2, Falls Church, Va. Issue: Albert Garren<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. October 4, 1945.

v. Nita<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. April 7, 1917, Lawrenceville, Va.; attended William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.; m. Frederick Whitten Morse, 1941, Richmond, Va.

338. Overton Legarde<sup>9</sup> Ligon, son of James Thomas<sup>8</sup> and Olivia Dunn (Brown) Ligon; born August 12, 1888, Sabot, Va.; married Ila Georgia Bowles, daughter of Hal and Florence Beauregard (Bramham) Bowles. Issue:

- i. Frances Olivia<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. August 19, 1908; m. Elmo Herman Gordon, son of Charles Madison and Mary (Yancey) Gordon. Issue: Nancy Lee<sup>11</sup> Gordon, b. September 3, 1930; and Elmo Herman<sup>11</sup> Gordon, Jr., b. December 5, 1936, Sabot, Va.
- ii. Overton Le Garde<sup>10</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. May 9, 1920; World War II, enlisted in 302nd, Ordinance Regiment, April 22, 1942; served in North African campaign, May-September, 1943; entered Naples, October 4, 1943, when Co. name changed to 978th, Ordinance Depot; Tec. 5, Tec. 4; received discharge October 9, 1945; received good conduct medal, European, African, Middle Eastern Service Ribbon, 3 combat stars.

339. James Thomas<sup>9</sup> Ligon, Jr., son of James Thomas<sup>8</sup> and Olivia Dunn (Brown) Ligon; born June 12, 1891, Sabot, Va.; married April 20, 1912, Grace Vivian McClure, Ironton, Ohio. She was born January 3, 1894, Huntington, W. Va. Resides: Box 132, Gauley Bridge, W. Va. Issue:

- i. Margaret Frances<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. June 22, 1914, Portsmouth, Va.; d. October 30, 1914.
- ii. James Barlow<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. November 18, 1915, Portsmouth, Va.; m. February 5, 1937, Frances Elizabeth Longmire, b. June 10, 1918, dau. of Robert Henry and Willie G. (Schales) Longmire. World War II, inducted in army, January 25, 1944; received training at Fort Thomas, Ky.; medical discharge September 11, 1944. Issue: Judith Jo<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. December 4, 1941; and Frances Elizabeth<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. June 23, 1946.
- iii. Norton Dwyer<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. May 7, 1917, Portsmouth, Va.; m. December 12, 1943, Imogene Barnum, dau. of Earl and Eva Barnum. World War II, enlisted Army Air Corps, November 12, 1939, Charleston, W. Va.; sailed on U.S.A.T. Republic, February 20, 1940, for Honolulu; served overseas 3 years; stationed at Hickman Field, and was injured in Jap sneak raid on December 7, 1941; returned to States, 1943; appointed Aviation Cadet; 2nd Lieut., attached 88 Bomb group, Tampa, Fla.; medical discharge, March 14, 1945.
- iv. Donald Kelton<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. February 4, 1919, Portsmouth, Va.; m. March 6, 1940, Sybel R. Skaggs, dau. of Hiram S. and Ida (Hogg) Skaggs; d. July 10, 1944. Issue: Brenda Joyce<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. November 17, 1940.
- v. Jean Thomas<sup>10</sup> Ligon, III, b. June 12, 1924, S. Williamson, Ky.; m. May 23, 1943, Jewel Adaline Skaggs, b. October 23, 1922, dau.

of William Oscar and Leota Maybelle (Cole) Skaggs. World War II, enlisted Navy, September 23, 1942; trained N. O. Base, Norfolk, Va.; yeoman, February 17, 1943; Ordinance School and Radar, Memphis, Tenn.; served in Panama, Cuba, and Pacific theatre, until discharge, October 15, 1945.

- vi. Charles Wendell<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. February 24, 1926, S. Williamson, Ky. World War II, inducted Army, June 3, 1944; joined Paratroopers; served overseas in France and Germany, from January 31, 1945; discharged June 22, 1946.
- vii. Grace Vivian<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. August 30, 1928, Williamson, W. Va.; m. June 23, 1946, Clifford Humphrey.
- viii. Virginia Louise<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. November 21, 1930, Hardy, Ky.
- ix. Olivia Brown<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. March 28, 1932, Hardy, Ky.
- x. Nancy McClure<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. June 17, 1936.

340. Boshier Holman<sup>9</sup> Ligon, son of James Thomas<sup>8</sup> and Olivia Dunn (Brown) Ligon; born November 15, 1894; married 1st, Edith Marie Moody, daughter of Robert Moody; married 2nd, Helen Jean Connell, of Plant City, Florida; died April 3, 1946.

340. Issue of Boshier Holman<sup>9</sup> and his 1st wife, Marie (Moody) Ligon:

- i. Arneita Florence<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. April 24, 1915; m. Paul Wrede Jager, September 7, 1933; d. February 4, 1940. Issue: Catherine Florence<sup>11</sup> Jager, b. April 17, 1936.
- ii. Robert Holman<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. November 27, 1916; m. December 8, 1942, Margaret Lorene Wells, dau. of Walter John and Lucille Anderson (White) Wells. World War II, inducted Army, July 13, 1942; basic training Camp Pendleton, Virginia Beach; Quartermasters 1328 service unit; Cpl. (T.S.); additional training, Camp Ellis, Ill., assigned 199th, General Hospital, personal group; served overseas, October, 1944, to August, 1945, in France; discharged November 9, 1945. Issue: Gary Holman<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. December 18, 1943.

340. Adoption of Boshier Holman<sup>9</sup> and his 2nd wife, Helen (Connell) Ligon:

iii. Helen Jean Ligon.

333. Martha Adaline<sup>8</sup> Ligon, daughter of Joseph Edward<sup>7</sup> and Sarah Elizabeth (Coleman) Ligon; born December 13, 1851; married December 22, 1870, James Asbury Tilman, son of Samuel and Page (Stratton) Tilman, Powhatan Co., Va.; died January 20, 1933. Issue:

- i. Courtney Pearl<sup>9</sup> Tilman, d. inf.
- ii. Samuel Cole<sup>9</sup> Tilman, d. inf.
- iii. Marie Howard<sup>9</sup> Tilman, b. December 27, 1873, Powhatan, Va.; m. May 24, 1893, William Marshall Justis, b. August, 1869, d. September, 1929. Issue:
  - 1. William Marshall<sup>10</sup> Justis, Jr., b. 1894; m. Elizabeth Belote, November, 1926. Resides: Norfolk, Va. Issue: Willie Marshall<sup>11</sup> Justis, (daughter), b. March 12, 1933.

2. Dorothy Deane<sup>10</sup> Justis, b. October 30, 1895; m. Hugh Sterling Souther, b. 1890, d. December 13, 1945, buried in Arlington Cemetery. Issue:
    - a. Arthur Fuller<sup>11</sup> Souther, b. 1918; m. Grace Kirby, 1943; World War II, served in U. S. Armed Forces.
    - b. Richard Sterling<sup>11</sup> Souther, b. 1920; World War II, served in the U. S. Armed Forces.
    - c. Carolyn Frances<sup>11</sup> Souther, b. 1921.
  - iv. Julian Edward<sup>9</sup> Tilman, b. February 12, 1874; m. Alice Anderson. Issue: Seldon Anderson<sup>10</sup> Tilman; Phyllis Belle<sup>10</sup> Tilman; Nancy Stewart<sup>10</sup> Tilman, m. Mr. Davis; and Julian Edward<sup>10</sup> Tilman, Jr.
  - v. William Morris<sup>9</sup> Tilman, b. June 2, 1877; d. June 22, 1879.
  - vi. Ruth Etta<sup>9</sup> Tilman, d. inf.
  - vii. Page Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Tilman, b. May 20, 1882; m. Milton P. Bonifant, son of James and Laura (Craighan) Bonifant. Issue:
    1. James Garnett<sup>10</sup> Bonifant, b. August 29, 1903; m. Helen Booth.
    2. Evelyn Page<sup>10</sup> Bonifant, b. December 21, 1908; m. Arthur S. Owens.
    3. Marguerite<sup>10</sup> Bonifant, b. July 14, 1910; d. 1913.
    4. Mary Alice<sup>10</sup> Bonifant, twin, b. July 8, 1914; other twin d. at birth.
    5. Milton P.<sup>10</sup> Bonifant, Jr., b. May 20, 1917.
  - viii. James Asbury<sup>9</sup> Tilman, Jr., b. November, 1884; m. Novella Reynolds dau. of James R. and May (Gibbs) Reynolds. Issue: Martha May<sup>10</sup> Tilman; Courtney Virginia<sup>10</sup> Tilman; James Asbury<sup>10</sup> Tilman, III; Nancy Byrd<sup>10</sup> Tilman; Sam Cole<sup>10</sup> Tilman; Emma Jane<sup>10</sup> Tilman; and Mary Lou<sup>10</sup> Tilman.
  - ix. Mattio Olivia<sup>9</sup> Tilman, b. 1886; m. Harvie Goode, son of William and Anna (Davis) Goode. Issue: Harvie<sup>10</sup> Goode, Jr.
334. George William<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of Joseph Edward<sup>7</sup> and Sarah Elizabeth (Coleman) Ligon; born May 26, 1850, Powhatan Co., Va.; married 1st, Bettie Tucker, February 28, 1877, Powhatan Co., Va.; issue, one child who died; married 2nd, Mary Harvie Tucker, sister of his first wife, January 28, 1881; died 1890. Issue by 2nd wife:
- i. Bessie Eula<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 5, 1882; m. Noble Murray Jordan, September 10, 1903. Issue: Elizabeth Courtney<sup>10</sup> Jordan, b. September 4, 1906; m. Mr. Jones and has issue, a son.
  - ii. Susie Ione<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. July 25, 1884; m. William Austin Gills; died April 9, 1930. Issue: William Austin<sup>10</sup> Gills, Jr., b. June 9, 1911.
  - iii. Jane Lucille<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. April 26, 1886; m. William K. Davis, July 12, 1910. No issue.
  - iv. Savalla Courtney<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. January 19, 1888; d. s. p. June 3, 1905.
335. Mayo Palmore<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of Joseph Edward<sup>7</sup> and Sarah Elizabeth (Coleman) Ligon; born February 6, 1853, Powhatan Co.,

Va.; died June 7, 1913; married 1st, Addie L. Bass, February 28, 1877, Powhatan Co., Va. She died in 1884, when their daughter, Addie, was born. He married 2nd, January 16, 1901, Mrs. Lelia Atwell, a widow with three children, who died in the same manner as his first wife. Note: According to records in family Bible owned by George Edward Ligon, Mayo P. Ligon married 2nd Mrs. L. Stroll of Richmond, Va.

335. Issue of Mayo Palmore<sup>8</sup> and his 1st wife, Addie L. (Bass) Ligon:

341. i. George Edward<sup>9</sup> Ligon.

ii. William Seth<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. May 30, 1880, Powhatan Co., Va.; m. December 5, 1911, Martha Marshall, of Petersburg, Va.; d. May 13, 1933. No issue.

iii. Addie Olivia<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. October 31, 1884, Powhatan Co., Va.; m. Reginald Carter, April 15, 1902, Richmond, Va. Issue: Ora Lee<sup>10</sup> Carter; and Alice<sup>10</sup> Carter.

335. Issue of Mayo Palmore<sup>8</sup> and his 2nd wife, Mrs. Lelia (Atwell) Ligon:

iv. Lois Craig<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. October 19, 1901, Richmond, Va.; m. Stewart Sims, Richmond, Va.

v. ———<sup>9</sup> Ligon, d. at birth.

341. George Edward<sup>9</sup> Ligon, son of Mayo Palmore<sup>8</sup> and his 1st wife, Addie L. (Bass) Ligon; born February 3, 1879, Powhatan Co., Va.; married 1st, Bertha Harrison Pointer, July 31, 1906, Richmond, Va.; married 2nd, Annie Bell Pointer, sister of first wife, June 12, 1923, Washington, D. C.

341. Issue of George Edward<sup>9</sup> and his 1st wife, Bertha Harrison (Pointer) Ligon:

i. William Mayo<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. September 18, 1907, Richmond, Va.; m. Nellie Roberta Magee, March 26, 1929, Richmond, Va. Issue: Fay Rollings<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. October 20, 1935, Richmond, Va.

ii. Chastine Todd<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. September 4, 1912, Richmond, Va.; m. Pearl Brandon, December 24, 1935, Richmond, Va.

iii. Sevela Harrison<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. June 1914.

341. Issue of George Edward<sup>9</sup> and his 2nd wife, Annie Bell (Pointer) Ligon:

iv. George Edward<sup>10</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. October 20, 1928, Richmond, Va.

323. Spencer Palmore<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of Joseph Seth<sup>6</sup> and Adaline E. (Palmore) Ligon; born August 16, 1827; married Martha J. Taylor, daughter of Daniel Taylor. Issue:

i. Annie<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. Howard Mitchell. Issue: Essie<sup>9</sup> Mitchell; Edith<sup>9</sup> Mitchell; and Thelma<sup>9</sup> Mitchell.

ii. Estelle<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. Mr. Thompson. No issue.

iii. Skelton<sup>8</sup> Ligon, removed to Panama.

324. Amanda Janetha<sup>7</sup> Ligon, daughter of Joseph Seth<sup>6</sup> and Adaline E. (Palmore) Ligon; born December 5, 1829; married Blagrove Taylor, November 4, 1850, Powhatan Co., Va. Issue:

- i. Emma<sup>8</sup> Taylor, m. Archer Howard. Issue:
  1. Grace<sup>9</sup> Howard, m. J. Jenkins. Issue, all born in Powhatan, Va.: Margaret<sup>10</sup> Jenkins, b. August 24, 1913; Grace H.<sup>10</sup> Jenkins, b. October 29, 1914; and Lois A.<sup>10</sup> Jenkins, b. June 6, 1916.
- ii. Philip Malangthon<sup>8</sup> Taylor, m. 1st, Lois Stratton; m. 2nd, Miss Howard. Issue: two children.
- iii. Annabelle Morvel<sup>8</sup> Taylor, d. age 14.
- iv. Valera<sup>8</sup> Taylor, m. Wade Marshall Palmore. Issue:
  1. Stuart<sup>9</sup> Palmore, d. s. p.
  2. Lois<sup>9</sup> Palmore; m. twice; no issue.
  3. Blagrove<sup>9</sup> Palmore, called Blake; m. and had issue; deceased.
  4. Wade Milton<sup>9</sup> Palmore; m. no issue.
  5. Trueheart Vernon<sup>9</sup> Palmore; m. Issue: five children.
  6. Ethel<sup>9</sup> Palmore, d. age 4.
  7. Baby, d. inf.
- v. Oswald Blaggrave<sup>8</sup> Taylor; m. 1st, Anna Lowles, she and her baby d. together; m. 2nd, Alma Gertrude Stratton, dau. of Dow and Jennie (Drinard) Stratton. Issue:
  1. Oswald Drinard<sup>9</sup> Taylor, m. and had issue: Oswald Drinard<sup>10</sup> Taylor, Jr.
  2. Vernon Blaggrave<sup>9</sup> Taylor, m. Louisa Dunstan.
  3. Mary Stratton<sup>9</sup> Taylor, m. Lewis Jewell. Issue: Lewis<sup>10</sup> Jewell, Jr.; Wilson<sup>10</sup> Jewell; William<sup>10</sup> Jewel; Son ———<sup>10</sup> Jewell; and Mary Louise<sup>10</sup> Jewel.
  4. Elsie Judith<sup>9</sup> Taylor, m. Harry Stennett.
  5. Corinne Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Taylor.
  6. Genetta Moseley<sup>9</sup> Taylor.
  7. Alma Stevens<sup>9</sup> Taylor.
  8. Marian Virginia<sup>9</sup> Taylor.
  9. Brenda Brown<sup>9</sup> Taylor.
  10. Baby, d. inf.

325. Thomas Howard<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of Joseph Seth<sup>6</sup> and Adaline E. (Palmore) Ligon; born February 19, 1832, Powhatan Co., Va.; married December 13, 1856, Martha Ann Woodson, daughter of James Patrick Woodson, Honey Grove, Texas; died August 23, 1890, Honey Grove, Texas. She was born January 6, 1840, Houstonville, Ky.; died July 6, 1910, Fresno, California, and was buried in Honey Grove, Texas. At the age of nineteen, Thomas Howard Ligon joined the Baptist Church. Removed to Texas in 1853, and in December, 1861, enlisted in the Confederate Army, Company E, Ninth Texas Infantry, Maxey Brigade, Captain Hill commanding. He attained the rank of Lieutenant, and distinguished himself on many occasions for great bravery. Severely wounded in a successful attempt at the Battle of Franklin, Tennessee, to recapture the flag of his regiment, he was on his way home when the War ended, and never fully recovered from his wound and service in the army. Issue of Thomas Howard<sup>7</sup> and

Martha Ann (Woodson) Ligon, all born in Honey Grove, Texas:

- i. James Seth<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. May 20, 1858; d. unm. September 2, 1885, Honey Grove, Texas.
  - ii. Mary Ellis<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. March 24, 1862; m. August 15, 1883, Paris, Texas, Percy E. Cox (d. early manhood). Issue:
    1. Onida<sup>9</sup> Cox, b. 1884; m. W. A. Martin, August 12, 1907. Issue: Margaret<sup>10</sup> Martin, b. 1908; resides: Cleande, California.
    2. Dana Ligon<sup>9</sup> Cox, b. 1891, Honey Grove, Texas; resides California.
  - iii. Jennie Howard<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. September 3, 1866; m. Robert Bell Howeth, May 2, 1883, Honey Grove, Texas; d. at Gainesville, Texas. Issue: Wayne<sup>9</sup> Howeth, m. 1905, Dr. Harry Gilmer Walcott, of Dallas, Texas.
  - iv. Thomas Howard<sup>8</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. October 10, 1869; d. unm. April 15, 1892, Honey Grove, Texas.
342. v. Adelaide Palmore<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

342. Adelaide Palmore<sup>8</sup> Ligon, daughter of Thomas Howard<sup>7</sup> and Martha Ann (Woodson) Ligon; born January 25, 1871, Honey Grove, Fannin Co., Texas; married George Billingsby Harrison, March 4, 1891. Mr. Harrison is well known for his financial experience and business ability, and has held various positions in these fields. Before retiring from active business life, he served as director of Los Angeles Federal Reserve Bank; president Denver National Bank, Denver, Colorado; vice-president and cashier, New England National Bank, Kansas City, Missouri; assistant cashier, Glasgow Savings Bank, Glasgow, Missouri; treasurer, Trans-Mississippi Commercial Congress; director, La Jolla Kiwanis Club; director, La Jolla Federal Savings and Loan Association; and member, Board of Directors, Union Title Insurance and Trust Company, San Diego, California. Resides: 7021 Hollywood Blvd., Los Angeles, Calif. Issue:

- i. Erskine Birch<sup>9</sup> Harrison, b. April 10, 1892, Glasgow, Mo.; m. Eva Henrietta Morris, October 1, 1919, Lidgerwood, N. D. Issue:
  1. George B.<sup>10</sup> Harrison, III, b. October 5, 1920, Upland, California; World War II, Lieutenant, U. S. Marines; gave his life in the service of his country and is buried on Guadalcanal.
  2. Margaret Adaline<sup>10</sup> Harrison, b. June 28, 1924, Upland, Calif.
- ii. Ruth Adaline<sup>9</sup> Harrison, b. April 17, 1901, Glasgow, Mo.; m. John Awdry Armstrong, December 4, 1923, Upland, California. Issue:
  1. John Awdry<sup>10</sup> Armstrong, Jr., b. October 19, 1925, Ontario, California; World War II, U. S. Navy, Fire Control.
  2. David Ligon<sup>10</sup> Armstrong, b. May 5, 1927, Ontario, California; World War II, U. S. Navy, Radar.
  3. Janetha Cooper<sup>10</sup> Armstrong, b. May 26, 1931, Ontario, California.

326. Sarah Mayo<sup>7</sup> Ligon, daughter of Joseph Seth<sup>6</sup> and Adaline E.

(Palmore) Ligon; born February 2, 1834; married James Swan, November, 1854, Powhatan Co., Va. Issue:

- i. Josephine<sup>8</sup> Swan, m. Mr. Saunders.
- ii. Adaline<sup>8</sup> Swan, m. 1st, James Pleasants; m. 2nd, Jim Cox Bowles.
- iii. Pattie<sup>8</sup> Swan, m. Napoleon Cosby. Issue: twelve children.

327. Virginia E.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, daughter of Joseph Seth<sup>6</sup> and Adaline E. (Palmore) Ligon; born March 3, 1842, Powhatan Co., Va.; married February 12, 1868, Patrick H. Atkinson, born 1834, son of M. P. and Elizabeth Atkinson, Powhatan Co., Va. Issue:

- i. Joseph<sup>8</sup> Atkinson, d. inf.
- ii. Eva<sup>8</sup> Atkinson, m. W. W. Richardson; d. November 14, 1944; resided Richmond, Va.
- iii. Virginia<sup>8</sup> Atkinson, m. 1st, G. W. Lantz; m. 2nd, Mr. Boshier. Issue by 1st marriage:
  1. Virgie A.<sup>9</sup> Lantz, b. 1895. Resides: 3200 Kensington Ave., Richmond, Va.
  2. George Wesley<sup>9</sup> Lantz, b. 1900.
  3. Ruth E.<sup>9</sup> Lantz, b. 1903; m. J. B. Gerald. Issue: Vivian<sup>10</sup> Gerald; Virginia<sup>10</sup> Gerald; and Jennings B.<sup>10</sup> Gerald, Jr.

23. James<sup>4</sup> Ligon, son of Matthew<sup>3</sup> and Elizabeth (Anderson) Ligon; married Mrs. Judith (Stewart) Ligon, widow of Joseph Ligon who died in 1752. For children of Judith by her first marriage, see 16. James Ligon died 1764, Cumberland Co., Va., and Judith, his wife, died 1783-84 (?), Chesterfield Co., Va. In the census for Chesterfield County, 1783, Judith Ligon is listed as head of a family numbering four white people (this number includes said Judith) and fifteen negroes.<sup>a</sup>

Chesterfield Co., Va. Order Book 3, p. 138: Chesterfield June Court, 1761. On the petition of Sarah Ward and Mary Stuart, two of the Coheiresses of John Stewart, deceased, who was surety for Judith Ligon, executrix of Joseph Ligon, deceased and guardian to John Ligon, and who was since intermarried with James Ligon, complaining of mismanagement of the estate of the said Joseph and suggesting that they are in danger of suffering as representatives of the said John Stuart, whereupon It is ordered that the said James and Judith do give the petitioners such counter surety as will be sufficient to indemnify the estate of the said John Stuart, else that they appear at next court to show causes why they may not do so.<sup>b</sup>

Cumberland Co., Va. Will Book, 1, p. 298: Will of James Ligon, Parish of Southam, County of Cumberland, dated June 21, 1764: Tract of land in Cumberland County on the branches of Fine and Fighting Creek to be sold to discharge just debts; son, James Ligon, land on Sandy River in the County of Prince Edward; wife, Judith Ligon; daughter Mary Ligon; Mathew Moseley and brother, Richard Ligon, executors. Witnesses: Richard Povall, Thomas Childrey, Joseph Mosely. Probated, Cumberland County, September 24, 1764. Teste: Thompson Swann.

Cumberland Co., Va. Will Book 1, pp. 303, 304: A copy of the Appraisement

<sup>a</sup>First Census of the United States — Va. p. 49.

<sup>b</sup>William and Mary Quarterly, 1st series, Vol. 27, p. 273.

of the Estate of James Ligon, dec'd. in Cumberland County Octo.r 1764.

| Vizt.  | £    | S. | D |
|--|------|----|---|
| Rachel   | 60   |    |   |
| Sam  | 60   |    |   |
| York   | 25   |    |   |
| Hannah   | 25   |    |   |
| Abram  | 50   |    |   |
| Harry  | 60   |    |   |
| Ned  | 60   |    |   |
| Tom  | 40   |    |   |
| Brown  | 40   |    |   |
| Sue  | 50   |    |   |
| Moll   | 30   |    |   |
| Jacob  | 10   |    |   |
| 21 Hoggs £15 a Parcel of Old Iron Lumber £1.15           | 16   | 15 |   |
| 1 Old Saw5f 25 Head of cattle £30.10                     | 30   | 15 |   |
| 1 Bay mare and colt                                      | 25   |    |   |
| 1 Sorrel Horse £5.1 white ditto.£5.                      | 10   |    |   |
| 1 Gray mare£7. 1 Sorrel Do.£7.                           | 15   |    |   |
| 1 Gray colt 3.10. 1 Woman's Saddle 15/s.                 | 4    | 5  |   |
| 1 Mans Saddle 10. 1 Boys ditto 10.                       | 1    |    |   |
| 1 linnen wheel 10/. 5 old leather chairs 12/             | 1    | 2  |   |
| 5 Rush chairs 9/ 1 wooling wheel 4/                      |      | 13 |   |
| 2 Box Irons and 4 Heaters 7/ 1 Silver Spoon 16/8         |      | 16 | 8 |
| 1 parcel of old Hose 10/. 1 Trowel hoe 3/.               | 1    | 1  |   |
| 1 Brass Kittle 10/. a parcel wooden and stone lumber 5/. |      | 15 |   |
| Tand leather 40/. 2 Ran Deer skins 5/.                   | 2    | 5  |   |
| 2 Gunns 40/. 1 Bed and Bed Steads 80/. 3 Blanketts 15/.  | 6    | 15 |   |
| 9 old sickles 5/. 1 old Tables 6/.                       |      | 11 |   |
| 1 Bed and furniture                                      | 8    |    |   |
| 1 Do 160/. 1 fiddle 20/. 1 Table 15/.                    | 9    | 15 |   |
| 1 Table 3/. 1 Old Case and 3 Bottles 8/.                 |      | 11 |   |
| 1 Chest of Draws 40/. 1 Desk 30/.                        | 3    | 10 |   |
| Tables Linnen 20/. a parcel of Old Books 15/.            | 1    | 15 |   |
| 1 Seal Skin Trunk 10/. 1 Old Chest and Lumber 15/.       | 1    | 5  |   |
| Coffee Cups, Bowles, and Plate 10/. 1 Sconee Glass 5/.   |      | 15 |   |
| 1 Bed and furniture £5. 2 Chests 10/.                    | 5    | 10 |   |
| 1 Small Chest, some flax, and Coffee Pott                |      | 8  |   |
| a parcel potts, frying pan, 2 old pais and pott rack     | 1    | 5  |   |
| 1 Butter pott 1/3. Jas. Ligon wearing apparel 80/.       | 4    | 1  | 3 |
| 1 Old hatt 1/3. 1 pair old sheep Shears 4d.              |      | 1  | 7 |
| 1 pair of cotton Cards 1/3. 1 grindstone 8/.             |      | 9  | 3 |
| 2 pair old tongs and a Copper Tea Keattle                |      | 2  |   |
| 1 pair of shoad Cartwheels                               | 6    |    |   |
| The old pewter 27/. knives and fors, 5/.                 | 1    | 12 |   |
| 2 twin pans 2/6. 1 quart Bowl 1/.                        |      | 3  | 6 |
| 24 Piggs £3. 1 Stag 12/6. 1 pair of Spoon moulds 7/.     | 3    | 19 | 6 |
| 3 Last Springs calves                                    | 1    | 6  |   |
| 10 Old Tobo Hh.ds 13/. a parcel of Flax 5/.              |      | 12 |   |
| 45 Barrels of corn at 6/ per                             | 13   | 10 |   |
| a parcel of fodder 40/. 1 pair of marking Irons 20/.     | 3    |    |   |
|  | £701 | 7  | 9 |

John Baskerville  
Richard Povall  
Wm. Elam

At a Court for Cumberland County February 25, 1765. This appraisement of the Estate of James Ligon dec. in Cumberland County was returned and ordered to be recorded.

Teste. Thompson Swann, Clk.

October the 25<sup>th</sup> 1764.

We at being first sworn before Thomas Haskins Gent., being one of his Majesties Justices of the Peace in the county of Prince Edward, do appraise the Estate of James Ligon Deceased. according to the Best of our Judgment in the County &c. Vizt.:

|   |      |    |   |
|---|------|----|---|
| To 20 hoggs at 12/6 each                                    | £ 12 | 10 |   |
| To 1 large Chest @ 10/. To 1 Table @ 6/.                    |      | 16 |   |
| To 2 pair of H. @ 3/. To 1 Small Chest @ 2/6.               |      | 5  | 6 |
| To 1 Gunn @ 12/6. To 7 Chairs @ 10.                         | 1    | 2  | 6 |
| To 2 Butter Potts @ 5/. To 8 Bottles and 1 small Jugg @ 3/. |      | 3  |   |
| To 1 Bed Stead @ 5/. to 14 old Hoes @ 16/.                  | £ 1  | 1  |   |
| To 4 old axes @ 6/6. To 4 Wedges @ 13/.                     |      | 19 | 6 |
| To a parcel of Carpenters Tools @ 10/.                      |      | 10 |   |
| To 5 Potts & Hooks @ 32/. To 5 old Plates @ 4               | 1    | 16 |   |
| To 1 Skillet and old Bell @ 2/. To 1. Grindstone 10/.       |      | 12 |   |
| To 1 Old pair old seal yards and iron bell collar           |      | 2  | 6 |
| To 1 Horse @ 160/. To 1 Horse @ 40/.                        | 10   |    |   |
| To 21 Head of Cattle @                                      | 27   | 10 |   |
| To 1 Ran hide @ 4/. To 1 hand mill 18/.                     | 2    | 2  |   |
| To wheat @ 1 hsilling a Bushel 20/.                         | 1    |    |   |
| To oats A 1 shilling a Bushel                               |      |    |   |
| To 1 Bedstead and Cord @ 5/.                                |      | 5  |   |
| To 23 Pound feathers @ 1/. to 2 Small Tubbs 3/6             | 1    | 6  | 6 |
| To one Negroe Wench Moll @ 40/.                             | 2    |    |   |
| To one Negroe Boy Dick @                                    | 25   |    |   |
| To one Negroe Boy Joseph @                                  | 15   |    |   |
| To one Negroe Fellow Charles @                              | £ 70 |    |   |
| To one Negroe woman Lucy @                                  | 45   |    |   |
| To one Negroe woman Agge                                    | 25   |    |   |
| To hand Leather @ 25/.                                      | 1    | 15 |   |
|   | £245 | 1  | 6 |

Mathew Rice  
Jacob Mackgehee  
James Atwood

At a Court held for Cumberland County February 25, 1765. This appraisement of the Estate of James Ligon decd. in Prince Edward County was returned and by the Court ordered to be recorded. Teste. Thompson Swann, Clk.

Cumberland Co., Va. Will Book 10 p. 316. Dr. The estate of Mr. James Ligon decd. in acct with 1766

|         |  |     |    |    |
|---------|--|-----|----|----|
|         | The ex.rs of the said estate   |     |    |    |
| Augt. 1 | To Richard Ligon for the ball <sup>a</sup> . which appears to us to be due to him including the debts due Jas. Ligon's est for all sums not exceeding fourty shillings | 1   | 18 | 7¼ |
|         | To Richard Ligon for his reasonable charges & disbursements  | 5   |    |    |
|         | To Charles Clarke for his attendance & services at sundry times attending sale raising acco. <sup>ts</sup> &c. &s. &c.   | 5   |    |    |
|         | To ball.due to the estate by contra  | 280 | 16 | 1  |
|         |  | 292 | 14 | 8¼ |

|                |   |    |    |    |
|----------------|---|----|----|----|
| Augt. 2, 1766. | By sundry bonds due to the estate for sundries sold in Prince Edward Viz. John Sutton Bowman £2.1.2. John Leigh £5.7.1½ | 7  | 8  | 3½ |
|                | James Taylor £2.7.6. James Rice £2.9.0  | 4  | 16 | 6  |
|                | Thomas Turpin £1.19.6. William Atwood £9.4.1  | 11 | 3  | 7  |
|                |   | 23 | 8  | 4½ |

By sundry bonds due for the sale in Cumberland Vizt. Thomas Moody £4.1.0. William Ligon decd. £5.0.6 £9.1.6  
Wm. Ligon dec. £2.10.6. John Ligon £12.9.9. 15.0.3.  
John Ligon £25.1.0. John Baskivile £7.10. 32.2.0.  
William Elam (Cumberland) 2.8.0.  
Poindexter Mosby £1.15.0 Poindexter Mosby £2.0.0. 3.15.0  
Joseph Mayo £2.10.0. James Moody £11.17.0. 14.7.0

|  |         |      |       |
|--|---------|------|-------|
| Edward Haskins £7.0.0. Joseph Baugh £3.8.0.                                | 10.8.0. |      |       |
| Wm. Smith (joiner) £2.7.6. Jno. McCargoe £5.12.10.                         | 7.19.6. |      |       |
|  |         | 95   | 1 3   |
| By cash lent out   |         | 80   |       |
| By ball <sup>a</sup> . due from Mr. Walter Buchanan as per his accot.      |         | 94   | 5 ¾   |
| The interest of the above bonds have not been included in this settlement. |         | £292 | 14 8¼ |

In pursuance of an order from Cumberland County court dated the 23rd day of June 1766, we have examined, stated and settled the account between the estate of James Ligon dec<sup>d</sup>. & the executors of the said estate and between Dr. & Cr. of the said acco.<sup>ts</sup> we find a ball<sup>a</sup>. due to the orphans of James Ligon dec. amount'g to the sum of 280 pounds 16 shillings and 1 penny. Certified under our hands the 2nd day of August Anno. dom. one thousand seven hundred sixtysix.

Thoms. Turpin.

Rich<sup>d</sup>. James.

At a Court held for Cumberland County the 25th day of August, 1766. The within account of administration of the estate of James Ligon dec. was returned and by the court ordered to be recorded. Test. Thompson Swann, Clk.

Cumberland Co., Va. Order Book 1767-70, p. 189: Judith Ligon, plaintiff, against James Ligon and Mary Ligon, infants under the age of twenty-one years, defendants. The defendants having not been summoned as alias, summons is ordered against them returnable to the next court and on the motion of the plaintiff Richard Ligon and Matthew Moseley, executors &c. of James Ligon deceased, are made parties defendants in this suit and it is ordered that a summons issue against them returnable with the next court. October 29, 1765, this action dismissed, plaintiffs failing to prosecute.

23. Issue of James<sup>4</sup> and Judith (Stewart) Ligon:

343. i. Mary<sup>5</sup> Ligon.

344. ii. James<sup>5</sup> Ligon.

343. Mary<sup>5</sup> Ligon, daughter of James<sup>4</sup> and Judith (Stewart) Ligon; married John Hylton, Chesterfield Co., Va.; security, Jesse Burton and Baxter Folkes. Will of John Hylton dated November 7, 1773, Chesterfield Co., Va. Legatees: Wife, all land at Bermuda Hundred and that called Lower Liggons, in Chesterfield, for her life, and at her death to his youngest son, Bowler; son, John, land called Baldams; son, Ralph, land in Bedford; lands in Charles City, to be sold; to each daughter a slave; wife and daughters, Elizabeth and Sarah Cocke (Hilton?), £ 500 current money each; Charles Carter, Esq. of Corotoman; Francis Eppes, of Wintopock, John Archer, Thomas Jefferson, wife and son, and John Hylton, executors.<sup>a</sup> Issue of Mary<sup>5</sup> (Ligon) and John Hylton:

i. John<sup>6</sup> Hylton.

ii. Ralph<sup>6</sup> Hylton.

iii. Bowler<sup>6</sup> Hylton.

iv. Sarah Cocke<sup>6</sup> Hylton.

v. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Hylton.

344. James<sup>5</sup> Ligon, son of James<sup>4</sup> and Judith (Stewart) Ligon; married 1st, February 19, 1774, Sarah Holcomb, daughter of Philip

<sup>a</sup>Virginia County Records, Vol. 10, p. 15.

Holcomb, Prince Edward Co., Va; married 2nd, September 21, 1778, Mary Haskins, daughter of Thomas Haskins, Prince Edward Co., Va. In the census taken of Prince Edward County for the year 1783, James Ligon is listed as head of a family of five white people (which number includes said James) and sixteen negroes.<sup>a</sup> James<sup>5</sup> Ligon furnished supplies to the Continental Army during the Revolution as listed in Prince Edward Co., Va., Public Service Claims, Continental, 1783, page 16, in the Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va.

Prince Edward Co., Va. Deed Book 2, p. 286: November 1, 1764, John Ligon, grantor, of Chesterfield County, and James Ligon, grantor, for 250 pounds paid by Richard Ligon and Matthew Moseley, executors of the estate of James Ligon, deceased, sold 306 acres, being half the estate of James Ligon, deceased, and known as Round Island. Deed Book 7, p. 212: October 4, 1785, James Ligon sold David Holt 100 acres located Sandy River. Deed Book 13, p. 139: February 20, 1804, James Ligon sold John T. Ligon, 596 acres on Sandy River.

Prince Edward Co., Va. Will Book 3, p. 460: In the name of God, Amen, I, James Ligon, of the County of Prince Edward, do ordain this my last will and testament in the manner and form followeth: Imprimis, I give and bequeath unto my daughter, Nancy N. Friend, seven negroes, etc. Item. I give my son, Thomas Ligon, all my tract of land lying in Prince Edward County on both sides Sandy river also twenty negroes, stock, tobacco, wheat, etc. All my just debts should be paid out of the estate heretofore given to my son, Thomas. Lastly, I appoint my son, Thomas, and Owen Haskins, executors. In witness my hand this 22nd day of January, 1802. (Signed) James Ligon. Witnesses: John T. Ligon, Archibald Fuqua, Henry Ligon. In a Court held for Prince Edward County, June 16, 1806: Will and testament of James Ligon, deceased, presented in Court, and proved by the oath of John T. Ligon and Henry Ligon. Ordered that the same be recorded.

344. Issue of James<sup>5</sup> and his 1st wife, Sarah (Holcomb) Ligon:  
i. Sarah H.<sup>6</sup> Ligon, m. Jeremiah Miller, 1792, Prince Edward Co., Va.

344. Issue of James<sup>5</sup> and his 2nd wife, Mary (Haskins) Ligon:  
ii. Nancy N.<sup>6</sup> Ligon, m. George C. Friend, 1800, Prince Edward Co., Va.

345. iii. Thomas D.<sup>6</sup> Ligon.

345. Thomas D.<sup>6</sup> Ligon, son of James<sup>5</sup> and Mary (Haskins) Ligon; born September 27, 1780; married September 18, 1805, Martha Hughes Watkins, daughter of Colonel Thomas and Betsy Ann (Venable) Watkins, daughter of Nathaniel Venable, Prince Edward Co., Va.; died 1811. Thomas Watkins was Captain of Maryland Company of Canoneers, 1776. He was an officer under General Washington, in command of a troupe of horse raised by his own exertions in Prince Edward County, and took an active part in the battle of Guilford Court House, N. C.

Prince Edward Co., Va. Will Book 4, p. 335: Inventory and appraisement of the estate of Thomas D. Ligon, taken by Henry N. Watkins, administrator, Edmund Lockett, John T. Ligon, and Charles Allen, June 24, 1811. Recorded,

<sup>a</sup>First Census of the United States, Virginia, p. 59.

May 18, 1812. Lists with numerous other household items, thirty-one slaves, viz. Hall, £150; Rucker, £150; John, £45; Nick, £120; Isham, £120; Frederick, £100; Joe, £80; Henry, £75; Sam, £75; Billy, £60; Iagral, £60; Collin, £35; Adam, £35; Robert, £30; and Jack, £15. Murrea, £60; Molly, £60; Jenney, £90; Young Lucy, £90; Lucy (old), £—; Sylvia, £100; Anna, £105; Suckey, £110; Amy, £100; Mary, £75; Lilley, £60; Betsy, £30; Mires, £25; Sally, £10; Nancy, £30; and Susanna, £45.

Martha H. Ligon, widow of Thomas D. Ligon, married 2nd, 1812, Dr. Jack Vaughan of Prince Edward. Issue:

- i. Louisa V. Vaughan, m. Venable Crute, of Mecklenburg, Va. Issue: Samuel Crute; John L. Crute; Martha W. Crute; Betty Crute; James V. Crute; and Matilda Crute.
- ii. Betsey Ann Vaughan, m. Stephen Lockett of Mecklenburg, Va. Issue: Henry Lockett; Betty Lockett; Samuel L. Lockett; Stephen Lockett; Christopher Lockett; Jenny Lockett; Martha H. Lockett; and John M. Lockett.
- iii. Matthew W. Vaughan, d. s. p.
- iv. Eliza W. Vaughan, m. George W. Lockett of Missouri. Issue: Samuel Lockett; Martha A. Lockett; Louisa Lockett; Watkins Lockett; Mary Clay Lockett; Betty Vaughan Lockett; and others.
- v. Matilda Vaughan, m. William D. Walthall of Missouri. Issue: John Walthall; Branch Walthall; Mary Walthall; and others.
- vi. Samuel W. Vaughan, m. Lucy C. Lockett.

345. Issue of Thomas D.<sup>6</sup> and Martha Hughes (Watkins) Ligon:

346. i. James D.<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

347. ii. Thomas Watkins<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

346. James D.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of Thomas D.<sup>6</sup> and Martha Hughes (Watkins) Ligon; born February 8, 1808, Farmville, Prince Edward Co., Va.; died February 20, 1884, Prince Edward Co., Va.; married 1st, August 11, 1830, Mary Morton Venable, daughter of Richard N. Venable, Prince Edward Co., Va. She was born February 11, 1811, died in Farmville, Va., February 11, 1851. He married 2nd, November 4, 1863, Margaret Ann Venable, daughter of Samuel Woodson and Jane (Reid) Venable, Prince Edward Co., Va. James D. Ligon, Prince Edward Co., Va. is listed, with thirty others, as a member of Judge H.S.G. Tucker's Law class in Winchester, Va. in 1828 and 1891. James D. Ligon was a boarder of D. Bryarly and so were George N.N. Porter, Powhatan Co., Va.; William C. Johnson; George W. Southall, Williamsburg, Va.; Washington George Singleton, Winchester, Va.<sup>a</sup>

Prince Edward Co., Va. Will Book 14, p. 225: Will of James D. Ligon of the County of Prince Edward, dated June 20, 1880, probated March 17, 1884, mentions: son, Benjamin H. Ligon, land called the Mulberry lot; balance of my land including the dwelling house and out houses and all appurtenances I give unto my wife, Margaret, and son Dorsey, to be held by them in joint partnership for their mutual support and for the education of my son, Dorsey, until he arrives at the age of twenty-one years which will be in 1885; son, R. V. Ligon, lot called the Haskins consisting of eighty-three or four acres and also eight and

<sup>a</sup>William and Mary Quarterly, 2nd series, Vol. 10, p. 311.

a half acres of land which adjoins that exchanged years ago with Dr. Ligon on Sandy River; daughter, Martha Hughes. Wife, Margaret, executor and sons, R. V. Ligon and B. H. Ligon, also if necessary. Witnesses: Thomas H. Bruce, William A. Bruce. Teste: H. R. Hooper, C. C. Prince Edward Co, Va. Will Book 16, p. 260: Margaret A. Ligon, in her will mentions sister, and brother, A. R. Venable, Jr.; Martha Hughes, picture of her father (enlarged by Glymph), pictures of Governor Ligon and wife, of Charles Ligon, of Mrs. S. W. Vaughan, and Jane G. Hughes; Mary Hughes; Susan Ballentine Price; Mr. Henry Price; Goodrich Price; R. V. Ligon; L. B. Hughes his grandfather's books; Lena McKnutt; and S. M. Hughes. The likeness of Mr. Ligon to be securely packed and sent to Mrs. Charles W. D. Ligon, Ellicott City, Maryland. Large family Bible to William M. McKnutt. Sister, Mrs. L. V. McKnutt furniture. Worsted quilt to Andrew (McKnutt?); crazy quilt to S. McDowell; blankets with red stripes to Mrs. J. R. Watkins; blankets with blue stripes to Lena McKnutt. Picture of father, Dorsey, and others to Mrs. L. V. McKnutt; pictures of my Maryland friends, to Mary V. Hughes; and also the Ligon family please share with Kate Price. To Woodson Venable silver laddle with the initial of father (S.W.V.) on it. Honorable A. D. Watkins and Mr. William McKnutt, executors. Judge Watkins and Mr. William McKnutt, mentioned as having been faithful and kind in attending to all my business transactions. Should there be sufficient money left after all debts are settled, an iron railing to be put around Mr. Ligon's grave, Dorsey's, and mine. In testimony this 4th day of January, 1905.

Witnessed by

Margaret A. Ligon (Seal)

T. H. Bruce. Samuel M. McKnutt.

In the Clerk's Office of the Circuit Court of Prince Edward County, March 23, 1910. This last will and testament with codicil annexed of Margaret A. Ligon, deceased, was this day produced before me, Horace Adams, Clerk of the Circuit Court of Prince Edward County, and said will was proved according to law by the oaths of T. H. Bruce and Samuel M. McKnutt, the two subscribing witnesses thereto. It was ordered that T. H. Bruce, John A. Clark, W. L. Clark, E. T. Bondurant, or any three of them being first duly sworn for the purpose, do truly and justly appraise the estate of Margaret A. Ligon, deceased.

Teste: Horace Adams, Clerk.

346. Issue of James D.<sup>7</sup> and his 1st wife, Mary Morton (Venable) Ligon:

348. i. Martha Hughes<sup>8</sup> Ligon.  
 ii. Henry Watkins<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. January 23, 1833; d. August, 1848.  
 iii. Bettie Morton<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. August 17, 1834; d. September 19, 1836.  
 iv. James Goodrich<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. May 13, 1838; d. June 10, 1862, of camp fever, in the War between the States.  
 v. Mary Morton<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. August 20, 1840; m. December 1, 1875, Edward T. Clark, son of Thomas and M. A. Clark of Prince Edward Co., Va.; d. October 8, 1899.  
 vi. Richard Venable<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. March 29, 1844; d. unm. 1916, Farmville, Va. There are a number of Prince Edward County deed book records, dating from 1876 to 1916, in which Richard V. Ligon is a party thereto.

- vii. Fanny Ann Nash<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. April 29, 1846; d. unm. April 23, 1861.
349. viii. Susan Ballentine<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
- ix. Benjamin Haskins<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. January 12, 1850; d. unm. June 9, 1903, Prince Edward Co., Va. There are several Prince Edward County deed book records, dating from 1876 to 1903, to which Benjamin H. Ligon is a party thereto. Prince Edward Co., Va. Will Book 15, p. 291: Will of Benjamin H. Ligon, dated May 27, 1903, probated June 15, 1903, mentions niece, Susan Price, stocks and bonds amounting to \$450.00 and \$45,000.00 to be paid to her at the age of twenty-one years; should niece die before she arrives at age of twenty-one years, this property to her sisters and brothers. Brother, Richard V. Ligon; sister, Susan B. Price; nephews, Goodrich Price and Sam Hughes; sister, Martha H. Hughes; brother, R. V. Ligon, and nephew Edward Hughes, executors. Witnesses: A. D. Watkins, J. R. Spencer.
346. Issue of James D.<sup>7</sup> and his 2nd wife, Margaret Ann (Venable) Ligon:
- x. James Dorsey<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. August 20, 1864; d. unm. October 4, 1891.
349. Susan Ballentine<sup>8</sup> Ligon, born February 8, 1848; married February 22, 1872, Prince Edward Co., Va., Sion Stanley Price, born March 6, 1848, Cumberland Co., Va., son of John Morton and Martha Katherine (Spencer) Price, Prince Edward Co., Va.; she died March 29, 1919. Issue:
- i. Spencer Stanley<sup>9</sup> Price, b. December 29, 1872, in Virginia; married Erna Perrow.
- ii. James Ligon<sup>9</sup> Price, b. February 8, 1879, Rice, Prince Edward Co., Va.; m. November 30, 1910, Marguerite Caskie Miller Wright, Chase City, Va. Issue, all born in Chase City, Va.:
1. Susanne Wright<sup>10</sup> Price, b. June 3, 1912; m. October 19, 1935, Marvin Douglas Clark, Chase City, Va. Issue: John Douglas<sup>11</sup> Clark, b. May 20, 1937, Chase City, Va.; and James Ligon<sup>11</sup> Clark, b. February 25, 1941, Charlotte, N. C.
  2. James Ligon<sup>10</sup> Price, Jr., Rev., b. September 11, 1915; m. May 19, 1943, Ruth Gordon Watts, dau. of Dr. Thomas Gordon Watts, Bryan, Texas.
  3. Margaret Venable<sup>10</sup> Price, b. November 20, 1918; m. September 5, 1942, Jethro Hunt Irby, Jr., Chase City, Va.
- iii. Thomas Goodrich<sup>9</sup> Price, b. August 25, 1880, Chase City, Va.; unmarried.
- iv. Katherine Morton<sup>9</sup> Price, b. February 23, 1882, Chase City, Va.; unmarried.
- v. Mary Venable<sup>9</sup> Price, b. March 3, 1884, Rice, Va.; m. Lockett Garnett.

- vi. Susan Hawes<sup>9</sup> Price, b. March 16, 1886, Rice, Va.; d. unm. May 11, 1905.
  - vii. William Henry<sup>9</sup> Price, b. July 8, 1888, Rice, Va.; m. Mamie Freener.
  - viii. Fannie Dorsey<sup>9</sup> Price, b. April 10, 1892, Fairfield, Va.; m. Dr. William Arthur Jeffress.
348. Martha Hughes<sup>8</sup> Ligon, daughter of James D.<sup>7</sup> and Mary Morton (Venable) Ligon; born May 16, 1831; married John Woodfin Hughes, April 29, 1857, Farmville, Va.; died January 4, 1908. He was born July 5, 1831; died May 21, 1896. Issue:
- i. Edward Blackburn<sup>9</sup> Hughes, b. May 17, 1858, Farmville, Va.; m. 1st, Willie Blanton; m. 2nd, Lucy Hughes, Madison, Indiana.
350. ii. James Goodrich<sup>9</sup> Hughes.
- iii. Samuel Morton<sup>9</sup> Hughes, b. March 2, 1868, Farmville, Va.; m. Maye Wilson.
  - iv. Mary Venable<sup>9</sup> Hughes, b. January 8, 1871, Farmville, Va.; m. Henry Clay Walthall, Rice, Va.
  - v. Margaret Ligon<sup>9</sup> Hughes, d. inf.
350. James Goodrich<sup>9</sup> Hughes, son of Martha Hughes<sup>8</sup> (Ligon) and John Woodfin Hughes; born April 12, 1861, Ashland, Hanover Co., Va.; married November 27, 1889, Nannie Bronaugh Lockett, born March 2, 1862, Ashland, Va., who died November 15, 1943. Issue:
- i. Martha Drenry<sup>10</sup> Hughes, b. December 5, 1890, Ashland, Va.; m. James Spotswood Keene, Fredericksburg, Va. Issue:
    - 1. Spotswood Hughes<sup>11</sup> Keene, b. May 2, 1915, Royal Oak, Md.
  - ii. Nannette Bronaugh<sup>10</sup> Hughes, b. January 16, 1892, Ashland, Va.; d. inf.
  - iii. James Goodrich<sup>10</sup> Hughes, Jr., b. August 11, 1893, Ashland, Va.; d. November 5, 1916, Ashland, Va.
  - iv. Frank Lockett<sup>10</sup> Hughes, b. September 7, 1895, Ashland, Va.
  - v. Sara Venable<sup>10</sup> Hughes, b. December 19, 1900, Ashland, Va.; m. William Chapman Revercomb, Covington, Va. Issue:
    - 1. William Chapman<sup>11</sup> Revercomb, Jr., b. December 3, 1927, Charleston, W. Va.
    - 2. George Hughes<sup>11</sup> Revercomb, b. June 3, 1929, Charleston, W. Va.
    - 3. Anne Bronaugh<sup>11</sup> Revercomb, b. May 2, 1930, Charleston, W. Va.
    - 4. James Venable<sup>11</sup> Revercomb, b. December 27, 1932, Charleston, W. Va.
  - vi. Thomas Watkins Ligon<sup>10</sup> Hughes, b. October 2, 1905, Ashland, Va.; degree of PH.G; m. February 15, 1927, Evelyn Z. Christian, b. February 13, 1908, Bristol, Tenn. Resides: 301 Virginia Ave., Ashland, Va. Issue:
    - 1. Thomas Watkins Ligon<sup>11</sup> Hughes, Jr., b. January 17, 1928, Bristol, Va.

2. David Christian<sup>11</sup> Hughes, b. December 24, 1932, Ashland, Va.

347. Governor Thomas Watkins<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of Thomas D.<sup>6</sup> and Martha Hughes (Watkins) Ligon; born May 10, 1810, Prince Edward Co., Va. At an early age Thomas Watkins Ligon was sent to Hampden-Sidney College, where he was graduated. He completed his education at the University of Virginia at Charlottesville, 1831, after which he entered Yale Law School. Returning to Virginia, he was admitted to the bar in 1833, and removed to Baltimore, Md., where he began his law practice. In 1840 he removed to Howard County, near Ellicott City. In 1843, he was elected to the Legislature, after which he was sent to the Twenty-ninth and Thirtieth Congress (Mar. 4, 1845-Mar. 3, 1849).

In 1854, he was elected Governor of Maryland to succeed Governor Lowe, under the Constitution of 1851, for four years. He was a Democrat and was confronted by a Whig Legislature in the height of the Know-Nothing excitement. He sent a message to the Assembly, in which he took a strong stand against secret political parties, declaring, "All history warns us that a war of races or sects is the deadliest curse that can afflict a nation". In that message, he asked for a committee to investigate the prevailing reports then circulating, concerning the secret movements of that party. The Legislature assented to his request and a committee was ordered. The majority of that committee refused to enter into an investigation, but contented themselves in attacking the Democratic party, for which the Governor stood. The minority report sustained the Governor's charge. The State was soon convinced of the correctness of the Governor's charges in the succeeding election for the Mayor of Baltimore.

Failing to get the cooperation of Mayor Swann in correcting the abuses then prevalent, Governor Ligon issued a special message to the Legislature, in which he deplored the partisan discord in the election in Baltimore.

At the next election, the Democratic candidates withdrew, and the Judges of the elections resigned. Voters appealed to Governor Ligon for protection. He went to Baltimore, and began a correspondence with Mayor Swann, and failing to get the Mayor's consent to cooperate, issued orders to call out the militia to protect voters. At the instigation of the citizens of Baltimore, a compromise was effected, and he revoked the call, but the result of the election was so unsatisfactory, and abuses so palpable, that Governor Ligon, in his next message, made a vigorous attack upon the returned members. The House refused to receive his message, but the Governor's forcible arguments and earnest efforts started a reform movement in Baltimore, which ended in a conservative victory.

Retiring from office, he resumed farming at "Chatham," his country place, near Ellicott City, Howard County, Maryland, where he died, January 12, 1881, and was buried in St. John's Cemetery, Ellicott City, Md. He always took interest in advancing institutions of

learning and religion. He was president of the Patapsco Female Institute, and a member of several charitable institutions.

Thomas Watkins Ligon married 1st, in 1840, Sallie Dorsey, daughter of Colonel Charles and Mary Tolly (Worthington) Dorsey. He married 2nd, in 1854, Mary Tolly Dorsey, sister of his first wife, born July, 1825, at White Hall, Howard County, Maryland, and died March, 1899. She came from a long line of distinguished Maryland ancestry, both on the paternal and distaff sides, which is given as follows: John Dorsey, Ensign in Colonial Militia; member of the House of Burgesses, 1692-93; Commissioner for laying out Annapolis, 1694. Zachariah Maccubbin, High Sheriff, 1729-38. Walter Tolley, Burgess from Baltimore County; Colonel of Gunpowder Battalion, 1776.<sup>a</sup>

Prince Edward Co., Va. Deed Book 20, p. 465: August 24, 1831, Thomas W. Ligon sold James D. Ligon and his wife, 248 acres, located Sandy River. Chesterfield Co., Va. Deed Book 43, p. 229: November 9, 1857, Thomas W. Ligon et al, grantor, William H. Macfarland, grantee.

347. Issue of Governor Thomas Watkins<sup>7</sup> and his 1st wife, Sally (Dorsey) Ligon:

i. Mary Tolley<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. 1843, Howard Co., Md.; m. Dorsey Thompson. Issue: Sallie<sup>9</sup> Thompson, d. s. p.; and T. W.<sup>9</sup> Thompson, who resides at his country place, near Ellicott City, in Howard Co., Md.

ii. Caleb<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. 1851, Howard Co., Md.; d. aged 19 years.

347. Issue of Governor Thomas Watkins<sup>7</sup> and his 2nd wife, Mary Tolley (Dorsey) Ligon:

351. iii. Charles Worthington Dorsey<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

iv. Elizabeth Worthington Dorsey<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. 1858; d. unm. March 22, 1938, Cecil Apartments, Baltimore, Md.

v. Sallie August<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. 1861; d. unm. January 25, 1929.

351. Charles Worthington Dorsey<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of Governor Thomas Watkins<sup>7</sup> and Mary Tolley (Dorsey) Ligon; born 1856, Howard Co., Md.; attended University of Virginia, 1873 to 1878; died 1917; married Harriet Ridout, in the ancestral Ridout Home in Annapolis, where she was born, the daughter of Dr. William Govane Ridout of Annapolis and Ellen (McElroy) Ridout of South Carolina, great-great-granddaughter of John and Mary (Ogle) Ridout of Annapolis.

John Ridout landed in Maryland, August 16, 1753, with Governor Sharpe, to be Secretary of the Province. About 1755, he built for his bride, Mary Ogle, the Historic ancestral House in Annapolis, Md., on Duke of Gloucester Street. During the Revolution, John Ridout and his wife took refuge at Whitehall, their country place near Annapolis, on the shores of the Chesapeake Bay, built by Governor Sharpe, and when the War broke out, he exchanged it for an estate of John Ridout in Ireland.

<sup>a</sup>Maryland Women by Mrs. Margie H. Lockett, p. 248, Publ. 1931, King Bros. Inc. Press, Baltimore, Md.

“Chatham and Whitehall, Ligon estates, are side by side; Chatham has passed out of the family, and its noble forest has been cut for timber, except a small tract reserved by affectionate sisters because of a great double oak, beloved of their brother, Charles Worthington Dorsey Ligon. The abundance of gray stone throughout this section adds greatly to its beauty, both in the natural aspects of the woods and fields, where immense boulders increase the paintable quality of the landscape, and in the bridges and buildings, where in tone and texture the gray stone mixed as it is with red brick, makes a pleasant variation. Right in the middle of the main street of Ellicott City, as the highway climbs, we find great boulders, and as one has seen it in Switzerland, the backs of the houses are hard against the mountain-side.

“White Hall has gathered and treasured dear associations, and speaks of peace and dignity and culture in every line. The day for these homes of ours has almost passed; only great wealth makes them possible; but still a few of us struggle, make sacrifices, see our children proud to do the same, in order that the honored roof of their fathers may be our shelter to the end. That love is not a love of brick and mortar, merely, but of all which those common elements symbolize — the grace of the days departed, the thoughts, the tastes, of those who have gone before preserved for us in their pictures, their books, the trees they planted, the things they loved.”<sup>a</sup>

351. Issue of Charles Worthington Dorsey<sup>8</sup> and Harriet (Ridout) Ligon:

- i. Ellen McElroy<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. 1890, Annapolis, Md.; m. Professor James Neville Galloway, of the U. S. Naval Academy, at Annapolis, Md. Issue:
  1. James Neville<sup>10</sup> Galloway, Jr.
- ii. Mary Tolley<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. 1894, Howard Co., Md.; m. Lieut. Comdr. Frederick Gore Richards, of the U. S. Navy, May 17, ———, Annapolis, Md., in Old St. Anne's Protestant Episcopal Church. Issue:
  1. Frederick Gore<sup>10</sup> Richards, Jr.
  2. Charles Ligon<sup>10</sup> Richards.
  3. Thorps<sup>10</sup> Richards.
- iii. Thomas Watkins<sup>9</sup> Ligon, Col. in U. S. Army; b. Howard Co., Md. Thomas W. Ligon (06656). B-Md. March 15, '96, A-Md. Grad.; Cav. Sch. Tr. Officer's Course, 25, Spec. Advanced Equitation Course, 26, A.B., St. John's Coll., Md. 16.<sup>b</sup> Married ———.
- iv. Harriet Govane<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. Howard Co., Md.; m. July 4, 1930, Lieut. Hamilton Hains, U. S. Navy. Issue:
  1. Hamilton<sup>10</sup> Hains, Jr.
  2. Thomas Watkins Ligon<sup>10</sup> Hains.

<sup>a</sup>Lady Edgar's Book, A Colonial Governor in Md. — Horatio Sharpe and His Times 1753-1773 — Geo. Washington's Country.

<sup>b</sup>Official Army Register, p. 418, Active List January 1, 1936.

24. Matthew<sup>4</sup> Ligon, Jr., son of Matthew<sup>3</sup> and Elizabeth (Anderson) Ligon; born 1720, in Virginia; married Susanna ———, before 1739; died 1764.

Goochland Co., Va. Order Book 3: March Court, 1733, Mathew Ligon, Guardian, vs. Thomas Lawton, in action of trespass between Mathew Ligon, Jr. Prince George County, Va., 2nd Tuesday in February, the 12th day 1739, in the suit in chancery brought by Mathew Ligon and Susannah his wife against Lewis Green, William Green and Peter Green, executors of Lewis Green, deceased, the defendants appeared and filed their answer to the Complainant's Bill, and made oath thereto and on the motion of the complainants attorney, time is granted them till the next Court to consider the said Anser.<sup>a</sup>

Henrico Colonial Records, Vol. 5, p. 1417: Know all men by these presents, That we Mathew Ligon, Junr. & Henry Turpin of the County of Henrico are held & firmly bound unto Richard Randolph Gent, the first Justice in the Commission of the Peace, for the said County. Sealed with out Seals & Dated this Sixth Day of April, 1747. The condition of this obligation is, that if the above bound Mathew Ligon, Junr., his Executors & Administrators shall well and truly pay & deliver, or cause to be paid & delivered unto Mathew Coleman, Orphan of William Coleman dec'd, all such Estate or Estates as now is, or are hereafter, shall appear to be due to the S'd. Orphan. Mathew Ligon.

Sealed & delivered in the presence of: Richard Adams. Henry (X) Turpin

Chesterfield Co., Va. Will Book 1, p. 147: Appraisal of estate of John Worsham, October 5, 1753, by Mathew Ligon, John Knibb, and Thomas Stratton. Teste: October 8, 1753, before John Archer.

Saturday, December 1st, 1753: On consideration of the Petition of Matthew Ligon, and John Knibb, Inspectors of Tobacco at Bermuda Hundred, in the County of Chesterfield, praying that their Salary, which is 20£. per Annum, may be increased.

RESOLVED, That it is the Opinion of this Committee, That the said Petition is reasonable.

RESOLVED, That it is the Opinion of this Committee, That 5£ to each of the said Inspectors, is a reasonable Increase of their said Salary.

ORDERED, That the Petition of Matthew Ligon, and John Knibb, Inspectors of Tobacco at Bermuda Hundred, in the County of Chesterfield praying that their Salary, which is 20£ per Annum, may be increased, be rejected.

The fourth Resolution being read a second time, and the Question put, That the House do agree thereto. It passed in the Negative.<sup>b</sup>

Chesterfield Co., Va. Will Book 1, p. 248: Inventory of estate of Chamberlain Batte, dated February 15, 1757, signed by William Moseley, Matthew Ligon, and James Ligon. Chesterfield Co., Va. Order Book 2, p. 293: Matthew Ligon, Jr., vs. Sinclair, April Court, 1757 — January Court, 1758. Chesterfield Co., Va. Deed Book 3, p. 282: July 7, 1758, Matthew Ligon, Jr., and Susanna, his wife, deed land to John Hylton, who married Judith Ligon's daughter.

24. Issue of Mathew<sup>4</sup> and Susanna (——) Ligon, Jr.

i. James<sup>5</sup> Ligon.

352. ii. Richard<sup>5</sup> Ligon.

352. Richard<sup>5</sup> Ligon, son of Mathew<sup>4</sup> and Susanna (——)

<sup>a</sup>Bristol Parish Register, p. 388.

<sup>b</sup>Journals of the House of Burgesses of Va. by R. H. McIlwaine, Vol. 1752-58, pp. 149, 150. Publ. 1915.

Ligon, Jr.; born 1745, in Virginia; married 1st, March 28, 1765, Mary Bagley, daughter of George Bagley, Amelia Co., Va.; married 2nd, Olive Jeter; died 1820, Nottoway Co., Va.

Richard Ligon lived back of John Watson's in Nottoway Co., Va. He was the father of Mrs. Rather, who left her property to Dick Rather (Colonel), and a member of the jury which tried Dr. Bacon. This trial was at Nottoway Court House in Autumn of 1818.<sup>a</sup>

In the census taken of Amelia County for the year 1782, Stith Bolling, Assistant to the Marshall, lists Richard Ligon as owning six negroes, and as head of a family numbering eight white people (which number includes said Richard).<sup>b</sup> The census for Amelia County, 1785, lists Richard Leagon as having one dwelling and one other building and as head of a family of nine white souls (which number includes Richard).<sup>c</sup>

Cumberland Co., Va. Deed Book 3, p. 533: April 5, 1764, Mathew Ligon gives a negro girl, Amea, about nineteen years of age, to his grandson, Richard Ligon of the County of Dinwiddie, Va.; which said girl Richard has been possessed with since he was six years old. Witnesses: Richard Ligon, William Ligon. Amelia Co., Va. Deed Book 10, p. 36: August 4, 1768, George Bagley and Elizabeth, his wife, of the County of Amelia, sold Richard Ligon of same county, two hundred acres lying in County of Amelia on north side of Mallory's creek. Recorded, August 25, 1768. Teste: T. G. Peachy. Amelia Co., Va. Will Book 2X, p. 286: Will of George Bagley of the County of Amelia, dated December 29, 1768, probated May 25, 1769, mentions: son, James Bagley; son, George Bagley; son, Anderson Bagley; daughter, Elizabeth Bagley; Dickerson Jennings who married daughter, Frances; grandson, William Ligon, son of William Ligon, when he comes to the age of twenty-one years or married, ninety pounds to be raised out of my negro slave named Lucy and her increase, and my will and desire is that if the said William Ligon should die before he comes of age the said negro slave and her increase be equally divided between the above named five children, that is James, George, Anderson, Elizabeth Bagley and Dickerson Jennings and wife; wife and son, James Bagley, executors. Witnesses: George Martin, Mary Martin, William Covington, Jr. Teste: T. G. Peachy, Clerk. In the above will, George Bagley's grandson William Ligon is stated to be a son of William. This is in error. Will should have read that George Bagley's grandson, William Ligon, is a son of Richard Ligon. Amelia Co., Va. Deed Book 11, p. 84: Richard Ligon of Amelia County transfers to son, William Ligon, of same county, one negro girl. Witnesses: John Anderson, Martha Anderson. Recorded Amelia, January 25, 1770. Teste: John Pride. List of Taxable property of Nottoway Co., Va.; 1789, Richard Ligon, two white tithes above 16 years, three blacks; 1793, Richard Ligon, Sr. and Jr.; 1796, Richard Ligon, Sr. one white tithe, five blacks; 1796, Richard Ligon, Sr. and Jr.; 1797, Richard and Green Ligon, both sons of Richard Ligon, Sr.; 1799, Richard Ligon, Sr. and Jr. and James Ligon; 1812, Richard Ligon taxed with 200 acres on Mallory's creek; 1814, Richard and Mathew Ligon.

Nottoway Co., Va. Will Book 4, p. 221: I, Richard Ligon, of Nottoway county do make and ordain this to be my last will and testament, to-wit, I lend unto my

<sup>a</sup>Bulletin Virginia State Library, Vol. 15, No. 2, p. 12.

<sup>b</sup>First Census of the United States — Virginia, p. 12.

<sup>c</sup>Ibid, p. 83.

wife, Ollie Ligon, all the tract of land whereon I now reside during her natural life which is in lieu of her dower and for the furthur consideration that my single daughter, Susan Ligon, may live with my wife and be as much entitled to a home as my wife so long as she continues single. Mentions, son William Ligon, and grandson, John Ligon; son Samuel Ligon; son Richard Ligon, deceased; grandson, William G. Ligon, son and heir of my son, Richard Ligon; son, James Ligon; son, Mathew Ligon; daughter, Polly Dodd; daughter, Lucy Walker; daughter, Martha Rather; daughter, Susan Ligon; and Son-in-law, John Webb. My will and desire is that after the death of my wife that my son, Mathew Ligon, should have the land whereon I now live to his use on the special trust and confidence that he will furnish my daughter, Susan Ligon, with a home on the same during her single life and at her death or marriage and after the death of my wife, I give and bequeath the said tract of land to my son, Mathew Ligon, and his heirs forever as a compensation for his care and trouble with his mother and sister. My will and desire is that all the balance of my estate not herein before given or lent be divided into as equal parts and I give one-seventh part thereof to each of the following: son, Samuel Ligon; son, James Ligon; son, Mathew Ligon; daughter, Polly Dodd; daughter, Lucy Walker; daughter, Martha Rather; and daughter, Susan Ligon. And, lastly, I do constitute and appoint my friends Tilmon E. Jeter of Amelia, and Peter Stanback of Luenburg sold executors to this my last will. In Witness whereof I have hereto set my hand and affixed my seal May 29, 1816. Richard Ligon.

Signed, sealed, and acknowledged in presence of us:

|                   |                 |
|-------------------|-----------------|
| Burwell Craddock  | B. P. Todd      |
| William Dunnavant | Samuel B. Jeter |
| Tilmon E. Jeter   | Temple Lipscomb |

In Nottoway Court, 14th day of May, 1820: This last will and testament of Richard Ligon, deceased, was exhibited into Court, proven by the oath of three of the witnesses thereto subscribed, and ordered to be recorded and on the motion of Tilmon E. Jeter, executor therein named, who took the oath by law prescribed and with Samuel B. Jeter, Mathew Ligon, and Brightwell Rather, for securities. Entered into and acknowledged a bond in the penalty of \$20,000.00 conditioned as the law directs. Certificate is granted him for obtaining probate thereof in due form. Teste: Francis Fitzgerald.

Nottoway Co., Va. Will Book 4, p. 294: List of negroes of Richard Ligon, deceased, 1820. John, \$450.00; Shaddock, \$500.00; Daniel, \$550.00; Ralph, \$400.00; Peter, \$300.00; Claiborne, \$200.00; Belza, \$250.00; Lind & Child, Mary, \$450.00; Nancy, \$200.00; Milley & child, Lizzy, \$400.00; and Blance, \$350.00.

Nottoway Co., Va. Order Book 10, 1827-1832, p. 516: Brightwell Rather and his wife Patsy, formerly Martha Ligon, Daniel Walker and his wife Lucy, Susanna Lipscomb formerly Susanna Ligon, Mathew Ligon, Jordan Webb, Alexander Marshall and his wife Jane, Thomas Vaughan and his wife Mary Garner Webb, and James Run and his wife Susan, Complainants in chancery, against Tilman E. Jeter, executor of Richard Ligon, deceased, Samuel Ligon and James Ligon, defendants. This day the court doth decree that the negroes and other personalities lent by said Richard Ligon to his wife Ally to be sold by T. E. Jeter, executor, and the proceeding thereof divided into seven equal parts. One part each to Samuel Ligon, James Ligon, Matthew Ligon, one in equal divisions among the children of Polly Dodd, that is, Jordan Webb, Alexander Marshall and wife Jane, Thomas H. Vaughan and wife Mary Cunner Webb,

and James Run, and his wife, Susan. Also one seventh to Daniel Walker and wife, Lucy, one to Brightwell Rather and his wife Martha, and one part to Susan Lipscomb. Parsha C. Lipscomb, Jos. Engham, James D. Robertson and Henry Jennings (any two of whom may act), appointed commissioners to settle the accounts of Tilman E. Jeter, executor.

352. Issue by 1st marriage:

353. i. William<sup>6</sup> Ligon.  
 ii. Susan<sup>6</sup> Ligon, m. (Temple?) Lipscomb.  
 iii. James<sup>6</sup> Ligon.  
 iv. Polly<sup>6</sup> Ligon, m. (B.P.?) Dodd.  
 v. Lucy<sup>6</sup> Ligon, m. Daniel Walker.  
 vi. Martha<sup>6</sup> Ligon, m. Brightwell Rather.  
 vii. Samuel<sup>6</sup> Ligon, may be Samuel Ligon who m. Lucy H. Drake, November 11, 1809, Amelia Co., Va.; security, John Southall.  
 viii. Daughter, ———<sup>6</sup> Ligon, m. John Webb, before 1816.  
 ix. Phebe Carter<sup>6</sup> Ligon. Amelia County marriage bond states she married Prestley Jeter, October 23, 1783.

Issue by 2nd marriage:

354. x. Richard<sup>6</sup> Ligon, Jr.  
 355. xi. Matthew<sup>6</sup> Ligon.  
 xii. Green<sup>6</sup> Ligon. Nottoway Co., Va. Will Book 1, p. 539: Will of Green Ligon of Nottoway County, mentions father, property with what money is owing from Isaac Winfre and the estate of Stud Event; brothers and sisters; brother, Richard Ligon, one pine chest; executor, Richard Ligon. Witnesses: Presley Jeter, Benjamin Carter. In Nottoway Court December 2, 1802. Teste: Peter Randolph, C.N.C.

353. William<sup>6</sup> Ligon, son of Richard<sup>5</sup> and his 1st wife, Mary (Bagley) Ligon; born about 1766, Virginia; married Susanna Humphreys; died 1791, Nottoway Co., Va.

Nottoway Co., Va. Deed Book 1, p. 110: July 15, 1790, George Snelling and his wife, Rebecca, of Nottoway County, in consideration of £100 sold William Ligon of Amelia County one hundred and twenty-four acres in the County of Nottoway, on the north side of Cold Water Branch (at the upper end of Thomas Jeter's, deceased, land). Witnesses: Stephen Beasley, Elizabeth Snellings, Oliver Thompson. Recorded, Nottoway County, January 6, 1791. Teste: Is. Holmes, C.C.

Nottoway Co., Va. Will Book 1, p. 52: Nottoway County, July 26, 1791. We, the subscribers, being first Sworn for that purpose, have appraised all the slaves and personal Estate shown to us of the Estate of William Ligon, deceased. (Itemized appraisal follows.) Abraham Hatchett, Jonathan Dawson, and John Robertson.

The foregoing articles appraised as within and above is a true and perfect inventory of the estate of William Ligon, deceased, as taken by me the 26th day of July 1791.

Richard Ligon       )  
 Susannah Ligon    ) Admrs.

At a Court held for Nottoway the 4th day of August 1791: This inventory and appraisement of the estate of William Ligon, deceased, was returned to

court and ordered to be recorded. Teste: Is. Holmes, C. Nottoway Co., Va. Will Book 1, p. 90: Agreeable to an order of the county court of Nottoway dated April 4, 1793, we, the commissioners, have examined the accounts of Richard Ligon and Sussanna Ligon, administrator and administratrix of William Ligon, deceased, and find the accounts fairly stated and find the balance in their hands due to the estate 18£.3s.2p. Signed John Gooch, Daniel Vesser, John Robertson, and Abraham Hatchett. Nottoway Co., Va. Order Book 1, p. 2: 1793, Richard Ligon is appointed guardian of John Liggon, orphan of William Liggon, deceased. Whereupon the said Richard with Reinard Anderson and John Hennings, his securities, entered into and acknowledged a bond according to law. Nottoway Co., Va. Will Book 2, p. 132: In conformity to an order of the County Court of Nottoway, we, the commissioners, therein named have this day settled the accounts of Richard Ligon, former guardian of John Ligon, orphan of William Ligon, etc. Signed Abraham Hatchett, A. Robertson, Henry Jennings, John Robertson, Sr. and Daniel Marshall, January 2, 1805. This report ordered to be recorded, Nottoway County Court, January 3, 1805. Teste: Francis Fitzgerald, Jr. D.C. Nottoway Co., Va. Deed Book 4, p. 246: November 19, 1811, Susanna Liggon and John Liggon of the County of Wake in State of North Carolina, in consideration of \$1100.00, sold William Robertson of the County of Nottoway in State of Virginia one tract of land in which the said Susanna Ligon has a life estate of one-third part thereof adjoining the lands of the said William Robertson, Liberty Beasley, and Henry Jennings of the said county, containing 124½ acres, lying in County of Nottoway. Witnesses: Isaac Winfree, R. Ward, Mathew Ligon. Recorded, Nottoway County, April 2, 1812. Teste: Francis Fitzgerald, Jr., C.N.C

353. Issue of William<sup>6</sup> and Susanna (Humphreys) Ligon:

356. i. John<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

356. John<sup>7</sup> Ligon, sometimes called Jack, son of William<sup>6</sup> and Susanna (Humphreys) Ligon; born November 18, 1790, Va.; married Ann M. Yarborough, August 27, 1812, N. C.; died May 18, 1859, Wake Co., N. C.<sup>a</sup>

Wake Co, N. C. Will Book 31, p. 255: I, John Ligon of the County of Wake and State of North Carolina do make this my last Will as follows, viz. — Item 1st.- I give to my son Henry C. Ligon the Tract of land whereon I now live, containing one thousand acres be the same more or less, also Stocks of all kinds, plantation Tools, etc. Furniture and Piano, also the following negroes, viz. Eliz., Isabella, Dicy, Sterling and little Sterling, Dicy's child, Renner, Nelson, Woodley, Davy, Lafayette, Jeff, Manerva, Matilda, Melville, Denton, and Irving. Item 2nd.- I give to my daughter Martha Frances Ligon the following negroes viz, Laura and her child Curtis, Addison, Lucy, Boling, Jane and child Georgianna, Amanda, Alpheus, Susan, Hall, Joanna, Phabius, Lidia, Washington, Rhody and Sally and their future increase. Item 3rd.- I give to my daughter Susan F. Hicks one hundred dollars to her and her heirs forever. Item 4th.- I give to my friend Joseph J. Davis, of Louisburg, in trust for the use and benefit of my daughter Harriet H. Brodie and her children the following negroes, viz. Davy, Jim, Tom, John, Feribee, Malaly, Silas, Fetisa, Leurand, Jo Anner and Charlotte and their future increase. Also the following negroes which are now in my possession, viz, Abraham the Blacksmith, Amy and her four children

<sup>a</sup>The family of Mrs. Anne Hicks Landis of Washington, D. C. has a portrait of John Ligon.

named Ellen, Nathan, Lawrence, Ferribee and Harris and their future increase, to the said Joseph U. Davis in trust for the use of my Daughter aforesaid, during her natural life and after her death to the lawful heirs of her body. Item 5th.-I give to my son Henry C. Ligon in Trust for the use and benefit of my Daughter Eliza A. M. Hill the following negroes, viz, Willis, Miriah, Joseph, Norfleet, Nicholas, Adaline, Burtemand, Hilliard, Emeline, Indianer, Arabeller, Lydia, Squire, Sidney, Margaret and her child Lucy, all of the above Negroes are now in the possession of My daughter aforesaid also their future increase. Also the following negroes now in my possession, viz., Tony, Guilford, Helen, Osborn and their future increase, to the said Henry C. Ligon in trust for the use of My daughter aforesaid during her Natural Life and after her death to the lawful heirs of her body. Item 6th.- I give to my grandson William H. Hill one negro boy named Dick or Richard to him and his heirs forever. Item 7th.- I give to my grandson, John Brodie one negro boy Rufus to him and his heirs forever. Item 8th.- I give to my granddaughter Amanda J. Hicks the following negroes, vis. Louisiana and Little Willy and their future increase to her and her heirs forever. Item 9th.- I give to my grandson William Henry Hicks the following negroes, viz. Edmond, Frank, Marina, and their future increase to him and his heirs forever. Item 10th.- I give to my grandson Marcus C. Hicks, the following negroes viz. Sam, Loucinda, and their future increase to him and his heirs forever. Item 11th.- The rest of negroes not named in this will I leave to be sold and the money equally divided between all my children. Item 12th.- I hereby nominate, constitute and appoint my son Henry C. Ligon and my friend Willie D. Jones Executors to this my last will and Testament.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the 7th day of January in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifty-seven-(1857)  
 Witness John Ligon (Seal)

George C. Smith, Robert E. Harris, and Willis D. Jones.

Wake County Court, August term, 1859. The foregoing last will and Testament was produced in open court and offered for probate, the due execution thereof having been duly proven by the oaths of George C. Smith, Robert E. Harris and Willie D. Jones the witnesses, thereto was ordered to be recorded.

Thomas C. Ultey, Clerk.

356. Issue of John<sup>7</sup> and Ann M. (Yarborough) Ligon :

357. i. Harriet Helm<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

358. ii. Eliza Ann Murray<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

359. iii. Susan Fenner<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

360. iv. William Henry<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. Wake County, N. C.

v. Martha Frances<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. Wake County, N. C.; m. Captain Joseph Phillips.

vi. Henry Clay<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. Wake County, N. C.

357. Harriet Helm<sup>8</sup> Ligon, daughter of John<sup>7</sup> and Ann M. (Yarborough) Ligon; born 1817, Wake County, N. C.; married September 15, 1835, John Henry Brodie of Warren County, N. C. He was born February 22, 1814, and died December 24, 1864. Issue:

i. Charles Edward<sup>9</sup> Brodie, b. December 17, 1838, Franklin Co., N. C.; m. Sue ——— of Mississippi.

ii. John Ligon<sup>9</sup> Brodie, b. February 25, 1841, Franklin Co., N. C.; m. Eugenia Peace, of Wake Co., N. C.

361. iii. Ruena Rebecca<sup>9</sup> Brodie.
- iv. Ann Eliza<sup>9</sup> Brodie, b. July 25, 1845, Franklin Co., N. C.
- v. Harriet Fenner<sup>9</sup> Brodie, b. September 5, 1847, Franklin Co., N. C.; m. Charles Falcom Reid of Halifax, N. C. He was b. April 29, 1844 and d. November 15, 1899, Wake Forest, N. C. Issue:
1. Lucelle Norman<sup>10</sup> Reid, b. August 26, 1877, Wake Forest, N. C.; d. June 26, 1878.
  2. Lula Ruby<sup>10</sup> Reid, b. October 14, 1885, Wake Forest, N. C.; resides: Wake Forest, N. C.
- vi. Martha T.<sup>9</sup> Brodie, b. Franklin Co., N. C.; m. Benjamin Ballance, of Bertie Co., N. C.
- vii. Sarah Curtes<sup>9</sup> Brodie, b. Franklin Co., N. C.; m. Robert E. Yarborough, of Franklin Co., N. C.
- viii. Mary<sup>9</sup> Brodie, b. April 17, 1855, Franklin Co., N. C.; m. June, 1876, Joseph A. Alston, of Chatham Co., N. C., b. 1845; served two years in the War between the States. Issue:
1. Charles Norman<sup>10</sup> Alston, b. Chatham Co., N. C., April 17, 1889; m. December 1, 1920, Mary Litaker, of Cabarrus Co., N. C. World War I, 1st Sgt. Inf.; World War II, Major, Air Corps. Resides (1946) 200 S. Union St., Concord, N. C. Issue, born Concord: Charles Norman<sup>11</sup> Alston, Jr., b. July 19, 1923. World War II, service Cpl., Air Corps AUS, March 29, 1943, to February 22, 1946. Attended University of Miami, Florida, and N. C. State College; and William Jackson<sup>11</sup> Alston, b. July 25, 1927, World War II, Pfc. Inf., unassigned, November, 1945, Fort Bragg, N. C.
- ix. Lucy C.<sup>9</sup> Brodie, b. November 4, 1858, Franklin Co., N. C.; m. Marion Purefoy.

361. Ruena Rebecca<sup>9</sup> Brodie, daughter of Harriet Helm<sup>8</sup> (Ligon) and John Henry Brodie; born March 5, 1843, Franklin Co., N. C.; married Nathaniel Macon Alston, of Chatham Co., N. C. Issue:

- i. Joseph Taylor<sup>10</sup> Alston, d. inf.
- ii. Hattie Williams<sup>10</sup> Alston, resides Pittsboro, N. C.
- iii. Lavina Barringer<sup>10</sup> Alston, b. 1872; m. Robert Francis Rice, January, 1893; resides: Siler City, N. C. Issue:
  1. Martha Frances<sup>11</sup> Rice, m. Dr. W. H. Braddy, 1914. Issue: Elizabeth Alston<sup>12</sup> Braddy, b. 1921; and Robert Rice<sup>12</sup> Braddy, b. 1923; World War II, U. S. Marines, Sgt. Resides: Burlington, N. C.
  2. Rue Brodie<sup>11</sup> Rice, m. 1st, John Arthur Ricks; m. 2nd, H. J. Benkerp. Resides: Box 910, Goldsboro, N. C. Issue:
    - a. Fletcher Buchanan<sup>12</sup> Ricks, b. 1914.
    - b. John Arthur<sup>12</sup> Ricks, Jr., twin, b. 1913; World War II, Air

- Corps, First Lieutenant, when he volunteered to go on a mission of mercy and never returned. His widow resides: 3219 Rosewood Ave., Richmond, Va.
- c. Robert Alston<sup>12</sup> Ricks, twin, b. 1913; World War II, First Lieutenant, Navigator, when his plane was shot down and he was captured by the Germans, where he remained in prison twenty-one months.
- d. William Battle<sup>12</sup> Ricks, b. 1921; World War II, T. Sgt. Inf.; married. Resides: 1507 Claremont Ave., Richmond, Va.
3. Robert Macon<sup>11</sup> Rice, m. Lora Allen, of Kentucky. Issue: Robert Macon<sup>12</sup> Rice, Jr., b. 1927.
4. William Thomas<sup>11</sup> Rice, b. June, 1899; m. Ruby Mae Pigford, of Mississippi. Issue: William Thomas<sup>12</sup> Rice, Jr., World War II, Pvt. 1st Class, U. S. Marines; and Lavinia Emily<sup>12</sup> Rice.
5. Charles Alston<sup>11</sup> Rice, b. July 27, 1901.
6. Emmet Fabbie<sup>11</sup> Rice, b. October 20, 1908; m. Evelyn Kennedy, December 31, 1932; World War II, Coast Guard, M.M. 1st Class.
- iv. Nathaniel Macon<sup>10</sup> Alston, Jr., b. December 14, 1872; m. Mamie English Peay. Issue: Thomas Lamar<sup>11</sup> Alston.
- v. Charles Brodie<sup>10</sup> Alston, b. February 21, 1875; m. 1st, Celia Bradsher; m. 2nd, Gussie Micheals. Issue by 1st wife:
1. Nancy Rue<sup>11</sup> Alston, m. Howard Wallace; resides, Ocala, Fla. Issue: Alston<sup>12</sup> Wallace.
  2. Frances<sup>11</sup> Alston; m. Bryun Haverton; resides Greensboro, N. C. Issue: Nancy<sup>12</sup> Haverton, b. 1931.
358. Eliza Ann Murray<sup>8</sup> Ligon, daughter of John<sup>7</sup> and Ann M. (Yarborough) Ligon; born about 1818, Wake Co., N. C.; married Kemp Plummer Hill, September 15, 1837, North Carolina; died 1892. He was born 1815, and died 1858. Issue:
- i. Eugenia Ann<sup>9</sup> Hill, b. July 20, 1838; d. May 11, 1844, N. C.
362. ii. William Henry<sup>9</sup> Hill.
- iii. Rose<sup>9</sup> Hill.
  - iv. Ella<sup>9</sup> Hill.
  - v. Charles Plummer<sup>9</sup> Hill; m. Mary Louise Jenkins.
362. William Henry<sup>9</sup> Hill, son of Eliza Ann Murray<sup>8</sup> (Ligon) and Kemp Plummer Hill; born February 22, 1841, Louisburg, N. C.; married Tempie Hilliard Gee, November 6, 1867, North Carolina; died January 19, 1922. Issue:
- i. Kemp Plummer<sup>10</sup> Hill, m. Bettie Gee Burt, October 1, 1895, N. C.
  - ii. Charles Gee<sup>10</sup> Hill, d. unm.
  - iii. Joshua Perry<sup>10</sup> Hill.
  - iv. Eloise<sup>10</sup> Hill; m. William Henry Yarborough, attorney, June 19, 1900; resides: Louisburg, N. C. He d. August 20, 1943. Issue:
    1. Richard Fenner<sup>11</sup> Yarborough, d. inf.

2. Charles Hill<sup>11</sup> Yarborough, b. Louisburg, N. C.; attorney; m. Alice McLean of Lumberton, N. C., November 28, 1931. Issue: Charles Hill<sup>12</sup> Yarborough.
  3. Mary Wiatt<sup>11</sup> Yarborough, II.; m. November 18, 1931, Richard Arnzeu Chace of Tiverton, R. I.
  4. Eleanor Nelson Foster<sup>11</sup> Yarborough; m. May 20, 1929, Hans Gert Krawinkel of Bergneustadt, Rhineland, Germany. Issue, all born in Bergneustadt, Rhineland, Germany: Eloise Hill Yarborough<sup>12</sup> Krawinkel; Edith Graham Yarborough<sup>12</sup> Krawinkel; Margaret Christine<sup>12</sup> Krawinkel; and Karl Adolf<sup>12</sup> Krawinkel.
  5. William Henry<sup>11</sup> Yarborough, Jr. b. Raleigh, N. C.; attorney; m. December 26, 1933, Jeanie Cranley Boatwright, of Wilmington, N. C. Issue: Jane Cranley Boatwright<sup>12</sup> Yarborough, b. Raleigh, N. C.
  6. Edward Foster<sup>11</sup> Yarborough, II, b. Louisburg, N. C.
  7. Kemp Plummer<sup>11</sup> Yarborough, b. Louisburg, N. C.; attorney.
  8. Tempe Gee<sup>11</sup> Yarborough, b. Louisburg, N. C.; attended University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, N. C., 1930.
  9. Elizabeth<sup>11</sup> Yarborough, d. inf.
  - v. Bettie Gee<sup>10</sup> Hill; m. Peter Augustus Reavis, August 3, 1900, Louisburg, North Carolina.
  - vi. Harriet Landon<sup>10</sup> Hill; m. Joseph Speed Williams, November 18, 1903, North Carolina.
  - vii. Thomas Greenwood<sup>10</sup> Hill, b. North Carolina; Company A. 105 Engineers Corps.
  - viii. Joseph Davis<sup>10</sup> Hill, b. North Carolina; d. unkm.
359. Susan Fenner<sup>8</sup> Ligon, daughter of John<sup>7</sup> and Ann M. (Yarborough) Ligon; born January 1, 1825, Wake Co., N. C.; married Thomas Cooper Hicks of Granville Co., N. C. He was born January 1, 1822, Wake Co., N. C. Issue:
- i. Amanda Jane<sup>9</sup> Hicks, b. September 4, 1844; m. Thomas Gatch, Frederick, Md. Issue:
    1. Dr. Louis Burwell<sup>10</sup> Gatch, D.D.S.; b. November 24, 1870. Resides: Baltimore, Md.
    2. Elizabeth Ingle<sup>10</sup> Gatch, b. July 25, 1882.
  - ii. William Henry<sup>9</sup> Hicks, b. September 25, 1849; m. Nona Strong, Raleigh, N. C. Issue:
    1. Lily Strong<sup>10</sup> Hicks, m. E. Bancker Swedes, Raleigh, N. C.
  - iii. Thomas Cooper<sup>9</sup> Hicks, b. July 22, 1852; m. Margaret Milling, Lancaster, S. C. Issue: Thomas Cooper<sup>10</sup> Hicks, Jr.
  - iv. Anne Ligon<sup>9</sup> Hicks, b. May 27, 1857; d. January 18, 1946, Washington, D. C.; m. Capt. Augustus Landis, Oxford, N. C. Issue:
    1. Louise<sup>10</sup> Landis, d. in infancy.
    2. Thomas Edward<sup>10</sup> Landis, m. Ida Terry, Boston, Mass.
    3. Gertrude<sup>10</sup> Landis, m. George Richard Floyd, Franktown, Va. Issue:

- a. Anne Hicks<sup>11</sup> Floyd, m. Eugene Hardy, Shenandoah, Pa. Issue: Amy Jean<sup>12</sup> Hardy.
4. Florence Pugh<sup>10</sup> Landis, Washington, D. C.
5. Augusta<sup>10</sup> Landis, secretary with U. S. Veteran's Administration. Resides: 3118 New Mexico Ave., N. W., Washington, D. C.
6. Arthur<sup>10</sup> Landis, m. Helen Mitchell, New Haven, Conn. Issue: Arthur<sup>11</sup> Landis, Jr.; Robert Edward<sup>11</sup> Landis; William Boswell<sup>11</sup> Landis; and Charles Augustus<sup>11</sup> Landis.
- v. Sophia<sup>9</sup> Hicks, b. June 10, 1861; m. Harry H. Burwell, of Virginia, (both now (1946) deceased). Issue:
1. Weston<sup>10</sup> Burwell, d. unm. 1914.
2. Bessie<sup>10</sup> Burwell, (now deceased), m. Ringgold Hart, Lawyer, Washington, D. C.
3. Rowena<sup>10</sup> Burwell, (now deceased), m. Charles Emmart, Baltimore, Md. Issue: Jane<sup>11</sup> Emmart, m. Mr. McLean; Charles<sup>11</sup> Emmart; and Weston Burwell<sup>11</sup> Emmart.
4. Susan<sup>10</sup> Burwell, m. Oscar Gardner, Washington, D. C. Issue, a daughter, who m. Col. Nicholas Chavasse, U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.
360. William Henry<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of John<sup>7</sup> and Ann M. (Yarborough) Ligon, born ca. 1837, Wake Co., N. C.; died ca. 1892, Mt. Airy, N. C.; married, name of wife not known. Issue:
- i. Charles<sup>9</sup> Ligon.
- ii. Kate<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m. John Gould.
- iii. Virginia<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m. Mr. Talley.
363. iv. John Warren<sup>9</sup> Ligon.
- v. Lucy<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m. Mr. Neathery.
- vi. Mary<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m. Mr. Hudson.
363. John Warren<sup>9</sup> Ligon, son of William Henry<sup>8</sup> Ligon, and wife, born September 11, 1857, Mt. Airy, N. C.; died July 31, 1923; married Lillie Otelia Owen. Issue, all born Buffalo Springs, Mecklenburg Co., Va., unless otherwise stated:
- i. Mattie Viola<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. July 24, 1886; m. Robert Lee Talley. Issue:
1. Inez<sup>11</sup> Talley, b. June 21, 1906; m. Thomas J. Jones, (now deceased), Oxford, N. C. No Issue.
2. Nellie<sup>11</sup> Talley, b. January 30, 1909; m. June 21, 1935, Michael S. Kipps, Blacksburg, Va. Issue: Nancy Owen<sup>12</sup> Kipps, b. April 24, 1938; and Ann Michele<sup>12</sup> Kipps, b. December 24, 1944.
3. Virginia<sup>11</sup> Talley, b. December 5, 1914; m. June 17, 1937, Joseph H. Burnette, Buffalo Springs, Va. Issue: Robert Joseph<sup>12</sup> Burnette, b. March 28, 1938; Mark Alexander<sup>12</sup> Burnette, b. October 9, 1942; and Malcolm Harvey<sup>12</sup> Burnette, b. February 12, 1944.
364. ii. William Henry<sup>10</sup> Ligon, II.

- iii. Cora Leigh<sup>10</sup> Ligon, (now deceased), b. September 23, 1890; m. Clarence E. Talley. Issue:
  - 1. Hailey Edward<sup>11</sup> Talley, b. September 14, 1918.
- iv. Robert Hailey<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. October 13, 1894; m. Clyde Ham-  
mel, Clarksville, Va. No issue.
- v. Nannie Lizzie<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. May 25, 1904; m. Robert Ralph  
Griffin, Clarksville, Va. Issue:
  - 1. Robert Ralph<sup>11</sup> Griffin, Jr., b. February 6, 1925.
- vi. John Walton<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. September 16, 1906; m. Ruby  
Wiley, Clarksville, Va. Issue:
  - 1. Nancy Jane<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. September 23, 1932.
- vii. Adolphus Owen<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. March 13, 1909; m. Annie  
Davis, Buffalo Springs, Va. Issue:
  - 1. Jean Davis<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. July 30, 1931.
  - 2. Betsy Ann<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. June 6, 1934.

364. William Henry<sup>10</sup> Ligon, II, son of John Warren<sup>9</sup> and Lillie  
Otelia (Owen) Ligon, born December 9, 1888, Buffalo Springs; mar-  
ried April 18, 1911, Mary Harriett Slagle, Buffalo Springs, Va. Issue:

- i. Willie Odell<sup>11</sup> Ligon (daughter), b. September 23, 1913, Buffalo  
Springs, Va.
- ii. Maybelle<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. August 27, 1915, Buffalo Springs, Va.;  
1941, B. S. degree in Home Economics from Virginia Polytechnic  
Institute; 1945, home demonstration agent, Crewe, Va.
- iii. Lillie Rose<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. September 1, 1917, Buffalo Springs, Va.;  
m. December 28, 1937, William James Woodson Murray, South  
Hill, Va. Issue:
  - 1. William Marshall<sup>12</sup> Murray, b. December 24, 1940.
  - 2. Judith Carol<sup>12</sup> Murray, b. June 1, 1943.
- iv. Henry Howard<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. March 10, 1920, Buffalo Springs, Va.
- v. William Owen<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. November 18, 1922, Buffalo Junc-  
tion, Va.
- vi. Doris Evelyn<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. September 13, 1928, Buffalo Junction,  
Va.
- vii. Robert Lee<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. October 28, 1931, Buffalo Junction, Va.

354. Richard<sup>6</sup> Ligon, Jr., son of Richard<sup>5</sup> Ligon, and most likely  
by his 2nd wife, Olive Jeter; born in Virginia; married July 26, 1809.  
Prince Edward Co., Va., Fanny McGehee, daughter of Abram  
McGehee.

Wake Co., N. C. Will Book 12, p. 212: Know all men by these presents that I,  
Richard Ligon, do make this my last will and testament and request that Major  
Josuah Sugg, Major T. C. Wyatt, and Lewis S. Muse, administrators, and see  
that my worldly affects are disposed of to my wife Fanny Ligon, and son  
Green Ligon.

Given under my hand and Seal this 17th March, 1815. Richard (X) Ligon

Nicholas Sheffield )

William Williams )

The above last will and testament of Richard Ligon, decd. was in open court,

duly proven by the oath of Nicholas Sheffield, a witness thereto, and ordered to be recorded.

354. Issue of Richard<sup>6</sup> and Fanny (McGehee) Ligon, Jr.:

i. William Green<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

355. Matthew<sup>6</sup> Ligon, son of Richard<sup>5</sup> and his 2nd wife, Olive (Jeter) Ligon; born January 9, 1793, Nottoway Co., Va.; married Jane Hatchett, February 20, 1816, Nottoway Co., Va.; died August 20, 1842, Henderson Co., Ky. Jane Hatchett was the daughter of Abraham and Mary (Farley) Hatchett of Nottoway and Amelia Counties, born October 15, 1795; died July 19, 1872. Abraham Hatchett was the son of William Hatchett and his wife, Margaret Ann Reme, daughter of Abram Reme, who settled at Mannikintown. Matthew Ligon and his wife, Jane Hatchett, removed to Henderson, Ky., in 1837. He was a private in Captain Thomas and Clay's Companies, Virginia Militia, in the War of 1812. The warrants issued to Jane Ligon, his widow, are known in the files of the United States Department of the Interior, General Land Office, Washington, D. C., as 77469-40-50 and 42205-120-55.

December 1, 1838, John A. Griffin and Mary Ann Griffin, his wife, of the County of Henderson, State of Kentucky, in consideration of \$1600.00, sold Matthew Ligon, of same county, land lying in Henderson County, and in Richard Henderson and Company's grant from the State of Virginia, known and designated on part of said grant, by part of lot No. 28, and containing two hundred and thirteen acres. Recorded, Henderson County, December 27, 1838. Teste: William D. Allison, Clerk. Henderson Co., Ky. Order Book E., p. 11: May Court, 1841, on motion of John A. Hatchett who took oath prescribed by law, administrator of Abraham Hatchett, Sr., deceased, who died intestate, John A. Hatchett with John A. Griffin, Benj. F. Lester, David F. Hatchett, and Matthew Ligon, his securities, executed their bond for \$3000.00.

Henderson Co., Ky. Will Book, p. 42: I, Matthew Ligon, of the County of Henderson, state of Kentucky, do make this my last will and testament to wit: My estate shall be kept together for ten years, if my wife survive that time, for her support and the support of my younger children until they arrive at a lawful age or marry. My executors shall, from the annual income of my estate, give to my son, Richard L., and daughters Amelia H., and Martha F. Ligon, an education equal to that received by my older children. My son, William G. Ligon, shall receive \$200.00 within two years after my decease. As my younger children arrive at lawful age or marry they shall receive as near as may be an equal portion with those already married. If my wife, Jane Ligon, shall survive ten years she shall have one third of my estate and hold the same during her natural life. The other two thirds shall be equally divided between my eight children to wit: Sally Ann Smith, Margaret E. Smith, Emily M., Richard L., Mary Jane, Amelia H. and Martha F. Ligon in such a way that those who have received a portion shall including that portion receive only one equal share with those who have received none. I appoint my son, William G. Ligon, to execute this my last will and testament. In testimony whereof I have herewith set my hand and seal. August tenth, 1842. Signed: Mathew Ligon Witnesses John A. Hatchett and Daniel F. Hatchett. Henderson Co, Ky. Order Book E, p. 107: John A Hatchett, Commissioner, March 12, 1851. A decree was announced in

a certain suit in chancery therein, depending between John A. Hatchett to sell the land on a certain court day at the court house door in the town of Henderson, etc.: the land and property of Matthew Ligon, deceased. Henderson Co., Ky. Deed Book W., p. 502: October 29, 1869, Mrs. Jane Ligon, of the County of Henderson and State of Kentucky, sold to George White of aforesaid county, her life interest in a tract of land formerly owned by Matthew Ligon, deceased, lying in Henderson County on the waters of Cance Creek, containing by survey about seventy-two acres. The party of the second part binds himself and his heirs to pay one hundred dollars yearly, first payment December 25, 1870, then yearly installments so long as the party of the first part may live. It is agreed that the first payment be made quarterly. First quarter to be paid of April, 1870. (The old graveyard is on this part of the land.)

355. Issue of Matthew<sup>6</sup> and Jane (Hatchett) Ligon (according to Matthew's Bible), all born in Nottoway Co., Va.:

- i. William G.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. March 10, 1817; m. Lucinda F. Carter, dau. of Frank Carter of Va.; d. January 31, 1843. She d. December 17, 1885, in Texas. Issue: Nekayah<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. G. R. Trice, 1872, Henderson Co., Ky.

365. ii. Sally Ann<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

- iii. Margaret E.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. January 3, 1822; d. February 9, 1902; m. August 2, 1838, Thomas A. Smith, b. February 12, 1812, d. October 14, 1866, Henderson, Ky. Issue:

1. Oscar Bennett<sup>8</sup> Smith, b. January 4, 1844; m. Lela Walker, b. June 6, 1861, widow of James B. Norment.
2. Isabella<sup>8</sup> Smith, b. May 20, 1848; m. William M. S. Whitehead. There are many descendants.
3. Ella A.<sup>8</sup> Smith, b. 1850; d. 1907; m. Charles A. Compton, b. 1844; d. 1923. Have many descendants.
4. Thomas<sup>8</sup> Smith, m. and had issue.
5. Richard L.<sup>8</sup> Smith, d. in old age, unm.
6. Martha L.<sup>8</sup> Smith, d. unm.
7. Harry<sup>8</sup> Smith, d. unm.
8. Addie<sup>8</sup> Smith, d. unm.
9. Jeter<sup>8</sup> Smith, m. James Coleman Hicks, and had issue.
10. Daughter<sup>8</sup> Smith, m. Mr. Griffin and had issue.

- iv. Emily M.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. April 16, 1821; d. February 7, 1900; m. John Elam, son of Harmon and Nancy (Dupree) Elam, Henderson, Ky. Issue:

1. Nannie<sup>8</sup> Elam, b. August 4, 1843; d. July 28, 1912; m. March 4, 1869, John Robert Wilson, b. September 3, 1832, d. October 31, 1909. Issue:
  - a. Sally Ashby<sup>9</sup> Wilson, m. October 10, 1893, William Allen Muncaster, b. August 28, 1869, d. April 22, 1943. Issue: (1). Nannie<sup>10</sup> Muncaster, b. August 11, 1894; m. February 18, 1920, Shelby Latta, b. June 5, 1892, d. May 6, 1946. Issue: William Shelby<sup>11</sup> Latta, b. December 21, 1922, S/Sgt. U. S. Army, World War II; and Sarah Marie<sup>11</sup> Latta, b. July 31, 1921; m.

- August 29, 1943, Frances Hoy Marable, of Virginia, who served in World War II. (2). Sarah<sup>10</sup> Muncaster, b. October 25, 1902; m. May 8, 1926, Frank B. Ramsey, b. September 11, 1895. Issue: Frank<sup>11</sup> Ramsey.
- b. Ida Leslie<sup>9</sup> Wilson, b. December 5, 1874.
  - c. Walter Ashby<sup>9</sup> Wilson, d. in infancy.
  - d. Augusta<sup>9</sup> Wilson, b. December 16, 1877.
  - e. Beulah<sup>9</sup> Wilson, b. June 9, 1881; d. April 1, 1920.
  - f. Samuel R.<sup>9</sup> Wilson, b. June 15, 1882; m. October 17, 1894, Pearl Hughes. Issue: Glen Ashby<sup>10</sup> Wilson, m. Julia Konstor.
  - g. Nannie<sup>9</sup> Wilson, b. September 29, 1885; m. Rev. Joseph Drane Randolph. Issue: Joseph Drane<sup>10</sup> Randolph, Jr., b. November 2, 1913.
  - h. William Wesley<sup>9</sup> Wilson, b. June 12, 1887; m. January 12, 1909, Ann Thomas. Issue: Susan<sup>10</sup> Wilson, b. December 13, 1912; and Jane<sup>10</sup> Wilson, b. July 4, 1914.
2. Judson<sup>8</sup> Elam, m. Frances Posey. Issue:
    - a. Nancy Dupree<sup>9</sup> Elam.
    - b. Jane Dixon<sup>9</sup> Elam.
  3. Abram Hatchett<sup>8</sup> Elam, m. Mary Dixon Posey, and had issue four children.
  4. John<sup>8</sup> Elam, m. Birdie Ward. Issue:
    - a. Florence Ward<sup>9</sup> Elam.
    - b. Birdie Lucile<sup>9</sup> Elam.
    - c. Dorothy<sup>9</sup> Elam.
  5. Edwin<sup>8</sup> Elam, married.
  6. Frances<sup>8</sup> Elam, m. and had issue.
  7. Ida<sup>8</sup> Elam, b. 1852; m. November, 1873, Joseph Thomas Wilson, b. January 20, 1846; both now deceased. Issue:
    - a. Emily Elam<sup>9</sup> Wilson, b. 1874; d. unm.
    - b. Sammie<sup>9</sup> Wilson, b. 1875; m. William Posey. No issue.
    - c. Margaret<sup>9</sup> Wilson, b. November, 1878; m. Phelps Lambert, Henderson, Ky. Issue: (1). Mary Frances<sup>10</sup> Lambert, d. young, unm.; and (2). Thomas W.<sup>10</sup> Lambert, served in U. S. Navy, World War II; m. Mary Purdy of Virginia and North Carolina, who descends from Peter and Jane Jones, Frances Hatchett, and Edward Chambers, of Lunenburg Co., Va., and the Matthews family of same county.
    - d. Walter Ashby<sup>9</sup> Wilson, m. Susan Young, of Virginia, and have issue. Resides near Charlottesville, Va.
    - e. Joseph Thomas<sup>9</sup> Wilson, Jr., m. Mary King, of Henderson Co., Ky. Issue: (1). Emily Elam<sup>10</sup> Wilson; and (2). Jean<sup>10</sup> Wilson, m. George Trigg, who was

- Capt. U. S. Army, World War II; have issue.
- f. Judson Elam<sup>9</sup> Wilson, unkm.
  - g. Mary<sup>9</sup> Wilson, d. young, unkm.
  - h. James<sup>9</sup> Wilson, m. Clara Doudna. Issue: Ida Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Wilson, m. 1st, Capt. Wiley Dixon and had issue, Margaret Phelps<sup>10</sup> Dixon. He was killed in action in Java while serving in U. S. Army, World War II. She m. 2nd, John Cabell Moseley, cousin of her 1st husband, and has issue, a daughter b. November 4, 1946.
  - i. Elam<sup>9</sup> Wilson, m. 1st, Eula Norris, and had issue two children; m. 2nd, Nina ——— of Virginia.
8. Nancy Dupree<sup>8</sup> Elam, m. John Robert Wilson, brother of Joseph Thomas Wilson who m. Ida<sup>8</sup> Elam above.
- v. Richard L.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. June 9, 1824; d. unkm., October 23, 1849, Henderson, Ky.
  - vi. Mary Jane<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. January 5, 1829; m. October 25, 1848, David Garland Stone, b. December 18, 1818, d. January 11, 1858, Henderson Co., Ky.; she d. September 18, 1910, Henderson, Ky. Issue:
    - 1. Margaret Ann E.<sup>8</sup> Stone, m. Charles Craddock, b. October 9, 1851, of Henderson, Ky.
    - 2. J. William<sup>8</sup> Stone, M. D., b. March 6, 1855, d. February 5, 1917; m. November 5, 1902, Lydia Virginia Lockett, b. September, 1876, d. February 14, 1914. Issue: J. William<sup>9</sup> Stone, Jr., b. January 19, 1911; m. and has issue.
  - vii. Amelia Hatchett<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. January 23, 1833; m. Edward Rowlett; d. July 11, 1897.
  - viii. Martha F.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. March 17, 1836; d. unkm. December 7, 1849.

365. Sally Ann<sup>7</sup> Ligon, daughter of Matthew<sup>6</sup> and Jane (Hatchett) Ligon; born September 14, 1819, Nottoway Co., Va.; died August 19, 1884, Henderson Co., Ky. She married 1st, 1840, Bennett Marshall Smith, Henderson Co., Ky.; married 2nd, November 7, 1843, Henderson, Ky., William Alonza Walker, born 1807, died 1871, the son of William and Catherine (Culpepper) Walker, grandson of Captain William Walker and Ann Merry, the daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Stevens) Merry of Virginia. Issue of Sally Ann<sup>7</sup> (Ligon) and her 2nd husband, William Alonza Walker, all born in Henderson, Ky.:

- i. Orlando Tecklin<sup>8</sup> Walker, b. January 22, 1845; m. 1870, Jeffries Norment, who died September 20, 1918, Ky.
- 366.
- ii. Richard Matthew<sup>8</sup> Walker.
  - iii. Clarence Ligon<sup>8</sup> Walker, b. October 28, 1850; married.
  - iv. Adophees Williams<sup>8</sup> Walker, b. January 30, 1853; m. Bell Staples; d. February 22, 1890, Ky. No issue.
  - v. Jane Estelle<sup>8</sup> Walker, b. August 5, 1855; m. October 15,

1879, James Marshall Robards, Henderson, Ky.; d. August 1, 1933, Ky. He d. August 9, 1921, Ky.

366. Richard Matthew<sup>8</sup> Walker, son of Sally Ann<sup>7</sup> (Ligon) and William Alonza Walker; born October 27, 1847, Henderson, Ky.; married Jayne Stokes Craig, October 24, 1872, Henderson, Ky.; died September 11, 1920. She was born June 6, 1855, Hanover Co., Va. Issue, all born in Henderson Co., Ky.:

- i. William Herbert<sup>9</sup> Walker, b. June 26, 1874; M. D., Captain in World War, 1917; m. Minerva Kershaw, Henderson Co., Ky. She was b. March 27, 1886, Edgemont, Canada.
- ii. Edward Craig<sup>9</sup> Walker, b. April 19, 1877; m. October 3, 1910, Franklin Co., Ky., Mary Clifton Penick, b. 1885. Issue: Mary Hoge<sup>10</sup> Walker; and Richard Edward<sup>10</sup> Walker, b. May 4, 1927; served in U. S. Navy, seaman 2/c from July 1945 to July 1946, on the "Iowa" over seas, in World War II; sophomore at the University of Kentucky, 1946.
- iii. Lillian<sup>9</sup> Walker, b. April 14, 1879; m. December 31, 1901, Harry Ellynn Thixton, who died July 8, 1940; member of D. A. R. and Colonial Dames. Resides: Henderson, Ky. No issue.
- iv. Frank Hart Kitchell<sup>9</sup> Walker, b. March 14, 1881; m. May 12, 1903, Lexington, Ky., Mary Louise Norwood, b. April 2, 1881, dau. of Charles Norwood. Issue: Sarah Norwood<sup>10</sup> Walker; Jane Craig<sup>10</sup> Walker; and Louis Norwood<sup>10</sup> Walker.
- v. Sarah Clarence<sup>9</sup> Walker, b. May 31, 1883; m. November 27, 1907, Henderson, Ky., Claude Ambrose Morton, b. July 20, 1875. Issue: Jayne Stokes<sup>10</sup> Morton; and Harry Thixton<sup>10</sup> Morton.
- vi. Florence Georgia<sup>9</sup> Walker, b. August 15, 1887; m. January 8, 1914, Ralph Mitchell Overstreet, b. November 1, 1885, Chicago, Ill. Issue: Ralph Mitchell<sup>10</sup> Overstreet, Jr.; and Anne Parke<sup>10</sup> Overstreet.
- vii. Samuel Harris<sup>9</sup> Walker, b. September, 1894; d. September 5, 1899.

25. Thomas<sup>4</sup> Ligon, Sr., son of Matthew and Elizabeth (Anderson) Ligon; born February 7, 1724-25 (?), Bristol Parish, Henrico Co., Va.;<sup>a</sup> married Ann ——. Thomas Ligon removed from Cumberland Co., Va. to Lunenburg Co., Va., and in 1765, we find him in Charlotte County, which was formed from Lunenburg County. In the census taken of Charlotte Co., Va., for the year 1782, Thomas Ligon, Sr., is listed as head of a family of five white people (which number includes said Thomas) and six negroes.<sup>b</sup>

Lunenburg Co., Va. Deed Book 4, p. 205: October 17, 1755, William Jones of Lunenburg County, in consideration of £90 sold Thomas Ligon of Cumberland County, 300 acres lying in the County of Lunenburg on Twitty's creek then along Perrons line. Witnesses: Henry Delony, Henry Blaggrave, Sr. Recorded, Lunenburg County, October 7, 1755. Teste: Clem Read, C. L. C. Deed Book 6, p. 359:

<sup>a</sup>Vestry Book and Register of Bristol Parish, Va. by C. G. Chamberlayn, p. 330.

<sup>b</sup>First Census of the United States — Virginia, p. 14.

December 18, 1760, Robert Jones of Parish of Raleigh in County of Amelia, in consideration of £25 sold Thomas Ligon of Parish of Cornwall in County of Lunenburg, land lying within the aforesaid parish of Cornwall in County of Lunenburg on the lower side of Twitty's creek and adjoining the said creek also to the dwelling plantation of the said Thomas Ligon, his part of a tract held by the said Jones on the said Twitty's creek to the line between the said Jones' land and the land of William Perrins. Witnesses: David Gwin, Thomas Bedford, Jack Townes, George Gwin. Recorded, Lunenburg County, March 30, 1761. Teste: Clement Read, C.L.C.

Charlotte Co., Va. Deed Book 1, p. 82: May 7, 1765, Joseph Perrin and Thomas Ligon of the County of Charlotte, in consideration of six pounds, sold Josephus Perrin of same county 150 acres lying in the County of Charlotte, beginning at a beach on Twitty's Creek and adjoining widow Moseley's line, thence to Thomas Ligon's line, being part of the tract whereon the said Josephus Perrin and Thomas Ligon now dwell. Witnesses: Thomas Bedford, William Read, P. Carrington, Thomas Stuartt. Recorded, Charlotte County, May 6, 1765. Teste: Samuel Cobbs, Clerk. Truly recorded, Thomas Read, Deputy Clerk. Deed Book 2, p. 397: February 4, 1771, Thomas Ligon of Charlotte County in consideration of sixty pounds, sold Sherwood Pearson of same county, one hundred and fifty-three acres in the county of Charlotte on the branches of Little Roanoke River. Recorded, Charlotte County, February 4, 1771. Teste: Thomas Read, Clerk. Deed Book 3, p. 180: January 1, 1771, Thomas Ligon of Charlotte County, sold Sherwood Pearson of same county eighty acres in said county. Recorded, January 4, 1773. Deed Book 3, p. 181: Know all men by these presents that I, Thomas Ligon of the Parish of Cornwall in the County of Charlotte, for the love I bear towards my friend John Bridges of the Parish and County aforesaid (in obeyance of his marrying my daughter Mary) do give and grant to him the said John Bridges, two negro girls named Annaha and Suckey, also two negro boys named Tom and Peter. Dated November 4, 1772. Witnesses: William Rose, Thomas Williams, Thomas Chardwick. This deed of gift was recorded Charlotte County, January 4, 1773. Teste: Thomas Read, Clerk. Deed Book 3, p. 519: December 27, 1774, Thomas Ligon of the Parish of Cornwall, in the County of Charlotte, in consideration of seventeen pounds sold Josephus Perrin of same parish and county seventeen acres beginning at a poplar in the said Perrin's corner, etc. Witnesses: Sherwood Walton, William Sullivant, Thomas Bedford. Recorded, Charlotte County, June 5, 1775. Teste: Thomas Read, C.C. Deed Book 4, p. 162: October 13, 1779, Thomas Ligon of the County of Charlotte, in consideration of 140 pounds sold James Hamlett of same county thirty-four acres in the county aforesaid beginning where Mr. James Hamlett's line crosses Twitty's Creek, thence on said Ligon's line to Mr. Jacob Mosby's corner line, thence on his line to Mr. Josephus Perrins Line, etc. Witnesses: Diggs Bumpass, George Perrin, Robert Bedford. Recorded, Charlotte County, November 1, 1779. Teste: Thomas Read, Clerk. Deed Book 5, p. 198: September 3, 1787, Thomas Ligon, Sr. and his wife, Ann, of Charlotte County in consideration of sixty-one pounds, sold Thomas Bedford of same county all that tract of land whereon they now live, containing 122 acres lying on Twitty's Creek joining Littleberry Bedford's line. Recorded, Charlotte County, September 3, 1787. Teste: Thomas Read, Clerk.

25. Issue of Thomas<sup>4</sup> and Ann (——) Ligon:  
367. i. Thomas<sup>5</sup> Ligon, Jr.

- ii. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> Ligon, m. Sherwood Purson, September 3, 1770, Charlotte Co., Va.; security, Thomas Ligon.
- iii. Mary<sup>5</sup> Ligon, m. John Bridges, May 5, 1772, Charlotte Co., Va.; security, James Sullivant.
- 368. iv. Joseph<sup>5</sup> Ligon.
- v. Obedience<sup>5</sup> Ligon, m. John Owens, March 11, 1784, Lunenburg Co., Va.

367. Thomas<sup>5</sup> Ligon, Jr., son of Thomas<sup>4</sup> and Ann (—) Ligon; married Fanny Bumpass, December 13, 1780, Charlotte Co., Va., security, James Hamlett. James Hamlett was son-in-law of Thomas Bedford and his wife, Mary Ligon Coleman. Before his marriage to Fanny Bumpass, Thomas may have been the Thomas Ligon, who married Elizabeth Smith, daughter of John Smith, April 23, 1764, Cumberland Co., Va. Fanny Bumpass was married three times. Her first husband was Stephen Bedford, son of Stephen, who died in Cumberland Co., Va., in 1758, and a brother of Thomas Bedford, who married Mary Ligon Coleman. By Stephen Bedford, she had at least five children: Robert, Rebecca, Sally, Frances, and Elizabeth F. Bedford. Stephen Bedford died before May 3, 1773, the date when his will was proved at Charlotte C. H. Will of Stephen Bedford, June, 1772, mentions wife; to unborn child, slaves, tract of land bl. from Sam'l Perkins; son, Robert Bedford, daughter, Rebecca Bedford, daughter, Sally Bedford, daughter, Frances Bedford; executors, Frances Bedford, wife, Thomas Bedford, brother, Sherwood Walton, friend. Probated, May 3, 1773. Data submitted to Judge Redmond S. Cole, from reliable sources, states that Fanny was Frances Watson Pearson, her parents being Charles Pearson and wife, Rebecca Walton. The 2nd marriage of "Fanny" was to Digges Bumpass, marriage bond dated January 1, 1774, Charlotte C. H. At June Court, 1775, complaint is made of Digges Bumpass as the guardian of the Bedford children, and in November, the guardianship was turned over by the Court to Thomas Bedford, uncle of the children. By Bumpass, she had at least one child, Nancy, who married Thomas Spraggin, III. Digges Bumpass died prior to February 4, 1780, and Fanny then married her 3rd husband, Thomas Ligon.

Charlotte Co., Va. Deed Book 6, p. 7: October 1, 1787, Robert Bedford of the County of Charlotte, in consideration of five shillings sold Thomas Ligon, the younger, and Frances, his wife, of same county, all that tract of land (151 acres) within the said county on Twittys Creek, conveyed to the said Robert Bedford by Charles Crenshaw, being the dwelling place of the late Owen Sullivant, deceased, his part of a divide to his son, Owen, by the will of the said Owen, the older, and by the said Owen, the younger, conveyed to Crenshaw, and bounded by the lands of Dudley Brook, Isaac Read's estate, and James Hamlett. Witnesses: Thomas Bedford, Moses Euddly, John Royall. Recorded, Charlotte County, October 1, 1787. Teste: Thomas Read.

Charlotte Co., Va. Deed Book 7, p. 30: This indenture made first day of October, 1787, between Thomas Ligon, the younger, and Frances, his wife, of the County of Charlotte, of the one part, and Robert Bedford of the same

county, of the other part. Whereas Stephen Bedford, late of the said county, now deceased, father of the said Robert Bedford, in his will bearing date June 4, 1772, did make the following bequest: To my son, Robert Bedford, the tract of land whereon I now live. Wife, Frances Bedford, shall peaceably enjoy one-third part of the land where I now live. The said Thomas Ligon hath intermarried with the said Frances, widow and relict of the said Stephen Bedford, and the said Thomas and Frances do quit-claim and render possession of the houses and land devised to her by the said Stephen Bedford as aforesaid unto the said Robert Bedford and do receive Sullivants land as full satisfaction and in lieu of the land and houses aforesaid devised. Witnesses: Thomas Bedford, John Royall, Moses Endailey, Thomas Chaffin. Recorded, Charlotte County, October 1, 1787. Teste: Thomas Read, Clerk.

Charlotte Co., Va. Will Book 2, p. 164: Thomas Ligon, of County of Charlotte records his last will. Mentions wife, Francis, to have full possession of her life estate and slaves under the will of the late Stephen Bedford. Brother, Joseph Ligon of Halifax County, and to his heirs the whole residue of estate in reversion remainder and possession. Brother, Joseph Ligon, and Paul Carrington, Jr. executors, wife executrix. July 19th, 1799. Thomas (X) Ligon L.S. In presence of P. Carrington, James Hamlett, Mathew Davenport, and John Jones.

At a Court held for Charlotte County the 7th day of April, 1800. This will of Thomas Ligon, deceased, presented in Court and was proved by the oath of Paul Carrington, James Hamlett, and John Jones, and ordered to be recorded. Teste: Thomas Read, Clk.

At a Court held for Charlotte County the 2nd day of December, 1800. Paul Carrington, one of the executors named in will, came into Court and renounced the burden of the execution of said will, and at a Court held for the said county, January 5th, 1801, Joseph Ligon, one of the executors named in this will, came into Court and renounced also the burden of the execution of the said will. Teste: Thomas Read.

Charlotte Co., Va. Will Book 2, p. 198: An inventory of the estate of Thomas Ligon, deceased, delivered me by Frances Ligon, his widow, the 7th of February, 1801. (Itemized appraisal follows.) Signed: Francis Scott, Sheriff.

A list of bonds taken for sale of Thomas Ligon's estate February 7, 1801.

|                                      |      |    |   |
|--------------------------------------|------|----|---|
| Frances Ligon and Robert Bedford     | £89  | 13 | 4 |
| Chesley Daniel & William L. Morton   | 1    | 7  |   |
| Grief Hudson & Pleasant Haley        | 1    |    |   |
| Benjamin D. Dunn & Henri Johnson     |      | 6  |   |
| Daniel Hendrick & Martin Loggins     |      | 9  |   |
| Pleasant Hailey & Martin Loggins     |      | 3  | 9 |
| Martin Loggins & Pleasant Hailey     |      | 4  |   |
| Benjamin Smith & James Brown         |      | 19 |   |
| Benoni Smith and Benjamin Smith      | 2    | 9  |   |
| William Blaky & Claiborne Clements   |      | 14 | 6 |
| William L. Morton & Chesley Daniel   | 6    | 13 | 6 |
| Robert Bedford and Frances Ligon     | 5    | 6  |   |
| Cash received of William L. Morton   | 5    | 8  |   |
| Ditto. received of John Cheney       | 1    | 7  |   |
| Ditto. received of Joshua Barizondim |      | 1  | 6 |
|                                      | £116 | 1  | 7 |
| Sheriff commission off               | 5    | 16 |   |
| Francis Scott, Sheriff.              |      |    |   |
|                                      | £110 | 5  | 7 |

At a Court held for Charlotte County the 6th day of April, 1801. This inventory of the estate of Thomas Ligon, deceased, with a list of bonds taken on the sale of the said estate was this day returned by Francis Scott, Sheriff of the said county, and ordered to be recorded. Teste: Thomas Read, Cl.

Charlotte Co., Va. Deed Book 11, p. 80: To all whom these presents may concern, whereas Thomas Ligon, late of the county of Charlotte, by his last will and testament bearing date July 19th, 1799 and recorded in Charlotte County Court, did amongst other provision, devise to his wife, now his widow, (Frances Ligon) a tract of land, and unto his brother, Joseph Ligon, of Halifax County, the whole residue of his estate in reversion remainder the said Joseph Ligon has sold Clement Read Jameson of said County of Charlotte all his revisionary interest in the lands of said Thomas Ligon, bounded by Twitty's Creek, the line of Paul Carrington, Jr., W. M. Watkins, and James Hamlett. Witnesses: S. Bedford, Henry A. Watkins, John Thomas, Edmund Jameson. Recorded, Charlotte County, January 4, 1808. Teste: Thomas Read. Deed Book 9, p. 257: Know all men by these presents that I, Frances Liggon, of the County of Charlotte, State of Virginia, do give and grant unto said Robert Bedford all the interest, right or title I may or do hold in the tract of land whereon I now live containing by estimation 151 acres, which said tract of land was formerly conveyed by the said Robert Bedford to my late husband, Thomas Ligon, deceased, and to myself jointly. Dated June, 1803. Witnesses: Edward Lee, Mary N. Bedford, Elijah Brooks, William Smith. This deed of gift recorded Charlotte County, September 5, 1803. Teste: Thomas Read, Clerk.

368. Joseph<sup>5</sup> Ligon, son of Thomas<sup>4</sup> and Ann (——) Ligon; married 1778, in Virginia, Mary Church, daughter of Richard Church. She died 1827 in Georgia. In 1807, Joseph Ligon and family removed to Watkinsville, at that time the county seat of Clarke Co., Ga. The old home is now (1931) owned by B. R. McRee.

In the census taken for Halifax Co., Va., for the year 1782, Joseph Liggon is listed as head of a family numbering six white people (which number includes said Joseph) and six negroes.<sup>a</sup> In the census for the same county, 1785, Matthew Sims, assistant to the marshal, lists Joseph Leggon as head of a family of six white souls (including said Joseph), one dwelling, and eleven other buildings.<sup>b</sup>

In the land lottery for Georgia in 1827, Mary Ligon, widow, drew for a tract of land in Oglethorpe.<sup>c</sup> The Indian title to much of the land, in the western part of Georgia, was finally settled between 1820 and 1830. Prior to and during this time, many of the large counties in the eastern part of the state, were divided, and new counties created from them.

In order to encourage settlement and prevent favoritism in the distribution of these lands, the legislature authorized them to be distributed by lottery. Those eligible to participate in this lottery, were persons who had been residents of Georgia for at least three years, and had some claim to public recognition or aid. A certain preference was given to Revolutionary soldiers and to widows and orphans of Revolutionary soldiers. It was not necessary for the service to have been in or for Georgia, as service under any of the colonies or in the Continental line was acceptable.<sup>d</sup>

<sup>a</sup>and<sup>b</sup> First Census of United States — Virginia, p. 22 and 88.

<sup>c</sup>Martha Lou Houstons Reprint of Land Lottery for Georgia, p. 86.

<sup>d</sup>600 Revolutionary Soldiers living in Georgia in 1827-8 by Martha Lou Houston, 1932.

Halifax Co., Va. Deed Book 21, p. 445: March 23, 1807, Joseph Ligon of Halifax County, in consideration of £100 sold Thomas Ligon of same county land lying in the aforesaid county, on the waters of Dan River beginning at Browns Creek at the mouth of the great spring branch, &c. Witnesses: Robert Church, Winney (x) Robertson, Judith(x) Ligon, James Ligon, Jr., Benjamin Ragsdale. Recorded, Halifax County, June 22, 1807. Teste: John Wimbish. Deed Book 21, p. 570: May 23, 1807, Joseph Ligon of the County of Oglethorpe in the State of Georgia, in consideration of \$750.00 sold James Ligon of the County of Granville in State of North Carolina, fifty acres in the County of Halifax in the State of Virginia on Wades Creek and near the confluence of the Dan and Stanton Rivers, and bounded as followeth: beginning at Wades Creek formerly on a large white oak and following other lines to a pointer on James Ligon line and thence along his line to the creek aforesaid, etc. Witnesses: Camilla Jones, Richard Jones, Henry Ligon. Recorded, Oglethorpe Co., Ga., September 7, 1807. Teste: John Lumpkin. Recorded, Halifax Co., Va., December 20, 1807. Teste: John Wimbish. Deed Book 21, p. 572: To all to whom these presents shall come, know ye that sometime on March last on or before the 21st day, I gave John Ligon a power of attorney and that on the 27th of the same month or thereabouts I gave unto said John Ligon of the County of Halifax in the State of Virginia one other power of attorney as will appear by reference to the said power of attorney. Given by me, sealed with my seal, and dated the 20th day of May, 1807. Signed Joseph Ligon. Witnesses: Camilla Jones, Richard Jones, Henry Ligon.

Georgia, Oglethorpe County — Due record was made of the above in Oglethorpe County, Georgia and recorded September 7, 1807, by John Lumpkin, Clk. Recorded in Halifax County, December 20th, 1807. Teste: John Wimbish. Halifax Co., Va. Deed Book 28, p. 152: Halifax County, Va., September 21, 1819. We, Christopher White and Elizabeth Jordon, of the one part, and Joseph Ligon for himself, Robert Church and Judith Ligon, hath this day agreed and chosen Thomas Robertson, Colonel Jesse Harries and Thomas Ivey, or any two of them, to settle, state and adjust the account current of Joseph Ligon, executor of Richard Church, deceased. We do oblige to stand to and abide by their settlement. Witnesses: Henry Jordan, Isham Wyatt. Recorded, Halifax County, October 14, 1819. Teste: Samuel Williams, C.H.C.

In June 1825, Coweta Co., Ga., the legislature passed the Act governing the distribution of the lands recently acquired from the Indians. From the Journal, Milledgeville, Tuesday, June 14, 1825, "The following gentlemen were elected commissioners to superintend the Land Lottery: Mssrs. Joseph Ligon, Hezekiah Luckie, Edward B. Brooking, Frederick Cullins and Edward Carey.<sup>a</sup>

Extract from the "Independent Blade", a Coweta County paper. Macedonia Academy. Little Newman Boys of the Early Fifties by Robert H. Harris: "Yes, I was one of them — one of the little boys who, from the year 1849 to 1854, ranged in age from 7 to 8, to 12 or 13. \* \* \* \* \* But there were still other boys — Alvin Freeman and his brother, Bill, the latter a little over our "age limit"; a Ligon boy; two Gwins; one or two Luckies, etc."<sup>b</sup>

From "The Southern Literary Companion", a Newman paper, of March 8th, 1865, Vol. VI, published and owned by Stephens & Company, edited by Miss C. W. Barber, and having the astonishing subscription price of \$8.00 for six months, is taken the following items: "'No Money'. This notice on the doors of quarter-

<sup>a</sup>and<sup>b</sup> Coweta County Chronicles for One Hundred Years by Mrs. T. J. Jones and Lily Reynolds, pp. 39, 112, and 116.

masters and paymasters has a woefully depressing effect upon the spirits of poor, barefooted, ragged, hungry, and penniless soldiers." "Superior Court met; Judge Lucius H. Featherton presiding. Foreman of the Grand Jury, Joseph T. Brown. Attorneys attending: Captain Hugh Buchanan, for the first time since 1861, and still suffering from his wound, Hon. Dennis Hammond, Captain J. W. Powell, Captain J. D. Wooten, Lt. J. C. Wooten, Samuel Freeman, W. L. Ligon, W. B. and A. J. Smith and J. M. Thomas, attorneys".<sup>a</sup>

Clarke Co. Ga. Will Book B, folios 61 and 62: I, Mary Ligon of Oglethorpe County and State of Georgia, make this my last will and Testament. First: I will unto my daughter, Helena McWhorter all the little personal effects I have about her house or premises. Secondly: It is my will that the tract of land which I drew in the last land lottery, lying in the County of Troup and State of Georgia, be at some convenient time sold by my afternamed executors and the proceeds thereof to be equally divided among my four following named children to wit: Helena McWhorter, Eliza Paulett, Robert Ligon and Joseph Ligon. Thirdly: I do hereby constitute and appoint my two sons Robert Ligon and Joseph Ligon my executors and whatever money shall accrue to my daughter Eliza Paulett from the sale of the tract of land, shall be held in trust by my said Executors for the sole use and benefit of my said daughter Eliza Paulett, And should my daughter Eliza Paulett die before she received the amount of said legacy then the same shall be kept in trust for the use of her children.

In Witness Whereof I have hereunto set my hand this twenty fourth day of July, 1827.

Mary (X) Ligon.

Signed and acknowledged in presence of; David McLaughlin, Jas. L. Jones, James H. McWhorter,

Probated in open Court September 3, 1827. Clarke County Court.

368. Issue of Joseph<sup>5</sup> and Mary (Church) Ligon:
369. i. James<sup>6</sup> Ligon.  
 ii. Joseph<sup>6</sup> Ligon, minor in 1813.
370. iii. Robert<sup>6</sup> Ligon.  
 iv. Nancy<sup>6</sup> Ligon.  
 v. Eliza<sup>6</sup> Ligon, m. Mr. Paulett after 1813, and had issue.
371. vi. Helena<sup>6</sup> Ligon.  
 vii. Judith<sup>6</sup> Ligon, b. August 29, 1797; m. Wylie Yancey, Halifax Co., Va. Issue: Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Yancey; Mary<sup>7</sup> Yancey; and Judith<sup>7</sup> Yancey.

369. James<sup>6</sup> Ligon, son of Joseph<sup>5</sup> and Mary (Church) Ligon; died 1821, Clarke Co., Ga.

Clarke Co., Ga. Will Book A, pp. 128, 129: I, James Ligon, a resident of Clark County, in the State of Georgia, doth make this my last will and Testament -- that is to say...It is my wish that my mother should have the use of one third of the residue of my estate during her life, and that my Executors would pay her annually the proceeds of the third of my estate which I bequeath to her. It is my wish that the other two thirds of my estate should be divided between my brothers, Joseph Ligon and Robert Ligon, and my sisters Nancy Ligon, Eliza Ligon and Helen McWhorter and my three nieces Elizabeth Yancey, Mary Yancey and Judith Yancey, and at my mother's death, I wish the property I

<sup>a</sup>Coweta County Chronicles for One Hundred Years by T. J. Jones and Lily Reynolds, No. 1, p. 181.

have left her to be divided in the same manner as the other part of my estate. I wish my Executors to have the charge and care of the portion of my estate which I have left to my brothers, Joseph Ligon and Robert Ligon, until they respectively become of age. I do hereby appoint my friends, Edward Payne and Capt. William Clark and my brother Joseph Ligon (when he becomes of age), executors to this my last will and testament. In Witness Whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 17th day of August in the year of our Lord, 1813.

Witnesses:

James Ligon (Seal)

William Askew,  
William Manley, Jr.

Probated in open Court, August 6th, 1821.

369. James<sup>6</sup> Ligon, married and had issue:

372. i. James Lewis<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

372. James Lewis<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of James<sup>6</sup> Ligon; married Ann Gibson. Issue:

i. Exa<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. Erby Russell, who died in Georgia.

ii. Maggie<sup>8</sup> Ligon, d. unm. in Georgia.

iii. Lewis Hamilton<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. April 11, 1854, Hamilton, Ga.; m. Elizabeth Prescott, 1887, Gatesville, Texas; d. October 21, 1912.

Issue, all born in Adamsville, Texas:

1. Velma<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. August 11, 1888; m. Thomas Edgar Fields, December 1, 1907, Adamsville, Texas. Issue, all born in Adamsville, Texas: Mildred<sup>10</sup> Fields, b. September 24, 1908, m. Leroy R. Stewart, Rockport, Ind.; Leland Henry<sup>10</sup> Fields, b. December 13, 1913; and Garnett Alexandria<sup>10</sup> Fields, b. August 25, 1916.

2. William Sedwick<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. January 21, 1891, m. Lore Young, Adamsville, Texas.

3. Luke H.<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. May 3, 1894; m. Alma Willy, June 3, 1920, Adamsville, Texas.

iv. Jimmie<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. Albert H. Webb; d. in Georgia.

370. Robert<sup>6</sup> Ligon, son of Joseph<sup>5</sup> and Mary (Church) Ligon; born 1793, Halifax Co., Va.; married Whilhelmina Fulwood, daughter of Major Robert Fulwood and his wife, Caroline Matilda Brinton; died 1828, Clarke Co., Ga. Issue:

i. Louise<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. M. Tenney, Louisiana.

ii. Edward<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. Eugene Wood, Alabama.

373. iii. Martha E.<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

iv. Clotilda<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. Joseph Seymour, Louisiana.

v. Laura<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. Robert Woodbridge, Missouri.

vi. Camilla<sup>7</sup> Ligon, d. inf.

vii. Amanda<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. B. Gary, Alabama.

374. viii. Robert Fulwood<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

373. Martha E.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, daughter of Robert<sup>6</sup> and Whilhelmina (Fulwood) Ligon; married David Clopton, of Alabama; died 1867. He married 2nd, Mrs. Mary F. Chambers, of Columbus, Ga.; and married 3rd, Mrs. Virginia Clay, widow of Judge Clement Claiborne Clay.

David Clopton was born September 29, 1820, Putnum Co., Ga.; graduated at Randolph-Macon College in 1840; studied law at Macon, Ga., where he was admitted to the bar, and began his practice at Griffin, Ga., in 1841; 1844, removed to Tuskegee, Alabama, practicing there in Association with Solomon L. Pope until the latter's death, and then after a lapse of a few months with Robert F. Ligon, brother-in-law, who had just returned from the Mexican War; after nineteen years, he removed to Montgomery. He was elected to Congress as a Democrat, resigning his seat when Alabama seceded from the union in 1861; volunteered in 1861, for service in the Army with the twelfth Alabama Infantry, R. F. Ligon, commander, and soon was commissioned Captain; elected to the Confederate Congress in the Fall of 1861, reelected in 1863, and served until the collapse of the Confederacy.

During the fight to wrest control of Alabama from the reconstructionists, he spoke all over the state in advocacy of the white people's cause, but sought no office. However, he was elected to the State House of Representatives in 1878. He declined renomination, and in 1884, was appointed associate justice of the Supreme Court of Alabama, by Gov. E. A. O'Neal, was elected in 1886 for a full term, and held the office until his death, February 5, 1892. David Clopton was one of the organizers of the First National Bank of Sheffield, and the Sheffield Coal and Iron Company, serving on the board of directors of each; grand master of the Grand Lodge of Alabama, Masons, 1853-56, and three times high priest.

374. Governor Robert Fulwood<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of Robert<sup>6</sup> and Wilhelmina (Fulwood) Ligon; born December 23, 1823, Watkinsville, Oconee Co., Ga.; attended the country schools of his native county, the academy near Watkinsville, and the University of Georgia at Athens; moved to Athens, Ga., and later, in 1844, to Tuskegee, Ala.; studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1845, and began practice in Tuskegee; served in the Mexican War as a captain in the First Alabama Battalion; member of the State House of Representatives in 1849 and 1850; served in the State Senate, 1861-1864; during the War between the States served in the Confederate Army as captain of Company F., Twelfth Regiment, Alabama Infantry, Rhodes's division; resumed the practice of law; unsuccessful candidate for governor in 1872; Lieutenant Governor of Alabama in 1874; elected as a Democrat to the Forty-fifth Congress (March 4, 1877 — March 3, 1879); unsuccessful candidate for renomination in 1878; continued the practice of law until 1884, when he retired from active practice and moved to Montgomery; engaged in banking and as a planter; served forty years as president of the board of trustees of the Alabama Female College; also a trustee of the Alabama Polytechnic Institute at Auburn; married Emily Paine, daughter of Edward Courtney and Sarah (Drury) Paine, in Watkinsville; died in Montgomery, Alabama, October 11, 1901, and was buried in Oakwood

Cemetery. Issue of Governor Robert Fulwood<sup>7</sup> and Emily (Paine) Ligon:

- i. Carrie<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. Edward T. Varner in Tuskegee, Ala.
- ii. Emma<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. Richard A. Johnson. Issue:
  1. Robert Ligon<sup>9</sup> Johnson, b. Tuskegee, Ala., January 20, 1873; received his preparatory education at St. Mary's College, N. C., and Emory College, Ga.; B.S. University of Ga., 1891; LLB. University of Virginia Law School, 1893; special state counsel and assistant to Attorney General of Ga., 1902-06, and to Attorney General of U. S., 1906-14. Since 1928, has been copyright and consulting counsel for practically all motion picture producers in U. S. In this connection, he has probably the only and most complete and unique library of its kind in the world, covering domestic and foreign copyrights, and of novels and fiction in the English, French, and German languages, for more than one hundred years; plays, records of operas, all music published or copyrighted during same period, and a tabulated and alphabetical index system covering between nine and ten million cards and topics; credited with drafting the copyright laws of Great Britain today. Married in Havana, Cuba, October 30, 1934, to Blanch Tindle Jones, daughter of Ulysses Grant Jones of Baden, Pa., a former steamboat operator on the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers.<sup>a</sup>
- iii. Cornelia<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. Alexander H. Graham. Issue: a dau., Mrs. William<sup>9</sup> Flippen, of Dallas, Texas, whose dau., Emily Graham<sup>10</sup> Flippen, of New York and Dallas, is a descendant of Sidney Lanier, noted poet; m. Albert Goodloe Joyce, Jr., of New York, June 1, 1936.
- iv. Martha<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. Gen. George P. Harrison.

375. v. Robert Fulwood<sup>8</sup> Ligon, Jr.

375. General Robert Fulwood<sup>8</sup> Ligon, Jr., son of Governor Robert Fulwood<sup>7</sup> and Emily (Paine) Ligon; born September 24, 1865, Tuskegee, Ala.; educated at Park High School, Tuskegee, and the A. and M. College (A. P. I.) Auburn, where he took the degree of A.B.; studied law at the University of Virginia, and was admitted to the bar in 1886; Mayor of Tuskegee from 1886-1889. In 1899, he entered in a law partnership with Gen. George P. Harrison, at Opelika; and in 1892 removed to Montgomery, to become a law partner of Tenant Lomax; in 1898, was elected Clerk of the Supreme Court; re-elected in 1904, 1910, 1916, and 1922. In 1900, was appointed a trustee of the Alabama Polytechnic Institute, and served until 1911; Captain of the Tuskegee Light Infantry, and Lieutenant Colonel on the staff, respectively of Governor Jones and Governor Oates; Adjutant General of Alabama, 1896 to 1899, embracing the period of the Spanish-

<sup>a</sup>National Cyclopedia of American Biography, Vol. F, p. 134.

American War, resigning the position on March 1, 1899; nominated Brigadier General and Inspector General of the Alabama National Guard, by Governor Jelks in 1903, by Governor Comer in 1907, and by Governor Emmet O'Neal in 1911, and each time unanimously confirmed by the Senate; member of the State Military Board from 1904 to 1911; was placed on the retired list of National Guard officers, at his own request, in 1911, with the rank of Brigadier General; tendered the appointment of Brigade Commander of the Alabama National Guard in 1915, by Governor Henderson, but declined the appointment; Mason; Shriner; Elk; Knight of Pythias; Rotarian; and a member chairman of the American and Alabama State Bar Associations; president of the Alumni Association of Alabama Polytechnic Institute; Methodist; Democrat; and a delegate to the National Democratic convention in Baltimore, 1912; member of the Board of Trustees of the Carnegie Library; president of the Chamber of Commerce of Montgomery; member of the Military Committee of the State Council for National Defense and of the War Camp Service Board during the World War of 1917; director of several business institutions and president of the Beauvois Social Club; Senior Vice President of The Ligon Family and Kinsman Association.<sup>a</sup> He married January 31, 1895, Aileen Means, daughter of the late Dr. Thomas A. Means, of Montgomery, and granddaughter of Dr. Thomas Alexander Means, for a long time president of Emory College, Oxford, Ga.; died March 7, 1939, Montgomery, Ala.

375. Issue of General Robert Fulwood<sup>8</sup> and Aileen (Means) Ligon, Jr.:

- i. Emily Castleton<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 29, 1900, Montgomery, Ala.; m. 1st, George Temple Bowdoin, October 29, 1919, Montgomery, Ala.; m. 2nd, Edward H. Foley, Jr., August 16, 1941. Issue:
  - 1. Aileen Ligon<sup>10</sup> Bowdoin, b. May 18, 1925, New York, N. Y.; m. August 15, 1945, Edward S. Travers, Jr., Trinity Episcopal Church, Newport, R. I.
  - 2. Helen Hamilton<sup>10</sup> Bowdoin, b. October 22, 1928, New York, N.Y.
  - 3. Julia Grellis<sup>10</sup> Bowdoin, b. December 15, 1930, New York, N. Y.

371. Helena<sup>6</sup> Ligon, daughter of Joseph<sup>5</sup> and Mary (Church) Ligon; married Hugh McWhorter, January 25, 1810, Clarke Co., Ga., and removed to Oglethorpe Co. to make their home. Hugh McWhorter was a descendant from the Scotch McWhorter family that came to Delaware in 1730, moving to North Carolina after the birth of Hugh. His great-uncle was the noted Presbyterian minister, Alexander McWhorter. Hugh died in 1825, and the responsibility of rearing three boys and one girl was left to his wife, Helena. She was a woman of extraordinary capacity, well-bred, well-educated, gentle, yet firm, of serene temperament, and with a keen insight into human nature. Though left in a new country, a young widow with four children, she accepted the responsibility, and discharged it in a way that has

<sup>a</sup>The Proceedings of The Ligon Family and Kinsmen Association, 1938, Vol. II, pp. xi-xiii.

endeared her to all succeeding generations. Issue of Helena<sup>6</sup> (Ligon) and Hugh McWhorter:

- i. James Hamilton<sup>7</sup> McWhorter b. in Oglethorpe Co., Ga.; member of the House of Representatives from Oglethorpe County, for eight years; member of the Senate from the Thirtieth District, for five years; delegate to the Constitutional Convention in 1868; m. Elizabeth Penn, Woodville, Ga.
376. ii. William Harrison<sup>7</sup> McWhorter.
- iii. Robert Ligon<sup>7</sup> McWhorter was a member of the House of Representatives from Greene Co., Ga., for eleven years, being Speaker of the House for three years, and member of the Senate from the Nineteenth District, for two years.
- iv. Daughter<sup>7</sup> McWhorter, m. Marion Haynes.

376. William Harrison<sup>7</sup> McWhorter, second son of Helena<sup>6</sup> (Ligon) and Hugh McWhorter; born in Oglethorpe Co., Ga.; married Adeline Edmonson, Oglethorpe Co., Ga.; soon after his marriage, he removed to Alabama where he remained for about twenty years; returning to Greene Co., Ga., he served as district judge of the Nineteenth District; died 1887. Issue:

- i. Laura<sup>8</sup> McWhorter b. Buckhead, Ga.; m. Mr. McRee.
- ii. Fannie<sup>8</sup> McWhorter, m. John Gorham, Waco, Texas.
- iii. William Ligon<sup>8</sup> McWhorter b. Buckhead, Ga.
377. iv. Robert Ligon<sup>8</sup> McWhorter.
- v. James Hamilton<sup>8</sup> McWhorter b. Buckhead, Ga.
- vi. Patrick Henry<sup>8</sup> McWhorter b. Buckhead, Ga.
- vii. Augustus Edmondson<sup>8</sup> McWhorter b. Buckhead, Ga.

377. Robert Ligon<sup>8</sup> McWhorter, son of William Harrison<sup>7</sup> and Adeline (Edmonson) McWhorter; born September, 1846, Chambers Co., Ala.; married September 15, 1870, Gordon Co., Ga., Frances Augusta McDaniel, niece of former Governor Henry McDaniel of Georgia; died March, 1934. Issue, all born in Gordon Co., Ga.:

- i. Oscar Henry<sup>9</sup> McWhorter b. July 21, 1873; married December 28, 1898, Gordon Co., Ga., Marguerite Elton Fields, granddaughter of Mrs. Lawson Fields, sister of former Governor Allan Candler of Georgia, and a direct descendant of Henry Field (Fields) of Culpepper, Va. Issue:
  1. Marion Fields<sup>10</sup> McWhorter b. December 3, 1900, McDaniels, Gordon Co., Ga.; m. Robert Basey Webb, December 14, 1921, Washington, D. C. Resides: Atlantic Ave., at 23rd St., Virginia Beach, Va. Issue: Robert Basey<sup>11</sup> Webb, Jr., b. January 7, 1926, Detroit, Mich.; and Blair McWhorter<sup>11</sup> Webb, b. October 1, 1929, Norfolk, Va.
  2. Julian Howard<sup>10</sup> McWhorter, b. November 19, 1907, Macon, Ga.; m. Nancy Isabel Alexander, May, 1932, Washington, D.C.
- ii. Robert Edwin<sup>9</sup> McWhorter, b. 1875; m. Margaret Thornton, Fulton Co., Ga.

- iii. Joseph Edmonson<sup>9</sup> McWhorter, b. 1877.
- iv. William Judson<sup>9</sup> McWhorter, b. 1881; m. Fannie Mae Morehead, Fulton Co., Ga.
- v. Lola Ligon<sup>9</sup> McWhorter; m. Rev. L. E. Roberts, 1898, Gordon Co., Ga.
- vi. Jessie Adeline<sup>9</sup> McWhorter; m. Arthur Mobley, Monroe, Ga.

26. William<sup>4</sup> Ligon, son of Matthew<sup>3</sup> and Elizabeth (Anderson) Ligon; born about 1732; married 1767, in Virginia, Elizabeth East, called "Edy", daughter of William or Thomas East; died March 9, 1828, Cumberland Co., Va.; she died February 18, 1794, Va.

In the census for Cumberland County, 1782, William Ligon is listed as head of a family of nine white people (said number includes William).<sup>a</sup>

Cumberland Co., Va. Will Book 8, p. 451: I, William Ligon of the county of Cumberland possessing Sound and disposing mind do make my last will and Testament in manner and form as follows: Item 1st. I give to my son Elijah Ligon one shilling to him and his heirs forever. Item 2nd. I give and bequeath to my daughter Susannah Robertson one shilling to her and her heirs forever. Item 3rd. I give and bequeath to my grandson Joshua Wood one shilling. Item 4th. I give and bequeath to my daughter Sarah Wood one shilling to her and her heirs forever. Item 5th. I give and bequeath to my son John Ligon one shilling. Item 6th. I give and bequeath to my daughter Frances Ligon 12 acres of land of which I now reside to be laid off at the south end of my tract and one feather bed and furniture to her and her heirs forever. Item 7th. I give and bequeath to my daughter Elizabeth the remainder part of my land, my stock of every description, my household and kitchen furniture, my plantation utensils, my will and desire is that my daughter Elizabeth should pay all my just debts. Item 8th. My will and desire is that my estate shall not be appraised. My will and desire is that my executor hereinafter named shall give no security. Item 9th. I hereby constitute and appoint my friend Thomas Montague executor to this my last will and testament hereby revoking all my former wills in testimony whereof I hereto subscribe my name and affix my seal this 9th day of February 1828. William (x) Ligon (seal). Witnesses: William B. Maury, John Miller, Josiah (x) Hix.

At a Court held for Cumberland County, May 26, 1828, this last will and testament of William Ligon, deceased, was presented in court and presented by the oath of John Miller and Josiah Hix, two of the witnesses thereto, and ordered to be recorded on the motion of Thomas Montague, who made oath according to law a certificate is granted him for obtaining a probate thereof in due form. Teste: Tscharner Woodson, D.C.

26. Issue of William<sup>4</sup> and Elizabeth "Edy" (East) Ligon:

- i. Elijah<sup>5</sup> Ligon, m. Judith Carter, October 26, 1789, Cumberland Co., Va., security, Thomas Balling; d. May 6, 1828. Cumberland Co., Va. Deed Book 12, pp. 433, 434: February 21, 1814, John Bagby of Cumberland County in consideration of £2 current money of Virginia to him in hand paid, receipt whereof he doth hereby acknowledge, hath given, granted, bargained and sold, and by these presents do give,

<sup>a</sup>First Census of the United States — Virginia, p. 16.

grant, bargain and sell unto Elijah Ligon of said county a tract or parcel of land situated, lying and being in the county aforesaid containing twelve and one half acres on William Bagby, John Bagby, and Julius Powers lines. Signed John Bagby. Recorded, Cumberland County, March, 1814. Teste: William F. Colt, D. C.

378. ii. Susannah<sup>5</sup> Ligon.  
 iii. Sarah<sup>5</sup> Ligon, m. Mr. Wood. Issue: Joshua<sup>6</sup> Wood; Richard<sup>6</sup> Wood; and Edy<sup>6</sup> Wood.  
 379. iv. John<sup>5</sup> Ligon.  
 380. v. Frances<sup>5</sup> Ligon.  
 381. vi. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> Ligon.  
 vii. Richard<sup>5</sup> Ligon, d. unm., December 14, 1841, Nelson Co., Va.

380. Frances<sup>5</sup> Ligon, daughter of William<sup>4</sup> and Elizabeth "Edy" (East) Ligon; died unmarried May 1, 1832, Cumberland Co., Va.

Cumberland Co., Va. Will Book 8, p. 903: I, Frances Ligon of Cumberland County, do make my last will and testament in manner and form as followeth, viz: I give to my sister, Elizabeth Ligon, all of my estate, both real and personal, to her and her heirs forever. Lastly, I hereby constitute and appoint my friend, John M. Bagby, executor of this my last will and testament. Revoking all wills heretofore made by me. I desire that my executor may not be held to security. I desire also that my estate may not be appraised. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this 12th day of November, 1831. Signed Frances Ligon, (her mark). Witnesses: Edith (X) Wood, Richard (X) Wood, Thomas Montague.

At a court held for Cumberland county September 24, 1832, the foregoing last will and testament of Frances Ligon, deceased, was presented in the court and proved by the oaths of Richard Wood and Thomas Montague, two of the subscribing witnesses thereto, and thereupon the same was ordered to be recorded. Teste: P. H. Nunnally, D.C.

381. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> Ligon, daughter of William<sup>4</sup> and Elizabeth "Edy" (East) Ligon; died unmarried 1850, Cumberland Co., Va. Cumberland Co., Va. Deed Book 12, p. 296: June 28, 1813, in consideration of \$65.00 in hand paid by Betsey Ligon, receipt of which is hereby acknowledged Hezekiah Ford & Co., sold said Betsey six and one-half acres in Cumberland County on the north side of Buckingham road. Signed Hezekiah Ford & Co. Recorded, June, 1813.

Cumberland Co., Va. Will Book 11, p. 540: Will of Betsey Ligon: I, Betsey Ligon, of the County of Cumberland and the state of Virginia being of sound mind and disposing memory do make and ordain this to be my last will and testament hereby revoking all other wills and testaments heretofore made by me. Item 1st. It is my will and desire that all of my just debts shall be paid and for that purpose so much of my personal property shall be sold as may be necessary. Item 2. I give and bequeath to my nephew, Richard Wood, one bed, my chest, and my folding table; Item 3. I give and bequeath to my niece, Edy Wood, one bed, my bureau, and my loom. Item 4. All the remainder of my property, both real and personal, I give and bequeath to the said Richard Wood and Edy Wood to be equally divided between them. But it is further my will and

desire that all of the property being real and personal herein given and bequeathed to the said Richard Wood and Edy Wood shall be held by my executor hereinafter appointed in trust for their use and benefit, support, and maintenance, free from their debts, contracts, or liabilities, permitting them to remain in quiet and peaceable possession of the same and enjoy its use during their lives and at their death to dispose of the same by their last wills and testaments, and in default of their so doing the same shall then come to their heirs. If from sickness or any other cause either the said Richard Wood or Edy Wood should be unable to work or otherwise make a support my executor hereinafter named shall then in that event be fully empowered to hereby direct so much of the property aforesaid as may be necessary for their comfort and maintenance of that of either of them. I hereby constitute and appoint Thomas Carter security of this my last will and testament in testimony whereof I have hereto set my hand and affixed my seal this 23rd day of March 1850. Betsy Ligon. Signed, Sealed and Published in the presence of: Augustus W. Palmore, Francis F. Steger.

At a court held for Cumberland county the 22nd day of July, 1850, this last will and testament of Betsy Ligon, deceased, was presented in court and proved by the oaths of Augustus W. Palmore, one of the subscribing witnesses thereto and continued for further proof. And at a court held for said county the 27th day of January, 1851, this last will and testament of Betsy Ligon, deceased, was again presented in Court and further proved by the oath of Francis F. Steger, another subscribing witness thereto and ordered to be recorded. Teste: B. B. Woodson, Clerk.

378. Susannah<sup>5</sup> Ligon, married Hugh Robertson, January 1, 1787, Cumberland Co., Va.; died May 26, 1841. Issue:

382. i. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Robertson.

ii. Hugh<sup>6</sup> Robertson, whose daughter<sup>7</sup> Robertson m. Mr. Agee, and had issue: Albion Robertson<sup>8</sup> Agee. (See 384, iv).

382. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Robertson, born——; died March 8, 1893; married 1st, Miss Conner, aunt of Captain William Jackson Conner, of Nelson Co.; married 2nd, Mary Spencer.

Issue by 1st marriage:

i. Archie<sup>7</sup> Robertson, m. Anne Seay.

ii. James<sup>7</sup> Robertson, m. Patricia ——.

383. iii. William Trent<sup>7</sup> Robertson.

iv. Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Robertson, m. 1st, Mr. Hughes; m. 2nd, Henry Roberts.

v. Martha Sue<sup>7</sup> Robertson, m. Lewis Kitchen.

384. vi. Hugh Ligon<sup>7</sup> Robertson.

vii. John<sup>7</sup> Robertson, m. W. Wright.

Issue by 2nd marriage:

viii. Sallie<sup>7</sup> Robertson, m. Joseph Roberts, and had issue with others, William<sup>8</sup> Roberts, who m. Glenna Scruggs.

ix. Ella<sup>7</sup> Robertson, m. Thomas Roberts, brother of Joseph Roberts above.

x. Thomas<sup>7</sup> Robertson, m. 1st, Nannie Wright; m. 2nd, Mrs Conifix.

xi. Tiberias<sup>7</sup> Robertson, m. Mr. McFadden.

384. Hugh Ligon<sup>7</sup> Robertson, born August 15, 1834; died February 15, 1917, Norwood, Va.; married November 13, 1860, Ardena Doralas Moss, born November 4, 1840, died February 19, 1917. Issue, all born Norwood, Va.:

- i. William Lenens<sup>8</sup> Robertson, b. October 12, 1861; d. February 7, 1934, Ludlow, Ky.; m. September 24, 1885, Lexington, Va., Margaret Louise Knighton, b. August 16, 1868. Issue:
  1. Bulah Carrington<sup>9</sup> Robertson, b. September 25, 1886; m. J. Henry Oliver, Roanoke, Va., where they now reside. Issue: Clifford<sup>10</sup> Oliver; William<sup>10</sup> Oliver; Myrtle<sup>10</sup> Oliver; George<sup>10</sup> Oliver; Jack<sup>10</sup> Oliver; Janie<sup>10</sup> Oliver; Grayson<sup>10</sup> Oliver; Nellie<sup>10</sup> Oliver; Helen<sup>10</sup> Oliver; Harry<sup>10</sup> Oliver; and Dorothy<sup>10</sup> Oliver.
  2. Myrtle Louise<sup>9</sup> Robertson, b. January 9, 1888; m. Ray Pickett. No issue. Resides: 322 Elm St., Ludlow, Ky.
- ii. Carrington Duncum<sup>8</sup> Robertson, b. March 1, 1863; d. November 8, 1933, Mt. Grove, Mo.; m. May 30, 1893, in Colorado, Margaret Snead, b. August 2, 1862, d. June 19, 1942, Mt. Grove, Mo. Issue:
  1. Hugh Carrington<sup>9</sup> Robertson, b. June 27, 1894; m. September 3, 1916, in Missouri, Vesta Frances Johnson, b. June 12, 1894. Address: Box 338, Salem, Ill. Issue: Hugh Ann<sup>10</sup> Robertson, b. February 10, 1919; m. April 9, 1939, Jackson Alexander McCormick, Tulsa, Okla. Issue: James Carrington<sup>11</sup> McCormick, b. May 25, 1940; and Helen Sue McCormick, b. April 21, 1944.
  2. Gordon<sup>9</sup> Robertson, b. April 22, 1896; m. May 9, 1931, Memphis, Tenn., Bessie Benham, b. January 14, 1909. Resides: (1945) 860 Biggs St., Memphis, Tenn. Issue: Gordon<sup>10</sup> Robertson, Jr., b. January 23, 1935, Memphis, Tenn.
- iii. Ajax Moss<sup>8</sup> Robertson, b. February 1, 1866; d. Roanoke, Va., fall of 1926; m. Nora Robertson, now deceased, of Lynchburg, daughter of his uncle, James Robertson. No issue.
- iv. Margaret Jane<sup>8</sup> Robertson, b. April 20, 1868; m. January 8, 1890, Norwood, Va., her cousin, Albion Robertson<sup>8</sup> Agee, b. September 27, 1855, d. August 31, 1920, grandson of Hugh<sup>6</sup> Robertson. Issue:
  1. Clarence Wright<sup>9</sup> Agee, b. December 26, 1890. Resides: with his mother, 1623 Bedford Ave., Lynchburg, Va.
  2. Olive Moss<sup>9</sup> Agee, b. March 8, 1893; d. September 30, 1909.
  3. Herman Douglas<sup>9</sup> Agee, b. March 7, 1897; m. April, 1918, Petersburg, Va., Sallie Lina Butler, b. February 26, 1900. Resides (1945) 317 Grove Ave., Petersburg, Va. Issue: Mildred Leticia<sup>10</sup> Agee, b. May 20, 1923; Edwin Bruce<sup>10</sup> Agee, b. June 8, 1925; Emmett Claiborne<sup>10</sup> Agee, b. January 22, 1929; Hugh William<sup>10</sup> Agee, b. July 8, 1933; and Nancy

- Jane<sup>10</sup> Agee, b. February 14, 1942.
- v. Bruce Withers<sup>8</sup> Robertson, b. July 22, 1870, m. July 5, 1905, Nettie Fore, b. in Luzerne, Switzerland, January 10, 1880. Issue:
1. Cyril Augustus<sup>9</sup> Robertson, b. April 15, 1906; d. May 15, 1911.
- vi. Eva Lillian<sup>8</sup> Robertson, b. July 28, 1873; d. November 10, 1874, Norwood, Va.
- vii. Kate Cabell<sup>8</sup> Robertson, b. September 8, 1875; m. October 1, 1901, Richmond, Va., Frank Norris Bolton, b. April 4, 1876, son of Sydney R. and Ella (Conner) Bolton, of Norwood, Va. Issue:
1. Son b. and d. July 14, 1902.
  2. Marjorie Ardena<sup>9</sup> Bolton, b. December 21, 1903; d. September 7, 1905.
  3. Kathleen Christopher<sup>9</sup> Bolton, b. May 6, 1906; d. November 12, 1917.
  4. Helen Beatrice<sup>9</sup> Bolton, b. November 19, 1907; m. April 16, 1933, Ralph Edward Edenfield. Resides: 109 E. Martintown Road, North Augusta, S. C.
  5. Virginia Nelson<sup>9</sup> Bolton, b. December 26, 1909; m. October 17, 1933, Franklin Lowell Muldrow, Kathwood, S. C. Address (1945) Box 402, Darlington, S. C. Issue: Virginia Anne<sup>10</sup> Muldrow, b. September 8, 1935.
  6. Jean Marshall<sup>9</sup> Bolton, b. October 20, 1914; m. January 3, 1939, Rev. Yates Frady, Augusta, S. C. Resides: 703 West End Ave., Anderson, S. C. Issue: Marshall Bolton<sup>10</sup> Frady, b. January 11, 1940; and Nancy Helen<sup>10</sup> Frady, b. January 20, 1944.
  7. Frances Norma<sup>9</sup> Bolton, b. August 6, 1916; m. June 13, 1941, Howard Holmes Thomason. Resides: 1005 Lake Ave., North Augusta, S. C. Issue: William Howard<sup>10</sup> Thomason, b. March 20, 1942; and Judith Moss<sup>10</sup> Thomason, b. September 15, 1944.
- viii. Florence Earl<sup>8</sup> Robertson, b. April 17, 1878; m. October 25, 1900, Richmond, Va., William James Heath, b. August 20, 1871. Issue:
1. James Graham<sup>9</sup> Heath, b. July 28, 1902, Norwood, Va.; attended the Virginia Polytechnic Institute; First Lieut., U. S. Army, 1944; m. 1st, Katherine Jarman; m. 2nd, June 26, 1943, Richmond, Va., Jeannette Garber. Resides: (1945) Lovingston, Va.
  2. Gladys Earle<sup>9</sup> Heath, b. January 26, 1904; A.B. degree from Goucher College, Baltimore, Md.; m. September 6, 1930, Norwood, Va., Dr. Walter Lee Keister, D.D.S., University of Maryland. Resides (1945) College Road, Ellicott City, Md. Issue: Carolyn Heath<sup>10</sup> Keister, b. August 19, 1940.
- ix. Willard Elmo<sup>8</sup> Robertson, b. August 1, 1880; m. May 5, 1909, Springwood, Va., Mrs. Annie Dollman Frankhouser. Issue:
1. Annie Lois<sup>9</sup> Robertson, b. January 24, 1911; B.S. degree from

Madison College; m. June 6, 1941, Argus Tresidder, M.A. and Ph.D., from Cornell University.

- x. Annie Ashland<sup>8</sup> Robertson, b. June 8, 1883; m. February 25, 1915, Harry Garfield Young, b. April 5, 1878. Issue:
1. Son, b. and d. December 14, 1915.
  2. Margaret Jane<sup>9</sup> Young, b. July 3, 1919; B.S., Madison College; M.A. Teachers College, Columbia University; m. April 12, 1941, Lynchburg, Va., Robert Walter Gifford, b. December 27, 1919, B.S., Virginia Polytechnic Institute, post graduate work at Columbia University, in 1945, officer in the U.S. Merchant Marine. Resides: Lynchburg, Va.
383. William Trent<sup>7</sup> Robertson, born in Buckingham County, Va.; served in Company H, 49th Virginia Infantry, C.S.A.; married January 26, 1866, Rebecca Jane Conner, of New Market, (now Norwood), Nelson County, Va., daughter of Captain William Jackson and Elizabeth (Wilkinson) Conner; died December 30, 1901, in Richmond, Va. Issue, all born in Nelson County:
- i. Senora A.<sup>8</sup> Robertson, b. December 17, 1866; d. February 23, 1867.
  - ii. Bertha L.<sup>8</sup> Robertson, b. August 9, 1869; d. February 21, 1894; m. Eldridge P. Robertson. No issue.
  - iii. James Oscar<sup>8</sup> Robertson, b. August 30, 1870; m. December 24, 1895, Richmond, Va., G. Elizabeth Boltz. Resides: Richmond, Va. Issue:
    1. Lynwood Arlington<sup>9</sup> Robertson, who d. about 1933, in California; m. No issue.
385. iv. Lurena J.<sup>8</sup> Robertson.
- v. William Thurston<sup>8</sup> Robertson, b. April 2, 1874; served in Company B, 2nd Virginia Regiment, Spanish-American War; m. November 11, 1898, Richmond, Va., Sallie Elizabeth McNamara, d. December 31, 1943. No issue. Resides: Richmond, Va.
386. vi. Walter Linwood<sup>8</sup> Robertson.
- vii. Edith E.<sup>8</sup> Robertson, b. November 15, 1877; d. October 17, 1879.
  - viii. Guy E.<sup>8</sup> Robertson, b. February 4, 1880; d. s. p., December 23, 1901, Richmond, Va.
  - ix. Ethel Alma<sup>8</sup> Robertson, b. March 23, 1882; m. April 2, 1901, Richmond, Va., Frank Leslie Bland. Resides: 1400 Palmyra Ave., Richmond, Va. Issue:
    1. John Archie<sup>9</sup> Bland, b. July 29, 1903, Petersburg, Va.; m. September 19, 1927, Elise Drake. No issue.
387. x. Ora Priscilla<sup>8</sup> Robertson.
- xi. Queenie Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Robertson, b. April 10, 1887; m. Charles Dickens Walker, in Washington, D. C.; d. date not available. Issue:
    1. Arlington<sup>9</sup> Walker, d. young.

2. Rebecca Jane<sup>9</sup> Walker, b. March 26, 1921, Lunenburg County, Va.; m. September 28, 1942, Richmond, Va., Clyde W. Clarke. Issue: Elizabeth Ann<sup>10</sup> Clarke, b. March 27, 1944.
3. Elizabeth Olin<sup>9</sup> Walker, b. March 4, 1925, Lunenburg County, Va.; m. January 17, 1942, in North Carolina, William B. Wood. No issue.

385. Lurena J.<sup>8</sup> Robertson, born January 26, 1872, daughter of William Trent<sup>7</sup> and Rebecca Jane (Conner) Robertson; married May 25, 1893, Richmond, Va., Benjamin R. Satterfield. Resides: Jetersville, Amelia County, Va. Issue, all born in Richmond, Va.:

- i. Raymond<sup>9</sup> Satterfield, b. August 17, 1894; m. December 1, 1915, Maggie Lee Walker; d. June 23, 1925, Victoria, Va. Issue, all b. Lunenburg, County, Va.:
  1. Benjamin Leroy<sup>10</sup> Satterfield, b. October 14, 1916; m. May 3, 1939, Amanda Frances Dalton. Issue: John Raymond<sup>11</sup> Satterfield, b. February 2, 1943, Richmond, Va.
  2. Margaret Lurena<sup>10</sup> Satterfield, b. April 10, 1920; m. August 14, 1942, Thomas Riler Hawkins.
  3. Doris Lucile<sup>10</sup> Satterfield, b. May 2, 1924; unmarried.
- ii. Emily Ruth<sup>9</sup> Satterfield, b. June 22, 1896; m. December 17, 1913, Leslie Harris Walker. Issue, all born in Lunenburg County, Va.:
  1. Otis Burnell<sup>10</sup> Walker, b. August 5, 1915; U. S. Army, 10th Engineers Battalion, Co. D. located in Germany, inducted 1944; m. December 17, 1934, Clara May Hundley. Issue: Sterling Douglas<sup>11</sup> Walker, b. April 29, 1940, Richmond, Va.
  2. Clyde Meredith<sup>10</sup> Walker, b. February 24, 1917; serving as sergeant, U. S. Army, 1945.
  3. Benjamin Ronnie<sup>10</sup> Walker, b. April 22, 1932.
- iii. James Burnell<sup>9</sup> Satterfield, b. October 16, 1899; m. September 3, 1918, Oxford, N. C., Sallie Ann Nash. Issue:
  1. James Burnell<sup>10</sup> Satterfield, Jr., b. March 22, 1921; Corporal, U.S. Army, 35th Transportation Corps Service Group, South Pacific, inducted 1942.
  2. Katherine Nash<sup>10</sup> Satterfield, b. February 4, 1927.

386. Walter Linwood<sup>8</sup> Robertson, born January 26, 1875, son of William Trent<sup>7</sup> and Rebecca Jane (Conner) Robertson; married April 27, 1898, Emma Daisy Gayle; died August 19, 1910. Issue, all born in Richmond, Va.:

- i. Frederick Linwood<sup>9</sup> Robertson, b. July 2, 1901; m. June 22, 1929, Helen Ester Moore. Issue:
  1. Audrey Kay<sup>10</sup> Robertson, b. December 10, 1935.
  2. Ruth Leonora<sup>10</sup> Robertson, b. March 10, 1941.
- ii. Leonora<sup>9</sup> Robertson, b. January 18, 1903; m. September 27, 1924, John Spottswood Palmore; one legally adopted son, John Douglas Palmore, b. March 9, 1938.
- iii. Ralph Garland<sup>9</sup> Robertson, b. December 15, 1904; m. August 26,

1926, Bondelyn Dorman. Issue: Dorothy May<sup>10</sup> Robertson, b. May 4, 1927.

387. Ora Priscilla<sup>8</sup> Robertson, born September 19, 1885, daughter of William Trent<sup>7</sup> and Rebecca Jane (Conner) Robertson; married June 7, 1911, Richmond, Va., Richard Welch Kirtley. Resides: 2714 Griffin Ave., Richmond 22, Va. Issue, all born in Richmond, Va.:

- i. Ellen Rebecca<sup>9</sup> Kirtley, b. May 9, 1913; d. April 6, 1925.
- ii. Richard Dennis<sup>9</sup> Kirtley, b. October 12, 1914; d. May 7, 1916.
- iii. William Melton<sup>9</sup> Kirtley, b. August 26, 1917; m. August 9, 1941, Richmond, Va., Marjorie Ester Duke. Issue, both b. Richmond, Va.:

1. William Melton<sup>10</sup> Kirtley, Jr., b. November 13, 1942.
2. Richard Wayne<sup>10</sup> Kirtley, b. October 16, 1944.

379. John<sup>5</sup> Ligon, son of William<sup>4</sup> and Elizabeth "Edy" (East) Ligon; born October 4, 1778, Cumberland C. H., Cumberland Co., Va.; removed to Nelson County, Va. in 1807, where he built his home, naming it "Seclusival," and although afflicted with partial blindness, which prevented an education, he amassed an estate which was valued at many thousands of dollars at the time of his death in 1861; planter; benefactor; gave the tract of land upon which Fairmont Baptist Church was built; his character was always highly esteemed, and throughout his long life he proved the adage that a man's word is as good as his bond. He married November 12, 1812, Nancy Daniel,<sup>a</sup> Charlotte Co., Va., born February 3, 1783, the daughter of Campbell and Elizabeth (Sublett) Daniel. She died August 31, 1873.

In "Southern Daniel Revolutionary War Soldiers," Campbell Daniel or Robert Campbell Daniel is recorded as having married Elizabeth Sublett, January 3, 1781, Charlotte Co., Va., and died February 19, 1816. She applied for a pension, and filed Pension Application W. 6985, in Nelson County, Va., December 8, 1839.<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Her sister Sarah Daniel, m. Charles Jones, of Fluvanna Co., Va. Issue:

- I. Silas B. Jones, m. Martha Thomas. Issue:
  - i. Walter Campbell Jones, m. Edwina B. Chandler. Issue:
    1. Campbell Jones, m. Miss Ankers. Resides: Bowling Green, Ky. Issue: Edwina C. Jones, M.A. Columbia University; Milton A. Jones, graduated in law from Harvard University, m. Fannie Ferris, of Danbury, Conn.; Wilson C. Jones; and Alice Jones.
    2. Gessner H. Jones, of Fork Union, Va.; m. October 28, 1944, Dona Thomas Simmons, of Boykins, Va.
    3. Wirt Wendell Jones, d. unkm.
    4. Milton Jones, d. unkm.
  - ii. Mary Broadman Jones, m. John M. Crowder. Issue:
    1. Arthur C. Crowder, m. Matter Saunders. Issue: Arthur C. Crowder, Jr., Major U. S. Army, World War II. Resides: Birmingham, Ala.
  - iii. Bell Jones, m. Mr. Snead, of Fork Union, Va. Issue: Gilmer Snead; and 4 other children.
  - iv. Sallie Jones, m. Mr. Jones, of Alabama. Issue: James Cary Jones, Rear-Admiral, U. S. Navy, World War II; married.
  - v. ————Jones, m. Rufus Snead. Issue: Seven children of whom Prof. Edwin J. Snead, now resides at Fort Union, Va.
  - vi. Dr. Jones, m. ————. Issue:
    1. Mable Jones, of Franklin, Ky.
    2. Dr. Guy Jones (now deceased), m. ————. Issue: Lafayette J. Jones, Comdr. U. S. Navy. World War II; and two daughters.
- II. William Hiter Jones, m. ————. Issue: one child d. in infancy.
- III. Son, name not known.
- IV. Brice Jones, m. George Thomas. Issue:
  - i. Annie M. Thomas, m. Mr. Jamar, of Alabama. Issue:
    1. Eula P. Jamar, m. Walter J. Ellison, of Waynesboro, Va. Issue: four children.
  - ii. Bettie B. Thomas, m. Thomas J. Daniel, of Rockfish, Va. No. issue.
  - iii. Emma C. Thomas, d. unkm.

<sup>b</sup>Tyler's Quarterly Magazine, Vol. 14, p. 154.

Charlotte Co., Va. Will Book 5, p. 9: Inventory and appraisement of the estate of Campbell Daniel, deceased, taken November 20, 1816, by James Murrill, Samuel Hamner, and Moses Hamner, included thirty-six items. Recorded, Charlotte County, March 2, 1819. Teste: William L. Morton, Clerk.

Inventory and appraisement of the personal estate of Mrs. Campbell Daniel,<sup>a</sup> died June 22, 1841, (made July 10, 1841), Nelson Co., Va. Appraisement of four slaves, and other items as shown by John Ligon, admr., John Shipman, Nelson Anderson, and Lafayette Neville. Inventory and appraisement of the personal estate of Mrs. Elizabeth Daniel, July 10, 1841, Nelson Co., Va. Appraisement of one slave, and ten other items. Signed: Abraham S. Daniel, Bond in Demand, Garland A. Shepherd, Silas B. Jones, E. T. Peters, and James W. Simley.

Nelson Co., Va. Will Book L, pp. 264, 265: "I, John Ligon, of the County of Nelson, considering the uncertainty of life, and the duty of being prepared for death, do make and ordain this my last will and testament, hereby revoking all former wills by me at any time made: 1st, I direct that all my just debts and funeral expenses shall be paid by my Executors. 2nd, I give and bequeath to my beloved wife Nancy Ligon one negro man slave named Pleasant, to be disposed of as she may choose and for and during her natural life, the following slaves viz: Randall, Rebecca, Davie, Chesley, Sarah, Harriet, and her child, Martha, and at her death the negro man Randall and the woman Sarah I give and devise to my son William D. Ligon, and the remaining five with the future increase of the females, to be equally divided between my said son William D. Ligon, and my daughter Elizabeth F. J. Shepherd, the widow of Garland A. Shepherd, that is say, my son is to have one half and my daughter the other half. 3rd, I give and devise to my beloved wife, Nancy Ligon, for and during her natural life, and to my son, William D. Ligon, the tract of land on which I now reside (purchased of Sam'l. Hansbrough, George Vaughan, and Robert Rives), with all my household & kitchen furniture, of every description, all my horses and stock of every kind, carriages, wagons, carts, agricultural implements, and goods used upon the said land, also the growing crops and provisions laid in for family consumption, and at the death of my wife, my son William D. Ligon, is to have the tract of land and the growing crops and provisions of every kind which may then be on hand, all the horses & stock and tools of every kind, and my side board, including every thing in this clause of my will, except two cows, which I give to my daughter, Elizabeth F. J. Shepherd, and all the household and kitchen furniture (except the side board) which is to be equally divided between my said son William D. Ligon, and my daughter, Elizabeth F. J. Shepherd. 4th, I give and devise to my son, William D. Ligon, the following slaves viz: Henry, Coleman, Creasy, and Ann Maria and her two children, Edmond and John William, and the future increase of the females, but if my said son should die without lawful issue, in that event I devise the slaves in this clause, together with the slaves and other property devised to him in the second and third clauses of this my will, to my daughter Elizabeth F. J. Shepherd and her children, to them and their heirs forever. 5th, I give and devise to my daughter, Elizabeth F. J. Shepherd, and her children, the following slaves, which have been in her possession for some years, viz: John, Eliza, and her two children, Rebecca and Ellen Agnes, Isaac, Sarah, Ann, Pauline, Daniel, Aley, William, and Nancy, together with the future increase of the females, and have

<sup>a</sup>In Family Bible at "Seclusival," it is recorded that John C. Daniel died August 1, 1831,—possibly a brother.

assisted my son in law in the purchase of the land on which my daughter now resides, I consider that by the provisions of this, my will, I have made my two children equal shares in my estate.

“And lastly, I do hereby constitute and appoint my beloved wife, Nancy Ligon, and my son, William D. Ligon, Executors of this my last will and testament.

“In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this eighth day of November in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and forty nine, (the words “George Vaughan” on the first page, enterlined before signed).

“Signed sealed, published and )  
 declared as and for the last ) John (X) Ligon, (Seal).”  
 will & testament of the above )  
 named John Ligon in presence of )  
 Joseph E. Story,  
 Coleman Jones,  
 Robert P. Camp,  
 Alere Brown.”

At a Court held for Nelson County March the 25th, 1861: An instrument of writing purporting to be the last will and testament of John Ligon, deceased, was this day produced into Court, and continued till next Court for proof, and at a Court held for Nelson County, April 22nd, 1861, presented again, and proved by the oath of Coleman Jones, a subscribing witness thereto, and continued for further proof.

At a Court held for Nelson County the 27th day of May, 1861: Presented again in Court and further proved by the oath of Robert P. Camp, a second subscribing witness thereto, and ordered to be recorded. And on the motion of William D. Ligon, the Executor, thereon named who made oath, and together with Miles T. Shipman and William P. Shepherd, his securities, entered into and acknowledged a bond in the penalty of \$20,000.00 conditioned according to law. Certificate is granted him for obtaining probate of said will in due form of law. Teste: S. H. Loving, Clk.

379. Issue of John<sup>5</sup> and Nancy (Daniel) Ligon:

388. i. Elizabeth Frances Jennings<sup>6</sup> Ligon.

389. ii. William Daniel<sup>6</sup> Ligon.<sup>a</sup>

388. Elizabeth Frances Jennings<sup>6</sup> Ligon, daughter of John and Nancy (Daniel) Ligon; born March 4, 1816; married Colonel Garland A. Shepherd, May 7, 1833; died about 1883. He was born August 9, 1809, and died October 25, 1844. Issue:

390. i. Frances Anna Louisa<sup>7</sup> Shepherd.

ii. Sarah or Sallie Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Shepherd, b. November 8, 1836; d. s. p., October 24, 1851, at “Seclusival.”

iii. John Marcellus<sup>7</sup> Shepherd, b. July 13, 1838; d. s. p., March 9, 1858, at the University of Virginia.

iv. Garland Lyttleton<sup>7</sup> Shepherd, b. June 12, 1840; d. s. p., September 9, 1862, at the Rockbridge Alum Springs, Va.

v. Ella Clandine<sup>7</sup> Shepherd, b. May 28, 1842; d. August 11, 1864, at “Edgemont”, Nelson Co., Va.

vi. William Drury<sup>7</sup> Shepherd, b. September 16, 1844; d. s. p.,

<sup>a</sup>Proceedings of the Ligon Family and Kinsmen Association, 1937, address by Dr. George Braxton Taylor, pp. 28 and 29.

August 13, 1862, at "Edgemont", Nelson Co., Va.

390. Frances Anna Louisa<sup>7</sup> Shepherd, daughter of Elizabeth Frances Jennings<sup>6</sup> (Ligon) and Col. Garland A. Shepherd; born November 29, 1834; received by baptism into Fairmont Baptist Church, November 2, 1849; married Robert W. Elsom, September 25, 1856, "Edgemont", Nelson Co., Va.; died October 13, 1915, and buried at Fairmont Baptist Church, Shipman, Nelson Co., Va. Robert W. Elsom was born July 26, 1830 at "Safe Retreat", in Nelson County, Va.

The "Edgemont" home was burned about 1868-9, and in 1872, Anna Louisa Elsom moved with her mother and family to "Monte Vista", only one and half miles from Fairmont Church.

Anna Louisa Elsom, known as "Mother of the Sunbeams", was an active worker in the Fairmont Church and Sunday School, and a prime leader in the organization of the Sunbeam missionary societies among the children of the South. Issue of Frances Anna Louisa<sup>7</sup> (Shepherd) and Robert W. Elsom:

- i. Percy Garland<sup>8</sup> Elsom, Rev., b. July 15, 1860; educated at Norwood School, and the Baptist Theological Seminary, Louisville, Ky.; m. Corrine Floyd, 1884, Richmond, Va.; d. May, 1937. Issue:
    1. Claude Hawthorne<sup>9</sup> Elsom, b. October 23, 1885, Richmond, Va.; m. Ina Sarver, 1924, New York, N. Y., now deceased.
    2. Floyd Howard<sup>9</sup> Elsom, b. 1894 (?), Fincastle, Va.
    3. Gordan McCall<sup>9</sup> Elsom, b. 1896 (?), Fincastle, Va.
    4. Mary Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Elsom, b. 1904 (?), Danville, Va.
  - ii. Ernest Lyttleton<sup>8</sup> Elsom, b. October 5, 1863, Nelson Co., Va.; d. September 20, 1864.
  - iii. James Claude<sup>8</sup> Elsom, Dr., b. May 16, 1866, "Edgemont", Nelson Co., Va.; educated at Norwood School and Medical College of Virginia; professor at University of Wisconsin; m. Ruth Norman Reams, October 7, 1891, Richmond, Va. She died February, 1941. Issue:
    1. Bernardo Whitfield<sup>9</sup> Elsom, b. June 25, 1897, "Monte Vista", Shipman, Nelson Co., Va.; m. Dorothy Head, December 23, 1918, Madison, Wis., who died August 1, 1944. Issue:
      - a. Jean<sup>10</sup> Elsom, b. April 12, 1922, Milwaukee, Wis.
      - b. Diantha<sup>10</sup> Elsom, b. November 20, 1927, Milwaukee, Wis.
    2. Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Elsom, b. March 3, 1903, Madison, Wis.; m. David Weston Moore, August 7, 1924, Madison, Wis. Issue:
      - a. Jane Kendall<sup>10</sup> Moore, b. April 3, 1928, Madison, Wis.
      - b. David Elsom<sup>10</sup> Moore, b. September 15, 1934, Milwaukee, Wis.
      - c. Jimmie<sup>10</sup> Moore, b. 1936, Milwaukee, Wis.
    3. Kendall Adams<sup>9</sup> Elsom, b. April 29, 1904, Madison, Wis.; m. Katherine O'Shea, July 7, 1928, Madison, Wis.
389. William Daniel<sup>6</sup> Ligon, son of John<sup>5</sup> and Nancy (Daniel) Ligon, born, August 29, 1819, "Seclusival", Shipman, Nelson Co., Va.;

married Julia Ann Conner, May 28, 1878, Lynchburg, Va.; died May 1, 1900.

William D.<sup>6</sup> Ligon, served as a special agent in the Commissary Department of the Army of the Confederate States of America; planter; and director of the Orange and Alexandria Railroad of Virginia. For years he taught in the Fairmont Sunday School, serving as superintendent and clerk from 1865 to 1900. At one time, his Sunday School class was known as the "Silver Greys," a very fitting name for the elderly people of which his class was composed. The intermediate class in those days was known as "The Buds of Promise," and the primary class as the "Sunbeams." The land on which Fairmont Baptist Church of Shipman, Nelson Co., Va. is built, was the gift of William D. Ligon's father, John Ligon.

Early records of Fairmont Baptist Church: December 26, 1863, William D. Ligon on a committee to visit delinquent members, June 24, 1865, William D. Ligon, superintendent of Sabbath School at Rocky Hill, a branch of Fairmont, organized fourth Saturday in April, with forty-five scholars; March, 1866, named on a committee to confer with the New Market Church for the purpose of enclosing and caring for the graves of our soldiers at Belmont. After fourteen years service, he resigned the clerkship, July 27, 1867.

The following letter, written during the time of the War between the States, is of historic interest:

"Camp near Fredericksburg Nov.<sup>br</sup> 27th 1862.  
Thursday 10 o'clock P. M.

"William D. Ligon, Esqr.

My Dear friend,

"Permit me to address you a line or two. We are under marching orders. The bugle is sounded announcing us to be prepared to move in a half hour's notice. My horse stands near by saddled before my tent. The entire Battalion is ready to march, where to, is impossible for me to inform you, and inasmuch as I don't know how many days we are to be on the march I take the liberty to ask you to do me a special favor, which, judging your past kindness & generosity toward me you will not refuse. I spent a few days in Richmond lately, and while there I understood that Mrs. Harrison intends to return to the University to live with her daughter and as I was unable to move all my baggage to Richmond before entering into the army I would like very much to have you to take charge of (2) two trunks that I left at Belmont also a writing desk, the latter you had better take for your own use. One of the trunks is pretty heavy. If you can possibly render me this favor, I am persuaded you will, and I shall be everlastingly obliged to you. I am convinced that Mrs. H. would willingly take good care of them but she is such a kind lady — has always been very kind to me, and I would not like to give her any additional trouble in moving — and should I be fortunate enough to get a furlough as I expect shortly to be, I will call at your house and have the said trunks conveyed to Richmond.

"My dear friend Mr. Ligon, excuse me for not having written to you before now, since our retreat from Maryland I have been as busy as a bee, and you know they are very busy, for I recollect that you gave me once a great illustration concerning them.

"I think we are to have a fight in a few days. The Yankees are on the other side of the river, and we on this side. Yesterday I was at speaking distance from them. It is expected that they'll attempt a crossing, our soldiers have, for the last few days, been very occupied in throwing up embankments this however I believe to be a mere ruse de guerre. I learn also that there is a great Yankee force at Port Royal these are mere camp reports, and perhaps considerably magnified, take them for what they are worth. As for me, I have ample confidence in

Gen. Lee and hope for the best. At our next stopping place, I will write again, in the meantime, I remain,

Your very grateful affectionate friend,  
Ernest Blum.

"P.S. Please remember me kindly to your kind mother. Give her my kindest regards and best wishes,— tell her that I have not forgotten her, and would be too pleased if I could see her again.

William D. Ligon, Esqr.  
Nelson Station, Va."

Julia Ann Conner, 3rd daughter of Captain William Jackson Conner and his wife, Elizabeth (Wilkinson) Conner, was born at Buckingham Court House, Buckingham County, Virginia, on October 15, 1852. She was one of eight children, and the family lived at Norwood, Nelson County, just across the James River from Buckingham, near the intersection of the James and Tye rivers.

As educational privileges and facilities were limited in those days, it was necessary for her to walk miles each day in order to make the most of her opportunities to secure an education. With her sisters and brothers, she attended Christ Episcopal Church at Norwood, but did not unite with any church until after her marriage, in 1878, to William Daniel Ligon of "Seclusival," then joining Fairmont Baptist Church, where she remained an active member until the time of her death on April 29, 1926.

Romance came into her life when William D. Ligon's carriage was sent to help rescue families driven from their homes by the flood of two rivers, known as "The Freshet of 1877." She and her mother were among those rescued and taken to "Seclusival." It was love at first sight between her and her rescuer — culminating in their marriage in Lynchburg, Virginia, on May 28, 1878, by Rev. James M. Dillard of Tye River, Va.

As mistress of "Seclusival," her beauty, graciousness, and genuine hospitality endeared her to all who came under her influence. She proved a great blessing to many. Her great faith and courage, under many trying circumstances, exemplified the strength and beauty of her character. When her husband died, in 1900, leaving her with a family of eight children — the oldest only twenty years of age — to be educated and prepared for their life's work, she met the emergency heroically and with rare fortitude. She lived to enjoy her family and her many grand-children. It was said of her by many: "Doubtless God could have made a better woman but doubtless God never did."

389. Issue of William Daniel<sup>6</sup> and Julia Ann (Conner) Ligon, all born "Seclusival," Shipman, Va.:

391. i. William Daniel<sup>7</sup> Ligon, Jr.  
ii. Pearle Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. June 2, 1880; m. William M. Jarman, June 4, 1902, Fairmont Church, Shipman. Resides: Crozet, Va. Issue:
1. Ernest M.<sup>8</sup> Jarman, m. ————. Issue: Ernestine<sup>9</sup> Jarman; and Jean<sup>9</sup> Jarman.

2. Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Jarman; m. Richard Newman, July 12, 1946, R. E. Lee Memorial Episcopal Church, Lexington, Va.
3. Katherine Gertrude<sup>8</sup> Jarman, m. 1st, Graham Heath, of Norwood, Va.; m. 2nd, James Graham, of Baltimore, Md. Issue, born Crozet, Va.: James Melvin<sup>9</sup> Graham, III, b. November 11, 1942; and Katherine Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Graham, b. November 6, 1944.
4. Virginia<sup>8</sup> Jarman.
5. Mary Chlotilde<sup>8</sup> Jarman.
- iii. John Randolph<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. December 8, 1881; d. unm. September 29, 1941, "Seclusival," Shipman, Nelson Co., Va.
392. iv. Percy Garland<sup>7</sup> Ligon.
  - v. Grover Carlton<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. October 8, 1884; attended Virginia Polytechnic Institute, Blacksburg, Va.; m. 1st, Elizabeth L. Gaines, February 4, 1911, Richmond, Va., the daughter of the late George D. and Maria N. (Conner) Gaines. She died, and he m. 2nd, November 5, 1930, Sue Webber, Roanoke, Va. Resides: Baltimore, Md. Issue by 1st marriage:
    1. Grover Carlton<sup>8</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. May 6, 1917, Baltimore, Md.; B.S., June 10, 1940, Virginia Polytechnic Institute, Blacksburg, Va.; m. June 10, 1940, Ruth Moseley, dau. of John Hercie Moseley, of Vinton, Va.; in 1943, Captain, Coast Artillery, U. S. Army. Issue, both born Roanoke, Va.: Grover Carlton<sup>9</sup> Ligon, III, b. October 15, 1941; and Linda Joe<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. April 6, 1944.
- Issue by 2nd marriage:
  2. Carole Sue<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. January 13, 1935, Baltimore, Md.
- vi. Julia Gertrude<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. March 13, 1886; registered nurse of New York; founder, Nelson County Garden Club; alumna, State Teachers College, Farmville; University of Virginia; Teachers College, Columbia University; Bellevue Hospital Training School for Nurses; Henry Street Settlement, New York City; and Women's College of Richmond, Va. Resides: Shipman, Va.
- vii. Edith Corrinne<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. January 19, 1888; m. William Davis Hartshorne, Jr., August 30, 1917, Shipman, Professor of Modern Languages, Gettysburg College, Pa. No issue.
393. viii. Clara Louise<sup>7</sup> Ligon.
  391. William Daniel<sup>7</sup> Ligon, Jr., son of William Daniel<sup>6</sup> and Julia Ann (Conner) Ligon; born April 27, 1879; married 1st, December 9, 1903, A. LaTour, in Lynchburg, Va.; married 2nd, June 20, 1942, in the Chapel of Duke University, Durham, N. C., Ellen Lawrence Singleton, born September 22, 1917, Elm City, N. C., daughter<sup>a</sup> of Rev.

<sup>a</sup>Other issue of Rev. Louis Thompson and Mary Southall (Lawrence) Singleton: Mary Clyde Singleton, b. March 31, 1912, graduated Univ. North Carolina, 1932, post graduate work, Washington School of Physical Education, now physical therapist, Duke Hospital, Durham, N. C.; and Susan Emily Singleton, b. November 3, 1915, Scotland Neck, N. C., graduated Duke University, 1935, m. June 12, 1937, M. Simon Rose, and has issue, Susan Emily Rose, b. May 24, 1938, and Mary Southall Rose, b. October 17, 1941

Louis Thompson Singleton, of the North Carolina Methodist Conference, (born October 19, 1877, in Roper, Washington Co., N. C., son of John E. and Mary Louisa (Osborne) Singleton), and his wife, Mary Southall (Lawrence) Singleton, (born August 25, 1876, Murfreesboro, N. C., daughter of Captain Lewis Cowper and Susan (Southall) Lawrence). She was graduated B.M., 1939, cum laude, with degree in piano, from Greensboro College, Greensboro, N. C.; winner of the New York Southern Society Award, 1942.

Since May 21, 1928, he has held the position of Mechanical and Electrical Engineer, United States Navy, 3rd Naval District, New York, N. Y.; member American Society of Mechanical Engineers; American Institute of Electrical Engineers; American Association for the Advancement of Science; and Society of American Military Engineers; Masonic Order; Knights Templar; Shriner; B. S. (1899) in Mechanical Engineering from Virginia Polytechnic Institute, Blacksburg, Va.; Virginia Historical Society; Past President and Founder, The Ligon Family and Kinsman Association; editor of the Proceedings of that Association; member of The Riverside Church, New York, N. Y.; first boy to join the Sunbeams society of the Baptist Church, having now over 100,000 living members; member of the New York Southern Society; member of The National Society Sons of the American Revolution, National No. 65059, Empire State Society No. 7614; compiler of this book, "The Ligon Family and Connections." Resides: New York, N. Y. Issue:

- i. Juliette Anne<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. February 1, 1906, Syracuse, N. Y.; m. July 2, 1935, James Wallace Bryan, Baltimore, Md. He was b. February 27, 1884, Cambridge, Md., the son of D'Arcy P. and Nannie P. (Wallace) Bryan; educated Johns Hopkins, A.B., 1903, PhD, 1908, University of Maryland, LLB, 1905; lecturer, University of Maryland School of Law, 1913 to date; lecturer, Commercial Law and Accountancy, Johns Hopkins University, since 1916; consular agent, Peru, 1918-20; author of "The Development of the English Law of Conspiracy," 1909, "Students Text on Federal Jurisdiction and Procedure," 1911, and "Admiralty and Carriers" 1914.<sup>a</sup> Resides: Baltimore, Md. Issue:
  1. Anne D'Arcy<sup>9</sup> Bryan, b. March 13, 1937, Baltimore, Md.
  2. James Wallace<sup>9</sup> Bryan, Jr., b. March 17, 1939, Baltimore, Md.
- ii. Marguerite Elise<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. April 5, 1907, Syracuse, N. Y.; m. December 11, 1937, Edward Sydenham Page, Jr., Baltimore, Md. He was graduated from Princeton University, 1922. (For further information, see "The Page Family in Virginia," by Dr. R. C. M. Page). Resides: Wayne, Pa. Issue:
  1. Marguerite L.<sup>9</sup> Page, b. November 27, 1941, Philadelphia, Pa.
- iii. William Daniel<sup>8</sup> Ligon, III, b. May 31, 1908, Syracuse, N. Y.; attended Virginia Polytechnic Institute, and the University of Virginia; m. Eleanore Claire Matonick, February 8, 1941, Phoe-

<sup>a</sup>Who's Who in Law — 1937, p. 126.

nixville, Pa. Resides: R. F. D. 8, Towson 4, Md. Issue:

1. William Daniel<sup>9</sup> Ligon, IV, b. December 2, 1941, Phoenixville, Pa.
- iv. Therese de LaTour<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. May 3, 1910, Providence, R. I.; m. William Franklin Mills, February 4, 1938, Baltimore, Md. Resides: Paoli, Pa.
- v. Corrinne Louise<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. August 24, 1914, Baltimore, Md.; m. William Armstrong Kirby, Jr., September 16, 1933, who d. October 17, 1946, Baltimore, Md. Resides: Trappe, Md.

391. Issue by 2nd marriage:

- vi. Alice Berkeley<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. December 27, 1943, St. Clare's hospital, New York N. Y.; named for her cousin, Alice (Vaughan) Berkeley, of Courtfield, Herefordshire, who married Wolstan Edward<sup>23</sup> Berkeley, of Bruton Manor, Portishead, England, whose nephew, Robert George Willmot<sup>24</sup> Berkeley is now the heir and owner of Berkeley Castle. See Berkeley 84, Chapter VII.

392. Percy Garland<sup>7</sup> Ligon, Contractor, Baltimore, Md.; born January 25, 1883; educated Virginia Polytechnic Institute, Blacksburg, Va., B. S. (1904) in Electrical Engineering; married September 11, 1915, Elizabeth Lawrence Hartshorne, daughter of Charles Robinson Hartshorne, of Brighton, now Brinklow, Md., and his wife, Ella Maria Lansdale. Resides: "Homestone," Brinklow, Md. Issue:

- i. Charles Hartshorne<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. March 13, 1917, Brinklow, Md.; B.S. Haverford College, 1938; M.D. Johns Hopkins Medical School, 1942; m. September 11, 1942, Baltimore, Md., Roberta Steuart Atkinson, dau. of Willard Atkinson, of Baltimore, and his wife, Nellie Steuart, of London, England; has issue.
- ii. Julia Conner<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. July 15, 1918, Washington, D. C.; A.B. June 4, 1940, Bryn Mawr College; attended University of Michigan Law School, 1940-42; m. June 6, 1942, at "Homestone," Brinklow, Md., David Newell Mills, son of Willson Woddingham and Clara Elizabeth (Avery) Mills, Grosse Pointe, Michigan; he was graduated from Harvard, 1939; University of Michigan Law School, 1942. Issue:

1. Christopher Avery<sup>9</sup> Mills, b. July 19, 1943, Chicago, Ill.

- iii. Daniel<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. June 5, 1920, Olney, Md.; was graduated Virginia Polytechnic Institute, 1942, Civil Engineering; 1943, Lieutenant, United States Army; m. January 1, 1944, Laytonsville, Md., Hazel Dorsey Riggs, dau. of Remus Dorsey Riggs.
- iv. Nellie Lansdale<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. November 25, 1926, Olney, Md.
- v. John<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. February 27, 1929, Olney, Md.

393. Clara Louise<sup>7</sup> Ligon, born December 10, 1889; married William Anderson Trice, December 29, 1915, Shipman, Va.; resides, Shipman, Va. Issue, all born in Charlottesville, Va.:

- i. William Anderson<sup>8</sup> Trice, Jr., b. November 19, 1919; B.S., 1941, Virginia Polytechnic Institute, Blacksburg, Va.; 1943, commissioned officer, U. S. Army, World War II.

- ii. Richard Holmes<sup>8</sup> Trice, b. December 1, 1922; in 1943, Cadet, U. S. Army Air Corps, World War II; m. Annie Kidd, August 31, 1946, dau. of Dr. Estes Caskie Kidd, Lovingsston, Va.
- iii. Anne Ligon<sup>8</sup> Trice, b. January 25, 1926; student, 1943, Fairfax Hall, Waynesboro, Va.; 1946, Gettysburg College, Gettysburg, Pa.
- iv. Nancy Ligon<sup>8</sup> Trice, b. February 18, 1930.
- v. Patrick Ligon<sup>8</sup> Trice, b. September 21, 1932.

#### 11. Henry<sup>3</sup> Ligon's Descendants

27. Henry<sup>4</sup> Ligon, son of Henry<sup>3</sup> and Sarah (Ligon) Ligon; born in Virginia; married Elizabeth ———, before 1756; died about 1778, Prince Edward Co., Va. His widow was still living in Prince Edward County in 1793. Henry<sup>4</sup> Ligon furnished supplies to the Continental Army during the Revolution, as listed in Prince Edward Co., Va. Public Service Claims, Continental, 1783, page 16, in the Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va

Prince Edward Co., Va. Deed Book 2, p. 165. Henry Ligon of Prince Edward County in consideration of fifty pounds sold Thomas Haskins of said county one hundred acres on west side of Mountain Creek adjoining said Haskins. Will Book 1, p. 258. Appraisal of Henry Ligon, Senior's estate, August 15, 1778. Signed by Elizabeth Ligon, administratrix. Recorded, Prince Edward County February Court, 1779.

In the census taken of Prince Edward County for the year 1783, Elizabeth Ligon is listed as head of a family of seven white people (said number includes Elizabeth) and three negroes.<sup>a</sup>

- 27. Issue of Henry<sup>4</sup> and Elizabeth (————) Ligon:
  - i. Sarah<sup>5</sup> Ligon, m. ——— Holt before July 4, 1784.
  - 394. ii. William<sup>5</sup> Ligon.
  - iii. Phebe<sup>5</sup> Ligon, m. Stephen D. Turner, 1792, Prince Edward Co., Va.
  - 395. iv. John Howson<sup>5</sup> Ligon.
  - 396. v. Henry<sup>5</sup> Ligon.
  - 397. vi. Lucy<sup>5</sup> (or Lucinda) Ligon (Liggin)
- 397. Lucy<sup>5</sup> (or Lucinda) Ligon (Liggin), born in Prince Edward Co., Va., daughter of Henry<sup>4</sup> and Elizabeth (————) Ligon; married in 1793, Armistead Pamplin of same County, and removed to Mimosa, Lincoln Co., Tenn. Issue, all born in Mimosa:
  - 398. i. Micajah Armistead<sup>6</sup> Pamplin.
  - ii. Houselan<sup>6</sup> Pamplin, b. about 1807.
  - iii. William<sup>6</sup> Pamplin, b. about 1809.
  - iv. Robert<sup>6</sup> Pamplin, b. about 1811.
  - v. Bidy<sup>6</sup> Pamplin, b. about 1813.
  - vi. Lucy<sup>6</sup> Pamplin, b. about 1815.
  - vii. Lucinda<sup>6</sup> Pamplin, b. about 1817.
  - viii. James Liggin<sup>6</sup> Pamplin, b. January 11, 1819; d. December

<sup>a</sup>First Census of the United States — Virginia, p. 59.

25, 1860; m. 1st, Eliza Kent; m. 2nd, Louisa Mariah Simmons. Had issue 11 children.

398. Micajah Armistead<sup>6</sup> Pamplin, born April 2, 1805; married Frances Phebe Bates; died January (or June) 30, 1863. Issue, all born in Mimosa, Tenn.:

- i. James<sup>7</sup> Pamplin, b. about 1830; m. Nancy Pamplin and had issue 1 child.
- ii. Nancy Jane<sup>7</sup> Pamplin, m. Isaac Jennings Hanks, nephew of President Abraham Lincoln and had issue 5 children.
- iii. Mandy<sup>7</sup> Pamplin, m. George Summers and had issue 6 children.
- iv. Sarah Ann Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Pamplin, m. John Kay and had issue 2 children.
- v. Andrew Jackson<sup>7</sup> Pamplin, b. December 19, 1838; m. February 25, 1875, Mary Etta Victoria Pamplin; d. November 23, 1895. Issue: 1. Florence Ella<sup>8</sup> Pamplin; 2. Mary Etta<sup>8</sup> Pamplin; 3. William Osceola<sup>8</sup> Pamplin; 4. Leoda<sup>8</sup> Pamplin, d. inf.; 5. Leoda<sup>8</sup> Pamplin; 6. Lillie May<sup>8</sup> Pamplin, m. 1st, Robert Edward Lee, and had issue 4 children, m. 2nd, George Weaver Trueblood. (For further information, see "The Descendants of Edward Eanes," by Richard H. Eanes, 1940.)
- vi. John Thomas<sup>7</sup> Pamplin, m. Sarah L. Caroline Pamplin and had issue 2 children.
- vii. Micajah Armistead<sup>7</sup> Pamplin, m. Mary (or Mollie) Bennett and had issue one child.
- viii. Mathew<sup>7</sup> Pamplin, d. unm 1863.
- ix. Also two sons, names not known.

394. William<sup>5</sup> Ligon, son of Henry<sup>4</sup> and Elizabeth (—) Ligon, junior to his uncle, William Ligon; born 1756, Virginia; married Sarah Herring, daughter of Arthur Herring of Lunenburg Co., Va., and is said to have had ten children. He died in Tennessee, 1838. William Ligon's grave is probably in the graveyard on the place originally settled by him on Dixon's Creek.<sup>a</sup> In the census for Prince Edward Co., Va., 1785, William Ligon is listed as head of a family of five white souls (which number includes said William), and as having one dwelling and six other buildings.<sup>b</sup> Hon. Letcher A. Ligon of Carthage, Tenn., has an interesting document which records the oath of Allegiance his grandfather, William Ligon, above, took to support the Continental Government when he enlisted as a Revolutionary soldier. It is dated, August 15, 1777. He also has his grandfather's original pension certificate issued by the Government for his services as a Revolutionary soldier. Pension Papers recorded in Pension Office, Book 3, page 87, volume 7, by David Boyd, Clerk.

The following data on the Revolutionary War record of William Ligon was obtained from pension claim S.1998: William Ligon, while a resident of Prince Edward County, Va., enlisted in June, 1780, and served six months as sergeant

<sup>a</sup>Bible Records and Marriage Bonds by Juliette Tillotson Acklen, Vol. 1, p. 467.

<sup>b</sup>First Census of the United States — Virginia, p. 101.

in Captain Jesse Owen's Virginia Company, during which time he was in the battle of Gates defeat. He enlisted in June, 1781, and served as sergeant in Captain James Allen's Virginia Company, being discharged, September 22, 1781. He was allowed a pension on his application executed August 28, 1832, at which time he was a resident of Smith County, Tenn. The soldier was then aged seventy-seven years. The last payment of pension due William Ligon of Smith County, Tenn., a Pensioner of the Revolutionary War, Certificate No. 7519, Tennessee Agency, covering the period from March 4, 1837 to September 4, 1837, was made January 26, 1838, to James D. Hammack as Attorney for the Pensioner, in Nashville, Tenn. On November 1, 1837, the pensioner certified that he had resided in Smith County, Tenn, for the space of twenty-eight years, and previous to that time had resided in Halifax Co., Va. In 1832, one John Ligon, a resident of Smith Co., Tenn., made affidavit in behalf of William Ligon. No relationship between them was stated. Prince Edward Co., Va. Deed Book 6, p. 199: August 17, 1778, William Ligon, Jr., of the County of Prince Edward, in consideration of five shillings, sold his brothers, John Howson Ligon and Henry Ligon, three hundred and forty acres in the county aforesaid on both sides of Mountain Creek, being all that part of the land whereof their father, Henry Ligon died possessed, that lies up the said Creek above the line run for and at the instance of Rice Scott. Recorded, Prince Edward County, August, 1778. Teste: Fran. Watkins, D. C. Examined and delivered to John Howson Ligon, April 16, 1792. Prince Edward Co., Va. Deed Book 8, p. 44: April 22, 1788, William Ligon and Sally, his wife, of Prince Edward County, in consideration of one hundred and forty pounds, sold George Redd, of same county, tract in the County aforesaid, containing one hundred and forty acres, being all that tract of land the said William had of his father, and is the same whereon the said Ligon now lives. Witnesses: Thomas Watkins, Anderson Cocke. Recorded, Prince Edward County, July 21, 1788. Teste: F. Watkins, Clerk. Halifax Co., Va. Deed Book 15, p. 162: March 7, 1791, Mawrice Campbell, of the County of Halifax, in consideration of 200 pounds, sold William Ligon of same county 244 acres, which land was granted to the said Mawriss Campbell, being in the county aforesaid. Witnesses: Moses Dunkley, John Dunkley, John Corner, Robert Wade, Jessey (x) Strange, Robert (x) Strange. Recorded, Halifax County, July 25, 1791. Teste: George Carrington, C.H.C. Prince Edward Co., Va. Deed Book 9, p. 228: October 27, 1792, William Ligon of Halifax County, John Howsing Ligon and their mother, Elizabeth Ligon, of Prince Edward County, in consideration of two hundred and fifty-five pounds, sold Rice Scott, of Prince Edward County, two hundred and fifty-five acres in the County of Prince Edward on the East side of Mountain Creek. Witnesses: Henry Ligon, Lucy Ligon, Frances Peryman. Recorded, Prince Edward County, January 21, 1793. Teste: F. Watkins, Clerk. Lunenburg Co., Va. Deed Book 17, p. 468: Indenture made November 15, 1796, between William Ligon of County of Halifax and Wright Bond, now of County of Lunenburg, of the one part, and William Herring and Stephen Herring of said County of Lunenburg, and executors of the last will and testament of Arthur Herring, deceased, of the other part. Whereas the said Arthur Herring, deceased, by his last will and testament recorded in Lunenburg County Court, divided to his two grandsons, Richard H. Ligon and Wright H. Bond, each in the following words, to-wit: I give and bequeath to my grandson and his heirs forever, one negroe boy. Whereas the said William Ligon and Wright Bond, the fathers respectively of

the said devisees, have received unto their possession the legacies respectively devised their respective sons and have executed bonds of this day's date to the said William Herring and Stephen Herring, executors as aforesaid, to deliver unto their said sons respectively, their respective legacies in such manner and time as by the said will is directed. Witnesses: Waddy Street, Lodowick Farmer, Henry Stokes, Joseph Jeter. Recorded, Lunenburg County, June 8, 1797. Teste: William Taylor, C.L.C. Lunenburg Co., Va. Deed Book 17, p. 501: Know all men by these presents that we, Wright Bond and William Ligon, are held and firmly bound unto William Herring and Stephen Herring, executors of the last will and testament of Arthur Herring, deceased, for the sum of £500. Recorded, Lunenburg County, July 13, 1797. Teste: William Taylor, C.L.C.

William Ligon, age 45 or over, is listed as head of a family in the census for Smith County, Tenn., 1820; one male 16-18 and one female 45 or over. William Ligon, age 70-80, is listed as head of a family in the census for Smith Co., Tenn. for the year 1830; one male 20-30; one male under 5; one female 60-70; one female 15-20; one female under 5.

394. Issue of William<sup>5</sup> and Sarah (Herring) Ligon; there were six other children whose names are not known:

399. i. Richard H.<sup>6</sup> Ligon.

400. ii. John Housen<sup>6</sup> Ligon.

iii. Evan (Evans) S.<sup>6</sup> Ligon, age 26-45, is listed as head of a family in the census for Smith Co., Tenn., 1820: One female 16-26; and one female under 10. Evans Ligon, age 30-40 is listed as head of a family in the census for Smith Co., Tenn., 1830; one female 30-40; two females 5-10; one female under 5.

iv. Martin<sup>6</sup> Ligon. The 1820 census for Smith Co., Tenn., reports Martin Ligon, age 26-45, as head of a family: one male 10-16; two males under 10; one female 26-45; one female under 10.

399. Richard H.<sup>6</sup> Ligon, son of William<sup>5</sup> and Sarah (Herring) Ligon, born in Virginia. He married 1st, Gincey (called Jane) Wilbourn, October 15, 1798, Halifax Co., Va.; bondsman, Thomas Wilbourn; witness, Judah Wilbourn. She died and he married 2nd, Rebecca Palmer, called Sarah, daughter of Elisha and Ann Palmer of Halifax County. He died, 1831, Halifax County.

Halifax Co., Va. Deed Book 22, p. 60: January 7, 1809, Richard H. Ligon of the County of Halifax, sold Martin Ligon all his claim which he may have or may hereafter have in the estate devised to him by his grandfather, Arthur Herring, deceased, after the death of his mother, Sarah Ligon, and which is now in the possession of his father on loan by a devise in the last will of the said Arthur Herring, deceased. Witnesses: John B. Scott, Hardaway Chandler, George Nelson. Recorded, Halifax County, March 27, 1809. Teste: John Wimbish, C.H.C. Deed Book 22, p. 583: Know all men by these presents that I, Richard H. Ligon, of the County of Halifax, in the State of Virginia, in consideration of the natural love and affection which I bear my four children, Robert W. Ligon, Armon S. Ligon, Piety P. Ligon, and Richard L. Ligon, as well

as for the further consideration of ten dollars to me in hand, paid by each of them, have sold unto said children (after my death and not before), a tract of land adjoining John Weaver, Benjamin Perkins, Sr., and one other tract whereon I now live, both of which tracts of land I suppose they will inherit as claiming under their deceased mother, Jane, also slaves which deceased mother inherited from her father's estate. Dated, January 4, 1811. Witnesses: James Eastham, John White, Jr., William Candday, Wallis Cannday. This deed of gift recorded, Halifax County, January 20, 1811. Teste: John Wimbish, C.H.C.

Halifax Co., Va. Will Book 16, p. 11: Will of Richard H. Ligon of Halifax County, dated July 4, 1831, proved October 24, 1831, mentions wife, Sarah, furniture, slaves, and loan of land deeded to me by Elisha Palmer and wife, which tract of land contains my house, thirty acres of woodland of the tract which I purchased from Daniel Palmer and Francis Callaway and the title of this land purchased of said Calliway is vested in a certain Miss Mary Gileneer, also water griss mill and cotton machine; land loaned to wife, to be divided into two lots, lot number one to son, William, and the profits of the mill and machine are to be equally divided between William and Sarah (my two youngest children) when twenty-one years of age; son, Jonathan Henry; provision has been made heretofore for children by my first wife; worthy friend, Col. Harrison Clark, executor. Witnesses: Timothy Childress, William Canada, Allen Gordens, Joseph Ashby, Sr., Mel Spragins. Widow refused to serve as administratrix. John S. Pleasants appointed with John Sims in her stead under bond of \$10,000.00. Signed teste: Samuel Williams, C.H.C. Will Book 16, p. 15: Inventory and appraisement of estate of Richard H. Ligon, deceased, made November 14, 1831. Certified to on this 28th day of November, 1831, by John T. Palmer, Benjamin Traynham, William Canada. Recorded, Halifax County, November 28, 1831. Teste: Samuel Williams, C.H.C. Halifax Co., Va. Will Book 20, p. 141: Will of Elisha Palmer of the County of Halifax and the State of Virginia, dated December 16, 1839, probated December 24, 1842, mentions son, Elijah Palmer; grandson, Jonathan H. Ligon, one negro boy named John (as the full proportion of Rebecca Ligon his mother's part of my estate); son, David Palmer; wife, Ann; son, Legrand Palmer; heirs of my son, James Palmer, deceased; daughter, Mary Kirk; executors, son, Elijah Palmer, and worthy friend, William Canada. Witnesses: Timothy Childress, Thomas Bomar, Armstead W. Lacks, James Bomar. Teste: William Holt, C.H.C.

399. Issue of Richard H.<sup>6</sup> and his 1st wife, Gincey, called Jane, (Wilbourn) Ligon:

- i. Robert W.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. in Virginia. The following records may refer to said Robert W. Ligon: Wilson Co., Tenn. Minute Book 1836-44, p. 200, Robert Ligon appointed guardian for his children Martha Jane, Nancy F., Richard, Leonidas, and Francis Marion Ligon, minors. Wilson Co., Tenn. Minute Book 1836-44, p. 662, new guardian appointed for children of Sarah Ligon: Martha Jane, Nancy F., Richard, Leonidas, and Francis Marion Ligon, minors. Wilson Co., Tenn., 1848, guardian settlement of Lawrence Sypert, guardian of Martha Jane, Nancy, Richard, Leonidas, and Marion Ligon, heirs of Sarah Ligon. Mentions John H. Ligon as administrator of these minor children's grand-

father. August 1854, Lebanon, Wilson Co., Tenn., administrator settlement with Richard H. Ligon who was appointed administrator of Richard Ligon, deceased, and guardian of Leonidas and Marion, two minor children of Robert W. Ligon.

ii. Armon S.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. Jeremiah Brooks, September 10, 1823, Halifax Co., Va.; bondsman, Stephen Puckett; witnesses, Richard L. Ligon and Stephen H. Puckett.

iii. Piety P.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. Stephen Puckett, December 18, 1821, Halifax Co., Va.

401. iv. Richard L.<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

399. Issue of Richard H.<sup>6</sup> and his 2nd wife, Rebecca, called Sarah, (Palmer) Ligon:

v. William<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

vi. Sarah Jane<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. Levi A. Blankinship, March 12, 1839, Halifax Co., Va. Halifax Co., Va. Deed Book 58: June 20, 1859, Levi A. Blankinship and his wife, Sarah A.R.J. Blankinship, formerly Sarah Ligon, daughter of Richard H. Ligon, sold land to William J. H. Ligon of Halifax Co., Va. Recorded Halifax County, July 25, 1859.

402. vii. Jonathan Henry<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

401. Richard L.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of Richard H.<sup>6</sup> and his 1st wife, Gincey, called Jane, (Wilbourn) Ligon; born, 1808 in Virginia; married Rosaline Dejarnette, daughter of Walter and Elizabeth Dejarnette, of Halifax County, December 14, 1835, Halifax Co., Va. She was born, 1813, in Virginia. They removed to Lebanon, Wilson Co., Tenn., where Richard died about 1874. The grand-children of Richard L. Ligon still (1942) own a part of the land on which he settled.

Halifax Co., Va. Will Book 22, p. 243: Will of Walter Dejarnette, of Halifax County, dated April 2, 1849, probated April 23, 1849, mentions wife, Elizabeth Dejarnette; two young unmarried daughters; son, Edwin W. Dejarnette; daughter, Martha Jordan; daughter, Sophia I. Lipscomb; daughter, Rosaline Ligon; sons, Housen Dejarnette and Albert G. Dejarnette; daughters, Mary A. Dejarnette and Edness Dejarnette; executor, brother-in-law, Peyton Tynes. Witnesses: McHaney Hubbard, Thomas A. Andrews, Richard Thornton. Teste: William Holt, Clerk.

401. Issue of Richard L.<sup>7</sup> and Rosaline (Dejarnette) Ligon:

i. Ann P.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. March 22, 1837, Brookneal, Va.; m. John R. Gleaves, January 6, 1856; d. January 6, 1857. These dates are from a tombstone located in the twenty-second District, Wilson Co., Tenn; south side of Franklin Road.<sup>a</sup>

ii. Arminta<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. April 13, 1840, Brookneal, Va.

iii. Amanda<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. January 6, 1842, Brookneal, Va.

iv. Piddy<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. February 22, 1844, Lebanon, Tenn.

403. v. Elizabeth C.<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

404. vi. Richard R.<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

<sup>a</sup>Bible Records and Marriage Bonds by Jeanette Tillotson Acklen, Vol. I, p. 327.

- vii. Argalus<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. March 31, 1849, Lebanon, Tenn.; d. unm.
- viii. Virginia<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. March 31, 1850, Lebanon, Tenn.; m. B. J. Vanhook.
- ix. Lafayette<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. January 25, 1853, Lebanon, Tenn.; m. Mary Borum, August 2, 1887, Lebanon, Tenn.
- x. Charles H.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. Emily Lane.

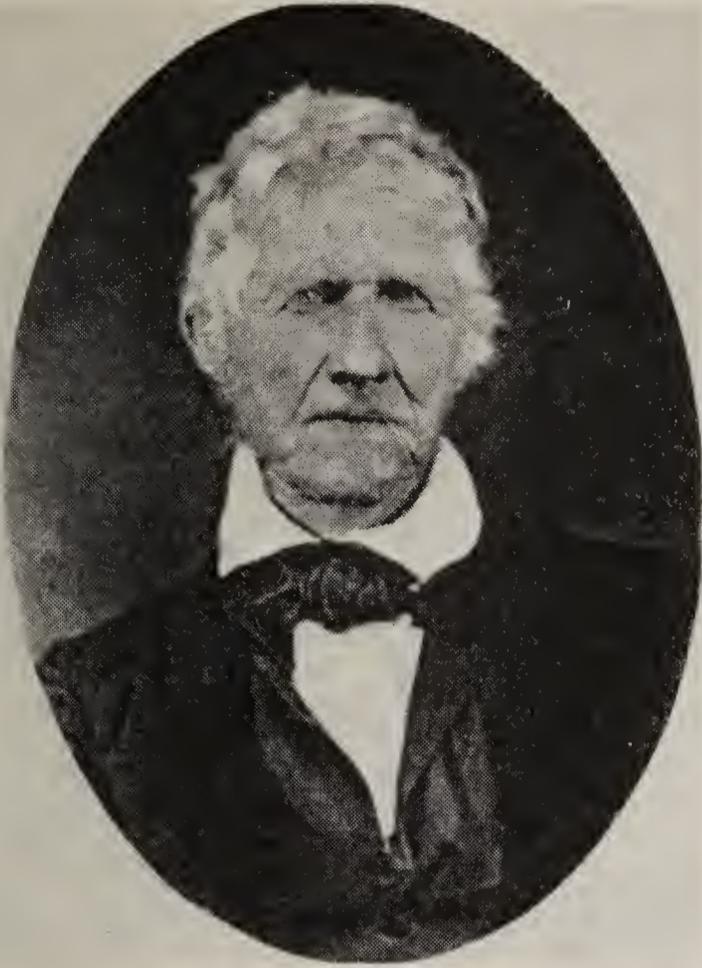
403. Elizabeth C.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, daughter of Richard L.<sup>7</sup> and Rosaline (Dejarnette) Ligon; born February 6, 1846, Lebanon, Wilson Co., Tenn.; married Mathew Handy Harris, January 3, 1864, Lebanon, Tenn.; moved to Texas and then to Oklahoma; died January 1, 1927. Issue, all born Hartford, Ark.:

- i. Mattie Virginia<sup>9</sup> Harris, b. December 1, 1872; m. James Culberson.
- ii. Marcus Lafayette<sup>9</sup> Harris, b. December 29, 1874; m. Willia Ila Mathies, August 12, 1902, Monroe, Okla.; resides Wister, Leflore Co., Okla. Issue:
  - 1. Marcus Lafayette<sup>10</sup> Harris, Jr., b. January 7, 1913, Wister, Okla.; m. Eula Katherine Aust, October 30, 1936, Stigler, Okla.
- iii. Willie Lee<sup>9</sup> Harris, b. September 20, 1880; m. Beulah Emmert.
- iv. Arminta Darcus<sup>9</sup> Harris, b. March 7, 1882; m. D. M. McGehee.
- v. Bettie Pearl<sup>9</sup> Harris, b. October 2, 1885; m. J. H. Kennesson.

404. Richard R.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of Richard L.<sup>7</sup> and Rosaline (Dejarnette) Ligon; born November 1, 1847, Lebanon, Wilson Co., Tenn.; married Kitty F. Moore, August 2, 1881, Lebanon, Tenn.; died May 9, 1922. Issue:

- i. Charles Horace<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. April 22, 1884, Wilson Co., Tenn.; m. Alice Mae Jenkins, January, 1904, Lebanon, Tenn. Issue:
  - 1. Horace Raymond<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. October 22, 1905, Lebanon, Tenn.; m. Lucille Sanders. Issue: Hugh Winston<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. 1927, Lebanon, Tenn.
  - 2. Vera May<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. 1911, Lebanon, Tenn.; m. Alexander Bobo, 1929. Issue: Joyce<sup>11</sup> Bobo, b. 1930, Lebanon, Tenn.; and Doris<sup>11</sup> Bobo, b. 1931, Old Hickory, Tenn.
- ii. Mack Richard<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. 1886, Wilson Co., Tenn.; m. Frances Davis of Wilson Co., Tenn.
- iii. Galus<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. 1888, Wilson Co., Tenn.; m. Fallie Jenkins of Wilson Co., Tenn.
- iv. Guy<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. 1890, Wilson Co., Tenn.; m. Mary Belle Patterson.
- v. Odell<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. 1892, Wilson Co., Tenn.; m. Clara Eskew, Wilson Co., Tenn.
- vi. Howard<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. 1894, Wilson Co., Tenn.; m. Opal Johnson, Wilson Co., Tenn.

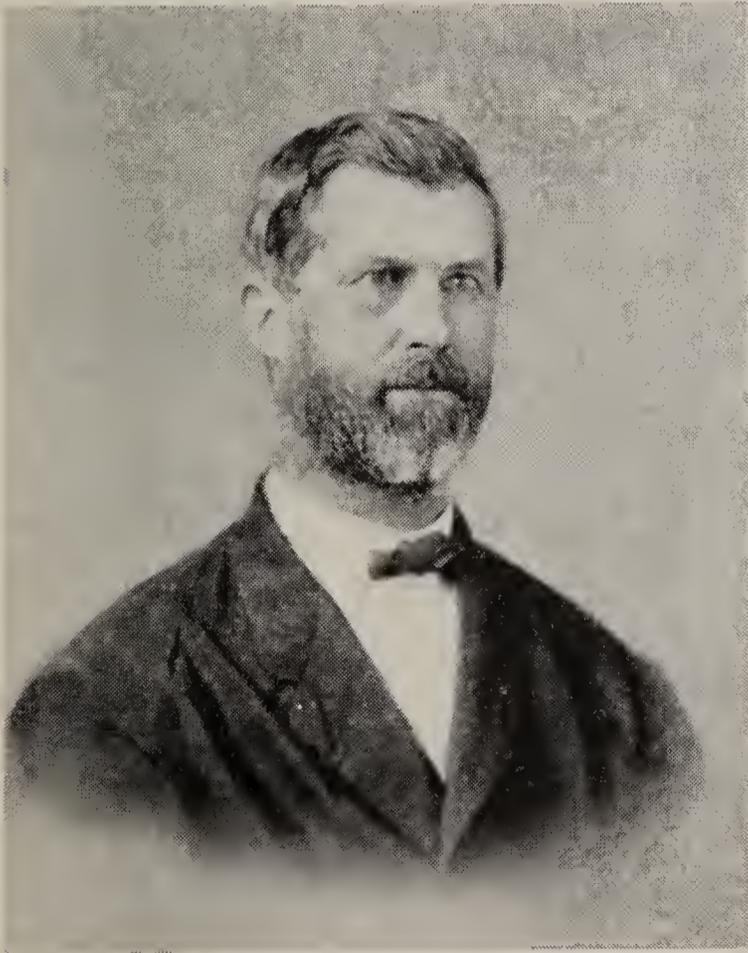
402. Jonathan Henry<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of Richard H.<sup>6</sup> and his 2nd wife, Rebecca, called Sarah, (Palmer) Ligon; born 1815 in Virginia; married Lucinda Jolly, October 7, 1834, Wilson County, Tenn. She was born 1814, in North Carolina. In the 1850 census for Wilson Co.,



John Ligon, of "Seclusival,"  
Nelson Co., Va., 1778-1861.



Nancy (Daniel) Ligon, wife of John  
Ligon, of "Seclusival," Nelson  
Co., Va., 1784-1873.



William Daniel Ligon, of "Seclusival,"  
1819-1900, at the time of his marriage  
in 1878.



Julia Ann (Conner) Ligon, wife  
of William Daniel Ligon,  
1849-1926.



"Seclusival," the home of the late William Daniel Ligon.



Fairmont Church, attended by five generations of the Ligon family. Land on which the church stands was donated by John and Nancy (Daniel) Ligon, of "Seclusival."

Tenn., Jonathan H. Ligon, farmer, is listed with his wife, Lucinda, and seven children. Halifax Co., Va., Deed Book 40, p. 345. November 20, 1832, Joseph Younger, in consideration of \$1.00, sold Jonathan H. Ligon one hundred acres and other property in the County of Pittsylvania, State of Virginia. Signed Joseph Younger, Jonathan H. Ligon, Armestead Younger. Recorded Halifax County, November 30, 1832. Teste: Samuel Williams, C.H.C.

402. Issue of Jonathan Henry<sup>7</sup> and Lucinda (Jolly) Ligon:

- i. Millie A. R. P.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. 1835, Tenn.
- ii. William<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. 1837, Tenn.
- iii. Richard<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. 1839, Tenn.
- iv. Daniel G.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. 1841, Tenn.
- v. Elizabeth J. B.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. 1843, Tenn.
- vi. Jonathan<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. 1845, Tenn.
- vii. Benjamin<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. 1848, Tenn.

400. John Housen<sup>6</sup> Ligon, youngest child of William<sup>5</sup> and Sarah (Herring) Ligon, born September 15, 1804, Halifax Co., Va., removed to Tennessee in 1808, with his father's family. He married 1st, Martha Parker; married 2nd, ———, who was twenty-five years younger than himself. He died in 1894. Census for Smith Co., Tenn., for the year 1840, lists John H. Ligon, aged 30-40, as head of the following family; one male, 5-10; one male under 5; one female 25-30; one female 10-15; one female 5-10; one female under 5. Known issue of John Housen<sup>6</sup> and his 1st wife, Martha (Parker) Ligon:

- i. Catherine<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. Fleming C. Harris. Issue:
  1. Minnie<sup>8</sup> Harris, b. Hartsville, Tenn.; m. David B. Wright; member of the National Society of the D.A.R. No. 60976.
- ii. William<sup>7</sup> Ligon, d. in the War between the States.
- iii. A. D.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, served in the War between the States, and died several years after its close.
- iv. Mary Alice<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

400. Known issue of John Housen<sup>6</sup> Ligon and his 2nd wife,——:

- v. Letcher Alexander<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. February 11, 1861; m. ———; lawyer; member of Tennessee Society Sons of the American Revolution, joined April 24, 1917; served in both branches of the Tennessee Legislature; member of the State Board of Education, by appointment of three Governors of the State, for seventeen years through five administrations; resides Carthage, Tenn. Issue:

1. John H.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, and three daughters.

395. John Howson<sup>5</sup> Ligon, son of Henry<sup>4</sup> and Elizabeth (——) Ligon, born 1761 in Virginia; married Elizabeth Guill, daughter of Alexander Guill, December 23, 1790, Prince Edward Co., Va.; died about 1845, Wilson Co., Tenn. His son, John G. Ligon, was administrator of his estate.

Halifax Co., Va. Deed Book 17, p. 531. February 23, 1798, William Ligon of the County of Halifax in consideration of seventy-five pounds sold John H. Ligon

of said county one hundred acres in the County of Halifax on the branches of Piney Creek joining the land of Peter Roberts, Robert Rickmans, and John Ligon. Recorded, Halifax County, September 24, 1798. Teste: John Wimbish, C.H.C.

Prince Edward Co., Va. Deed Book 12, p. 113: March 5, 1801, Beasley and Fuqua, of Prince Edward County, in consideration of forty-five pounds, sold John Ligon, of Cumberland, ninety acres on Vaughan's Creek adjoining lands of Barnett and Wilkerson. Witnesses: John Barnett, Josiah Hurt, Josiah Guill. Deed Book 13, p. 375: September 12, 1805, John H. Ligon and Elizabeth, his wife, sold Josiah Gill 90 acres, located Vaughan's Creek, in the County of Prince Edward. Recorded, September 16, 1805.

John H. Ligon left Virginia in 1810 to settle in Smith County, Tenn., later moving to Wilson County, Tenn., which joins Smith County. Pension Claim S.4555 of John Ligon, states that while he was a resident of Halifax Co., Va., he enlisted in 1780 or early 1781 in the Revolutionary War, and served twenty days as a private in Captain James Hill's Virginia Company, from which he was discharged near Petersburg. Enlisted next in 1781, and served as a private in Captain Powell's and Richard Gaines' Company, Colonel Fleming's Virginia Regiment. He was stationed most of the time near Suffolk, and discharged there at the expiration of service of three months. Enlisted a third time as a private in Captain John Carr's Company, Colonel John Purnall's Virginia Regiment. Marched to Prince Edward Court House; crossed the James River and left the service June 22, 1781, because of illness. He did not return until after the surrender of Cornwallis, and received his discharge from Captain Clark. His entire service amounted to six months and twenty days.

John Ligon was granted a pension for his service in the Revolutionary War, August 13, 1833, in Smith County, Tennessee, certificate No. 19,199, Tennessee Agency. Supporting witnesses were Miles West and William Ligon, of Smith County, Tenn., who believed John Ligon to be seventy-two years of age. The last payment due John Ligon, a pensioner of the Revolutionary War, was covering the period March 4, 1838, to September 4, 1838, and was made November 9, 1838, in Nashville, Tenn. Pensioner certified that he had resided in Smith County twenty-eight years, and previous thereto in Halifax Co., Va.

As recorded in the census of Wilson Co., Tenn., 1820, John H. Legan, Sr., was over 45 years of age, and head of the following family: two males under 10; one male 16-18; one male 18-26; one female under 10; one female 10-16; one female 16-26; one female over 45.<sup>a</sup> Census for Wilson Co., Tenn., 1830, lists John H. Ligon, age 60-70, as head of the following family: one male 15-20; one female 60-70; one female 15-20; one female 10-15. The 1840 census for Wilson County, reports John H. Ligon, age 70-80, as head of the following family: one male 10-15; one female 70-80; one female 15-20; one female 10-15.

<sup>a</sup>Tennessee Census Reports by Martha Lou Houston, No. 27, p. 10. Published 1934.

395. Issue of John Howson<sup>5</sup> and Elizabeth (Guill) Ligon:
405. i. James Housen<sup>6</sup> Ligon.
406. ii. John Guill<sup>6</sup> Ligon.
- iii. Son, ———<sup>6</sup> Ligon, age 16-18 in 1820. May be the Henry Ligon who m. Martha Shephard, August 7, 1823, Lebanon County, Tenn.; surety, Elisha B. Crudup.
407. iv. Josiah<sup>6</sup> Ligon.
- v. Son, ———<sup>6</sup> Ligon, under ten in 1820.
- vi. Daughter, ———<sup>6</sup> Ligon, age 10-16 in 1820
- vii. Daughter, ———<sup>6</sup> Ligon, age 16-26 in 1820.
- viii. Daughter, ———<sup>6</sup> Ligon, under ten in 1820.
405. James Housen<sup>6</sup> Ligon, son of John Howson<sup>5</sup> and Elizabeth (Guill) Ligon; born 1795, Halifax Co., Va.; moved to Wilson Co., Tenn. in 1809, and in the 1850 census for that county, he is listed as a farmer; married Elizabeth Thompson, July 28, 1818, Wilson Co., Tenn.; teste, H. L. Douglas; surety, J. O. and Ozburn Thompson; died in 1864. She died 1839. Known issue of James Housen<sup>6</sup> and Elizabeth (Thompson) Ligon: (They had five sons and five daughters).
408. i. James<sup>7</sup> Ligon.
409. ii. John Henry<sup>7</sup> Ligon.
- iii. Margaret<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. 1823, Nashville, Tenn.; m. 1st, Mr. Hiser; m. 2nd, James Gears; and m. 3rd, Lindsay Travis; d. 1893. No issue.
- iv. Francis Templeton<sup>7</sup> Ligon, farmer; b. 1829, Tenn.; m. Eliza Mary Graves, February 2, 1854, Wilson Co., Tenn. Issue: Fount<sup>8</sup> Ligon; Mildred<sup>8</sup> Ligon; and Porterfield<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
- v. Jane<sup>7</sup> Ligon, d. unm.
- vi. Mary E.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. 1832, Tenn.; m. James Harvey Porter. Issue: James<sup>8</sup> Porter; and Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Porter.
- vii. Cynthia<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. Mr. Price. Issue: Harriet<sup>8</sup> Price, m. Richard Hayse. Issue: Annie<sup>9</sup> Hayse, m. Bill Alloway, New Nashville, Tenn.; and Bell<sup>9</sup> Hayse.
- viii. Sarah E.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. 1835, Nashville, Tenn.; d. unm.
408. James<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of James Housen<sup>6</sup> and Elizabeth (Thompson) Ligon; born in Nashville, Tenn.; married Jane Wesley, born 1821; died when his son, John Wesley Ligon, was an infant. Issue:
410. i. John Wesley<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
410. John Wesley<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of James<sup>7</sup> and Jane (Wesley) Ligon, was named and raised by his grandfather, James Housen Ligon; born April 26, 1843, Nashville, Tenn.; married Mary Melvina Travis, December 5, 1865, Marion, Ky.; died May 7, 1899. She died June 19, 1926. Issue:
411. i. Mary Alice<sup>9</sup> Ligon.
- ii. Rose Francis<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 30, 1872, Marion, Ky.; m. Shadric L. Jackson, December 21, 1896, Anna, Ill.; d. February 14, 1902. He d. 1914, Cave-in-Rock, Ill. Issue:

1. Rosa Evelyn<sup>10</sup> Jackson, b. October 19, 1897.
2. Thelma Mae<sup>10</sup> Jackson, b. January 20, 1899.
- iii. Anna Jane<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. January 13, 1876, Marion, Ky.; m. William G. Lawrence, of Lee Center, Ill., September 25, 1902; d. February 12, 1921. Issue:
  1. James William<sup>10</sup> Lawrence, b. May 10, 1905.
  2. Mary Alice<sup>10</sup> Lawrence, b. October 3, 1906.
  3. Grace Melvina<sup>10</sup> Lawrence, b. August 7, 1910; d. April 25, 1932.
- iv. John Harvey<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. December 10, 1877, Marion, Ky.; m. Birdie West, September 2, 1903, Anna, Ill. Issue:
  1. Harvey Leon<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. June 2, 1906, Anna, Ill.
  2. Eugene West<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. May 25, 1908, Anna, Ill.
  3. John Earl<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. May 2, 1910, Anna, Ill.
  4. William Robert<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. February 20, 1921.
411. Mary Alice<sup>9</sup> Ligon, daughter of John Wesley<sup>8</sup> and Mary Melvina (Travis) Ligon; born April 7, 1870, Marion, Ky.; married Abel F. Jeanblanc, April 23, 1893, Lee Center, Ill., where she died November 24, 1946. Issue: born Lee Center, Ill.:
  - i. Mary Ivo<sup>10</sup> Jeanblanc, b. February 12, 1894; m. Lewis W. Feik, June 30, 1916, Lee Center. He is superintendent of schools at Sioux City, Iowa. Resides: 3211 Pierce St., Sioux City, Iowa. Issue:
    1. Robert Lewis<sup>11</sup> Feik, b. October 17, 1917, Lee Center, Ill.; B.S. Elect. Engineering, University of Illinois, 1941; entered army September 9, 1941, 2nd Lieut., Signal Corps, with Sixth Division, Fort Leonard Wood; Aircraft Warning Service in Panama until June, 1944; 1st Lieut.; stationed Wright Field, Dayton, Ohio, Special Weapons Branch, Research Laboratory; Captain, June, 1945; reserve status, January 31, 1946; continued as civilian in same work at Wright Field; married April 30, 1946, in Arlington, Va., Patricia Perry Oliver, descendant of Commodore Perry and of William Whipple and Stephen Hopkins, signers of the Declaration of Independence.
    2. Marijean<sup>11</sup> Feik, b. September 6, 1922, Sioux City, Iowa; B.S. Degree, Home Economics, Major in Dietetics, Iowa State College, June, 1944; 1946, dietician, Illinois Central Hospital, Chicago.
  - ii. Charles Wesley<sup>10</sup> Jeanblanc, b. May 11, 1896; m. Justina Kate Baylor, December 28, 1920, Lee Center, Ill. Issue, born Lee Center, Ill.
    1. Charles Keith<sup>11</sup> Jeanblanc, b. November 21, 1921.
    2. Marie Alice<sup>11</sup> Jeanblanc, b. August 19, 1923.
    3. Howard Wesley<sup>11</sup> Jeanblanc, b. June 12, 1925.
    4. Ernest Abel<sup>11</sup> Jeanblanc, b. October 26, 1926.
    5. Dean Baylor<sup>11</sup> Jeanblanc, b. July 13, 1934.
  - iii. Ferdinand Abel<sup>10</sup> Jeanblanc, b. November 11, 1900.

iv. Edith Mildred<sup>10</sup> Jeanblanc, b. October 7, 1902; m. Morris Miller, August 7, 1927. He d. August 13, 1932, Lee Center, Ill. No issue.

v. Lindsay Ray<sup>10</sup> Jeanblanc, b. June 16, 1910.

409. John Henry<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of James Housen<sup>6</sup> and Elizabeth (Thompson) Ligon; born July 26, 1819, Tenn.; farmer; married Emma T. Jolly, June 8, 1843; residing in Wilson Co., Tenn. in 1860. She was born 1815, in North Carolina. Issue:

i. Sarah Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. 1845, Tenn.; d. 1930.

ii. James Isham<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. 1846, Tenn.; m. Annie Champion. Issue:

1. Ida Mason<sup>9</sup> Ligon, d. young.

2. Mary<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m. John Brown and resides Murfreesboro, Tenn.

iii. John Thomas<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. 1850, Tenn.; m. Mary George Graves, January 10, 1872, Wilson Co., Tenn. Issue:

1. Alice<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. 1880; m. Robert Smith and resides Mt. Juliet, Tenn.

2. Nannie<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. 1884.

iv. Samantha Jane<sup>8</sup> Ligon, called Mattie, b. 1852, Tenn.; resides Martha, Tenn.

v. Francis T.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. 1855, m. Eliza Thomas Mabry, September 18, 1888, Wilson Co., Tenn. Issue:

1. John F.<sup>9</sup> Ligon.

2. Ruby<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m. D. P. McCarvey, and resides, Atlanta, Ga.

3. Eva<sup>9</sup> Ligon.

vi. ———<sup>8</sup> Ligon, d. infant.

406. John Guill<sup>6</sup> Ligon, son of John Howson<sup>5</sup> and Elizabeth (Guill) Ligon; born October 13, 1797, in Virginia; married 1st, <sup>1</sup>Charity ———; married 2nd, Mary Elizabeth (Caroline) <sup>5</sup>Todd, widow of William J. Todd; died November 3, 1866, in Tennessee. The 1830 census for Wilson Co., Tenn., reports: "John G. Ligon, age 30-40, as head of a family consisting of two males under five, one female 30-40, two females 5-10, and one female under 5." The census list for Wilson County, 1860, lists: "J. G. Liggin, farmer, with his wife, Elizabeth, age 50, born in North Carolina, and their two children, namely, Nancy E. Ligon, age 14, and Martha E. Ligon, age 12, both born in Tennessee. Post office address of J. G. Liggin: Green Hill, Tenn."

Issue by 1st marriage:

412. i. William Berry<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

ii. James Edward<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. Anna Binson. Issue: William Berry<sup>8</sup> Ligon; James<sup>8</sup> Ligon; George<sup>8</sup> Ligon; Julia<sup>8</sup> Ligon; and Mattie<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

iii. J. B.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son, died young, unm.

iv. Kate<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. Joe Guill. Issue: John Ligon<sup>8</sup> Guill; William<sup>8</sup> Guill; J.<sup>8</sup> Guill; and Julia<sup>8</sup> Guill.

v. Julia<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. Thomas Kenton. Issue: John Bell<sup>8</sup> Kenton; James Thomas<sup>8</sup> Kenton; and Folbert Fanning<sup>8</sup> Kenton.

Issue by 2nd marriage:

- vi. Nancy E.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. 1846, Wilson Co., Tenn.; m. Thomas A. Hill. Issue, four children, all of whom died in infancy, or early youth.
- vii. Martha Ellen<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. 1848, Wilson Co., Tenn.; administrator's settlement of estate of Martha E. Ligon, 1878, Wilson Co., Tenn.; d. unm.

412. William Berry<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of John Guill<sup>6</sup> and Charity (—) Ligon; born August 13, 1827, in Tennessee; died September 5, 1891; farmer; married January 20, 1853, Mary Caroline Todd, of Wilson Co., Tenn., born January 17, 1833, died June 14, 1893, daughter of William J. Todd and his wife Elizabeth SWEAT. Issue:

- i. James Edward<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. February 7, 1857, Mt. Juliet, Tenn.; d. August 17, 1923; m. December 8, 1888, La Guardo, Wilson Co., Tenn., Cora V. Robinson (Robertson). Issue: William Berry<sup>9</sup> Ligon; Mazeppa<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m. Mr. Dietz; Pearl<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m. Mr. Nelson; James Cecil<sup>9</sup> Ligon; and Jessie Watson<sup>9</sup> Ligon.
- ii. Ada Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. August 14, 1858, Mt. Juliet, Tenn.; m. Lewis McDaniel, Mt. Juliet; deceased. Issue: Kate Ligon<sup>9</sup> McDaniel, m. Mr. Hale.
- iii. George Leonard<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. March 27, 1860, Mt. Juliet, Tenn.; d. March 30, 1925, Lisbon, Texas; m. 1st, Ida Pierce; m. 2nd, April, 1896, Fannie Lei Goodnight, Lisbon; m. 3rd, Olivia Belle Gracey. Issue by 2nd marriage:
  - 1. James Leonard<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. December 12, 1899; A.B. Degree; m. September 9, 1925, Daphne Lucille Erskine, Tehuacana, Texas. Resides: Red Oak, Ellis Co., Texas. No issue.
- iv. Horton Guill<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. April 8, 1864, Mt. Juliet, Tenn.; d. young.
- v. Jessie Todd<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. September 2, 1866, Greenhill, Wilson Co., Tenn.; m. December 28, 1899, Mattie Elizabeth Holloway, Ferris, Texas. Resides: Bienville, La. Issue:
  - 1. Edna Alline<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. October 27, 1900, Ferris, Ellis Co., Texas; m. December 9, 1920, Red Oak, Texas, Clyde Bramblett Couch. Resides: 2008 N. Wellington St., Greenville, Texas. Issue:
    - a. Lanius Allyne<sup>10</sup> Couch, b. February 3, 1922, Red Oak, Texas; m. July 31, 1943, Greenville, Texas, Louie Frank Weidman. Issue, b. Greenville, Texas: Sharon Ann<sup>11</sup> Weidman, b. July 18, 1944; and Richard Frank<sup>11</sup> Weidman, b. July 13, 1946.
    - b. Clyde Bramblett<sup>10</sup> Couch, Jr., b. December 16, 1923, Tokio, Texas; m. April 26, 1946, in Ohio, Bettie Maxine Shelton.
    - c. Joe Donald<sup>10</sup> Couch, b. October 5, 1926, Tokio, Texas.
    - d. Charles Isaac<sup>10</sup> Couch, b. July 15, 1929, Dallas, Texas.

- e. Jean<sup>10</sup> Couch, twin, b. February 24, 1932, Greenville, Texas.
- f. Jane<sup>10</sup> Couch, twin, b. February 24, 1932, Greenville, Texas.
2. Mary Charles<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. April 26, 1903, Ferris, Texas; m. June 19, 1926, Denton, Texas, Cleo Bell Oliver.
3. Florence Hubbard<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. June 16, 1906, Ferris, Texas; m. Alonso Paul Godwin, Denton, Texas.
4. James Lanius<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. August 13, 1909, Red Oak, Texas; d. 1920.
- vi. Mary Addie<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. December 27, 1870, Mt. Juliet, Tenn.; d. June, 1936; m. Charles J. Jackson. No issue.
- vii. Charles Jefferson<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. June 4, 1872, Mt. Juliet, Tenn.; d. August 30, 1909; m. Dora Haskins, Red Oak, Texas. Issue:
1. Mildred<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m. Mr. Fatheree.
  2. Charles Jefferson<sup>9</sup> Ligon, Jr.
- viii. Ben Coe<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. October 15, 1877, Mt. Juliet, Tenn.; d. April 30, 1932; m. Katherine Phillips, Red Oak, Texas. Issue: Radford<sup>9</sup> Ligon.
- ix. Sarah Blanch<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. October 7, 1882, Mt. Juliet, Tenn.; d. January 7, 1928; m. L. Byron Flynt, Red Oak, Texas. Issue:
1. Charles Ligon<sup>9</sup> Flynt.
  2. Mary Frances<sup>9</sup> Flynt, m. Mr. Simms.
  3. Helen Cooper<sup>9</sup> Flynt, m. Mr. Thompson.
  4. Henri Hanna<sup>9</sup> Flynt, m. ———.
  5. L. Byron<sup>9</sup> Flynt, Jr.
413. x. William Berry<sup>8</sup> Ligon, Jr., (name changed from John William<sup>8</sup> Ligon).
413. William Berry<sup>8</sup> Ligon, Jr., son of William Berry<sup>7</sup> and Mary Ci (Todd) Ligon; born Mt. Juliet, Tenn., December 25, 1854; married Eleanor Van Leer Cloyd, January 10, 1878, Wilson Co., Tenn.; deceased. Issue:
- i. Vessie<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. Nashville, Tenn.; m. Aleck Clay Clark, Nashville.
  - ii. John<sup>9</sup> Ligon.
  - iii. Frank Goosby<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. Mt. Juliet, Tenn.; m. Lula Mai Thompson, Mt. Juliet.
  - iv. Burrett Ford<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m. Alice Thompson, Akron, Ohio; deceased.
  - v. Louise<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. Hermitage, Tenn.
  - vi. Cloyd<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. Nashville, Tenn.; m. Frances Ritter, Nashville, Tenn.
  - vii. Kathleen<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. Hermitage, Tenn.
  - viii. James Duncan<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. November 12, 1890, Hermitage, Wilson Co., Tenn.; m. Gladys Ware, October 18, 1916, Hermitage, Tenn. Issue:

1. Herschel Cloyd<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. January 24, 1918, Hermitage, Tenn.
2. Lanova<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. April 3, 1920, Hermitage, Tenn..
- ix. Bethel<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. Lebanon, Tenn.
- x. Foy W.<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. April 30, 1893; d. July 7, 1894, Tennessee.
- xi. Willodeen<sup>9</sup> Ligon.
- xii. Donnell<sup>9</sup> Ligon.
- xiii. Margaret<sup>9</sup> Ligon.
407. Josiah<sup>6</sup> Ligon, son of John Housen<sup>5</sup> and Elizabeth (Guill) Ligon, born ca. 1810, in Wilson Co., Tenn.; married Mary Fletcher. Issue:
  414. i. Peyton Fletcher<sup>7</sup> Ligon.
  - ii. Temperance<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. 1st, Mr. Williams; m. 2nd, Mr. Thompson.
414. Peyton Fletcher<sup>7</sup> Ligon, died December, 1878, Lebanon, Wilson Co., Tenn.; married Ellen Elizabeth Eskew. Issue:
  - i. Andrew W.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. Louisa Coma; both deceased.
  - ii. Emma<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. James W. McCartney, now deceased.
  - iii. W. Elliott<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. Bettie Rogers; both deceased.
  - iv. Eugene William<sup>8</sup> Ligon, now deceased, m. Ora Hudson, Lebanon, Tenn.
  - v. Rufus Alfred<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m., name of wife not known; both deceased.
  - vi. Lula<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. Riley C. Vanhook; both deceased.
  - vii. Peyton Fletcher<sup>8</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. January 4, 1878, Lebanon, Wilson Co., Tenn.; m. Elizabeth Buchanan Pendleton, b. November 23, 1879, Jamestown, Tenn. Resides: Jamestown, Tenn. Issue:
    1. Joe Pendleton<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. July 28, 1911, Crawford, Tenn.; m. Marjorie B. Graves, June 29, 1936, Birmingham, Ala. Issue:
      - a. Harriet Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. March 28, 1939, Jamestown, Tenn.
      - b. Peyton Fletcher<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. June 23, 1943, Jamestown, Tenn.
396. Henry<sup>5</sup> Ligon, son of Henry and Elizabeth (——) Ligon; married Elizabeth Smith, daughter of Henry and Mary Smith, November 16, 1801, Prince Edward Co., Va., surety, Walthall Marshall; died 1808, Prince Edward Co., Va. His widow married 2nd, Arnold Thompson, 1812, of same county.
 

Prince Edward Co., Va. Deed Book 14, p. 198: November 4, 1807, Henry Ligon, his wife, Elizabeth, and his mother, Elizabeth Ligon, all of the County of Prince Edward, sold John Rowlett, of the same county, 100- $\frac{3}{4}$  acres located Mountain Creek. Will Book 6, p. 39: December 25, 1808, £13.10 is paid to L. Clay out of Henry Ligon's estate. Will Book 6, p. 39: The estate of Henry Ligon, deceased, in account with Arnold Thompson and Elizabeth, his wife, formerly Elizabeth Ligon, and administratrix of said Henry Ligon. Dated January 1, 1823. Certified to by Charles Brydie, Thomas E. Haskins, W. T. Wooten. Recorded, Prince Edward County, December 15, 1823. Teste: B. J. Worsham.
396. Issue of Henry<sup>5</sup> and Elizabeth (Smith) Ligon:

i. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Ligon, m. Phenias Thomson, 1826, Prince Edward Co., Va.

28. William<sup>4</sup> Ligon, son of Henry<sup>3</sup> and Sarah (Ligon) Ligon, married Edith Turner, daughter of John and Mary Turner, November 14, 1759, Prince Edward Co., Va.; died 1788, Prince Edward Co., Va. Census for Prince Edward County, 1785, lists William Ligon as head of a family of six white souls (which number includes said William) and as having one dwelling and one other building.<sup>a</sup>

William<sup>4</sup> Ligon furnished supplies to the Continental Army during the Revolution, as listed in Prince Edward Co., Va., Public Service Claims, Continental, 1783, page 16, in the Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va.

Prince Edward Co., Va., Deed Book 7, p. 154. Order and inquest dated September 12, and August, 1766. William Ligon one acre located Sandy Run. Deed Book 3, p. 69, June 16, 1767, William Ligon and his wife, Edith, and Mary Atwood, grantors, and George Forrest, grantee, 100 acres. Deed Book 8, p. 177. Record of guardian of Henry Ligon, legally left by father, William Ligon, to son, William Ligon. Witnesses, Jarnett, Rowlett, Perkinson.

Prince Edward Co., Va. Will Book 2, p. 44. I, William Ligon, of the county of Prince Edward do make this my last will and testament. Imprimis, I give to my son, John Turner Ligon, a part of the land that I live on adjoining the lands of James Ligon, George Watkins, and John Atwell. I give to my son, Henry Ligon, all the land that lies on the north side of Spring Branch. I give to my son, William Ligon, a part of the land whereon I now live on the road to Sandy River Church. I give to my son, Joseph Ligon, all the residue of my land. (Divided slaves among his sons). Lastly, I appoint my two sons, Henry and William Ligon, executors of this my last will. In witness whereof this 21st day of December 1787. Signed William Ligon. Witnesses: Edmund D. Ford, Thomas Vaughan, George Foster. Recorded Prince Edward County Court, January 21, 1788. Teste: H. Watkins, Clerk.

Prince Edward Co., Va. Will Book 2, p 139. Obedience to an order of the Worshipful Court of Prince Edward County to us directed being first sworn have appraised the estate of William Ligon, deceased, as followeth:

|   | £. | S. | D. |
|---|----|----|----|
| 1 Negro man Peter                       | 35 | 10 | 0  |
| 1 ditto Jamey                           | 65 | 0  | 0  |
| 1 Negro woman Janey                     |    |    |    |
| 1 ditto Criss                           | 80 | 0  | 0  |
| 1 ditto Hannah                          | 40 | 0  | 0  |
| 1 Negro man Lewis                       | 35 | 0  | 0  |
| 1 Negro girl Winney                     | 25 | 0  | 0  |
| 1 Negro girl Milley                     | 25 | 0  | 0  |
| 1 Negro girl Dilcey                     | 15 | 0  | 0  |
| 1 Negro boy Frank                       | 15 | 0  | 0  |
| 1 ditto Harry                           | 12 | 0  | 0  |
| 1 Bay horse                             | 12 | 0  | 0  |
| 1 Sorrel mare                           | 12 | 0  | 0  |
| 1 ditto                                 | 12 | 0  | 0  |
| 1 Bay Horse                             | 12 | 0  | 0  |
| 2 Colts                                 | 9  | 0  | 0  |
| 9 Goats                                 | 2  | 5  | 0  |
| 934 lbs. bacon @ 6 <sup>d</sup> per lb. | 23 | 7  | 0  |

<sup>a</sup>First Census of the United States — Virginia, p. 101.

|   |      |       |   |
|---|------|-------|---|
| 190 lbs. beef @ 4 <sup>d</sup> ditto            | 3    | 3     | 4 |
| 1 Ax chain                                      | 10   | 0     | 0 |
| 1 Cart  | 4    | 0     | 0 |
| 1 Yoke of Oxen                                  | 8    | 0     | 0 |
| 1 Grindstone                                    | 10   | 0     | 0 |
| To 1 feather bed and furniture                  | 8    | 0     | 0 |
| 1 ditto ditto                                   | 7    | 0     | 0 |
| 1 Barrel salt                                   | 1    | 4     | 0 |
| 1 Case bottles                                  |      | 10    | 0 |
| 1 Walnut chest                                  | 1    | 5     | 0 |
| 15 Head sheep                                   | 4    | 10    | 0 |
| 2 Sow and 8 shoats                              | 3    | 15    | 0 |
| 2 ditto and 8 ditto                             | 3    | 8     | 0 |
| 25 Head of cattle                               | 27   | 5     | 0 |
| 7 Pole axes and 1 broad ditto                   | 3    | 0     | 0 |
| 2 Pail iron wedges                              |      | 15    | 0 |
| A parcel of carpenters tools                    | 1    | 5     | 0 |
| 1 Flank hackle                                  |      | 18    | 0 |
| A parcel of cooper's tools                      |      | 7     | 0 |
| A parcel of old iron                            |      | 10    | 0 |
| 3 Bells   |      | 9     | 0 |
| 1 Rat trap                                      |      | 3     | 0 |
| 5 Hilling hoes                                  |      | 12    | 6 |
| 3 Grub hoes                                     |      | 9     | 0 |
| 3 Plow hoes                                     |      | 8     | 0 |
| 5 Reap hooks                                    |      | 5     | 0 |
| 2 Pewter basins                                 |      | 10    | 0 |
| 12 Pewter plates                                |      | 19    | 0 |
| 2 Pewter dishes and 4 spoons and 1 candle mould |      | 8     | 0 |
| Part of a case of knives and forks              |      | 3     | 4 |
| 1 Horn razor and strap                          |      | 3     | 0 |
| A parcel books                                  |      | 11    | 0 |
| Burkett on the New Testament                    |      | 15    | 0 |
| 1 Sley and parcel of crockley ware              |      | 6     | 9 |
| 1 Pair flat irons                               |      | 8     | 0 |
| 1 Gun 10/. 1 hog sheer 2/6                      |      | 12    | 6 |
| 1 Large chest                                   |      | 15    | 0 |
| 1 Chest of cotton and wool                      | 1    | 5     | 0 |
| 1 Bar share & Coulter                           |      | 6     | 0 |
| 1 Coffee pott                                   |      | 8     | 0 |
| 11 Yearlings                                    | 5    | 0     | 0 |
| A quantity of corn                              | 10   | 16    | 0 |
| A quantity of oats                              | 4    | 10    | 0 |
| A quantity of wheat                             | 1    | 16    | 0 |
| A parcel of flank                               |      | 12    | 0 |
| A parcel of old hhds & casks                    | 1    | 19    | 0 |
| 16 Geese  | 1    | 4     | 0 |
| 1 Coulter                                       |      | 2     | 6 |
| 1 Parcel of bee hives                           |      | 10    | 0 |
| A quantity of nails                             | 1    | 0     | 0 |
| 1 Crass Cut saw                                 |      | 10    | 0 |
| 2 Men's saddles                                 | 1    | 0     | 0 |
| 2 Flank wheels                                  |      | 12    | 0 |
| 1 Frying pan, 2 potts, & hooks and Dutch oven   | 1    | 13    | 0 |
| 1 Tub church & Water pail                       |      | 8     | 0 |
| 4 Pair Cards                                    |      | 18    | 0 |
| 57 Lbs. of iron @ 4 <sup>d</sup> per pound      |      | 19    | 0 |
| a parcel of horse harness                       |      | 13    | 0 |
| 1 Cotton wheel                                  |      | 7     | 6 |
| 6 Chairs  |      | 6     | 0 |
| 2 Raw hides                                     | 2    | 6     | 0 |
| 1 Table   |      | 2     | 6 |
|   |      | <hr/> |   |
|   | £556 | 14    | 2 |

|                       |   |        |
|-----------------------|---|--------|
| Henry Ligon, executor | ) |        |
| George Foster         | ) |        |
| Thomas Clark          | ) | Apprs. |
| Abraham Foster        | ) |        |

At a Court held for Prince Edward County, July 20, 1791: This inventory and Appraisalment of the estate of William Ligon, deceased, was returned and ordered to be recorded. Teste: F. Watkins, C.C.

28. Issue of William<sup>4</sup> and Edith (Turner) Ligon:

415. i. John Turner<sup>5</sup> Ligon.

416. ii. Henry<sup>5</sup> Ligon.

417. iii. Joseph<sup>5</sup> Ligon.

418. iv. William<sup>5</sup> Ligon.

415. John Turner<sup>5</sup> Ligon, Sr., son of William<sup>4</sup> and Edith (Turner) Ligon, born September 9, 1760; married April 13, 1786, Jane Haskins, born August 6, 1763, died August 21, 1817, daughter of Benjamin and Phebe (Haskins) Haskins, Prince Edward Co., Va. A death notice of John Turner Ligon, of Prince Edward Co., Va., appeared in the "Richmond Enquirer", p. 3, on May 14, 1822. John Ligon<sup>a</sup> is listed in census for Prince Edward County for year 1785.<sup>a</sup>

Benjamin Haskins furnished supplies to the Continental Army during the Revolution, as listed in Prince Edward Co., Va., Public Service Claims, Continental, 1783, page 13, found in the Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va. He was born about 1729, in Amelia Co., Va.; died June 9, 1798, in Prince Edward Co.; married November 9, 1757 his cousin, Phebe Haskins.

Prince Edward Co., Va. Deed Book 9, p. 160: Deed dated February 25, 1792, between John Ligon, grantor, and John Deshazer, grantee, 235 acres. Nottoway Co., Va. Deed Book 2, p. 193: This memorandum of an agreement entered into on the 24th of October, 1800, between Edwards Haskins, Creed Haskins, John T. Ligon and Jane Ligon, his wife, Martha Haskins, and Benjamin Haskins Price, the only child and heir of Ann Price, daughter of Benjamin Haskins, deceased. Witnesseth that whereas Benjamin Haskins, the father of the before-named Edward Haskins, Creed Haskins, Jane Ligon, and Martha Haskins, and grandfather of the said Benjamin Haskins Price, departed this life on the 9th day of June, 1798, intestate by which event the real estate of which he died siezed, descends to the parties above-named as his children and legal heirs and representatives. Edward Haskins shall hold and enjoy the lands lying in the county of Prince Edward. Creed Haskins shall enjoy and hold the land whereon the intestate died in the county of Brunswick, bounded by the lands of Edward Tapley, Drury Mathews, deceased, James Burne, Estate of James Quarles, Moses Quarles, and by Nottoway River. John T. Ligon and Jane Ligon, his wife, the land in the county of Prince Edward bounded by the lands of James Ligon, John Smith, John Deshazer, Beverly Fleming, Jermiah Forler, Simon Webber, John Nash, Jr., and Owen Haskins. Martha Haskins shall hold and enjoy that tract of land in the county of Nottoway which is bounded by the lands of Sterling Niblett, by Nottoway River, and by Harrican Creek. Benjamin Haskins Price land lying in the county of Brunswick, which was devised to the before-named intestate by his deceased father, Christopher Haskins, which is commonly known

<sup>a</sup>First Census of the United States — Virginia, 1785, p. 101.

by the name of the Mountain Tract. Witnesses: Robert Haskins, William Ligon, James Dillon, James Ligon. Recorded, Nottoway County, February 5, 1801. Teste: Peter Randolph, C. N. C. Truly recorded. Thomas W. Todd.

Prince Edward Co., Va. Deed Book 13, p. 136: Deed dated February 18, 1804, between John T. Ligon and Jane, his wife, of Prince Edward, grantors, and James Ligon of same county, grantee, 596 acres located on Sandy River. Witnesses: Henry Ligon, William Whitworth, Thomas D. Ligon. Deed Book 16, p. 145: January 20, 1817, John T. Ligon and Jane, his wife, of the County of Prince Edward, sold William Ligon of same county, land in Prince Edward County, being a part of the land formerly belonging to Henry Ligon, deceased, on Sandy River, beginning at a corner between the said John T. Ligon, and the orphans of Joseph Ligon, deceased, thence to the said John T. Ligon's line, thence to the line leading from John Ligon's to William Ligon's, etc. Recorded, Prince Edward County, January 20, 1817. Teste: B. J. Worsham. Prince Edward Co., Va. Deed Book 17, p. 448, Deed dated January 12, 1822 between John T. Ligon, Sr., grantor and William H. Ligon, grantee, 484- $\frac{3}{4}$  acres. Deed Book 17, p. 446, Deed dated January 12, 1822, between John T. Ligon, Sr., grantor, and John T. Ligon, Jr., grantee, 483 $\frac{1}{2}$  acres located Sandy River.

Prince Edward Co., Va., Will Book 5, p. 626. Inventory and appraisement of estate of John T. Ligon, deceased, late of Prince Edward County, June 28, 1822. Signed John T. Ligon, Jr., administrator. Certified to July 19, 1822 by James Dillon, John Crute, Jr., and Booker Foster. Recorded Prince Edward County, August 19, 1822. Teste: B. J. Worsham. Will Book 6, p. 72 — Estate of John T. Ligon in account with John T. Ligon, administrator, June, 1822. Cash to Benjamin Ligon, Phebe Ligon, William C. Ligon, and William H. Ligon. Certified to by Jack Vaughan, Edmund Lockett, and John Clark. Recorded Prince Edward County, May 17, 1824. Teste: B. J. Worsham, Clerk.

415. Issue of John Turner<sup>5</sup> and Jane (Haskins) Ligon, Sr., all born in Prince Edward County, Va.:

- 419. i. Ann Haskins<sup>6</sup> Ligon.
- ii. Mary<sup>6</sup> Ligon, b. August 23, 1792; d. July 31, 1816.
- 420. iii. Martha C.<sup>6</sup> Ligon.
- 421. iv. John Turner<sup>6</sup> Ligon.
- 422. v. Phoebe Haskins<sup>6</sup> Ligon.
- 423. vi. William H.<sup>6</sup> Ligon.
- 424. vii. Benjamin Haskins<sup>6</sup> Ligon.
- viii. Tabitha Jane<sup>6</sup> Ligon, b. March 31, 1809.

419. Ann Haskins<sup>6</sup> Ligon, born Prince Edward Co., Va., January 8, 1791; married April 20, 1813, in Prince Edward County, Williamson Foster, of same county, son of George and Judith (Price) Foster, daughter of Pugh Price. In 1831, they removed to Hempstead Co., Arkansas, and acquired large plantations on Red River, where Williamson Foster died on November 26, 1848. Ann Haskins (Ligon) Foster died August 3, 1850. Issue, all born in Prince Edward Co., Va., except the youngest daughter:

- i. Louisa Jane<sup>7</sup> Foster, b. 1814; d. in infancy.
- ii. George William<sup>7</sup> Foster, b. 1815; m. 1st, Miss Lester; m. 2nd, Miss Thomas.
- iii. Mary Jane<sup>7</sup> Foster, b. 1817; d. unm.

- iv. John Turner<sup>7</sup> Foster, b. 1819; d. in infancy.
- v. Cornelia Ann<sup>7</sup> Foster, b. 1820; m. Mr. Fluitt. No issue.
- 425. vi. Martha Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Foster.
- vii. Albert Gallatin<sup>7</sup> Foster, b. 1824; d. in infancy.
- viii. Benjamin Haskins<sup>7</sup> Foster, b. 1829; m. Laura Foster. Issue, all born in Hempstead Co., Ark.:
  - 1. Leonidas Alston<sup>8</sup> Foster, m. Elizabeth Walker.
  - 2. Nelson K.<sup>8</sup> Foster.
  - 3. Mary<sup>8</sup> Foster, m. Mr. Martin.
- ix. Patrick Henry<sup>7</sup> Foster, b. 1829; m. Margaret Jones. He was a physician in Little River Co., Ark.

426. x. Louisa Virginia<sup>7</sup> Foster

425. Martha Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Foster, born August 14, 1823, Prince Edward Co., Va.; died December 27, 1886, in Texas; married January 23, 1851, Hempstead, Ark., Dr. Royal Wetherton Wellington. Issue:

- i. Thomas Ruffin<sup>8</sup> Wellington, b. August 30, 1852; unkm.
- ii. Anna Louisa<sup>8</sup> Wellington, b. January 17, 1857, Refugio Co., Texas; m. William Clinton Stoner. Resides: Rocksprings Road, Uvalde, Texas. Issue:
  - 1. Hope Augusta<sup>9</sup> Stoner, b. April 22, 1879; m. Edward G. Beaumont.
  - 2. Thomas Royal<sup>9</sup> Stoner, b. December 28, 1880; m. Mamie Victoria Stoner. Resides: Uvalde, Texas. Issue:
    - a. Mary Margaret<sup>10</sup> Stoner, b. June 5, 1915.
    - b. Michael Lowery<sup>10</sup> Stoner, b. October 14, 1916.
    - c. Royal Clinton<sup>10</sup> Stoner, b. April 25, 1918.
  - 3. William Clinton<sup>9</sup> Stoner, b. March 6, 1884; unkm.

426. Louisa Virginia<sup>7</sup> Foster, born April 21, 1831, near Stanton, Haywood Co., Tenn., while the family was making the long journey in wagons to Arkansas. They had stopped near Stanton to visit some Ligon relatives. On March 24, 1847, in Hempstead Co., Ark., she married Chauncey Jones Harvey Betts, born February 8, 1819, Troy, N. Y., son of Harvey and Rhea (Brown) Betts, and died November 7, 1871, Springhill, Ark. After his death, his widow and children removed to Hope, Ark., where she died January 16, 1907. Issue, all born in Hempstead Co., Ark.

- i. George Foster<sup>8</sup> Betts, d. in infancy.
- ii. Augusta<sup>8</sup> Betts, m. John Tilman Barr.
- iii. William Foster<sup>8</sup> Betts, m. Elizabeth Holt.
- iv. Louisa Virginia Betts.
- v. James Harvey<sup>8</sup> Betts, b. October 5, 1862, Springhill, Ark.; d. January 16, 1914; m. November 5, 1885, at Hope, Ark., Kate Elizabeth Mallory, b. May 11, 1867, Port Gibson, Miss., dau. of John W. and Sarah Elizabeth (Bridewell) Mallory. Resides: Hope, Ark. Issue:
  - 1. Kate Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Betts, b. August 10, 1886; m. November 18,

1908, at Mt. Hope, Ark., William McMillan Cantley, b. February 3, 1876, Prescott, Ark., son of Stephen and Martha Eliza (McMillan) Cantley. He d. May 8, 1927, at Hope, Ark., where his widow now resides. Issue, both born Hope, Ark.:

a. James William<sup>10</sup> Cantley, b. May 22, 1912; attended Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Va.; served in U. S. Army, World War II, and is now (1946) in the service.

b. Martha Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Cantley, b. May 11, 1915.

2. Virginia Louise<sup>9</sup> Betts, m. Ivison Lane Pilkinton.

3. Minnie Lee<sup>9</sup> Betts, m. Paul Montcalm Simms.

4. Anna Cornelia<sup>9</sup> Betts, m. James Sevier Conway; d. 1938.

5. Harvey<sup>9</sup> Betts, m. Mildred Louise Jones; d. Hope, Ark., June 28, 1934.

vi. Anna Cornelia<sup>8</sup> Betts.

vii. Julia<sup>8</sup> Betts.

viii. Ethel<sup>8</sup> Betts.

ix. Albert Lee<sup>8</sup> Betts, m. Jessie Hudson.

x. Florence<sup>8</sup> Betts, m. John Diggs Spragins.

420. Martha C.<sup>6</sup> Ligon, born June 23, 1794, about 6 o'clock in the morning, in Prince Edward Co., Va.; died March 22, 1822; married September 21, 1814, in Prince Edward Co., Va., Caleb B. Hudson, born November 22, 1794, in North Carolina. Issue:

i. Clem<sup>7</sup> Hudson.

ii. Alfred<sup>7</sup> Hudson.

427. iii. John William<sup>7</sup> Hudson.

iv. Mary<sup>7</sup> Hudson.

v. Martha<sup>7</sup> Hudson.

427. John William<sup>7</sup> Hudson, born October 17, 1818; minister of Methodist Episcopal Church; charter member of Methodist Episcopal Church, South, Covington, Tenn.; died in Prairie Co., Ark., October 30, 1868; married 1st, December 23, 1839, Sarah S. Netherland, who died without issue; married 2nd, September 29, 1841, Ann B. Perkinson, who died 1847, in Covington, Tenn.; married 3rd, April 11, 1849, Eliza Bagley, of Covington, La., who died August 26, 1857, in Prairie Co., Ark. Issue by 2nd marriage:

i. Walter Branch<sup>8</sup> Hudson, b. June 30, 1842, Tipton Co., Tenn.; d. s. p. in Prairie Co., Ark., March 30, 1862. He probably never married. Was a soldier in the Confederate Army.

428. ii. Alfred Baker<sup>8</sup> Hudson.

429. iii. Martha Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Hudson.

Issue by 3rd marriage:

430. iv. Catherine Bagley<sup>8</sup> Hudson.

v. Virginia Adeline<sup>8</sup> Hudson, b. November 13, 1851, Tipton Co., Tenn.; d. September 15, 1858, in Prairie Co., Ark.

vi. Emma Jane<sup>8</sup> Hudson, b. January 15, 1854, Tipton Co.,

Tenn.; d. September 6, 1860, in Prairie Co., Ark.

vii. William Caleb<sup>8</sup> Hudson, b. January 2, 1855, and d. July 5, 1860, in Prairie Co., Ark.

428. Alfred Baker<sup>8</sup> Hudson, born August 23, 1844, Tipton Co., Tenn.; died January 30, 1934, at Hazen, Ark.; married Mrs. Maria Branch, a widow; served in the Confederate army. Issue:

- i. Ben A.<sup>9</sup> Hudson, b. January 28, 1878; m. and has issue. Resides (1946), Box 9, McKinley Route, Coquille, Oregon.
- ii. William MacCann<sup>9</sup> Hudson, m. Isabel ———, of Mexico. Resides (1946) Acapulco, BXO. Issue: Lelia<sup>10</sup>, Alfred<sup>10</sup>, Conchita<sup>10</sup>, Alex<sup>10</sup>, and Billy<sup>10</sup> Hudson.

429. Martha Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Hudson, born August 5, 1847; died October 21, 1930; married December, 1871, William Horatio Cocke, born April 28, 1849; died May 7, 1915. Issue:

- i. Preston<sup>9</sup> Cocke, b. December, 1872; d. when two years old.
- ii. Ligon Henry<sup>9</sup> Cocke, b. June 8, 1878; unm. Resides: Ely, Nev.
- iii. Elbon Hudson<sup>9</sup> Cocke, b. August 3, 1880; m. January 8, 1926, Mrs. Effie Maie Midgett Cothran, b. November 1, 1885, dau. of a Methodist minister. Resides (1946) at the late home of his great-grandmother, sister of Col. William H. Ligon, in Tennessee. No issue.
- iv. Harriette Sue<sup>9</sup> Cocke, b. July 9, 1882; m. January 24, 1924, John Thomas Garner, b. April 28, 1860, one of the organizers of the first bank at Covington, Tenn., with which he was identified for forty years, being its President at the time of his death. His portrait now hangs in the Bank. No issue.

431. v. Lucy Ann<sup>9</sup> Cocke.

431. Lucy Ann<sup>9</sup> Cocke, born August 31, 1884; married October 17, 1906, Robert Simpson McDow, born September 18, 1869. Resides: Covington, Tenn. Issue all born in Covington:

- i. Florence<sup>10</sup> McDow, b. May 19, 1908; m. November 28, 1929, Hallie Odell Eason, b. December 10, 1900. Issue:
  1. Hallie Odell<sup>11</sup> Eason, Jr., b. May 9, 1931.
  2. Robert Abner<sup>11</sup> Eason, b. April 27, 1933.
  3. Valinda Louise<sup>11</sup> Eason, b. April 13, 1942.
  4. David McDow<sup>11</sup> Eason, b. January 9, 1944.
- ii. Dorothy<sup>10</sup> McDow, b. March 7, 1910; m. May 6, 1936, Palmer Alvie Jones, b. April 25, 1908. Issue:
  1. Barbara Jean<sup>11</sup> Jones, b. July 8, 1938.
  2. Walter Alvie<sup>11</sup> Jones, b. April 12, 1940.
  3. James Edward<sup>11</sup> Jones, b. September 5, 1945.
- iii. Beulah<sup>10</sup> McDow, b. September 21, 1912; m. August 6, 1930, A. G. Walk, b. November 1, 1909. Issue: Elizabeth Ann<sup>11</sup> Walk, b. July 22, 1933.
- iv. William Horatio<sup>10</sup> McDow, b. April 14, 1915; S.K. 2/c World

War II, 3 years and 6 months; m. August 25, 1942, by Dr. A. F. Haynes, Helen Rives Tripp, b. February 2, 1920, in Fayette Co., Tenn. When six weeks old, she left her ancestral home of 2000 acres and moved with the family to Brownsville. Her father, Robert Tripp, was a descendant of William Robert Tripp, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. Her mother, Blythe Angela Rives, was a grand-daughter of General Dandridge McRae, of Arkansas. She attended Stevens College, of Columbia, Mo., and is a musician of note. Issue:

1. William Ligon<sup>11</sup> McDow, b. March 15, 1946, Brownsville, Tenn.
- v. Robert Simpson<sup>10</sup> McDow, II, b. August 30, 1917; Sergeant in U. S. Army, World War II, 2 years in Philippines; m. September 25, 1938, Mabel Delk, b. November 20, 1918. Issue:
  1. Robert Simpson<sup>11</sup> McDow, III, b. February 22, 1943.
- vi. Martha Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> McDow, b. March 19, 1920.
- vii. Preston Cocke<sup>10</sup> McDow, b. August 10, 1922; Private, U. S. Army, World War II; m. November 3, 1945, Viola Inez Landers, b. August 5, 1925.
- viii. John Jette<sup>10</sup> McDow, b. January 6, 1925; Ensign, U. S. Navy, World War II.

430. Catherine Bagley<sup>8</sup> Hudson, born January 31, 1850, in Tipton Co., Tenn.; married February 15, 1870, Alexander Richard Hazen, at DeValls Bluff, Prairie Co., Ark. He was a son of William Cogswell and Mary (McCulloch) Hazen, born July 4, 1830, and died June 27, 1906, Hazen, Ark. The Hazen descent stems back to Edward Hazen, who came from Northamptonshire, England, to Massachusetts, about 1648. Mrs. Kate Hazen, as she is now known, celebrated her 96th birthday on January 31, 1946, at the home of her daughter, Mrs. McIver Reid, with whom she now resides in Hazen, Ark. Issue:

- i. William C.<sup>9</sup> Hazen, b. August 9, 1874; d. September 5, 1889.
- ii. Mary Eliza<sup>9</sup> Hazen, b. September 18, 1876; d. Pueblo, Colo., October 5, 1940; m. 1st, October 25, 1894, Alonzo Tanner; m. 2nd, David P. Boyd, who d. April 30, 1931. Issue:
  1. Clarence Linn<sup>10</sup> Tanner, m. and had issue, one daughter, who m. Paul B. Williamson has issue and resides: 205 McAllister St. Greenville, Miss.
  2. Erma<sup>10</sup> Boyd m. J. M. Steed, and resides: 439 Scranton St., Pueblo, Colo.
- iii. Sadie Belle<sup>9</sup> Hazen, b. February 27, 1878; m. March 14, 1905, John N. Morton, b. April 16, 1878, member of Missouri House of Representatives, 63rd General Assembly, who is of the 10th generation in direct descent from George Morton, who, as financial agent for the Pilgrims in Leyden, Holland, purchased the "Mayflower." Issue:
  1. Glen Edward<sup>10</sup> Morton, b. June 14, 1912; m. October 5, 1933, Ruth Bostrom, in Mount Vernon, Wash. He was in the U. S.

Army, World War II, and served in Japan.

- iv. Robert Hunter<sup>9</sup> Hazen, b. March 23, 1880; m. 1st, July 27, 1905, Mary B. Kenyon, b. September 18, 1883, d. November 11, 1937, Hazen, Ark.; m. 2nd, November 6, 1938, Mrs. Audelle Harrison, b. February 25, 1906.
- v. Lily Anita<sup>9</sup> Hazen, b. May 30, 1882; d. February 15, 1883.
- vi. Kate Jewell<sup>9</sup> Hazen, b. September 30, 1883; m. January 12, 1904, McIver Reid, b. September 28, 1880. Resides: Hazen, Ark. Issue:
  - 1. Lewis Hundley<sup>10</sup> Reid, b. December 7, 1904; m. January 29, 1928, Nellie Booth. Issue:
    - a. Lewis Henry<sup>11</sup> Reid, b. February 5, 1929.
    - b. Marvin Porter<sup>11</sup> Reid, b. June 20, 1932.
  - 2. Jennie Kathryn<sup>10</sup> Reid, b. March 18, 1910; d. July 30, 1912.
- vii. Alexander R.<sup>9</sup> Hazen, Jr., b. March 10, 1885; d. March 17, 1885.
- viii. John Winfield<sup>9</sup> Hazen, b. November 14, 1889; d. August 30, 1898.

421. John Turner<sup>6</sup> Ligon, Jr., son of John Turner<sup>5</sup> and Jane (Haskins) Ligon, Sr.; born 1796, and died 1854, Prince Edward Co., Va. He married 1st, in 1820, Betsey Anne Scott, daughter of Thomas Scott, Prince Edward Co., Va., born 1802, and died 1828; married 2nd, in 1830, Agnes B. Leigh, daughter of Paschal G. Leigh, Prince Edward Co., Va.

Prince Edward Co., Va. Will Book 9, p. 345. James Leigh in his will mentions: father, Paschal G. Leigh, Elizabeth Foster, and her children; brother, Paschal G. Leigh; brother, John H. Leigh; brother, William A. Leigh; sister, Agnes Ligon; sister, Ann Fleshman; sister, Sarah J. Carter, and her children; October 25, 1849-December 17, 1848. Prince Edward Co., Va., Deed Book 20, p. 552, May 3, 1832, John T. Ligon and Agnes B. his wife of the county of Prince Edward sold James Dillon of same county 182 acres in said county bounded on the eastward by Sandy River, on the northward by the said Ligon's own line. Recorded May 21, 1832. Deed Book 25, p. 322, Deed dated March 15, 1848, between John T. Ligon and wife, grantors, and James D. Ligon, grantee, 8½ acres located Sandy River Church Road. Prince Edward Co., Va. Will Book 10, p. 143, Will of John T. Ligon of the County of Prince Edward, dated March 16, 1854, proved October 16, 1854, mentions: Daughter, Louisa Scott, wife of Edwin W. Scott; daughter, Betsy Ann Ligon; daughter, Mary Catherine Ligon; daughter, Martha James; remainder of estate to be used for the support of wife and the education of my children during their minority; John T. Ligon and Paschal Greenhill Leigh Ligon. Executrix, wife, Agnes B. Ligon. Witnesses: Thomas L. Mortan, William A. Walton, John H. Ransom. Teste: B. J. Worsham, Clerk. Prince Edward Co., Va. Will Book 14, p. 297, Will of Agnes B. Ligon of County of Prince Edward, dated September 16, 1881, proved June 15, 1885, mentions: daughter, Betty A. Ligon, land known as Aspen Hill, lying in Prince Edward upon the waters of Sandy River and adjoining the lands of James Ligon and others, which land I own in common with my said daughter, Bettie A. Ligon; executrix, daughter, Bettie A. Ligon. Witnesses: James L. White, William Clark, Teste: H. R. Hooper, Clerk.

421. Issue of John Turner<sup>6</sup> and his 1st wife, Betsy Anne (Scott) Ligon, Jr.:

432. i. Louisa Jane<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

421. Issue of John Turner<sup>6</sup> and his 2nd wife, Agnes B. (Leigh) Ligon, Jr.:

ii. Betsy Ann<sup>7</sup> Ligon, d. unm. 1912, Prince Edward Co., Va. Prince Edward Co., Va. Will Book 16, p. 361, Will of Betty A. Ligon of Prince Edward County, dated March 12, 1906, proved September 6, 1912; mentions: nephew, W. Thomas Clark; niece, Agnes L. Bondurant; niece, M. Kate Bondurant; nephew, John T. Clark; executors, nephew, W. Thomas Clark, and John T. Ligon. Witnesses: James L. White, J. A. Garland, E. T. Bondurant, S. P. Bondurant, W. L. Clark, C. L. Overton, and R. B. Walthall, or any three of them, are to appraise the estate of Bettie A. Ligon as the law directs. Teste: Horace Adams, Clerk.

iii. Mary Catherine<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. February 9, 1859, Edward T. Clarke, son of Thomas and Martha Clarke, Prince Edward Co., Va.

iv. Martha James<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. December 13, 1863, William L. Clarke, son of Thomas and Martha Clarke, Prince Edward Co., Va.

v. John T.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, d. s. p. in War between the States, 1864, Prince Edward Co., Va. Prince Edward County Will Book II, p. 461, Will of John T. Ligon of the County of Prince Edward, dated April 25, 1861, proved January 18, 1864, mentions: mother, Agnes B. Ligon, entire property, formerly owned by father, John T. Ligon. Witnesses: E. T. Clark, P. L. Ligon.

433. vi. Paschal Greenhill Leigh<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

432. Louisa Jane<sup>7</sup> Ligon, daughter of John Turner<sup>6</sup> Ligon, Jr., and his 1st wife, Betsy Anne Scott, married 1st, in 1848, Edwin W. Scott, Prince Edward Co., Va.; married 2nd, September 6, 1860, Paschal Leigh Ligon, son of William and Sarah Ligon, Prince Edward Co., Va. For children by her 2nd marriage, see 457. She died 1881, in Prince Edward County.

Prince Edward Co, Va. Will Book 14, p. 37: Will of Louisa J. Ligon of Farmville, Prince Edward Co., Va., dated September 8, 1879, proved July 22, 1880, mentions: oldest daughter, Mrs. Annie W. Wooten, of Prince Edward County; and daughter, Fanny P. Ligon, and if she never marries, estate shall revert back to the daughters of first husband, namely, Jane H. Scott, and Mrs. Annie W. Wooten. Executor, son-in-law, Samuel E. Wooten; grandchildren Agnes M. Wooten and Louisa Scott Wooten, both of them under 15. Witnesses: Thomas J. Davis, W. V. Martin. Teste: H. R. Hooper.

432. Issue of Louisa Jane<sup>7</sup> Ligon and her 1st husband, Edwin W. Scott:

i. Annie W.<sup>8</sup> Scott, m. Samuel E. Wooten. Issue: Agnes M.<sup>9</sup> Wooten; and Louisa Scott<sup>9</sup> Wooten; who were both under fifteen, September 8, 1879.

ii. Jane H.<sup>8</sup> Scott.

433. Paschal Greenhill Leigh<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of John Turner<sup>6</sup> Ligon, Jr., and his 2nd wife, Agnes B. Leigh, married in 1851, Elizabeth Osborne Lockett, Prince Edward Co., Va.; died 1880, Prince Edward County. She was born December 11, 1811.

Osborne Lockett, father of Elizabeth O. Lockett, was born May 20, 1769, died in Prince Edward Co., Va., in 1836. He owned large plantations and numerous negroes; was several times presiding Magistrate of the county. Judge F. N. Watkins said of him: "He was one of the old people of the county in whom were blended the virtues of a good citizen, and from whom, with his respected brother, Edmund, the 'Lockett Magisterial District' derives its corporate title." He married February 20, 1801, Agnes Branch Scott, daughter of James Scott and Elizabeth Osborne. The latter was the daughter of William and Elizabeth Tanner Osborne, and the granddaughter of Lodowick Tanner. Issue:<sup>a</sup>

- i. Frances Wilson Lockett, b. November 11, 1801; d. July 22, 1823.
- ii. Polly Lockett, b. August 20, 1807; m. her cousin, Stephen Lockett.
- iii. Martha Lockett, b. December 20, 1809; m. Thomas E. Perkinson, and had issue.
- iv. Elizabeth Lockett, m. P. L. Ligon.
- v. George Lockett, b. December 29, 1815; m. Eliza Vaughn, and had issue.
- vi. Lucy T. Lockett, b. February 19, 1816; m. S. W. Vaughn. Issue:
  1. William Vaughn, m. Sallie Blanton, and had issue.
  2. Pattie Vaughn, m. H. Walton, and had issue.
  3. Eliza Virginia Vaughn, m. Henry T. Ligon, and had issue.
  4. Mollie Vaughn, m. John Walton, and had issue.
- vii. Agnes Lockett, b. February 13, 1818; m. T. W. Morton, and had issue.
- viii. James Lockett, b. March 26, 1820; m. Mary Clark, and had issue.
- ix. Benjamin F. Lockett, M. D., Demonstrator of Anatomy in Richmond Medical College; d. s. p.
- x. Thomas F. Lockett, m. Sally W. Dixon; resided Texas, and had issue.

433. Issue of Paschal Greenhill Leigh<sup>7</sup> and Elizabeth Osborne (Lockett) Ligon:

- i. Bettie<sup>8</sup> Ligon. Prince Edward Co., Va. Will Book 14, p. 56: Will of Paschal Leigh Ligon of the County of Prince Edward, dated May 1, 1880, proved December 21, 1880, mentions sister, Bettie A. Ligon, entire estate (both real and personal). Witnesses: William L. Clark, C. C. Overton. Teste: H. R. Hooper, C. C.
- ii. Osborne L.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. November 21, 1860, A. Wathall, Prince Edward Co., Va., dau. of James D. and Elizabeth Wathall of Charlotte Co., Va. In Will Book 17, p. 127, of Charlotte Co., Va., 1884, H. J. Watkins, R. D. Adams, and John H. Overby appraised the property of O. L. Ligon, deceased. Richard V. Gaines, Administrator.

422. Phoebe Haskins<sup>6</sup> Ligon, born about 4 o'clock in the afternoon on Friday, November 9, 1798, in Prince Edward Co., Va.; died October 28, 1880, Arkadelphia, Ark.; married January 16, 1823, Phineas Pankey Nash, born 1798, Prince Edward Co., Va., died March 17,

<sup>a</sup>Filson Club Publication, p. 108.

1846, at "Spring Hill," in Hempstead Co., Ark. He was the only surviving child of Charles Fisher Nash and his 1st wife, Judith Pankey, who were married September 13, 1793; her grandmother, Mary Watkins Pankey, was the sister of Col. Joel Watkins, of Prince Edward Co., Va. Phineas Pankey was great-grandson of John Nash, Sr., and Anne Owen, of Templeton Manor, now Prince Edward County. Phoebe (Ligon) Nash gave her son, Henry Morton Nash, upon his return to Hampden-Sydney College, a Bible in which she inscribed a poem reminding him "to love and be true to Christ, his Savior."

Phineas and Phoebe (Ligon) Nash left Virginia in 1834, and came by West Tennessee to a community called Tabernacle, a cross road on the way from Covington, Tipton Co., to Wesley, (now Stanton), Haywood Co., where her brothers, Dr. Benjamin H.<sup>6</sup> Ligon and Col. William H.<sup>6</sup> Ligon resided. They became members of the local Presbyterian Church and after its destruction by fire, joined Mt. Carmel, located a few miles distant. A son of her sister, Martha C. (Ligon) Hudson, the Rev. John W. Hudson, also came to this community. Another sister, Ann Haskins Ligon, and her husband, William Foster, also at this time came to Wesley from Virginia, and their youngest child, Louise Virginia Foster was born while they were here. After a short stay, the two families — that of Ann (Ligon) Foster and her sister, Phoebe (Ligon) Nash moved to Arkansas. The Nashes settled in Arkadelphia, Hempstead Co., Ark. They had brought with them their Irish minister, Rev. Anderson, and his son, Thomas Tisdale C. Anderson, to serve as a school teacher. In a letter written by T. T. C. Anderson, the son, to Royston Nash Abraham, from Ashdown, Ark., dated July 26, 1934, he refers to many interesting events in his long and useful life of 90 years, of which 54 years were spent in the school room as a teacher. He mentions "The Anderson Academy," and "when I began teaching in Rondo, the associations there being most pleasant, — delightful people and altogether a wholesome place in which to live." Issue:

- i. Ann Eliza<sup>7</sup> Nash, b. October 18, 1823, Prince Edward Co., Va.; d. 1826.
- ii. Charles Fisher<sup>7</sup> Nash, b. April 24, 1825, Prince Edward Co., Va.; d. 1840.
434. iii. William Benjamin<sup>7</sup> Nash.
435. iv. Judith Jane<sup>7</sup> Nash.
436. v. Martha Eliza<sup>7</sup> Nash.
- vi. Phineas<sup>7</sup> Nash, II, b. April 30, 1832, (Bible record). "Born May 1, 1832, d. May 9, 1872," on tombstone; married Emma Culley. Issue:
  1. Phineas<sup>8</sup> Nash, III, b. January 24, 1870; m. and had issue: Phineas<sup>9</sup> Nash, IV; and Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Nash.
  2. Hattie<sup>8</sup> Nash, m. —, of Van Buren, Ark.
  3. Ann<sup>8</sup> Nash, b. September 20, 1860; m. Homer Bramble.
437. vii. Henry Morton<sup>7</sup> Nash.

viii. John Turner<sup>7</sup> Nash, b. November 17, 1838; d. December 15, 1855.

438. ix. Granderson Royston<sup>7</sup> Nash.

434. William Benjamin<sup>7</sup> Nash, born August 24, 1826, Prince Edward Co., Va.; died March 16, 1856, at Swan Lake, Miller Co., Ark. He moved with his parents from Virginia to Spring Hill, Hempstead Co., Ark., and upon the death of his father, the family moved to the adjoining county of Miller, and resided on a plantation known as "Swan Lake," near which he later purchased an estate of his own; married April, 1851, Mary Moore, at Little Rock, Ark., daughter of Rev. James W. Moore, of Pennsylvania, who was sent as a Home Missionary by the Presbyterian Church to the territory of Arkansas in 1828. Issue:

i. Charles Fisher<sup>8</sup> Nash, b. September 12, 1852; d. s. p. December 24, 1923.

439. ii. Wilson Moore<sup>8</sup> Nash.

439. Wilson Moore<sup>8</sup> Nash, born November 18, 1854; died January 4, 1924, Lewisville, Ark., when the Presbyterian church of Lewisville, of which he was a charter member, adopted appropriate resolutions in commemoration of his faithful service as a deacon and an outstanding citizen of the community. He married January 29, 1879, Addie Stamps, at Lewisville, Ark., born August 4, 1856, at Mars Hill, and died September 16, 1920. Issue:

i. William B.<sup>9</sup> Nash, b. February 6, 1880; m. September 23, 1903, Frances E. Tweedy of Downey, Los Angeles Co., Calif. Resides: Lewisville, Lafayette Co., Ark. Issue:

1. William B.<sup>10</sup> Nash, b. January 27, 1911.

2. James Tweedy<sup>10</sup> Nash, b. August 21, 1913.

ii. Nellie M.<sup>9</sup> Nash, b. November 22, 1881; d. January 18, 1882.

iii. Henry M.<sup>9</sup> Nash, b. July 31, 1883; d. July 31, 1886.

iv. Addie S.<sup>9</sup> Nash, b. February 23, 1886; d. August 17, 1892.

v. Susie E.<sup>9</sup> Nash, b. March 4, 1888; m. June 11, 1911, Arthur M. Shirey, at Lewisville, Ark., a druggist, and past County and Circuit Court Clerk. Resides: Lewisville, Ark. Issue:

1. Arthur M.<sup>10</sup> Shirey, Jr., b. November 3, 1913.

2. Mary S.<sup>10</sup> Shirey, b. February 8, 1921.

vi. Mary W.<sup>9</sup> Nash, b. January 20, 1890; m. Ben W. Walker, a dry goods merchant. Resides (1946) Lewisville, Ark. Issue:

1. Marjorie<sup>10</sup> Walker, b. September 24, 1912.

2. Ben W.<sup>10</sup> Walker, Jr., b. February 1, 1914.

3. Thomas B.<sup>10</sup> Walker, b. December, 1922.

vii. Charles Fisher<sup>9</sup> Nash, twin, b. August 13, 1895; unmarried.

viii. Twin<sup>9</sup> sister, died at birth.

435. Judith Jane<sup>7</sup> Nash, born April 16, 1828, in Virginia; married September 30, 1847, James Abraham (not of Jewish extraction), born in Kentucky, and as a young man settled in Arkansas; died 1869, at his home near Rondo, Miller Co., Ark. Issue:

- i. Jane Ligon<sup>8</sup> Abraham, b. April 11, 1849; d. September 19, 1853. Her tombstone is in Town Cemetery, on Red River, Rondo, Ark.
- 440. ii. James Howard<sup>8</sup> Abraham.
- iii. Phoebe<sup>8</sup> Abraham, b. April 17, 1854; deceased; m. Mr. Carothers. Issue:
  - 1. William<sup>9</sup> Carothers, Marion, Ala.
  - 2. John Sadler<sup>9</sup> Carothers, m. April 2, 1913, Alexina Fellows Hooker, in the First Presbyterian Church, Selma, Ala.
- iv. William Henry<sup>8</sup> Abraham, b. April 30, 1858, Rondo, Ark.; d. unm. July 31, 1901.
- 441. v. Royston Nash<sup>8</sup> Abraham.
- 442. vi. John Turner Nash<sup>8</sup> Abraham.
- 440. James Howard<sup>8</sup> Abraham, born January 25, 1851, in Lafayette Co., Ark.; died July 2, 1914, at his home in Arkadelphia, Ark. He was cashier of the Citizens National Bank at the time of his death; was in public life in the county for over forty years; in 1880, was elected constable of Caddo township, and later Sheriff and Collector of Clark County, in which office he served for more than twenty-five years, until 1912; he was a member of the Presbyterian Church; married October 25, 1882, Lucy Golden, who died June 21, 1917. Issue:
  - i. Howard<sup>9</sup> Abraham, b. August 16, 1883; m. October 17, 1917, Catherine L. Stewart. He is a banker and business man of Arkadelphia, Ark. No issue.
  - ii. George<sup>9</sup> Abraham, b. July 2, 1885; d. July 18, 1912.
  - iii. Phoebe<sup>9</sup> Abraham, b. April 29, 1889; d. August 23, 1890.
  - iv. Thomas Golden<sup>9</sup> Abraham, b. December 5, 1892; m. June 12, 1926, Mary Gordon Steer.
  - v. John<sup>9</sup> Abraham, b. January 30, 1895; m. February 3, 1920, Vivian Huie.
  - vi. James Balleu<sup>9</sup> Abraham, b. April 7, 1897; Superintendent of Schools, in Lone Oak, Ark.; m. August 8, 1923, Allie Mae Boone. Issue:
    - 1. James Howard<sup>10</sup> Abraham, b. April 16, 19—.
    - 2. John Thomas<sup>10</sup> Abraham, b. February 28, 1934.
  - vii. Lucian<sup>9</sup> Abraham, b. February 1, 1902; m. December 21, 1925, Mary A. Brown. He is now engaged as a Professor, Batesville, Ark. Issue:
    - 1. Lucian<sup>10</sup> Abraham, Jr., b. December 9, 1926, Arkadelphia, Ark.
    - 2. Mary Judith<sup>10</sup> Abraham, b. November 12, 1930, Batesville, Ark.
- 441. Rev. Royston Nash<sup>8</sup> Abraham, born June 2, 1861, Rondo, Ark.; minister Southern Presbyterian Church, beginning his ministry at Rock Spring Church, Atlanta, Ga., and then in the Home Mission Field, from 1891 to 1924, at Mountville, Ga.; Uvalde, Texas; Jeffer-

son, Ga.; Cornelia, Ga.; Palmetto, Fla.; Dade City, Fla.; and Wildwood, Fla. He attended Arkansas College from 1882 to 1886, and then the Theological Seminary in Columbia, S. C., from 1887 to 1890. At the age of seven, upon the death of his father, he went to live with his grandmother in Arkadelphia, Ark., where he continued to reside after the death of his mother five years later. He married 1st, January 18, 1892, Mary Emma Plaster, of Atlanta, Ga., born 1872, died November, 1898, in Uvalde, Texas, daughter of D. L. and Freida Wilson (Johnson) Plaster; married 2nd December 27, 1900, Elizabeth Plaster Henderson, born 1870, died August 21, 1926, Dade City, Fla., sister of his first wife. Residence 156 Andress St., Jacksonville, Fla.

Issue by 1st marriage:

- i. Judith Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Abraham, b. October 27, 1893, Atlanta, Fulton Co., Ga.
- ii. Frank<sup>9</sup> Abraham, b. February, 1896, Mountville, Troup Co., Ga.; d. June, 1896.

Issue by 2nd marriage, all born Jefferson, Jackson Co., Ga.:

- iii. Emma<sup>9</sup> Abraham, b. August 8, 1902; d. June 26, 1904, Atlanta, Ga.
- iv. Frieda<sup>9</sup> Abraham, b. March 18, 1905; m. August, 1923, Earl Edward Yantis, who d. 1942, at Dade City, Fla. Issue:
  1. Earl Edward<sup>10</sup> Yantis, Jr., b. April 21, 1924; attended Davidson College two years, and Duke University one year in pre-med work; now a Hospital Aid at U. S. Naval Base 18 in Guam.
  2. Roy Noble<sup>10</sup> Yantis, b. April 3, 1926; attended Georgia Tech., one year before joining the U. S. Army. He went to Europe, fought in Belgium Bulge, and is now (1946) a Staff Sergeant with Army of Occupation in Witzenhausen, Germany.
- v. James Roy<sup>9</sup> Abraham, b. January 24, 1908; d. February 4, 1909, Atlanta, Ga.
- vi. Daniel Edwin<sup>9</sup> Abraham, b. July 18, 1911; m. October, 1940, Clarice Farmer, Atlanta, Ga.

442. John Turner Nash<sup>8</sup> Abraham, born July 15, 1869, Rondo, Miller Co., Ark.; married March 6, 1907, by Bishop Edwin D. Mouzon, Julia Etta Dorcher, in San Antonio, Texas; she was born August 30, 1879, Navasota, Texas; he and his family are members of the Presbyterian Church. Resides: 1119 6th Street, Arkadelphia, Ark. Issue, all born in Arkadelphia:

- i. William Thompson<sup>9</sup> Abraham, b. December 15, 1909; attended McTyeire Prep. School at McKenzie, Tenn.; graduated from Tennessee Military Inst., Sweetwater, Tenn.; one year at Southwestern, at Memphis; enlisted in the U. S. Naval Reserve, December 29, 1941, at Little Rock; served at various Naval Stations until July 3, 1944, then on board the U. S. S. Chester T. O'Brien, D.E. 421, on convoy duty in the Pacific until April, 1945; evacuated from New Guinea on S. S. Hugh L. Scott, arriving in San

- Francisco, July 3, 1945, and is still (1946) in the U. S. Navy.
- ii. Sarah T.<sup>9</sup> Abraham, b. February 3, 1908; d. August 24, 1910.
  - iii. Henry Wellborn<sup>9</sup> Abraham, Sr., b. January 5, 1912; attended Tennessee Military Institute, Sweetwater, Tenn.; enlisted in the U. S. Marine Corps at Little Rock, March 16, 1944; received his basic training at San Diego, Calif.; sailed to Marshall Islands, October 18, 1944, and was stationed on Kwajlein, Eniwetok, and Enjebi; returned to United States, November 8, 1945, and is still (1946) in the service; m. November 13, 1937, Elizabeth Gatlin.
  - iv. Francis Peterson<sup>9</sup> Abraham, b. May 28, 1914; graduated Randolph-Macon Womens College, Lynchburg, Va.; post-graduate work in the University of Chicago; taught school, and now resides with her father at their home in Arkadelphia, Ark.
  - v. Judith Jane<sup>9</sup> Abraham, b. 1916; d. in infancy.
  - vi. Fairfax Loughborough<sup>9</sup> Abraham, b. March 1, 1918; m. June 5, 1940, Mildred Dorene Murrell, at Hope, Ark. Issue:
    - 1. Sarah Dana<sup>10</sup> Abraham, b. March 13, 1941.
    - 2. Fairfax L.<sup>10</sup> Abraham, Jr., b. February 8, 1944.
  - vii. Sarah Haskins<sup>9</sup> Abraham, b. January 28, 1920; attended Randolph-Macon Womens College, Lynchburg, Va.; University of Wisconsin; graduated from Henderson State Teachers College; joined the WAC's, and was assigned to Headquarters First Airforce, Mitchel Field, N. Y.; served in Calcutta, India; Chungking, China; is now a Sergeant serving in Shanghai, China.
  - viii. John Turner<sup>9</sup> Abraham, Jr., b. January 18, 1927; d. February 12, 1941.

436. Martha Eliza<sup>7</sup> Nash, called "Pat," born April 3, 1830; died April 18, 1904, Arkadelphia, Ark.; married July 3, 1851, Harris Flanagin, born November 3, 1817, Roadstown, N. J., who came to Arkansas in 1838, and began his law practice at Greenville, former Clarke County seat. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1861, and later commissioned a captain in the Confederate army, then promoted to colonel in 1862. He was nominated and elected governor while at the front. Resigning his commission, he returned to Little Rock to become chief executive. When the Federal army approached Little Rock, he fled with the state government to Washington, in Hempstead county. After the war, he returned to Arkadelphia to practice law, and in 1874, again became a member of the Constitutional Convention, being elected chairman of the Judiciary Committee. He became seriously ill at that time, and returned to Arkadelphia where he died October 23, 1874. On November 18, 1945, a plaque in memory of Arkansas' Civil War Governor, Harris Flanagin, was unveiled in Arkadelphia with appropriate ceremonies at which Lt. Gov. J. L. Shaver delivered an address after unveiling the bronze marker which had been placed on the old red brick law office building occupied by Governor Flanagin. Also participating in the ceremonies were Harris Flanagin, a great-great-

grandson; Duncan Flanagin, a great-grandson; and Miss Carrie Nash. The plaque was presented and program arranged by Woodmen of the World Lodge No. 233. Issue:

443. i. Duncan<sup>8</sup> Flanagin.

444. ii. Nash<sup>8</sup> Flanagin.

iii. Laura<sup>8</sup> Flanagin, b. April 1, 1858, in Arkadelphia; d. January 12, 1927, San Antonio, Texas, the funeral having been held in the Presbyterian church of Arkadelphia, with interment in Rose Hill cemetery. She attended Mary Baldwin Seminary, Staunton, Va.; married May 9, 1883, in Arkadelphia, Rev. W. T. Howison, then pastor of the Presbyterian church there, who later served pastorates in Missouri and Virginia. Issue:

1. Allen Drew<sup>9</sup> Howison.

443. Duncan<sup>8</sup> Flanagin, born August 5, 1852; died May 4, 1929; prominent lawyer, business man, large land owner and Judge, who resided most of his life in Arkadelphia; married February 14, 1883, Kate Crane Humphreys, born October 10, 1860, died December 23, 1930. Issue:

i. Mary Merriwether<sup>9</sup> Flanagin, b. December 29, 1883; m. June 9, 1909, Dr. Charles Andrew Archer. Resides: De Queen, Ark. Issue:

1. Dr. Charles Andrew<sup>10</sup> Archer, Jr., m. Mary Stephenson. Resides: Conway, Ark. Issue: Sarah Jane<sup>11</sup> Archer.

2. Mary Jane<sup>10</sup> Archer, m. Dr. Elbert Wilkes. Resides: De Queen, Ark. Issue: Ethel Ann<sup>11</sup> Wilkes.

ii. Kate H.<sup>9</sup> Flanagin, b. June 21, 1885; m. January 3, 1912, Thomas S. Gore. Resides: Clinton, Ky. Issue:

1. Thomas S.<sup>10</sup> Gore, Jr., b. February 15, 1914. Resides: Deal, N. J.

2. Mary Katherine<sup>10</sup> Gore, b. August 14, 1916; stationed camp Le Jeune, N. C.

3. Frances F.<sup>10</sup> Gore, b. May 23, 1920; m. William D. Fishback. Resides: Versailles, Ky.

iii. Duncan Charles<sup>9</sup> Flanagin, b. October 20, 1887, Arkadelphia; m. February 12, 1919, Louise Winifred Ross, at Fort Smith, Ark., b. June 22, 1894, Kansas City, daughter of Elmer Ellsworth and Katheryne (Van Fassen) Ross, who was a direct descendant of Capt. John Baptist De Van Fassen, born about 1619 in the Dukedom of Luxingborough, Holland, who was created Duke for services rendered, as recorded in registered letter of King Phillippe IX, April 22, 1654, registrar for Holland, Book 1, p. 328. Issue:

1. Katherine<sup>10</sup> Flanagin, b. March 28, 1921; d. November 22, 1939.

2. Duncan Charles<sup>10</sup> Flanagin, Jr., b. January 13, 1925; Private, U. S. Army, World War II. Resides: Arkadelphia, Ark.

- iv. Pattie<sup>9</sup> Flanagin, b. February 11, 1848; m. May 14, 1919, Riley Posey Mitchell. Resides: De Queen, Ark. Issue:
1. Ann Coleman<sup>10</sup> Mitchell, m. Charles Taylor, of Batesville, Ark. Issue: Pattie<sup>11</sup> Taylor.
  2. Duncan R.<sup>10</sup> Mitchell, Private in U. S. Army, World War II.
- v. Dr. James Harris<sup>9</sup> Flanagin, b. September 23, 1897; m. Marie Brock. Resides: Conway, Ark. Issue:
1. Katherine Lee<sup>10</sup> Flanagin.
  2. James H.<sup>10</sup> Flanagin, Jr.
444. Nash<sup>8</sup> Flanagin, born March 30, 1855, and died February 4, 1907, in Arkadelphia; married 1st, February 7, 1878, Corsacana Hart, born 1856, died 1881; married 2nd, May 5, 1885, Bessie Humphreys, born March 9, 1863, at Mt. Lebanon, La., died January 7, 1945, Arkadelphia, Ark., daughter of Charles Jonas and Ann Hawes (Coleman) Humphreys. Issue by 1st marriage:
- i. Harris Hart<sup>9</sup> Flanagin, b. November 16, 1878, Arkadelphia, Ark.; m. February 3, 1897, Josephine Sanders Dale, b. August 29, 1878, Arkadelphia, dau. of David Thomas and Mary Ann (Marbuary) Dale. Issue:
    1. Louise Othello<sup>10</sup> Flanagin, b. and d. February 3, 1902, Arkadelphia, Ark.
    2. Anna Mae<sup>10</sup> Flanagin, b. May 10, 1905, Little Rock Ark.; m. April 3, 1924, Arkadelphia, Garland Eagle Wilson, b. February 16, 1902, Gurdon, Ark., son of S. and Mary Leona (Wells) Wilson. Issue, all born Alexandria, La.:
      - a. Harris Flanagin<sup>11</sup> Wilson, b. December 20, 1926.
      - b. Mary Ann<sup>11</sup> Wilson, b. January 19, 1929.
      - c. Betty Garland<sup>11</sup> Wilson, b. October 12, 1934.
    3. Dale Harris<sup>10</sup> Flanagin, b. May 15, 1908, Winnfield, La.; m. September 29, 1929, Alexandria, La., Fay Frances Fleming, b. February 16, 1909, Abbeville, La., dau. of John Patrick and Mary Iberia (Roth) Fleming. Issue:
      - a. Anita Fay<sup>11</sup> Flanagin, b. September 13, 1930; d. October 28, 1931, Alexandria, La.
    4. Nash Hart<sup>10</sup> Flanagin, b. March 28, 1910, Winnfield, La.
    5. Elizabeth Fordyce<sup>10</sup> Flanagin, b. October 28, 1912, Winnfield, La.; m. August 29, 1932, Gretna, La., Harry Rivers McGinnis, b. March 9, 1912, Alexandria, La., son of Jerome Aubrey and Sally (Rivers) McGinnis. Issue, all born Miami, Fla.:
      - a. Ralph Earnest<sup>11</sup> McGinnis, b. December 28, 1935.
      - b. Donald Rivers<sup>11</sup> McGinnis, b. July 29, 1939.
      - c. Roy Dale<sup>11</sup> McGinnis, b. December 13, 1943.
  - Issue by 2nd marriage:
    - ii. Humphreys<sup>9</sup> Flanagin, b. March 25, 1886; d. September 4, 1944; m. December 26, 1927, Elsie Galloway, b. January 6, 1904, Emmitt, Ark., dau. of Lonnie and Sara (Hood) Galloway.

Resides: Arkadelphia, Ark. Issue, both born Arkadelphia:

1. Eva Ann<sup>10</sup> Flanagin, b. May 6, 1929.
  2. Harris<sup>10</sup> Flanagin, b. October 6, 1939.
- iii. Laura Eva<sup>9</sup> Flanagin, b. September 3, 1889, Arkadelphia, Ark.; m. September 6, 1911, Cleve Turner, b. May 12, 1884, Hope, Ark.; d. October 1, 1939, Arkadelphia, son of James C. and Martha Jane (Talbot) Turner. Issue: all born Arkadelphia, Ark., unless otherwise mentioned:
1. Cleve<sup>10</sup> Turner, Jr., b. July 1, 1913; m. July 1, 1942, Theora Carrol, in Pine Bluff, Ark., b. January 28, 1918, Brinkley, Ark., dau. of Reed and Geraldine (Patterson) Carrol. Resides: La Junta, Colo. Issue: Cleve<sup>11</sup> Turner, II, b. February 2, 1944.
  2. James Flanagin<sup>10</sup> Turner, b. December 3, 1915, La Salle, La.; 1st Lieut. Paratrooper, U. S. Army, World War II; killed in action, January 21, 1945, Epinal, Lorraine, France.
  3. Ann Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Turner, b. April 7, 1918; m. June 15, 1937, Andrew Clinton Wardlaw, Los Angeles, Calif.
  4. Humphreys Talbot<sup>10</sup> Turner, b. April 17, 1922.
  5. Martha May<sup>10</sup> Turner, b. April 25, 1924; m. May 17, 1944, Darius Mitchell.
  6. Otis Hawes<sup>10</sup> Turner, b. October 18, 1927.
  7. Laura Eva<sup>10</sup> Turner, b. January 1, 1930.
- iv. Annie Bess<sup>9</sup> Flanagin, b. December 25, 1891; m. February 10, 1926, Arkadelphia, Frank Steel, b. January 31, 1885, Lockesburg, Ark., d. July 31, 1938, son of Judge A. C. and Mary (Locke) Steel. Resides: De Queen, Ark. Issue:
1. Mary Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Steel, b. December 25, 1930, De Queen, Sevier Co., Ark.

437. Henry Morton<sup>7</sup> Nash, born July 5, 1835, in Hempstead Co., Ark., several months after his parents moved from near Farmville, Va., in 1834, via Tipton Co., near Wesley in Haywood Co., Tenn., to Spring Hill, on the Red River, in Hempstead Co., Ark.; died January 31, 1910. He attended Hampden-Sydney College in 1853; was a soldier in the Confederate army until Little Rock was evacuated, when the Governor, his brother-in-law, placed him in charge of guarding and removing the Archives of the state to Hempstead Co.; was a planter, merchant, ginner, surveyor; served as Justice of District No. 3, and member of the county court for thirty-three years, until his death. In or about 1869, he sold his plantation adjoining that of his parents and removed to Stanton, Tenn., where he purchased an estate near that of his wife's parents and built a home, known as "Liberty Hall," now the residence of his grandson Dr. William Brehon Nash. On October 5, 1835, he married Frances Adelia Ware, at "Myrtle Place," the home of her parents, George G. and Jane (Middleton) Ware,<sup>a</sup> in Wesley, Tenn. Issue:

<sup>a</sup>In 1856, a railroad was built through this section of Tennessee, to which George G. Ware's niece and husband, Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Stanton, gave land and contributed \$10,000 in consideration of its bordering their plantation. At this time, the town of Wesley was moved one mile east and renamed Stanton, Tenn.

445. i. William Benjamin<sup>8</sup> Nash.

ii. George Ware<sup>8</sup> Nash, b. April 23, 1861, in Fulton, Ark.;  
d. unm. April 26, 1884, Stanton, Tenn.

445. William Benjamin<sup>8</sup> Nash, born near Fulton, Ark., March 20, 1859; died January 17, 1909, in Stanton, Tenn. He was ten years of age when his parents moved to Stanton, where he received his preparatory education, after which he spent two years in the military school at Iuka, Miss. He was a planter, and a member of the Presbyterian Church, having been ordained a deacon, July 24, 1898; held office in the county for twenty years; married April 24, 1890, Nannie Somervell, of Stanton, Tenn., born February 26, 1861; died June 5, 1926, daughter of Jo Brehon and Mary Eliza (Jones) Somervell, of Warren Co., N. C., later in 1846, of Haywood Co., Tenn. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and her home was well known for its hospitality to ministers who came to Wesley; charter member of the Woman's Missionary Society of her Church; also a member of the United Daughters of the Confederacy. She was admired by all who knew her, loved by her friends for her bright and cheerful disposition.

446. i. William Brehon<sup>9</sup> Nash.

447. ii. Jo Somervell<sup>9</sup> Nash.

446. Dr. William Brehon<sup>9</sup> Nash, born July 6, 1891, Stanton, Tenn.; graduated from Webbs, Bell Buckle, Tenn., 1908; attended Vanderbilt University (Nashville, Tenn.) Academic College, and was member Kappa Alpha, and Phi Chi fraternities; graduated from the School of Medicine, June, 1915; commissioned 1st Lieut. Medical Corps, U. S. Army, November, 1917, then promoted to Captain, and called to service at Camp Greenleaf, Chattanooga, May, 1918; sent over seas and attached to Sixteenth Royal Horse Artillery in the British Army, serving with the Australians at St. Quentin; wounded in action. He was Chairman Board of Stewards in Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and active in civic affairs; did post-graduate work Colorado School of Tuberculosis, 1927; and held a Fellowship at Vanderbilt University in 1933. He died April 30, 1940, at Stanton. Married May 15, 1918, by Dr. J. W. Bachman, Presbyterian minister, Mary Williams, of Chattanooga, born January 4, 1896, daughter of Leslie M. and Annie Eland (Nolen) Williams and niece of the late John Randolph Bland, of Baltimore, Md., the founder and President of the United States Fidelity and Guarantee Company. Dr. Nash's family resides at "Liberty Hall," Stanton, Tenn. Issue:

i. William Brehon<sup>10</sup> Nash, b. March 12, 1921, Stanton, Tenn.; graduate of Vanderbilt University, 1946; member of Beta Theta Pi fraternity.

ii. Mary Ann<sup>10</sup> Nash, b. November 3, 1925, Stanton, Tenn.; attended Southwestern University at Memphis, Tenn.

iii. Nancy Somervell<sup>10</sup> Nash, b. November 23, 1937.

447. Jo Somervell<sup>9</sup> Nash, born December 15, 1892, at "Bird Bower," Stanton, Tenn.; married December 15, 1926, at "Liberty Hall," by Dr. George Boothe Baskervill, George Anderson Somervell, her cousin, of Stanton, Tenn., born November 18, 1889, Tipton Co., son of William Alexander and Maude C. (Bailey) Somervell. Her father was the grandson of two brothers, William Alexander Somervell, I, and Rev. Jo John Somervell, both born at "Berry Hill," Mecklenburg Co., Va., first cousins of Jo Brehon Somervell, and had moved to Tipton Co., Tenn.; all are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. In 1939, when three branches of the Methodist Church merged, and not wishing to change their doctrine, Mr. and Mrs. George A. Somervell, at their home, "Bird Bower," held the first meeting (outside of South Carolina) of the Continuing Methodist Episcopal Church, South, with the Rev. Fred R. Harper, of South Carolina, as minister. From this has grown the "Mid-South Conference" of the Southern Methodist Church. It is a unique fact that the first Methodist Episcopal Church conference in North Carolina was held in the home of George Somervell's great-great-great-grandfather, April 20, 1785. This minister then moved to Tennessee, and in his home near Nashville, Bishop McKendree held his first conference in 1808. Bishop Asbury was present at both of these historic conferences. Issue:

i. George Alexander Brehon<sup>10</sup> Somervell, b. December 10, 1928, Stanton, Tenn.; graduated from highschool in 1945, and spent Junior year at Stony Brook, L. I., N. Y.

438. Granderson Royston<sup>7</sup> Nash, called "Roy," born April 5, 1841; died 1902; served in the Confederate army, Company E, 2nd Arkansas Riflemen, to end of war, and fought in the battles of Chickamauga and Murfreesboro, Tenn., and Richmond, Ky.; married September 27, 1865, Isabell Cross, and resided at Homan, Ark., just over the Red River from his parents plantation. Issue, all born Homan:

i. Harris Flanagan<sup>8</sup> Nash, b. March 29, 1867; d. 1885.

448. ii. Henry Morton<sup>8</sup> Nash.

iii. Homer Cross<sup>8</sup> Nash, b. February 27, 1872; d. 1934, Texarkana, Ark.; m. three times and had issue four children, all born in Texarkana.

iv. James Latimer<sup>8</sup> Nash, b. September 6, 1874; d. s. p., 1912, Stanton, Tenn., and is buried in the town cemetery; was member of the Presbyterian Church.

448. Henry Morton<sup>8</sup> Nash, born November 15, 1869; died June 15, 1944, Stanton, Tenn. After his mother's death, he lived in the home of his uncle, H. M. Nash, in Stanton. Here he became the owner of a large store and was a cotton buyer; member of the Presbyterian Church; married November 25, 1903, in the Stanton Methodist Church, Mary Somervell Gibson, who was born September 2, 1879, daughter of James Knox Gibson, a planter and banker of Stanton, and his wife, Rosa Claiborne Somervell; she was a sister

of Judge Thomas S. Gibson, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Oklahoma City, Okla.; state historian of the United Daughters of the Confederacy. Issue:

- i. Tom Gibson<sup>9</sup> Nash, b. November 21, 1904; graduated 1921, from McTyeire Prep. School, McKenzie, Tenn.; studied three years at Vanderbilt University, Tenn., where he was a member of A.T.O. fraternity; moved to Oklahoma in 1928, and is associated with a pipe line company in Oklahoma City. He m. May 17, 1931, Betty Blanch Bethell, b. January 29, 1906, Pryor, Okla., dau. of Chester Walker and Frances (Watts) Bethell, and a graduate from the University of Oklahoma, with degree in music. Issue:
    1. Thomas G.<sup>10</sup> Nash, twin, b. February 29, 1922.
    2. Betty B.<sup>10</sup> Nash, b. February 29, 1922.
  - ii. Isabell Somervell<sup>9</sup> Nash, b. September 15, 1908; m. October 29, 1938, Sam W. Bobo, in Presbyterian Church of Stanton, b. 1910, Lebanon, Tenn., lawyer of Shelbyville, Tenn., member of State Legislature, 1938-40; entered U. S. Army, in 1944, in Combat Military Patrol, now (1946) in Army of Occupation in Germany. Issue:
    1. Rosemary Gibson<sup>10</sup> Bobo, b. July 22, 1941, Shelbyville, Tenn.
  - iii. Henry Morton<sup>9</sup> Nash, b. December 7, 1914, Stanton, Tenn.; auditor for Southeastern Motor Truck Lines, Nashville; m. February 15, 1941, by Dr. John L. Ferguson, Bobbie Lucille Chambers, b. January 6, 1910, Hancock, Tenn., dau. of William Macon and Sarah Lavinia (Hopkins) Chambers, and graduate from the University of Tennessee with degree in Dental Hygiene; was then supervisor of schools before engaging in the practice of her profession for thirteen years in Nashville; both are members of Belmont Methodist Church. Issue: A son, died at birth January 10, 1942, Nashville, Tenn.; an adopted daughter, Beverly Ann Nash, b. August 9, 1942. Resides: 1907 19th Ave., S. Nashville, Tenn.
  - iv. James K. G.<sup>9</sup> Nash, b. September 30, 1918; entered U. S. Navy, December 29, 1943, receiving a medical discharge on July 6, 1945, having served in the Islands of the Pacific. Issue, all born in Nashville:
    1. James Knox Gibson<sup>10</sup> Nash, Jr., b. October 20, 1941.
    2. William Morton<sup>10</sup> Nash, b. July 25, 1943.
423. Col. William Henry<sup>6</sup> Ligon, born about 4 o'clock in the morning Saturday, April 19, 1800; buried in Sharp's Cemetery, near Tabernacle, Tipton Co., where his tombstone records his death on December 8, 1865, age 66. He married 1st, October 5, 1827, Martha P. Walthall, daughter of Branch Walthall, Prince Edward Co., Va. Deed Book 19, p. 714, records a deed dated October 11, 1827, between William H. Ligon, grantor, and John T. Ligon, grantee, for 484 $\frac{3}{4}$  acres located on Sandy River. He married 2nd, September 20, 1842, by D. H. Cummings, pastor of Mt. Carmel Presbyterian Church, Martha

Wood, sister of Capt. David Wood of the Confederate army and his wife, Martha Ann Gracey, who d. s. p. at the age of 86, having reared Mattie Hudson, her husband's niece. A tombstone, also in Sharp's Cemetery, records "Martha P. Ligon, wife of Wm. H. Ligon, died August 12, 1835, at the age of 26 years." The Mt. Carmel church records, page 104, state that on "July 28, 1860, Col. William H. and Martha Ligon were dismissed to Covington." Issue:

i. Ann Jane<sup>7</sup> Ligon, is mentioned in records of Tipton Co., Court, Covington, Tenn. She m. 1st, September, 1854, by D. H. Cummings, Bishop of Mt. Carmel, Christopher Col Sharp; m. 2nd, April 3, 1861, James M. Barrett, son of Anthony Barrett. Issue:

1. Willie<sup>8</sup> Sharp, m. ———Holt.

2. Ida<sup>8</sup> Barrett, m. Ben Sherrod. Resides: Hillsboro, Tenn. Has issue.

3. Lizzie<sup>8</sup> Barrett, m. ———Smith. Resides: Hillsboro, Tenn. Has issue.

424. Dr. Benjamin Haskins<sup>6</sup> Ligon, born November 23, 1803, Prince Edward Co., Va., son of John Turner<sup>5</sup> and Jane (Haskins) Ligon; was graduated from Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia. Joined the Presbyterian Church at Covington, Tenn., November, 1831, and later, on August 9, 1839, was received into the Mt. Carmel Church<sup>a</sup> from Covington, where on January 12, 1848, he was duly elected one of the ruling elders. In July 1856, at his own request, he was dismissed to join the Belmont Church, which would indicate that his eldership was from 1848 to 1856. For a time he lived near Tabernacle, located four miles east of Covington, on the road that leads to Old Wesley, now Stanton, Haywood Co., Tenn. He later resided on his large plantation near "Belmont," Fayette Co., Tenn., located south of Mason, in Tipton Co., where he died July 8, 1889, and is buried a few miles away in Old Sharon graveyard in Mason. He married 1st, in Virginia, Eliza Ann Campbell, born July 15, 1815, died October 31, 1834, buried in "Riverside Cemetery," Jackson, Tenn., daughter of Dr. Alexander Augustus and Sarah (Boyce) Campbell<sup>b</sup> of Amherst Co., Va., who were married December 12, 1812; he married 2nd, Eliza D. Edwards, daughter of Daniel C. Edwards and she died at her father's home near Mt. Carmel, on September 3, 1840, in the 26th year of her age; he married 3rd, November 24, 1841, Louisa Adaline Owen, by pastor of Mt. Carmel Church, Rev. D. H. Cummins. She died April 3, 1844, age about 25 years, and is buried in Old Sharon graveyard beside her son Benjamin H. Ligon, Jr. Benjamin Haskins<sup>6</sup> Ligon married 4th, December 31, 1846, Elizabeth E. White, by Rev. D. H. Cummins, Bishop of Mt. Carmel Presbyterian Church as recorded in Covington, Tipton Co., Court, she died "August 22, 1848 in her 26th year," as given on tombstone at Mt. Carmel; and he mar-

<sup>a</sup>Presbyterian Church in the U. S., Historical Foundation, Montreat, N. C., Sessional records of Mt. Carmel Church, pp. 18, 34, and 89.

<sup>b</sup>Sprague's Annals of the American Pulpit. Vol. IV, pp. 651-655.

ried 5th Ann Coleman White,<sup>a</sup> (widow of James M. White), marriage bond dated May 11, 1855, at Somerville, Fayette Co., Tenn. She was born September 10, 1818, died June 8, 1903, age 85 years, and her tombstone is in town cemetery at Mason, near the Old Sharon graveyard.

Issue by 1st marriage:

- i. Eliza Jane<sup>7</sup> Ligon.
- 449. ii. John Alexander<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

Issue by 3rd marriage:

- iii. Benjamin H.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. October 12, 1842; d. April 25, 1873, Mason, Tenn., as inscribed on his tombstone in the cemetery in Mason. He m. his step sister Alice White, who after his death m. 2nd, Nat Rives.
- 449. John Alexander<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. 1834, Jackson, Madison Co., Tenn.; resided on a large farm near Tabernacle, Tipton County, where he died January 8, 1863, and is buried in Sharp's Cemetery; married November 15, 1854, Susana Harriet Foster, born May 25, 1837, near Louisburg, N. C., died June 6, 1872, in North Carolina, and was also buried in Sharp's Cemetery. She married 2nd, Marmaduke Bell,<sup>b</sup> born August 10, 1832. Issue:

450. i. Ann Eliza<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

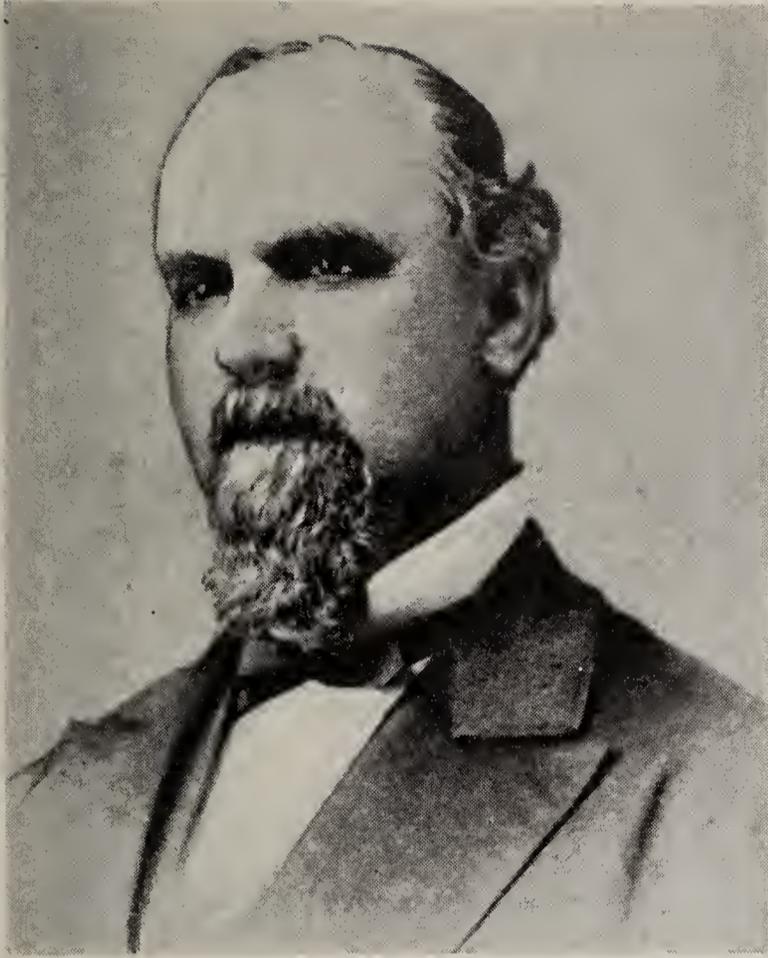
451. ii. Sue John<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

450. Ann Eliza<sup>8</sup> Ligon, called "Lida," born January 10, 1861, near Mason, Tenn.; died April 15, 1940, San Francisco, Calif.; married May 25, 1882, Walter Melville Barret, in Covington, Tipton Co., Tenn. Issue:

- i. Grace Ligon<sup>9</sup> Barret, b. June 24, 1884, Quincy, Calif.; graduated 1906, Stamford University; m. February 6, 1907, James J. Browne, San Francisco, Calif. Resides: 108 N. Norton Ave., Los Angeles, Calif. Issue:
  - 1. Barret<sup>10</sup> Browne, b. September 13, 1909; member of Class 1931, Stamford University; Lieut. U. S. Navy, Signal Corps; m. 1940, in Reno, Nevada, Betty Bowman. Issue: James<sup>11</sup> Browne, b. 1943.
- ii. Walter Melville<sup>9</sup> Barret, Jr., b. July 13, 1886, Quincy, Calif., was graduated 1926, University of California, Doctor of Dental Surgery; m. 1922, Marguerite D. Jackson. Resides: 514 Bryant St., Palo Alto, Calif. Issue: born San Francisco, Calif.:
  - 1. Walter M.<sup>10</sup> Barret, III, b. February 18, 1924; attended San Jose State College; World War II, cadet, 3rd mate, 2nd mate, Merchant Marine; m. July 15, 1944, Margaret Mertens, Palo Alto, Calif.
  - 2. Robert James<sup>10</sup> Barret, b. October 29, 1925; student, 1945, San Jose State College, Calif.

<sup>a</sup>Goodspeed's History of Tennessee, furnished by the Historical Record Society, 1939 — Marriages of Fayette Co., Tenn., p. 208.

<sup>b</sup>Issue: Lillian Bowen Bell, b. February 5, 1866; Eugene Bell, b. July 31, 1867; and Cora Foster Bell, b. January 8, 1870.



Lt. Governor Robert Fulwood  
Ligon, of Alabama,  
1823-1901.



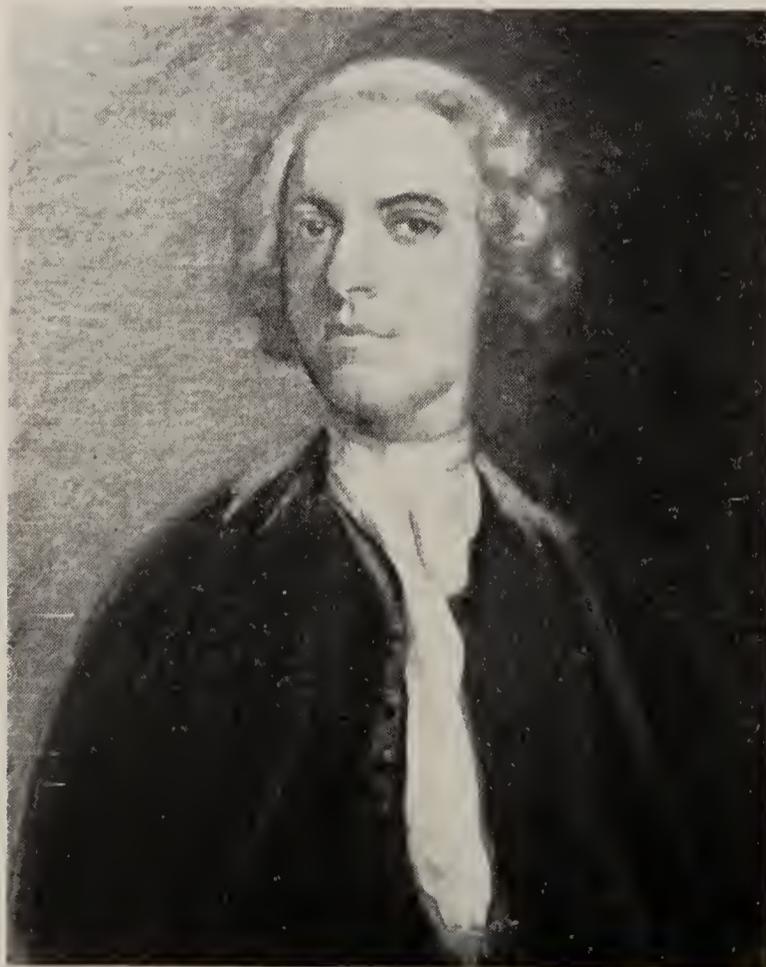
General Robert Fulwood Ligon, Jr., son  
of Lt. Governor Robert Fulwood Ligon,  
Montgomery, Ala., 1865-1939.



Lieut. Buxton Townes Ligon,  
1839-1894.



Sir William Berkeley, Royal Governor  
of Virginia; 1608-1677.



Sir Norborne Berkeley, Lord Botetourt,  
Royal Governor of Virginia; 1718-1770.

- iii. Lida Louise<sup>9</sup> Barret, b. October 18, 1887, Johnsville, Calif.; m. November 24, 1909, Theodore Clack, Menlo, Calif. Resides: Presidio Ave., San Francisco, Calif. Issue:
1. Theodore Ligon<sup>10</sup> Clack, b. May 25, 1913; was graduated 1935, University of California; 1st Lieut. Signal Corps, U. S. Army.
- iv. Mattie Bahler<sup>9</sup> Barret, b. June 22, 1889, Johnsville, Calif.; m. April 15, 1916, San Francisco, Calif., Robert Augustus White, b. May 3, 1880, Erie, Penna. Resides (1945) 400 Hyde St., San Francisco 9, Calif. Issue:
1. Marjorie Virginia<sup>10</sup> White, b. September 18, 1921, San Francisco; m. January 31, 1941, Benjamin Woodrow Davis, San Francisco. Issue: Marilee Virginia<sup>11</sup> Davis, b. October 6, 1942, San Francisco, Calif.
451. Sue John<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. December 21, 1863, Mason, Tipton Co., Tenn.; died February 3, 1925; married October 3, 1883, Robert Randolph Ross, Stanton, Tenn., born July 12, 1848, died August 27, 1917, son of Drury Hampton and Mary (Hood) Ross. Issue:
- i. Jessie G.<sup>9</sup> Ross, b. June 25, 1884; unmarried. Resides: 317 West 20th Street, Little Rock, Ark.
  - ii. Benjamin Ligon<sup>9</sup> Ross, b. August 27, 1885; President of the Phillips County National Bank, St. Helena, Ark.; m. Essie Crabtree, of Endora, Ark. Issue:
    1. Benjamin Ligon<sup>10</sup> Ross, Jr., Lieut. U. S. Army, serving (1945) in Europe; m. Ruth Leonora Foster.
    2. Sue<sup>10</sup> Ross.
    3. Roberta<sup>10</sup> Ross, m. George Merrifield, of Helena, Ark., and have issue two sons: George<sup>11</sup> Merrifield, III; and Robbin<sup>11</sup> Merrifield.
    4. Harlan<sup>10</sup> Ross, Lieut. U. S. Navy, serving (1945) in South Pacific.
  - iii. Lida Barret<sup>9</sup> Ross, b. December 14, 1888; m. June 2, 1908, Horace William Browne. Resides (1945) 317 W. Twentieth St., Little Rock, Ark. Issue:
    1. Josephine Sue<sup>10</sup> Browne.
    2. Ester Ross<sup>10</sup> Browne, m. Edwin Tyson. Resides: 317 West 20th Street, Little Rock, Ark. Issue: Sue Terry<sup>11</sup> Tyson.
416. Henry<sup>5</sup> Ligon, son of William<sup>4</sup> and Edith (Turner) Ligon, married Patty Wootten, March 21, 1785, Prince Edward Co., Va., surety, William Wootten; died 1809, Prince Edward Co., Va. She married 2nd, William Dobbs, 1813, Prince Edward Co., Va. William Wootten, Martha's father, was son of Miles Wootten, who married Elizabeth Taylor prior to 1740, and lived in that part of Henrico which is now Chesterfield County, Va. William Wootten was born February 14, 1740, and married Lucy Owen, daughter of John Owen, in 1760.<sup>a</sup>

The following Revolutionary records may refer to above Henry Ligon:

<sup>a</sup>Joseph Habersham Historical Collection, Vol. 2, p. 539.

Appointed to be ensign of the Prince Edward County Militia June Court, 1787.<sup>a</sup> Roster of Captain John Morton's Company of Prince Edward Co., Va. for July and August, 1776, is on file in the Manuscript Division of the Congressional Library at Washington. This is a book also containing many payments to soldiers and others for supplies and for services rendered by them to the Continental Army. Captain John was D. Commissioner and represented John Pierce, Quartermaster General of the Continental Line. In his statement of account with General Pierce in November-December, 1781, payments are made on November 28 to Henry Ligon £450 and to John Ligon £450.<sup>b</sup>

Prince Edward Co., Va. Deed Book 11, p. 294, November 19, 1798, James Ligon of Prince Edward County, sold Henry Ligon of same county land in the County of Prince Edward on the west side of Sandy River, beginning at a new corner on the John T. Ligon line to a corner on Henry Ligon's line, etc. Witnesses: John T. Ligon, William Ligon, James Dillon. Recorded, Prince Edward County, December 17, 1798. Teste: F. Watkins, C. C. Prince Edward Co., Va. Will Book 4, p. 207, December, 1809, Jack Rice, John Booth, and Thomas Branch appraised an inventory of the estate of Henry Ligon, deceased, as shown by Martha Ligon, administratrix. Recorded Prince Edward County, March 19, 1810. Will Book 4, p. 405: Appraisal of the estate of Henry Ligon in account with Martha Ligon, administratrix, May 7, 1813, Edmund Lockett, Thomas Scott, and John Clarke examined the foregoing account and found it correct. Will Book 5, p. 355: Appraisal of estate of Henry Ligon in account with John T. Ligon, his administrator. June 20, 1818, John Clark, John M. Williamson, and John Foster examined the aforesaid account and found it to be just.

417. Joseph<sup>5</sup> Ligon, son of William<sup>4</sup> and Edith (Turner) Ligon, married Ann Clarke, daughter of Thomas and Agnes Clarke, 1796, Prince Edward Co., Va.; died, 1808, Prince Edward Co., Va.

Prince Edward Co., Va. Will Book 4, p. 99, Thomas Clarke mentions daughter, Nancy Ligon, in his will dated December 28, 1807 and probated February 15, 1808. Will Book 5, p. 546, Agnes Clarke bequeaths daughter, Nancy Ligon, \$449.50 in her will dated November 27, 1820 and probated September 17, 1821. Sarah Ligon is a witness to this will.

Prince Edward Co., Va. Will Book 4, p. 104: We, Abraham Foster, George Foster, and Edmund Lockett, agreeable to the order of Prince Edward Court, have appraised slaves and personal estate of Joseph Ligon, deceased. Recorded Prince Edward County, February 15, 1808. Teste: F. Watkins, C. C. Will Book 5, p. 426: Estate of Joseph Ligon in account with Ann Ligon, certified to by Simion Walton, Thomas Branch and Edmund Lockett, February 21, 1820. Prince Edward Co., Deed Book 15, p. 430, deed dated February 14, 1816, between trustees of Joseph Ligon, deceased, grantor, and Jacob McGehee, Jr., grantee: Tract of land belonging to the heirs of Joseph Ligon, deceased. Recorded March 18, 1816. Deed Book 16, p. 518, deed dated February 1, 1819, between Ann Ligon, grantor, and Thomas Clark, grantee. Prince Edward Co., Va., Will Book 8, p. 422: I, Ann Ligon, of County of Prince Edward do make this my last will. Mentions: daughter, Mary C. Ligon; daughter, Martha Crute; son, Thomas C. Ligon; son, Joseph T. Ligon, and his children, Edwin T. Ligon and Ann A. Ligon. John Crute, executor. Witness this 2nd day of December, 1842. Signed

<sup>a</sup>William and Mary Quarterly, 2nd series, Vol. 7, p. 66. (Revolutionary and other records of Prince Edward County contributed by W. S. Morton).

<sup>b</sup>Virginia Historical Magazine, Vol. 38, pp. 263, 264.

Ann Ligon. Witnesses: William Nunnally, William McGehee, James E. Crute. Recorded Prince Edward County, October 17, 1843. Teste: B. J. Worsham, Clerk. Will Book 9, p. 99: The estate of Ann Ligon, deceased, in account current with John F. Crute. Purchased land from Evalina E. Ligon, October 18, 1844. Examined, June 24, 1845, by John Foster and Edwin Edmunds. Recorded, Prince Edward County, November 17, 1845. Teste: B. J. Worsham.

417. Issue of Joseph<sup>5</sup> and Ann (Clarke) Ligon:

- i. Mary C.<sup>6</sup> Ligon. Prince Edward Co., Va. Will Book 8, p. 221, inventory and appraisement of the estate of Mary C. Ligon. Signed J. A. Vaughan, Vincent Philips, and Samuel D. Burke. Recorded, Prince Edward County, September 21, 1840. Will Book 8, p. 448, Dr. Mary C. Ligon in account with Thomas Clark. Certified to, October 12, 1843, by J. Vaughan and Vincent Philips. Recorded, Prince Edward County, November 21, 1843. Will Book 9, p. 98, Mary C. Ligon in account with Thomas Clark. Examined November 14, 1845, by William Walton, Edward B. Miller. Recorded, Prince Edward County, November 17, 1845. Teste: B. J. Worsham, Clerk.
- ii. Martha A.<sup>6</sup> Ligon, m. John Crute, 1815, Prince Edward Co., Va.

452. iii. Thomas C.<sup>6</sup> Ligon.

- iv. Joseph T.<sup>6</sup> Ligon, m. Hannah G. ———. Prince Edward Co., Va. Deed Book 20, p. 315, records a deed May 31, 1830, between Joseph T. Ligon and his wife, Hannah G., grantors, and James B. Ely, grantee. Cumberland Co., Va. Deed Book 23, p. 161: Indenture made October 20, 1837, between Daniel F. Browning, debtor, Joseph T. Ligon, trustee, and James Lackland, Evans Cocke, and J. Allen, creditors.

The records of the hire of slaves preserve many names of Buckingham people, besides giving an interesting view of the abundance of slaves at the dates named. The negroes propagated rapidly, and became so numerous on some plantations, that they were frequently hired out for their board. In 1837, Joseph T. Ligon hired negroes Crag, Nathan and Fill in the factory—\$135.00.<sup>a</sup>

At a Court held for the first Battalion of the 24th Regt. Virginia Militia at Curdsville, Va., the 30 day of October, 1835, Joseph Ligon, with others, is listed as Capt. Philip A. Bolling's delinquent for 1834<sup>b</sup>. At a Court Martial held for the First Battalion, 24th Regt. Virginia Militia, held at Curdsville, 19th November, 1842, Joseph T. Ligon is listed as delinquent with a number of other men. H. P. Ligon, Clerk.<sup>c</sup>

Issue of Joseph T.<sup>6</sup> and Hannah G. (———) Ligon:

<sup>a</sup>William and Mary Quarterly, 2nd Series, Vol. 10, p. 170.

<sup>b</sup>William and Mary Quarterly, 2nd series, Vol. 12, p. 197.

<sup>c</sup>Ibid, 2nd series, Vol. 12, p. 200.

1. Edwin T.<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

2. Ann A.<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

452. Thomas C.<sup>6</sup> Ligon, son of Joseph<sup>5</sup> and Ann (Clarke) Ligon; born December 1, 1800, Farmville, Prince Edward Co., Va.; married Evelina E. Wade, 1823, Prince Edward Co., Va.; died July 27, 1834, Prince Edward Co., Va. Evelina E. Wade, daughter of Anderson and Mildred Wade, was born September 8, 1803, and died November 18, 1844. Her father was not living at the time of her marriage.

Prince Edward Co., Va. Will Book 9, p. 132: Will of Mildred Wade, dated October 31, 1845, and probated August 17, 1846, mentions children of her daughter Evelina E. Ligon (children not named. Deed Book 20, p. 138, deed dated May 17, 1830, between Jane Ligon, grantor, and Thomas C. Ligon, grantee, land located Sandy River Church Road. Will Book 7, p. 468: Pursuant to an order of the Court, we have viewed and appraised the property belonging to the estate of Thomas C. Ligon, shown us by Joseph T. Ligon, administrator. Signed, Venable Crute, Thomas Clark, Ephraim Nunnally. Recorded Prince Edward County, August 15, 1836. Teste: B. J. Worsham, clerk. Prince Edward Co., Va. Will Book 9, p. 132. Inventory and appraisal of the personal estate of Mrs. Eveline E. Ligon, deceased, taken July 10, 1846. Examined July 10, 1846 by John Foster, Samuel B. Bruce, and James D. Ligon. Recorded Prince Edward County, August 17, 1846. Teste: B. J. Worsham, Clerk. Will Book 9, p. 330. Dr. estate of Evelina E. Ligon, deceased, in account current with James M. Wooten, her administrator. Examined December 23, 1847 by John Foster, Thomas Clark, Edwin Edmunds, commissioners. Recorded Prince Edward County, August 20, 1849. Teste: B. J. Worsham, Clerk.

452. Issue of Thomas C.<sup>6</sup> and Evelina E. (Wade) Ligon:

453. i. Joseph Thomas<sup>7</sup> Ligon, Col.

ii. Pamela M.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. Col. Simeon T. Walton, 1849, Prince Edward Co., Va.

iii. Camilla Ann<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. James M. Wooten, 1846, Prince Edward Co., Va.

453. Colonel Joseph Thomas<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of Thomas C.<sup>6</sup> and Evelina E. (Wade) Ligon, was born "Cleaves", Rice, Prince Edward Co., Va.; married 1849 Maria Frances Vaughan, Prince Edward Co., Va., daughter of Henry M. Vaughan, who was born June 3, 1830 and died July 23, 1898. There are a number of Prince Edward County deed book records, dating from 1870 to 1887, wherein Joseph T. Ligon sold land. Issue of Colonel Joseph Thomas<sup>7</sup> and Maria Frances (Vaughan) Ligon:

454. i. Henry Thomas<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

455. ii. James Emmett<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

iii. Sallie Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. February 19, 1857, Rice, Va.;  
d. unm. August 2, 1895, Farmville, Va.

456. iv. Anderson Wade<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

454. Henry Thomas<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of Colonel Joseph Thomas<sup>7</sup> and Maria Frances (Vaughan) Ligon; born December 20, 1850, Rice, Prince Edward Co., Va.; attended University of Richmond, 1868-1869; married January 28, 1874, Eliza Virginia Vaughan, called

"Jennie," daughter of Samuel W. and Lucy T. (Lockett) Vaughan, Rice, Va. In Prince Edward Co., Va. Deed Book 36, Henry T. Ligon and Jennie, his wife, are recorded several times during the year 1885, as selling land. Records of them, dated 1885, will also be found in Amelia Co., Va. Deed Book 47. In Deed Book 77, are records of Jennie Ligon for the year 1923. Issue of Henry Thomas<sup>8</sup> and Eliza Virginia (Vaughan) Ligon:

- i. Joseph Thomas<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. November 17, 1874, Rice, Va.
- ii. Lucy Lockett<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. August 18, 1876, Rice, Va.
- iii. Cecil Witt<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. April 7, 1878, Rice, Va.
- iv. Mary Camilla<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. May 4, 1880, Rice, Va.
- v. Louis Vaughan<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 22, 1882, Rice, Va.; m. Annie Gertrude Cocke, May 6, 1916, Phoenix, Va. Issue:
  1. Thomas Vaughan<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. July 29, 1917, Mattoax, Va.; m. June 26, 1943, Louise Caroline Marshall, dau. of the late Henry Otis Marshall, Trinity Methodist Church, Amelia Court House, Va.
  2. William Grey<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. July 20, 1919, Mattoax, Va.; m. September 15, 1943, in Middlesex County, Va., Mildred Rachel Norris, daughter of S. Rogers Norris.
- vi. Nettie Truly<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. December 12, 1884, Mattoax, Va.; deceased.
- vii. Ethel Virginia<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. December 20, 1887, Mattoax, Va.; m. November 20, 1912, Mattoax, Va., Thomas Edward Miller, born 1881.
- viii. Frances Irene<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 1, 1890, Mattoax, Va.; m. December 26, 1917, Mattoax, Va., John Edward Garnett, born 1881.
- ix. Bernice Earl<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 20, 1893, Mattoax, Va.

455. James Emmett<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of Colonel Joseph Thomas<sup>7</sup> and Maria Frances (Vaughan) Ligon; born February 20, 1852, Farmville, Prince Edward Co., Va.; attended University of Richmond, 1868-1869; married Margaret E. Hatton, daughter of J. G. and S. E. Hatton, December 17, 1873, Prince Edward Co., Va. There are Prince Edward Co., Va. deed book records recorded for J. Emmett Ligon and his wife, Margaret E. Ligon, from 1874 to 1890. Margaret E. Ligon is also party to a deed in 1914 and 1915. Issue of James Emmett<sup>8</sup> and Margaret E. (Hatton) Ligon:

- i. Joseph<sup>9</sup> Ligon.
- ii. Mary<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m. H. E. Stegar.
- iii. Frances H.<sup>9</sup> Ligon, called Fannie, direct descendant of Dr. Francois Josef Metteur, noted surgeon who came with Rochambeau's troops to join American revolutionaries against the British. A marker, given by the Judith Randolph Chapter, D. A. R., is in the Hampden-Sydney College Cemetery and bears his name, dates of birth and death, 1755 and 1812.
- iv. Irene<sup>9</sup> Ligon.

- v. Sarah Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m. T. W. Cash, Loneville, Amherst Co., Va.
  - vi. Emmett<sup>9</sup> Ligon.
  - vii. Susan<sup>9</sup> Ligon.
  - viii. Thomas A.<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m. Nettie Bover.
  - ix. Howard C.<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m. Thelma Lane.
  - x. Acey<sup>9</sup> Ligon.
456. Anderson Wade<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of Colonel Joseph Thomas<sup>7</sup> and Maria Frances (Vaughan) Ligon; born August 29, 1855, "Cleaves," Rice, Prince Edward Co., Va.; married Sallie Pierce McGeehe of Farmville, Va.; died October 21, 1927. She was born July 9, 1857 and died June 6, 1927. Her will was filed and recorded in Circuit Court of Cumberland County, July 1, 1927. Issue:
- i. Mary Ellen<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. August 16, 1878, "Ashland," Cumberland Co., Va.; m. Joseph Winston Hazlegrove, March 30, 1915, Farmville, Va. Issue:
    - 1. Joseph Anderson<sup>10</sup> Hazlegrove, b. October 9, 1916.
    - 2. David George<sup>10</sup> Hazlegrove, b. March 2, 1918.
    - 3. Mary Woodfin<sup>10</sup> Hazlegrove, b. June 8, 1920.
  - ii. David Burrus<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. October 14, 1880, "Ashland," Cumberland Co., Va.; m. Elva West, June 10, 1915, Buckingham Co., Va. Issue:
    - 1. Elvira McGehee<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. October 2, 1918, Cumberland Co., Va. Cumberland Co., Va. Will Book 15, p. 258, August 15, 1929, Elvira W. Farrar is appointed guardian for Elvira M. Ligon.
  - iii. Fannie Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. July 12, 1882, "Ashland," Cumberland Co., Va.; d. December 4, 1899.
  - iv. Annie Witt<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. April 6, 1884, "Ashland," Cumberland Co., Va.; d. unm., January 9, 1937. Will dated June 26, 1934, Cumberland Co., Va.
  - v. Joseph Anderson<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. February 27, 1886, "Ashland," Cumberland Co., Va.; farmer; deputy commissioner of revenue of Cumberland Co; direct descendant of the late Dr. Francois Josef Matteaur (Mettauer), noted surgeon of the Revolutionary period; m. Camilla Frances Blanton, July 7, 1917, Farmville, Va.; d. October 26, 1937. She was b. May 15, 1899. Issue:
    - 1. Sarah Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. July 17, 1918, Farmville, Va.; m. December 28, 1934, Paul Miller Stimpson, b. May 15, 1899. Issue:
      - a. Elizabeth Miller<sup>11</sup> Stimpson, b. October 29, 1935, Farmville, Va.
    - 2. Annie Laurie<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. August 12, 1920, Farmville, Va.
    - 3. Camilla Blanton<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. June 15, 1922, Farmville, Va.
    - 4. Frances Josephine<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. December 1, 1923, Farmville, Va.
    - 5. Belle Anderson<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. December 9, 1925, Farmville, Va.

6. Joseph Anderson<sup>10</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. January 21, 1927, Farmville, Va.
- vi. James Henry<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. March 2, 1888, "Ashland," Cumberland Co., Va.; d. July 7, 1888.
- vii. Myrtle White<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. July 31, 1889, "Ashland," Cumberland Co., Va.; m. James Wyatt Crute, December 7, 1910, Farmville, Va. He was b. September 16, 1879. Issue:
1. Sarah Louise<sup>10</sup> Crute, b. October 5, 1911.
  2. Helen Metteur<sup>10</sup> Crute, b. May 17, 1913.
  3. James Ligon<sup>10</sup> Crute, b. April 1, 1918.
  4. Myrtle Virginia<sup>10</sup> Crute, b. September 12, 1920.
  5. Joseph David<sup>10</sup> Crute, b. October 20, 1924.
- viii. Sarah Woodfin<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. June 13, 1891, "Ashland," Cumberland Co., Va.; m. Willie Wise Averett, October 7, 1913, Lynchburg, Va. Issue:
1. Imogen Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Averett, b. October 27, 1914, "Ashland," Cumberland Co., Va.
  2. Frances Woodfin<sup>10</sup> Averett, b. May 28, 1916, "Ashland," Cumberland Co., Va.
  3. William Anderson<sup>10</sup> Averett, b. March 20, 1918; d. June 25, 1919.
  4. George Kirkwood<sup>10</sup> Averett, b. February 12, 1920, Brookneal, Va.
  5. Katherine Sarah<sup>10</sup> Averett, b. May 5, 1921, Brookneal, Va.
  6. Willie Wise<sup>10</sup> Averett, Jr., b. October 15, 1925, Lynchburg, Va.
  7. Ann Witt<sup>10</sup> Averett, b. February 14, 1929, Lynchburg, Va.
- ix. Nemie Eloise<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. January 12, 1894, "Ashland," Cumberland Co., Va.; m. Emory Brezeal Parrott, March 5, 1919, Charlottesville, Va. He was b. July 28, 1888. Issue:
1. Emory Wade<sup>10</sup> Parrott, b. July 28, 1921, "Ashland," Cumberland Co., Va.
  2. Nancye Eloise<sup>10</sup> Parrott, b. January 11, 1926, Charlottesville, Va.
- x. Imogene Gwendoline<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. March 20, 1896, "Ashland," Cumberland Co., Va.; teacher.
- xi. Christine Clare<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. May 9, 1898, "Ashland," Cumberland Co., Va.
- xii. Woodfin Vaughan<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. July 18, 1902, "Ashland," Cumberland Co., Va.

418. William<sup>5</sup> Ligon, son of William<sup>4</sup> and Edith (Turner) Ligon; born 1765, Va.; married September 28, 1793, Sarah Leigh, daughter of John and Elizabeth Leigh, Prince Edward Co., Va.; died 1829, Prince Edward Co., Va.

Prince Edward Co., Va. Deed Book 11, p. 199: Power of Attorney dated 1797, between William Ligon, grantor, and William McGraw, etal, grantee. Deed Book 11, p. 330: Deed dated April 19, 1799, between William Ligon and Ann,

his wife, grantors, and Littleberry Davis, grantee. Deed Book 11, p. 375: Dedimus dated June 18, 1799, between William Ligon and Ann (or Sarah), his wife, grantors, and Littleberry Davis, grantee. Deed Book 16, p. 189: Deed dated December 14, 1816, between William Ligon, etal, grantor, and Thomas Scott, grantee. Prince Edward Co., Va. Will Book 7, p. 86: Inventory and appraisement of estate of William Ligon, deceased, made November 14, 1829. William D. Ligon, administrator. Prince Edward Co., Va. Order Book 1805-1807, p. 58: "William Ligon, Captain in the 63rd Regiment of Militia, produced a certificate of his having taken the oath required by law, ordered that the same be recorded." Recorded, December 16, 1805. Present: Charles Scott, John Booker, Samuel Baldwin and Osborne Lockett, Gentlemen Justices.

November 14, 1829, the personal estate of William Ligon, deceased, was reviewed and appraised by John Foster, Booker Foster, and William Clark. Recorded, Prince Edward County, February 15, 1830. Teste: B. J. Worsham, C. C. Prince Edward Co., Va. Will Book 7, p. 283: Estate of William Ligon in account with William C. Ligon, administrator, certified, May 24, 1832, by John N. Seay, Booker Foster, and Thomas E. Scott. Recorded, Prince Edward County, July 16, 1832. Teste: B. J. Worsham.

418. Issue of William<sup>5</sup> and Sarah (Leigh) Ligon:
457. i. Paschal Leigh<sup>6</sup> Ligon.  
 ii. Elizabeth G.<sup>6</sup> Ligon, m. William Leigh, 1826, Prince Edward Co., Va.  
 iii. Edith T.<sup>6</sup> Ligon, m. Samuel D. Burke, 1828, Prince Edward Co., Va.
458. iv. John Leigh<sup>6</sup> Ligon.  
 459. v. David G.<sup>6</sup> Ligon.  
 460. vi. William Claiborne<sup>6</sup> Ligon.  
 461. vii. Henry A.<sup>6</sup> Ligon.

457. Paschal Leigh<sup>6</sup> Ligon, son of William<sup>5</sup> and Sarah (Leigh) Ligon, married 1st, Lucy Daniel<sup>a</sup>, Prince Edward Co., Va.; married 2nd, Mrs. Louisa Jane Scott, daughter of John Turner and Betsy Anne (Scott) Ligon, Jr., September 6, 1860, Prince Edward Co., Va.; died 1879, Charlotte Co., Va. For further information on Mrs. Louisa Jane Scott, see 432.

Charlotte Co., Va. Will Book 16, p. 345, will of Paschal L. Ligon of the County of Charlotte, dated February 2, 1878, mentions: daughter, Fannie P. Ligon; daughter, Lucy D. Thornton; son-in-law, Frank C. Thornton; granddaughters, Molly Britton and Sarah Ligon Britton; executor, son-in-law, Frank C. Thornton. At a County Court held for the County of Charlotte on Monday, August 4, 1879, and 104th year of the Commonwealth, the last will of P. L. Ligon, was proved by John W. Eggleston and H. D. Richardson, and ordered to be recorded. F. C. Thornton, together with William T. Pugh and Thomas J. Thornton, his sureties, testified as to their sufficiency. A certificate is granted F. C. Thornton for probate of the said will. Teste: H. A. Carrington, Clerk.

<sup>a</sup>The Daniel family was one of the first families of the Old Dominion. Lucy Daniel was a daughter of Samuel Daniel of "Level Green," of Charlotte Co., Va. (born 17—; died 18—) and his wife, Martha Friend. Samuel Daniel's great-grandfather, James Daniel was born 1680, Middlesex Co., Va., married Margaret Vivian in 1704, and had William Daniel, who was born in 1710 and married Elizabeth W. Woodson, in 1740. His son, William Pride Daniel of Cumberland Co., Va., died 1807, Charlotte Co., Va.; married Anne Goode, daughter of Samuel Goode, son of Samuel and Martha (Jones) Goode; and is father of above Samuel Daniel. as recorded in Encyclopedia of American Biography, new series, Vol. II, p. 240; and Hayden's Virginia Genealogy, p. 306.

457. Issue of Paschal Leigh<sup>6</sup> and his 1st wife, Lucy (Daniel) Ligon:

i. Lucy D.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. Frank C. Thornton, Charlotte Co., Va.

457. Issue of Paschal Leigh<sup>6</sup> and his 2nd wife, Louisa Jane (Scott) Ligon:

ii. Fannie Paschal<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. Beverly P. Eggleston; d. 1918. Issue:

1. Lucy E.<sup>8</sup> Eggleston, m. Judge Robert F. Hutcheson of Charlotte C. H., Va. Judge Hutcheson d. 1940. Issue:

a. Robert Francis<sup>9</sup> Hutcheson, Jr., b. September 7, 1914, Charlotte C.H., Va.

b. Mary Ligon<sup>9</sup> Hutcheson, b. April 11, 1917, Charlotte C.H., Va.

c. Fannie Louise<sup>9</sup> Hutcheson, b. July 10, 1923, Charlotte C.H., Va.

458. John Leigh<sup>6</sup> Ligon, son of William<sup>5</sup> and Sarah (Leigh) Ligon; born February 12, 1802, Prince Edward Co., Va.; married Mary Anne Puryear, daughter of Hezekiah Puryear, October 8, 1828, Henrico Co., Va.; died November 15, 1867.

Goochland Co., Va. Deed Book 28, p. 69, November 1, 1828, Edmund Anderson, trustees, Hezekiah Puryear and Eudocia, his wife, all of the City of Richmond, sold John L. Ligon, of said city, land in the County of Goochland on the waters of Tuckahoe Creek, adjoining the lands of Robert H. Saunders, James Gray, and others. Recorded, Goochland County, April 20, 1829. Henrico Co., Va. Deed Book 34, p. 62, indenture made December 5, 1831, between William B. Morecock of the County of New Kent, John L. Ligon of the City of Richmond, and Sterling I. Crump of the same City. On default of Morecock on his note given to George Roper, John L. Ligon is to sell at Public Auction at the front door of the Bell Tavern Morecock's two negro boys named Ieps and Abram. Recorded, Henrico County, December 12, 1831.

458. Issue of John Leigh<sup>6</sup> and Mary Anne (Puryear) Ligon:

i. Sarah Eudocia<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. William Henry Hardgrove.

ii. Mary Anne<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. July 16, 1832; m. George Nicolson Gwathmey, December 3, 1851, Richmond, Va. Issue:

1. Frances Brooke<sup>8</sup> Gwathmey, b. November 16, 1868, Richmond, Va.; m. Walter Creed Davis. Resides: 526 N. Boulevard, Richmond, Va. Issue:

a. Frances Gwathmey<sup>9</sup> Davis, b. October 18, 1894, Richmond, Va.; m. H. B. Harris, and resides Berryville, Va.

iii. John Leigh<sup>7</sup> Ligon, Jr.

iv. Martha Greenhill<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. Thomas Lancaster.

v. William H.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. 1843.

vi. David Paschal<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. 1848.

459. Judge David G.<sup>6</sup> Ligon, son of William<sup>5</sup> and Sarah (Leigh) Ligon, removed to Courtland, Ala. from Virginia in 1823. He and Rev. John L. Townes were near kin, being sons of two sisters of the Leigh Family. As he had been well educated, and was master of the English language, he made a fair start in his profession of Law, considering the fact that Arthur F. Hopkins and John J. Ormand, the two great

leaders at the bar, had monopolized the best business in Courtland. But young Ligon was so distinguished by the splendor of his imagination that he forced himself into public notice.

Always a decided Whig, his first effort for political advancement was in 1828, when he was a candidate for the House of Representatives in the State Legislature. He was defeated at that time, but elected in 1829. In 1842, he became a member of the Christian (commonly called Campbellite) Church, and began to preach, but returned to the practise of law and for several years was in partnership with Judge Thomas M. Peters. In 1845, he was elected Chancellor of the Northern Division over his competitors, Alexander Bowie and T. W. Woodard. In 1848, he published a book entitled "Digested Index of the Supreme Court of Alabama, in Chancery Cases, from 1820 to 1847." It was found useful to the profession, and a second edition soon became necessary. (Brewer's Alabama).

Chancellor Ligon was a candidate for Congress in opposition to Mr. Hubbard in 1849, but was defeated. It was a lively canvass, and it was then that Ligon much disconcerted Hubbard with one of his repartees. Hubbard took occasion in his speech to answer the charge of speculating in lands, and being sharp thereat. He confessed it, and said it was the bad laws which enabled him to do it, but that he knew their defects and wished to go to Congress to correct them. In reply, Ligon said it was the first time he had ever heard it suggested that the "bell cow" should be sent to put up the fence. In 1851, Chancellor Ligon was elected Associate Judge of the Supreme Court, defeating John D. Phelan, a Democrat, before a Democratic Legislature. Upon the reorganization of the court in 1853, he declined a re-election. In 1854, he was elected trustee of the State University; and on January 21, 1855, while preaching in the Christian Church, at Moulton, he was seized with apoplexy, and died almost immediately.

Judge Ligon married Elizabeth Greenhill, his cousin, in Courtland, Ala., in 1825. Her mother married 2nd, a Mr. Rich, and died in 1851; Elizabeth Greenhill died 1868.<sup>a</sup>

459. Issue of Judge David G.<sup>6</sup> and Elizabeth (Greenhill) Ligon:
- i. Dr. Charles W.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. 1825, Courtland, Ala.; m. Susan Follis, 1857; lived near Moulton, Ala.; d. about 1884.
  - ii. Pascal L.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. 1828, Moulton, Ala.; m. Martha P. Lee, about the year 1853. He practiced law and became Senator in the state legislature of Arkansas, from Powhatan county; d. in 1867.
  - iii. David G.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. 1832, Courtland, Ala.; d. unm. in the Confederate Army, near Shannon, in 1862.
  - iv. John H.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. December, 1835; unm. in 1887; lived near Moulton, Ala.
  - v. Sarah C.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. 1840, Moulton, Ala.; m. E. C. McDonald, son of Crockett McDonald, Esq.

<sup>a</sup>Early Settlers of Alabama by Col. James Edward Saunders with notes and genealogies by his great-granddaughter, Elizabeth Saunders Blair Stubbs, pp. 221, 222.

460. William Claiborne<sup>6</sup> Ligon, son of William<sup>5</sup> and Sarah (Leigh) Ligon; born December 18, 1796, Prince Edward Co., Va.; married Martha E. ———; died April 13, 1877, Dover, Mo. He studied at Golgatha Academy; was converted at eighteen years, and ordained in 1825 by Elders P. P. Smith and Clayton. He came to Missouri in 1841 and settled near Carrollton. For thirty years he labored in that part of the State; was Pastor at Lexington, Dover, Liberty, Richmond, Carrollton, and was a successful Evangelist in Clay, Saline, May, and Lafayette Counties.<sup>a</sup> He also gave much time and effort to the establishment of William Jewell College.

461. Henry A.<sup>6</sup> Ligon, son of William<sup>5</sup> and Sarah (Leigh) Ligon; born September 14, 1798, Va.; married 1st, Louise Bell; married 2nd, Sarah Ann Huestis, born September 14, 1812, Barton, Vermont. He died 1850, Tenn. At the age of sixteen, Sarah Ann Huestis assisted her brother, A. J. Huestis in a school in Newark, N. J., and the following year accompanied him to Buckingham, Va., where he founded a school in which she taught until her marriage. She died April 3, 1900, Fulton, Ky. Sarah Ann Huestis often talked about the trip of many weeks to Tennessee, and how she and two children were driven by an old slave, in what we now call a cab, while Henry A. Ligon rode horseback, hunting in many places for openings for the wagons to pass bringing their belongings to this County.

Buckingham County Court Martial by William Shepherd. Officers present: Capt. Walter A. Ford, Presdt.; Capt. Wm. L. Brown; Capt. Wm. S. Turner; Capt. James T. Harris; Capt. Wm. A. Chambers; Lt. David J. Woodfin. At a Court of Enquiry held for the 24th Regt. Virginia Militia at William Newton's,<sup>b</sup> 20th November, 1841: Ordered that H. A. Ligon, Clk. 24th Regt. be allowed five dollars per day for three days, two at Battl. and 1 at the Regt. Court of Inquiry and five dollars for two lists of fines put in the Shffs hands for 1839 and 1840 for Colt. & for two certified lists sent to the Audtr. with Shffs. Recpt. amount to \$35.00. Ordered that Henry A. Ligon be paid for his services as Sergeant Major for 1 day Regt. muster 1832, and 3 days training & Regt. muster 1833 and 3 days training & Regt. muster 1834 at \$2.00 day — \$18.00. Court adjourned until further orders. Thomas A. Price, Clerk, 24th Regt. V. M.; Edmd. W. Hubard Col. Com. 24th Regt. November 8th, 1834.<sup>c</sup>

Prince Edward Co., Va. Deed Book 17, p. 82: August 3, 1819, Henry A. and William C. Ligon are justly indebted to Sterling Smith, to be paid as follows: the said Henry A. and William C. Ligon have sold to John Clark and William Clark six lots of land lying and being in Jamestown, Prince Edward Co., Va. Recorded, Prince Edward County, March 20, 1820. Teste: B. J. Worsham. Deed Book 19, p. 387, deed dated November 9, 1826, and recorded November 20, 1826: John Clark and William Clark, trustees, from Henry A. and William C. Ligon To: the said Clarks — for benefit of Sterling Smith, four lots of land in James Town, Prince Edward County. Pittsylvania Co., Va. Deed Book 36, p. 276: November 26, 1819, Rawleigh Stott and his wife, Susanna, of the County of Cumberland, in consideration of two thousand dollars, sold Henry A. Ligon,

<sup>a</sup>Baptist Encyclopedia, Baptist Denominations in all lands, edited by William Cathcart, D. D.

<sup>b</sup>William Newton's was a dwelling near the old Buckingham Institute, off Route 15, and between Dillwyn and Arvinia, Va.

<sup>c</sup>William and Mary Quarterly, 2nd series, Vol. 12, p. 201.

James Hobson, and Richard B. Eggleston, all of the County of Cumberland, four hundred and ten acres in the County of Pyttsylvania. Witnesses: Maurice Langhorne, Jr. Benjamin E. Scuggs (Scruggs), William M. Thornton, Tarlton Williams. Admitted to record in Cumberland Clerk's Office, November 29, 1819. Recorded, Pittsylvania County, May 19, 1831. Prince Edward County, Va. Deed Book 20, p. 458: Deed dated November 1, 1830 and recorded August 15, 1831. Grantors: Henry A. Ligon and Louisa R. H. Ligon, his wife; William C. Ligon and Martha E., his wife; Samuel D. Burke and Edith T. Burke, his wife, formerly Edith T. Ligon; John L. Ligon and Mary Ann, his wife; Paschal L. Ligon and Samuel D. Burke, attorney-in-fact for William Leigh and Elizabeth G., his wife, formerly Elizabeth G. Ligon; David G. Ligon and Elizabeth G., his wife. Grantee: Jack Vaughan. Three hundred acres in the County of Prince Edward, beginning at the corner of Jack Vaughan on Sandy River, etc. to Thomas C. Ligon's line, etc.

461. Issue of Henry A.<sup>6</sup> and his 1st wife, Louise (Bell) Ligon:

i. Son, ———<sup>7</sup> Ligon, married in Arkansas. Issue:

1. Sallie<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. D. Adams, and had issue.

ii. George J.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, Major, b. July 22, 1832, Buckingham Co., Va. He remained in Tennessee until 1852, when he crossed the plains to seek the gold fields of California. He returned, however, in 1854, by way of Panama, Havana, and New Orleans, to Hickman Co., Ky. where, in 1856, he m. 1st, Mary E. Wilkerson, a native of Virginia, who d. about 1861. Upon her death, he joined Company B, First Kentucky Regiment, under General Forest, and served in a number of engagements, being severely wounded at Harrisburg, and was later taken prisoner, but escaped back to his own lines. In 1863, he m. 2nd, Lucy A. Parker, daughter of Judge Parker, of Hickman, Kentucky. After the War between the States, he became a farmer in Kentucky, where he resided six years before removing first to Mississippi County, Mo., and later, in 1872, to Stoddard County, Mo. Major Ligon was engaged for eleven years in business as a contractor. The war had found him a man of some wealth, but left him destitute. Through his energy and pluck, however, he recovered much of it. He was a member of the Agricultural Wheel, and his wife belonged to the Methodist Episcopal Church.<sup>a</sup> Issue by 2nd marriage:

1. Mattie P.<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

2. Katie M.<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

3. Bettie E.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. Colonel Malone.

iii. Harry Bell<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. and lived at Covington, Tenn. No issue.

iv. Nicholis<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. and lived near Union City, Tenn. No issue.

461. Issue of Henry A.<sup>6</sup> and his 2nd wife, Sarah Ann (Huestis) Ligon:

v. Mary A.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. May 1, 1843, Buckingham Co., Va.; m. Matt Morris, February 14, 1859, Obion Co., Tenn.

vi. William Claibourne<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. February 5, 1845, Buckingham, Va.; as he was not old enough to enter the War between the

<sup>a</sup>History of Southeast Missouri 1883, Goodspeed Publ. Co., p. 1041.

States, his mother had to sign papers in order that he might join;  
m. Laura Brown, August 1, 1876, Obion Co., Tenn. Issue.

1. Mary M.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. March 8, 1878, Obion Co., Tenn., seven miles from Fulton, Ky.; m. 1st, William Woods of Fulton, Ky.; m. 2nd, G. C. Wells, of Memphis, Tenn.; resides: Fulton, Ky.
2. Claibourne D.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. September 2, 1880, Obion Co., Tenn.; m. Ella Naie Sloan, of Covington, Tenn.
- vii. David Lee<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. July 8, 1847, Obion Co., Tenn.; d. unm.
- viii. Henry Edward<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. August 27, 1849, Obion Co., Tenn.; m. Henrietta McMurray, October 14, 1873, Tenn.
- ix. Charles<sup>7</sup> Ligon, twin, b. October 10, 1852, Obion Co., Tenn.; m. Willie Hardy of Union City, Tenn.
- x. Kate<sup>7</sup> Ligon, twin, b. October 10, 1852, Obion Co., Tenn.; m. W. T. Carr, of Fulton, Ky.

### 12. Sarah<sup>3</sup> (Ligon) Grills' Descendants.

No records have been found showing that Richard<sup>4</sup> and John<sup>4</sup> Grills, sons of Sarah<sup>3</sup> (Ligon) and her husband, Richard Grills, ever married or had descendants. The Henrico County Records, Deeds, Wills, No. 2, 1725-1737, p. 349, indicate that Richard and John Grills returned to Virginia from North Carolina. In January, 1729, we find "Richard Grills, of Edenton in North Carolina" selling a lot in the town of Bermuda Hundred, Henrico County, to John Fitzgerald. In the same month, Richard Grills of North Carolina, sold and conveyed to Abel Turner, land "being vested in law to me Richard Grills, being the eldest son of Richard Grills," and to Samuel Soane a tract of land on "Branches Brook or Kingsland Creek" the same formerly "in possession of Richard Grills, millwright, deceased, and now in possession of his eldest son, Richard Grills, party to these presents. Henrico County Records, Deeds, Wills, No. 2, 1725-1737, pp. 334, 337 and 343.: In August and October, 1731, and April, 1732, we find Richard Grills of Henrico County, conveying land and a mill on Swift Creek which had belonged to his father, Richard Grills, deceased.

The will of Richard<sup>4</sup> Grills, of Henrico County, dated April 15, 1732, probated first Monday in July, 1732, after directing payment of his just debts, devised "to my friend William Kennon and his heirs forever, all my estate real and personal, except that if my brother John Grills be now living and come on to Virginia, the said Kennon to pay him the value of what land I die possessed with." Kennon was named sole executor. On May 5, 1735, we find a John Grills, of Henrico County and parish selling and conveying to John Read, 100 acres on branch of Winterpock Swamp. Henrico County Records, 1725-1737, p. 478.

### 13. Mary<sup>3</sup> Ligon Coleman's Descendants.

29. Mary Ligon<sup>4</sup> Coleman, daughter of Mary<sup>3</sup> (Ligon) and Captain John Coleman; born July 18, 1731, and baptized August 10, 1731, as recorded in Bristol Parish Register, Va.; married Thomas Bedford, son of Stephen and Elizabeth (Flippen) Bedford, September 24, 1750, Cumberland Co., Va.

KNOW all men by these Presents, That we, Thomas Bedford & Micajah Mosby are held and firmly bound unto our Sovereign Lord George the Second, by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith &c. in fifty Pound current money to be paid to our said Lord, the King, his heirs and successors to which Payment well and truly to be made we bind ourselves our heirs Exors and Adms jointly and severally firmly by these presents. Sealed with our seals and dated this xxiv day of September, 1750.

Whereas there is a marriage intended to be had and solemnized between the above bound Thomas Bedford and Mary Ligon Coleman, the condition of this present obligation is such that if there be no lawful cause to obstruct the same, then this obligation to be void else to remain in full force.

Sealed and delivered in

Thomas Bedford (Seal)

Presence of

Micajah Mosby (Seal)

George Nicholas.

Thomas Bedford is known to have served as County Justice in Cumberland, Lunenburg, and Charlotte County. When the Revolution engulfed Virginia, Thomas cast his lot with the patriots and was chosen in 1775 a Member of the Committee of Safety for Charlotte. He was a large Landowner and also owned many slaves.<sup>a</sup>

Thomas and Mary Bedford removed from Cumberland County to Lunenburg County where they occupied lands patented to Stephen Bedford, father of Thomas. These lands were on one side of Twitty's Creek, near the present village of Drakes Branch, Va. It is entirely probable that most, if not all, of the children of Thomas and Mary were born at this place. The home has long since been destroyed and its site is not now known. Some time after the death of Mary, Thomas Bedford married Drucilla Williamson of Chesterfield Co., Va., and erected a commodious home at that time, which is yet standing, being known as "Locust Grove." By his second wife, Thomas Bedford had Jane Flippen Bedford, first child, born November 3, 1776, married Ephraim Bouldin of Charlotte County; Margaret Bedford married Captain Jack Fennell of Charlotte County; and Charles Wesley Bedford, who d. s. p., in 1805. Thomas Bedford will dated February 3, 1785, was probated on March 7th of that year at Charlotte County, Va. He was buried in his own yard, and his grave is suitably marked. Drucilla Williamson married 2nd, Mr. Spenser, and died about 1807, in Charlotte County.<sup>b</sup>

Cumberland Co., Va. Deed Book 1, p. 85: Know all men by these presents that I, Mary Ligon Coleman of Cumberland County, have remised, released and forever quit claimed, and by these presents do for me my heirs, Executors and Administrators, remise, release and forever quit claim unto Matthew Ligon, of the county aforesaid, his heirs, Executors and Administrators, all & all manner of action and actions cause and causes of action and actions, suits, Bills, Bonds, accounts, Writs, obligations, Debts, Dues, Duties, Reckonings, Sum and Sums of money, Judgments, Executions, Extents, Quarrels, Controversies, Trespasses Damages and Demands whatsoever, both at law in Equity or otherwise howsoever which against him the said Matthew Ligon I ever had, now have, or which I my Heirs, executors and administrators shall or may have, claim challenge or

<sup>a</sup>and<sup>b</sup> This information furnished by Judge Redmond S. Cole. Tulsa, Okla.

Demand for or by Reason of Means of any act, matter Cause or thing from the Beginning of the World to the Date of these presence. In Witness Whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this XIV day of October in the year of our Redemption one thousand seven hundred and forty-nine. (L. S.) Mary Ligon Coleman. Signed, sealed and Published and Delivered in presence of us: James Ligon, Thomas Ligon.

At a Court held in Cumberland County, February 26th, 1749, this release was proved by the oaths of James Ligon & Thomas Ligon the witnesses thereto and is ordered to be recorded. Test. George Nicholas Ct. Clerk.

Cumberland Co., Va. Deeds Book 1, p. 436: January 27, 1752, John Bradley of Surry County in consideration of £130. 1s.6d current money of Virginia sold Thomas Bedford of Cumberland County 400 acres on south side of James River in Cumberland County, granted, July 9, 1724, to Thomas Randolph of Henrico, deceased, who conveyed it to Joseph Mayo and by him conveyed to William Bradley, late of the County of Cumberland, deceased, and father of above John Bradley to whom the said land descended. Witnesses: Benjamin Harris, James Claiborne, Daniel Mayo, Joel Chandler, William Taylor, Bowker Smith.

Stephen Bedford, of Southam Parish, Cumberland Co., Va., in his will dated March 27, 1758, proved, August 28, 1758, mentions: wife, Elizabeth; daughter, Sarah Mosby; daughter, Maudlin Mosby; sons, Benjamin, Thomas and Stephen Bedford; executrix, his wife; executor, Col. George Carrington and testators, sons Thomas and Stephen Bedford; witnesses, Robert McLarine, Richard Ligon, Joseph Harris, Charles Clark, Elizabeth Bedford and George Carrington qualified with Jacob Mosby, Daniel Mayo, Micajah Mosby, and Thompson Swann, securities.<sup>a</sup> Cumberland Co., Va. Deed Book 3, p. 40: April 26, 1760, Thomas Bedford and Mary, his wife, of the Parish of Cornwell, in the County of Lunenburg, in consideration of £120 current money of Virginia sold Richard Ligon of the Parish of Southam, in the County of Cumberland 400 acres, formerly granted Thomas Randolph, gentleman, of the County of Henrico, as by patent bearing date July, 1724, Williamsburg. The said tract of land was conveyed by the said Thomas Randolph to Joseph Mayo, and by him conveyed to William Bradley, deceased, and since the death of William Bradley, the land and premises descended to John Bradley (son of said William) as heir at law to William, his father, and by John Bradley conveyed unto Thomas Bedford, as by deed bearing date the 7th of January, 1752, now in the records of the office of Cumberland County. Witnesses: Benjamin Bedford, Christopher Christian, Thomas Hodges, Elizabeth Flippen. Recorded, Cumberland County, May 26, 1760. Teste: Thompson Swann.

29. Issue of Mary Ligon<sup>4</sup> (Coleman) and Thomas Bedford:<sup>b</sup>
462. i. Stephen<sup>5</sup> Bedford.
- ii. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> Bedford, second child named in the will of Thomas Bedford; m. 1768, Joseph Fuqua of Charlotte Co., Va.; d. prior to 1785. Known issue: Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Fuqua; James<sup>6</sup> Fuqua; Martha<sup>6</sup> Fuqua; Seth Ward<sup>6</sup> Fuqua; and Thomas Bedford<sup>6</sup> Fuqua. On the death of their father, these seem certainly to have deserted Charlotte County, and no trace of them nor their descendants can be found.

<sup>a</sup>Edward Pleasants Valentine Papers, Vol. 2, p. 831.

<sup>b</sup>This information furnished by Judge Redmond S. Cole of Tulsa, Oklahoma, from Proceedings of The Ligon Family and Kinsmen Association, 1937, Vol. I, pp. 23-28.

463. iii. Mary<sup>5</sup> Bedford.
464. iv. Martha<sup>5</sup> Bedford.
465. v. Thomas<sup>5</sup> Bedford, Jr.
466. vi. John<sup>5</sup> Bedford.
- vii. Susannah<sup>5</sup> Bedford, seventh child mentioned in the will of Thomas Bedford, m. Anthony Walke, 1778, Charlotte, Co., Va. It seems certain that they resided for a time in central Kentucky, but eventually located in Davidson Co., Tenn. Issue not traced: Thomas G.<sup>6</sup> Walke; Ivey<sup>6</sup> Walke; and Wesley<sup>6</sup> Walke.
- viii. Benjamin<sup>5</sup> Bedford, eighth child mentioned in the will of Thomas Bedford; b. 1764, probably in Lunenburg Co., Va.; m. Tabitha Clay, dau. of Dr. Henry and Rachel (Povall) Clay, 1786. They lived and died in Bourbon Co., Ky. Issue: Polly<sup>6</sup> Bedford; John Franklin<sup>6</sup> Bedford; Nancy<sup>6</sup> Bedford; Benjamin Franklin<sup>6</sup> Bedford; Stephen<sup>6</sup> Bedford; Henry P.<sup>6</sup> Bedford; Thomas Jefferson<sup>6</sup> Bedford; Robert<sup>6</sup> Bedford; Sidney<sup>6</sup> Bedford; and Sally<sup>6</sup> Bedford. Descendants are found principally in Kentucky, Texas, and Missouri.
467. ix. Ann<sup>5</sup> Bedford.
468. x. Littleberry<sup>5</sup> Bedford.
469. xi. Archibald<sup>5</sup> Bedford.
462. Stephen<sup>5</sup> Bedford, first of the children, inherited lands on Wallace's Creek, Charlotte County, from his father. By deeds, dated 1792 and 1795, he sold these lands and removed to central Kentucky, remaining there but a season, when he removed to the Cumberland Valley, south Kentucky, where he lived and died. His wife, Martha ———, evidently was a Virginian, but efforts to establish her family name have proven fruitless. Issue: John C.<sup>6</sup> Bedford; Jane<sup>6</sup> Bedford; Martha<sup>6</sup> Bedford; Thomas<sup>6</sup> Bedford, and possibly a fifth named Sally. Among his descendants, we find Louisa Black, who was the wife of Honorable Preston H. Leslie, governor of Kentucky, later Governor of the Territory of Montana. Another distinguished descendant was Benton McMillin, Congressman and Governor of Tennessee. Descendants of this family are found in Kentucky, Tennessee, Texas, Missouri, and Oklahoma.
463. Mary<sup>5</sup> Bedford, third child mentioned in the will of Thomas Bedford; born February 4, 1751; married November 11, 1772, James Hamlett, (Hamblett) born February 4, 1751, who was of the patriot army, 1772, Charlotte Co., Va. They resided in Charlotte. She died 1819. He died October 20, 1819. Issue:
- i. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Hamlett.
470. ii. Mary<sup>6</sup> Hamlett.
471. iii. James<sup>6</sup> Hamlett, Jr.
- iv. Nancy<sup>6</sup> Hamlett.
- v. George<sup>6</sup> Hamlett.
- vi. Bedford<sup>6</sup> Hamlett.

vii. Obedience<sup>6</sup> Hamlett.

viii. Narcissa<sup>6</sup> Hamlett.

ix. Martha<sup>6</sup> Hamlett.

Descendants are found largely in the Old Dominion (Virginia).

470. Mary<sup>6</sup> Hamlett, married Thomas Jeffres, born 1759, died 1794. She died 1810. Issue:

472. i. Jane<sup>7</sup> Jeffres.

472. Jane<sup>7</sup> Jeffres, married before 1793, Jesse Wootten, born 1774, died 1810. She died 1825. Issue:

473. i. Lucy Owen<sup>8</sup> Wootten.

473. Lucy Owen<sup>8</sup> Wootten; born 1795; married March 23, 1809, Leonard Sheffield, born September 11, 1779, died 1837. She died August 1, 1873. Issue:

474. i. William Archer<sup>9</sup> Sheffield.

475. ii. Martha Ann<sup>9</sup> Sheffield.

474. William Archer<sup>9</sup> Sheffield; born August 18, 1814; married 1848, Catherine Matilda Hall, born 1827, died 1889. He died 1897. Issue:

476. i. Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Sheffield.

476. Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Sheffield; born August 23, 1859; married January 26, 1881, Lyne Starling Thomas, born January 18, 1859, died April 13, 1920. She died June 5, 1927. Issue:

477. i. Mary Reamy<sup>11</sup> Thomas.

477. Mary Reamy<sup>11</sup> Thomas; born July 12, 1885; married August 17, 1911, Dr. William Preston Few, born December 31, 1867, who was President of Duke University, Durham, N. C., at the time of his death in 1940. Issue:

i. William<sup>12</sup> Few, b. June 4, 1912; m. December 29, 1939, Frances Gwin of Mississippi.

ii. Lyne Starling<sup>12</sup> Few, b. October 18, 1913; m. July 12, 1941, Ellen Hale, daughter of Mrs. Matthew Hale, at Stony Sides, Westport, N. Y.

iii. Kendrick Reamy<sup>12</sup> Few, b. August 1, 1917.

iv. Randolph Reamy<sup>12</sup> Few, b. October 6, 1920.

v. Preston Yancy<sup>12</sup> Few, b. September 12, 1922.

475. Martha Ann<sup>9</sup> Sheffield; born 1811; married December 12, 1831, Edward Booker, born 1790, died 1847. Issue:

478. i. John William<sup>10</sup> Booker.

478. John William<sup>10</sup> Booker; born November 4, 1835; married October 18, 1866, Adelaide Hamlett, b. April 17, 1844. He died December 21, 1901. Issue:

479. i. Rosalie Hamlett<sup>11</sup> Booker.

479. Rosalie Hamlett<sup>11</sup> Booker; born February 17, 1868; married November 8, 1888, William Cook Wilkinson, born February 23, 1866, died May 10, 1930. He was engaged in banking and the Wilkinson Boulevard, in North Carolina, is named in honor of him. Issue:

480. i. Rosalie<sup>12</sup> Wilkinson, and others.

480. Rosalie<sup>12</sup> Wilkinson, born December 8, 1893; married October 15, 1913, William Edward Haynes, born November 22, 1882, son of Mary Booker, sister of John Williams; resides: Charlotte, N. C. Issue, all born Charlotte, N. C.

- i. Rosalie Wilkinson<sup>13</sup> Haynes, b. August 20, 1916; m. April 18, 1942, Frank Swift Poe, in St. Peters Episcopal Church, Charlotte, N. C.
- ii. William Cook Wilkinson<sup>13</sup> Haynes, b. February 2, 1918; was graduated in law from Harvard University; in 1943, U. S. Army.
- iii. Merrie<sup>13</sup> Haynes, b. October 28, 1919; m. February 21, 1942, James Oscar Walker, Jr., in St. Peters Episcopal Church, Charlotte.

471. James<sup>6</sup> Hamlett, Jr., born 1782; married 1808, Nancy Price White, born March 3, 1792, died July 13, 1848. He died 1872. Issue:

481. i. William<sup>7</sup> Hamlett.

481. William<sup>7</sup> Hamlett, born September 9, 1812; married 1837, Lucy Chambers, born October 15, 1821, died February, 1897. He died in 1869. Issue:

482. i. Mary Catherine<sup>8</sup> Hamlett.

482. Mary Catherine<sup>8</sup> Hamlett; born February 6, 1848; married 1868, Dr. William Merritt, born June 20, 1824, died May 1, 1904. She died May, 1925. Issue:

483. i. Nannie Lou<sup>9</sup> Merritt.

ii. William Daniel<sup>9</sup> Merritt, b. January 31, 1872; m. Josephine Cole.

iii. Addie May<sup>9</sup> Merritt, b. February 27, 1875.

484. iv. Anna Price<sup>9</sup> Merritt.

v. Dr. John Hamlett<sup>9</sup> Merritt, M. D., b. May 1, 1881; m. Ellen Coxe.

483. Nannie Lou<sup>9</sup> Merritt; born March 31, 1869; married George Thomas Watkins, born May 22, 1864, died October 8, 1932. Issue:

i. Dr. George Thomas<sup>10</sup> Watkins, Jr., b. November 26, 1891; m. Lettie Edith May, April 15, 1918. Issue:

1. George Thomas<sup>11</sup> Watkins, III, b. July 2, 1920.

2. Jane Merritt<sup>11</sup> Watkins, b. February 20, 1934.

3. Henry Burton<sup>11</sup> Watkins, b. June 4, 1929.

ii. Basil Manley<sup>10</sup> Watkins, b. February 8, 1894; m. Marie Elizabeth China, September 10, 1925. Issue:

1. Basil Manley<sup>11</sup> Watkins, Jr., b. August 25, 1929.

iii. Louise Taurman<sup>10</sup> Watkins, b. November 14, 1895. Resides, Durham, N. C.

iv. Inez Margaret Catherine<sup>10</sup> Watkins, m. Frederick Wilson Isaacs, November 3, 1925. Resides, Durham, N. C. Issue:

1. Frederick Wilson<sup>11</sup> Isaacs, Jr., b. August 29, 1926.

2. George Watkins<sup>11</sup> Isaacs, b. June 12, 1929.

3. Richard Franklin<sup>11</sup> Isaacs, b. January 9, 1939.

v. Dr. William Merritt<sup>10</sup> Watkins, b. December 24, 1899; m. Eliza-

beth Hadley Bizzell, September 3, 1929. Issue:

1. Nancy Merritt<sup>11</sup> Watkins, b. May 4, 1928.

2. Elizabeth Hadley<sup>11</sup> Watkins, b. July 28, 1936.

484. Anna Price<sup>9</sup> Merritt; born October 7, 1878; married Dr. William Archibald Bradsher, born September, 1877, died September, 1924. She died December 14, 1936. Issue: Ellen Merritt<sup>10</sup> Bradsher, born May 28, 1911; Anne Torian<sup>10</sup> Bradsher, born October, 1916, married Alfred James Martin Jr., 1936, no issue; Emily Satterfield<sup>10</sup> Bradsher, born January, 1918; and Donald James<sup>10</sup> Bradsher, born August 4, 1921.

464. Martha<sup>5</sup> Bedford, fourth child mentioned in the will of Thomas Bedford, died 1818, Charlotte Co., Va. She married 1st, in Charlotte Co., Va., 1780, Charles Crenshaw, of that county, by whom she had four children. On the death of her husband, she married 2nd, Charles Crenshaw of Hanover Co., Va., who was thought to have been a first cousin of her first husband. He was a widower at the time of this marriage, having four daughters. By her second husband, Martha had only one child. Many of her descendants named Robertson and Bacon resided in Virginia, but the family is now scattered over Indiana, Kentucky, and Tennessee. Issue by 1st marriage: Polly<sup>6</sup> Crenshaw; Martha<sup>6</sup> Crenshaw; Margaret<sup>6</sup> Crenshaw; Asbury<sup>6</sup> Crenshaw; and Thomas Bedford<sup>6</sup> Crenshaw.

465. Thomas<sup>5</sup> Bedford, Jr., fifth child named in the will of Thomas Bedford, raised a company of soldiers to assist in the patriot cause, War of the Revolution, serving same as Lieutenant, refusing promotion. He served in the Virginia Assembly from Mecklenburg County. Later he sold his holdings and moved to Nashville, Tenn., and still later helped to found the town of Jefferson Springs, Rutherford Co., Tenn. He died April 24, 1804, and was buried near Jefferson Springs. His wife, Ann Robertson of Chesterfield County, whom he married 1780, in Virginia, was from one of the distinguished families of that state. Issue: John Robertson<sup>6</sup> Bedford; Mary Coleman<sup>6</sup> Bedford; Thomas<sup>6</sup> Bedford, III; William H.<sup>6</sup> Bedford; George<sup>6</sup> Bedford; Nancy<sup>6</sup> Bedford; Benjamin Watkins<sup>6</sup> Bedford; and Littleberry<sup>6</sup> Bedford. Descendants are found largely in Tennessee, Alabama, and Missouri.

467. Ann<sup>5</sup> Bedford, also called Nancy, ninth child mentioned in the will of Thomas Bedford, married a few months after the death of her father, Hillery Moseley of Charlotte Co., Va. They continued to reside there. From his will, probated in Charlotte in 1835, it appears that they had eleven children, though some of these may have been by his second wife, Sarah ———. Issue: Green<sup>6</sup> Moseley; Thomas Bedford<sup>6</sup> Moseley; Hillery<sup>6</sup> Moseley; Edward Archer<sup>6</sup> Moseley; Gran<sup>6</sup> Moseley; Arthur<sup>6</sup> Moseley; Mary C.<sup>6</sup> Moseley; Margaret B.<sup>6</sup> Moseley; Patsy<sup>6</sup> Moseley; Nancy<sup>6</sup> Moseley; and Lettie<sup>6</sup> Moseley. Descendants are found largely in Virginia, North Carolina, Tennessee, and Texas.

469. Archibald<sup>5</sup> Bedford, eleventh child mentioned in the will of Thomas Bedford, went early to Kentucky, where in 1796, he married Letitia Clay, daughter of Dr. Henry and Rachel (Povall) Clay. He died in Bourbon County in 1827. Issue:

- i. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Bedford.
- ii. Benjamin<sup>6</sup> Bedford.
- iii. Hillery M.<sup>6</sup> Bedford.
- iv. Henry C.<sup>6</sup> Bedford.
- v. Archibald Coleman<sup>6</sup> Bedford.
485. vi. Asa Kentucky Lewis<sup>6</sup> Bedford.
- vii. Green C.<sup>6</sup> Bedford.
- viii. Paul Carrington<sup>6</sup> Bedford.
- ix. Mary C.<sup>6</sup> Bedford.
- x. Nancy<sup>6</sup> Bedford.
- xi. Patsy<sup>6</sup> Bedford.
- xii. Rachel Povall<sup>6</sup> Bedford.
- xiii. Henrietta<sup>6</sup> Bedford.

The descendants of these are found largely in Kentucky and Texas.

485. Asa Kentucky Lewis<sup>6</sup> Bedford, married Davidella Ware, of Bourbon Co., Ky., Issue:

486. i. Thompson Ware<sup>7</sup> Bedford, Dr.

486. Dr. Thompson Ware<sup>7</sup> Bedford, married Mildred Hutchens, of Nelson Co., Ky. Issue:

487. i. Samuel Wibel<sup>8</sup> Bedford.

487. Samuel Wibel<sup>8</sup> Bedford, married Winifred Bowden, of Tennessee. Issue:

i. Kernan<sup>9</sup> Bedford, m. April 27, 1916, Louisville, Ky., Marion Myrl Harrison, PhD, research chemist, Pres. Chemico, Inc., Pres. Harrison-Morton Laboratories, Pres. Rubber-Latex Products, Inc. He was born March 27, 1890, the son of James William and Minnie Magruder (dau. of Dr. Francis Marion and Nancy Mobberly Magruder) Harrison, son of Newdigate and Sarah Tichenor Harrison, all of Daviess Co., Ky. Issue of Kernan<sup>9</sup> Bedford and Marion Myrl Harrison, born Akron, Ohio:

1. Nancy Bedford<sup>10</sup> Harrison, b. April 5, 1918; m. January 21, 1941, Harold Caldwell Williamson, son of Harold Lewis and Lillie (Stucky) Williamson. Resides: Paris, Ky., where he is Rector, St. Peter's Parish. Issue: Marian Bedford<sup>11</sup> Williamson, b. May 20, 1943; and Ellen Glendenning<sup>11</sup> Williamson, b. January 1, 1945.

2. James Magruder<sup>10</sup> Harrison, b. February 26, 1929.

466. John<sup>5</sup> Bedford, son of Mary Ligon<sup>4</sup> Coleman and her husband, Thomas Bedford, sixth child mentioned in the will of Thomas Bedford, born June 21, 1764, Charlotte Co., Va.; married Mary Ann Marshall according to marriage bond in Mecklenburg Co., Va., on September 10, 1787, with Francis Marshall as surety; died April 1, 1841, Bloomfield, Nelson Co., Ky. She died March 1, 1839. Issue:

- i. Littleberry<sup>6</sup> Bedford, b. July 14, 1795; d. unm., May 16, 1875.
  - ii. Benjamin<sup>6</sup> Bedford, twin of Littleberry, d. unm., when young.
  - 488. iii. John<sup>6</sup> Bedford, Jr.
  - iv. Mary Coleman<sup>6</sup> Bedford, b. July 18, 1798; d. unm., May 5, 1847.
  - 489. v. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Bedford.
  - vi. Nancy<sup>6</sup> Bedford, b. November 1, 1802; m. Benjamin F. Bedford.
  - vii. Coleman<sup>6</sup> Bedford, b. September 5, 1805; d. unm., December 19, 1866.
  - viii. Archer<sup>6</sup> Bedford, b. January 16, 1809; d. unm. August 27, 1834.
488. John<sup>6</sup> Bedford, Jr., son of John<sup>5</sup> and Mary Ann (Marshall) Bedford; born October 22, 1797, Ky.; married Elizabeth Burke Howard, July 22, 1823; died January 4, 1838. She was born about 1804, and died June 22, 1840. Issue:
- i. William Howard<sup>7</sup> Bedford, b. May 1, 1824, Ky.; m. Mary E. Stuart.
  - ii. Thomas Jefferson<sup>7</sup> Bedford, b. May 7, 1826, Ky.; m. Martha Stuart, July 23, 1851, St. Joseph, Mo.
490. iii. Alexander Marshall<sup>7</sup> Bedford.
- iv. Martha Page<sup>7</sup> Bedford, b. December 21, 1831; m. Archibald Bedford.
  - v. John Coleman<sup>7</sup> Bedford, b. July 29, 1833, Mead Co., Ky.; m. Laura Louisa Damron, February 8, 1850, Coffman Co., Texas.
  - vi. Lucy Ann<sup>7</sup> Bedford, b. February 2, 1836, Ky.; m. Charles R. Street.
490. Alexander Marshall<sup>7</sup> Bedford, son of John<sup>6</sup> and Elizabeth Burke (Howard) Bedford, Jr.; born March 30, 1828; married Mary Elizabeth Selecman, November 4, 1851, Andrew Co., Mo., died, 1912. Issue:
- i. Mary Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Bedford, b. September 4, 1852, Andrew Co., Mo.; m. Absolom Kent, September 7, 1870, Andrew Co., Mo.
  - ii. William Henry<sup>8</sup> Bedford, b. May 15, 1854, Andrew Co., Mo.; m. Virginia Mellon Smith, September 16, 1874, Andrew Co., Mo.
  - iii. John Thomas<sup>8</sup> Bedford, b. January 4, 1856, Andrew Co., Mo.; m. Margaret Carson.
  - iv. George Edward<sup>8</sup> Bedford, b. August 27, 1857, Andrew Co., Mo.; m. Nancy Ellen Merritt, February 4, 1880, Andrew Co., Mo.
  - v. Martha Ann<sup>8</sup> Bedford, b. February 17, 1859, Andrew Co., Mo.; m. William Stanford Wells.

491. vi. Virginia Lee<sup>8</sup> Bedford.  
 vii. Lucy Selecman<sup>8</sup> Bedford, b. April 13, 1866, Andrew Co., Mo.; m. Edward Dumville Holme, December 25, 1891, Andrew Co., Mo.  
 viii. Alexander Lewis<sup>8</sup> Bedford, b. September 30, 1869, Andrew Co., Mo.; m. Ida Gertrude Miller, January 19, 1899, Andrew Co., Mo.  
 ix. Lottie<sup>8</sup> Bedford, b. May 20, 1870, Andrew Co., Mo.; d. same date.  
 x. Margaret Coffe<sup>8</sup> Bedford, b. July 3, 1871, Andrew Co., Mo.; m. Alexander Fleet Everhart, October 27, 1902, St. Louis, Mo.

491. Virginia Lee<sup>8</sup> Bedford, daughter of Alexander Marshall<sup>7</sup> and Mary Elizabeth (Selecman) Bedford, was born November 9, 1860, Andrew Co., Mo.; married James Buchanan Cole, November 9, 1880, Andrew Co., Mo. He was born March 12, 1856, Va.; living in 1938. Issue:

492. i. Redmond Selecman<sup>9</sup> Cole.  
 ii. Mary Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Cole, b. July 22, 1883, Andrew Co., Mo.; d. unm., December 14, 1907, Columbia, Mo.  
 iii. Frances Cleveland<sup>9</sup> Cole, b. August 4, 1887, Andrew Co., Mo.; d. unm., 1928, Columbia, Mo.  
 iv. James Alexander<sup>9</sup> Cole, b. October 13, 1889, Andrew Co., Mo.; m. Delpha Lawrence, January 10, 1917, Cheyenne, Wyo.  
 v. Virgil Bedford<sup>9</sup> Cole, b. August 14, 1897, Andrew Co., Mo.; m. Krysteen Annette Cooper, August 8, 1931, Phillipsburg, Kansas.  
 vi. Virginia Bedford<sup>9</sup> Cole, b. March 12, 1902, Columbia, Mo.; m. Robert Samuel Trenholm, September 1, 1932, Wheatland, Wyo.

492. Redmond Selecman<sup>9</sup> Cole, Judge; born August 22, 1881, Andrew Co., Mo.; married Mary Thompson Cross, June 11, 1910, Columbia Mo.; student, Kirksville (Mo.) State Normal School, 1899-1901; A. B., University of Missouri, 1905, A. M., 1906; studied law, same University, 1907-09; Editor of Missouri University Independent (student weekly), 1905-07; associate Editor of Sentinel, and Editor of Herald (both Columbia publications), 1908; admitted to bar, 1909; co-attorney, Pawnee Co., Okla., 1910-15; registrar, Pawnee Co., 1916-17; mayor of Pawnee, 1917; assistant U. S. District Attorney, West District of Okla., 1917-19; Judge, 21st Judicial District of Oklahoma, 1919-23; resumed practice at Tulsa. Represented University of Missouri in debates with University of Texas, 1904, University of Kansas, 1905, and University of Oklahoma, 1907; member of Wisconsin, Kansas, Oklahoma, and Missouri state historical societies, Delta Tau Delta, Delta Sigma Rho, Phi Alpha Delta, S.A.R.; Demo-

erat; Methodist; Mason; resides: Tulsa, Okla.<sup>a</sup> Issue:

i. Olivia Harris<sup>10</sup> Cole, b. June 27, 1913, Pawnee, Okla.; m. Samuel English Wilson, September 19, 1935, Tulsa, Okla. Issue:

1. Samuel English<sup>11</sup> Wilson, Jr., b. January 21, 1937, Tulsa, Okla.

ii. Virginia Bedford<sup>10</sup> Cole, b. November 10, 1919, Pawnee, Okla.

489. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Bedford, daughter of John<sup>5</sup> and Mary Ann (Marshall) Bedford; born December 19, 1800; married Henry Russell, June 1, 1820, Nelson Co., Ky.; died December 22, 1886. He was born November 14, 1891, and died April 8, 1872. Issue:

493. i. Mary Ann<sup>7</sup> Russell.

493. Mary Ann<sup>7</sup> Russell, born November 7, 1829, Nelson Co., Ky.; married John D. Taggart, April 6, 1852, Nelson Co., Ky.; died May 3, 1891, Louisville, Ky. He was born July 11, 1822, Antrim, Ireland, and died June 5, 1898. Issue:

494. i. Anna<sup>8</sup> Taggart.

494. Anna<sup>8</sup> Taggart, married Craig N. Ligget, February 21, 1889, Louisville, Ky.; died February, 1937. He was born November 14, 1851, Philadelphia, Pa., and died November 22, 1925. Issue:

i. John D.<sup>9</sup> Ligget, b. August 24, 1890, Atlantic City, N. J.

495. ii. Robert Charles<sup>9</sup> Ligget.

495. Robert Charles<sup>9</sup> Ligget, born August 14, 1892, Atlantic City, N. J.; educated University of Penna., B.S., 1913; L.B. 1917; married Frances Hays Hammond, October 28, 1922, Philadelphia, Pa.; in World War II, served in civilian capacity, Chairman Berwyn Ration Board; Chairman for Chester County Disaster Committee, American Red Cross. Resides: Echo Valley Farm, Valley Forge, Pa. Issue:

i. Frances Bernard<sup>10</sup> Ligget, b. August 7, 1923, Rosemont, Pa.; d. December 9, 1938.

ii. Audrey Hammond<sup>10</sup> Ligget, b. October 26, 1927, Rosemont, Pa.

468. Littleberry<sup>5</sup> Bedford, son of Mary Ligon<sup>4</sup> (Coleman) and Thomas Bedford, tenth child mentioned in the will of Thomas Bedford; born January 1, 1769, Charlotte Co., Va.; went to Kentucky in 1789, and on January 1, 1790, married Mattie Clay, daughter of Dr. Henry Clay (born 1736, and died January 17, 1820) and his wife, Rachel Povall (daughter of Richard Povall of Virginia, born 1793, and died April 27, 1820) whom he married in 1754; was a wealthy land owner, and resided near Paris, Ky.; died August 7, 1829, Bourbon Co., Ky. Mattie Clay was born September 8, 1772, and died March 2, 1864. Issue:

i. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Bedford, b. October 25, 1790, Paris, Ky.; killed in War of 1812.

ii. Henry<sup>6</sup> Bedford, b. October 26, 1792, Paris, Ky.; m. Patsy Dawson, May 31, 1810, Paris, Ky.

496. iii. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Bedford.

iv. William<sup>6</sup> Bedford, b. December 7, 1796, Paris, Ky.; d. unm.

<sup>a</sup>Who's Who in America, Vol. 17, p. 559.

- v. Littleberry<sup>6</sup> Bedford, Jr.; b. July 30, 1798, Paris, Ky.; m. Cecily Rollins.
- vi. John<sup>6</sup> Bedford, Captain, b. July 26, 1800; m. Sally King.
- 497. vii. Augustine Volney<sup>6</sup> Bedford.
- viii. Franklin Povall<sup>6</sup> Bedford, b. May 14, 1804, Ky.; m. Henrietta Clay.
- ix. Benjamin Coleman<sup>6</sup> Bedford, b. August 17, 1807, Ky.; m. 1st, Caroline B. Moran; m. 2nd, Ann Maria Garrard.
- x. Patsy Povall<sup>6</sup> Bedford, b. November 26, 1809, Ky.; m. William Green Clay.
- xi. Archibald Moseley<sup>6</sup> Bedford, b. February 25, 1812, Ky.; m. Elizabeth Hewes Bedford.
- 498. xii. Edwin Green<sup>6</sup> Bedford.
- xiii. George Madison<sup>6</sup> Bedford, b. August 27, 1817, Ky.; m. Mary A. Bedford, dau. of Benjamin F. and Eleonor G. Bedford, November 4, 1840.
- 496. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Bedford, daughter of Littleberry<sup>5</sup> and Mattie (Clay) Bedford; born December 7, 1794, Paris, Ky.; married Captain Washington Kennedy, June 25, 1812, Paris, Ky.; died July 18, 1834. Captain Kennedy was born June 25, 1779, and died August 14, 1832. Issue:
  - 499. i. Mattie Bedford<sup>7</sup> Kennedy.
  - 499. Mattie Bedford<sup>7</sup> Kennedy, born September 14, 1817; married Charles Todd Garrard, son of General James Garrard, grandson of Governor James Garrard, October 29, 1835; died January 28, 1877. He was born June 13, 1812, and died February 23, 1874. Issue:
    - i. Mary Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Garrard, b. January 29, 1843; m. Dr. James Culver Bierbower, January 30, 1868; d. October 19, 1927. Dr. Bierbower b. August 19, 1838, d. June 28, 1891. Issue:
      - 1. James Culver<sup>9</sup> Bierbower, Jr., b. October 26, 1871; resides: Lampasas, Texas.
- 497. Augustine Volney<sup>6</sup> Bedford, son of Littleberry<sup>5</sup> and Mattie (Clay) Bedford; born August 18, 1802, Paris, Bourbon Co., Ky.; married Elizabeth Lewis Garrard, 1825, Paris, Ky.; died March 4, 1863. Issue:
  - i. William Garrard<sup>7</sup> Bedford.
  - ii. Mary Cordelia<sup>7</sup> Bedford, m. Orlando V. Talbott.
  - iii. James Garrard<sup>7</sup> Bedford, m. Nannie Belle Holliday, May 29, 1860, Paris, Ky.
  - 500. iv. Jephtha Dudley<sup>7</sup> Bedford.
  - v. Littleberry<sup>7</sup> Bedford.
  - vi. Sarah Maria<sup>7</sup> Bedford, b. Paris, Ky.; m. R. V. Martin.
  - vii. Benjamin Franklin<sup>7</sup> Bedford, b. Paris, Ky.; m. Nannie Ellen Jacoby, Paris, Ky.
  - viii. Stephen Garrard<sup>7</sup> Bedford, b. Paris, Ky.; m. Amanda Jacoby, Hutchinson, Ky.
- 500. Jephtha Dudley<sup>7</sup> Bedford, son of Augustine Volney<sup>6</sup> and Eliza-

beth Lewis (Garrard) Bedford, born December 12, 1837, Paris, Bourbon Co., Ky.; married Annie Eliza Hall, September 11, 1860, Covington, Ky.; died April 29, 1894. Issue:

501. i. Annie Dudley<sup>8</sup> Bedford.

ii. James Franklin<sup>8</sup> Bedford, b. March 12, 1865, Paris, Ky.

501. Annie Dudley<sup>8</sup> Bedford, born December 12, 1861, Paris, Ky.; married Joseph Elmer Bird, February 25, 1865, Mansfield, Ill.; died November 17, 1940. Buried at Kohler Lawn Cemetery, Nampa, Idaho. Issue:

i. Elmer Bedford<sup>9</sup> Bird, b. December 2, 1886, Mansfield, Ill.; m. Verdie Steiner, May 16, 1913, Gooding, Idaho. Issue: Barbara Eleanor<sup>10</sup> Bird, b. May 27, 1917, Boise, Idaho; and Marjorie Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Bird, b. January 22, 1922, Little Rock, Ark.

ii. Annie Laurie<sup>9</sup> Bird, b. August 21, 1893, Billings, Mo.

498. Edwin Green<sup>6</sup> Bedford, of Bourbon Co., Ky., born August 27, 1811; married 1st, Margaret Falbot Garrard; married 2nd, September 13, 1870, Lucinda Henry de Graffenreid, daughter of William Baker de Graffenreid; died December 30, 1900. Issue 2nd wife:

502. i. Edwin Green<sup>7</sup> Bedford.

502. Edwin Green<sup>7</sup> Bedford, of Midland, Texas, born September 10, 1873; educated at Center College, Danville, Ky.; married February 19, 1895, Ellen Lyle Matthews, daughter of Frank and Rachel Dawson (Turner) Matthews. Issue:

i. Edwin Matthews<sup>8</sup> Bedford, of Los Angeles, California, b. July 15, 1896; m. Helen Learmont. Issue: Edwin Learmont<sup>9</sup> Bedford; and William James<sup>9</sup> Bedford.

ii. Elizabeth Gist<sup>8</sup> Bedford, b. July 18, 1898; m. Arthur Wallace. Issue: Ellen Ann<sup>9</sup> Wallace.

iii. Henry de Graffenreid<sup>8</sup> Bedford, of Roswell, New Mexico, b. January 4, 1900; m. Virginia Hoover. Issue: Henry de Graffenreid<sup>9</sup> Bedford; and Elizabeth Wilmot<sup>9</sup> Bedford.

iv. Rachel Clay<sup>8</sup> Bedford, b. November 20, 1903; m. Lot Peter Bowen, of Bakersfield, California. Issue: John Edwin<sup>9</sup> Bowen; and Elizabeth Bedford<sup>9</sup> Bowen.

v. Charles Francis<sup>8</sup> Bedford, b. January 1, 1908.

---

LIGON LINES NOT COMPLETELY ESTABLISHED OR RECEIVED TOO  
LATE FOR CLASSIFICATION

The following lines are placed here for the reason that connections with the founder of the Ligon family in America could not be reasonably established from the available records and date:

William R. Ligon<sup>a</sup>, born March 10, 1787, Petersburg, Va.; died November 6, 1856; m. ————. Issue:

William D. Ligon, born November 26, 1808, Richmond, Va.; married Elizabeth S. Taylor, born September 20, 1811, Richmond, Va.;

<sup>a</sup>Data furnished by Joseph L. Ligon, of Richmond, Mo.; George Grover Ligon, of Los Angeles, Cal.; and Cecil Elmo Ligon, of Kansas City, Mo.

daughter of Daniel Taylor, October 30, 1832, Powhatan Co., Va.; died December 26, 1878. Issue:

- i. Franklin L. Ligon, born January 10, 1831, Richmond, Va.; m. Sarah Holt, Richmond, Va.
- ii. Edwin Ligon, b. August 11, 1833, Richmond, Va.; m. Fanny Warren, Smithville, Mo.
- iii. Daniel S. Ligon, b. May 10, 1836, Richmond, Va.; m. Elizabeth Wilkerson in Kearney, Clay Co., Mo.; b. April 10, 1843, Liberty, Mo., d. September 22, 1919. Issue:
  1. William P. Ligon, b. November 7, 1860, Liberty, Mo.; m. Zelma Gunis.
  2. James D. Ligon, b. July 6, 1863, Liberty, Mo.; m. Anna Hunt, Clinton Co., Mo.
  3. Henry E. Ligon, b. September 10, 1866; m. Anna Hymer, Liberty, Mo.; deceased.
  4. Joseph L. Ligon, b. October 1, 1873, Richmond, Mo.; m. Kathran Langon, Tipton, Ind., Issue: Margaret E. Ligon, b. June 25, 1911, Denver, Colo.
  5. Robert B. Ligon, b. August 4, 1875; deceased.
- iv. William R. Ligon, b. December 28, 1837, Liberty, Clay Co., Mo.; m. Betty Thorp, Liberty, Mo.
- v. Joseph R. Ligon, b. July 10, 1839, Liberty, Mo.; m. Cecilia McClelland, Plattsburg, Mo.
- vi. John Lewis Ligon, b. June 6, 1841, Liberty, Mo.; m. Sena Marguerite Creek; d. October, 1908. Issue:
  1. Maude Ligon, b. Kearney, Mo.; m. Luther A. Robeson; resides: Liberty Mo.
  2. Louis Rathwell Ligon, b. July 28, 1879, Kearney, Mo.; m. Myrtle Isley, August 6, 1902, Kearney, Mo.; d. February 3, 1942. Issue:
    - a. Cecil Elmo Ligon, b. April 1, 1904, Excelsior Springs, Clay Co., Mo.; m. Carrie Elizabeth Barr, June 11, 1926, Excelsior Springs, Mo. Resides: 2119 Erie St., North Kansas City, Mo.
    - b. Opal Allene Ligon, m. Mr. French; resides: Hico, Texas.
  3. Myrtle Ligon, b. Kearney, Mo.; m. Edward L. Jamison, Polo, Mo. Resides: Liberty, Mo.
  4. George Grover Ligon, b. February 1, 1885, Kearney, Clay Co., Mo.; m. Letha P. Findley, January 7, 1910, Excelsior Springs, Mo.; b. June 8, 1889; resides: 2572 Ivanhoe Drive, Los Angeles, Cal.

---

Richard Liggan, married Mary Ann Bridgland on March 27, 1828, (she died in 1856), daughter of Harriet Susan Thornton, (born March, 1787), and Alexander Bridgland, who were married March 17, 1807. At the time of his marriage, Alexander Bridgland was living in Lynchburg, Va.; but his father John Bridgland, was of Fincastle,

Va., having come to Virginia from Amsterdam, Holland, where he married Katherine Vincent. Issue:

- i. William A. Liggan.
- ii. Richard R. Liggan.
- iii. Samuel J. Liggan.
- iv. Judith Ann Liggan.
- v. Almire Liggan, b. 1851, m. Gen. John Cary of California. No issue<sup>a</sup>.

Parents Unknown. Issue:

- i. Sarah Eliza Liggan, m. James Woodson Dickerson.
1. ii. William Richard Liggan.
  1. William Richard Liggan, born either in Prince Edward or Powhatan Co., Va. It is possible that he is the same Richard Liggan listed in the preceding paragraph. He was married three times; 1st wife may have been Mary Ann Bridgeland mentioned above; 2nd Alice Brigeley of Richmond, Va.; and 3rd Louisa Mays of Nelson Co., Va. Issue by 2nd wife, Alicia Bridgeley:
    2. i. Alicia Liggan, b. Lynchburg, Va.
    - ii. William Richard Liggan, Jr., b. Lynchburg, Va.
    - iii. Captain Robert Liggan, b. Lynchburg, Va.
 Issue by 3rd wife, Louisa Mays; all born Lynchburg, Va.
  3. iv. Willis Nicholas Liggan, b. 1855; m. Mary Lewis Williams.
    - v. John Marshall Liggan; m. Araminta Booker, of Lynchburg, Va.
    - vi. Charles Woodson Liggan.
    - vii. Marcellus Irving Liggan; m. Rose Otey, of Lynchburg, Va.
    - viii. James Dickerson Liggan; m. Ella Wheelis, of Alabama.
  2. Alicia Liggan, born in Lynchburg, Va.; married 1st, Robert Fuller of Texas, son of the then Governor of Texas; married 2nd, General Cary, U. S. Consul General to France; married 3rd, Dr. Stewart of Indiana; died in Los Angeles, Calif.
  3. Willis Nicholas Liggan, born 1855; married Mary Lewis Williams, of Lynchburg, Va; died Nov. 26, 1905, Lynchburg, Va. Issue: all born Lynchburg, Va.:
    - i. Grover Acree Liggan, b. 1884.
    - ii. Willis Howard Liggan, b. 1886; m. Bessie Jackson Hamilton, Lynchburg, Va. Issue: Jack Wyatt Liggan, b. September 30, 1911.
    - iii. Edward Russell Liggan, b. 1888.
  4. iv. Mary Lewis Liggan, b. 1891.
    - v. Ruth Ann Liggan, b. 1893; m. Medson R. Patterson, 1911, Lynchburg, Va.
    - vi. William Carter Liggan, d. infant.
    - vii. Frank Nicholas Liggan, b. 1897.
    - viii. Garland Hobson Liggan, b. 1899.

<sup>a</sup>Peter Jones and Richard Jones Genealogies, by Augusta B. Fothergill, p. 189. Publ. 1924.

4. Mary Lewis Liggan, born 1891, Lynchburg, Va.; married Alvin Wingfield Stevens, Sept. 26, 1911, Lynchburg, Va. Issue, all born Lynchburg, Va.:

- i. Alvin Willis Stevens, b. January 5, 1913; m. Eliza Massie Adams, September 4, 1937, Lynchburg.
- ii. Robert Burns Stevens, b. July 19, 1917. Resides: Harrisonburg, Va.
- iii. Martha Lewis Stevens, b. December 1, 1922.

---

Harvey Ligon, resided at 2222 Church St., Richmond, Va., about 1885. He married Eliza Kirby. Issue:

- i. Harry Lee Ligon, b. August 1, 1864, Jacksonville, Floyd Co., Va.; m. Harriett May Logan, Thornton, Ind. Issue:
  1. Harry Leon Ligon, b. May 28, 1906, Crawfordsville, Ind.; m. Dorris Mae Barnett, September 21, 1929, Thornton, Ind. Issue: Sue Jean Ligon, b. December 4, 1930, Thornton, Ind.; and Shirley Diane Ligon, b. August 5, 1932, Thornton, Ind.

---

James Richard Ligon; born December 1, 1872, Branchville, S. C.; Alderman, city of Sumter, 1909; married Lela Nash, December 20, 1896, Sumter, S. C.; died January 23, 1913, Sumter, S. C. Mrs. Ligon resides Sumter. Issue:

- i. Maurine Ligon, b. April 13, 1898, Sumter, S. C., Member D.A.R. (no. 267464) on her paternal grandmother's line, who was Henrietta Emma Grimes (Ligon), daughter of James Grimes. James Grimes' mother was a daughter of General Gressett of the Revolutionary War, great-great-great-grandfather of Maurine Ligon.
- ii. Richard Nash Ligon, d. inf.
- iii. Henry W. Ligon, b. July 7, 1905, Sumter, S. C.

Albert Clarence Ligon, elder brother of above James Richard Ligon; born Branchville, S. C.; married Lurline Mellichamp, Orangeburg, S. C.; died before 1936. Issue:

- i. Clarence Ligon, m. before 1936.
- ii. Janet Ligon, m. before 1936.

---

James B. Gillett; Lieuts. Reynolds, and Nevill; Second Sergeant Henry McGee; Privates: - Abe Anglin, *Dave Ligon*, Bill Derrick, John Banister, and Will Banister, captured Sam Bass, leader of the robber gang 1876, Texas.<sup>a</sup>

---

Robert Ligon, son of John Ligon, married Sarah Cary Mitchell, daughter of Joseph Mitchell, June 3, 1789, Amelia Co., Va.

Phebe Ligon married Thomas Findley, May 10, 1788, Henrico Co., Va.

William Liggon married Fanny Matthews, daughter of Rachel Matthews, July 14, 1789.

---

<sup>a</sup>The Texas Ranger by James B. Gillett in collaboration with Howard R. Driggs, p. 117, 1927.

Henrico Co., Va.: Martha Ligon, daughter of Thomas Ligon, married Henry Ashurst, January 23, 1789, Powhatan Co., Va.; security, Andrew Christian and Francis Flournoy, of Chesterfield Co., Va.

Polly Ligon, married Richard Parker, January 31, 1797; Susannah Ligon, married Thomas Wilbourn, August 22, 1799; Patsey Ligon, married Robert Wilborne, August 17, 1802; Elizabeth Ligon, married John Bressie, August 23, 1802; Polly Ligon, married William Puryear, October 25, 1802: all of Halifax Co., Va.

---

Robert Lee Ligon, Dallas, Texas, son of Robert Conrad Ligon; married Tessie Irene (Ligon) of Wichita Falls, who has served for the past five years as Executive Secretary of the Wichita County Tuberculosis Association. Issue:

- i. Robert Lee Ligon, Jr., b. July 1, 1926; graduate of Senior High School, Wichita Falls; served in U. S. Army, World War II, 1944-1946, Quartermaster Division, in Okinawa and Japan; was stationed for a time at Camp Lee, Va. Resides: 1414 Seventh St., Wichita Falls, Texas.
- ii. Son, 14 years old, enrolled in Wichita Falls High School.
- iii. Daughter, 13 years old, enrolled in Wichita Falls High School.

- 
1. Samuel Ligon married and had issue:
    - i. William S. Ligon, b. February 2, 1801, in North Carolina; m. Nancy S. (Ligon), September 4, 1808, in North Carolina.
    - ii. Richard J. Ligon, b. February 23, 1810, in North Carolina.
  2. iii. Thomas H. Ligon.
    - iv. Sarah G. Ligon, b. June 28, 1814, in North Carolina.
    - v. John T. Ligon, b. December 10, 1816, in North Carolina; m. Lucy Olive (Ligon), b. November 16, 1819, in North Carolina.
    - vi. Samuel B. Ligon, b. September 21, 1830, in North Carolina.
  2. Thomas H. Ligon, born August 8, 1812, in North Carolina; married Mary Hocutt, in North Carolina. Issue:
    - i. Ann Ligon.
    - ii. Mary Ligon, m. John Ligon.
  3. iii. James Addison Ligon.
    - iv. Patrick Henry Ligon, b. Alabama.
    - v. Alice Ligon, m. Mr. Cook.
  3. James Addison Ligon, born February 28, 1849, Chapel Hill, N. C.; died October 21, 1906, in Russellville; married Mattie H. E. Griffin, born April 22, 1850, Russellville, Ala. Issue:
    - i. Mary Etta Ligon, b. April 4, 1874, in Franklin Co., Ala.
    - ii. James Gaston Ligon, b. September 1, 1875, in Alabama.
    - iii. Emma Lou Ligon, b. January 20, 1877; m. Jefferson Davis Mitchell, b. September 28, 1861, in Alabama.
  4. iv. Thomas Lennon Ligon.
    - v. Mattie May Ligon, b. July 25, 1882, in Colbert Co., Ala.
    - vi. Fred Ligon, b. August 12, 1885, in Alabama.

- vii. Edna Earl Ligon, b. August 16, 1888, in Alabama.
  - viii. Eddie Hocutt Ligon, b. July 28, 1891, Spring Valley, Ala. Resides: R.F.D. No. 1, Tuscumbia, Colbert Co., Ala.
  - ix. Lutie Vera Ligon, b. January 24, 1895; m. Mr. King, of Alabama.
4. Thomas Lennon Ligon, born January 28, 1879, Russellville, Franklin Co., Ala.; married September 25, 1905, Lena Evinia Berry, born April 9, 1883, Tuscumbia, Ala. Issue:
- i. Noble Lenard Ligon, b. June 1, 1909, Tuscumbia, Ala.; m. Bertris Crittenden, b. October 2, 1902, Tuscumbia, Ala. Issue, born in Tuscumbia:
    - 1. Reba Marcile Ligon, b. September 7, 1938.
    - 2. Melvin Uginie Ligon, b. June 9, 1940.
  - ii. Mable Clair Ligon, b. April 2, 1911, Tuscumbia, Ala.; m. Starling T. Williams, Tuscumbia, Ala. Issue, born Tuscumbia:
    - 1. Travis Delano Williams, b. February 27, 1933.
    - 2. Franklin Lenard Williams, b. April 17, 1935.
  - iii. Bela May Ligon, b. February 1, 1913, Tuscumbia, Ala.; m. Luther King.
  - iv. James Rufus Ligon, b. October 15, 1921; m. Christine Nesby. Issue:
    - 1. Beverly Lavonia Ligon, b. May 29, 1945.
  - v. Mattie Lou Ligon, b. January 10, 1924.

---

Polley Liggan married Robert Robinson, March 1, 1804. From records of Hastings Court, Richmond, Va.<sup>a</sup>

Mary Ligon Stainback, dau. of Peter Stainback, married Thomas Hamlin, May 5, 1807, Va.

Amelia Co., Va. Order Book 28, p. 237: June Court 1813. On the motion of Thomas T. Wills, sheriff of this county, by letter filed in these words; "The Court of Amelia — You will qualify Mr. Henry Ligon as my deputy. I am Yrs. Tr. Thos. T. Wills, 1813 June 23rd." The said Henry Ligon is admitted as the deputy of the said Wills and thereupon took the several oaths by law prescribed.

Rev. John Ligon officiated in the early marriages in Halifax Co., Va., in 1829.<sup>b</sup>

At a Vestry held for the parish of Henrico, at Curles Church the thirteenth day of October in the year of Our Lord One Thousand and Seven Hundred and thirty-two. To the Church Wardens for the Poor, viz: To William Ligon for keeping Mary Dundan, 600 24.<sup>c</sup>

Henrico Co., Va. Deed Book 19, p. 516: September 1, 1819, John New and Fanny, his wife, of the County of Henrico, in consideration of \$1,000.00 sold Henry F. Lignon of the same County land lying in Henrico County and bounded as follows to-wit: beginning on the east street laid off in Charles Becks plan of

<sup>a</sup>Virginia Historical Magazine, Vol. 34, p. 170.

<sup>b</sup>History of Halifax Co., Va. by Wirt Johnson Carrington, p. 511.

<sup>c</sup>History Henrico Parish and Old St. John's Church, Richmond, Va. 1611-1904, by J. Stauton Moore, p. 11.

sundry lots near the City of Richmond in at the corner of William Walker's lot, and running eastwardly along the said Walker's line seventy yards. October 28, 1819, William P. Smith and John Gaddin, aldermen of the City of Richmond, certify that Fanny New, wife of John New, did acknowledge conveyance of real estate to Henry F. Ligon. Recorded Henrico County, September 1, 1819. Deed Book 20, p. 108: October 12, 1819, Henry F. Ligon and Elizabeth, his wife, did by deed recorded in Henrico County convey to Richard Graves land in said County and to guard said Graves against any loss which might be sustained in consequence of the defective title of the said Ligon in and to the said land did make and execute to James William for the benefit of said Graves a deed of trust on a negro man named Sawney. Recorded Henrico County, October 29, 1819. Deed Book 20, p. 110: Henry F. Ligon did by deed recorded in the County Court of Henrico convey in trust to James William of Richmond for my benefit a negro man slave named Sawney for the purpose of indemnifying me in the title of a certain tract of land sold me by the said Ligon in the said County of Henrico; Receiving an indemnity of other property to-wit, a lot of ground bought by said Ligon of John New and wife situate near the City of Richmond in the County aforesaid, I hereby release to the said Ligon the said slave Sawney and discharge him from all incumbrances whatsoever and request that James William trustee as aforesaid, will also grant a release and discharge the said Ligon from all incumbrances under the trust deed aforesaid as to the said slave Sawney. Dated October 12, 1819.

October 24, 1819, John H. Christian and W. Douglas, magistrates of the County of New Kent certify that Richard Graves did this day appear before them and duly acknowledge same. October 27, 1819, James Ligon, trustee, grants a release to said Ligon. Recorded Henrico County, October 29, 1819.

Abigail Ligon, married Edmund Jones, and their daughter Priscilla Jones, married Gideon Macon II. All were of Isle of Wight County, Va. The Macons later removed to Warren County, N. C. Priscilla Jones and Gideon Macon II were the parents of Nathaniel Macon from whom the city of Macon, Ga. was named, and who was a member of Congress for many sessions.<sup>a</sup>

Nottoway Co., Va. Order Book 11, p. 324: September 1, 1936. Motion of John H. Knight, sheriff of this county, William I. Ligon was permitted to qualify as his deputy, who thereupon took the several oaths by law required.

Powhatan Co., Va. Deed Book O, p. 57: Sarah Ligon, of the County of Powhatan, formerly Sarah Thomas, mentions in her will dated May 18, 1829 and recorded same date: brother, Rhoderick Payne, negro man named Charles formerly owned by my husband, William Thomas; nephew, Daniel T. Pollock; sister, Mrs. Mary Pledge, of Fluvanna County, Va.; Edward T. Baugh and Thomas T. Swann, trustees of deed executed by William Thomas and myself to them on the 10th day of December 1813; brother, Rhoderick Payne, and nephew, Daniel T. Pollock, executors. Witnesses: Edward T. Baugh, William C. Scott. Deed Book O, p. 67: Appraisement of Sarah Ligon's estate, October 12, 1830, by Samuel Drake, Edward F.

<sup>a</sup>This information furnished by Dr. J. D. Eggleston, Past-President, of Hampden-Sydney College, Hampden-Sydney, Va.

Baugh, and George W. Flournoy. (Signed) Thomas Ligon, administrator. Deed Book 11, p. 275: October 23, 1830, William Ligon and Samuel Drake, commissioners appointed by decree of Court of Powhatan in the case of William Pollock and others vs. Mary Pollock and court met on September 13, 1830, transfer to Rhoderick Payne, of the County of Powhatan, 200 acres formerly Sarah Ligon's, deceased.

In the census taken of Prince Edward Co., Va., 1785, Elizabeth Ligon is mentioned as head of a family of twelve white souls (which number includes said Elizabeth) and as having one dwelling and three other buildings. In the same census James Ligon is listed as head of a family of two white souls (which number includes said James) and as having one dwelling and nine other buildings.<sup>a</sup>

Robert B. Ward, of Prince Edward County, in his will dated July 19, 1793 and probated October 25, 1793 requests that twenty acres on the run adjoining Stephen Lockett to be sold for debt to John Ligon.<sup>b</sup>

---

Joseph Liggin. Reference: Auditor's Account Book, Vol. XI, p. 99.<sup>c</sup>

Jeremiah Liggon. Reference: War 4, p. 257 (is one of a collection of MS volumes bearing on the military establishment of the State during and after the Revolution.)<sup>d</sup>

Jacob Ligon. Reference: Chesterfield Supplement 74. (An additional list of Militia at Chesterfield Courthouse. (MS)).<sup>e</sup>

James Ligon (Captain Henry Militia in 1778. | Reference: War 23<sup>f</sup>.)

Martin Liggins. Reference: Revolutionary Army, Vol. 2, p. 349. (Four volumes of miscellaneous Ms. matter concerning the Revolution.)<sup>g</sup>

Beverly Liggon, fifer. Reference: record found in Old Records Division, Adjutant General's Office, War Department, Washington, D. C.<sup>h</sup>

In 1778 Henry Dawson was drafted into the militia company of Capt. Ligon and serving at Petersburg was there discharged after three months.<sup>i</sup>

Prince Edward County Order Book, February Court 1786, p. 161: List of Taxable Property taken of Captain Ligon's Company's Precinct, by Richard Winn. July Court, 1786, p. 226. Recommendations to his Excellency. Abner Watkins, to be Captain, in room of Capt. Ligon, resigned.<sup>j</sup>

---

Sketches from the Journal of a Confederate Soldier, Samuel Elias Mays:

<sup>a</sup>First Census of the United States — Va. p. 101.

<sup>b</sup>William and Mary Quarterly, Vol. 27, p. 277.

<sup>c, d, e, f</sup>Virginia State Library — List of the Revolutionary soldiers of Virginia — Special Report of the Department of Archives and History for 1911, H. J. Eckenrode, Archivist, Vol. 8, p. 269 and 270.

<sup>g</sup>Same reference Vol. 9, p. 185.

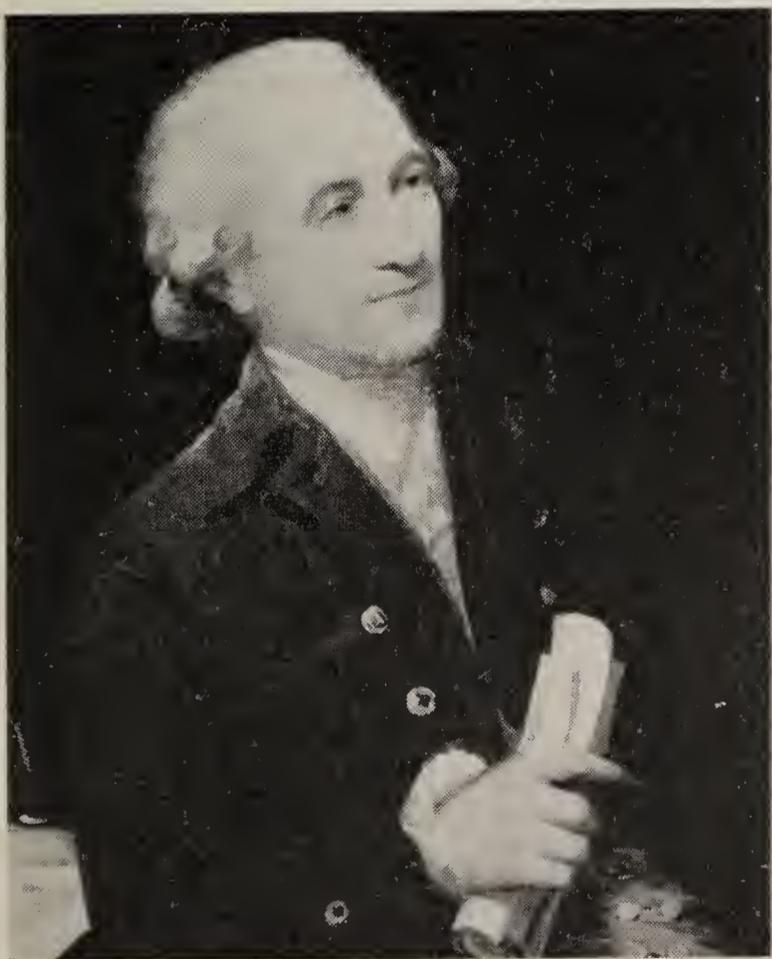
<sup>h</sup>Historical Register of Virginians in the Revolution by John H. Gwathmey, p. 474.

<sup>i</sup>Virginia Militia in the Revolutionary War by McAllister, section 24, p. 66.

<sup>j</sup>William and Mary Quarterly, 2nd series, Vol. 7, p. 65.



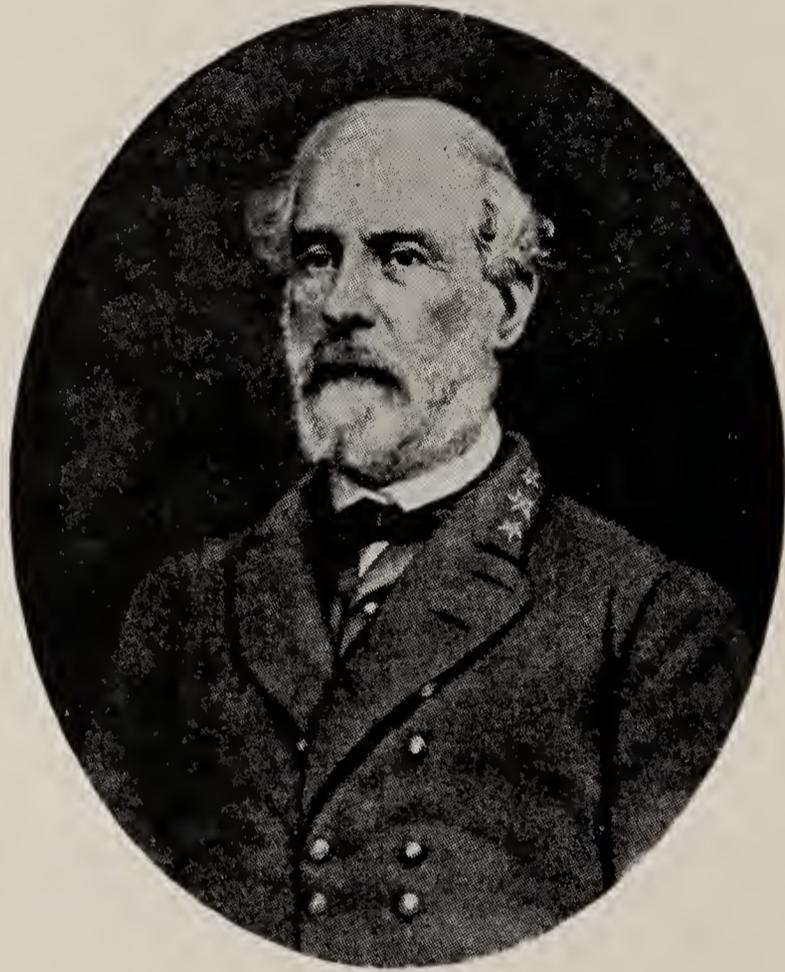
Richard Corbin, 1708 — living 1783.



Edmund Jennings, Governor of Virginia; 1659-1727.



Mrs. Richard Lee (Letitia Corbin), 1657-1706.



General Robert E. Lee, 1807-1870.

July 1, 1861. Our artillery and infantry companies were filled up first and sent on to Richmond, but we were held over for more men. All the cavalry troops were as yet not complete on account of horses but it was thought best that we go on as we were and not wait for the troops to be filled but the recruits could be added as they came in. Our army is being mobilized at or near Manassas Junction on Bull Run Creek in Virginia. We took train for Richmond and this is a list of the men listed at that time:

John Lannau, Capt.: S. S. Gilliard, 1st Lt., Frank Prince, 2nd Lt.; Alex McBee, 3rd Lt., Sergts. — J. P. Moore, L. Williams, W. H. Perry, Absolum Blythe, Privates — *John Ligon* and many others.

The ladies of Columbia gave the men a reception at the train when we left the depot and served us lunches. There was great enthusiasm and all were elated over going to the front. The men rendered many songs and all was merry, and no one seemed to regret the mission on which we are going. We reached Richmond in two days and camped for several days at Rocketts, a suburb of Richmond, where we were reviewed by President Davis. The day after our review we were ordered to Ashland Training Camp for instructions and drill. Ashland Training camp was commanded by Colonel Field and his adjutant was Captain Lomax. Our six companies of infantry and our artillery were already at Manassas, and about the middle of July we were ordered to the front at Manassas.<sup>a</sup>

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 250: Henrico Co., 1687. Upon ye peticon of Mr. Seth Ward, These may certify That there is due unto him thre hundd: & fifty Acres of land for ye emportacon of these Seven psons (whose names are underwritten) into this Colony, Proof thereof being Court made according to law Vizt:

Edwd.: Wise, Thomas Staning, Anne Hewitt, Willm Blast, Simon Ligon<sup>b</sup>, Mary Spencer, Eliza. Turner.

Robert Thompson, goldsmith and planter, patent from Sir Edmond Andros, Governor of Virginia (April 23, 1688) for 850 acres in Henrico county (now Chesterfield), Varina Parish, on south side of James river, "near Falling creek, and Mr. Gower's line, and also near Walter Clotworthy, for the importation of seventeen persons, viz.: Edward Wise, Thomas Stanhope, Ann Howell, Wm. Blast, *Simon Ligon*, Cornelius More, John Rockford, ffra. Mathews, John Day, Mary Spencer, Elizabeth Turner, Vir. Cowell, Edward Hughs, John Alexander, John Magae, Wm. Holly and John Adams."

In 1693 This tract was increased to 1230 acres and a new patent secure. (Book 8, Patents 1689-1695, p. 303, Capitol, Richmond.)<sup>c</sup>

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 312: Henrico Co., October 1689. The Accon commenced by Mr. Jno Brodnax plt agt *Simon Ligon* deft is by consent referr'd untill ye next Court. Page 317 — Henrico Co., 1689, judgment is granted unto Mr. John Brodnax plt against *Simon Ligon* deft. for ten pds sixteen shillings sterling due to ye plt. by acct. prov'd by his oath wh costs als Exec. Book 5, p. 170: *Simon Ligon* member of Jury which investigated the death of Besse a negroe woman belonging to Hon. Wm. Byrd, Esq. Inquisition held June 9, 1690 at Fallen Creek near ye Mill in Henrico.

<sup>a</sup>Tyler's Quarterly Magazine, Vol. 5, p. 45.

<sup>b</sup>Simon Ligon may have been a son of Colonel Thomas Ligon by his 1st wife in England.

<sup>c</sup>Early Settlers of Alabama by Col. James Edmonds Saunders with Notes and Genealogies by his granddaughter, Elizabeth Saunders Blair Stubbs, p. 474. Printed 1899.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Book 2, p. 400: At a Court held at Varina far the County of Henrico the first day of Decemb by their maties Justices of the peace far ye ad County in the third year of the Regin of our sovereign Lard & Lady Will<sup>m</sup> & Mary by the Grace of God King & Queen of England Scotland France & Ireland, Defender of the faith, &c.:

And in the Year of our Lord 1691.

Pres: (t(m: Tho. Cocke sen, m. Rich<sup>d</sup> Cocke, Cap Will<sup>m</sup> Randolph ) Justices  
(Cap Pet Field, Cap Fra Epes ) of the  
Court's Commission Publish'd. ) Peace

Hen Trent agt *Simon Ligon* defendt: far six hund<sup>d</sup> Eighty five pds of tob & casq & acct exhibitted & two years levyes the deft affirm he hath satisfied ye first Article of four hund<sup>d</sup> & therefare prays a Reference till next Court to make ye same appear, wch was granted.

Colonial Records of Henrico Co., Bk. 5, p. 343: Deeds, Wills &c 1688-1697. Virg:<sup>a</sup> An inquisition held & taken at Coll Byrds Quarter called Schaccoes in ye Pish & County of Henc<sup>o</sup>: on ye 24<sup>th</sup> day of Aug<sup>t</sup>: in ye Year 1692 before Will Randolph Gent. Corronor of ye County aforesd upon Sight of ye body of Tho Lawson then & there lying dead by ye Oaths of twelve hones & lawfull Men of ye sd Pish & County who is charged & Sworn to Enquire when how & in what Manner the aforesd Tho Lawson came into his Death. They report upon their Oaths & give Verdict That on Munday last being ye 22<sup>d</sup> of this instant Aug<sup>t</sup>: between Seven & eight of ye Clock at Night or thereabouts ye sd Tho Lawson & Will<sup>m</sup> Drury w<sup>th</sup> Robin a Negro (who padd'led) belonging to Will<sup>m</sup> Byrd Esq<sup>re</sup> aforesd was w<sup>th</sup>out any disturbance of Mind or any difference or Quarrell but very loving & Friendly was going over ye River in a ticklish Canoa wch sd Canoa about one hund<sup>rd</sup> yards from the North Shoar accidently turned Over by means whereof ye Psons aforesd fell in the River & ye sd Tho Lawson & Will<sup>m</sup> Drury w<sup>th</sup> Robin a Negro (who padd'led) belonging to or tob: to be ye Cause of ye sd Lawson death wch sd Canoa remains at ye sd Coll Byrds Landing P his Quarter aforesd. In Testimony whereof I the sd Corronor w<sup>th</sup> this Jury of Inquest have hereunto Sett my hand & Seal this day & Year above sd.

(Seal of Red Wax)

John Goode (seal)

Giles Webb (seal)

Jn<sup>o</sup> Brodnax (seal)

Henry Ascough (seal)

Jn<sup>o</sup> Stowers (seal)

Stephen Cocke

Will Randolph Corroner

Joshua Stay (seal)

Simon Ligon (seal)

Thomas Wood (seal)

Robart Hall (seal)

(x) (Gilly (x) Grom (seal)

Ye(

(seal)markAntho (x) Moore (seal)  
of

Henc<sup>o</sup> County Octob. 1: 1692

Presented in Court P Cap Will Randolph

Corroner of this County

Teste Hen Randolph Cl: Cur:

1735-36. Thomas Conway and Edward Prior and Charles Cannon, processioned the Land of *Simon Ligon*, present.

*Simon Ligon* processioned William Street, present.<sup>a</sup>

At a Council held at the Governor's House, August 4, 1741. Present: The

<sup>a</sup>History of Henrico Parish and Old St. John's Church by J. Staunton Moore, p. 30, 31.

Hon. William Gooch, Esqr., Lt. Governor, The President, Col. Digges, John Robinson, John Grymes, and John Custis, Esq. The following petition for land was read and granted: "To Jno. Martin for 630 Acres in Henrico Join'g to his own line and those of Evan Shoemaker, Wm. Harlow and *Simon Liggon*, and to have an inclusive patent for the whole."<sup>a</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup>Virginia Historical Magazine, Vol. 15, pp. 240, 241.

## CHAPTER XX

### SIR WILLIAM BERKELEY — THE BERKELEY FAMILY IN VIRGINIA

In August, 1641, Charles I. appointed to the direction of the affairs of Virginia a gentleman whose name is inseparably interwoven with the early destinies of the State.

Sir William Berkeley<sup>a</sup>, 5th son of Sir Maurice Berkeley and Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Killigrew, and grandson of Sir Henry Berkeley of Bruxton in Somerset and Margaret Lygon, daughter of William Lygon and his wife, Anne, daughter of Maurice, Lord Berkeley.

He was baptized at Hainsworth, County Middlesex, July 16, 1608; of Queen's College, Oxford, matriculated 1622-23 aged 17; B.A. 1624; M.A. 1629; Fellow of Merton College; of the Middle College 1624; Knights of Berwick 1639; Governor of Virginia, August 9, 1641 to 1676, with the exception of the Commonwealth period; married Frances Culpepper who was the widow of Samuel Stephens; died July 9, 1677, buried at Twickenham, Middlesex, in England. He had four brothers and two sisters.

At the time of his appointment, he was about forty, and a man of charming manners. His politeness was proverbial, and delighted the Virginians, who had a weakness for courtliness. He belonged to an ancient English family; believed in monarchy, as a devotee believes in his saint; and brought to the capital at Jamestown all the graces, amenities, and well-bred ways which at that time were articles of faith with the Cavaliers. He was certainly a Cavalier of cavaliers, taking that word to signify an adherent of monarchy and the Established Church. For these, this smiling gentleman, with his easy and friendly air, was going to fight like a tiger or a ruffian. The glove was of velvet, but under it was the iron hand which would fall inexorably alike on the New England Puritans and the followers of Bacon. He had the courage of his convictions, as such men generally have. Banishment for dissenters; shot and the halter for rebels; that was his theory of right. In the nature of things such people deserved swift and bloody punishment, and Berkeley inflicted it without pity. For the rest, he was a man of culture, with a fondness for literary composition. He wrote a "Discourse and View of Virginia," and Pepys saw his tragi-comedy, "The Lost Lady", acted in London. Thus the Cavalier ruler was an author also.

<sup>a</sup>See Part I, Chapter VII of this volume; also the Proceedings of the first Reunion of the Ligon family, 1937, Vol. I, pp. 43-45.

He lived at "Greenspring",<sup>a</sup> an estate of about a thousand acres, not far from Jamestown. Here he had plate, servants, carriages, seventy horses, and fifteen hundred apple-trees, besides apricots, peaches, pears, quinces, and "mellicottons." When afterward, in the stormy times, the poor Cavaliers flocked to Virginia to find a place of refuge, he entertained them after a royal fashion in this Greenspring manor-house. As to the Virginians, they were all welcome, so that they did not belong to the Independents, haters of Church and King. The "true men" he received gladly, welcoming them with courtly smiles, bowing low in silk and lace; and the portly planter, as much as "aristocrat" perhaps as himself, would be ushered in and feasted; and over the canary there would be vituperation of the enemies of his Majesty and the Church, which the malignants were even now seeking to overthrow.

Sir William Berkeley, was the King's representative.<sup>b</sup> As a man he was very much liked and some of the best of the Virginians were his warm friends. He loved his wife with a lasting affection; she was a lady of Warwick County whom he had married soon after his arrival; and left all his property, real and personal, to this "dear and most virtuous wife, the Lady Frances Berkeley;" adding in the fulness of his heart, "If God had blessed me with a far greater estate I would have given it all to my Most Dearly beloved wife."

And now an event took place which was to test the energy of the smiling courtier of Greenspring. The Indians had not gone yet, and now, more than twenty years after the massacre of 1622, resolved to repeat that stern protest the extinction of their race. The attack was made (April 18, 1644). No doubt the affair was the result of blind hatred, and Opechancanough's age warned him not to defer it. He suddenly threw himself on the settlers along the upper waters of the York and Pamunkey, and before the English could resist, about three hundred of them were killed. Meantime couriers had carried the news to Berkeley, at Jamestown. He got together a body of horse, marched rapidly to the scene, and pursuing the savages into the woods, routed them everywhere, and captured Opechancanough. He was carried in his litter to Jamestown, and Berkeley intended to send him to England as a trophy of his prowess. But this last indignity was spared the old ruler; his life suddenly ended. He was fierce and unsubdued to the last. When a crowd gathered round him, at Jamestown, to stare at him, he resented it as an affront to a man of his dignity; and said to Berkeley, with august pride, that if it "had been his fortune to take Sir William Berkeley prisoner, he would have disdained to make a show of him." He was, soon afterwards, shot in the back, by one of his guards, to revenge some personal spite, it seems; and of this wound he died, — an ignoble fate for the great successor of Powhatan.

<sup>a</sup>See "Some Notes on Greenspring," *Virginia Magazine*, 1929, Vol. 37, pp. 289-300; and 1930, Vol. 38, pp. 38-50. *William & Mary Quarterly Series 2*, Vol. 9, pp. 129-130; and Vol. 14, p. 170.

<sup>b</sup>*Virginia's History of the People*, 1883, by John Esten Cooke, pp. 182-191.

This ended, for the time at least, the long struggle of nearly forty years, between the English and the Indians.

A thousand colonists now lived on the Eastern Shore, and the bay and rivers were white with ships. At Christmas, 1647, there were in James River, ten vessels from London, two from Bristol, twelve from Holland, and seven from New England. A regular trade had begun with the northern Virginians of Massachusetts Bay. The hardy "Pilgrims" had come thither in 1620, and founded their policy, as they had the right to do; what the elder Virginia of the south grumbled at was, that intruders had occupied the country south of Cape Cod, her northern boundary. The obstinate Dutchmen who had defied Argall, and remained at Albany, had come down to Manhattan Island; and in fact all that region, extending into Connecticut, was claimed by them. At this the Virginians cry out. These "Hollanders have stolen into a river called Hudson's River in the limits of Virginia; have built forts there, called Prince Maurice and New Netherlands," and defy all comers. They trade in furs to the value of £10,000 sterling; and "thus are the English nosed and out-traded by the Dutch." Then a colony of Swedes had settled on the Delaware; and Maryland, like the rest, was an invasion of Virginia right.

Thus the once great empire of Virginia was falling a prey to these strangers; dissent on one hand and papacy on the other, were attacking the Church; and none could tell how this unhappy state of affairs would end. As late as the spring of 1660, Virginia makes her protest against this disintegration. Governor Stuyvesant, of "Knickerbocker" fame, writes from Fort Amsterdam, to the Governor of Virginia, proposing a friendly league, and the acknowledgment of the Dutch title by Berkeley. But that gentleman replies, in guarded phrase, with his most charming courtesy, that he shall be "ever ready to comply with Governor Stuyvesant in all acts of neighborly friendship; but truly, Sir, you desire me to do that, concerning your letter, and claims to land, in the northern part of America, which I am incapable to do." He is "the servant of the Assembly," he says: when God shall be pleased in his mercy to dissipate the unnatural troubles in England, his Majesty will attend to matters, and decide to whom Manhattan belongs.

Virginia remains quiet and prosperous in spite of the furious conflict in England. Hearts burn, no doubt, when those ships from London and Bristol bring tidings of the great wrestle between King and Parliament, which is yet doubtful. But the King's strength is plainly failing, and the Virginia royalists go about with hanging heads, sad at heart; and the heads of the other faction who sympathize with the Parliament, begin to rise joyfully. The times are gloomy for the old Cavaliers of the King; above all for Sir William Berkeley, who has been to England (1644) to see the King in his dark hour, and now, at his Greenspring country house, broods over the coming fate. But he does not lose heart, and is going to stand or fall for the object

of his idolatry,- the *jus divinum*. When the end comes, and the great tide of fugitive cavalierdom rolls toward Virginia, he will receive the desolate exiles with open arms and purse. His friends will be as ardent; for "refugees" are the representatiefs of a cause, and are to be welcomed. Colonel Norwood<sup>a</sup>, of the King's party, flies from England (1649) and comes to the Eastern Shore; and thenceforward makes a sort of progress through the old plantations. Stephen Charlton, of Northampton, dresses him up in a suit of his own clothes. Captain Yeardley receives him joyfully; so do Squire Ludlow, and Captain Wormley, who makes him royally welcome at his house at York. A company of guests are already "feasting and carousing there;" Sir Thomas Lunsford, Sir Henry Chicheley, Sir Philip Honeywood, Colonel Hammond, friends of the King. All this we read in the "Voyage of Colonel Norwood," written by the Colonel himself, who then goes on to Greenspring, well "mounted" by his friend Wormley, — he knows he will find the friend of friends there. Berkeley, his near relation, takes him into his house as an honored guest, and will soon send off to Holland to solicit from his Majesty, Charles the Second, the place of Treasurer of Virginia; which Clayborne, the rebel and Puritan, shall hold no longer.

For the blow that struck a sudden chill to all true Cavalier hearts has fallen. In this cold month of January, 1649, Charles I. has gone to the block. These days are followed by those of the Cromwell regime, and from 1652 to 1660 Berkeley was deposed of his high office, although he remained in Virginia and resided at Greenspring, his fine estate near Jamestown. His popularity was such that on March 13, 1659-60, he was elected Governor and Captain General of Virginia by the House of Burgesses, when there was neither a ruler in England nor a governor in the Colony. In due season he received a commission from Charles II.

The most eventful period of Sir William's life was now at hand. In England, London was overwhelmed by the plague of 1665 and the great fire of the following year. In Virginia the people were oppressed by the first of the Navigation Acts, designed to aid the Merchants and to hurt the Dutch, but which well-nigh ruined the Colony. Then came the establishment of the obnoxious Proprietorship of the Northern Neck, Lords Arlington and Culpeper being benefited thereby. Next a severe hurricane laid waste the country, and a Dutch fleet sailed in and attacked the shipping at Jamestown. Those were melancholy days, and the Governor was beginning to show the effects of the wear and tear of a turbulent era. As Bacon's rebellion drew near, the courtly and courageous gentleman of great ability in 1641 is found to have become merciless and vindictive in 1676.

Sir William Berkeley made but two visits to England during the many years he served in Virginia; the first was in 1644-45; the second

<sup>a</sup>Col. Henry Norwood, (1615-1689), Treasurer of Virginia, see *Virginia Magazine*, 1925, Vol. 33, pp. 1-10. Col. Norwood's grandmother was Elizabeth Lygon of Madresfield, see Part I, Chapter II.

in 1661-62. He was absent a year on the first, and a year and a half on the second occasion. On his first trip he visited Charles I. in his "darkest hour"; on the second visit, he saw Charles II. under happier circumstances.

His loyalty was so excessive that it blinded his eyes to a crowned head and steeled his heart against the prayers of oppressed subjects. He could not tolerate the least appearance of opposition to the rights claimed by his King; and this feeling seems to have been heightened rather than diminished by the growing spirit of freedom that he marked among the commoners of the mother country.

He loved the monarchical constitution of England with simple fervor; he venerated her customs, her church, her bishops, her liturgy, everything peculiar to her as a kingdom, and believing them to be worthy of acceptation he enforced conformity with uncompromising sternness. Many virtuous propensities when urged to excess became the sources of vicious conduct.

Sir William was appointed governor after Harvey had been removed because of tyranny. The right of the colonist to free government was in the fullest and amplest manner in the royal instructions given him. During his reign a treaty was made with the Indians, navigation laws were passed; existing boundaries of Virginia were guaranteed and free trade granted to the colonies all places with all nations; Bacon's rebellion; Jamestown burned; growth of Virginia 1,800 to 40,000 in twenty years.

In England the king was publicly executed — war there and rebellion here.

There was no public system of education. Every man taught his own children, but this was not so lamentable. Sir William Berkeley winds up his account of the Virginia colony with his private opinion on education and the invention of printing: "I thank God there are no free schools nor printing and I hope we shall not have these for a hundred years, for learning has brought disobedience into the world and printing has divulged them and libels against the best governments. God keep us from both". This tirade was the outburst of a man who worshipped the monarchic idea and had the acumen to see that free thought was its enemy.

He seems to have held his views conscientiously. He was not a truckler fitting his opinions to promote his fortunes. He was a bigot in politics as other men were in religion. He was a Royalist.

Sir William in his efforts no doubt believed himself loyal to God, to his King, and to himself, and as we think upon his life, his opportunities, his administration, we can only feel that the human being in himself alone is a very imperfect being.

Frances Culpeper, his wife, was born about 1635 and was married in 1652 to Samuel Stephens of Warwick County, Virginia. Stephens died in 1670, and his widow married Sir William Berkeley between June 19, and 21, in that year. She took an active part in the political

upheaval incident to Bacon's Rebellion in 1676, and incurred the dislike of many persons who blamed her for her husband's troubles. When Sir William was recalled to England in April, 1677, she remained in Virginia, and resided at Greenspring. Her first visit to England appears to have been made in the fall of 1679, when she went to London and collected £300, the same being three months salary due unto Sir William at the time of his death. This visit was followed by her marriage in the summer of 1680 to Colonel Philip Ludwell of Rich Neck, a large estate adjacent to Greenspring.

Following the death of Lady Berkeley, Greenspring passed into the possession of the Ludwell family, being owned by three successive generations of men who bore the name of Philip Ludwell.

---

Chapter VII, Part I, of this volume, devoted to the history of the Berkeley family of England, with whose cooperation it was compiled from innumerable authentic sources, gives the Ligon and Berkeley connections in the text and in the several genealogical charts.

From the period of the early Norman kings, the family of Berkeley has been of historic fame, alike in the titled branches, the Earls of Berkeley, Earls of Falmouth, Lords of Botetourt, Berkeleys of Stratton, and in those lines represented among the gentry. One of the most important of these last named was descended from Thomas Berkeley, 3rd Lord Berkeley of Berkeley Castle, who bought the ancient Castle of Beverstone, in Gloucestershire and gave it, in 1361, to his son John Berkeley, whose posterity flourished there for eight generations.

No attempt is made here to include a complete history of the Berkeley family in America, but rather to give an outline showing the founding of the family in Virginia, beginning in England with Thomas Berkeley, 1st Lord Berkeley, whose grandson Thomas Berkeley, 3rd Lord Berkeley, was the ancestor of both Sir John Berkeley who came to Virginia in 1618-21, and was massacred by the Indians in 1622; and Colonel Thomas Ligon, who came to Virginia, in 1641.

The line of descent may be given as follows:

1. Thomas<sup>5</sup> Berkeley, 1st Lord Berkeley; born 1245; died 1321; married 1267, Joan, daughter of Sir William Ferrers, Earl of Derby. (See Chapter VII, 7.) Issue:

2. i. Maurice<sup>6</sup> Berkeley.

2. Maurice<sup>6</sup> Berkeley, 2nd Lord Berkeley<sup>a</sup>; born 1281; died May 31, 1326; married 1st, 1289, Eva, daughter of Eudo La Zouche; she died December 5, 1314. (See Chapter VII, 17.) Issue:

3. i. Thomas<sup>7</sup> Berkeley.

3. Thomas<sup>7</sup> Berkeley, 3rd Lord Berkeley; born 1293; died October 27, 1361; married 1st, 1320, Margaret, daughter of Roger Mortimer, Earl of March, who died May 5, 1337; married 2nd, June 3, 1347, Catherine, widow of Sir Peter Le Veel, and daughter of Sir John

<sup>a</sup>Berkeley MSS. Lives of the Berkeleys, from 1066-1618, Vol. I, p. 224, by John Smyth of Nibley.

Clyvedon. (See Chapter VII, 18.)

Issue by 1st marriage:

- i. Maurice<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, Sir, 4th Lord Berkeley, ancestor of Col. Thomas Ligon, of Virginia.
- ii. Thomas<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, d. s. p.
- iii. Roger<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, d. s. p.
- iv. Alpionsus<sup>8</sup> Berkeley.
- v. Joan<sup>8</sup> Berkeley.

Issue by 2nd marriage:

- vi. Thomas<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, b. June 7, 1348.
- vii. Maurice<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, b. May 27, 1349.
- viii. Edmund<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, b. July 10, 1350.
4. ix. John<sup>8</sup> Berkeley.

4. John<sup>8</sup> Berkeley had settled on him the Castle and Manor of Beverstone, purchased by his father from Sir Thomas Ap Adam, in 1330. He was born January 21, 1351, at Wotten, in the end of the 25th year of Edward III, and was the founder of the family of Berkeleys called of Beverstone Castle, in the County of Gloucester, and of Betteshorne in the County of Southton; was nine years and nine months of age at the death of his father, and thirty-four at the death of his mother. Knighted about 1386. Married 1st, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Betteshorne and lady Goda, his wife; married 2nd, Ellinor, daughter of Sir Robert de Ashton, no issue; married 3rd, Margaret, widow of Sir Thomas Breouse of Tetbury, who survived him seventeen years, no issue. He died in 1427, at the age of seventy-six. (See Chapter VII, 21.) Issue by 1st marriage:

5. i. Maurice<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, 3rd son.
- ii. thirteen other sons<sup>9</sup> Berkeley.
- iii. Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, m. Sir John Sutton, Lord Dudley, Bedfordshire, and thereby became an ancestor of Gen. George Washington.
- iv. daughter<sup>9</sup> Berkeley.

5. Sir Maurice<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, born 1397, was thirty years of age at the death of his father in 1427; died in 1459, (38th of Henry VI.); married Lora, daughter of Henry, Lord Fitzhugh, who survived him. He was styled of Beverstone Castle in Gloucestershire. Issue, with others:

6. i. Maurice<sup>10</sup> Berkeley.
7. ii. Edward<sup>10</sup> Berkeley.

6. Maurice<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, born 1433, was twenty-six years of age at the death of his father in 1459; was commonly styled as of Betteshorne. In 1461, he was high sheriff of Hampshire; and in 1463, and 1471, sheriff of Gloucestershire. His brother, Edward Berkeley, was high sheriff for Hampshire, in 1471, when Thomas Berkeley of Wymondham held a like office for Rutlandshire. He married Anne West, daughter of Reginald West, lord de la Ware, and died May 5, 1474, at the age of forty-two. Issue:

8. i. William<sup>11</sup> Berkeley.

ii. Katherine<sup>11</sup> Berkeley, m. 1st, John lord Stourton; m. 2nd, Sir John Brereton, by whom she had issue:

1. Warburgh<sup>12</sup> Brereton, m. Sir William Compton, from whom many honorable persons descend.

8. Sir William<sup>11</sup> Berkeley gave ten marks to the pryor of Twyneham in Hampshire to pray for the souls of his parents, himself, and wife. In 1487, he plotted with the Duke of Buckingham, Moeton Bishop of Ely, and other personages of great note, to dethrone King Richard III, and to advance to the Crown, Henry Earl of Richmond, afterward called Henry VII, who by his marriage with Lady Elizabeth, eldest daughter of King Edward IV, would thereby unite the two houses of York and Lancaster. The plot failed, and Sir William Berkeley took flight beyond the seas, but returned to England and reclaimed his land and other property in 1485. He married Katharine Stourton, daughter of William, lord of Stourton, and died without male issue, whereby Beverstone Castle and manor came to his uncle, Sir Edward<sup>10</sup> Berkeley:

7. Sir Edward<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, who inherited the castle and manor of Beverstone from his nephew Sir William<sup>11</sup> Berkeley, married 1st, Christean Holt, daughter of Richard Holt, Esq.; married 2nd, Alice, widow of John Poyntz, Esq. He died in 1505, and Alice in 1509, and left those ancient possessions of Beverstone and many other entailed manors and properties to descend to his sons.

Issue by 1st marriage:

i. Lora<sup>11</sup> Berkeley, m. John Blount, lord Mountjoy, father of, by her, of John lord Mountjoy, and others whose posterities flourish in many distinguished families.

Issue by 2nd marriage:

9. ii. Thomas<sup>11</sup> Berkeley.

iii. Maurice<sup>11</sup> Berkeley, d. s. p., September 9, 1513, before John<sup>12</sup> Berkeley, his nephew.

10. iv. William<sup>11</sup> Berkeley.

v. Other daughters<sup>11</sup> Berkeley.

9. Thomas<sup>11</sup> Berkeley, married Elizabeth Neville, daughter of George Neville, lord Abergavenny, and died during the lifetime of his father, in 1500. Issue:

i. John<sup>12</sup> Berkeley, six years of age at death of his grandfather, Sir Edward<sup>10</sup> Berkeley.

ii. Lora<sup>12</sup> Berkeley, m. about 1624, John Ashburnham, Esq., of Ashburnham, father of John<sup>13</sup>, father of Sir John<sup>14</sup>, father of John<sup>15</sup> and William<sup>15</sup> Ashburnham.

iii. Anne<sup>12</sup> Berkeley, m. John Brent, Esq., of Charinge, in Kent, father, by her, of Margaret<sup>13</sup> Brent, who m. John Deringe, Esq., of Puckley in Kent, father of Richard<sup>14</sup> Deringe, father of Sir Anthony<sup>15</sup>, father of Sir Edward<sup>16</sup> Deringe, knight and Baronet in 1624, who m. 1st, Elizabeth Tufton, eldest dau. of Nicholas lord Tufton by whom he had issue, Anthony<sup>17</sup> Tufton. He m.

2nd, Anne Ashburnham, dau. of Sir John Ashburnham, by whom he also had issue, Edward<sup>17</sup> Tufton, b. about 1628.

iv. Elizabeth<sup>12</sup> Berkeley, m. St. George Herbert, of Aberconway, in North Wales, knight, brother of William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke.

v. Alice<sup>12</sup> Berkeley, m. George Whetenhall, Esq., of Estpeckham in Kent, and had issue, Thomas<sup>13</sup>, father of Sir Henry<sup>14</sup>, father of George<sup>15</sup>, Henry<sup>15</sup> and Francis<sup>15</sup>, 1624.

10. Sir William<sup>11</sup> Berkeley, married Margaret Pawlet, daughter of William Pawlet, Marquis of Winchester. He died in 1551, leaving his entailed possessions to descend to his son and heir. Issue with others:

11. i. John<sup>12</sup> Berkeley.

11. Sir John<sup>12</sup> Berkeley married 1st, Frances Poyntz, daughter of Sir Nicholas Poyntz, of Acton, in the county of Gloucester, and his wife, Jone Berkeley, daughter of Thomas lord Berkeley the 5th of the name; married 2nd, but had no issue. Henry lord Berkeley stated that: "Sir John<sup>12</sup> Berkeley was a very able and well spoken gentleman, and as eminent a parliament man as any of his time, yet wasted all that ancient patrimony, which from the first entailes, excepting only his Castle and manor of Beverstone, from which he and all his ancestors for all the former descents had had their denomination of Berkeleys of Beverstone, and were thereby distinguished from other branches of this noble rooted and family." He died October 18, 1581.

Issue by 1st marriage:

12. i. John<sup>1</sup> Berkeley, of Virginia.

ii. Jone<sup>1</sup> Berkeley, a professed Nun.

iii. Katherine<sup>1</sup> Berkeley.

iv. Margaret<sup>1</sup> Berkeley.

12. Sir John Berkeley, born ca. 1573, English ironmaster,<sup>a</sup> was the hereditary owner of Beverstone Castle, Gloucestershire, and Founder of the Berkeley family in Virginia. He was married ca 1593, to Mary Snell, daughter of John Snell, Esquire, had ten children, and undoubtedly suffered economic pressure. In 1596-7, he sold his ancestral castle and manor of Beverstone to Sir John Poyntz, and he shortly afterward to Henry Fleetwood, Esq., of Riayers Inne, and he to Sir Thomas Earstfield, and he again to the said Henry Fleetwood, and he again to Sir Witchaell Hicks, whose son and heir, Sir William Hicks, a Baronet, held it in 1628. In 1621, Sir John Berkeley was recommended to erect and conduct ironworks on the Virginia frontier, doubtless as a result of his experience in the iron industry. The Society of Southampton Hundred, holding patents under the Virginia Company of London and obliged by it to employ an anonymous gift of £550 in educating Indian children as Christians, determined to augment the sum and use it in erecting "an ironwork" in Virginia,

<sup>a</sup>Dictionary of American Biography, Vol. II, p. 217.

promising for Indian education the returns *pro rata* on the gift. By 1621, £4,000 was ventured, and Captain Bluett (Blewett) was sent with eighty workingmen to Virginia, but he died shortly after reaching Jamestown. The Virginia Company, on May 12, 1621, accepted Berkeley's terms, giving him Bluett's privileges with means to hire twenty additional mechanics, and to transport them, himself, his son and three personal servants, from the Isle of Wight, before August, 1621. Soon after his arrival, Sir John Berkeley was appointed to the Virginia Council. He built the iron works on the west side of Falling Creek, south of James River, seven miles from Richmond, in what is now Chesterfield County, and early in 1622, sent word to England, that he expected to make iron by Whitsuntide. But, when Londoners voted to meet his expenditures, Berkeley and his workmen lay dead in Virginia, surrounded by ruined machinery. On March 22, 1622, under crafty Opechancanough, the Indians massacred 347 white persons in Virginia. Maurice Berkeley, Sir John Berkeley's eldest son, survived, and the company, powerless to provide funds to recreate the works, granted his petition to release him from their service, and gave him the 800 acres of land formerly promised him and his father for their service in the ironworks. Sir John Berkeley ended tragically, and his work perished with him. But he built for himself a home in men's minds. The Virginia Historical Society preserves slag from his furnace; and although Virginian iron making was not rooted until 1710, Berkeley's furnace constitutes him *the first American iron-master*, and Virginia the seat of the first iron smelted in America.

It does not appear from the lists that any of Sir John's children were killed in the massacre, though this is not a matter of certainty. It is said that his son Maurice was in England at the time of the massacre, and afterwards returned to Virginia. Smith states, that with the exception of Maurice, all the children were unmarried, and in England in 1630. Sir John Berkeley's first wife Mary, having died, he contracted a second and unfortunate marriage.

Issue by 1st marriage:

13. i. Maurice<sup>2</sup> Berkeley.
- ii. John<sup>2</sup> Berkeley.
14. iii. Henry<sup>2</sup> Berkeley.
15. iv. William<sup>2</sup> Berkeley.
16. v. Edward<sup>2</sup> Berkeley.
17. vi. Thomas<sup>2</sup> Berkeley.
- vii. Mary<sup>2</sup> Berkeley, m. Edward Conway, of Gloucestershire.
- viii. Frances<sup>2</sup> Berkeley, b. 1596; unm. 1623.
- ix. Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Berkeley, unm. 1623.
- x. Ann<sup>2</sup> Berkeley, unm. 1623.

14. Henry<sup>2</sup> Berkeley, born about 1606, was evidently the Henry Berkeley Esquire, "to whom, in 1651, there was a grant of 2400 acres on the north side of the Chickahominy River in what was then James City County, but afterwards doubtless in New Kent." "Captain Berke-

ley's land" on Chickahominy is also mentioned in 1655. There are no other available records relating to him.

15. Capt. William<sup>2</sup> Berkeley, born about 1608, as appears from Hening, was a member of that Virginia Long Parliament, the House of Burgesses in 1660-1675, representing New Kent County.

16. Lieut. Edward<sup>2</sup> (or Edmund) Berkeley, born about 1604; with his wife Jane, and daughter Jane, aged seven years, went to Virginia in 1623 — he in the "Unity," the ladies in the "Sea Flower." The first record of Lieut. Edward Berkeley's presence in the Colony is at Elizabeth City, in 1623, when his name is associated with that of Captain Nicholas Marteau (Martien), a Huguenot of Flanders. He is next mentioned as being in command of the Hog Island Plantation on the James River, which in 1624, contained twenty-eight souls. In 1626, he patented 112 acres in Coxendale, corporation of Henrico. It is presumable that he died shortly thereafter, as before 1630, his widow married Captain Nicholas Martian of Kishiak (Yorktown), Burgess 1632, will recorded in York County, 1651. The three daughters of Jane Berkeley and Nicholas Martian (W. & M. Magazine V, and XII), were Elizabeth, married George Reade; Mary, married John Scasbrooke of York County; and Sarah, married Captain William Fuller, Governor of the Palatinate of Maryland. Issue:

i. Jane<sup>3</sup> Berkeley, the only child of Edward and Jane Berkeley, appears not to have married, but lived in the household of her mother and Captain Martian. In 1639, her name is mentioned in a land patent to Nicholas Martian in Charles City County as his daughter. In the register of Bruton Church, Williamsburg, there is an entry of the death of "Jane Berkeley, 1666." At that date, she would have been about 53 years of age.

17. Thomas<sup>2</sup> Berkeley, born about 1612, is mentioned in the Middlesex records in 1673.

13. Maurice<sup>2</sup> Berkeley, born 1602, escaped the Indian massacre in 1622, when his father, Sir John Berkeley, lost his life. It is mentioned in some records that Maurice returned to Virginia with a view of reestablishing the Iron Works, but there is no record in the proceedings of the Virginia Council corroborating the idea. He married, 1638, in England, Barbara Longe, daughter of Sir Walter Longe. Issue with others:

18. i. Edmund<sup>3</sup> (or Edward) Berkeley.

18. Edmund<sup>3</sup> (or Edward) Berkeley, I,<sup>a</sup> born 1640, at "Neck of Land," Gloucester County, Va.; died in or before 1674; married 1664, Mary Kempe, daughter of Edmund Kempe (Kemp) of Gloucester County, born 1649, died March 18, 1703-4, of Middlesex Co., Va. There is a Middlesex County deed, dated May 1, 1674, from John Mann, (1631-1694), of Gloucester County, and Mary, his wife, widow and administratrix of Edmund<sup>3</sup> Berkeley, deceased, conveying a mill in

<sup>a</sup>Virginia Magazine, 1927, Vol. XXXV, pp. 34-41, "The First Edmund Berkeley in Virginia," by Frances Berkeley Young.

Middlesex County. John and Mary Kempe (Berkeley) Mann<sup>a</sup> each made bequests to the latter's son, Edmund<sup>4</sup> Berkeley. Issue of Edmund<sup>3</sup> and Mary (Kempe) Berkeley:

19. i. Edmund<sup>4</sup> Berkeley, II.

ii. Sarah<sup>4</sup> (or Martha) Berkeley, m. Henry Armistead. There are numerous descendants.

19. Col. Edmund<sup>4</sup> Berkeley, II, born 1672; lived before 1713, in Petsworth parish, Gloucester County, and between that year and 1718, he removed to "Barn Elms," on the Pianckatank in Middlesex County. On March 19, 1713, Governor Spotswood wrote to the Lords of Trade, that Mr. Edmund Berkeley had brought him the King's letter for swearing and admitting him to the council. Spotswood would have acted on the order as usual, but Berkeley demanded precedence over all members of the Council who had been sworn in since the date of the letter. This the Governor would not do, and Berkeley refused to accept unless his conditions were agreed to. This deadlock continued for a year, and caused considerable stir both in the Colony and in London. In the meanwhile, Spotswood interposed other objections, the real one being his intense disapproval of there being so many of one family in the Council. Berkeley was however admitted, and remained a member of that body until his death. He married December 1, 1703-4, Lucy Burwell,<sup>b</sup> daughter of Major Lewis Burwell, of "King's Creek" and "Carter's Neck," by his first wife, Abigail Smith, niece and heiress of President Nathaniel Bacon.<sup>c</sup> She died December 16, 1710, in her 33rd year, and he died December 15, 1718. He was appointed county Lieutenant of Middlesex in 1713. There are two wills of this Edmund Berkeley, — one dated in Gloucester in 1710, and the other in Middlesex in 1718. In Volumes VI and VII of the William and Mary Quarterly, are two contributions from Mr. Francis N. Berkeley, including many interesting papers relating to the

<sup>a</sup>Their wills, dated respectively 1694 and 1703, are preserved by a member of the Berkeley family, who also has the wills of the Berkeleys from the first Edmund of "Barn Elms." They had issue: 1. Mary married Colonel Matthew Page of Gloucester, and inherited her father's residence, "Timberneck" (see Page Family in Virginia, 2nd Edition, 1893, by Richard Channing Moore Page, M.D. pp. 53-66.); 2. Daughter married Edmund Berkeley; 3. Daughter married Joseph Ring of Gloucester. Mr. John Mann was a justice of Gloucester and Middlesex in 1680. His tomb and that of his wife remain at "Timberneck," with the following inscriptions:

"Here lyeth ye body of John Mann Of  
Gloucester County in Virginia, Gent.  
Aged 63 years. Who departed this life  
Ye 7th Day of January Anno Domini 1694."

Here lyeth interred the Body of Mrs.  
Mary Mann of the County of Gloucester in  
the Collony of Virginia. Gentle Wom. Who  
Departed this Life the 18th day of March 1703  
Aged 56 years."

<sup>b</sup>Her tomb is at "Barn Elms," with the inscription:

"Here lyeth the body of Lucy Berkeley, who departed this life ye 16th day of December, 1716, in ye 33rd year of her Age, after she had been married 12 Years and 15 days. She left behind her 5 children, viz: 2 Boys and 3 Girls. I shall not pretend to give her full character; it would take too much room for a gravestone: shall only say she never neglected her duty to her Creator in Public or Private, she was charitable to the poor, a Kind Mistress, and Indulgent Mother, and Obedient Wife. She never in all the time she lived with her husband gave him so much as one cause to be displeased with her."

<sup>c</sup>President Nathaniel Bacon of the Virginia Council, was a son of Reverend James Bacon, rector of Burgate, Suffolk, England, and a great grandson of James Bacon, alderman and sheriff of London, who was an uncle of the great Francis Bacon. President Bacon's sister Martha, married Mr. Smith, of Colchester, England, and their daughter, Abegal Smith, married Major Lewis Burwell of Carters Creek, Gloucester Co., Va.

Berkeleys. The will of 1710 is the original, and bears a wax seal with the Berkeley arms peculiar to the Beverstone branch, showing the descent from that line; a chevron between two crosses patteé, and crest; a unicorns head.

19. Issue of Edmund<sup>4</sup> and Lucy (Burwell) Berkeley, II:
- i. Lucy<sup>5</sup> Berkeley, baptized May 17, 1709, recorded in Abingdon Parish Register; m. Alexander Lister. Issue: Sarah<sup>6</sup> Lister, m. Peter Robinson.
  - ii. Mary<sup>5</sup> Berkeley, b. May 24, 1711, recorded in Abingdon Parish Register; m. Christopher Robinson, Burgess for Middlesex County, 1752-58.
  - iii. Sarah<sup>5</sup> (or Sally) Berkeley, b. February 9, 1713, recorded in Christ Church Parish Register; m. September 4, 1736; d. in 1739. The Virginia Gazette of November 9, 1736, has the following notice: "Yesterday, was Fortnight, Ralph Wormeley, of "Rosegill," Middlesex County, Esq., a young Gentleman of fine Estate, was married to the celebrated Miss Sally Berkeley, a young lady of great beauty and fortune." Some time ago, Mr. J. E. Woodbridge, a descendant, gave the Virginia Historical Society a mourning ring made as a memorial of her, and bearing her initials and the date of her death. Issue:
    1. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Wormeley, m. July 14, 1760, Dudley Diggs, of York County, Va.; who afterwards became a member of the State Council.
20. iv. Edmund<sup>5</sup> Berkeley, III.
- v. Lewis<sup>5</sup> Berkeley, d. unm. in 1745, in early manhood. His inventory recorded in Middlesex, March 4, 1744-5, included 23 books, 11 negroes in Middlesex, 16 at Purton Quarter, and 17 in King and Queen. There was also sterling in the hands of Messrs. Hoswell and Hart, London, per account May 8, 1745, and additional property in King and Queen County.
20. Col. Edmund<sup>5</sup> Berkeley, III, of "Barn Elms;" born 1704-5; died 1767; appointed justice of Middlesex in 1725; member of the House of Burgesses in 1736, 1738, and 1740. He married November 26, 1728, Mary Nelson, daughter of Thomas Nelson, of Yorktown. (There is a fine portrait preserved of her at "Airwell.") Thomas Nelson, in his will proved in York County, 1745, mentions his daughter Mary Berkeley and his grandchildren, Edmund, Nelson, Mary, Sarah, and Lucy Berkeley. Issue:
- i. Lucy<sup>6</sup> Berkeley, b. June 3, 1729; d. unm.
21. ii. Edmund<sup>6</sup> Berkeley, IV.
- iii. Mary<sup>6</sup> Berkeley, b. January 15, 1732-3; m. April 30, 1775, Dr. Corbin Griffin, of Yorktown, Va.
22. iv. Nelson<sup>6</sup> Berkeley.
- v. Sarah<sup>6</sup> Berkeley, b. January 27, 1741-2; d. unm.
21. Edmund<sup>6</sup> Berkeley, IV, of "Barn Elms," Middlesex County, Va.; born December 5, 1730. By deed, May 26, 1757, his father settled

on him slaves, a tract of land in Gloucester called Purton,<sup>a</sup> land called Toney's Quarter, and Pine Top in King and Queen, and promised to build a convenient house for him in King William County. He was a member of the House of Burgesses from Middlesex in 1771-1775; of the Revolutionary Conventions of March and December, 1775, and May, 1776, and of the House of Delegates, 1776. He married 1st, November 5, 1757, Maria Judith Randolph, daughter of William Randolph, of "Tuckahoe," and sister of Thomas Mann Randolph, of "Tuckahoe;" married 2nd, January 23, 1768, Mary Carter Burwell, daughter of Carter Burwell, of "The Grove," James City County; died July 8, 1802. Issue by 1st marriage:

- i. Edmund<sup>7</sup> Berkeley, d. in childhood.
- ii. Judith<sup>7</sup> Berkeley, d. in childhood.
- iii. Mary<sup>7</sup> Berkeley, b. about 1760; m. Jasper Clayton, of Matthews Co., Va.; no issue.

Issue by 2nd marriage:

- iv. Edmund<sup>7</sup> Berkeley, appointed clerk of King William County, in 1801; d. in early manhood.
- v. William Nelson<sup>7</sup> Berkeley, d. in early manhood.
- vi. Norborne<sup>7</sup> Berkeley, d. young.
- vii. Carter Burwell<sup>7</sup> Berkeley, member of the House of Delegates from Middlesex, 1810-11; inherited "Barn Elms," which he advertised for sale in 1806; appointed Justice of Middlesex, 1809; d. unm.
- viii. Elizabeth Burwell<sup>7</sup> Berkeley, m. 1801, Thomas E. Churchill, of "Wilton," Middlesex County, Va. Issue: Elizabeth Edmonia<sup>8</sup> Churchill, m. 2nd Rev. John Cooke, of Hanover County, and had issue.
- ix. Lucy N.<sup>7</sup> Berkeley, m. September 28, 1800, Rev. Henry Heferman.
- x. Alice<sup>7</sup> Berkeley, m. Carter Burwell Fontaine, and had issue, among several daughters,<sup>b</sup> Lucy<sup>8</sup> Fontaine. None of these daughters married.
- xi. Sarah<sup>7</sup> Berkeley.
- xii. Mary<sup>7</sup> Berkeley, m. Tarleton Fleming, of "Rock Castle," Goochland County, Va.
23. xiii. Lewis<sup>7</sup> Berkeley.

23. Lewis<sup>7</sup> Berkeley, of "Barn Elms," Middlesex County, Va.; born February 28, 1789; died April 13, 1853, at "Montout," Loudoun County, Va., to which he had removed from Middlesex. He married September 27, 1821, Frances Callender Noland, daughter of William Noland, of "Aldie," Loudoun County, Va. Issue:

24. i. Edmund<sup>8</sup> Berkeley.
25. ii. William Noland<sup>8</sup> Berkeley.

<sup>a</sup>Virginia Magazine, Vol. 43, pp. 150-152, Purton, by Francis L. Berkeley, Jr., University of Va.  
<sup>b</sup>According to Dr. Marchant, of Urbanna, Va., one of the present owners of Barn Elms, it was "the Fontaine girls" who sold Barn Elms to the Blackburn family, Dr. Marchant's grandparents, in 1836.

26. iii. Norborne<sup>8</sup> Berkeley.

27. iv. Mary Lewis<sup>8</sup> Berkeley.

v. Charles Fenton<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, b. November 13, 1833; Captain 8th Virginia Infantry, C. S. A.; d. unm.

24. Col. Edmund<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, late of Alexandria, Va.; born February 29, 1824, at "Evergreen," Prince William County, Va.; Lieut.-Colonel 8th Virginia Infantry, C.S.A.; married January 21, 1845, Mary Lawson Williams, daughter of Judge Thomas Lanier Williams, of Tennessee, and had a "large number of children," the eldest:

28. i. Edmund<sup>9</sup> Berkeley.

28. Edmund<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, born 1846, at "Aldie," Loudoun County, Va.; died 1906; fought as a Virginia Military Institute cadet at the Battle of New Market, May 15, 1864, during the War between the States; married Julia Ramsey, of Jackson, Tenn. Issue:

29. i. Alfred Rives<sup>10</sup> Berkeley.

ii. Green Ramsey<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, M.D., of Norfolk, Va.; m. Mildred Jones of Raleigh, N. C. Issue:

1. Mildred<sup>11</sup> Berkeley, m. Arthur Hall, and had issue, two children.

2. Green Ramsey<sup>11</sup> Berkeley, Jr.; Lieutenant U. S. Airforce in World War II.

iii. Mary Louise<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, m. Rev. Jennings Wise Hobson, of Bluefield, West Virginia. Issue: six daughters, and one son, Jennings Wise<sup>11</sup> Hobson, Jr., who is a Missionary in Alaska.

29. Rev. Alfred Rives<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, D.D.; now (1945) Rector of St. Johns Episcopal Church, Roanoke, Va.; married Sarah Bernard Manning, daughter of Governor Richard T. Manning, of South Carolina, and his wife, Lelia Bernard Meredith, of Richmond, Va. Issue:

i. Rev. Edmund<sup>11</sup> Berkeley, of Roanoke Rapids, N. C.; m. Mary Louise Fuller, of Lumberton, N. C.

ii. Lelia Meredith<sup>11</sup> Berkeley.

iii. Alfred Rives<sup>11</sup> Berkeley, Jr., M.D.; Captain in Medical Corps, U. S. Army Reserve; m. Jane King Funkhauser, of Roanoke, Va.

iv. Bernard Manning<sup>11</sup> Berkeley.

25. William Noland<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, of "Aldie," Loudoun County, and Charlottesville, Va.; born February 28, 1826; Major in the 8th Virginia Infantry, C.S.A. After the War between the States, he moved to Red Hill, Albemarle County. He married December 18, 1851, in Saline County, Mo., Cynthia White Smith, daughter of Brigadier General Thomas A. Smith, U.S.A., (whose grandfather was of the Essex County, Va. family); died at "The Grove," in Charlottesville, April 25, 1907. She was born September 26, 1829, and died March 13, 1869, in Loudoun County. Issue, all born at "Aldie:"

i. Lucy Beverly<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, b. March 29, 1855; m. Alexander B. Moore, and had issue.

ii. Cynthia White<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, d. unm.

30. iii. Francis Lewis<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, Sr.

- iv. Mary Edmonia<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, b. July 10, 1861; d. unm.
- v. Frances Callender<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, b. December 12, 1863; m. August 28, 1909, Rev. Henry Horton Williams, Charlottesville, Va. No issue.

30. Francis Lewis<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, Sr., late of Charlottesville, Va.; born April 21, 1859, "Aldie," Loudoun County; married April 5, 1905, Ethel Crissey, New York, N. Y.; died May 6, 1942, at "The Grove," Charlottesville, and is buried in Sharon Cemetery, Middleburg, Va. Issue, all born in Albemarle County, Va.:

- i. Cynthia<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, b. October 8, 1906; m. June 15, 1935, Prof. Thomas Wallay Williams, Jr., of West Virginia University, at Morgantown. Issue:
  - 1. Cynthia Berkeley<sup>11</sup> Williams, b. October 8, 1936.
  - 2. Elizabeth Cary<sup>11</sup> Williams, b. November 28, 1941.
- ii. Helen<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, b. May 9, 1908, now (1945) serving with the University of Virginia Medical Unit in Italy.
- iii. Francis Lewis<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, Jr., b. April 9, 1911, Red Hill, Va.; m. June 12, 1937, Helen Wayland Sutherland, North Garden, Va. Before his induction in 1941, as an officer in the U. S. Navy, serving in the Pacific, he was Curator of the Rare Book Room in the Alderman Memorial Library at the University of Virginia. Resides: "The Cottage," Dawson's Row, University, Va.
- iv. Edmund<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, b. August 10, 1912; Lieutenant U. S. Naval Reserve, stationed at New London, Conn.; m. April 18, 1936, Dorothy Allen Smith, of the University of Virginia. Issue:
  - 1. Edmund<sup>11</sup> Berkeley, Jr.
  - 2. Judith Randolph<sup>11</sup> Berkeley.
  - 3. Norborne<sup>11</sup> Berkeley.

26. Col. Norborne<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, 8th Virginia Infantry, C.S.A.; married Lavinia Hart<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, who died September 1, 1876, daughter of Dr. Edmund<sup>8</sup> Berkeley (45) of Staunton, Va. All the Berkeleys who were officers in the 8th Virginia Infantry were at Gettysburg, and all wounded except Captain Charles F. Berkeley. It is stated that at the end of the battle, Captain Berkeley was left the senior officer of the regiment, and that when the roll was called, only seventeen men responded. Issue:

- i. Alexander Spotswood<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, d. unm.
- ii. Judge Norborne<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, b. 1860; d. February 22, 1945, in Pendleton, Oregon; m. Florence Lee de Spain. He was graduated from the Virginia Polytechnic Institute in the class of 1879. His widow, Mrs. Florence L. Berkeley, 508 S.E. 3rd Street, Pendleton, Oregon, writes: "I think he was one of the first graduates of V.P.I." Issue:
  - 1. Mildred Minor<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, b. 1894; m. Frederick Meriwether.
  - 2. Norborne<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, Jr., b. 1901.
- iii. Charles Carter<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, of Stafford, Arizona; m. Geraldine

de Spain. No issue.

31. iv. William Noland<sup>9</sup> Berkeley.

31. Dr. William Noland<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, born about 1867; Prof. at St. Johns College, Annapolis; Librarian Yonkers Public Library, New York; married Isabella Gerhard, daughter of Paul F. Gerhard, of East Orange, N. J.; died November 25, 1945. She resides: 2610 Jefferson Park Avenue, Charlottesville, Va. Issue:

i. William Noland<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, Jr., B.S. 1936, University of Virginia; Commissioned First Lieutenant, U.S. Army, 1944; killed in action in France, August 23, 1944; m. Evelyn Warren, of Macon, Ga. No issue.

ii. Mary Randolph<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, Secretary to the Alumni Association, University of Virginia.

27. Mary Lewis<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, born June 25, 1830; married Major Richard (or Robert) Smith Cox, who was one of General Lee's aides during the War between the States; resided in Washington. Issue with others:

i. Berkeley<sup>9</sup> Cox, m. Eleanor Junkin.<sup>a</sup> Issue:

1. Berkeley<sup>10</sup> Cox, Jr., attorney-at-law, in Hartford, Conn.; m. and has issue, five children.

2. William Junkin<sup>10</sup> Cox, in 1945, Highway Commissioner of Connecticut; m. Lee Edwards, of Leesburg, Va.; has an adopted son, Thomas Rust Cox; resides Windsor, Conn.

3. Richard<sup>10</sup> Cox, Prof. of Physics, in New York University.

ii. Frances Callender<sup>9</sup> (Fanny) Cox.

iii. John Berkeley<sup>9</sup> Cox.

iv. Curtis Lee<sup>9</sup> Cox, b. while his father was with General Lee, in Richmond, Va.

v. Mary<sup>9</sup> Cox. Resides: 3010 32nd Street, N.W., Washington 8, D. C.

vi. Eva<sup>9</sup> Cox.

22. Nelson<sup>6</sup> Berkeley, builder in 1763-64, of "Airwell," Hanover County; born at "Barn Elms," 1733; died January, 1794; married March 11, 1758, Elizabeth Wormeley Carter, daughter of Landon and Elizabeth (Wormeley) Carter, of "Sabine Hall," Richmond County. He purchased 5000 acres of land in Hanover County, and was living there before 1778, when he was appointed sheriff of the county; member of the Hanover Committee of Safety, in 1774-6. Issue:

i. Mary Nelson<sup>7</sup> Berkeley, b. 1760; m. General John Minor; d. at the birth of her first child and is buried at "Airwell."

ii. Elizabeth Wormeley<sup>7</sup> Berkeley, b. 1762; d. 1763.

iii. "Captain" Edmund<sup>7</sup> Berkeley, of "Airwell;" b. 1764; d. unm. April 9, 1820.

32. iv. Nelson<sup>7</sup> Berkeley, II.

33. v. Carter Burwell<sup>7</sup> Berkeley.

<sup>a</sup>Mrs. Eleanor Junkin Cox later married Prof. John Latane, of Johns Hopkins University. Both are now deceased.

34. vi. William<sup>7</sup> Berkeley.  
 vii. Sarah W. B.<sup>7</sup> Berkeley, b. 1771; d. unm.  
 viii. Lucy Carter<sup>7</sup> Berkeley, b. 1773; d. unm.
35. ix. Lewis Carter<sup>7</sup> Berkeley.
36. x. Robert B.<sup>7</sup> Berkeley.  
 xi. Elizabeth Landon<sup>7</sup> Berkeley, b. 1778; d. unm.  
 xii. Landon Carter<sup>7</sup> Berkeley, b. 1780; m. Lucy Sheppard. Issue, a son, Landon<sup>8</sup> Berkeley. Father, mother, and son died within a short time of each other.
32. Nelson<sup>7</sup> Berkeley, II, of "Airwell;" born 1766; died January 14, 1849, in the home of Mrs. Mary B. Latane, in Essex County; appointed justice of Hanover County, 1800. He married 1st, Mary Barrett, daughter of John Barrett, of Richmond; married 2nd, Lucy Robinson. Issue by 1st marriage:
37. i. Thomas Nelson<sup>8</sup> Berkeley.  
 ii. Mary Barrett<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, m. Thomas Latané, of Essex County, who d. 1837. Issue: Lucy Robinson<sup>9</sup> Latané, who m. Joseph Lewis, son of Warner Lewis, of Essex, who had issue, a daughter, who m. Dr. Kirk.
38. iii. William Henry<sup>8</sup> Berkeley.  
 Issue by 2nd marriage:
39. iv. Edmund<sup>8</sup> Berkeley.  
 40. v. Carter B.<sup>8</sup> Berkeley.  
 vi. John<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, d. in infancy.  
 vii. Susannah<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, d. in infancy.  
 viii. Independence<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, born the 4th of July; d. in infancy.  
 ix. Elizabeth (Betty) Landon<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, d. unm.  
 x. Catherine Robinson<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, m. Philip Winston, of Hanover County.  
 xi. Lucy (Sally) Nelson<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, d. unm.
38. William Henry<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, married Mary Jane Cook. Issue:
41. i. Col. William Wilberforce<sup>9</sup> Berkeley.  
 ii. Nelson<sup>9</sup> Berkeley.  
 iii. Joonah<sup>9</sup> Berkeley.  
 iv. Mary<sup>9</sup> Berkeley.  
 v. Lucy<sup>9</sup> Berkeley.  
 vi. Edmonia<sup>9</sup> Berkeley.  
 vii. John Cook<sup>9</sup> Berkeley.  
 viii. George<sup>9</sup> Berkeley.  
 ix. Myrah<sup>9</sup> Berkeley.  
 x. three other children.
41. Col. William Wilberforce<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, born April, 1844; died February 17, 1917; married Betsy Sims Read, born February 27, 1852, died July, 1906. Issue, all born on Glade Creek, Roanoke County, Va.:
- i. Thomas Read<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, d. 1943.

- ii. Elizabeth Hughes<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, m. Mr. McKnight, and resides in Florida.
- iii. Sallie White<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, m. Mr. Boaz, of Roanoke County.
- iv. Mary<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, m. George Cosby, of Pulaski and Lynchburg, Va.
- 42. v. Beverly<sup>10</sup> Berkeley.
- vi. Nelson<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, resides; Roanoke, Va.

42. Judge Beverly<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, born on Glade Creek, near Vinton, Va., April 29, 1880; died May 11, 1945, at his home in South Roanoke. He graduated from the University of Virginia Law School, in 1904, and entered in partnership with his father, a member of the General Assembly. Later he formed a partnership with Judge Peter H. Dillard. He had served on the bench from August 18, 1909, when appointed civil and police justice. On February 8, 1930, he was appointed to the law and chancery bench from which he retired in November, 1944. He was a member of the vestry of St. John's Episcopal Church, and an honorary member of the Roanoke Bar Association; member of Roanoke Lodge No. 197, B.P.O.E.; Virginia Heights Masonic Lodge No. 324; Murray Royal Arch Chapter No. 22; Bayard Commandery No. 15, Knights Templar; Rajah Temple No. D.O.K.K.; and Osceola Lodge No. 47, Knights of Pythias. Married 1918, Alla Glass Turner, who resides 438 Virginia Ave., South Roanoke, Va. Issue:

- i. Alla<sup>11</sup> Berkeley, b. February 3, 1919; m. 1941, Capt. Paul Stockton Cooper, of the U. S. Army; resides, Alexandria, Va.
- ii. Nancy<sup>11</sup> Berkeley, b. April 28, 1921; d. September, 1939.
- iii. Beverly<sup>11</sup> Berkeley, Jr., b. July 20, 1924; cadet at the Virginia Polytechnic Institute, Class of 1946; Lieutenant (jg) U. S. Naval Reserve and served in the Pacific; m. June 21, 1945, Ann Buford, Roanoke, Va.
- iv. Sara<sup>11</sup> Berkeley, b. November 15, 1934.

37. Thomas Nelson<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, born 1791, of "Airwell," Hanover County, Va.; married his cousin, Elizabeth Edmonia<sup>8</sup> Churchill, of "Wilton," Middlesex County. She married 2nd, Rev. John Cooke. Issue:

43. i. Mary Edmonia<sup>9</sup> Berkeley.

43. Mary Edmonia<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, of "Airwell;" married Callender St. George Noland, U.S.N. Issue:

- i. Charles Sinkler<sup>10</sup> Noland, d. in infancy.
- ii. Thomas Nelson<sup>10</sup> Noland, m. Elizabeth Mayo, dau. of William P. Mayo, of Ashland, Va.; d. s. p.
- iii. Callender<sup>10</sup> Noland, d. in infancy.
- iv. Mary Churchill<sup>10</sup> Noland, d. in infancy.
- v. Frances<sup>10</sup> Noland, d. young.
- vi. Edmund Churchill<sup>10</sup> Noland, d. in infancy.
- vii. John Barret<sup>10</sup> Noland, d. young.
- viii. Fenton<sup>10</sup> Noland d. 1928, at "Airwell;" m. Lucy Landon Cooke,

who is the present owner of "Airwell." Issue:

1. Fenton<sup>11</sup> Noland, Jr.; m. Resides in Georgia. Issue: one daughter.
  2. Eugene<sup>11</sup> Noland, m. Nell Carter Osburn. Resides: Richmond, Va.
  3. Edmonia<sup>11</sup> Noland, Dean at the National Cathedral School, in Washington, D. C.
  4. Landon<sup>11</sup> Noland, m. Dr. Julian Ruffin, Prof. of Medicine at Duke University, Durham, N. C. Resides: 1010 Green St., Durham. Issue: Lucy Landon<sup>12</sup> Noland; Jane Byrd<sup>12</sup> Noland; and Judith<sup>12</sup> Noland.
  5. Francis<sup>11</sup> Noland, m. Resides: Ashland, Va. Issue: Mary Landon<sup>12</sup> Noland.
  6. Churchill<sup>11</sup> Noland, resides with his mother, and manages the Airwell estate; m. Myrtle Gaines. Issue: Churchill<sup>12</sup> Noland, Jr., b. June 20, 1945.
- ix. Margaret Barrett<sup>10</sup> Noland, resides: Richmond, Va.
- x. William Churchill<sup>10</sup> Noland, architect; m. Mary Bleecker Miller, of New Haven, Conn., and New Jersey. They own the portrait of Mary Nelson painted by Robert Feke, about 1748, which originally hung at "Barn Elms," and was formerly owned by Mrs. Mary Edmonia (Berkeley) Noland, of "Edgewood." Resides (1945), Richmond, Va. Issue:
1. Cynthia Berkeley<sup>11</sup> Noland, m. Karl Young, Jr., see 57, ii.
  2. Anne ("Nancy") Douglas<sup>11</sup> Noland, m. Allen Raymon Spreen. Issue: Nancy<sup>12</sup> Spreen b. January 12, 1945.
  3. Nelson Berkeley<sup>11</sup> Noland, U. S. Navy, 1945. Resides: 320 Oak Street, Richmond, Va.
39. Edmund<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, married his first cousin, Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, daughter of Lewis Carter<sup>7</sup> and Elizabeth (Darracott) Berkeley
35. "The descendants of this marriage are numerous, and reside in Virginia and other states."
40. Carter B.<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, married his first cousin, Anne Butler<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, daughter of Dr. Carter Burwell<sup>7</sup> and "Kitty" Kate (Carter) Berkeley 33. Issue:
- i. Bedell<sup>9</sup> Berkeley.
  - ii. Frances<sup>9</sup> Berkeley.
  - iii. Farley<sup>9</sup> Berkeley.
  - iv. William Meade<sup>9</sup> Berkeley.
  - v. Isabella<sup>9</sup> Berkeley.
  - vi. Anne Carter<sup>9</sup> Berkeley,<sup>a</sup> m. John Francis Brooke, who d. 1941, aged 103 years. Issue:
    1. John Francis<sup>10</sup> Brooke.
    2. Margaret Lyle<sup>10</sup> Brooke.
    3. Belle Berkeley<sup>10</sup> Brooke.

<sup>a</sup>Mrs. Ann Carter Ossman, wife of the Rev. George Ossman, Rector of the Monumental Church of Richmond, descends from this branch. They have two sons and a daughter.

33. Dr. Carter Burwell<sup>7</sup> Berkeley,<sup>a</sup> of "Edgewood," Hanover County, was born at "Airwell," in the same county, on June 20, 1768; died on Sunday morning, November 2, 1839. He was taught in boyhood by private masters near his home, chief among them being "a Mr. Bell," an Irish gentleman and excellent classicist, who was forced to leave Ireland for Virginia because of political reasons. In 1790, at the age of 22, Carter Burwell Berkeley set forth on his long journey to enter the medical school at the University of Edinburgh, where he graduated in 1793, with the degree of M.D. The title of his thesis was *De Corpore Humano*, composed in Latin and dedicated to his father, Nelson Berkeley. He married 1st, on May 7, 1796, Catherine ("Kitty") Spotswood Carter, aged 17, of "Shirley," one of the numerous daughters of Charles Carter. Soon after their marriage, in 1799, the young couple built "Edgewood," and settled there. This lovely old Georgian house, named because it was placed "at the edge of the wood" is situated not quite a mile from "Airwell," and now belongs to a kinsman of Dr. Berkeley, Mr. William Churchill Noland, of Richmond, Va., and is preserved by him with affectionate care. Dr. Berkeley married 2nd, in 1810, Frances (Page) Nelson, daughter of Governor John Page, of "Rosewell," and widow of General Thomas Nelson, Jr., of Yorktown, son of Governor Nelson, of Virginia, usually called "General Nelson." Dr. Berkeley, at the time of his death in 1839, was Senior Warden of St. Martin's parish.

Issue by 1st marriage.

44. i. Elizabeth Wormeley Carter<sup>8</sup> Berkeley.
45. ii. Edmund<sup>8</sup> Berkeley.
- iii. Anne Butler<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, m. her first cousin, Carter B.<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, 40.
46. iv. Robert Carter<sup>8</sup> Berkeley.
47. v. Parke Farley<sup>8</sup> Berkeley

Issue by 2nd marriage:

48. vi. Catherine Frances<sup>8</sup> Berkeley.
49. vii. Carter Nelson<sup>8</sup> Berkeley.
44. Elizabeth Wormeley Carter<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, married Lewis Walker Taylor, of Taylorsville, Hanover County. Issue:
  - i. Edmund Carter<sup>9</sup> Taylor.
  - ii. Kitty Carter<sup>9</sup> Taylor.
50. iii. Robert Randolph<sup>9</sup> Taylor.

50. Dr. Robert Randolph<sup>9</sup> Taylor, resided and practiced his profession in Philadelphia, Pa.; married Helen Bonsall. Issue:

- i. John Bonsall<sup>10</sup> Taylor, b. 1854; d. 1929; m. Amey D. Richmond, of Providence, R. I. Issue:
  1. Margaret Bonsall<sup>11</sup> Taylor, b. 1881; d. 1933; m. Dr. Charles A. Holder. Issue: 3 children.
  2. Anna Richmond<sup>11</sup> Taylor, m. 1st, John Rulon Miller, Jr.; m.

<sup>a</sup>Virginia Magazine, Vol. XLVII, pp. 1-15, "Carter Berkeley, an old Virginia Doctor," by Frances Berkeley Young. January, 1939.

2nd, Douglas Elphinstone; m. 3rd, George Blakiston. Has issue. As the oldest living niece, she inherited the portrait of Elizabeth Wormeley Carter Berkeley, for whom her grandmother had been named. This portrait, formerly at "Airwell", appears to be contemporary with the fine portraits by Bridges, at "Sabine Hall," of Elizabeth Wormeley Carter Berkeley's father, Landon Carter and his wife. Resides: Roland Park, Baltimore, Md.

- ii. Robert Randolph<sup>10</sup> Taylor, Jr., b. 1855; d. 1941-5; unnm.
  - iii. Carter Berkeley<sup>10</sup> Taylor, b. 1857; d. 1933; unnm.
  - iv. Henry Bonsall<sup>10</sup> Taylor, d. in infancy.
  - v. Edmund Carter<sup>10</sup> Taylor, b. 1869; m. Alice M. Hazlehurst. Resides: 1811 Chestnut St., Philadelphia, Pa. Issue:
    - 1. Edmund Berkeley<sup>11</sup> Taylor, m. 1st, Helen R. Muller, and had issue, Anne Carter<sup>12</sup> Taylor; m. 2nd, Anne Huntsbergh, and had issue, Carter Berkeley<sup>12</sup> Taylor, Jr., b. 1936.
    - 2. Robert George<sup>11</sup> Taylor, b. 1908.
45. Dr. Edmund<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, of Staunton, Va.; born at "Shirley," March 17, 1801; educated at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, and University of Virginia; also studied in Edinburgh, Scotland; married October 3, 1826, Mary Randolph Spotswood Brooke, who died February 24, 1875, daughter of Judge Francis T. Brooke, of the Virginia Court of Appeals; died September 11, 1896. Issue:
- i. Thomas Averett<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, d. unnm.
  - ii. Lavinia Hart<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, m. her cousin Col. Norborne<sup>8</sup> Berkeley 26.
  - iii. Catherine Spotswood<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, called "cousin Kate," m. William T. Cassaway, of Annapolis, Md. Issue:
    - 1. Mary<sup>10</sup> Cassaway, m. Lewis Dorsey Cassaway, of Annapolis, Md.
    - 2. Anne<sup>10</sup> Cassaway.
    - 3. Edmund Berkeley<sup>10</sup> Cassaway.
51. iv. Francis T. Brooke<sup>9</sup> Berkeley.
52. v. Carter<sup>9</sup> Berkeley.
- vi. John Francis<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, d. in infancy.
  - vii. Mary Botts<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, d. 1908, unnm.
  - viii. Edmund<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, called "cousin Ned;" resided in Staunton and Contralia, Va.; d. ca 1919, unnm.
51. Francis T. Brooke<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, of Staunton, Va.; born 1835; died 1898; Captain C.S.A.; Captain and Adjutant of Cavalry, Imboden's Brigade, U. S. Army; married November 15, 1871, Susan Jane Baird. Issue:
- i. Evelyn Spotswood<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, m. Dr. Charles R. Robbins, of Richmond, Va. Issue, all married and have issue:
    - 1. Francis Berkeley<sup>11</sup> Robbins.
    - 2. Dorothy Randolph<sup>11</sup> Robbins.
    - 3. Charles R.<sup>11</sup> Robbins, Jr.

4. Evelyn<sup>11</sup> Robbins.
5. Bessie<sup>11</sup> Robbins.
6. Alexander Spotswood<sup>11</sup> Robbins.
- ii. Frank<sup>10</sup> Berkeley.
- iii. Robert<sup>10</sup> Berkeley.
- iv. Jean<sup>10</sup> Berkeley.
- v. Esther<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, m. 1st, Mr. Bentley; m. 2nd, T. A. Pretlow. Resides: Chester, Va. Issue:
  1. Norwood<sup>11</sup> Bentley.
  2. Jean<sup>11</sup> Bentley.
  3. Maurice Fitzhardinge<sup>11</sup> Pretlow.
  4. Shirley<sup>11</sup> Pretlow, m. and has three sons. Resides: Kentucky.
  5. Kate Spotswood<sup>11</sup> Pretlow.
52. Dr. Carter<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, of Staunton, Va.; born October 9, 1837; died March 7, 1905; married 1st, January 28, 1861, Augusta County, Va., Lovie (Lovey) J. Gilkerson; married 2nd, 1888, Jane Hill, niece of General Jubal A. Early. Issue by 1st marriage:
  - i. Edmund<sup>10</sup> Berkeley.
  - ii. Margie<sup>10</sup> Berkeley.
  - iii. Janet Carter<sup>10</sup> Berkeley.
53. iv. Randolph Carter<sup>10</sup> Berkeley.
  - v. Charles C.<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, m. Linda Bumgardner. Issue:
    1. Sarah Spotswood<sup>11</sup> Berkeley, m. Edward Watkins, of Williamsburg, Va.
    2. Elizabeth Landon<sup>11</sup> Berkeley.
    3. Major Charles Carter<sup>11</sup> Berkeley, U. S. Marine Corps.
    4. Linda<sup>11</sup> Berkeley, m. Finley Waddell, of Lexington, Va.
  - vi. Robert Brooke<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, m. Erna Kesselis. Issue:
    1. Robert Brooke<sup>11</sup> Berkeley, Jr., lost at sea in World War II.
    2. Anne Carter<sup>11</sup> Berkeley, m.
54. vii. Mary Randolph Spotswood<sup>10</sup> Berkeley.
53. General Randolph Carter<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, born January 9, 1875; appointed to U. S. Marine Corps, April 17, 1899, from Virginia; promoted to Brigadier General, July 9, 1930; Major General, February 1, 1939, on which date he retired from the service. He was awarded the Congressional Medal of Honor for Distinguished Conduct in the Battle of Vera Cruz, 1914. Married 1st, Carrie Phillips; married 2nd, Bessie Bancroft Russell.
 

Issue by 1st marriage:

  - i. James Phillips<sup>11</sup> Berkeley, b. July 1, 1907, in Virginia; entered the U. S. Marine Corps, January 31, 1930; promoted to First Lieutenant, May 29, 1934; Captain, June 30, 1937; Major, April 29, 1942, and Lieut. Colonel, August 7, 1942.

Issue by 2nd marriage:

  - ii. Randolph Carter<sup>11</sup> Berkeley, Jr., b. February 14, 1916, in Guam; appointed a Midshipman to U. S. Naval Academy, June 13, 1934, from Connecticut; promoted to Captain, June 2, 1941, and to

Major, February 28, 1943, in the U. S. Marine Corps.

54. Mary Randolph Spotswood<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, married Richard Casper Simpson. Resides: 9 Elliewood Road, Charlottesville, Va. Issue:

- i. Margaret Berkeley<sup>11</sup> Simpson.
- ii. John Wistar<sup>11</sup> Simpson.
- iii. Carter Berkeley<sup>11</sup> Simpson, b. November 3, 1915; entered the U. S. Marine Corps, June 1, 1939; promoted to First Lieutenant, June 1, 1942; and later to Major, on December 2, 1942. Major Berkeley, a graduate of the U. S. Naval Academy in 1939, was taken prisoner by the Japanese after the fall of Corregidor. Serving with the Fourth Marines, he fought through the entire Philippines campaign, and was awarded the Navy Cross for "gallantry and outstanding qualities of leadership." He was lost at sea December 31, 1944, when the Japanese Prisoner-of-war ship on which he was being transferred from the Philippines to Japan was sunk by American fire.

46. Robert Carter<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, born at "Edgewood," June 2, 1806; married Catherine Smith, of Louisa County, Va., daughter of Nathaniel and Lavinia (Callis) Smith, of "Ellerslide," Louisa County, and grand-daughter of Colonel William Overton Callis, Revolutionary War Officer and one of the founders of the Society of the Cincinnati. They began life together at "Broomfield," one of the farms of "Edgewood." He died prematurely at "Broomfield," Hanover County, October 26, 1851, and his widow went west to live with her children. Issue:

- i. William Nathaniel<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, b. 1833; d. 1919; m. Martha Mersereau Johnson; resided in Cedar Rapids, Iowa, and Los Angeles, Calif. They had issue, but none of their children lived to maturity.
55. ii. Robert Carter<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, II.
- iii. Carter<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, d. at age of 25 as an officer of the U. S. Army in the western forces during the eighteen-sixties.
- iv. Laura<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, m. Mr. Isham, in Cedar Rapids, Iowa. Issue: Louise<sup>10</sup> Isham, d. young.
- v. Lavinia<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, d. young.
- vi. Henry<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, d. young.

55. Robert Carter<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, II, born at "Broomfield," August 1, 1837; died New York City, 1918; fought in the Confederate Army through the War between the States; Principal, Washington College, Chestertown, Maryland, 1868-1872; and Professor of Classics, West Virginia University, 1873, until his retirement. Married, 1864, Fanny C. Minor, daughter of Lancelot Minor, Esq., of "Briery Knowe," Amherst County, Va., and niece of Prof. John B. Minor, of the University of Virginia, and of Prof. Lucian Minor, of William and Mary College. Issue:

- i. Lancelot Minor<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, Attorney-at-law; unm.
- ii. Robert Carter<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, III; unm.
56. iii. William Nathaniel<sup>10</sup> Berkeley.

iv. John Minor<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, d. in infancy.

57. v. Frances Campbell<sup>10</sup> Berkeley.

56. William Nathaniel<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, M.D., born Chestertown, Md., November 8, 1868; A.B. West Virginia University, 1886; Ph.B., University of Virginia, 1888; M.D. 1891; post graduate study, University of Vienna, 1891-1892; M.D. Bellevue Hospital Medical College, 1896. Married 1908, in New York, Clara Helene Barker, born July 19, 1868, Kent, England. Began his practice at Great Falls, Montana, 1892; moved to New York, 1895; attending physician, Good Samaritan Dispensary, 1896-1922; Director Laboratory of Experimental Medicine, Cornell University, 1917-1918. Member of New York Academy of Medicine. Phi Kappa Psi. Author of *Principles and Practice of Endocrine Medicine*, 1926. Died October 19, 1928. Issue:

i. Edmund Callis<sup>11</sup> Berkeley, b. March 20, 1909, New York, N. Y.; A.B. (summa cum laude in mathematics) Harvard College, 1930; Fellow Actuarial Society of America and American Institute of Actuarial, 1941; Lieutenant (jg) U. S. Naval Reserve, December, 1942; Lieutenant, January, 1944, Navy Department, Washington, D. C. He m. June 6, 1934, Ruth Janet Pirkle, of Cumming, Ga.; graduate of Agnes Scott College; M.D. and assistant professor of biology, Cornell University Medical School, and has been practicing medicine in New York since December, 1940. Issue:

1. Laura Helen<sup>12</sup> Berkeley, b. October 16, 1940.

ii. Ella Katherine<sup>11</sup> Berkeley, b. April 20, 1910, New York, N. Y.; A.B. Bryn Mawr College, 1933; m. August, 1940, Windsor Briggs Putnam. Now employed with Economic Mission of French Provisional Government, Washington, D. C. No issue.

57. Frances Campbell<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, born Morgantown, W. Va.; married 1911, Dr. Karl Young, author and scholar. He was born in Clinton, Iowa, a son of George B. and Frances (Hinman) Young; A.B., University of Michigan, 1901; A.M. Harvard, 1903, Ph.D., 1907; received the Goldanz Memorial Prize of the British Academy, in 1941; a fellow of the Royal Society of Literature, and the Medieval Academy of America; professor of English at Yale, from 1923, until the time of his death on November 17, 1943. She resides: 195 Everit Street, New Haven, Conn. Issue:

i. George Berkeley<sup>11</sup> Young, b. 1913; A. B. Yale, 1934, Ph.D. 1939; Lieutenant, U. S. Naval Reserve, stationed OSS, Washington, D. C., 1945; m. March, 1944, Mary Seymour Adams, dau. of Cyrus Hall Adams, of Chicago, and Lake Forest, Ill.

ii. Karl<sup>11</sup> Young, Jr., b. 1915; A.B. Yale, 1936; associated with the petroleum industry, 1936-1942; Lieutenant (jg) U. S. Naval Reserve, stationed in Paris, France, 1945; m. October 4, 1941, Cynthia Berkeley<sup>11</sup> Noland, dau. of William Churchill<sup>10</sup> and Mary Bleecker (Miller) Noland, of Richmond, Va. See 43, X. Issue:

1. William Berkeley<sup>12</sup> Young, b. October 25, 1942.

47. Rev. Parke Farley<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, born March 24, 1908; died March

24, 1888; rector of Raleigh Parish in Amelia County for more than fifty years; married 1837, Mary Eppes Thweat, daughter of Richard N. Thweat (Theaveatt), of "Eppington," Chesterfield County, Va. Issue:

- i. Mary<sup>9</sup> Berkeley.
- ii. Nina<sup>9</sup> Berkeley.
- iii. Julian<sup>9</sup> (or Julius) Berkeley, m. and has issue: Harry<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, m. Lucy Eggleston, and has issue.
- iv. Carter<sup>9</sup> Berkeley.

48. Catherine Frances<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, born 1813; died 1858; married Lucian Horatio Minor, (1810-1863), son of General John Minor and his second wife, Lucy Landon Carter. They resided at "Edgewood," after the death of Dr. Carter Burwell<sup>7</sup> Berkeley, in 1839. After the War between the States, "Edgewood" was purchased by Mrs. Mary<sup>9</sup> Berkeley Noland, daughter of Thomas Nelson<sup>8</sup> Berkeley. See 37. Issue:

- i. Fanny Berkeley<sup>9</sup> Minor, d. unm. She is the subject of the sketch "My Cousin Fanny," by Thomas Nelson Page.
58. ii. Charles Landon Carter<sup>9</sup> Minor.
59. iii. Robert Berkeley<sup>9</sup> Minor.

58. Charles Landon Carter<sup>9</sup> Minor, married Fanny Ansley Cazenove. Issue:

- i. Charles Landon Carter<sup>10</sup> Minor, Jr., d. in infancy, 1861.
- ii. Catherine Berkeley<sup>10</sup> Minor, d. in infancy, 1864, with General Grant's army so near they could get neither physician nor minister.
- iii. Fanny Ansley<sup>10</sup> Minor, m. Rev. J. F. Plummer. She is living (1945) at the age of 81, with one of her five sons, in Mobile, Ala.

Issue:

1. James Minor<sup>11</sup> Plummer.
2. Edward Cazenove<sup>11</sup> Plummer.
3. Edward Armistead<sup>11</sup> Plummer.
4. William Gardner<sup>11</sup> Plummer.
5. Cameron McRae<sup>11</sup> Plummer.
- iv. Anne Cazenove<sup>10</sup> Minor, m. Rev. Andrew G. Grinnan; both died in 1945. Issue:
  1. Andrew G.<sup>11</sup> Grinnan, Jr.
  2. Frances Anne Cazenove<sup>11</sup> Grinnan.
- v. Louis Cazenove<sup>10</sup> Minor, d. in infancy.
- vi. John<sup>10</sup> Minor, d. young.
- vii. Lucy Landon<sup>10</sup> Minor.
- viii. Berkeley<sup>10</sup> Minor, m. Susan Watson Fontaine. Issue:
  1. James Fontaine<sup>11</sup> Minor, of "Sunny Hill," Fendall Ave., Charlottesville, Va.; m. Lilian Lyman, of Charlottesville.
  2. Berkeley<sup>11</sup> Minor, of Charleston, West Va.
- ix. Thomasia Meade<sup>10</sup> Minor, called "Kate;" m. Richard Morris Fontaine. Issue:

1. Edmund<sup>11</sup> Fontaine.
2. Richard Morris<sup>11</sup> Fontaine, Jr.
3. Kate Minor<sup>11</sup> Fontaine.
4. Berkeley Minor<sup>11</sup> Fontaine.
5. Maria Louisa<sup>11</sup> Fontaine.
6. Charles L. C.<sup>11</sup> Fontaine, d. in infancy.

59. Robert Berkeley<sup>9</sup> Minor, resided in Houston, Texas, where he became a Judge just before his death; married Routez Houston. Issue:

- i. Houston<sup>10</sup> Minor.
- ii. Robert Berkeley<sup>10</sup> Minor, Jr., member of the Communist party, and former editor of *The Daily Worker*.
- iii. Joseph Houston<sup>10</sup> Minor, m. Mamie Gladys Walker.
- iv. Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Minor, m. 1919, Warner Tabb.

49. Dr. Carter Nelson<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, of Hanover County; born 1815; died 1842, and is buried at "Airwell." He married in 1838, Ellen Reed McIlvaine, daughter of Joseph McIlvaine, of Philadelphia, Pa. Issue:

- i. Josephine<sup>9</sup> McIlvaine, m. E. G. McCauley, U. S. Navy. Issue:
  1. Mary Yorke<sup>10</sup> McCauley.
  2. Berkeley<sup>10</sup> McCauley, Captain in the U. S. Navy.
  3. Ellen<sup>10</sup> McCauley, now deceased; was an artist and resided in Jamestown, R. I.
  4. George Harold<sup>10</sup> McCauley, m. Elsa Lenning. Resided (1930), in Lyme, Conn.

34. Col. William<sup>7</sup> Berkeley, of "Oakland," Prince Edward County, Va.; born 1769; appointed Treasurer of Virginia, in 1798, and held that office for many years; married Elizabeth Randolph, daughter of Peyton and Lucy (Harrison) Randolph, of "Wilton," Henrico County. Issue:

- i. Mary Randolph<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, d. unm.
- ii. Lucy Ann<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, b. 1829; d. 1834.
- iii. Kidder<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, d. young.
60. iv. Peyton Randolph<sup>8</sup> Berkeley.
- v. Landonia<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, unm. in 1889.
- vi. Elizabeth (Betty) Wormeley<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, m. Edward Cunningham, and had issue, two children.
- vii. Cornelia<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, unm. in 1889.
- viii. Nelson<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, b. 1790; d. December 7, 1825.
- ix. William Randolph<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, b. September 25, 1812; d. October 20, 1833, at "Oakland."

60. Dr. Peyton Randolph<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, of Prince Edward County; born 1805; died May 5, 1870; married 1st, in 1835, Julia Melford, of Petersburg; married 2nd, March 22, 1837, Frances Ann Banister Little, of Charlotte County; married 3rd, in 1847, Jane W. Edmunds, daughter of Nicholas Edmunds, of Charlotte County. Issue by 2nd marriage:

- i. Col. William Randolph<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, a distinguished lawyer of Prince Edward County; b. 1840; was murdered December 27, 1877, by a

man whom he was opposing in a law case; Lieut.-Colonel, C.S.A.; m. in 1862, Ellen Wilson, dau. of J. Willis Wilson, of Cumberland County, Va., and had issue.

ii. Robert B.<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, of Prince Edward County; served in C.S.A.; m. in 1863, Alice Scott, dau. of John Archer Scott, of same county.

35. Lewis Carter<sup>7</sup> Berkeley, of "Airwell," born 1775; died 1836; builder of "Montout" in Hanover County; married Elizabeth Darracott. Issue:

i. Susan Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, m. her cousin, Edmund<sup>8</sup> Berkeley 39.

ii. Mary Nelson<sup>8</sup> (or Sutton) Berkeley, m. her first cousin, Richard F. Darracott. No issue.

iii. Nelson William<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, d. unm.

iv. Louisa Carter<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, b. 1815; d. January 20, 1835.

61. v. Landon Carter<sup>8</sup> Berkeley.

vi. Elizabeth Darracott<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, d. in infancy.

vii. Richard Farrell<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, m. Betsy Stapleton Price, and had issue, two daughters.

viii. Thomas Edmund<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, unm. in 1889.

ix. Lewis<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, unm. in 1889.

x. Mary Carter<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, m. James Shelton, and had issue.

61. Landon Carter<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, of "Montout;" born October 4, 1817; died January 6, 1892, Hanover County; married Sarah A. Campbell, daughter of John Campbell, of "Kermon," Westmoreland County, a first cousin of the poet, Campbell. Issue:

i. Elizabeth (Eliza) Campbell<sup>9</sup> Berkeley.

ii. John Lewis<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, m. Frances Bruce, and resided for many years in Danville, Va., where he was Superintendent of Schools. Issue:

1. Scott Bruce<sup>10</sup> Berkeley.

2. Carter Nelson<sup>10</sup> Berkeley.

iii. Anna Louisa<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, m. Henry R. Berkeley. Issue: Landon<sup>10</sup> Berkeley.

62. iv. Landon Carter<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, II.

63. v. Robert Mayo<sup>9</sup> Berkeley.

vi. Richard Ferrell<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, m. Sallie Scott. Issue:

1. William Scott<sup>10</sup> Berkeley.

2. Sarah Campbell<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, m. Arthur Hutchinson.

3. Richard Ferrell<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, II, m. Kate Wynn.

4. Archibald Campbell<sup>10</sup> Berkeley.

vii. William Nelson<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, m. Linda Wood. Issue:

1. Mary Diggs<sup>10</sup> Berkeley.

2. Linda Wood<sup>10</sup> Berkeley.

3. John Campbell<sup>10</sup> Berkeley.

viii. Mary Nelson<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, b. 1854; d. 1943, unm.

ix. Margaret<sup>9</sup> Berkeley.

x. Archibald<sup>9</sup> Berkeley.

62. Landon Carter<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, II; born 1855, Hanover County, Va.; removed to Danville, Pittsylvania County; died March 28, 1904; married September 9, 1880, Annie Poe Harrison, daughter of John Harrison, of "Dewberry," Hanover County; she died 1941-2. Issue:

i. Harrison Campbell<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, b. July 18, 1881, Dayton, Ohio; m. Caro Rhodes Glover, December 1, 1910, St. Louis, Mo. Issue:

1. Griff Glover<sup>11</sup> Berkeley, b. 1911; was graduated from the University of Virginia in 1935, and from the Law School there in 1937; member of Phi Kappa Psi, and Phi Delta Phi, legal fraternity; m. April 20, 1939, Adah Howell Horn, dau. of Mrs. Tiemann Newell Horn and the late Colonel Horn of New York. She is a member of the Colonial Dames, and is a graduate of the Spence School in New York.

2. Harrison Campbell<sup>11</sup> Berkeley, Jr., b. 1917; educated at Yale University.

3. Mildred Glover<sup>11</sup> Berkeley.

ii. Anna Churchill<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, b. 1884, Danville, Va.

iii. Landon Carter<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, b. 1888, Danville, Va.; m. Edna Sauer, 1923, Jersey City, N. J.

64. iv. Norborne<sup>10</sup> Berkeley.

64. Norborne<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, born May 13, 1891, Danville, Va.; Assistant to President, Bethlehem Steel Company, Inc., Bethlehem, Pa.; married May 4, 1918, Dorothea Winslow Randolph, in Baltimore, Md. Resides: Bethlehem, Pa. Issue, both born in Bethlehem:

i. Dorothea Randolph<sup>11</sup> Berkeley, b. September 20, 1920; m. Robert T. Hank.

ii. Norborne<sup>11</sup> Berkeley, Jr., b. June 5, 1922; student at Yale University, 1941-2.

63. Robert Mayo<sup>9</sup> Berkeley, married Fannie Herring, of Louisa County, Va. Issue:

i. George Iverson<sup>10</sup> Berkeley.

ii. Archie Campbell<sup>10</sup> Berkeley.

iii. Mary Pollard<sup>10</sup> Berkeley.

iv. Anna Louisa<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, m. Allen Kimbrough.

v. Frances Herring<sup>10</sup> Berkeley, m. Alfred S. Winston, Jr. Issue:

1. Frances Berkeley<sup>11</sup> Winston.

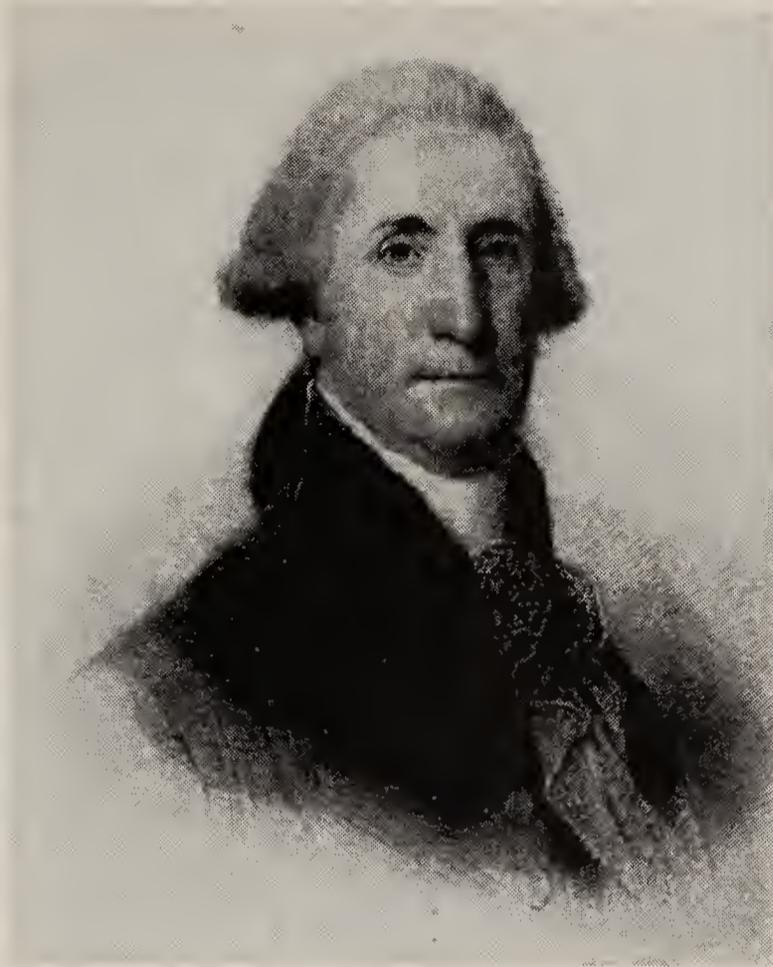
2. Alfred S.<sup>11</sup> Winston, III, m. His wife died 1941. Resides: Richmond, Va.

3. Carrie Nelson<sup>11</sup> Winston, m. Henry G. Shirley.

4. Nanny Landon<sup>11</sup> Winston, d. in infancy, in 1894, and is buried in the "Airwell" cemetery.

36. Robert B.<sup>7</sup> Berkeley,<sup>a</sup> born 1776. Like his older brother, Carter

<sup>a</sup>Dr. Robert B.<sup>7</sup> Berkeley's tragic death is noted in Nile's Register and related in family tradition. In his will, he had provided for the freeing of his slaves after his death. This becoming known, some of his slaves murdered him to gain their freedom. This terrible episode took place in 1818, in Frederick County, where Dr. Berkeley had an estate. The trial of the negroes is recorded in the Frederick County archives.



General George Washington, 1732-1799.



Mount Vernon. — Home of General George Washington.



Burwell<sup>7</sup> Berkeley, he studied medicine, and became a doctor. He apparently thought of attending the University of Edinburgh, and even journeyed as far as London, (see letter among Berkeley MSS in the University of Virginia Library). It is probable that he graduated from the Medical School of the University of Pennsylvania; though this is not entirely certain. He married Julia Carter, 17th and youngest child of "Councillor" Robert Carter, of "Nomini Hall," Westmoreland County; she was born April 18, 1863, and was hence too late to have been mentioned in the *Diary of Philip Fithian, 1773-74*. Issue:

- i. Elizabeth Wormeley<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, d. unm.
- ii. Sophia Carter<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, m. her cousin, Robert Carter, of Kentucky, and had issue, two daughters.
- iii. Landon<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, d. unm.
- iv. Robert<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, d. unm.
- v. Benjamin Tasker<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, m. No issue.
- vi. Nelson<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, d. unm.
- vii. Julia<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, m. 1846, Marshall L. Hains, of Amherst, Va.
- viii. Lucy<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, m. William Harris.
- ix. Frances<sup>8</sup> Berkeley, m. Colonel Lucian Davis, and had issue, two children.

## CHAPTER XXI

### GENERAL GEORGE WASHINGTON

The General Washington line of descent has already been given in Part I, Chapters III, and VII.

George Washington<sup>a</sup>, illustrious American patriot, general, and statesman, and first President of the United States; was born in Westmoreland County, Va., February 22, 1732. He descended from an old English family, one of whose younger sons — his great-grandfather John — emigrated to Virginia in 1657. Washington inherited a considerable farm on the banks of the Rappahannock, and, after leaving school in 1747, passed much of his time with Lord Fairfax, and the latter's cousin, Sir William, both great feudal proprietors in the colony. Between 1748 and 1751, Washington was employed by Lord Fairfax in surveying certain outlying properties of his beyond the Blue Ridge, and, at the age of 19, was appointed adjutant-general, holding the rank of major, of one of the military districts formed in Virginia at the outbreak of the war with France. In 1754, Washington as lieutenant-colonel, defeated the French on the frontier, and afterwards accompanied General Braddock as aid-de-camp in his untoward expedition against Fort Duquesne. In the following year he was made commander-in-chief of the forces ordered to be raised by the Assembly of Virginia for the defense of the provinces, and commanded a division of the force which took Fort Duquesne in 1758. Marrying in the next year, Washington resigned his commission, and settled down at Mount Vernon as a planter. Though long a member of the House of Burgesses, Washington does not appear to have taken any prominent part in its deliberations, although, in 1773, he became one of the delegates to the Williamsburg Convention, met to declare the right of the colonists to self-government, and in 1774, one of the five representatives of Virginia at the General Congress in Philadelphia.

On the breaking out of armed resistance to the home country, the Continental Congress at once conferred the chief command upon Washington. In the face of well-appointed and successful British armies, already on American soil, he had to oppose to them undisciplined and raw militia, ill-found in war material, and with a government to fall back upon almost destitute of both money and credit. He, however, met the enemy at Long Island, N. Y., where he was defeated with heavy loss, and compelled to make a disastrous retreat through the Jerseys into Pennsylvania. In 1776-77, he gained advan-

---

<sup>a</sup>See "The Washington Ancestry" by Charles Arthur Hoppin, 3 Vols., privately printed 1932.

tage at Trenton and Princeton, only to be badly defeated at Brandywine, on September 11th of the latter year, thus allowing the British troops to occupy Philadelphia. The surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga, in the following month, served to brighten the American cause, since it procured for the colonists the support of France. In 1778, Washington fought an indecisive battle at Monmouth Court-house with Sir Henry Clinton, after which he was compelled to remain in defensive inactivity, in consequence of the destitute condition of his army and the exhaustion of the public treasury, until July, 1780, when a French army of 6,000 men arrived to the assistance of the insurgents. In that year, too, occurred the treason of General Arnold, and the sad episode of the fate of André. In 1781, the Articles of Confederation between the States were ratified, and the war was transferred to the South with varying success. This state of things lasted until September of that year, when, reinforcements having arrived from France, the combined American and French armies advanced upon Yorktown, where the British commander-in-chief, Lord Cornwallis, was forced to capitulate, surrendering his entire force of 7,000 men. This event closed the war, a treaty of peace being signed at Paris, September 3, 1783, in which the English Government recognized the independence of the United States.

In the December following, General Washington resigned his commission and retired into private life, from which he was again called forth, in 1787, to preside over the National Convention assembled in Philadelphia to consolidate the National Constitution and place the federal system of government upon a firm and permanent basis. This accomplished, on February 4, 1789, General Washington was elected to the presidency of the newly constituted nation, and in 1792, re-elected to the same high office. The chief events which signalized his administration were the rise of the two great political parties, the Federalists and the Democrats (or Republicans), to the former of which Washington naturally belonged, both by principle and policy, and a new treaty entered into with England, in 1795, which evoked great animosity against Washington and his government on the part of the Democratic party headed by Jefferson, on account of his hostile attitude against the Jacobinism of revolutionary France. Washington declined a third nomination to the presidency, in 1796, and, after a "Farewell Address to the People of the United States," the "Father of his Country" sought his well-won repose, passing the close of his days at Mount Vernon, where he died, December 14, 1799.

His wife, Martha Dandridge, was born in 1731, died in 1802, the daughter of Colonel John Dandridge, planter, of New Kent County, Va., and widow of Daniel Parke Custis. Her marriage to Washington was on January 6, 1759. General Washington had no children of his own. His wife, had become by her first marriage, the mother of four children — Martha Parke Custis, John Parke Custis, and two died in infancy.

## CHAPTER XXII

### THE CORBIN FAMILY IN VIRGINIA

The lineage and early history of the Corbyn (Corbin) family has already been recited in Part I, Chapter V. However, as a preliminary to the Corbin family of Virginia brief mention of the Corbyn brothers in England is included here.

Thomas<sup>12</sup> Corbyn of Hall End, who died in 1637, makes mention in his Will<sup>a</sup> of five sons, Thomas<sup>13</sup>, George<sup>13</sup>, Henry<sup>13</sup>, Gawyne<sup>13</sup> and Charles<sup>13</sup>; the last is not again mentioned and presumably died young. Thomas<sup>13</sup> succeeded at Hall End, under Charles II. was appointed on November 28, 1660, Surveyor General of the King's Forests north of Trent, at a fee of £50<sup>b</sup> and held that office till his death. He was also a Captain in Warwickshire Militia. The documents in the Second Section of the Corbyn Letters and papers, 1660-1692<sup>c</sup>, relate chiefly to his business in these offices. He had an only daughter Margaret, who shortly before her father's death married William Lygon of Madresfield. Thomas<sup>13</sup> Corbyn went to live at Madresfield in the Autumn of 1688, where he fell ill and died on December 27 of that year. He had made a Nuncupative Will on December 20, 1688, the interpretation of which led to a prolonged dispute between William Lygon and Gawen Corbyn. This dispute forms the subject of the documents in the Third Section of the Corbyn Letters and papers, 1660-1692.

Henry<sup>13</sup> Corbyn went to Virginia, where he was a merchant and tobacco-planter. He was a man of importance in the Colony and a member of the Council of Virginia from 1663 to 1675<sup>d</sup>. He died in 1676, having married in 1657, Alice, widow of Rowland Burnham of Rappahannock<sup>e</sup>, who after Henry's death married as her third husband a Mr. Creyke. Business that arose out of Henry Corbyn's death forms one subject of the documents in the First section of the Papers. His Will, dated July 25, 1675, is also given in the Second Section of the Papers<sup>f</sup>. He had five daughters and two sons, Thomas and Gawen. He was possessed of a very considerable estate in Virginia, where his descendants held a position of importance down to the War of Independence and still survive<sup>g</sup>.

George<sup>13</sup> Corbyn went into business as a salter at London before 1651<sup>h</sup>. In 1664 he was appointed Collector of the Customs at Exeter<sup>i</sup>.

Gawin<sup>13</sup> Corbin, 4th son of Thomas<sup>12</sup> Corbin, of Hall End, was a

<sup>a</sup>Madresfield Deed No. 974. <sup>b</sup>Calendar of Treasury Books i, p. 93.

<sup>c</sup>In the Madresfield Court Library. <sup>d</sup>Calendar of State Papers, Colonial, 1661-68, 454, 1241, 1509; 1669-74, 1118, 1149. <sup>e</sup>Madresfield Deed No. 1046. <sup>f</sup>Madresfield Deed No. 54. <sup>g</sup>An account of the Virginia Corbyns is given in *The Virginia Historical Magazine* for 1920-21. <sup>h</sup>Madresfield Deed No. 1025. <sup>i</sup>Madresfield Deed No. 1093.

merchant in London. On December 5th, 1666, he and the Company of London submitted a petition to the Privy Council, reciting that they had built the ship *Virginia Berkeley* of 80 tons, in Virginia, had sent her over to England to be made fitted for service, and that she was to return to Virginia again with the commodities and necessities for building and beautifying a church there, and that her master and sailors were all Virginians, and they asked a pass allowing her an indefinite stay there. The Petition was granted. The church was, doubtless, Christ Church, Middlesex, the parish of which Gawin Corbin's brother Henry was a vestryman.

In 1684, Gawin Corbin, of Grace Church Street, London, and his son-in-law, Roger Borough, were merchants and partners. In 1692, he was still agent for Virginia. He married Grace Smith, of Derby, and died February 25th, 1709, at Yelverton, Norfolk.

1. Henry<sup>1</sup> Corbin, (Henry<sup>13</sup> Corbin) the founder the the family in Virginia<sup>a</sup>, 3rd son of Thomas<sup>12</sup> Corbin, of Hall End, was born, according to a deposition, in 1629, and came to Virginia in the ship *Charity*, in 1654. This is ascertained by proceedings in one of the courts of Maryland. The ship had a stormy voyage and the sailors suspected that an old woman on board was a witch. They tied her all night to the capstan and next day asked Henry Corbin to examine her. The terrified creature at last confessed she was a witch and the sailors hung her. Inquiry was made into the matter in Maryland and Henry Corbin, aged 25, was one of the witnesses.

Henry<sup>1</sup> Corbin settled in Virginia on the south side of the Rappahannock River in what was then Lancaster County, but afterwards Middlesex. He was appointed Justice of the Peace and of the quorum in Lancaster 1657, and was, in 1673, in the Commission for Middlesex, and was a member of the House of Burgesses for Lancaster at the sessions of March 1658-9, March 1659-60, being appointed to the Council in 1663.

Henry<sup>1</sup> Corbin was evidently a genial and hospitable man. In 1670 he made an agreement with some friends in Westmoreland County, where he had a large estate, "Peckatone," to build a banquetting house. The agreement, on record in Westmoreland, is as follows:

"Whereas, there is a mutual agreement Signed, Sealed and delivered by and between the parties whose names are hereunder written, the above which writing bears date with these presents, for the Marking of Each persone bounds. Now know yee that the said parties do agree that there be a House Erected where Mr. Allerton and Mr. Gerrard shall think fit, for the continuance of good Neighborhood, and to be built by the direction of the said Mr. Allerton and Mr. Gerrard and every person to be at an Equal to the building thereof, and Ten pounds Sterling to be allowed Mr. Lee for the building of the said House, the said Mr. Lee bearing his proportion of the charge, and each man or his heirs, yearly, according to his due course to make an Honorable treatment fit to entertain the

<sup>a</sup>Chapter XXII, The Corbin Family of Virginia, is derived from data furnished by the late 7th Earl Beauchamp, Sir William Lygon, of Madresfield Court, the same having been compiled for him by Mr. W. G. Stanard of Richmond, Va., in the year, 1910. Henry<sup>13</sup> Corbin of England now becomes Henry<sup>1</sup> Corbin of Virginia.

undertakers thereof, their wives, mistresses and friends yearly and every year, and to begin upon the 29th of May, which will be in the year One thousand, six hundred and seventy One. Mr. Corbin to make the first treatment, Mr. Lee the next, Mr. Gerrard the next, and so round. Witness our hands this 30th day of March, 1870. Henry Corbin, Thomas Gerrard, J. Lee, Isaac Allerton."

It is evident from this that though Henry Corbin's chief residence was in Middlesex that he was frequently in Westmoreland. His home in Middlesex was variously known as "Buckingham", "Buckingham House" and "Buckingham Lodge". He owned another large plantation, "Corbin Hall", in Middlesex. These estates remained long in the family. In 1835 "Buckingham," 2500 acres, was offered for sale and in 1847 "Corbin Hall", between the Rappahannock River and Grance Creek, 1850 acres, with 60 slaves, stocks of cattle etc. was sold under a deed of trust from James Parke Corbin.

Henry<sup>1</sup> Corbin married Alice Eltonhead, widow of Rowland Burnham, of Lancaster Co., Va., and daughter of Richard Eltonhead<sup>a</sup>, of Eltonhead, Lancashire, England. In Lascaster, January 14, 1656, Alice, relict of Roland Burnham, qualified as his administratrix, with Sir Henry Chicheley, who had married her sister Agatha, and Henry Corbin, securities. In the same county, May 24, 1657, "Upon the petition of Mr. Henry Corbin for the thirds of the houses, etc., of Mr. Roland Burnham, deceased, which he said Mr. Corbin doth conceive to belong to him in right of this, the relict of the said Mr. Burnham." He died January 8, 1675, and made a will, but no copy is known to exist in Virginia. It seems to have been recorded in the General Court and burnt with the records of that Court. If Henry Corbin had property interests in England, it is possible that his will was also proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.

Copy of the Will of Henry Corbyn. July 25, 1676. In the name of God Amen. "I Henry Corbin of Rappahanock River in Virginia, Gent. Being, blessed be God, in reasonable good health and of perfect memory make this my last will and testament in manner and forme following. My Body I comitt to ye earth my Soule to God my Creator and to Jesus Christ my blessed Saviour and Redeemer. My worldly Estate I give as followeth: I giue my most deare Wife Alice Corbin all the plate Jewelles houshold goodes in her possession and on the plantation whereon I now Liue, and all her Clothing and the forth part of all other my Estate in Virginia except ye Crops of Tobacco made on my severall plantations ye yeare of my death, and of the crops y<sup>t</sup> yeare made I gue her the full halfe of the neate Crops: and I gue her the third part of my Land during her life or shee may Lieu (and it is my Will) on any plantation shee pleaseth During her life in full satisfaction of her Dower, and y<sup>t</sup> the Legacies by this given bee in full satisfaction of all Claimes or Demandes. I *giue* vnto my Daughter Lettice fivie hundred Poundes: and two thousand acres of Land made

<sup>a</sup>A pedigree of Eltonhead, from a Lancashire Visitation, 1664, is printed in Hayden's Virginia Genealogies, p. 227, etc. Richard Eltonhead of Eltonhead, had several children who came to America. His son, William, was a member of the Maryland Council. Of the daughters, Jane, married Cuthbert Fenwick, member of the Maryland Legislature; Eleanor, married 1st, Captain William Borcas, married 2nd, Colonel John Carter, each a member of the Virginia Council; Agatha, married 1st, Ralph Wormeley, of "Rosegill," Middlesex County, also a member of the Council, married 2nd Sir Henry Chicheley, Governor of Virginia; Martha, married Edwin Conway, of Lancaster County, Va., formerly of Worcestershire; and Alice, as above stated, married Henry Corbin.

ouer to her and her heires, the Money to be paid her at her day of Mariage or yeare of one and Twenty, and out of the Interest of ye Money she to haue Twenty poundes per annum till the money be paid her.

I giue to my foure younger Daughters each of them foure hundred and fifty poundes a pece and fifty pounds a pece more, prouided there bee of mine (in) England one thousand poundes betwixt my two sonnes. And I giue out of ye Interest of ye Money till the money bee paid y<sup>m</sup>, and to each of my said Daughters I gue one thousand acres of Land, being a Dividend of foure thousand acres adjoyning to my daughter Lettice or by pattent from the Lords proprietors, to enter upon it at the day of their mariadge or one and twenty yeares to y<sup>m</sup> and their heires, and the money to be paid y<sup>m</sup> at ye same time and is in the handes of Mr. Gawen Corbin my Deare brother.

I giue vnto my sonn Gawen Corbin my Land at Machotick and three hundred acres lying in Omen Creeke to him and his heirs for ever. I giue to my sonn Thomas Corbin all ye Rest of my Land in Virginia to him and his heires for euer.

I giue to my two sonns Tho: and Gawen Corbin all the rest of my personall estate in England and Virginia, viz. my sonn Thomas first to haue two hundred pounds and then the residue to bee equally Devided betwixt ym.

My will and meaning is y<sup>t</sup> my sonns estates be kept as intire as may be for there best vse and advantage and Education, w<sup>ch</sup> I desire my bee as good as there Estates will beare, and y<sup>t</sup> they injoy each there Land at one and twenty years and then ther personall estate to bee Devided by their Gaudians: and my desire is y<sup>t</sup> those I haue appoynted there Gaudians in England may haue ye yearly produce of those Crops sent to y<sup>m</sup> and all Tobacco Debts receiued and they supply there plantations with necessarys and kepe vp such a number of seruants as the Guardians heere and in England see fitt and my desire is yt they in England send a yearly account to the Guardians heere and they heere to y<sup>m</sup> that soe both may know w<sup>t</sup> yearly there is belonging to my sonnes; and if ye Guardians heere find cause to Consigne to other I leaue it to y<sup>m</sup>, but desire there bee very Just cause, else to these I haue appointed, my desire is my sonnes bee sent to England at — yeares old at furthest.

I make my Deare wife and two sonnes sole executrix and executors of this my Last Will and doe constitute and appoynt in Virginia Sr. Henry Chechley, Thomas Ludwell Esqre., Robert Smyth Esqre., Coll. Ludwell, Coll. Spencer, Capt. Ralph Wormley, Major Jno. Burneham, Major Richard Lee, Guardians, and my deare and loueing wife, and what any two or more of ym shall thinke fitt to doe my wife allways to bee one shall bee vallued.

I appoynt in England Thomas Corbin Esqre., and Mr. Gawen Corbin and case of ther decease or either of ym I joyne Mr. James Prescottt and Mr. Henry Meese.

I giue to every of the Guardians Twenty shillings a pece and to ye Honor<sup>bl</sup> Sr. Will. Berkley and his Lady, my Lady Chichley and Cozen Wormely. This to bee my only and last Will. July ye 25: 1675. In Rappahannock River in Virginia. Henry Corbin.

My Will and desire is y<sup>t</sup>soe much of ye money as I haue in England as will pay my Daughters portions bee putt out to Interest in good handes y<sup>t</sup> soe ye Interest may goe towards ye maintinance of my children and bee ready to pay ym when die. Henry Corbin." (Seale).

Teste, Lawrence Smyth. Martha Love.

(The above copy is in the writing of Gawen Corbyn. Thomas Corbyn of Hall End added a note): "My Bro. Henry Corbins 2 Sonns Tho. and Gawen came to

Hall End out of Virginia August 20, 1676. The Eldest being in September 1676, 8 years old, and the younger about 7 year old. West to liue wt my mother Septebr 1, 1676.”

A chart pedigree of the Virginia Corbins, incomplete as to some of the later generations, is stated (on the title) to have been derived, as far as 1715, from the records of the College of Arms. It is evident that Gawen<sup>2</sup> Corbin, son of Henry<sup>1</sup>, registered his pedigree.

“Madam Alice Corbin”, as she is called in the county records, married 3rd, Captain Henry Creyke, son of Groegory Creyke, of Marton, Yorkshire, and his wife Ursula Legard, daughter of Sir John Legard. Captain Creyke, born January 16, 1637, died June 8, 1684, had been captain of a merchantman and had settled in Lancaster County. By his nuncupative will, he gave his whole estate to his wife and her children by her 1st marriage.

The will of Alice Creyke was dated March 23, 1684-5, and proved in Middlesex. She made a bequest to her god-daughter, Alice Thacker (her niece), gave her sons, Thomas<sup>2</sup> and Gawin<sup>2</sup> Corbin each a feathered and furniture, a silver tankark, a silver plate and £100 money of England, and the rest of her estate to his daughters.

1. Issue of Henry<sup>1</sup> and Alice (Eltonhead) Corbin:

- i. Henry<sup>2</sup> Corbin, b. in Christ Church parish, Middlesex, February 12, at one o'clock in the morning, and was christened on Easter morning, March 29, 1667; died at the age of two years, in 1669.
- ii. Thomas<sup>2</sup> Corbin, 2nd son, became a merchant in London; owned land in Virginia, and in 1730, a ferry was ordered over the Rappahannock from the land of Thomas Corbin, at Mosse's Neck. On April 17, 1732, he conveyed his interest in the unexpired term of certain mortgages from Edmund and William Jennings; d. unm. in 1732.

2. iii. Gawin<sup>2</sup> Corbin.

3. iv. Letitia<sup>2</sup> Corbin.

- v. Alice<sup>2</sup> Corbin, b. in Christ Church parish, “Half and hour after five o'clock in the evening,” February 14, 1660; m. September 23, 1679, Philip Lightfoot, of “Teddington”, Sandy Point, Charles City County; he died 1708, and his tomb is at “Teddington”, with arms, Lightfoot, impaling Corbin, and the following inscription: “Philip Lightfoot Son of John Lightfoot, Esq. Barrister at Law, son of John Lightfoot, minister of Stocke Bruain in Northamptonshire.” The epitaph is in error as to the name of the minister of Stoke Bruerne. It should be Richard.

- vi. Winifred<sup>2</sup> Corbin, b. in Christ Church parish, “3rd of November at 12 of the clock at night, and christened the 12 of April 1662”; m. Col. Leroy Griffin of Rappahannock County. Her will, “Madam Winifred Griffin”, was dated September 10, 1709, and proved in Richmond County, March 5, 1711. She

left her granddaughter Winifred Preseley, three negroes then in the possession of Winifred's father, Col. Peter Preseley, and other bequests to son Thomas Griffin, granddaughter Winifred Griffin, granddaughter Alice Corbin Griffin, son-in-law Col. Peter Preseley, and son Thomas Griffin.

- vii. Ann<sup>2</sup> Corbin, b. in Christ Church parish, February 9, and christened 29th of same month, 1664; m. Col. William Tayloe, of "Mt. Airy", Richmond County, who was a member of the House of Burgesses for that County, 1700-1706, and who died in 1710; she died in 1694.

4. viii. Frances<sup>2</sup> Corbin.

2. Gawin<sup>2</sup> Corbin, died January 1st, 1744. He resided first at "Buckingham," Middlesex, and later at "Laneville," King and Queen County; Justice of the Peace for Middlesex, 1698; a member of the House of Burgesses for that County, 1698, 1699, 1700-1702, 1702-1703, 1705, 1718-1722, and for King and Queen, 1734-1740; for many years collector and naval officer of the Rappahannock River district. He was never, as has been stated, a member of the Council.

The County and parish records of King and Queen have been destroyed, but a copy of his will is recorded in a suit in the Fredericksburg District Court. It was dated November 1, 1739, and proved in King and Queen, February 12, 1744. He described himself as of Stratton Major Parish, King and Queen County. Bequests to son Richard, who married Betty Tayloe, daughter of Colonel John Tayloe; to son Gawin Corbin all lands lying in Westmoreland, Lancaster, King George and Prince William Counties; also 6000 acres in the County of Spotsylvania; refers to his brother the late Mr. Thomas Corbin, to son Gawin certain slaves given to his (Gawin's) mother by her father William Bassett, Esq.; to son Richard, lands in King and Queen and Middlesex, and 6000 acres in Spotsylvania, also a tract in Carolina (Caroline Co.?) and Morecox in the south end of Essex; to son John land called Portobago; daughter Alice Needler, my house and four lots in Williamsburg; daughter Ann Allerton, Codicil, names sons and sons-in-law Richard Corbin, Benjamin Needler, Gawin Corbin, when he comes of age, Robert Tucker, and brother-in-law William Bassett Esq. A second codicil says "I give my four white men servants to my son Gawin, and Matthew Cue, coachman, I give to my son John".

Gawin<sup>2</sup> Corbin, married 1st, Katherine Wormeley, born March 4, 1679, daughter of Ralph Wormeley, of "Rosegill", Secretary of State of Virginia, and his wife Catherine Lunsford, daughter of Sir Thomas Lunsford. There was no issue by this marriage. Ralph Wormeley, in his will, dated February 22, 1700, makes a bequest of only 50 pounds to his daughter Catherine Corbin, she having had her portion. She was evidently dead in 1707. In April of that year, Gawin Corbin of Middlesex, Gent. and John Lomax and Elizabeth his wife (late Wormeley) made an agreement, which recited that Corbin, for life, held a portion of a tract called Portobago, 3400 acres, which had been granted to Sir Thomas Lunsford, October 24, 1650, and Lomax and wife had the reversion, and in return for a conveyance of his life title, they deeded to him 500 acres.

He married 2nd, Jane Lane, (living in 1715), daughter and co-heiress of John Lane and widow of Willis Wilson. On account of the destruction of the records of King and Queen, little is known of Captain John Lane, except that he was a member of the House of Burgesses at the session of March, 1692-3, was unseated on petition, and that his arms; per pale, azure, and gules, three salties were borne by the Corbins as a quartering. It is a coat used by several English families of the name.

He married 3rd, Martha Bassett, born December 28, 1694, daughter of Colonel William Bassett, of "Eltham" New Kent County, a member of the Council. She died June 12, 1738.

The compiler of this account has had access to no records which show positively from which of the marriages all the children came. Richard, John and Anne were children of the 2nd marriage, and Gawin and Joanna of the 3rd, but there is no positive evidence as to the dates of birth of the daughters Jenny and Alice.

2. Issue by 2nd marriage:

5. i. Richard<sup>3</sup> Corbin.
6. ii. John<sup>3</sup> Corbin.
- iii. Alice<sup>3</sup> Corbin, d. unm. (Pedigree of 1715).
- iv. Ann<sup>3</sup> Corbin, named in her father's will, m. 1st, Isaac Allerton, of Westmoreland County; m. 2nd, Rev. David Currie, who was for many years minister of Christ Church parish, Lancaster County. Isaac Allerton in his will, 1739, named his wife Ann and Gawin, etc. By deed, May 28, 1745, Rev. David Currie and Ann his wife, late wife of Isaac Allerton, made provision for her Allerton Children.
- v. Felicia<sup>3</sup> Corbin.
7. vi. Gawin<sup>3</sup> Corbin.
- vii. Joanna<sup>3</sup> Corbin, "dau. of Gawin and Martha Corbin, of King and Queen County; m. May 17, 1739, by the Rev. Mr. William Phillips, who preached a sermon on the occasion, the words of his text were 'marriage is honorable', to Col. Robert Tucker, of Norfolk, a member of the House of Burgesses for that borough, 1752, 1753." The Virginia Gazette, July 1, 1767, announced the death of "Col. Robert Tucker of Norfolk, many years a very extensive merchant there."

2. Issue of Gawin<sup>2</sup> Corbin, which marriage uncertain:

- viii. Jenney or Jane<sup>3</sup> Corbin, m. Lord Bushrod, of Westmoreland County. She is not mentioned in Gawin Corbin's will, and the only evidence for her existence is the account of the family given by Bishop Meade in his *Old Churches and Families of Virginia*. The John Bushrod, she is stated to have married, died in Westmoreland County, and his will proved December 30, 1760, names a wife Mildred. As he makes Richard Corbin an executor and as the name Corbin appeared as a Christian name among his descendants, it is probable that Jenny Corbin

was his first wife.

- ix. Alice<sup>3</sup> Corbin, named in her father's will, m. Benjamin Needler, son of Culverwell Needler, Clerk Assistant to the House of Commons, who had emigrated to Virginia, and was appointed Clerk of the Council, October, 1739. He died before April 3, 1741.

5. Richard<sup>3</sup> Corbin, born 1708, living in 1783, resided first at "Buckingham", Middlesex, later at "Laneville", King and Queen, and was for many years one of the leading men in the Colony. He was a member of the House of Burgesses for Middlesex 1748-9; appointed member of the Council, January 17, 1748-9, and remained a member of that body throughout the Colonial period, serving in the capacity of its president for several years; Receiver General 1754-1776; County Lieutenant of Essex, 1752. He was interested in the settlement of the West, and in 1754, with others, patented 20,000 acres on the waters of the Mississippi, beginning at the mouth of Lalots Creek. Colonel Corbin was a friend and benefactor of the young George Washington, and secured for him his first real opportunity to distinguish himself. In 1754, when a regiment was to be raised in Virginia for service against the French and Indians, Washington, who held the rank of Major in the Militia, desired to be appointed Lieutenant Colonel of the new regiment. He wrote to Richard Corbin, then President of the Council.

"March, 1754.

Dear Sir:

In a conversation with you at Green Spring, you gave me some hope for a commission above that of Major, and to be ranked among the chief officers of the expedition. The command of the whole forces is what I neither look for, expect or desire; for I must be impartial enough to confess, it is a charge too great for my youth and inexperience to be entrusted with. Knowing this, I have too sincere a love for my country, to undertake that which may tend to the prejudice of it. But if I could entertain hopes, that you thought me worthy of the post of Lieutenant-Colonel, and would favour me so far as to mention it at the appointment of officers, I could not but entertain a true sense of the kindness. I flatter myself, under a skillful commander, or man or sense (whom I most ardently wish to serve under) with my own appreciation and diligent study of my duty, I shall be able to conduct my steps without censure, and in time, render myself worthy of the promotion that I shall now be favoured with."

Colonel Corbin sent him the commission with this brief note: "Dear George: I enclose your commission. God prosper you with it.

Your Friend, Richard Corbin."

The death of Colonel Fry soon after the campaign began gave Washington the command of the regiment, and thus began his great career.

From this date to the Revolution, Richard Corbin's time was filled with punctual and conscientious performance of the duties of his various offices, member of Council, and of the upper House of Assembly, Judge of the General Court and Receiver General. He was also

agent for several Virginians living in England and executor for various friends who left large estates.

His letter book 1758-1765, of which the Virginia Historical Society has a copy, made from the original, which some years ago was in the possession of the late James Parke Corbin of Fredericksburg, shows him to have been one of the busiest men in Virginia and one burdened with great responsibilities. The book also shows the confidence placed in his business ability and high integrity.

A few extracts from the book will show something of Colonel Corbin and of life in Colonial Virginia. It tells of the burning of "Laneville" on March 15, 1758, of his shipments of tobacco, his own crops and others he had bought; of his orders to English Merchants for goods to be sent him. On June 15, 1758, he orders of Charles Goore, among other things, 900 yards of cotton, 10 yards of yellow cloth for lining and trimming for three suits of livery, broadcloth for Johnny and Dickey (his sons), 16 doz. pairs of negro stockings, one gross of strong beer, 20 gross of best corks, 12 pairs strong shoes for servants, four pairs shoes and four pairs pumps for a boy twelve years old, and same for boys of eight or five years.

On August 22, 1758, among other things, a pair of stays to measure sent, a fashionable hoop petticoat; three pairs of neat wax leather pumps, a pair of pink satin beaded pumps, two pairs fashionable black stuff pumps, worsted and thread stockings, four pairs gloves, four pairs mittens, two yards marionet lawn, a fan, six yards ribbon for knots, two fashionable egretts, a mask, a fashionable hat, a cheap necklace, a fashionable cap, tucker and ruffles of marionet lace, a suit of pink colored lutestring made to the stays, the petticoat full long; a pattern for two gowns of fine printed linnen of different sorts, one best octavo Bible, for A.C. a pair of stays according to the measure sent, a fashionable petticoat, 14 yards of plain yellow lutestring, a cap, tucker and ruffles, six yards ribbon, one necklace, two egretts, a mask, a fan and a hat, two pairs worsted stockings and three of thread, one piece of printed linen and two yards flowered lawn, for A.N.C. The same for a girl of 12 years old, six pairs pumps for a girl two years old, six pairs mittens, a cap for a girl two years old, a bonnet and six yards of narrow ribbon, for Mrs. Corbin, a hoop petticoat for a middle sized woman, a white sarsanet quilted petticoat for the hoop, a negligee of slight lutestring for the summer, a dark ground cotton negligee, one piece of purple and white calicoe, four pairs black stuff shoes and two pairs black satin, four pairs thread stockings, two pairs worsted stockings and one pair white silk, six pairs best kid gloves and four pairs mittens, one flowered lawn mob, handkerchief and ruffles, 4 yards fine muslin for handkerchiefs, one piece striped dimity, a warm cloak and hood, a hat,  $\frac{1}{2}$  yard of black and  $\frac{1}{2}$  yard of white ribbon,  $\frac{1}{2}$  dozen pairs best steel scissors.

On September 1, 1758, among the articles ordered were 6,000 minikin pins, 6,000 short white pins, 6,000 Corking pins, 1,000 needles, sorted, a silver laced hat for a boy 12 years old, hats of the same sort for boys of eight or five, a plain hat for himself, two pairs, fine cotton stockings and ten pairs black silk, for himself, four pairs D.D. channel pumps to be bought of Johns Dodsburg, 100 lb. D.D. Sugar, mace, nutmeg, cloves, pepper, ginger, salt-petre, raisins, currants and Hyson and "cargon" tea.

On June 25, 1759, he ordered through Buchanan & Co., one gross porters, 30

gallons in cask, one hundred D.D. Gloster cheese, and 30 gallons of vinegar.

On June 25, 1759, among the goods ordered from Capel & Osgood Hanbury, of London, were 30 mens Fearmsthing (?) jackets, large and well sown, 20 large boys do. and 200 yards of the best cotton; 18 doz. pairs negroes stockings, three pieces of blanketing duffle, 1,200 lbs. canabrigs, two pieces princess linen, 1 case of pickes to consist of oil, mangoes, capers, anchovies, walnuts and olives, 24 loaves D.D. refined sugar, six pairs white gloves for a boy of 12, eight for a boy of 8, and 8 Pairs for a boy of six, three gloves for servants, three livery laced hats for servants.

On August 1, 1759, in a letter to Mr. Athawes, merchant, of London, Colonel Corbin states that some of his supplies had been lost in a ship captured by the French, and that his daughter Betty would trouble Miss Athawes for an addition to her invoice. The wives and daughters of merchants and friends frequently purchased goods for ladies in Virginia. Among the various things Betty Corbin wishes were; a sack and petticoat of slight lutestring, a dark ground cotton negligee, one piece of purple and white cotton, 4 pairs black shoes size small, 5, one pair black satin do. one pair white do., thread, worsted and silk stockings, 6 pairs best kid glazed gloves, 4 pairs mittens, flowered lawn mob, handkerchief and ruffles, warm cloak, hood and a hat and a fashionable suit of clothes. On May 29, 1762, 80 mens peajackets and 20 large boys jackets were ordered, evidently for the negroes.

On November 10, 1758, he ordered one pipe of wine to be sent annually, from Hill, Lamar and Hill, of Madeirs. Later there were other orders for wine and on March 29, 1759, Colonel Corbin wrote to Capel & Osgood Hanbury. "My son is desirous to make choice of a watch for his sister, for which purpose I have instructed him to apply to you for forty pounds." On March 29, 1759, to James Buchanan & Co., "Mr. Randolph has given orders for a coach and instructed the maker to apply to you for the money. To obtain credit with you he has supposed it necessary for me to assume of a remittance of 85 pounds next October".

Though, as the inventories show, the country stores in Virginia were quite well stocked, the great planters were in the habit of buying in Great Britain nearly everything they needed for their families, servants, slaves and farms.

Colonel Corbin's son, Gawin, was at this time at Christ's College, Cambridge. His father frequently wrote to his merchants to supply Gawin with necessary money and to friends to aid and advise him.

On August 21, 1758, Colonel Corbin wrote to his son:

"Mr. Thomas Rootes will be the bearer of this Letter. He will sta. to you himself and if he does not meet with you in London, he will make a visit to Cambridge. I observe by your last letter that you are to continue at Cambridge till July next, after two years stay at the Temple, I shall hope for your return to your own country; but this will depend upon incidents that may arise in the meantime. We very sensibly feel the weight and Burthen of the War and hope for some favourable circumstances to give peace to the World, we have had 16 thousand men landed at Cape Breton near two months, they were escorted there by a large naval armament, we have been some time in expectation of the news of the surrender of the important Fortress of Louisburg, but from the length of the siege, we begin to be doubtful of the event. Our armaments in the interior parts have not answered our expectations and I believe if the wisest General the world ever saw was to command an army in the Deserts of America where he did not know or could not procure a good Geography of the county he would

hardly prove successful against an enemy who had this knowledge. When you are settled at the Temple you will have a full view of the busy scene of Life, and be surrounded by many and various temptations. Then will be the time to put your virtue to the trial and this will be the time, my dear Son, to call to your remembrance the care of tender parents and the instructions you have received from very able masters that you be not ensnared by any of them. Let me recommend to you one caution, never to run in debt or exceed the bounds of your allowance, never buy anything without money to pay for it immediately. I am now repairing with all my expedition the loss of my house and shall provide materials for a house for you (before) you arrive. Pray write to your Uncle Tayloe and your Uncle Gawein Corbin, they complain of your neglect. I am, my Dear Son, with the most anxious concern for your Welfare and Happiness.

Your tender and Affectionate Father”.

Colonel Corbin was as deeply concerned about the education of the children at home as the one in England. In a letter to the Hanburys dated June 3, 1766, he says :

“I am in a great want of a tutor to my children, it gives me pain to see them mis-spending the precious moments of their Youth. I must earnestly entreat you therefore to procure me an honest man, well-skilled in the languages, that writes a good hand, and is thoroughly acquainted with arithmetic and accounts. This is so interesting to my that I flatter myself you will exert your endeavours to engage a gentleman qualified in all respects for this business and send him over by the first ship. The instruction of Youth is a very great and important concern, and in proportion to this importance my confidence will be in your care and prudence to make a good choice which will lay me under an obligation that never shall be forgot”.

Some of the letters give an insight into the management on Virginian estates. One dated January 1, 1769, was to Mr. James Temple, who was to be General Manager of Colonel Corbin's plantations on the upper Rappahannock. It is as follows :

“As it will be necessary to say something to you and to suggest to you my thoughts upon the business you have undertaken, I shall endeavour to be particular and circumstantial.

1st. The care of the negroes is the first thing to be recommended that you give me timely notice of their wants that they may be provided with all necessaries: The Breeding Wenches more particularly, you must instruct the overseers to be kind and indulgent to, and not force them when with child upon any service or hardship that will be injurious to them and that they have every-necessary when in that condition that is needful for them, and the children to be well looked after and to give them every Spring, and Fall the Jerusalem oak seek for a week together and that none of them suffer in time of sickness for want of proper care. Observe a prudent and watchful conduct over the overseers that they attend to their business with diligence, keep the negroes in good order and enforce obedience by example of their own industry, which is a more effectual method in very respect of succeeding and making good crops than hurry and severity. The ways of industry are constant and regular, not to be in a hurry at one time and do nothing at another, but to be always usefully and steadily employed. A man who carries on business in this manner will be prepared for every incident that happens, He will see that work may be proper at

the distance of sometime and he gradually and leisurely providing for it, by this foresight he will make everything easier to the people, he will never be in confusion himself in his business, instead of a labour will be a pleasure to him.

2nd. Next to the care of the negroes is the care of stock and supposing the necessary care taken, I shall only here mention the use to be made of them for the improvement of the Tobo. Grounds. Let them be constantly and regularly pen'd. Let the size of the pens be 1,000 Tobo. hills for 100 cattle, and so in proportion for a greater or less quantity, and the pens moved once a week, by this practise steadily pursued a considerable quantity of land may be provided at Moss's Neck without clearing, and as I intend this seat of land to be a settlement for one of my sons, I would be very sparing of the woods and that piece of woods that lies on the left hand of the Ferry Road must not be cut on any account. A proper use of the cattle will answer every purpose of making Tobo. without the destruction commonly of the timbered land and as you will see this estate once a fortnight, you may easily discover if they have been neglectful of Penning the cattle and moving the cowpens.

Take an exact account of all the negroes and stocks at each plantation and send to me and tho' once a year may be sufficient to take this acct. yet it will be advisable to see them once a month at least; as much as inspection will fix more closely the overseers attention to those points.

As complaints have been made by the negroes in respect to their provisioning corn, I must desire you to put that matter under such a Regulation as your own prudence will dictate to you: The allowance to be sure is plentiful and they ought to have their Belly full, but care must be taken with this plenty that no waste is committed; you must let Hampton know that the care of the negroes' corn, sending it to mill, always to be provided with meal that every one may have enOUGH and that regularly and at stated time is a duty as much incumbent upon him as any other.

As the corn at Moss's Neck is always ready money it will not be advisable to be at much expense in raising hogs, the shattered corn will probably be enough for this purpose. When I receive your acct. of the spare corn at Mosse's Neck and Richland which I hope will be from King and Queen Court I shall give orders to Col. Tucker to send for it.

Let me be acquainted with every incident that and let me have timely notice of everything that is wanted that it may be provided. To employ the Fall and the winter well is the foundation of a successful crop in the summer. You will therefore animate the overseers to great diligence that their work may be in proper forwardness and not have that to do in the spring that ought to be done in the winter. There is business sufficient for every season of the year and to prevent the work of one season from interfering with the work of another depend upon the care of the overseer.

The time of sowing Tobo.<sup>a</sup> seed, the order the plant patch ought to be in and the use of the wheat straw, I have not touched upon, it being too obvious to be overlooked.

Supposing the corn now laid and the Tobo. ripe for Housing; to cut the corn tops and gather the blades in proper time is included under the care of the cattle, their preservation in the winter depending upon good fodder. I shall therefore confirme myself to Tobo. Tobo. hhd. should always be provided the 1st week in September; every morning of that month is fit for striking and stringing,

<sup>a</sup>Tobacco.

every morning therefore of this month they should strike as much Tobo., as they can strip whilst the dew is upon the grounds and what they strip in the morning must be stem'd in the Evening; this method constantly practiced the Tobacco will be all prised before Christmas. Weight well and at least one hhd. in ten gained by finishing the Tobo. thus early. You should never want either for my advice or assistance, these instructions will hold good for Poplar Neck, and Portobacco and perhaps Spotsylvania too.

I now send my two Carpenters, Mack and Abraham, to Mosse's Neck to build a good barn, mend up the quarters and get as many staves and heading as will be sufficient for next year's Tobo. hhds; I expect they will complete the whole that is necessary upon the estate by the last of March.

Colonel Corbin's letter book shows many examples of the era of extravagance which set in, in Virginia, about 1750, and which was injuring or ruining so many good estates and destroying the credit of formerly prosperous planters. He attributed it to the great omissions of paper money, first made necessary to carry on Virginia's part in the War against France. Over and over he argues against it. On August 2nd, 1764, writing to Edward Athawes and Son, of London, he said, "That imaginary wealth derived to us by the circulation of paper money was as much a Bubble, to compare small things with great, as the famous South Sea scheme was in England, every man fancied himself rich and lived accordingly, the consequence of which you may now guess."

On August 13, 1764, to Philip Ludwell, "The credit of the country seems to be at a very low ebb, the strongest efforts of industry with its attendant virtue frugality, can alone retrieve it, by long and habitual practice; but if luxury still prevails and extravagance continues, all hopes of its recovery will be lost for this generation, the next may take warning from the last and restore to its full lustre that precious jewel, which their degenerate ancestors considered only as a rough pebble. To revive the credit to give a brilliancy to this pebble, will I believe be attempted in the next Assembly."

Colonel Corbin was always loyal to the British crown and the disturbances following the passage of the Stamp Act troubled him greatly.

Writing to Robert Dinwiddie, November 10, 1765, he says: "Mr. Mercer, distributor of stamps, has been forced to escape his office. This resignation has shut up the courts of justice and thrown everything into confusion. Every evil that can be apprehended is to be dreaded from the present temper and disposition of the people in opposition to this Act of Parliament. If it is not repealed God only knows what the consequence may be."

To the Hanburys, October 25, 1765; "From the present appearance the peace and quiet of the country depend upon a repeal of the act."

To Jos. Roberts, October 25, 1765, he wrote that Virginia had been thrown into "the utmost confusion, every evil that can be apprehended is to be dreaded from the present temper and disposition of the people in opposition to this Act of Parliament, when they find they can thus avoid the payment of one tax they may probably plead an exemption from all."

To Col. Ludwell, again, November 16, 1765. "To give you a detail of affairs, to describe the present unhappy situation of our country would fill you, as it has and does me with the most melancholy reflections. To consider the best order'd Colony and the most loyal People arise in opposition to an act of Parl't. and forced Mr. Mercer, the distributor of stamps to resign his office; to see the courts of justice shut up and confusion gaining ground, is the light in which you must view our unhappy Country; when the laws have lost their force every evil that can be apprehended is to be dreaded. I pray to God to avert the danger that threatens and from his goodness to remove our confusion and restore the order of a just and free, tho' dependent Government. Public distress naturally private misfortunes; it is impossible for the most cautious, the prudentest man alive to be prepared and properly guarded to avoid them."

To John Roberts, Dec. 16, 1765, "The opposition of the Stamp Act is not in the least abated, the Infatuation is spread quite through the Continent and the people seem ripe for any mischief.

Colonel Corbin played no conspicuous part in the next ten years; but at the last moment tried to reconcile the Governor, Lord Dunmore, and the revolting Virginians.

On June 25, 1775, Lord Dunmore left Williamsburg and took refuge on an English ship. He wrote to Colonel Corbin as follows:

"To the Hon'ble Richard Corbin at Laneville  
Off Norfolk on Board the William  
7 Feb. 5th 1775.

Dear Sir:

A few days ago I received yours of the 10th Ulto. informing me that not withstanding your private Business required for present at Home (England), yet you did not choose to go, fearing it might not be agreeable to some of your Countrymen in their present mode of thinking, but that you had requested your friends to mention your situation to the Convention at Richmond, and that you find it agreeable to them that you should go home; I am sure if that is the Case, and you are still of the opinion that your Private Business requires your presence I know of nothing that need detain you a single moment here, on the contrary I think that if there is but a chance that your going can be of the smallest service to this your native land, nothing ought to prevent you, and if my concurrence is necessary, you have it with all my heart, and from my Soul wishing that you could be the means of reconciling these very unfortunate difference between two Countries, and wishing most sincerely that on your return you may find this at present unhappy and most wretchedly deluded Country, in the full exercise of its late happy constitution & Government, which I know is your sincere wish, and must be of every real well-wisher to His Country, but can be of none more than yours. Most obt. & very H'ble Servt., Dunmore."

On January 22, 1776, from on board the *Dunmore*, Lord Dunmore again wrote to Corbin urging him to use his efforts for a reconciliation. With the consent of the Convention, Corbin went aboard Dunmore's ship, but nothing came of the interview. During the rest of his life he lived in retirement at home. Though some of his sons were in trouble on account of their loyalty, or Toryism, Colonel Corbin was never molested.

His high character is shown by what his contemporaries said of him. Ralph Wormeley, another loyalist, writing in 1783 to Charles James Fox, said, "Richard Corbin was one of the King's Council and his Majesty's Receiver General of Quit

Rents, as faithful a servant as the crown ever had, he is or rather was, under the former Government, a man of fortune, influence, and family". His son Francis Corbin, writing to Tench Coxe, of Philadelphia in April, 1815, says, "After the departure of Lord Dunmore, the King *mero motu*, appointed my father Governor of Virginia, but when he received the commission it was too late for his conciliatory wisdom to do anything".

In the same letter he speaks of an interview with General Washington in 1783, when the latter asked after his father. Washington asked him, "How is my worthy old friend your father", and when he was told, well, said, "I am glad to hear it; he is a worthy man and one of the best friends I have ever had". Farther on, Francis Corbin describes his presentation at Court. The King asked him when he had heard from his father, and added, "I hope he is well, he a good man — a good one — the best subject I ever Had in America". The same writer also says that Dr. Franklin, who personally knew his father, said, "He was one of the wisest men we had."

Richard<sup>3</sup> Corbin married Elizabeth Tayloe, daughter of John Tayloe, of "Mt. Airy", Richmond County. The Virginia Gazette, July 29, 1737, contained a notice; "Mr. Richard Corbin, eldest son of Col. Gawin Corbin was lately married to Miss Betty Tayloe, daughter of Hon. John Tayloe, of his Majesty's Council of this Colony". John Tayloe, in his will dated January 3, 1744, gave his daughter Betty Corbin, £350 sterling, which, with what he had already given her, would make her portion £2,000 sterling. He also give her and his son-in-law Richard Corbin, £200 sterling additional.

5. Issue of Richard<sup>3</sup> and Elizabeth (Tayloe) Corbin:
  8. i. Gawin<sup>4</sup> Corbin.
  9. ii. John Tayloe<sup>4</sup> Corbin.
  - iii. Richard<sup>4</sup> Corbin, b. 1751; living 1763; d. unm.
  - iv. Thomas<sup>4</sup> Corbin of "Laneville", b. 1755; living 1783, d. unm. Ralph Wormeley, writing, August 1783, to Charles James Fox, says that Mr. Thomas Corbin will deliver his letter. He (Corbin) had been in Britain the past five years and in the army; he returned to Virginia, 1783, and was again compelled to leave the country, but it is believed that he returned in a year or two.
  10. v. Francis<sup>4</sup> Corbin.
  - vi. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> Corbin, m. 2nd, Carter Braxton, of "Newington", King and Queen County, Signer of the Declaration of Independence. On June 18, 1760, Richard Corbin writing to the Hanburys, of London, stated that he would draw on them for £1,000 sterling, payable to Mr. Carter Braxton, as his daughter's marriage portion.
  - vii. Alice<sup>4</sup> Corbin, living in 1783; d. unm. She was the "Miss Alice Corbin", a friend of the young Thomas Jefferson<sup>a</sup>, who is several times referred to in his letters.
  - viii. Letitia<sup>4</sup> Corbin, living, unm. in 1783.
6. John<sup>3</sup> Corbin, of "Portobogo", Essex County; born July 8, 1715;

<sup>a</sup>Jefferson Himself, by Bernard Mayo, Publ. 1942, p. 11.

died August 8, 1757. He apparently held no office except that of Justice of the Peace. In 1742, he was named first in the commission in Essex. He married Lettee Lee, born 1714, died June 15, 1768, daughter of Richard Lee, merchant of London, son of Richard and Lettice (Corbin) Lee of Virginia. John Corbin died intestate. On January 17, 1758, Letitia Corbin qualified in Essex, as administrator of the estate of John Corbin, deceased, with Gawin Corbin and John Lee securities. The inventories of the personal estate of John Corbin in various counties were recorded in Essex and the total appraisement was £7,010.10.7. On January 19, 1845, at the division of the estate of Gawin Corbin, John Corbin had been allotted 31 slaves at Portobogo, 84 in Spotsylvania Co., and 8 in Caroline County.

6. Issue of John<sup>3</sup> and Lettee (Lee) Corbin:

11. i. Gawin<sup>4</sup> Corbin.

ii. Martha<sup>4</sup> Corbin, b. November 14, 1738; d. January 8, 1792; m. John Turberville, b. September 14, 1737, of Westmoreland County. The will of John Turberville, of "Hickory Hill", Westmoreland County, was dated March 21, 1799, and proved August 26, 1799. He desired to be buried by his wife, Mrs. Martha Turberville, in the garden at Hickory Hill. His 2nd wife, Ann, declined to accept the dower under his will.

iii. Jane<sup>4</sup> Corbin. This is "Miss Jenny Corbin", who so often appears in Fithian's diary. He says she was 'plump and buxom but no longer in the first bloom of youth', which probably meant, in those days, she was about twenty-five.

7. Gawin<sup>3</sup> Corbin, of "Peckatone", Westmoreland County, was a member of the House of Burgesses for Middlesex, at the sessions of May 1742, September 1744, February 1746, July 1746, and March 1747. His father Gawin, who died in 1744, had been for a number of years a resident of King and Queen, and his nephew Gawin was not then of age. Later he removed to Westmoreland County and lived at "Peckatone". He died in 1760, and his will, dated October 29, 1759, and proved January 29, 1760, is given from a somewhat mutilated record book in Westmoreland County.

"In the name of God, Amen. I, Gawin Corbin in the parish of Cople and County of Westmoreland, being weak of body but of sound sense and Memory, Blessed be God, do this twenty-ninth day of October . . . . year of Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and . . . .(fifty-nine?). . . . and published this my last will and Testament in manner following: First, I desire to be buried privately and without pomp. Item, I leave all my Estate both real and personal to my dear wife during her widowhood and continuance in this County, allowing my daughter Martha Corbin out of my Estate a Genteel Education and maintenance at the discretion of my Executors hereafter mentioned; but if my wife continues a widow until my daughter Martha Corbin marries or comes of age of one and twenty years, then it is my will and desire that she my said daughter shall have one half of my whole Estate, and if my wife marries again or leaves this County then and in that case, my will and desire is that my said wife shall be deprived of the bequest already made her and in lieu thereof shall only have

one third of my Estate and personal, and the remaining two thirds of my Estate shall immediately pass to my said daughter Martha Corbin, and the heirs of her body lawfully begotten forever, and in default of such heirs, I give one half of my estate unto my brother Richard Corbins's two youngest sons and to their heirs forever. And in the other half of my Estate to the two youngest sons of my Dear sister Joanna Tucker, if it should so happen that she has more than two sons, but if not then I would have this half of my estate descend to her youngest sons and his heirs forever as the case may be.

Item, My will and desire is that at the death of my dear wife that my whole estate both real and personal then in her possession shall descend to my Daughter, Martha Corbin and the heirs of her body lawfully begotten forever, and for want of such heirs then to descend to the youngers sons of my brother Richard Corbin and . . . sister Joanna Tucker in manner as is before mentioned . . . ry- ing again . . .this County, or my Daughter's dying without heirs of her body lawfully begotten.

Item. I give twenty pounds sterling to be sent for in Course goods for the Poor of the parish of Cople, such who have many children and use their utmost endeavours to support them by honest labour and Industry, but still find themselves from their numerous family incapable; and this bequest I will have distributed at the discretion of my Executors.

Item. It is my Express desire that my daughter Martha Corbin do not marry until she arrives at the age of twenty-one years and then not without the consent of the Guardians or the majority of them, which if she does I desire that my estate may immediately descend to the youngest sons of my Brother Richard Corbin and my sister Joanna Tucker, as I have before directed and my daughter Martha to have but one shilling of my Estate; this I desire that a prudent Choice may be made of a man of sense and Family — that she may live Happily in a matrimonial state.

Item I desire all my just debts may be paid as soon as possible.

Item. My will and desire is that my Godson Thomas Lee, son of Richard Henry Lee, may be paid one hundred and fifty pounds sterling to be applied towards accomplishing his Education when he is sent home.

Item. My will is that if my crops shall not be sufficient to pay my debts, then I would have my Caroline lands sold to pay them and it is my Express desire that Edy. Truelove and Cyrus, three of my negroes be sent to the West Indies and sold, and the money arising from the sale of them to be applied to the payment of my . . . . and this I will have done as soon as . . . . opportunity . . . . decease.

Item. I do hereby . . . . and appoint my wife, Col. Richard Henry Lee, Thomas Ludwell Lee, Francis Lightfoot Lee and Richard Corbin Esquires, Executors of my will and Guardians of my Daughter, Martha Corbin.

Item. I give all my Brothers and Sisters, Nephews and Nieces, a morning ring apiece of a guinea value.

Item. It is my desire that my Brother Richard Henry Lee may be one of my acting Executors.

Item. It is my will and desire that my Estate may not be appraised as it may be attended with useless and unnecessary expense, trouble and confusion."

On March 9, 1761, Mrs. Hannah Corbin and Richard Henry Lee, the Executors, petitioned the General Assembly, stating that Gawin Corbin deceased, of Westmoreland County, was seized of 500 acres in Lancaster County, and several

other tracts in Westmoreland, King George and Fauquier, on all of which were worked as many slaves as they would reasonable bear, and also of two undivided third parts in 3,000 acres in Caroline, which he held in common with Gawin Corbin, infant son and heir of John Corbin, deceased. That after sale of the crops on his estates there still remained due from his estate £1.210.9.2. to merchants in Great Britain and £696. 19. current money, that it would take some time to divide the Caroline land, they therefore begged that the entail on the lands in Lancaster be docted and said lands sold, and the proceeds vested in slaves to be placed on the Caroline lands and that this would greatly expedite the payment of the debts. The petition was granted and an act passed. (Hening VII, 458).

Gawin<sup>3</sup> Corbin, married Hannah Lee, daughter of Thomas Lee, of "Stratford", Westmoreland County, and sister of Richard Henry and Francis Lightfoot Lee, signers of the Declaration of Independence. The will of Mrs. Hannah (Lee) Corbin was dated 1781, and proved October 20, 1781, in Richmond County.

7. Issue of Gawin<sup>3</sup> and Hannah (Lee) Corbin:

i. Martha<sup>4</sup> Corbin, m. June 1, 1769, George Turberville, of Westmoreland County.

In accordance with the provisions of the will, the consent of the various executors was recorded in Westmoreland. The will of George Turberville of "Peckatone", Westmoreland, was dated June 20, 1790, and proved January 29, 1793. He stated that his wife Martha had a life interest in all the lands which came to her from her father, Gawin Corbin, except the lands in Caroline, Culpepper, and Fauquier. He gave her one third of his other lands, stocks, furniture, etc., his riding carriages, etc.

8. Gawin<sup>4</sup> Corbin, of "Buckingham House," Middlesex County; born 1740. He was sent to England for education. The matriculation register of Christ's College, Cambridge, contains the admission, January 26th, 1756, at the age of 16, of Gawin Corbin eldest son of Richard Corbin Esquire; born at Laneville, Va.; school Grinstead, Essex, England, under Mr. Harris, admitted to the college as a pensioner under Mr. Baker. Gawin Corbin returned to Virginia on August 6, 1761. He was a member of the House of Burgesses for Middlesex at the sessions of November, 1766, March, 1768, May, 1769, November, 1769, May, 1770, and July, 1771; appointed to the council in 1775, he was the last man added to that body in the Colonial period. He married November 17, 1762, his cousin, Joanna Tucker, daughter of Robert Tucker, of Norfolk; died July 19, 1779. The following is a copy of his epitaph:

"Till the trump of the Most High shall awaken him: To a glorious immortality, The sole regard, To such exemplary virtue, Here rests the body of Col. Gawin Corbin, The eldest son of Col. Richard Corbin and The Presumptive heir of the family. He received a liberal education in England And by his merits was promoted to the Highest honors of his country. As a Councillor He was impartial, learned, judicious. As a man He was generous, open, unaffected, Whilst he lived. He was admired, loved, respected. When he died He was envied(?), honored, and lamented. His dissolution happened on July 19th in the 39th year, seventh month and fourth day of his age."

8. Issue of Gawin<sup>4</sup> and Joanna (Tucker) Corbin:
- i. Betty Tayloe<sup>5</sup> Corbin<sup>a</sup>, b. March 28, 1764 at 6 min. past 5 o'clock in the morning, Godfathers: Col. Robert Tucker and Capt. Constantine John Phipps. Godmothers: Mrs. Betty Corbin and Mrs. Joanna Tucker. She married (License, Westmoreland County, January 4, 1782) George Turberville, of Westmoreland County. In his will dated March 13, 1798 and proved April 1, 1798, he desired to be buried by his lately deceased wife, and bequeathed as she desired, certain slaves given by her grandfather, Richard Corbin. He appoints his "brother" Richard Henry Corbin, executor.
  - ii. Ann<sup>5</sup> Corbin, b. December 17, 1767 at 40 min. past 1 o'clock in the morning. Godfathers: Carter Braxton and Tayloe Corbin, Esquire. Godmothers: Mrs. Bettie Corbin and Mrs. Eliza Corbin.
  - iii. Felicia<sup>5</sup> Corbin, b. February 6, 1770 at 25 min. past 8 o'clock in the morning, Godfathers: Richard Corbin, Esq. and Dr. Robert Spratt. Godmothers: Miss Alice Corbin and Jane Tucker. She married 1st, (license, Westmoreland, December 19, 1791) Orrick Chilton of "Curryomen", Westmoreland; m. 2nd, John Chilton.
  - iv. Jane Lane<sup>5</sup> Corbin, b. October 3rd, 1772 at 11 o'clock in the morning. Godfathers: John Tayloe Corbin and Thomas Corbin, Esquires. Godmothers: Mrs. Maria Corbin and Mrs. Courtney Tucker. She died young.
  - v. Richard Henry<sup>5</sup> Corbin, b. August 4, 1775 at 4 o'clock in the morning. Godfathers: the Hon. Ralph Wormeley and John Page, of North End, Esquires. Godmothers: Mrs. Sarah Tayloe and Mrs. Alice Corbin. He was entered as a Pensioner in the University of Cambridge from St. Johns College, October 9, 1794; returned to Virginia, and was elected to the House of Delegates from Middlesex for the session of 1798-9, but died before taking his seat. He is commonly said to have died unmarried, but was evidently the Richard Henry Corbin, who on February 19, 1797, married Betty Tayloe Corbin, his first cousin, a daughter of his uncle, John Tayloe Corbin. She married 2nd, May 3, 1803, Elliott Muse.
  - vi. Jane<sup>5</sup> Corbin, b. September 8, 1777 at night. Godfathers: George Bird and R. Corbin Tucker, Esquires. Godmothers: Mrs. Ann Tucker, Bettie Braxton, Jane Wormeley and Eliza Robinson; m. 1797, Thomas Chilton, of Westmoreland, afterwards of Kanawha Co., W. Va., b. May 10th, 1767, son of Capt. Thos. Chilton, 3rd Va. Regiment, who was killed at the battle of Brandywine, September 11, 1777. She died 1843.
9. John Tayloe<sup>4</sup> Corbin, of "Laneville"; born about 1746; was living in 1783. He was a member of the House of Burgesses for King and Queen at the sessions of May 1769, November 1769, May 1770,

<sup>a</sup>Mr. A. G. W. Corbin, recently of Northumberland Co., was a grandson of Gawin Corbin, and had portraits of John<sup>3</sup> Corbin and Letitia his wife, of Gawin and Jane, their children and of Mrs. Betty Tayloe<sup>5</sup> Corbin Turberville.

July 1771, February 1772, March 1773 and May 1774. Like his father, J. T.<sup>4</sup> Corbin was a loyalist. On May 8, 1776, the President of the Virginia Convention laid before that body "A letter from Mr. John Tayloe Corbin to Mr. Charles Neilson, containing sentiments inimical to America, together with the proceedings of the committee for the County of King and Queen thereupon". The papers were referred to a committee and John Tayloe Corbin sent for in custody. On the 9th, A Petition from John Tayloe Corbin was presented to the Convention, and read, setting forth, "that so long ago as last October, a time when all America, as well in Congress as in her Colonial Conventions, was expressing her loyalty to the King, a time when no line of conduct was publicly marked out, he had occasion to write a letter to Charles Neilson, Esquire, of Urbana, who was going to Norfolk, with a passport from the Committee Middlesex, which original letter he begs leave to submit to this Convention, with his case, and declaration thereon; that at the moment of writing the said letter, nor at any time since, has he, even an idea violated or contravened the measures and ordinances of his country; but is and always has been, determined to make them the rule of his conduct; that Major George Lyne, of the minute battalion, by the fulness of his power, issued his military orders for the seizing and apprehending him, by which he was forced from his wife and family, and detained in custody four days, till he had been examined by the committee of his County, and discharged by them as not being within their jurisdiction; that, conscious of never having acted inimical to his country, he determined to submit himself, and the said letter, to the Convention, and for that purpose set off from home and came to Williamsburg with his aged and much afflicted father, when he was no sooner arrived but he was again arrested by a military warrant and confined to the common guard-house; that he is determined, in future, to demean himself according to the Ordinances of this Convention, and sorry that any expression in the said letter should give offence, when none was intended; hopes that his case may be speedily inquired into and said relief granted him as shall seem just and right". He was confined to his room under guard and on May 11th the Convention ordered that he should be confined to that part of Caroline County between the Pamunkey and the Mattaponi rivers, and should give bond in the sum of £10,000 not to depart from these boundaries until permitted by the Convention or the Committee of Safety.

After his release he lived quietly on his estates and took no part in public affairs. He married February 26th, 1772, Mary Waller, born July 14, 1752, daughter of Benjamin Waller, of Williamsburg, who was a member of the House of Burgesses and a judge of the General Court, and who was a descendant of the Wallers of Gregoryes and Beaconsfield, Buckinghamshire, England.

9. Issue of John Tayloe<sup>4</sup> and Mary (Waller) Corbin:

12. i. Richard<sup>5</sup> Corbin.

- ii. John Tayloe<sup>5</sup> Corbin<sup>a</sup>, m. in Middlesex, January 31, 1799, Juliet Muse. Issue: Juliet Tayloe<sup>6</sup> Corbin; b. April 15, 1800; m. November 18, 1815, Walter Healy.
- 13. iii. Gawin Lane<sup>5</sup> Corbin.
- 14. iv. Henry Eltonhead<sup>5</sup> Corbin.
  - v. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> Corbin, m. Charles Carter.
  - vi. Martha<sup>5</sup> (or Mary) Corbin, m. Mr. Muse.
  - vii. Ann Frances Maria<sup>5</sup> Corbin, m. in Middlesex, March 6, 1804, Tayloe Braxton.
  - viii. Henrietta<sup>5</sup> Corbin.

10. Francis<sup>4</sup> Corbin, of "Buckingham Lodge", Middlesex, and later of "The Reeds", Caroline; born in 1759, and died at "The Reeds" June 18, 1821. He was sent to England at an early age, and educated at Canterbury School, and Cambridge, and on January 23, 1777, he was admitted to the Inner Temple. He returned to Virginia at the close of the Revolution, and soon entered public life. He was a member of the House of Delegates for Middlesex, sessions 1784-94, and was a member of the Virginia Convention of 1788, which ratified the Constitution of the United States. He was a federalist in politics and was for years one of the leading men in the Legislature. On October 25th, 1787, in the House of Delegates, he offered a resolution calling a convention to consider the Constitution of the United States.

Grigsby, Virginia Convention of 1788, I, 143 etc., describes Francis Corbin's first speech on behalf of the Constitution, on June 7, 1788; "On his return from England he soon entered the Assembly, where his fine person, his polished manners, his talents in debate, his knowledge of foreign affairs, aided by the prestige of an ancient name were observed and applauded". "The speech which he made sustains the reputation which he had acquired in the House of Delegates and fully evinces the zeal and success with which, amid the allurements of a fashionable residence abroad, he had cultivated the powers of his mind and the strict attention with which he had surveyed the political systems of the age". Grigsby then gives an abstract of the speech, and says, in continuation, that Corbin took an active part in the debates and was on the committee to draft a form of ratification.

Beveridge, Life of John Marshall, Vol. I, p. 296, says, that Corbin's first speech was one of the best in the whole debate.

At the next session of the General Assembly, on October 20, 1788, Corbin was one of the parties in a once famous debate. The subject of amendments to the Constitution was under discussion and Patrick Henry had spoken several times of "bowing to the majesty of the people". Corbin retorted with an attack on Henry, ridiculing his speech and making repeatedly graceful bows as he referred to "the Majesty of the people". He concluded by saying that "It was of little importance whether a country was ruled by a despot with a crown on his head or a demagogue with a red cloak and a caul-bare wid", (describing Henry). Only inexperience and party rage could have led Corbin to play into the hands of such a master of politics, speech and dramatic effect as Henry. The latter rose, with a perfectly bland countenance, and said he was a plain man, educated

<sup>a</sup>Virginia Magazine, Vol. L. pp. 370-376.

altogether in Virginia. His whole life had been spent among plain men, who never had the advantage of that polish a court could give, while the gentlemen was availing himself of the opportunities which a splendid fortune gave him in acquiring a foreign education, mingling with the great, attending levees and courts and basking in the smiles of regal favour at St. James', "I was engaged in the arduous toils of the Revolution and was as far from acquiring the polite accomplishments, which the gentleman has so successfully cultivated, as he was from sharing in the toils and dangers in which his unpolished countrymen were engaged". And at intervals he made a most awkward and loutish bow. It was well known that Henry, while generally liking to pose as the 'plain man' had a polished manner when he chose. Every incident of Corbin's life had made him politically unpopular and Henry was the darling of the Virginia democracy. Persons who were present stated that as Henry's speech went on, Corbin seemed to sink lower and lower into his chair. He had done a foolish thing and deserved the punishment he received.

Francis<sup>4</sup> Corbin was rector of William & Mary College 1790 etc. In the privately printed Tayloe Memorials, by B. O. Tayloe, the following appears: "The published obituary notices of Mr. Francis Corbin of Virginia from the papers of Mr. Madison and John Randolph of Roanoke have lately fallen into my hands together with an unpublished letter of that distinguished gentleman — the American Chesterfield — a scholar, a philosopher, a financier, an orator and a statesman; but above all a king, honourable, and good man, with whom I am proud to claim kindred. Somewhat in the way of 'Old Mortality' — to rescue his memory from oblivion (he having died more than forty years ago, during the better days of Republic) — I embrace in this commemoration, extracts from the obituaries and from Mr. Corbin's letter."

President Madison wrote of Mr. Corbin that 'he was a member of the celebrated Convention of Virginia which ratified the Constitution, and whose deliberations furnish perhaps, the ablest exposition of Constitutional law anywhere to be found. He took an active part in support of the Constitution and shown among those luminaries, whose appearance in the political firmament constituted the brightest era of Virginia eloquence'. He entered the arena repeatedly with such champions as Henry, Madison, Monroe, Lee, Pendleton, Randolph and others, 'and exhibited no ordinary proof of ability'. His eulogist, Mr. Randolph, adds, 'He lived until old party distinctions had, in a great measure, subsided, only as an American, who was proud of his native State, and who gave it that preference, which at least in him who had seen and studied men and manners in other climes, cannot be considered a narrow and unenlightened prejudice. He was a decided enemy to the new fangled constitutional doctrines,' and 'he died with the conviction that the centripetal force of this confederacy was greater than its centrifugal'. In a letter to Mr. Randolph in 1818, he thus expressed himself: 'I see, with a great deal of concern, that men of certain description are resolved at all hazards and by all means to break down the state sovereignties, our only barrier against Federal tyranny, and to erect on their ruins a uniform system of consolidated despotism'.

He had been on terms of intimacy with Pitt, Fox and other magnates of England, and in the years immediately succeeding the war of our Revolution,

Mr. Pitt is said to have given testimonial of his regard for him, when the Premier of England, by causing it to be intimated to the American Government that his appointment to the Embassy to London would be highly agreeable to the Court of St. James. Though he enjoyed the personal friendship and esteem of Washington, his claim was postponed in favour of older men.

In a letter, dated April 1618, to his friend Mr. Tench Coxe, of Philadelphia (portions of which have already been given here), Mr. Corbin then expresses himself; 'As to family — this, under our present system, is a delicate topic to touch upon, and might betray a sort of vanity and aristocratic pride which policy, prudence, and philosophy would avoid . . . Our family is of French extraction, and went from Normandy with William the Conqueror, was established in Worcestershire (sic) on a large estate \* \* \* 'till it was centered in William Liggon, one of Fox's peers \* \* \* I was intimate with him in England'. Mr. Corbin then gives an account of relationship with Earl Ferrars and continues 'Between this nobleman's family, General Washington's and my own, there existed an interwoven connection before the two latter emigrated to this country. If the subject was not too trifling to occupy our philosophic minds for a single moment, I could go on with heraldic proof to show you that one half or more of the British peers are *novi homines* compared with our selves'. \* \* In the Year 1783, when I returned from England I brought dispatches or friendly letters for General Washington from Mr. President Laurens and others, I carried them to him at Princeton. I went into the room immediately \* \* when after embracing me' (Washington asked about Colonel Richard Corbin, as given above). \* \* "We then rode off to headquarters. \* \* Mrs. Washington knowing the sphere in which I had been moving in London asked me a great many questions about the *beau monde*, and amongst others 'How I was received by the King?' " (His reply referring to the king's inquiry in regard to his father has already been given). In a note Mr. Corbin says he was the first person who, by permission, visited Mr. Laurens in the Tower.

Francis<sup>4</sup> Corbin, married December 3, 1795, Ann Munford Beverley, daughter of Robert Beverley, of "Blandfield," Essex County. Robert Beverley, in his will, dated 1790, gave his daughter, Ann Bland Corbin, 28 slaves. She died at "The Reeds," October 7, 1830, aged 52. Issue:

15. i. Robert Beverley<sup>5</sup> Corbin.
16. ii. John Sawbridge<sup>5</sup> Corbin.
17. iii. Francis Porteus<sup>5</sup> Corbin.
- iv. William Ligon<sup>5</sup> Corbin, d. unm.
- v. Washington Shirley<sup>5</sup> Corbin.
- vi. Thomas Grosvenor<sup>5</sup> Corbin, b. 1820; Commodore, U. S. N.; d. intested and unm., and left a large estate, which went to his heirs-at-law.
- vii. Anna<sup>5</sup> Corbin, m. Franklin Randolph.
- viii. Jane Virginia<sup>5</sup> Corbin.

11. Gawin<sup>4</sup> Corbin, of "Yew Spring," Caroline County, was under age at the time his father, John Corbin, of "Portobogo" died. On February 11, 1768, William Woodford, of Caroline, was appointed his guardian. In 1778, he was Justice of the Peace for Caroline. There are various deeds from him in Spotsylvania County. On Au-

gust 30, 1794, Gawin Corbin and Elizabeth, his wife, of Caroline County, exchange 937 acres in Spotsylvania for 312½ in Westmoreland. No record of his death is accessible. He married in 1776, Elizabeth Jones, daughter of Thomas and Sally (Skelton) Jones, of Northumberland County. Issue:

- i. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> Corbin
- ii. Letitia Lee<sup>5</sup> Corbin, m. August, 1806, Yelverton B. Portch, in Caroline Co.
- iii. Gawin<sup>5</sup> Corbin.
- iv. Lancelot<sup>5</sup> Corbin.
- v. Sally<sup>5</sup> Corbin.
- vi. George<sup>5</sup> Corbin.

12. Richard<sup>5</sup> Corbin, of "Laneville;" born 1766; died June 10, 1814; a member of the House of Delegates from Middlesex, 1796, and King and Queen, 1798-99, 1799-1800; raised and equipped an artillery Company and served with it in the War of 1812, and was promoted to the rank of Major; owned "Laneville," "Corbin Hall," "Moss Neck," "Farley Vale," "Nesting Green Branch," and other valuable estates; married Rebecca Farley, daughter of James Parke Farley, (formerly of Antigua), who married in 1771, Elizabeth Hill Byrd, daughter of Colonel William Byrd, 3rd, of "Westover." She died at "Laneville," August 20, 1822. Issue:

- i. John<sup>6</sup> Corbin, died at Carlisle College, Pa., December 8, 1815, of wounds received in a duel with a fellow student the day before.
18. ii. James Parke<sup>6</sup> Corbin.
- iii. Rebecca Parke Farley<sup>6</sup> Corbin, m. 1st, 1821, John Fauntleroy, of "Waltham," Middlesex; m. 2nd, Dr. William N. Wellfor.
- iv. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Corbin. ) One of these is said to have married
- v. Catherine<sup>6</sup> Corbin. ) Charles Carter, of "Corotoman."

13. Gawin Lane<sup>5</sup> Corbin, of "Kings Creek," York County; a member of the House of Delegates from York, Sessions 1808-12; served in the War of 1812, with rank of Major in the Virginia Militia; participated in an action near Hampton, June, 1813, and was wounded in the leg and left arm; married August 12, 1800, Maria (Beverley) Randolph, widow of Richard Randolph, of "Curles," and daughter of Robert Beverly, of "Beansfield;" died before 1823. Issue:

- i. Richard Randolph<sup>6</sup> Corbin, of Urbanna, Middlesex County; b. at "Kings Creek," April 12, 1802; m. in 1821, Catherine M. Fauntleroy, of "Waltham," of Middlesex.
- ii. Lucy Beverley<sup>6</sup> Corbin, b. at "Kings Creek," September 1, 1804; m. Mr. Goodall.
- iii. John Tayloe<sup>6</sup> Corbin, b. at "Kings Creek," August 1, 1806; d. March 1, 1809.
- iv. Ann Byrd<sup>6</sup> Corbin, b. at "Kings Creek," November 26, 1808; m. Dr. William H. Shields, of York County, at "Sea View," Gloucester-

ter County, November 29, 1831; d. February 3, 1837. Issue among others: Lelia Ann<sup>7</sup> Shields, m. 1st, Robert E. Wynn; m. 2nd, Lieut. William Randolph Fleming, C. S. A.

14. Henry Eltonhead<sup>5</sup> Corbin, of "Gayles," Middlesex County; married Rebecca Ann Say, daughter of Benjamin Say, of Philadelphia; died 1826. Issue:

- i. Margiana<sup>6</sup> Corbin, m. 1839, David Johnston Kenney, of Philadelphia, Pa.
- ii. Mary Say<sup>6</sup> Corbin, m. 1843, Richard March Hoe, of New York.
- iii. Anna<sup>6</sup> Corbin, m. 1839, Frederick G. Walfut, of Philadelphia.
- iv. John<sup>6</sup> Corbin, d. in infancy.
- v. Henry<sup>6</sup> Corbin, d. in infancy.

15. Robert Beverley<sup>5</sup> Corbin, of "The Reeds," of Caroline County; a member of the House of Delegates from Caroline at the sessions of January, 1838, January, 1839-40, and 1840-41; married 1st, — Sims; married 2nd, in 1839, Mary Mills, daughter of Nicholas Mills, of Richmond.

Issue by 1st marriage:

- i. Francis<sup>6</sup> Corbin.

Issue by 2nd marriage:

- ii. Sally<sup>6</sup> Corbin, m. Mr. Brands.
- iii. Nicholas<sup>6</sup> Corbin.

16. John Sawbridge<sup>5</sup> Corbin, m. Mary Blackwell. Issue:

- i. John Grosvenor<sup>6</sup> Corbin, served in the Confederate States of America, Army.
- ii. William Lygon<sup>6</sup> Corbin<sup>a</sup>, C. S. A.; m. Clara Montgomery; d. s. p.
- iii. Frank<sup>6</sup> Corbin.
- iv. Virginia<sup>6</sup> Corbin.
- v. Frances Blackwell<sup>6</sup> Corbin.
- vi. Mary<sup>6</sup> Corbin.
- vii. Anna<sup>6</sup> Corbin.

17. Francis Porteus<sup>5</sup> Corbin; born at "The Reeds," February, 1801; long a resident of Paris, France; married at Philadelphia, February, 1825, Agnes Rebecca Hamilton, only daughter of James Hamilton, of St. Simonds, G. Issue:

- i. Richard Washington<sup>6</sup> Corbin, educated at Trinity College, Cambridge; came to the U.S.A., soon after the beginning of the War of 1861; resided at Newport, R. I.
- ii. Richard Beverley<sup>6</sup> Corbin, educated at Harrow and Trinity College, Cambridge, last year there, 1903; came to the U.S.A., during the War of 1861; was in the Census Office of Washington, stationed in New York.
- iii. John Lee<sup>6</sup> Corbin, educated at Harrow and Trinity College, Cambridge, last year there 1905; in 1914, became a naturalized citizen of England, and entered the Army as a lieutenant in the North Hants Cavalry; promoted Captain and served with the

<sup>a</sup>The compiler was indebted to Mr. Corbin for family data.

## Army in France

iv. Isabella Hamilton<sup>6</sup> Corbin, m. Marquis de Mortimart.

v. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Corbin, m. Viscount de Dampierre.

18. James Parke<sup>6</sup> Corbin, of "Laneville", and "Moss Neck"; died November 18, 1863.

In the winter of 1862-3, General T. J. (Stonewall) Jackson made his headquarters at "Moss Neck." Henderson (Quoting Dabney, who was on Jackson's staff) says:

"Never was there a more striking contrast than between Jackson the General and Jackson off duty. During his sojourn at "Moss Neck", Mr. Corbin's little daughter, a child of six years old became a special favourite. Her pretty face and winsome ways were so charming that he requested her mother that she might visit him every afternoon, when the day's labours were over. He had always some little treat in store for her—an orange or an apple—but one afternoon he found that his supply of good things was exhausted. Glancing around the room his eye fell on a new uniform cap, ornamented with gold braid. Taking his knife he ripped off the braid and fastened it among the curls of his little playfellow! A little later the child was taken ill and after his removal from "Moss Neck" he heard that she died. 'The General', states his aide-de-camp, 'wept freely when I brought him the sad news.'"

"The headquarters of the Second Army Corps were established at "Moss Neck", on a terrace above the Rappahannock, eleven miles below Fredericksburg.\*\*\* At "Moss Neck" Jackson was not only within easy reach of divisions, but was more comfortably housed than had usually been the case. A hunting lodge which stood on the lawn of an old and picturesque mansion-house, the property of a gentleman named Corbin, was placed at his disposal—he had declined the offer of rooms in the house itself lest he should trespass on the convenience of its inmates; and to show the peculiar constitution of the Confederate Army, an anecdote recorded by his biographers is worth quoting. After his first interview with Mrs. Corbin, he passed out of the gate where a cavalry orderly who had accompanied him was holding his horse. "Do you approve of your accomodation General?" asked the courier, 'Yes, sir, I have decided to make my quarters here'. 'I am Mr. Corbin, sir,' said the soldier, and I am very pleased'.

The lower room of the lodge, hung with trophies of the chase, was both his bed-room and his office, while a large tent pitched on the grass outside, served as a mass-room for his military family: and here for three long months, until near the end of March he rested from the labour of his campaign \* \* \*

There was much social intercourse, too, between the different headquarters. General Lee was no infrequent visitor to "Moss Neck", and on Christmas Day Jackson's aides-de-camp, provided a scrumptious entertainment at which turkey and oysters figured, for the Commander-in-Chief and the senior Generals. Stuart, too, often invaded the quarters of his old comrade".

18. James Parke<sup>6</sup> Corbin, married 1st, 1838, Jane Catherine Wallford, daughter of Dr. John S. Wallford, of Fredericksburg; married 2nd, Elizabeth L. Hoomes.

Issue by 1st marriage:

i. Robert<sup>7</sup> Corbin, of "Moss Neck", b. December 1, 1839; member of the Co. B. 9th Va. Cavalry; killed in War Between the States, 1863.

- ii. Spotswood Wallford<sup>7</sup> Corbin, of "Farley Vale", King George Co.; b. "Laneville", January 22, 1841, was a Lieutenant C.S.N.; m. 1858, Diana Fontaine Maury<sup>a</sup>, daughter of Commodore Matthew Fontaine Maury; d. February 23, 1837. Issue: Ann Herndon Maury<sup>8</sup> Corbin; Matthew Maury<sup>8</sup> Corbin; and John Maury<sup>8</sup> Corbin.
  - iii. James Parke<sup>7</sup> Corbin, of "Moss Neck", afterwards of Fredericksburg; m. Edmonia Fitzhugh Ficklen, of Falmouth, Stafford Co., Va.
  - iv. Fanny Nelson<sup>7</sup> Corbin, m. William H. Dickenson.
  - v. Catherine<sup>7</sup> Corbin, m. 1st, Col. Alexander S. Pendleton, C.S.A., who was killed in the War Between the States; m. 2nd, March 14, 1871, Commodore John Mercer Brooke, U.S. and C.S.N., afterwards Professor at Virginia Military Institute. She died 1920.
- Issue by 2nd marriage:
- vi. Channing Moore<sup>7</sup> Corbin.
  - vii. Tazewell Taylor<sup>7</sup> Corbin.
  - viii. Champe Carter<sup>7</sup> Corbin.
  - ix. Elizabeth Farley<sup>7</sup> Corbin, m. Joseph Swift Brown.
  - x. Sophia Hoomes<sup>7</sup> Corbin.

3. Letitia<sup>2</sup> Corbin<sup>b</sup>, born and christened in Christ Church parish, Middlesex, 25 day, 1657 (register mutilated). By deed, October 9, 1660, her father gave her 2000 acres in Stafford County, (afterwards in Prince William), which, known as "Leesylvania," was the home of the branch of the Lee Family from which General Robert E. Lee descended. Letitia<sup>2</sup> (Lettice) Corbin, married (it is said, in 1674), Richard Lee, of "Mt. Pleasant," Westmoreland County, member of the Council of State of Virginia. She died October 6, 1706, in the 49th year of her age. (Taken from a tombstone in the Burnt House Fields, at Mount Pleasant, Westmoreland County). He died in 1714. The epitaphs of Richard and Lettice Lee from a tomb at "Mt. Pleasant," are as follows:

"Hic conditur corpus Richardi Lee, Armirgeri, nati in Virginia, filii Richardi Lee, generosi, et antiqua familia, in Merton Regis, in comitatu Salopiensi, oriundi. In magistratum obeundo boni publici, in literis Gracci et Latinis et aliis humanioris literature disciplinis versatissimi. Deo quem, summa observantia semper clouit, animan tranquillus reddidit XII. mo. die Marthis anno MDCCXIV, adtat LXVIII.

Hic, justa, situm est corpus Lactitiae ejusdem uxoris didae, filiae Henrici Corbin, generosi, liberorum matris amantissimae, pictate orga Decum, charitate erga egenos, benignitate, erga omnes insignis, Oblit Octob. Dio vi, MDCCVI, aetatis XLIX."

### 3. Issue of Richard and Letitia<sup>2</sup> (Corbin) Lee:

- i. John<sup>3</sup> Lee. The parish register of Old Christ Church, Lancaster, records the baptism of "John Lee, son of Major Richard Lee and Mad'm Lettice, his wife, on the 3rd day of Xber,

<sup>a</sup>Virginia Magazine, Vol. 53, pp. 53-56.

<sup>b</sup>See Part I, Chapter V. Letitia (Corbin) Lee was first cousin to Margaret (Corbin) Lygon. Lee's Lee of Virginia, p. 78, shows her portrait.

1678." As no such son was named in his father's will, he must have died in infancy.

- ii. Richard<sup>3</sup> Lee, b. about 1678-9; ca 1719-21, he removed to London and settled there as a Virginian merchant in partnership with his maternal uncle Thomas Corbin; m. Martha Silk, of England; d. London, in 1718. Issue: George<sup>4</sup> Lee; Lettice<sup>4</sup> Lee; and Martha<sup>4</sup> Lee.
- iii. Philip<sup>3</sup> Lee, ancestry of Maryland Lees and of Thomas Sim Lee; 1745-1819, Revolutionary Governor of Maryland; b. in Westmoreland County, about 1681; d. in 1744, about April of that year. As he moved to Maryland in 1700, he must have been born earlier than the year given. He was a member of the Council in Maryland, and a Justice; resided at "Blenheim", in Prince George's County in that State; m. 1st, Sarah Brooke, daughter of Hon. Thomas Brooke, Esq., (1632-1676), of "Brookfield", and Barbara Addison, his wife; she died November between the 16th, and 28th, 1724, having had issue; he m. 2nd, about 1725-6, Elizabeth, the widow of Henry Sewall, Gent.
- iv. Francis<sup>3</sup> Lee; nothing is known of his life, excepting the mere mention of him in the wills of his father and nephew. He was living as late as 1749, for his nephew mentioned him, at that date, as being "now in possession of his estate, Paradise". Probably Francis never married; at any rate, he had no male heirs as late as 1749, or the reversion to his estate could not have been revised.
- 19. v. Thomas<sup>3</sup> Lee.
- 20. vi. Henry<sup>3</sup> Lee.
- vii. Ann<sup>3</sup> Lee, m. 1st, William Fitzhugh of Eagles Nest, King George County, who was grandfather of William Fitzhugh of Chatham who was grandfather of Mrs. Robert E. Lee; m. 2nd, Daniel McCarty, of the parish of Cople, Westmoreland County, Va.; d. 1732.

19. Thomas<sup>3</sup> Lee, from whom descend the Stratford Lees; born at "Mt. Pleasant", in Westmoreland county, in 1690; married 1st, Lady Berkeley; married 2nd, Hannah Ludwell. Colonel Thomas Lee, was president of King's Council and commander-in-chief of Virginia; made a treaty with the Indians which gave Virginia the lands west of the mountains as far as the Ohio River; was acting colonial governor of Virginia in 1749 and appointed by the Crown governor in 1750, but died before the commission reached him. He was the only Virginia-born citizen who ever received that appointment; was vestryman in the church where George Washington was christened. Colonel Thomas Lee built Stratford Hall, in 1727, with bricks brought from England, and Queen Caroline contributed to its cost from her own private purse; he died at "Stratford," November 14, 1750. Issue by 2nd marriage:

- i. Philip Ludwell<sup>4</sup> Lee, 1726-1775; m. Elizabeth Steptoe. Issue:
    1. Matilda<sup>5</sup> Lee, m. Maj. General Henry Lee (Light Horse Harry).
    2. Flora<sup>5</sup> Lee, m. Ludwell Lee.
  - ii. Hannah<sup>4</sup> Lee, 1728-1782.
  - iii. Thomas Ludwell<sup>4</sup> Lee, 1730-1778; had many descendants, among them, Edward D. White, late Chief Justice U. S. Supreme Court.
  - iv. Richard Henry<sup>4</sup> Lee, b. January 20, 1732; d. June 19, 1794; introduced in Congress the resolution for American Independence; signer of the Declaration of Independence. The inventory of his estate shows that he had portraits of "G. Corbin" & "T. Corbin." He has many descendants, including Samuel Phillips Lee, Rear Admiral U. S. Navy, and Blair Lee, Senator from Maryland, 1913-1917.
  - v. Francis Lightfoot<sup>4</sup> Lee, b. October 14, 1734; d. s. p. January 11, 1797; signer of the Declaration of Independence.
  - vi. Alice<sup>4</sup> Lee, 1736-1818.
  - vii. William<sup>4</sup> Lee, 1739-1795; d. s. p.
  - viii. Arthur<sup>4</sup> Lee, 1740-1792; d. unm.
20. Henry<sup>3</sup> Lee, from whom descend the Leesylvania Lees; born about 1691; resided at "Lee Hall," on the Potomac, adjoining "Mt. Pleasant;" married Mary Bland, daughter of Colonel Richard Bland, of "Jordans," Prince George County; member of the House of Burgesses; was appointed by Governor Spotswood to succeed his father as a Naval officer of the Potomac; died between July 13, and August 25, 1747. Issue:
- i. John<sup>4</sup> Lee, 1724-1767.
  - ii. Richard<sup>4</sup> Lee, 1726-1795.
21. iii. Henry<sup>4</sup> Lee.
- iv. Laetitia<sup>4</sup> Lee, 1730-1788.
21. Henry<sup>4</sup> Lee, born 1729; married Lucy Grymes; died 1787. Issue:
22. i. Henry<sup>5</sup> (Light-Horse Harry) Lee.
- ii. Charles<sup>5</sup> Lee, 1758-1815; U. S. Attorney General, 1795-1801.
  - iii. Richard Bland<sup>5</sup> Lee, 1760-1827; Congressman; Federalist Champion; cast a deciding vote in placing the Federal Capitol on the Potomac.
  - iv. Theodorick<sup>5</sup> Lee, 1766-1840.
  - v. Edmund Jennings<sup>5</sup> Lee, 1772-1843.
  - vi. Lucy<sup>5</sup> Lee, b. 1774.
  - vii. Mary<sup>5</sup> Lee.
  - viii. Anne<sup>5</sup> Lee, 1776-1857.
22. Henry<sup>5</sup> Lee, (Light Horse Harry), born 1756; educated at Princeton; married 1st, Matilda Lee, daughter of Philip Ludwell Lee, of "Stratford;" married 2nd, Ann Hill Carter, daughter of Charles Carter, of Shirley; died March 25, 1818.
- Issue by 1st marriage:

- i. Nathaniel Green<sup>6</sup> Lee.
- ii. Phillip Ludwell<sup>6</sup> Lee.
- iii. Lucy Grymes<sup>6</sup> Lee, 1785-1860.
- iv. Henry<sup>6</sup> Lee, 1787-1837; was the last master of "Stratford;" died in Paris, France.

Issue by 2nd marriage:

- v. Algernon Sidney<sup>6</sup> Lee, 1795-1796.
  - vi. Charles Carter<sup>6</sup> Lee, 1798-1871.
  - vii. Anne Kinlock<sup>6</sup> Lee, 1800-1864.
  - viii. Sydney Smith<sup>6</sup> Lee, 1802-1869; m. Anna Maria Mason. Issue: Fitzhugh<sup>7</sup> Lee, 1835-1905; Major General, U. S. Army, in the Spanish American War; Major General, Confederate States of America; and Governor of Virginia.
23. ix. Robert Edward<sup>6</sup> Lee, General.
- x. Catherine Mildred<sup>6</sup> Lee, 1811-1856.

23. General Robert Edward<sup>6</sup> Lee, born January 19, 1807; married June 30, 1831, Mary Anne Randolph Custis, only daughter of George Washington Parke Custis; educated at the United States Military Academy, West Point, and entered the corps of engineers; served in the Mexican War; was superintendent of West Point, 1852-1855; after outbreak of War between the States, he was placed in command of the army of Northern Virginia (May, 1862); repelled McClellan, relieved Richmond and defeated the Northern army near Manassas Junction; was beaten by McClellan at Antietam (September); gained the victories of Fredericksburg (December) and Chancellorsville (May, 1863); was defeated at Gettysburg (July), fought several battles against Grant, and defended Petersburg for ten months; became general-in-chief of the Confederate Armies in February, 1865; surrendered at Appomatox on April 9, 1865. The half-starved remnant of his army, received the intelligence of General Lee's capitulation with bitter anguish and apparently refused to acquiesce in his conviction that it was necessary.

The facts relating to the War between the States and the Heroism of the men and women of the South are so well known as not to demand proof. They will remain the lasting glory of a people who loved peace, but chose war. That has been the controlling principle of the Virginians of every generation.

Like the state of which he was the representative, General Lee desired peace, and had shrunk from disunion and civil war as the greatest of all misfortunes to the country. But when no choice was left to him, he followed his State flag, and fought a good fight in the defense of his native soil — even the enemies of the Southern cause conceded the purity of his motives and honored his memory.

General Lee, soon after the close of the War, assumed the Presidency of Washington and Lee University, at Lexington, Va., which position he held until his death, October 12, 1870.

23. Issue of General Robert Edward<sup>6</sup> and Mary Anne Randolph

(Custis) Lee;

- i. George Washington Custis<sup>7</sup> Lee, 1832-1913; d. unm.
- ii. Mary Custis<sup>7</sup> Lee, b. 1834; d. unm.
- iii. William Henry Fitzhugh<sup>7</sup> Lee, 1837-1901; m. Mary Tabb Bolling.
- iv. Anne Carter<sup>7</sup> Lee, 1839-1862; d. unm.
- v. Eleanor Agnes<sup>7</sup> Lee, 1842-1873; d. unm.
- vi. Robert Edward<sup>7</sup> Lee, Jr., b. October 27, 1843; m. and had issue.
- vii. Mildred Childe<sup>7</sup> Lee, d. unm., 1905.

4. Frances<sup>2</sup> Corbin, whose birth is not in the register of Christ Church, died in London, November 22, 1713, and was buried in St. Clements, East Cheap; married Edmund Jenings, born at Ripon, in Yorkshire, England, in 1659, the son of Sir Edmund Jenings, and Margaret Barkham, the daughter of Sir Edward Barkham, Lord Mayor of London, in 1621-1622.

Edmund Jenings came to Virginia when very young, and immediately became interested in the affairs and government of the Colony, and was Attorney General from 1684 to 1691, when he became a Member of the Council. In 1699, the Board of Trade instructed the General Assembly to appoint a committee for the revision of the laws, of which Jenings was a member. It was also the duty of the same committee to supervise the construction of the Capitol at Williamsburg. As the Capitol had not been completed when the committee on the revision of the laws made its report and was accordingly dissolved, it was necessary to appoint another Capitol Committee, composed of one member of the Council, and two members of the House of Burgesses. Jenings was chosen as the Council Member, and was accordingly the Chairman. The assembly met in the new Capitol for the first time, April 21, 1704. In the same year, he was appointed Secretary of Colony. When Governor Nott died in August, 1706, after having been in the Colony less than a year, Jenings, being the President of the Council, was governor during four years until the arrival of Alexander Spotswood, on June 23, 1710.

Governor Jenings' home was "Ripon Hall," on the south bank of the York River, in York County, Va. He died December 5, 1727.

4. Issue of Frances<sup>2</sup> Corbin and Governor Edmund Jenings:
  - i. Frances<sup>3</sup> Jenings, m. Charles Grymes, of Richmond Co., Va. Issue: Lucy<sup>4</sup> Grymes, m. Henry<sup>4</sup> Lee, (see 21 for issue).
  - ii. Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> Jenings, m. Mr. Porteus, and had issue, Beilby<sup>4</sup> Porteus, Bishop of London.
  - iii. Edmund<sup>3</sup> Jenings, III, m. Ariana Vanderheyden, daughter of Mathias Vanderheyden; Secretary of Maryland. Issue: Ariana Vanderheyden<sup>4</sup> Jenings; m. John Randolph, and had issue, Edmund<sup>5</sup> Randolph, the first Attorney General of the United States.

## CHAPTER XXIII

### THE HARRIS FAMILY IN VIRGINIA.

#### HARRIS OF CRIX, ESSEX, ENGLAND AND HENRICO COUNTY, VIRGINIA

Colonel Thomas Ligon, as previously mentioned in Chapter XIV, married 1648/50 Mary Harris, daughter of Captain Thomas Harris, who came from Essex, England to Virginia in 1611, during the government of Sir Thomas Dale, and settled at the "Neck of Land", near Malvern Hills, in Henrico County.

The lineage of the Harris family is of importance and interest and is recited in part, since from it the Ligon family traces its maternal ancestry in America.

1. William<sup>1</sup> Harris of Prittwell in Essex, who married Anne, daughter of Jernigan of Hartford, is the first of the family shown in the Visitations of Essex, pp. 59, 213. Issue:

2. i. Arthur<sup>2</sup> Harris.

2. Arthur<sup>2</sup> Harris of the same place, married Johanna Percy, daughter of Sir Thomas Percy<sup>a</sup>, second son of Henry Percy, 5th Earl of Northumberland. (See PERCY-HARRIS-LIGON Chart at the end of this chapter). Sir Thomas Percy was executed for treason by Henry VIII, in 1537. Issue:

3. i. William<sup>3</sup> Harris

3. William<sup>3</sup> Harris of Southminster, married 1st, Joan Smith, daughter of John Smith of Norton. According to Morant he held the manor Shipland Hall by the service of one Knight's fee of Richard Lord Riche. He also held the manors of Stokes Mayland and Crixitch (Crix). William<sup>3</sup> Harris, married 2nd, Joan Cooke, daughter of Cooke of Bocking in Essex; married 3rd, Anne Rutter; died September 21, 1556<sup>b</sup> (Inq. 3 and 4, Phillip & Mary). In an article, H. W. King says: Maclyn, thus records his burial: — 'In 1556 the 16th day of September was buried in Essex, at Southminster, one Master William Harris, Sheriff of Essex, Notable ryche bothe in landes and farmes, with a penon, and cott armor an 4 banners of images of armes and 6 dozen of skoychyons and many morners, and a grett dolle.'

His will contains very precise directions for the construction of his tomb and the celebration of his obsequies, and shows, as Maclyn remarks, that he was a man of great wealth and had large possessions. He provides that he 'be buried either in the parish church of South-

<sup>a</sup>Burke's Peerage, Northumberland.

<sup>b</sup>His will is given in the Essex Archaeological Society Transactions, Vol. 3, p. 183. (Prorogative Court of Canterbury, 24 Ketchyn).

minster or Prittlewell, in such place of the church as heretofore by mouth I have partly declared.<sup>a</sup>

A Tombe of marble to be set upon my place of burial, to be closed with bars of iron of convenient height for the saving of the tombe, to be colored with redd color set in oyles, wher uppon I will that they shall bestowe 20£ and more if that be not sufficient, by the discretion of myne overseers; upon the tombe there shal be mention made of me and all my wyves and posteritie and our names, and the names of every child that I had severallye by every wife for the avoiding of contention hereafter for the title of my landes, for that I had my said children by severall ventures, and also I will that these words following shal be set either upon my tombe or upon the wall next my tombe — Terra terram tegat, demonium peccata resumet, mundus reshabeat, spiritus abdita petat — my executors to distribute to such poor in Essex as they shall see fit 10£; and besides other nuserere obsequies and dirige,<sup>\*\*\*</sup> and likewise to distribute other 10£ at my months day and other 10£ at my years mind, and after my years mind be passed, I will that always a yearly obit shall be kept in the parish church where I shall change to be buried during the term of fours score years, if the laws of the realm will it so long permit. Fours sons, Vincent, Arthur, Christofer and Edward and their heirs are to pay to the Church-wardens 20s. yearly during the said term out of the farms (rents) assigned to them under the will, and to give bond to the Church-wardens to pay some tward the obit. The curate of the said church shall have, to pray for me in his prayers, making my name, yearly 12d, and the residue two parts to poore people and the residue to priests & clerks towards the necessary ornaments of the church.

“The church wardens to have yearly for their pains 8d; and my executors shall yearly, for the space of ten years, pay to the poor of Prittlewell, Southminster and Burnham every year 6£ 8s 4d. etc. To my son Arthur all my apparell and household stuff in my chamber at Lyncolnesinne. My son Arthur shall have use and occupyings of my cheyne of gold containing seven-score and 6 links for life.”

The Royal Commission on Historical Monuments South East Essex, Vol. 4, p. 147, shows that the testator's monument so elaborately protected by iron bars, has totally disappeared. All that remains is the brass with shield and plate containing the latin verses. The tomb was probably destroyed by the Cromwellians.

3. Issue of William<sup>3</sup> and his 1st wife, Joan (Smith) Harris:
  - i. William<sup>4</sup> Harris, son and heir; m. Jane Semer, dau. of Semer of Brawghinge. Issue: William<sup>5</sup> Harris, son and heir.
  - ii. Richard<sup>4</sup> Harris.
  - iii. Phylis<sup>4</sup> Harris, m. Bartholomew Averill of London.
  - iv. Susan<sup>4</sup> Harris, m. John Ayloff, son of Sir John Ayloff.
  - v. Rowland<sup>4</sup> Harris, d. s. p.
  - vi. George<sup>4</sup> Harris, d. s. p.
  - vii. Vincent<sup>4</sup> Harris, of Maldon, m. Elizabeth Hearne, dau. to Thomas Hearne of Egelescombe, Surray. Issue: Sir Thomas<sup>5</sup> Harris of Maldon, 1614.

<sup>a</sup>Some other Harris wills, possibly of this family, are in the Prorogative Court of Canterbury, London. Prorogative Court of Canterbury 34 Adrane 1508 — Lawrence Harries of Mynoreses, London; Cornwall, Essex, Kent and Surrey. Prorogative Court of Canterbury 1534 F. 20 Hogen — William Harries of Bermondsey, Sandone, Essex. Prorogative Court of Canterbury 1520, 30 Ayloff — John Harris of Prittelwell, Essex.

3. Issue of William<sup>3</sup> and his 2nd wife, Joan (Cooke) Harris:
4. viii. Arthur<sup>4</sup> Harris.
3. Issue of William<sup>3</sup> and his 3rd wife, Anne (Rutter) Harris:
- ix. Christopher<sup>4</sup> Harris, of Shenfield, father of Sir William<sup>5</sup> Harris of Shenfield.
- x. Edmond<sup>4</sup> Harris, of Shenfield, d. s. p.
- xi. Edward<sup>4</sup> Harris, of Southminster, father of Sir Francis<sup>5</sup> Harris of Southminster, 1614.
4. Arthur<sup>4</sup> Harris of Wodeham, Mortimer; married Dorothy Walgrave, daughter of Sir William Walgrave and his wife, Julia Reynsford, daughter of Sir John Reynsford. Very little has been found of them in the records. He made his will as "Arthur Herrys" of Crixith in Essex, Esq., May 19, 1597, and same was probated June 30, 1597, by William<sup>5</sup> Hennis, his son and executor.<sup>a</sup> Issue from will:
5. i. William<sup>5</sup> Harris.
- ii. Dorothy<sup>5</sup> Harris, m. Mr. Kempe.
5. Sir William<sup>5</sup> Harris of Crixse, Knt., married Alice Smith, daughter of Sir Thomas Smith of Weston Hanger, Kent. The Harris and Smith families were interested in the discovery and development of Virginia. This Sir Thomas Smith was the father of Sir Thomas Smith,<sup>b</sup> first Treasurer of the London Company of Virginia. He was one of the most industrious workers for the settlement of Virginia, and exerted a great influence in sending over men, ships and supplies to the early colonists. He was an incorporator and subscriber to the Third Virginia Company and paid 75£ as his subscription. He made his will as "Sir William Hennis, als. Harris of Crixsey Co., Essex, Knight," on December 21, 1615, and same was probated November 20, 1616, by Sir Arthur<sup>6</sup> Hennis, his eldest son. (Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 119 Cope). Issue:
- i. Sir Arthur<sup>6</sup> Harris, b. 1584, of Wodeham, (Woodham), Mortimer, Essex, was an incorporator and subscribed 37£ 10s. to the Third Virginia Company. He was knighted at Olelands, July 15, 1606; Member of Parliament for Maldon, 1624; Essex 1625; Maldon 1628-29; d. January 9, 1632, and did not mention any brothers in his will. (Will Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Saudley). He and his wife are buried in the Parish Church, Crixith.
- ii. William<sup>6</sup> Harris, b. 1585; d. 1622. William<sup>6</sup> Hennis or Harris, matriculated Pembroke, Easter 1608, B.A. 1611-12; admitted at Lincolns Inn, February 25, 1612-13. He made his will dated March 28th, 1622, Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Savile 42. Proved May 11, 1622, by Giles Browne the executor. Buried in Parish Church of Crixeth, Co. Essex.
6. iii. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Harris.
7. iv. John<sup>6</sup> Harris.

<sup>a</sup>Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 50 Cobham.

<sup>b</sup>Genesis of the United States, by Brown, p. 1012.

- v. Alice<sup>6</sup> Harris, m. Sir Henry Mildmay of Grayes, Essex, Member 3rd Virginia Company and cousin to John Winthrop, Governor of Massachusetts. The Mildmay family was prominent in the organization and management of these various Virginia companies<sup>a</sup>.
- vi. Mary<sup>6</sup> Harris, m. Sir Giles Browne, member 3rd Virginia Company.
- vii. Frances<sup>6</sup> Harris, m. Oliver Raymond, member of Parliament 1653-56. He was buried in Walter Belchamp Church, 1679.
- viii. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Harris, m. Mr. Roope.

7. John<sup>6</sup> Harris, born 1588-9; an Incorporator of the Third Charter of the Virginia Company of London and subscribed 37£ 10s. (Brown's Genesis). He was residing at Charles City County, Va., at West and Shirley Hundred on the 16th February, 1623 with his wife Dorothy and two infants<sup>b</sup>, and near him was Thomas Harris, residing at the Neck of Land in the same county.

In the census taken the 24th of February 1624-5, John Harris does not show in the census because he was then in England but Thomas Harris, age 38, and his family were still residing in Charles City County.

We know that John<sup>6</sup> Harris was then in England because the Parish Registers of St. Dunston in the East of Stepney, London, show that on May 1, 1624 "John, sonne of John Harris of Virginia, gent. and Dorothy, his wife, borne in the House of Edward Lymbery of Lyme House, mariner, the same day baptized."<sup>c</sup> He may have returned to England to claim the legacy of 400£ given him by his brother William. The designation of "gentlemen" in the Parish Register in 1624, would indicate that he was entitled to a coat of arms. All these circumstances tend to show that he was very probably the fourth son of Sir William<sup>5</sup> Harris of Crixe, Essex.

That John<sup>6</sup> Harris was a Member of the Virginia Company is proved by the fact that while he was in London, Sir Peter Courteen wrote him from Holland about some of the Virginia Company's business.<sup>d</sup>

"July 4th, 1624, Sir Peter Courteen to John Harris. About the sale of Va. tbco. Thanks him for his pains taken in the Va. Business. Tobacco of Va. will yield now no price, the markets are overlaid." "Memo. July 10, 1624. I wrote to Sir Peter to remit to me here in safety." (Correspondance Holland).

"June 17, 1624. Sir Peter Courteen to John Harris. Desires him to procure patent upon some of the Company's name, John Powell to have leave to sail and bring victuals unto the Plantation of Va. which would be the company's profit." "Memo. answered June 26, that the Virginia Company was moved but could not prevail in regard they

<sup>a</sup>See chart of Mildmay family. William & Mary Quarterly, Vol. 13 (2), p. 140.

<sup>b</sup>Hotten's Immigrants, p. 170.

<sup>c</sup>New England Genealogical Register, Vol. 46, p. 146-148.

<sup>d</sup>Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series, Vol. 1675-76, pp. 64-65.

are afraid he should go to the West Indies.”

He returned to Virginia and was residing in the corporation of Charles City in 1626, where he had 200 acres planted.<sup>a</sup> This was the same John Harris, because the records show that he had a wife and daughter, both named Dorothy.<sup>b</sup> He was a Burgess for Shirley Hundred Main, 1627-30, (Burgess Journals, Vol. I).

7. Issue of John<sup>6</sup> and Dorothy (——) Harris:

- i. Child<sup>7</sup> Harris, name unknown, shown in census, February 16, 1623.
- ii. Dorothy<sup>7</sup> Harris, b. 1619.
- iii. John<sup>7</sup> Harris, b. May 1, 1624. On June 4, 1645, Daniel Luellin received a grant of 100 acres in Shirley Hundred adjacent John Harris. It is not known if this was the father or the son. (Nugent's Abstracts, p. 242).

6. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Harris, the third son of Sir William<sup>5</sup> Harris, of Crix, Essex, born in 1587, came to Virginia in the ship *Prosperous*, in May, 1611, during the government of Sir Thomas Dale, and settled at the "Neck of Land," in Henrico County. In the census taken February, 1624-25, in Virginia, he made a muster role of his own family, and in this, he gave his age as 38, and the name of the vessel he came on as the *Prosperous*. Alexander Brown, in his "Genesis," Vol. 2, p. 212, says: "Thomas Harris, gent. subscribed and paid £25 to the Second Virginia Company, in January and November, 1609. He may have been son of Sir William Harris<sup>c</sup>. I think he was the person of the name who went to Virginia with Dale in 1611, and was living at the neck of land in Charles City, February 1625, aged 38, with his wife, aged 23."

Sir Thomas Dale, with his charter as Governor of Virginia, sailed from Land's End in England, March 27, 1611, with three ships, *The Star*, *Prosperous*, and *Elizabeth*, carrying 300 people, and this fleet anchored at Fort Algernon, now Old Point Comfort, May 22, 1611,

<sup>a</sup>Holten's Immigrants, p. 268.

<sup>b</sup>Virginia Magazine, Vol. 25, p. 343.

<sup>c</sup>In the will of Sir William<sup>5</sup> Harris, dated 1616, his sons, Thomas and John are given £1,500, the same as the other younger children, and no place of residence is shown for any of the children. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Harris came to Virginia in 1611, but he could have returned to England, as the first settlers often made trips back and forth. So the will does not prove nor disprove anything.

William<sup>6</sup> Harris, second son of Sir William<sup>5</sup> Harris, made his will in 1622. He mentions his brothers Arthur and John, but does not mention his brother Thomas. John<sup>6</sup> Harris, who seems to have been residing in Virginia at that time, was given a legacy of £400, and as shown before, returned to England in 1624, and came back to Virginia soon afterwards, as he was residing in Virginia in 1626. He may have returned to England to claim his legacy. He is proven to be a member of the Virginia Company by the above correspondence, and Thomas<sup>6</sup> Harris was very likely the "Thomas Harris, member" referred to in Brown's Genesis, p. 221. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Harris may not have been mentioned in his brother's will for various reasons. One supposition might be that he had already received an advance from his brother, which is sometimes the case.

Between the dates of the two wills before mentioned, 1616, and 1622, no will nor administration of any Thomas Harris of this family is found, so he evidently was not deceased.

The Parish Registers of Crix do not begin until 1749, so nothing can be proven from that source.

Thomas<sup>6</sup> Harris, of Henrico, gave his age as 38 in 1625, which age coincides with the age of Thomas, the son of Sir William. He was a Burgess in 1623, which shows he was a fairly prominent man in the early days. His family evidently ranked with the country gentry of England, as Capt. Paulet, brother of the Marquis of Winchester, was godfather for his son, (William and Mary Quarterly, Vol. 4, p. 153), and his daughter married Col. Thomas Ligon, a relative of Sir William Berkeley.

Thomas<sup>6</sup> Harris signed his name "Herris" and "Harries," very similar to the "Herris" of Essex (Journals House of Burgesses). His first son was named "William," and this would indicate that his father's name was "William," as he names his second son "Thomas."

making the crossing in less than 60 days, which was good sailing in those times.<sup>a</sup> On November 13, 1611, the *Prosperous* arrived in England on its return trip from Virginia.<sup>b</sup>

A coincidence might be cited in the fact that Thomas Harris witnessed the will of Folk Lee, mariner in Stepney, London, February 26, 1611, and was also given a small legacy in the will. This was shortly before the *Prosperous* sailed to Virginia in March, 1611. Subsequently John<sup>6</sup> Harris of Virginia, upon his return to England, in 1624, resided in this same parish of St. Dunstan, in the East, Stepney. (N. E. G. R. Vol. 46, p. 146).

Thomas<sup>6</sup> Harris was a Captain in the Charles City regiment in 1623, against the Indians, and was second in command to Captain Thomas Osborne in an expedition in 1627. He served as a member of the House of Burgesses from Charles City County in 1623-24, and again from Henrico in 1639-47. A Captain Nathaniel Butler wrote a pamphlet entitled "The Unmasking of Virginia," and presented same to the King. This pamphlet reflected upon the officials of the King's administration in Virginia. The House of Burgesses undertook to reply to it, and presented a document entitled, "The Answer to an Information Presented unto your Majesty by Captain Nathaniel Butler, entitled 'The Unmasking of Virginia'." Thirty-four members of the House of Burgesses signed it, and among them was Thomas Harris, who spelled his name "Harries." (Burgess Journals, Vol. 1.)

He received a grant of 750 acres in Henrico, "within Diggs Hundred, November 11, 1635, (Nugents Abstracts, p. 304), Southward upon land of Edward Gurgany, Northward upon land of Joane Harris, his wife, West upon the river and East into the woods."<sup>c</sup> This land was regranted to him with the addition of 70 acres for the adventure of his first wife Adria, as her name does not appear in the first grant. This grant was as follows:<sup>d</sup> "Capt. Thomas Harris, 820 acres, Henrico Co., February 25, 1638, (Nugent's Abstracts, p. 615), Commonly known as the Long Field, beg. at a cr. over against Capt. Martin, E.S.E. towards Bremono, W.N.W. upon the main river. Due as follows: 100 acres for his own personal adventure, 100 acres for personal adventure of his first wife Adry, as being Ancient Planters in the time of Sir Thomas Dale, and 620 acres for the transportation of: William Purnell, John Godfrey, John Searle, Thomas Kean, Richard Mascall, Nath. Moore, John Edwards, Ann Ridley, William Jones, Thomas Morgan, Wm. Jones, and 2 Negroes."

He received another grant of 400 acres, which was bequeathed by Anne Gurganey, widow of Edward Gurganey, gent. who came in the second supply in 1608.<sup>e</sup> Edward Gurganey (Gourgainy) came to Virginia in 1608, ahead of his family, in order to prepare a home for

<sup>a</sup>Brown's First Republic, p. 149.

<sup>b</sup>Ibid, p. 161.

<sup>c</sup>Nugent's Abstracts, p. 33.

<sup>d</sup>Ibid, Vol. 1, pp. 105, 146-147.

<sup>e</sup>Works of Captain John Smith, p. 108, 411, 524.

them. He was listed among the gentlemen, and was one of Argall's associates in settling Argall's Gift or Town, which he and Thomas Pawlett represented in the Convention and Assembly of 1619. (Va. Mag. Vol. 2, p. 61). But as the tract fell within the Governor's land, Gurganey transferred his holdings to Henrico. He died shortly after the Assembly of 1619, as did his wife, as shown in a patent to Captain Thomas Harris as follows: "Same to Capt. Thomas Harris, July 12, 1637, (Nugent's Abstracts, p. 438). Confirmation. 'Due unto the sd. Capt. Harris as followeth: 400 acres being granted to Edward Gurganey by order of Court, bearing date October 1, 1617, from the late Treasurer and Company and bequeathed by Anne Gurganey widdowe and relict of the said Edward Gurganey to the said Thomas Harris, as by her last Will, bearing date the 11th of February A.D. 1619-20, appeareth."

Thomas<sup>6</sup> Harris married 1st, in England, Adria Gurganey, born about 1598, daughter, as aforesaid of Edward and Anne Gurganey. She died before September 11, 1626, for at a General Court held on that day, one "Rebecka Graye swore and examineth, sayeth that ye good wife Wright did tell this deponent that she told Thomas Harris he should bury his first wife being then bethothed unto him, which came to pass."<sup>a</sup> Prophecy in those days, if fulfilled, usually resulted in a complaint for witchcraft. The land grant records, as quoted above, show that Adria Harris was an ancient planter, which means that she came to Virginia before April, 1616. She was not listed among the "Maids" when returning on the "Marmeluke" (Marmaduke) in 1621, aged 23, from a visit to England, where she probably had left her oldest children, because of the hard life in Virginia. With them in Virginia, was Anne Woodlief, their kinswoman, aged 7, and Elizabeth, a servant, aged 15 years, who came in 1620, in the "Margaret and John."<sup>b</sup>

Thomas<sup>6</sup> Harris married 2nd, Joane Osborne, after 1626, daughter of Captain Thomas Osborne who was born in England about 1580, and came to the Colony of Virginia in 1619, on the "Bona Nova," of 200 tons, which sailed in August, 1619, with 120 persons. He settled in 1625, at "Coxindale," on the south side of James River, in what is now Chesterfield County. He was a Commander of a Plantation in 1619; Chief in Command in Indian War of 1627; and Viewer of Tobacco Crop, 1639. In 1635, he took patents for land on Proctors Creek. He was Gentleman Justice of the Peace in 1631, and a member of the House of Burgesses in 1629-1633. Captain Osborne was married in England, wife unknown, and had issue, two children: i. Joane Osborne, who became the 2nd wife of Captain Thomas Harris; and ii. Thomas Osborne, referred to in the Muster of Inhabitants of Pasbehays, as belonging to the corporation of James City, and in the main taken January 30, 1624-25, aged 18.

<sup>a</sup>Virginia Magazine, Vol. 26, p. 13.

<sup>b</sup>Hotten's Immigrants, pp. 170, 203.

6. Known issue of Captain Thomas<sup>6</sup> and his 1st wife, Adria (Gurganey) Harris. There were probably other children:

i. Major Robert<sup>7</sup> Harris, b. 1615; came to Virginia in 1650; m. Mary (Claiborne) Rice, widow of Edward Rice, and youngest daughter of Col. William Claiborne (1589?-1676?), of Kent Island, and his wife, Elizabeth Bristow. Col. Claiborne was the first Secretary of the Virginia Company. (Tyler's Quarterly, Vol. XXI, pp. 245-6). Issue:

1. William<sup>8</sup> Harris, m. Temperance Overton.

ii. Mary<sup>7</sup> Harris, who in a deposition in Henrico Co., gave the date of her birth as 1625. She m. Col. Thomas Ligon, of Henrico Co., Va. (See Chapter XIV).

6. Known issue of Captain Thomas<sup>6</sup> and his 2nd wife, Joane (Osborne) Harris:

8. iii. Thomas<sup>7</sup> Harris.

9. iv. Major William<sup>7</sup> Harris.

8. Thomas<sup>7</sup> Harris, b. ca. 1627, died unmarried. Will proved in Henrico, June, 1679. In the name of God, Amen, I, Thomas Harris, being very ill and sicke and very weake, make this my last Will and Testament, being in sound mind and perfect memory. First, I bequeath my soul to God who gave it, & my body to the earth from whence it came. I give and bequeath unto my sister-in-law, Loue Harris, my land at ye Ware, according to the bounds sett in my father's will, to her and her heirs forever and give her as much power of the afores'd land as I myself had in my lifetime. I give and bequeath unto my Cozen<sup>a</sup>, Richard Lygon, all my horses, mares or folds y't can be found or to be said or proved to be mine to him and his heirs forever, they not being given by my Grandfather into the hands of the overseers for the true and honest p'formance of this my last will. I have hereunto sett my hand and seale In the years of our Lord God, February the 10th, Anno 1678-9. Thomas Harris.

Teste: Alice (X) Harris, Mary (X) Lygon, Junr.—: Richard Lygon. Proved in Henrico County Court the 2nd day of June, 1679, by the oath of Mrs. Mary Lygon, the younger.

Teste: Wm. Randolph, Cl. Cur. and recorded . per W. Rld p'h.

9. Major William<sup>7</sup> Harris; born 1629; Justice of Henrico; a member of the House of Burgesses, 1652, 1653, 1656, and 1657-8; appointed by the Assembly, December, 1656, Major of the regiment of Henrico and Charles City. "It is ordered, that Coll. Abraham Wood be appointed and made Coll. over the regiment of Charles City and Henrico Countye in the room of Coll. Hill, by this present Assembly (December 1656) suspended, and Capt. William Harris made major of the said regiment, being his due as the first Capt. according to the desire of the said Coll. Abraham Wood."<sup>b</sup> William<sup>7</sup> Harris married Lucy ———. His will was proved in Henrico, February 1, 1678.

<sup>a</sup>The word "cousin" was at that time, commonly used for "nephew."

<sup>b</sup>Hening, Vol. 1, p. 426.

## Issue:

- i. Daughter<sup>8</sup> Harris, m. George Archer, 1688. See Henrico Parish Records.
- ii. William<sup>8</sup> Harris, of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent, 1694, m. Mary ———.
- iii. Edward<sup>8</sup> Harris, of New Kent, 1698, m. Mary ———.
10. iv. Thomas<sup>8</sup> Harris.
- v. Timothy<sup>8</sup> Harris, m. Elizabeth Womack, January 15, 1697.
10. Thomas<sup>8</sup> Harris of Henrico Co., Va.; m. Mary———. His will was proved June, 1730, Henrico Co., Va. and his wife Mary's will was proved September, 1745, Henrico Co., Va.<sup>a</sup> Issue:
  - i. Sarah<sup>9</sup> Harris, d. unm. Will proved in Cumberland Co., Va., September 24, 1753.
  - ii. Mary<sup>9</sup> Harris, m. Mr. James.
  - iii. Edith<sup>9</sup> Harris, m. 1st, Henry Trent; m. 2nd, Mr. Osborne; m. 3rd, Mr. Patrick.
  - iv. Ann<sup>9</sup> Harris, m. Mr. Booth.
  - v. Phoebe<sup>9</sup> Harris.
  - vi. Thomas<sup>9</sup> Harris, d. unm. Will proved Henrico Co., Va., August, 1741.
  - vii. Francis<sup>9</sup> Harris, d. unm. Will proved Henrico Co., Va., August, 1743.
11. viii. John<sup>9</sup> Harris.
12. ix. William<sup>9</sup> Harris.
13. x. James<sup>9</sup> Harris.
- xi. Benjamin<sup>9</sup> Harris. No records are available to definitely identify Benjamin Harris. He may be the Benjamin Harris with Washington in the Colonial Wars and the Revolution, who d. in Greenville Co., Va., and m. Mourning Glen (D.A.R. Lineage Book, Vol. 31, p. 228 1732-1812). He also may have been the Benjamin Harris who m. Sarah Eppes, dau. of Col. Francis Eppes IV. Will of Benjamin Harris names wife, Ann Harris, and Richard Eppes as administrators, County of Chesterfield 1757, in presence of Thomas Moody, William Flippin, Mary Morgain. Proved at a court held for Cumberland County, May 28, 1759. Test: Thomas Swan, Clerk. Will of Ann Harris wife of Benjamin Harris, Southam Parish and County of Powhatan, Va. Probated Nov. 15, 1787. Witnessed May 15, 1779 by William Daniel, Langhorn Tabb, Jacob McGeehee and Charles Worsham.
- xii. Marthay<sup>9</sup> Harris, m. Mr. Pasture.
11. John<sup>9</sup> Harris, m. Ursula Jordan. His will was proved in Cumberland Co., Va., May, 1751. Issue:
  14. i. Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Harris.
  15. ii. John<sup>10</sup> Harris.
  14. Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Harris, will proved Powhatan Co., Va., May 19,

<sup>a</sup>Virginia Historical Magazine, No. 4, p. 249.

1791. Married 1748, Goochland Co., Va., Samuel Flourney, will proved Powhatan, December 21, 1780.

Know all men by these presents, that wee, Samuel Flourney and Henry Wood are holden and firmly bound unto our Sovereign Lord King George, the second, and to his Heirs and Successors in the sum of Fifty Pounds Curr't money to the payment of w'ch will and truly to be made we bind us, and either of us, Our and either of our Heirs, Executors and Admr's, jointly an severally firmly by these presents. Sealed with our seals and dated this second day of April, 1748. The condition of this Obligation is such that if there be no lawful Cause to Obstruct a Marriage intended to be had and solemnized between the above bound Samuel Flourney and Elizabeth Harriss, then this obligation to be void else in force. Sealed and delivered in the presence of Samuel Flourney. H. Wood.

"April 1, 1748. Sir — I do hereby signifie my consent that you grant a certificate for Mr. Samuel Flourney to be married to my daughter Elizabeth. (Signed) John Harris. Witnesses: James Harris, William Harris."

15. John<sup>10</sup> Harris, of "Norwood," was a member of the Cumberland Co., Committee of Safety, 1775-1776; received 22.4.8 for pay and rations as Lieutenant-Colonel, Powhatan Militia<sup>a</sup>; married in 1754, Cumberland Co., Va., Obedience Turpin, daughter of Thomas Turpin and his wife, Mary Jefferson, aunt of President Thomas Jefferson. His will was proved, Powhatan Co., Va., November 19, 1800. The following is a true copy of the original marriage bond for John<sup>10</sup> Harris and Obedience Turpin: "I hereby certify my consent that a license be granted for the solemnization of marriage between my daughter Obedience and John Harris. Given under my hand and seal this 24th day of August, 1754. Thomas Turpin."

"Thomas Turpin, Jun'r.

James Smith

Know all men by these presents, that we, Jno. Harris and Alex'r. Trent, of the County of Cumberland, are held and firmly bound to our Sovereign Lord, the King, in the full and just sum of Fifty Pounds, current money, to the wit payment well and truly to be made, we bind ourselves, our Heirs, Exec'rs and Adm'ors jointly firmly by these promises. Sealed with our seals and dated this X.X.Vij, the day of August, 1754. The condition of the above obligation is such that whereas there's a marriage intended to be hand and solemnized between the said John Harris and Obedien Turpin. Now, if there shall be no lawful cause to obstruct the said marriage, then this obligation to be void.

John Harris, Alex'r Trent

Teste: Thompson Swann"

Commission to Thomas Turpin: Robert Dinwiddie, Esq.: His Majesty's Lieutenant-Governor, and Commander in Chief of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia.

"To Thomas Turpin, Gent: By virtue of the Power and Authority to me given as Commander in Chief of this Colony, I do constitute and appoint you the said Thomas Turpin, Lieutenant Colonel of the Militia in the County of Cumberland. You are therefore carefully and diligently to perform the Duty of Lieut. Colo. by duly exercising and discipling the Soldiers under ye Command and by seeing that they are provided with Arms and Ammunition as the Law requires. And I

<sup>a</sup>Virginia Magazine, Vol. 9, p. 190.

do hereby command them to obey you as their Lieut. Colonel. And you are to follow all such orders and Directions, from time to time, as you shall receive from me, or any other commanding Officer, according to Rules and Discipline of War.

Given under my Hand and the Seal of the colony, at Williamsburg, the 31st. day of August, in the 20th year of his Majesty's Reign, Annoque Donini 1754.

Robert Dinwiddee"

15. Issue of John<sup>10</sup> and Obedience (Turpin) Harris:
- i. Dr. Francie<sup>11</sup> Harris, of Powhatan, m. Sally Gaines.
16. ii. Major Jordon<sup>11</sup> Harris.
17. iii. Major John<sup>11</sup> Harris.
18. iv. Judith<sup>11</sup> Harris.
- v. Caroline<sup>11</sup> Harris, m. Major Thomas Harris.
  - vi. Mary<sup>11</sup> Harris, m. Wade Woodson.
  - vii. Lucy<sup>11</sup> Harris, m. Obadiah Smith.
17. Major John<sup>11</sup> Harris, of Powhatan County, m. Rebecca Britton. Issue:
- i. Louisa<sup>12</sup> Harris, m. 1st, Thomas Adkins, m. 2nd, Alexander A. Brander.
  - ii. Mary<sup>12</sup> Harris, m. Dr. Samuel A. Patterson, of Manchester, Va.
  - iii. Hiram<sup>12</sup> Harris, m. four times. Issue, among others: Dr. H. C.<sup>13</sup> Harris, of Missouri.
  - iv. Delia<sup>12</sup> Harris, m. Colonel Blair Burwell, of Powhatan, Va.
  - v. Hypatia<sup>12</sup> Harris, m. Colin McRae, of Manchester, Va.
  - vi. Francis<sup>12</sup> Harris.
  - vii. Ann<sup>12</sup> Harris, m. Dr. W. A. Patterson, of Manchester, Va.
  - viii. Judith<sup>12</sup> Harris, m. Mr. McRae, of Manchester, Va.
  - ix. Matilda<sup>12</sup> Harris, m. Dr. David McCaw.
  - x. Camilla<sup>12</sup> Harris, m. Rev. Horace Stringfellow.
16. Major Jordan<sup>11</sup> Harris, born May 20, 1763; died October 7, 1826; Lieutenant in the Continental Line; removed to Kentucky; married 1st, April 2, 1789, Elizabeth Mosby Cannon, born May 16, 1771, the daughter of Colonel William Cannon, "Mt. Ida," Buckingham Co., Va., and his wife ——Mosby, daughter of Littlebery Mosby; married 2nd, January 9, 1803, Mrs. Ann (Price) Jude, born August 22, 1763.
- Bounty Warrant No. 2402 to Jordan Harris—Council Chamber, 3rd, February, 1784. "I do certify that Mr. Jordan Harris is entitled to proportion of Land allowed a Lieutenant of the Continental Line who served to the end of the War." Thomas Meriwether. Benjamin Harrison.
- A Warrant for 2,666 2/3 acres of land issued Jordan Harris, February 4th, 1784.
16. Issue of Major Jordan<sup>11</sup> and his 1st wife, Elizabeth Mosby (Cannon) Harris:
- i. W. Jordan<sup>12</sup> Harris, b. August 7, 1791.
  - ii. Maria Turpin<sup>12</sup> Harris, b. December 18, 1793.
  - iii. Dr. James Madison<sup>12</sup> Harris, b. February 19, 1796; member of Virginia House of Delegates from Powhatan Co.; m. Caroline Harris. Issue: Dr. William Jordan<sup>13</sup> Harris, m. Mary

- Helen Epes. Issue: James Madison<sup>14</sup> Harris; Peter Epes<sup>14</sup> Harris; dau.<sup>14</sup> m. Mr. Fitzgerald; Martha Oliver<sup>14</sup> Harris; Helen Epes<sup>14</sup> Harris.
- iv. John<sup>12</sup> Harris, b. October 1, 1797; d. October 6, 1797.
19. v. Horatio Turpin<sup>12</sup> Harris.
16. Issue of Major Jordan<sup>11</sup> and his 2nd wife Ann (Price) Jude Harris:
- vi. Mary Elizabeth Jordena<sup>12</sup> Harris, b. October 16, 1803; m. November 20, 1821, Thomas H. Flourney, b. April 17, 1799.
20. vii. John Francis<sup>12</sup> Harris.
19. Horatio Turpin<sup>12</sup> Harris, born March 24, 1799; married Ketrach L. Taylor, daughter of General James Taylor, of Newport, Ky., formerly of Caroline Co., Va.; died November 19, 1855. Issue:
21. i. Josephine B.<sup>13</sup> Harris.
22. ii. Jordena Cannon<sup>13</sup> Harris.
21. Josephine B.<sup>13</sup> Harris, married George W. Ward. Issue:
- i. Edward<sup>14</sup> Ward.
- ii. Katherine<sup>14</sup> Ward, m. W. W. Richards.
- iii. William<sup>14</sup> Ward.
- iv. Elizabeth Johnson<sup>14</sup> Ward, b. May 24, 1853; m. Charles Avery Doremus, Jr., August 4, 1880, at Washington, D. C. and resided thereafter in New York, N. Y., where she was long prominent in society. She was great-granddaughter of President Zachary Taylor. As a child she resided on the family estate in Baton Rouge, La., and at the age of eighteen went to Europe and studied in France, Italy, and Germany. After her return she resided in Warrenton, Va. She died in New York, April 15, 1934. Her husband, Dr. Charles Avery Doremus, Jr.<sup>a</sup>, b. September 6, 1851, d. 1925, was a member of City College (N.Y.) faculty in the department of chemistry. Issue:
1. Robert Ogden<sup>15</sup> Doremus, b. November 30, 1882; d. August 9, 1883.
2. Norvin Green<sup>15</sup> Doremus, b. July 20, 1884; d. August 2, 1884.
3. George Ward<sup>15</sup> Doremus.
4. David Leitch<sup>15</sup> Doremus, m. Anna Lee Gaskell.
5. Helen (or Katherine) J.<sup>15</sup> Doremus, b. March 24, 1889, m. Herbert T. Foster, and resides Cedarhurst, L. I.
6. Robert J.<sup>15</sup> Doremus.
22. Jordena Cannon<sup>13</sup> Harris, married John Sainter Foote. Issue:
- i. William<sup>14</sup> Foote.
- ii. Sarah<sup>14</sup> Foote, m. John Stuart.
- iii. Ellen<sup>14</sup> Foote
- iv. George Ward<sup>14</sup> Foote, m. Margaret Moore. Issue: John Sainter<sup>15</sup> Foote; Harold Goodwin<sup>15</sup> Foote; and Kenneth Moore<sup>15</sup> Foote.
- v. Katherine Jordena<sup>14</sup> Foote, m. Philip H. Cooper, Commander U.S.N. Issue: Dorothy<sup>15</sup> Cooper.

<sup>a</sup>Genealogy of the Doremus Family by William Nelson, 1897, p. 164.

- vi. Anna M.<sup>14</sup> Foote, m. James J. O'Fallon. Issue: Harris Taylor<sup>15</sup> O'Fallon; and George Ward<sup>15</sup> O'Fallon.
  - vii. Virginia Moss<sup>14</sup> Foote, m. James Van Voast, Colonel U.S.A. Graduated from U.S.M.A., West Point, 1852. Issue: Virginia Remsen<sup>15</sup> Van Voast; James Taylor<sup>15</sup> Van Voast, d. in inf.; Rufus Adrian<sup>15</sup> Van Voast.
20. John Francis<sup>12</sup> Harris, born January 28, 1808; m. Mary Duke Patten; d. October 4, 1880. Issue:
- i. Maria Frances<sup>13</sup> Harris, m. George O. Hart. Issue: Edwin<sup>14</sup> Hart; Mary<sup>14</sup> Hart; and Archer<sup>14</sup> Hart.
  - ii. Hannah Rebecca<sup>13</sup> Harris, m. Henry W. Rankin. Issue: Mary Frances<sup>14</sup> Rankin; George Langstaff<sup>14</sup> Rankin; and Harris<sup>14</sup> Rankin.
  - iii. Caroline Madison<sup>13</sup> Harris, m. Dr. James Maxwell. Issue: Perry Duke<sup>14</sup> Maxwell; Mary Bell<sup>14</sup> Maxwell; and James Smith<sup>14</sup> Maxwell.
  - iv. Elizabeth Flourney<sup>13</sup> Harris, m. William H. Gregg. Issue: Caroline Madison<sup>14</sup> Gregg; Jordena Price<sup>14</sup> Gregg; John Harris<sup>14</sup> Gregg; William<sup>14</sup> Gregg; Clarence Oerman<sup>14</sup> Gregg; and Virginia Lee<sup>14</sup> Gregg.

18. Judith<sup>11</sup> Harris, married Major John Crittenden, son of John and Margaret (Butler) Crittenden and grandson of Joseph and Mary Crittenden. John Crittenden was born in 1750, Burwash, Sussex, England, and came to Virginia about 1770. In 1783, he became one of the early pioneer settlers in Woodford Co., Ky. "John Crittenden was a lieutenant in the Eleventh Virginia Regiment, in 1776, and afterwards adjutant-major with General George Rogers Clark in the Northwest. At the close of the war, he was a Knight of the Order of Cincinnatus. For his services he received a large grant of land in Kentucky<sup>a</sup>.—He was made a trustee of the Transylvania Academy in the Kentucky District, and, in 1784, was a member of the House of Burgesses of Virginia."

18. Issue of Judith<sup>11</sup> (Harris) and John Crittenden:
- 23. i. John Jordan<sup>12</sup> Crittenden.
  - 24. ii. Thomas T.<sup>12</sup> Crittenden.
  - 25. iii. Henry<sup>12</sup> Crittenden.
  - iv. Robert<sup>12</sup> Crittenden, b. 1796; m. Ann Morris, of Franklin Co., Ky.; d. 1831.
  - v. Lucy<sup>12</sup> Crittenden, b. 1800; m. Judge Harry Innes Thornton, of Kentucky and California; d. 1855.
  - vi. Harriet<sup>12</sup> Crittenden, m. John Smith.
  - vii. Margaret<sup>12</sup> Crittenden, m. John McKinney.
  - viii. Caroline<sup>12</sup> Crittenden, m. Randolph Railey.

23. John Jordan<sup>12</sup> Crittenden; born September 10, 1786, Woodford Co., Ky.; married 1st, 1811, Sarah O. Lee, daughter of Major John Lee, and had issue; m. 2nd, Mrs. Mary K. Todd; and married

<sup>a</sup>Hening's "Statutes at Large of Virginia," Vol. XI, p. 283.

3rd, Elizabeth Moss, who was previously married 1st, to General Daniel Wilcox of the United States Army, and 2nd, to General William Ashly. She died July 26, 1863, Frankfort, Ky. John Jordan Crittenden was Attorney-General of the Territory of Illinois, 1809-1811; ten times elected to the Kentucky Legislature, four times made Speaker of the House; elected by the Whig party, Governor of Kentucky, 1848, resigning after two years to accept the appointment in the cabinet of President Fillmore. Interesting old bank notes with pictures of Governor Crittenden and his wife, nee Maria Knox Innis, printed thereon are still in existence. His descendants include Chapman Coleman, Jr., who held many high foreign posts in the American Legation; and Rear Admiral John Crittenden Watson of the U. S. Navy, who married Elizabeth Thornton, a granddaughter of Chief Justice Harry Ennis, of Kentucky.

24. Thomas T.<sup>12</sup> Crittenden; born 1788; married Mary Parker, of Lexington, Ky.; died in 1832. His descendants include General John Allen Crittenden, born 1859, of the U. S. Army.

25. Henry<sup>12</sup> Crittenden; born May 24, 1792, Woodford Co., Ky.; died December 31, 1834; engaged in manufacturing and farming on a large scale. In 1818, he married Anna Maria Allen, born about 1802, died 1877, daughter of John and Jane (Logan) Allen. After the death of Henry Crittenden she married 2nd, David R. Murray, of Cloverport, Ky. His descendants include John Allen Crittenden of Kentucky, one time Marshal of the Louisville Chancery Court; William Logan Crittenden of the U. S. Army, 1845; Thomas Theodore Crittenden, born in Shelby County, Ky., who served two terms in the U. S. Congress from Missouri ending in 1879, and Governor of the State of Missouri four years, 1881-1885; Henry Huston Crittenden, born in Kentucky, compiler of "The Crittenden Memoirs<sup>a</sup>;" and Thomas T. Crittenden, Jr., born near Springfield, Ill., Mayor of Kansas City, Mo., 1908-1909.

12. William<sup>9</sup> Harris, married 1st, ——— Osborne; married 2nd, Elizabeth Ward, widow of Bernard Gaines, of Cumberland Co., Va. His will was proved December 18, 1794, Powhatan Co., Va.

12. Issue of William<sup>9</sup> and his 1st wife, ——— (Osborne) Harris:  
i. Mary<sup>10</sup> Harris<sup>b</sup>, m. Col. Bernard Markham, (1737-1802), and had issue.

12. Issue of William<sup>9</sup> and his 2nd wife Elizabeth (Ward) Harris:  
26. ii. Colonel Thomas<sup>10</sup> Harris.

iii. Sally<sup>10</sup> Harris, b. January 17, 1754; m. William Turpin.

iv. Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Harris, b. January 13, 1755; m. Vincent Markham.

v. Alice<sup>10</sup> Harris, b. August 9, 1756; m. Francis Goode.

26. Colonel Thomas<sup>10</sup> Harris of "Millwood", Powhatan Co., Va.;

<sup>a</sup>Published by G. P. Putnam's Sons, New York.

<sup>b</sup>Virginia Magazine, Vol. XLV, p. 96, Markham Family. See also pp. 94-95, Champe of Lamb's Creek, and pp. 96-101.

born November 26, 1762; married his cousin, Caroline M. Harris; died September 19, 1815. Issue:

- i. John Philip Barratier<sup>11</sup> Harris, d. unm.
- ii. Obedience Amanda<sup>11</sup> Harris, m. Dr. James M. Harris.
- iii. Elizabeth A.<sup>11</sup> Harris, m. Edward Cox.
27. iv. Marcella<sup>11</sup> Harris.
- v. Caroline<sup>11</sup> Harris, m. Dr. David McCaw.
27. Marcella<sup>11</sup> Harris, married William I. Morris. Issue:
  - i. Willianna<sup>12</sup> Morris, m. Edward Scott, of Manakin, Powhatan Co., Va.
  - ii. Elizabeth Ward<sup>12</sup> Morris, m. William B. Dean.
  - iii. Maria Jameson<sup>12</sup> Morris.
  - iv. Edmund Read<sup>12</sup> Morris.
  - v. Walter J.<sup>12</sup> Morris.
  - vi. William Augustus<sup>12</sup> Morris.
13. James<sup>9</sup> Harris, married Sarah Bailey. His will was proved Cumberland Co., Va., July 29, 1767. Issue:
  - i. Colonel Thomas<sup>10</sup> Harris, of Powhatan; member of Cumberland County Committee of Safety, 1775-76; m. Frances Moseley, daughter of John Moseley; no issue. Her will was probated in Powhatan, November 16, 1810, and his will was proved in general court November 22, 1810.
  - ii. William<sup>10</sup> Harris, of Bedford Co., Va., b. 1757.
  - iii. Francis<sup>10</sup> Harris, of Goochland Co., Va.
  - iv. John<sup>10</sup> Harris, of Buckingham Co., Va.
  28. v. James<sup>10</sup> Harris.
  - vi. Phoebe<sup>10</sup> Harris, m. Mr. Farrar.
  - vii. Mary<sup>10</sup> Harris.
28. James<sup>10</sup> Harris, of Chesterfield Co., Va.; married Ursula Flournoy, daughter of Samuel Flournoy. Issue:
  29. i. James<sup>11</sup> Harris.
  - ii. Patrick<sup>11</sup> Harris.
  - iii. Robert<sup>11</sup> Harris.
  - iv. Samuel<sup>11</sup> Harris.
  - v. Mary<sup>11</sup> Harris, d. unm. Will proved Chesterfield Co., Va., November 15, 1805.
  - vi. Martha<sup>11</sup> Harris.
29. James<sup>11</sup> Harris, of Chesterfield Co., Va.; born August 19, 1772; married Obedience Jefferson Turpin; died 1812. Issue:
  30. i. Alfred Turpin<sup>12</sup> Harris.
  - ii. Martha<sup>12</sup> Harris, m. Claiborne Watkins, of Powhatan, Va.
  - iii. Thomas Marcellus<sup>12</sup> Harris.
  - iv. Mary E.<sup>12</sup> Harris, m. Hannibal Harris.
  - v. Philip Norborne<sup>12</sup> Harris.
  - vi. Lavinia<sup>12</sup> Harris.
30. Alfred Turpin<sup>12</sup> Harris, of Richmond, Va.; m. Catherine Brander. Issue:

- i. Alfred Turpin<sup>13</sup> Harris, of Richmond, Va.; m. Julia Crittenden Hathaway. Issue: Stockton<sup>14</sup> Harris; K. Brander<sup>14</sup> Harris; and Julia Crittenden<sup>14</sup> Harris.
- ii. Julia<sup>13</sup> Harris, m. Daniel Talley. Issue: Kate Harris<sup>14</sup> Talley; and Daniel<sup>14</sup> Talley.
- iii. Ellen<sup>13</sup> Harris.

CHART VI. PERCY — HARRIS — LIGON.

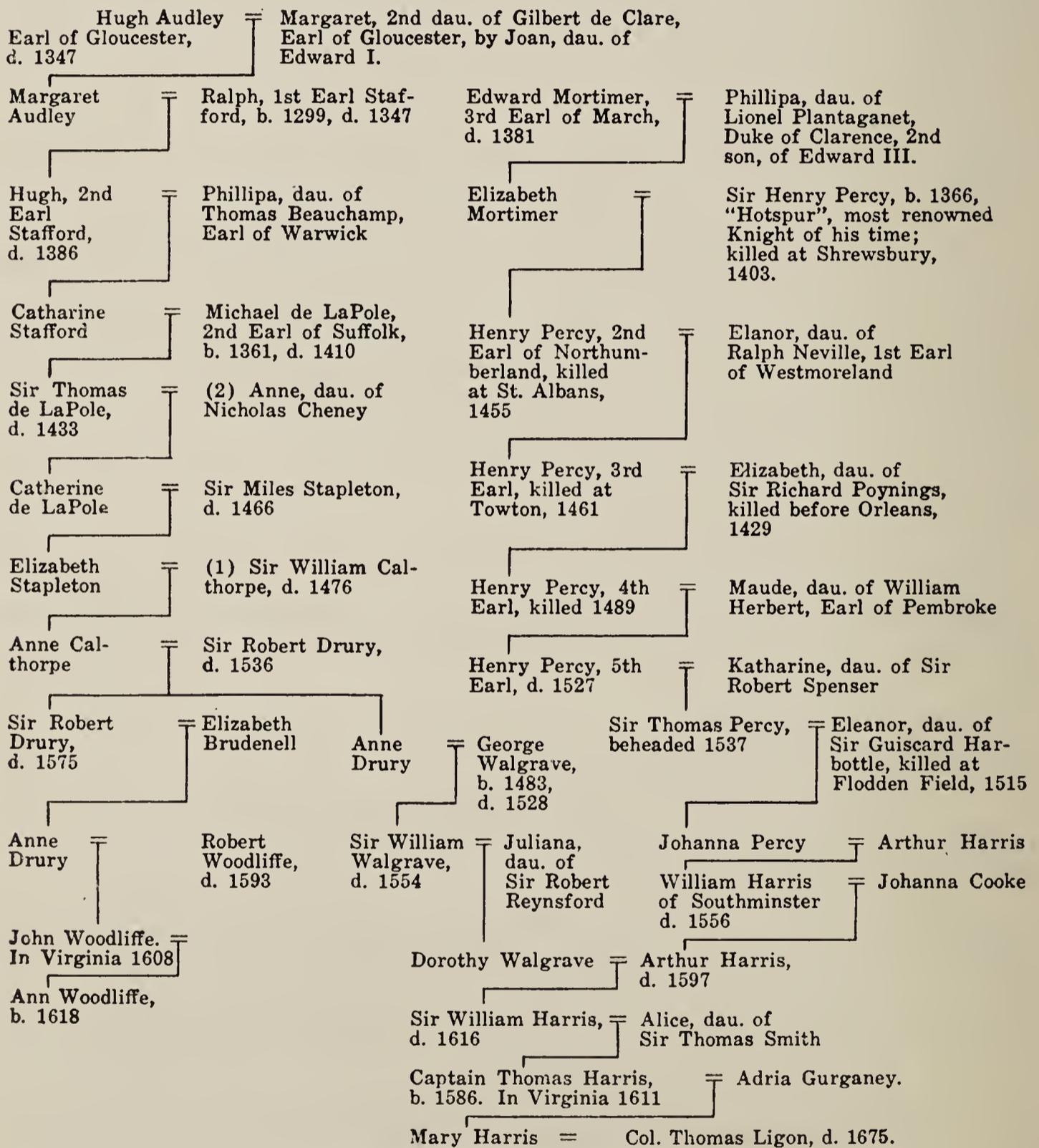


CHART I. BRACY — LYGON — BEAUCHAMP

Hugh de Beauchamp Temp. Conqueror

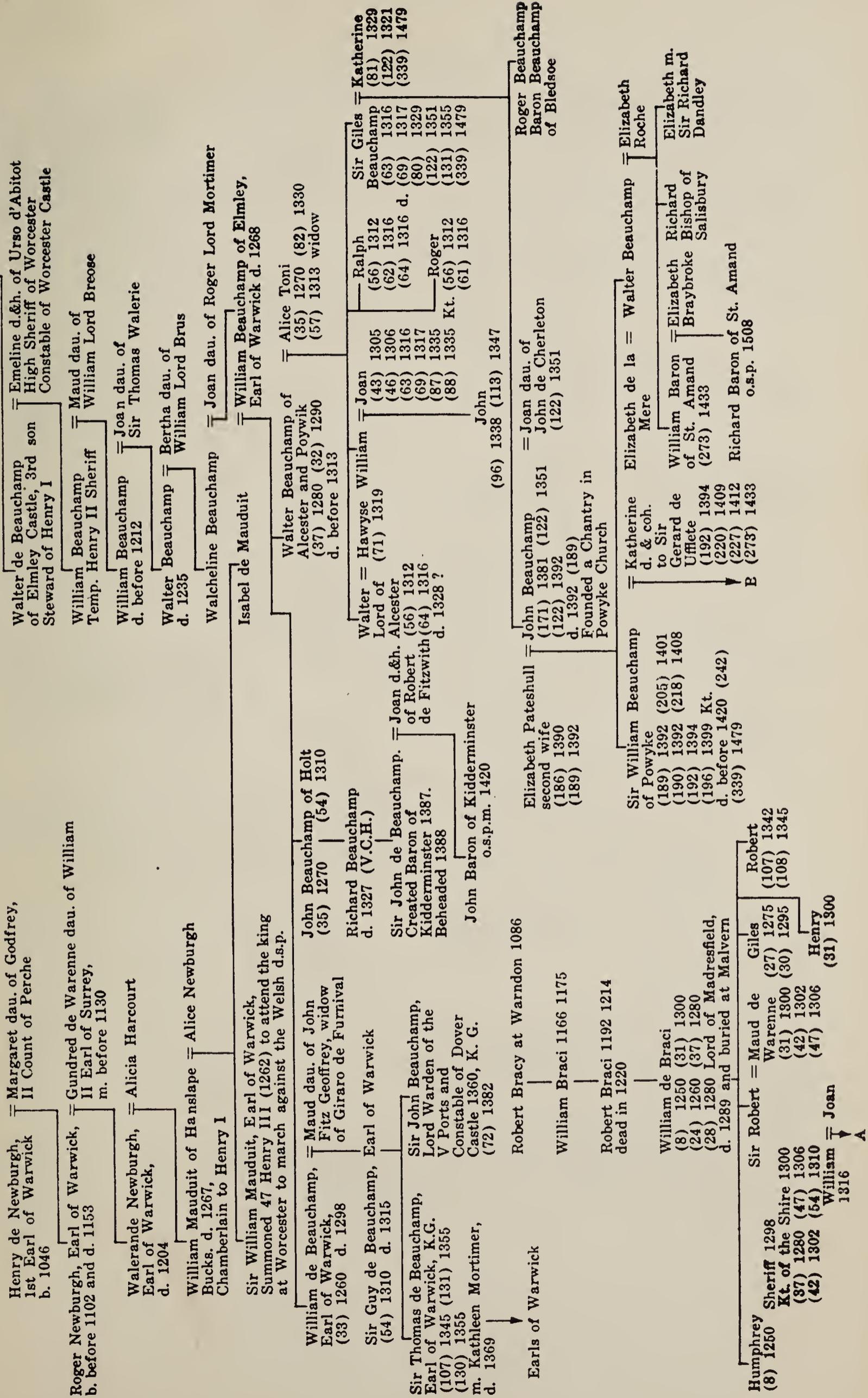


CHART I (Continued)

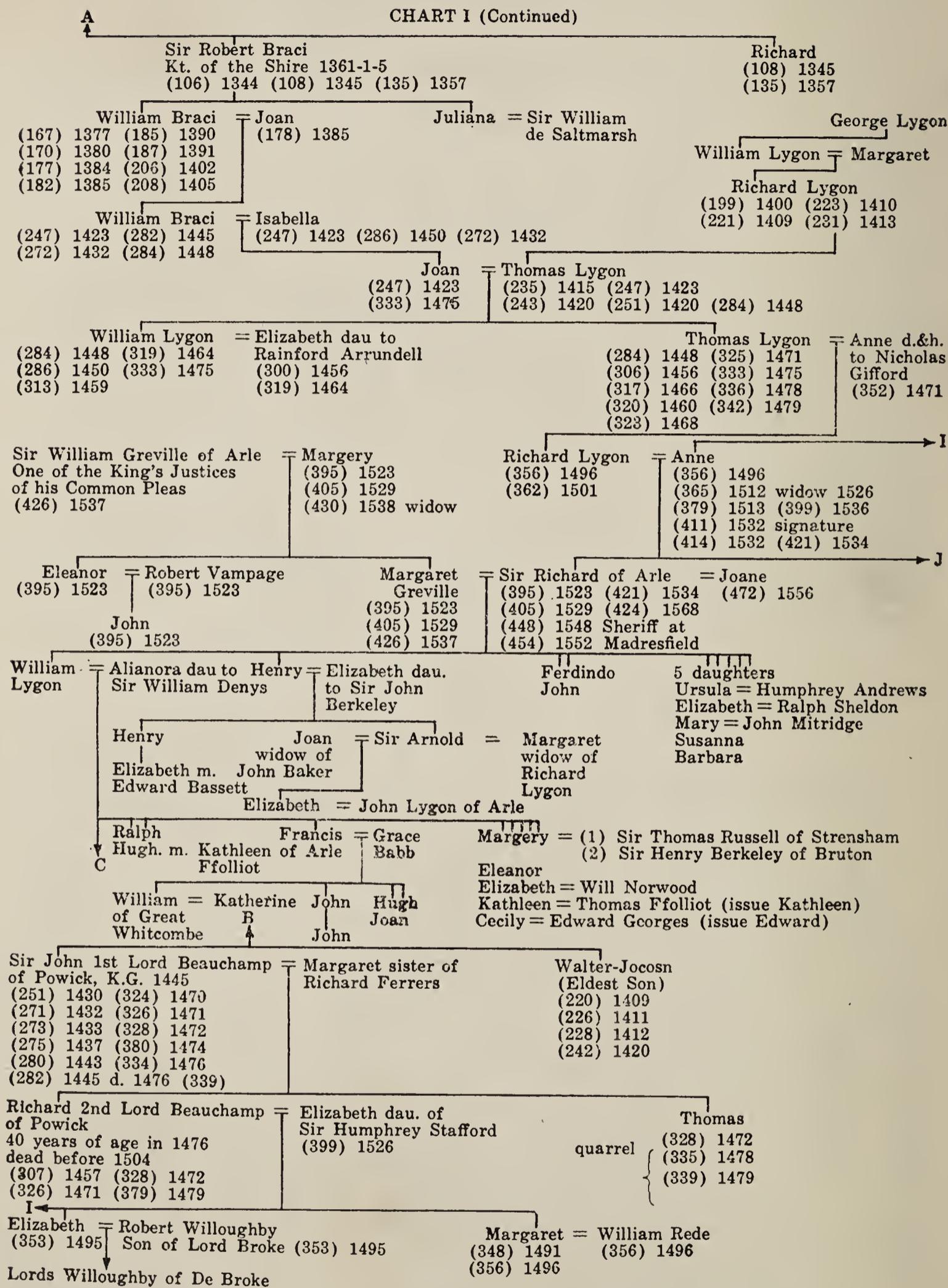




CHART I (Continued)

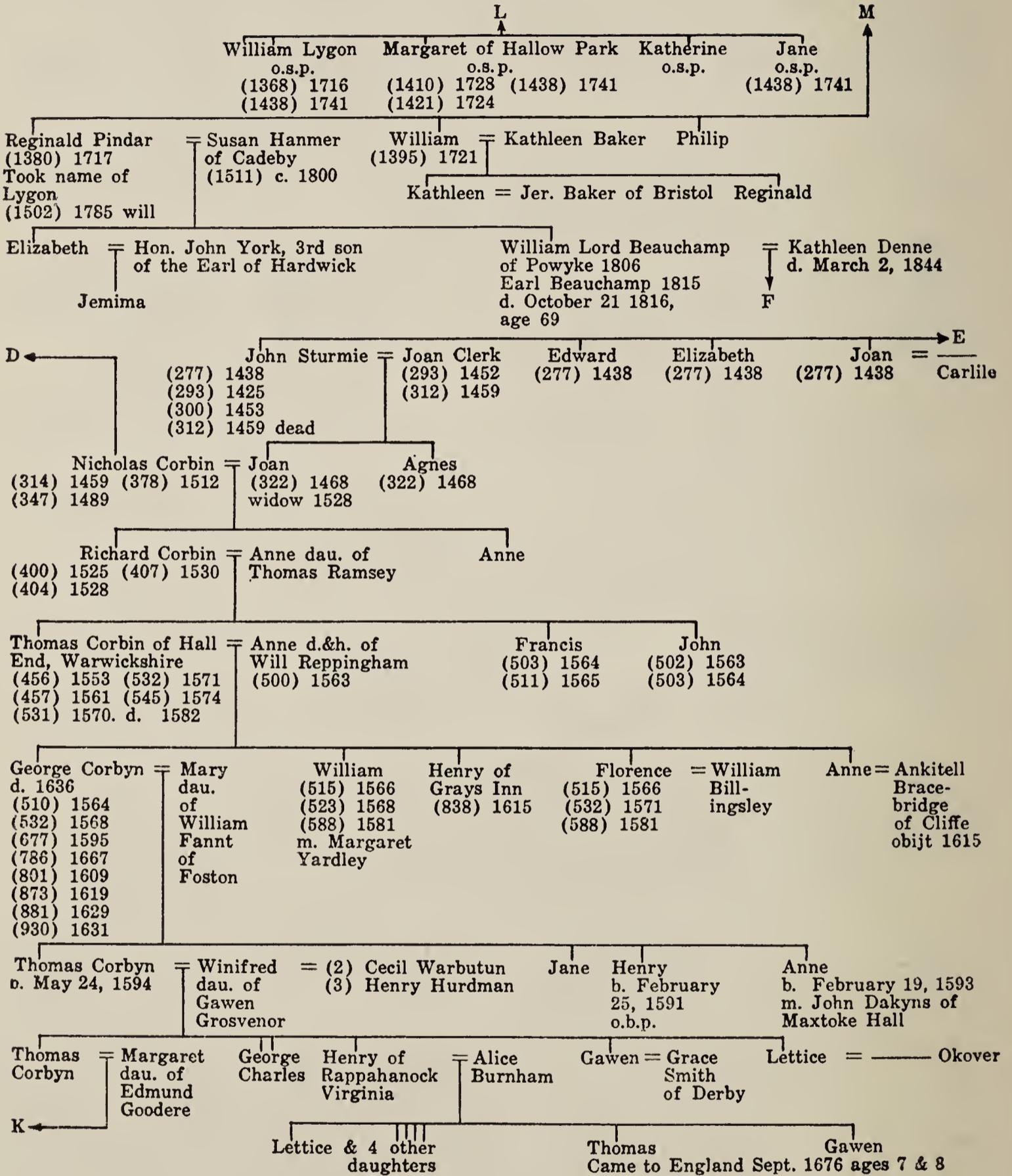
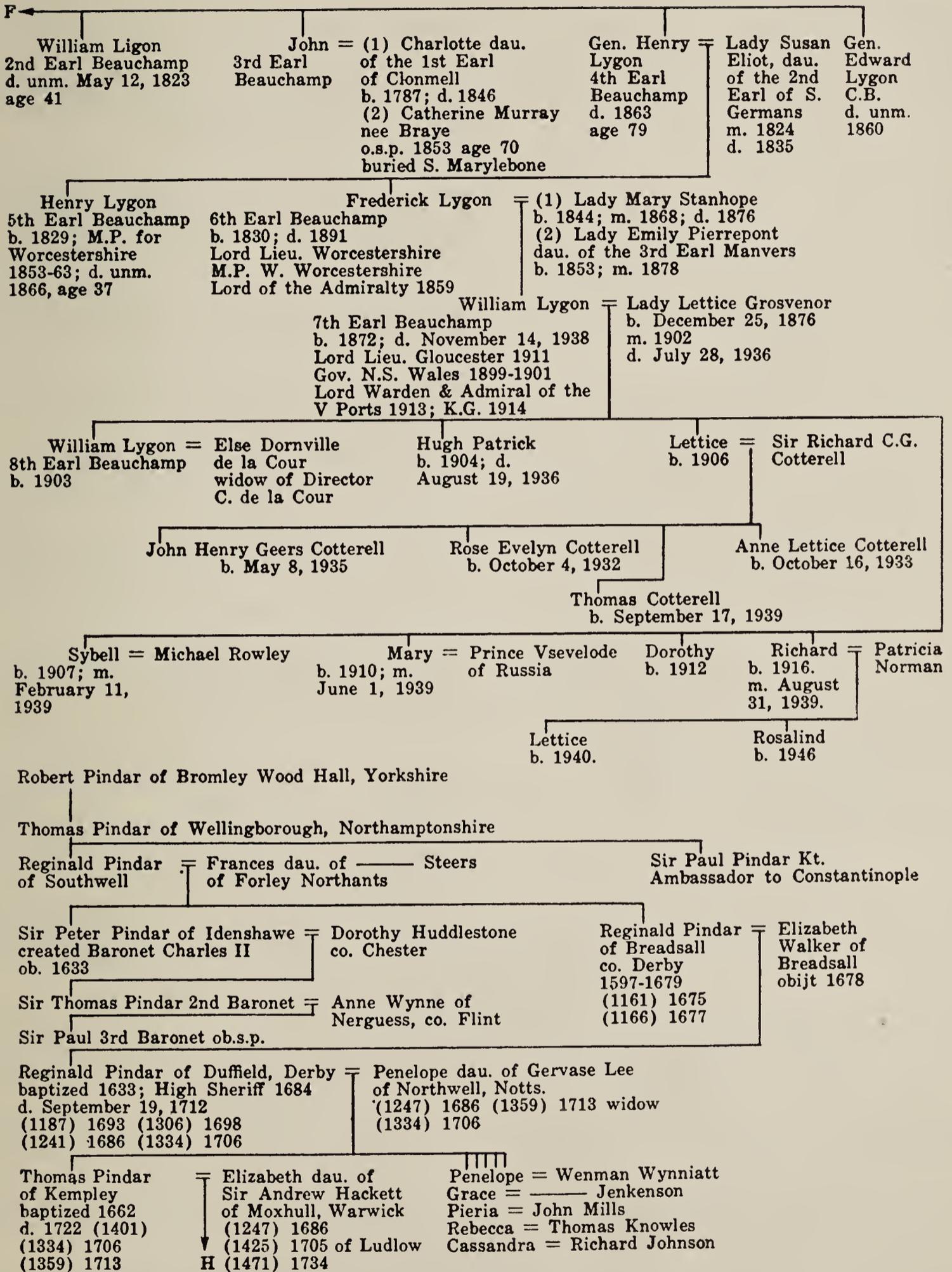


CHART I (Continued)



Note: Numbers in parenthesis refer to Deeds at Madresfield.

CHART II. PHAROMOND, KING OF FRANCE, 420 A.D.; AND CONNECTING LINES.

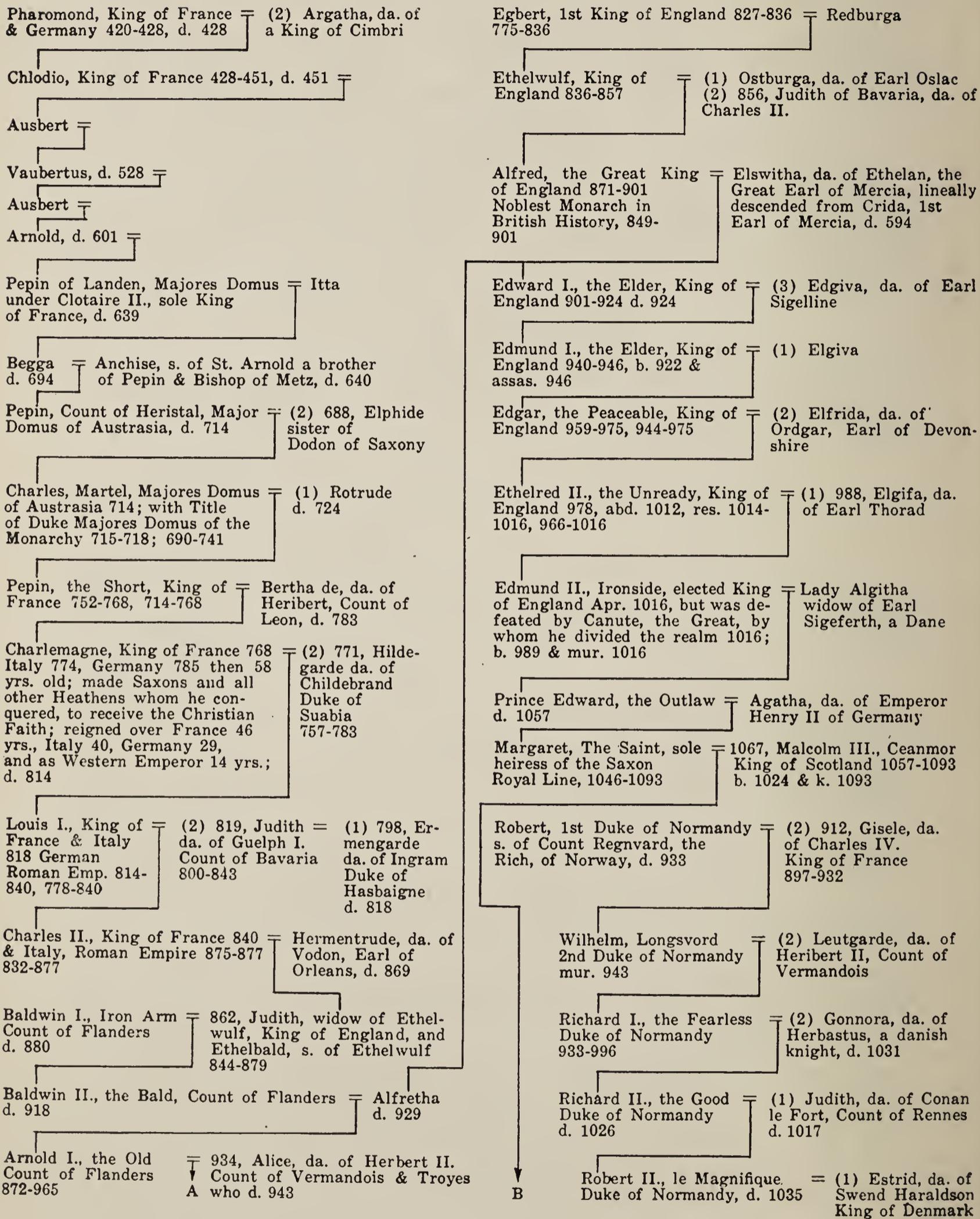




CHART II (Continued)

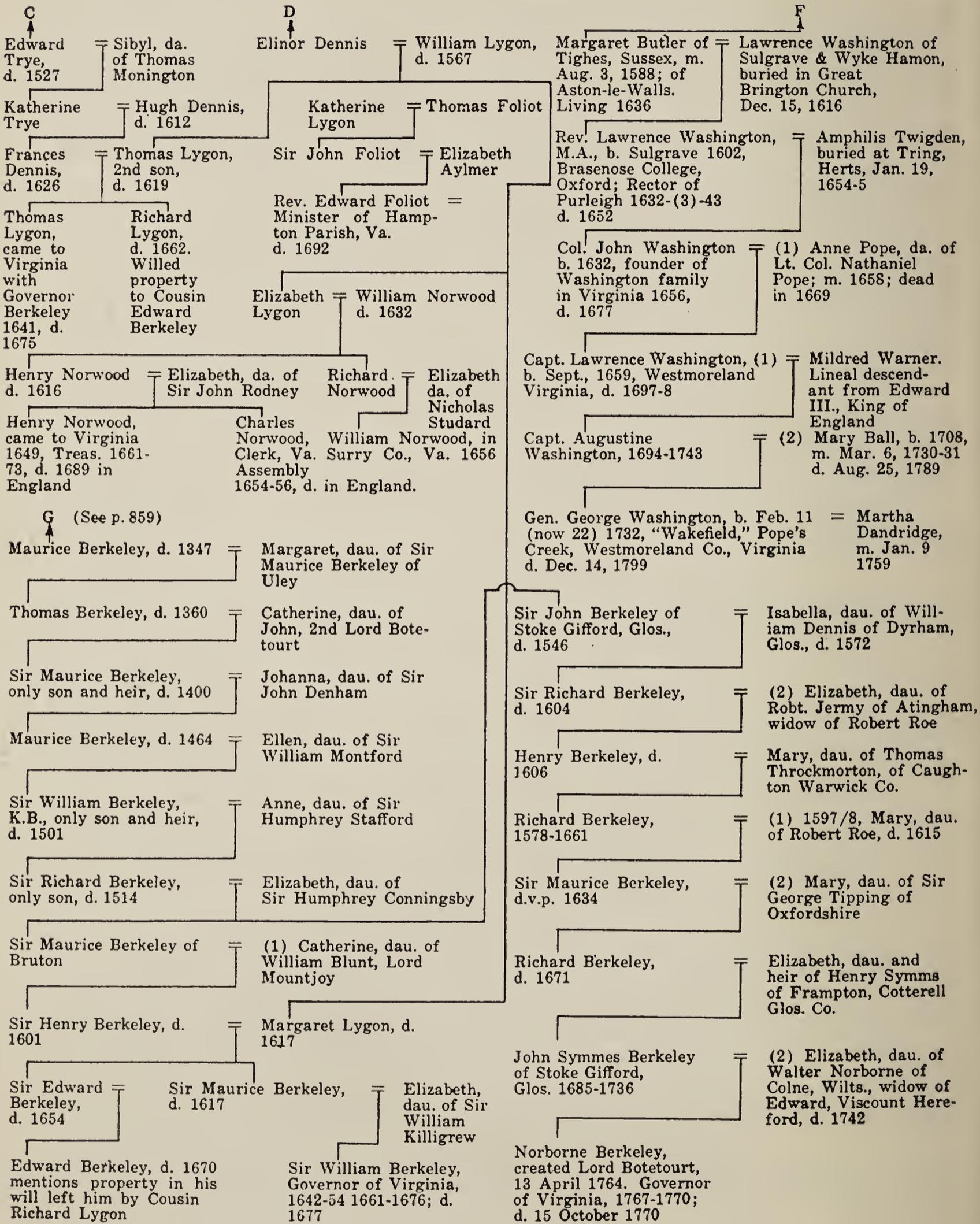
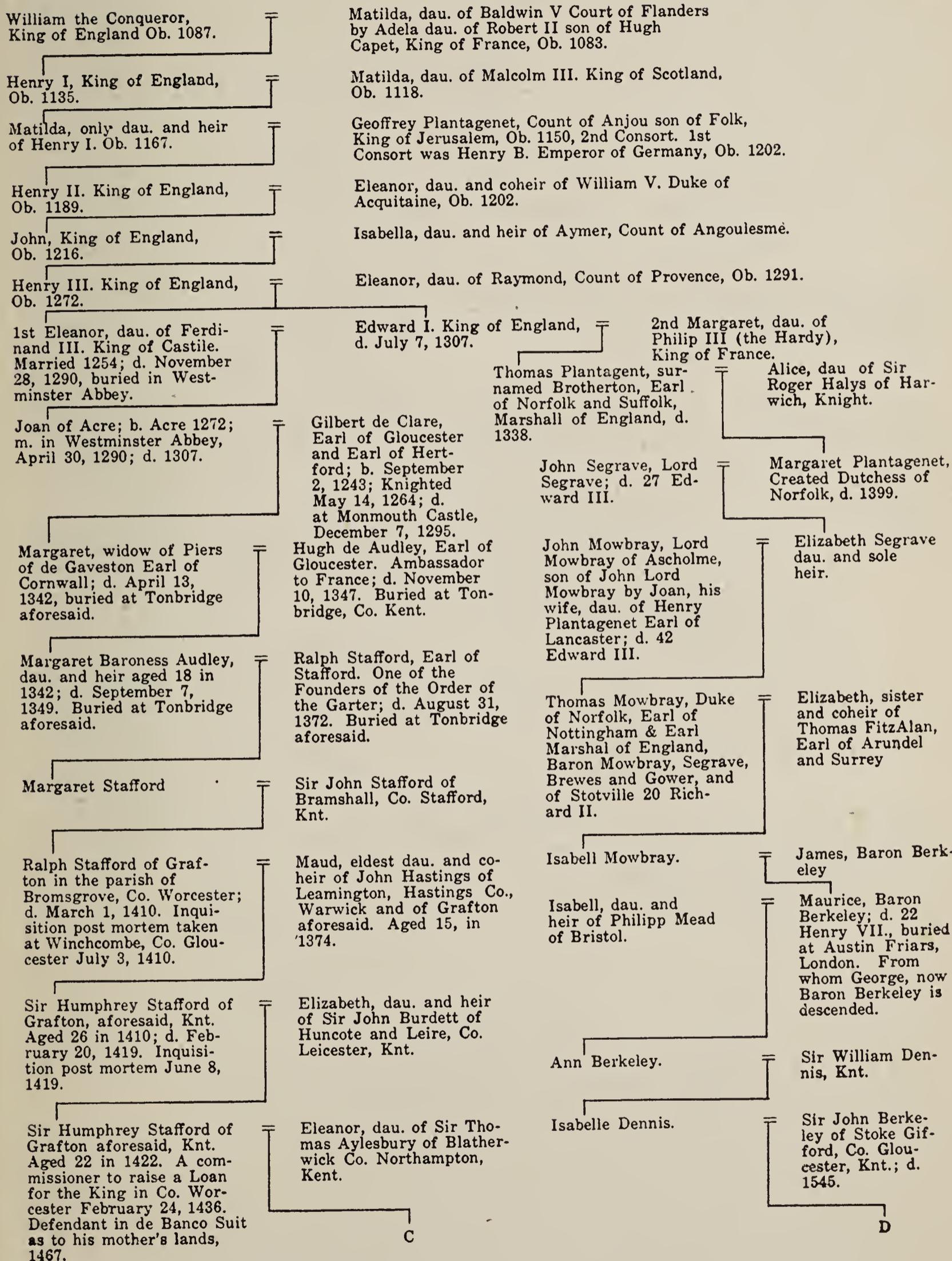
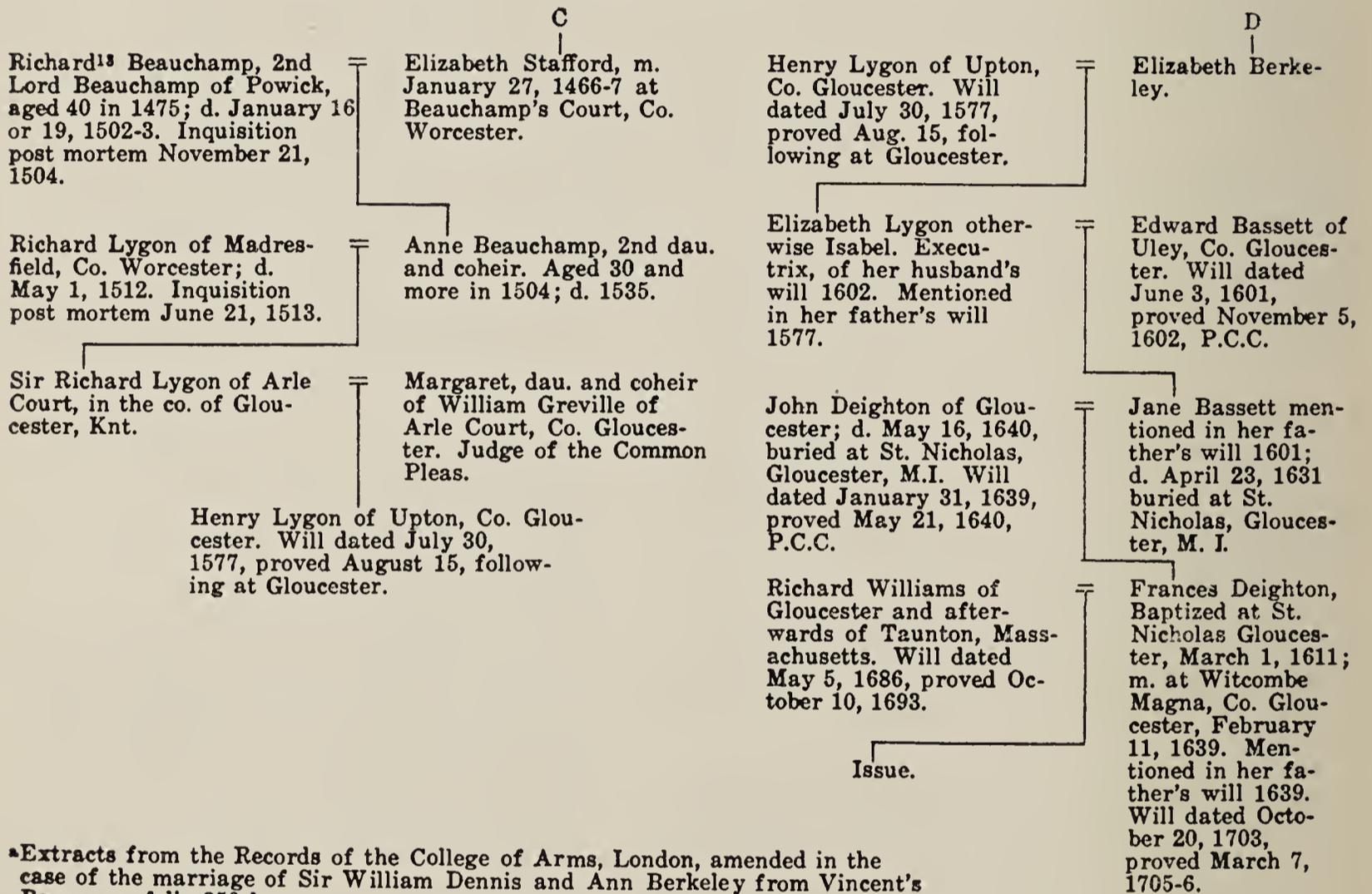


CHART III. EXTRACTS FROM THE COLLEGE OF ARMS, LONDON.



## CHART III (Continued)

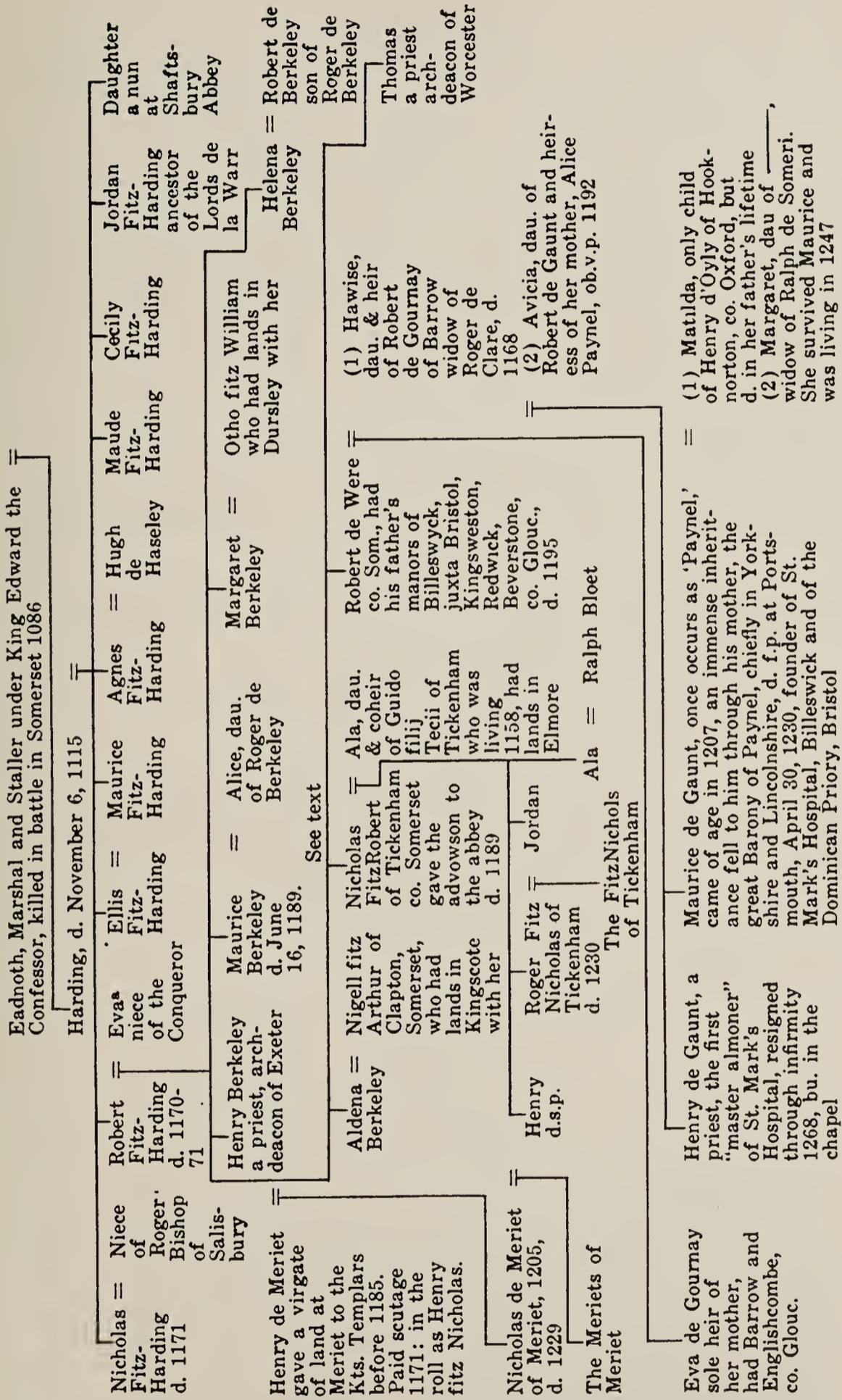


\*Extracts from the Records of the College of Arms, London, amended in the case of the marriage of Sir William Dennis and Ann Berkeley from Vincent's Baronage, folio 350 b.

(Signed) Archibald G. B. Russell,  
Lancaster Herald.

Note: The above records were received on April 22, 1939, by O. L. Cole, Esq., of West Point, Va.

CHART V. PEDIGREE OF THE FAMILY OF ROBERT FITZHARDING.



\*Berkeley Manuscripts — Abstracts of Smith's Lives of the Berkeleys, by T. D. Fosbroke, 1821, p. 218.

APPENDIX E

THE LIGON FAMILY AND KINSMEN ASSOCIATION.<sup>a</sup>

The idea of a reunion of the descendants of Colonel Thomas Ligon often suggested itself during the years in which this book, "The Ligon Family", was being compiled. In April 1937 the announcement of such an event, international in extent, was sent to all known Ligon addresses in the United States and foreign countries. The results and accomplishments of the reunion which followed is now recorded in history as an event of unusual historic importance.

The FIRST reunion was held at the Jefferson Hotel in Richmond, Virginia on July 7, 8, and 9, 1937.

The SECOND reunion was held at the Washington Hotel in Washington, D. C. on October 13, 14, and 15, 1938.

The THIRD reunion, scheduled to be held in Richmond, Virginia in June, 1942, was postponed for the duration of World War II.

PRESIDENT

Sir William Lygon, 8th Earl Beauchamp, Malvern, England

VICE-PRESIDENTS

General Robert F. Ligon, Montgomery, Ala., d. March 7, 1939.

Colonel Elvin S. Ligon, St. Petersburg, Fla.

P. Garland Ligon, Brinklow, Md.

Miss J. Gertrude Ligon, Shipman, Va.

TREASURER

Mrs. Therese Ligon Mills, Paoli, Pa.

SECRETARY

Miss Augusta Landis, Washington, D. C.

CHAPLAINS

Rev. George Braxton Taylor, Hollins, Va., d. March 9, 1942.

Rev. John Frank Ligon, Columbia, Tenn.

PAST PRESIDENTS

William Daniel Ligon, Jr., 17 E. 70th St., New York, N. Y.

Sir William Lygon, 7th Earl Beauchamp, Malvern, England, d. November 14, 1938.

APPENDIX F

ENGLISH RULERS

| Name             |   | Acces. | Died | Age | Rgd. |
|------------------|---|--------|------|-----|------|
| SAXONS AND DANES |   |        |      |     |      |
| Egbert           | Son of Eahlmund, of Kent, King of Wessex, founded Heptarchy .....         | 827    | 839  |     | 12   |
| Ethelwulf        | Son of Egbert, defeated Danes, by sea and land .....                      | 839    | 858  |     | 19   |
| Ethelbald        | Son of Ethelwulf .....  | 858    | 860  |     | 2    |
| Ethelbert        | Second Son of Ethelwulf .....   | 858    | 866  |     | 8    |
| Ethelred         | Third son of Ethelwulf, killed by Danes in battle .....                   | 866    | 871  |     | 5    |
| Alfred, G't.     | Fourth son of Ethelwulf, defeated the Danes, author .....                 | 871    | 901  | 52  | 30   |
| Ed'ard, Eld.     | Son of Alfred the Great, fought the Danes .....                           | 901    | 925  | 55  | 24   |
| Athelstan        | Eldest son of Edward the Elder .....                                      | 925    | 940  | 45  | 15   |
| Edmund           | Brother of Athelstan, murdered by a freebooter .....                      | 940    | 946  | 25  | 6    |
| Edred            | Brother of Edmund .....   | 946    | 955  | 32  | 9    |
| Edwy             | Eldest son of Edmund, died of grief .....                                 | 955    | 958  | 18  | 3    |
| Edgar            | Second son of Edmund, suppressed piracy .....                             | 958    | 975  | 32  | 17   |
| Edward           | "The Martyr," Son of Edgar, drove out Oslac, the Earl, murdered .....     | 975    | 979  | 17  | 4    |
| Ethelred II      | The Unready, step-brother of Edward, massacred Danes ..                   | 979    | 1016 | 48  | 37   |
| Edmund           | "Ironside," eldest son of Ethelred, fought Canute, "King of London" ..... | 1016   | 1016 | 27  | ..   |

<sup>a</sup>See Proceedings of the Ligon Family and Kinsmen Association, 1937, Vol. I; and 1938, Vol. II.

|              |  |      |      |    |    |
|--------------|--|------|------|----|----|
| C'n'te, Dane | By conquest and election, divided country with Edmund..  | 1017 | 1035 | 40 | 18 |
| Harold I     | Harefoot, son of Canute, first ruled north of the Thames | 1035 | 1040 | .. | 5  |
| Hardicanute  | Son of Canute, had been Danish King, mother a Norman     | 1040 | 1042 | 24 | 2  |
| Edward       | The Confessor, son of Ethelred II, canonized....         | 1042 | 1066 | 62 | 24 |
| Harold II    | Brother-in-law of Edward the Confessor, slain in battle  | 1066 | 1066 | 44 | 0  |

## HOUSE OF NORMANDY

|            |  |      |      |    |    |
|------------|--|------|------|----|----|
| William I  | Obtained Crown by conquest over Harold, at Hastings..                              | 1066 | 1087 | 60 | 21 |
| William II | Third son of William I, surnamed Rufus, killed by arrow                            | 1087 | 1100 | 43 | 13 |
| Henry I    | Youngest son of William I, surnamed Beauclerc.....                                 | 1100 | 1135 | 67 | 35 |
| Stephen    | Third son of Stephen, Count of Blois, by Adela, fourth daughter of William I ..... | 1135 | 1154 | 50 | 19 |

## HOUSE OF PLANTAGENET

|            |   |      |      |    |    |
|------------|---|------|------|----|----|
| Henry II   | Son of Geoffrey Plantagenet, by Matilda, only daughter of Henry I .....     | 1154 | 1189 | 56 | 35 |
| Richard I  | Eldest surviving son of Henry II, surnamed Coeur de Lion                    | 1189 | 1199 | 42 | 10 |
| John       | Sixth and youngest son of Henry II, surnamed Lackland                       | 1199 | 1216 | 50 | 17 |
| Henry III  | Eldest son of John, first King buried at Westminster....                    | 1216 | 1272 | 65 | 56 |
| Edward I   | Eldest son of Henry III, surname Longshanks.....                            | 1272 | 1307 | 68 | 35 |
| Edward II  | Eldest surviving son of Edward I; deposed by Parliament, Jan. 7, 1327 ..... | 1307 | 1327 | 43 | 20 |
| Edward III | Eldest son of Edward II of Carnarvon .....                                  | 1327 | 1377 | 65 | 50 |
| Richard II | Son of Black Prince and grandson of Edward III (deposed) .....              | 1377 | 1400 | 34 | 22 |

## HOUSE OF LANCASTER

|          |  |      |      |    |    |
|----------|--|------|------|----|----|
| Henry IV | Son of John of Gaunt (Ghent), 4th son of Edward III..                  | 1399 | 1413 | 47 | 13 |
| Henry V  | Eldest son of Henry IV, hero of Agincourt.....                         | 1413 | 1422 | 34 | 9  |
| Henry VI | Only son of Henry V, (deposed 1461), died in the Tower of London ..... | 1422 | 1461 | 49 | 39 |

## HOUSE OF YORK

|             |  |      |      |    |    |
|-------------|--|------|------|----|----|
| Edward IV   | His grandfather was Richard, son Edmund, 5th son of Edward III, and his grandmother, Ann, was great-granddaughter of Lionel, third, son of Edward III; Edward IV was 6 ft., 3 in. tall ..... | 1461 | 1483 | 41 | 22 |
| Edward V    | Eldest son of Edward IV, murdered in the Tower of London .....   | 1483 | 1483 | 13 | 0  |
| Richard III | ("Crookback") Brother of Edward IV, fell at Bosworth Field .....   | 1483 | 1485 | 35 | 2  |

## HOUSE OF TUDOR

|            |  |      |      |    |    |
|------------|--|------|------|----|----|
| Henry VII  | Son of Edmund, eldest son of Owen Tudor, by Katherine, widow of Henry V; his mother, Margaret Beaufort, was great-granddaughter of John of Gaunt ..... | 1485 | 1509 | 53 | 24 |
| Henry VIII | Only surviving son of Henry VII; 2 of his 6 Queens were beheaded .....   | 1509 | 1547 | 56 | 38 |
| Edward VI  | Son of Henry VIII, by Jane Seymour, his third queen..  | 1547 | 1553 | 16 | 6  |
| Mary I     | Daughter of Henry VIII, by Catherine of Aragon .....   | 1553 | 1558 | 43 | 5  |
| Elizabeth  | Daughter of Henry VIII, by Anne Boleyn who was beheaded .....  | 1558 | 1603 | 70 | 44 |

## HOUSE OF STUART

|           |  |      |      |    |    |
|-----------|--|------|------|----|----|
| James I   | Son of Mary Queen of Scots, granddaughter of James IV, and Margaret, daughter of Henry VII ..... | 1603 | 1625 | 59 | 22 |
| Charles I | Only surviving son of James I; beheaded at London....  | 1625 | 1649 | 48 | 24 |

## COMMONWEALTH DECLARED MAY 19, 1649

|               |   |      |      |    |    |
|---------------|---|------|------|----|----|
| The Cromwells | Oliver Cromwell, Lord Protector .....                         | 1653 | 1658 | 59 | .. |
|               | Richard Cromwell, Lord Protector, resigned May 25, 1659 ..... | 1658 | 1712 | 86 | .. |

## HOUSE OF STUART (Restored)

|                         |   |      |      |    |    |
|-------------------------|---|------|------|----|----|
| Charles II              | Eldest son of Charles I, died without issue.....  | 1660 | 1685 | 55 | 25 |
| James II                | Second son of Charles I, (Deposed 1688. Interregnum Dec. 11, 1688, to Feb. 13, 1689) .....                      | 1685 | 1701 | 68 | 3  |
| William III and Mary II | (Son of William, Prince of Orange, by Mary daughter of (Charles I.) .....                                       | 1689 | 1694 | 33 | 6  |
| Anne                    | (Eldest daughter of James II and wife of William III) Second daughter of James II, Her children died before her | 1702 | 1714 | 49 | 12 |

## HOUSE OF HANOVER

|            |   |      |      |    |    |
|------------|---|------|------|----|----|
| George I   | Son of Elector of Hanover, by Sophia, daughter of Elizabeth, daughter of James I .....  | 1714 | 1727 | 67 | 13 |
| George II  | Only son of George I, married Caroline of Brandenburg   | 1727 | 1760 | 77 | 33 |
| George III | Grandson of George II, married Charlotte of Mecklenburg (His son, George IV, was Prince Regent from Feb. 1811, (owing to the mental condition of George III.) | 1760 | 1820 | 81 | 59 |
| George IV  | Eldest son George III. married Caroline of Brunswick...   | 1820 | 1830 | 67 | 10 |

|            |   |      |      |    |    |
|------------|---|------|------|----|----|
| William IV | Third son of George III, married Adelaide of Saxe-Meiningen ..... | 1830 | 1837 | 71 | 7  |
| Victoria   | Daughter of Edward, Duke of Kent, fourth son of George III .....  | 1837 | 1901 | 81 | 63 |

## HOUSE OF SAXE-COBURG

|            |  |      |      |    |   |
|------------|--|------|------|----|---|
| Edward VII | Eldest son of Victoria, married Alexandra, Princess of Denmark ..... | 1901 | 1910 | 68 | 9 |
|------------|--|------|------|----|---|

## HOUSE OF WINDSOR

|             |  |      |       |    |    |
|-------------|--|------|-------|----|----|
| George V    | Second son of Edward VII, married Princess Mary of Teck .....  | 1910 | 1936  | 70 | 25 |
| Edward VIII | Eldest son of George V, proclaimed, never crowned; acceded Jan. 20, 1936; abdicated under date of Dec. 11, 1936; later he was created His Royal Highness, Duke of Windsor. He retired to the Continent, at Month, France, married Mrs. Wallis Warfield, of Baltimore, Md., on June 3, 1937 .....   | 1936 | ..... | .. | 1  |
| George VI   | Next eldest son of George V, born Dec. 14, 1895; married, April 7, 1923, Lady Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon; acceded to throne, December 11, crowned, May 12, 1937. Issue:..  | 1936 |       |    |    |
|             | 1. Elizabeth Alexandra Mary, twenty-one-year-old heiress presumptive to the British throne known as Her Royal Highness, Princess Elizabeth, Duchess of Edinburgh, married November 20, 1947, Lieutenant Philip Mountbatten, a former Greek Prince, and now known as His Royal Highness, Prince Philip, Duke of Edinburgh, in a ceremony of dazzling brilliance at Westminster Abbey. |      |       |    |    |
|             | 2. Princess Margaret Rose.   |      |       |    |    |

The name of the Royal Family was changed to Windsor by a proclamation dated July 17, 1917. King Arthur, killed in 542 at the Battle of Camlan, was buried at Glastonbury.

Lady Jane Grey, daughter of the Marquis of Dorset and wife of Lord Dudley, was named by Edward VI, just before his death, as his successor to the crown; and she was proclaimed Queen by the Council of State on July 10, 1553; on July 19, the Council proclaimed Mary as Queen. Lady Jane was seized, and she and her husband pleaded guilty to treason and were beheaded.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Americans of Royal Descent, 1883 and 1911, by Browning.
- Baronage—The Official Baronage of England, 1066-1835, Vol. 1, by James E. Doyle.
- Berkeley Manuscripts—Abstracts and Extracts of Smyth's Lives of the Berkeleys, 1821, by Thomas Dudley Fosbroke, M.A., F.S.A.,
- Berkeley Manuscripts—Lives of the Berkeleys, by John Smyth. Edited by Sir John Maclean, 1883-85.
- Biographical Directory of the American Congress, 1774-1927, by Wold.
- Book of Crests of the Families of Great Britain, and Ireland, 1892, 2 Vols. by Fairbairn's. Published by T. C. & E. C. Jack, Edinburgh.
- Burton Chronicals of Colonial Virginia, by Francis Burton Harrison. Printed privately, 1933.
- Bulletins of the Virginia State Library, Vols. XI to XIII, 1918-1920. (Bound in one book.)
- Burke's Dormant and Extinct Peerage of the British Empire, New Edition 1866. Published by Harrison, 59 Pall Mall, London.
- Burke's Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies of England, Ireland, and Scotland, 2nd Edition. 1844. John Russell Smith, Publisher, London.
- Burke's Peerage, Baronetage and Knightage. Published by Burke's Peerage, Limited, London.
- Burke's The Landed Gentry. Published by Burke's Peerage, Limited, London.
- Cavaliers and Pioneers, Abstracts of Virginia, Land Patents and Grants, 1623-1800, Vol. 1, by Nugent.
- Chart of some of the Descendants of Captain Thomas Harris of Virginia, 1893, by William Glover Stanard.
- Colonial Families of the United States of America, 2 Vols. by Mackenzie.
- Colonial Virginia Register, 1902, by William G. and Mary Newton Stanard.
- Complete Peerage, 2 Vols. 1912, Copayne.
- The Crittenden Memoirs, 1936, by H. H. Crittenden. G. P. Putnam's Sons, Publishers, New York.
- Daughters of the American Revolution, Lineage Book.
- Debritts—Peerage, Baronetage, Knightage and Companionage, 1936, by Dean & Sons, Ltd., London.

Early Settlers of Alabama, Part I, by Col. James Edward Saunders, Lawrence Co., Ala., with notes and Genealogies by his granddaughter, Elizabeth Saunders Blair Stubbs, New Orleans, La.

Family Origins and other Studies, by J. Horace Round.

Filson Club Publication — 13 — 14, 1898-1899. The Clay Family, by Smith and Clay.

First Republic in America, 1897, by Alexander Brown. Houghton, Mifflin & Co., Publishers, Boston, 1898.

Founders of Ann Arundel and Howard Counties, Maryland, by J. D. Warfield.

The General Armory of England, Scotland, Ireland and Wales, by Burke, London.

Genesis of the United States, 2 Vols. 1890, by Alexander Brown. The Riverside Press, Publishers, Cambridge, Mass.

Gleanings of Virginia History, 1903, by Boogher.

The Great Jennings Case, being an Epitome of the History of the Jennens Family, 8 Vols. 1879, by Messrs. Harrison and Wills, Sheffield, England.

Harleian Society of England. — Visitations and Records: Buckinghamshire, 1634, Publication No. 58.

Cheshire, 1580, Publication No. 18.

Cheshire, 1613, Publication No. 59.

Country Families of the United Kingdom, 1920, Publication No. 20.

County of Gloucester, 1885, Publication No. 21.

Cumberland, 1615, Publication No. 7.

Essex, Vol. 2, Publication No. 14.

Famitiae Minorum Genuim, Vol. 2, Publication No. 38.

Herefordshire, 1572-4, Publication No. 22.

Kent, 1619-21, Publication No. 42.

Leicestershire, 1619, Publication No. 2.

Le Nevis Pedigrees of the Knights, Publication No. 8.

Lincolnshire Pedigrees, 3 Vols., Publications No. 50, No. 51 & No. 52.

London, 1633-35. Vol. 2, Publication No. 22.

Marriage Licenses — Faculty Offices, London, 1543-1869, Publication No. 24.

Shropshire, 1623, Vol. 2, Publication No. 29.

Somersetshire, 1623, Publication No. 11.

Surry, 1530, Publication No. 43.

Warwickshire, 1619, Publication No. 12. (Camden 1877.)

Westminster Abbey Register, 1876, Publication No. 10.

Worcestershire, 1569, Publication No. 27. (1888)

Harris Family of Virginia, from 1611 to 1914, compiled for Thomas Henry Harris, Fredericksburg, Va.

Heads of Families at the First Census, 1790 — North Carolina, 1908, Government Printing Office, Washington, D. C.

Heads of Families at the First Census, 1790 — Virginia, 1908, Government Printing Office, Washington, D. C.

Hening, Vol. I, Records of State and Land Offices.

Heraldry for Craftsmen and Designers by W. H. St. John Hope. 1929.

Historic Heraldry of Britain by Anthony R. Wagner, F.S.A., 1939.

Historical Monumental and Genealogical Collections relative to Gloucester County, England, 1791, by Richard Bigland.

Historical Register and Dictionary of the U. S. Army, Vols. 1 and 2, by F. B. Heitman.

Historical Register of Virginians in the Revolution, 1775-1783, by John H. Gwathmey. The Dietz Press, Publishers, Richmond, Va. 1938.

History (Short) of the English People, by John Richard Green. A. L. Burt Company, Publishers, New York.

History (The) of the First Discovery and Settlement of Virginia, 1865, by William Stith. (3 Books in one Vol.)

History (A New) of Gloucestershire, England, 1779, by Samuel Rudder.

History of Great Britain, 1926, by R. B. Mowat, M.A., London.

History of Prince Edward County, Virginia, by Burrell.

History of Staffordshire, England, 3 Vols. 1798-1801, by Shaw.

History of The Landed Gentry or Commoners, by John Burke, Esq., 4 Vols. 1837-1838. Henry Colburn, Publisher, London.

History of Virginia, 1924, 6 Vols. by P. A. Bruce.

- Isle of Wight County Virginia, 1938, by John Bennett Boddie, Wilmette, Illinois. Journals of American History. New York Public Library, Room 300.
- Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia, 10 Vols. by H. R. McIlwaine.
- Lee (The) Family of Virginia, 1624-1892, by Edmund Jennings Lee, M.D., printed 1895, by Franklin Printing Co., Philadelphia, Pa.
- Maine Historical Society Collections, Series 2, Vol. 1.
- Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, Series 3, Vol. 6.
- Minutes of the Council and General Court of Colonial Virginia, 1622-1677. New York Public Library, Room 300.
- Old Churches, Ministers, and Families of Virginia, 1861, Vol. 1, by Bishop William Meade, J. B. Lippincott & Co., Publishers, Philadelphia, 1878.
- One Hundred Years at V.M.I. by Colonel William Couper, 4 Vols. 1939-1940. Garrett & Massie, Inc., Publishers, Richmond, Va.
- Peerage, Baronetage and Knightage of the British Empire, 1880, by Foster, London.
- Peerage and Pedigree, 2 Vols. by J. Horace Round.
- Pleasants (Edward) Valentine Papers, 4 Vols.
- Proceedings of The Ligon Family Family and Kinsmen Association, 1937, Vol. I; and 1938, Vol. II.
- Social Life in Virginia in the 17th Century, by Philip Alexander Bruce.
- Social (The) Record of Virginia, 1937, Richmond, Va.
- Through Centuries Three, 1929, by W. H. T. Squires, M.A., D.D., Portsmouth, Va.
- Tidewater Virginia, 1929, by Paul Wilstach. Blue Ribbon Books, Inc. Publishers, New York.
- Tyler's Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine, 1819-1940, Vols. 1 to 21. Mrs. Lyon G. Tyler, Editor. Holdcroft, Va.
- United States of America, Through the Civil War, 1922, by David Saville Muzzly, Ph. D., Ginn and Company, Publishers, New York and London.
- U. S. Army, Adjutant General's Office — American Decorations 1862-1926. Washington, D. C.
- Virginia,— A History of the People, 1884, by John Esten Cooke.
- Virginia County Records, 1905-1913. Editor: W. A. Crozier. The Genealogical Association, Publishers, New York.
- Virginia Genealogies, 1891, by Horace E. Hayden.
- Virginia Historical Index, 1936, by Dr. Earl G. Swem, Librarian of William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.
- Virginia Militia in the Revolutionary War, by McAllister.
- Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, 1894-1940, Vols. 1 to 48, Richmond, Va.
- Virginia Military Institute New Market Cadets, by Colonel William Couper. Published, 1933.
- Virginia State Library — Annual Report 9, 1911-1912. Revolutionary Soldiers of Virginia.
- Virginia: Statutes at Large, 17 Vols. by M. W. Hening.
- Virginia Wills and Administrations, 1632-1800.
- Young Folk's History of the United States, by Thomas Wentworth Higginson. Longmans, Green & Co., Publishers, New York and London.
- Washington Ancestry (and records) by Charles Arthur Hoppin, 3 Vols. Privately printed, 1932.
- Washington's (George) Country, 1930, by Marietta Muningerode Andrews.
- William and Mary Quarterly — Historical Magazine, 1921-1940, Series 2, Vols. 1 to 20, Williamsburg, Va.
- William and Mary Quarterly — Historic Papers and Magazine, 1892-1919, Vols. 1 to 27, Williamsburg, Va.
- Worcestershire, by Francis Brett Young.
- Worcestershire, 1922, by F. T. S. Houghton, M.A., F.S.A., F.G.S. Published by Methune & Co., Ltd. No. 36 Essex Street, Strand, London.
- Worcestershire, Vol. 1, 1781; and Vol. 2, 1782, by Nash. Printed by John Nichols, 1781-2, London.

## INDEX

Note: Suffix of letter f to page numbers refers to footnote. Personal numbers are in parentheses (000).

- Aarons, Theresa, 542.  
 Abbetot (Abbitot, de Abbitot, Abetot, Abitot, Abtot, D'Abetot, D'Abitot), Adelise, 107; Almericus de, 240; Effigies, 254; Emeline, 12, 107, 240, 853; John de, 172f, 267; in Normandy, 240; Robert, 107; Roger, 12, 240; Urso de, 5, 12, 107, 240, 853.  
 Abbeville Co., S. C., 427, 569.  
 Abbingdon, Anthony, 40; Elizabeth, 40.  
 Abbot, John S. C., 172f; Newland, 192.  
 Abercorn, Duke of, 96.  
 Abergavenny, Lord, 113, 132, 781.  
 Abingdon, Earl of, 129; Parish Register, 786.  
 Abney, Sir Thomas, 280.  
 Abraham, family, 728-730; James, 727; James H. (440) 728; John T. N. (442) 729; Royston N., 726, (441) 728.  
 Academy in Powhatan, 609.  
 Accomac Co., 340.  
 Achim, Thomas, 178.  
 Acker, family, 407-408; William D., 407.  
 Ackoley, Matthew O., 322.  
 "Acorn," 545.  
 Aquitaine, Duchy of, 130.  
 Acton Beauchamp, 240; deeds, 289.  
 Acton, John, 52; Thomas, 8, 26.  
 Adams, A., 416; Christopher B., 393; Cyrus H., 798; D., 750; Doris, 428; Eli, 393; Eliza M., 766; family, 393, 395; Horace, 651, 724; John, 771; Katherine K., x; Mary F., 479; Mary S., 798; R. D., 725; Richard, 657; Thomas, 343.  
 Adderley, Gilbert, 277, 296.  
 Addison, Andrew L., 617; Barbara, 833; Emily, 622.  
 Adela, dau. of William I, 189.  
 Adjutant General of Virginia, 613.  
 Adkerson, Annie, 451.  
 Adkins, Thomas, 338, 847.  
 African Company, Lord Rich's, 172.  
 Agee, (Age), Albion R., 686, 687; Ann, 543; family, 543, 687; Matthew, 543.  
 Agincourt, battle of, 253.  
 Agnes Scott College, 798.  
 Agnew, Maude A., 419.  
 Agricola, government in Britain, 183.  
 Aiken, James, 337, 382.  
 Aiken (S. C.) Journal and Review, 428.  
 "Airwell," 790, 792, 793, 794, 800, 801.  
 Aitken, John M., 33; Rosa C., 33.  
 Akin, Lewis, 556.  
 Akon, James, 351.  
 Alabama, Female College, 680; Polytechnic Institute, 680, 681; Supreme Court, 748.  
 Alafia River, 576.  
 Albemarle Co., 390, 557, 586, 604; River, 229.  
 Albemarle, Duke of, 229, 230; Earl of, 116.  
 Alcester Church, 136; manor of, 137.  
 Alday, John, 327.  
 Aldecote, John, 267.  
 Alderford, Frances, 282.  
 Alderse, Edward, 50; Gower, 50; Robert, 50.  
 Aldersey, Robert, 298.  
 "Aldie," 787, 788, 789.  
 Alexander, Elizabeth, 561; John, 580, 771; Nancy I., 683; Robert, 561.  
 Alfred the Great, King, 7, 143, 252, 858.  
 Alfred, Richard, 6.  
 Alfreton, 24.  
 Algernon, Fort, 841.  
 Alkin, Richard, 212; Richard L., 212.  
 Allamaha River, 547.  
 Allectus of the British throne, 183.  
 Allen, Anna M., 850; Charles, 649; Elizabeth, 404, 621; family, 536; G., 177; H. S., 510; Isobel, 636; J., 741; James, 528, 702; John, 180, 532, 850; John W., 628; Lora, 664; Opal V. F., 638; Samuel, Jr., 378; William, 484; William C., 426.  
 Allerton, Isaac, 162, 808, 812.  
 Allin, William, 377, 579.  
 Allison, Henry C., 396; John, 397; William D., 668.  
 Alloway, Bill, 709.  
 All Souls College, Oxon, 54.  
 Almonds plantacon, 334.  
 Alms, Ernestine, 598.  
 Alston, family, 663; Joseph A., 663; Nathaniel M., 663.  
 Alwyne, Earl of Warwick, 143.  
 Ambassador to Constantinople, 153.  
 Amelia Co., ix, 364, 365, 371, 386, 388, 389, 390, 401, 403, 427, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 441, 443, 447, 450, 459, 463, 464, 468, 471, 472, 473, 474, 483, 527, 532, 540, 545, 555, 613, 621, 717;

- Census, 658; Militia, 433.  
 America, 10; Dominions of, 229; first ship of War in, 176.  
 American Republic, ix; Tutor's Guide, 590.  
 Ames, Col. Oswald and family, 81.  
 Amherst, Baroness, 81.  
 Amherst Co., 557, 558, 599, 600, 604; Committee of Safety, 558.  
 Amis, William, 513.  
 Amorial Seals, 285.  
 Amos (Amoss), Charles, 590; Francis, 579; James, 529; Judith, 580.  
 Ampthill, Baron, 97, 98.  
 Amusements of Virginians, 17th Cent., 340.  
 Ancient Planters, 842.  
 Anderson Academy, 726, 727.  
 Anderson, Alice, 641; Ann, 601; Betsy, 601; Charles, 379, 381; David S., 544; Edmund, 747; Elizabeth, 363, 373, 482, 630; Ethel, 418; Eva G., 45; family, 602; George W., 416; Jacob, 630; James, 363, 384; James B., 532; John, 372, 658; Judith, 602; Martha, 658; Mary, 558; Mathew, 383; Mathew, Jr., 373; Myrtle, 444, 606; Nelson, 601, 602, 692; Reinard, 661; Robert, 558; Robert H., 602; Sally, 478f; Sarah S., 532; Susanna, 390; Thomas, 390; Thomas T. C., 726; William, 326, 366, 585, 602.  
 Andover, Viscount, 65, 66; Viscountess, 65, 66.  
 Andrewe (Andrew), Elizabeth, 55; John, 628; Sir Thomas, 55.  
 Andrews, Catherine, 445; Elisha C., 495; family, 38; Humphrey, 38; Julia, 542; Lula, 576; Rebecca, 68; Robert, 542; Thomas, 68; Thomas A., 705; Willie M., 595.  
 Andros, Edmond, 771.  
 Anglin, Abe, 766.  
 Anglo-Saxon era, 183; power of, 183.  
 Angola Creek, 435, 472.  
 Ankerdyne, 17.  
 Ankers, Miss, 691.  
 Anne Boleyn, Queen, 37.  
 Anne, Queen, 228.  
 Annesley, John, 628.  
 Anthony, Elizabeth, 517; James, 548; Mary L., 571.  
 Antrim Parish, 485.  
 Ap Adam, Sir Thomas, 780.  
 Appleberrys Mountain, 604.  
 Appomattox River, 313, 337, 356, 360, 381, 383, 387, 403, 421, 435, 439, 443, 447, 450, 471, 555, 556, 586, 634; toll-bridge across, 471.  
 Arbuckle, Charles, 607.  
 Arbuthnot, Cecil, 91; Sir George C., 91.  
 Archdale, Mary, 181; Thomas, 181.  
 Archer, Ann, 352; Anne, 385; Charles A., 731; Elizabeth, 569; family, 731; Field, 569; George, 333, 354, 845; John, 334, 376, 599, 609, 648, 657; John, Jr., 545; Martha, 569; Peter F., 609; William, 484, 629, 630.  
 Architeke, 355.  
 Arcola Cemetery, 395.  
 Ard, Jesse L., 496; Martha C., 495.  
 Arden, Henry de, 287.  
 Arementrout, Charles A., 551; family, 551.  
 Argall's Gift, 843.  
 Argyll, Earl of, 129.  
 Arithmetic Improved, 590.  
 Arkansas, College, 729; Legislature, 748.  
 Arle Court, 37.  
 Armes, Edith, 561; John, 424.  
 Armistead, Henry, 785; James A., 590; Thomas S., 464; William, 590.  
 Armstrong, family, 644; John A., 644; Louisa, 549.  
 Arnn, family, 464; George C., 464.  
 Arnold, Bessie, 444, 445; family, 206; John, 206; Marie, 505; Sir Nicholas, 206; Theresa S., 561.  
 Aron's Creek, 485.  
 Arrowsmyth, Joan, 272.  
 Arthgal, 142; Bear, 142.  
 Arthur, King, 147; Richard, 197.  
 Articles of Confederation, 805.  
 Arundel (Arundell), Bishop, 241; Earl of, 110, 196, 859; Elizabeth, 241, 854; Sir Humphrey, 241; Reinford, 854; Renford, 24; Renfred, 13; Renfrey, 241.  
 Asbury, Bishop, 735.  
 Asche, James, 38.  
 Ascough, Henry, 326, 772.  
 Asgill, Edward, 60.  
 Ashbrook, Peter, 308, 337, 351.  
 Ashburnham, Anne, 782; family, 781; John, 781, 782.  
 Ashby, Joseph, Sr., 704.  
 Ashe, Jane, 43; John, 43, 176.  
 "Ashland," 744; Training Camp, 771.  
 Ashley, Anthony, 224, 229; William, 850.  
 Ashton, de, Elinor, 780; Robert, 780.  
 "Ashton Phillips," 179; in Somersetshire, 172.  
 Ashurst, Henry, 767; Jacob, 437.  
 Askew, Alexander C., 466; William, 679.  
 Ask's Conspiracy, 124.  
 Aspen Hill, 723.  
 Astley, John, 271; Thomas, 112.  
 Aston, 20, 24; Edward, 10.  
 Aston-le-Walls Rectory, 213.  
 Aston-sub-Edge, Manor of, 39.  
 Athelstan, King, 143.  
 Athens College, 469.  
 Atherley, Sydney K. B., 204.  
 Athole, Duke of, 128.  
 Atkins, Thomas, 348; W. T., 441, 520.

- Atkinson, A. C., 508; Eliza, 631; Elizabeth, 645; family, 645; Milton P., 617, 645; Patrick H., 645; Richard W., 617; Roberta S., 699; Samuel, 631; Willard, 699.
- Atlantic and Pacific Oceans, 224.
- Atlantic Coast Line Railway, 576.
- Atley, John, 68.
- Attaway, J. Eugene, 429.
- Atwell, John, 715; Lelia, 642.
- Atwood, Elizabeth L., 380; family, 381-382; James, 380, 386, 647; Mary, 380, 715; Sarah, 380; Tymothy, 51; William, 647.
- Audley, Hugh, 852; Lord, 188.
- Aust, Eula K., 706.
- Austin, John, 387; Thomas, 557.
- Averett, family, 745; Willie W., 745.
- Averill, Bartholomew, 838.
- Avery, Clara E., 699.
- Avon, 17; River, 241.
- Ayer, Frank R., 578.
- Ayershire, Scotland, 601.
- Aylesbury, Earl of, 129.
- Aylesford, Earl of, 64-65.
- Aylesworthes End, 99.
- Ayloff, John, 838.
- Aymer, Bishop, 102; Elizabeth, 102.
- Ayres, Ruth, 566; Thomas, 312; Samuel, 590.
- Babington, Alianore, 140; John, 140; Maud, 140.
- Bachman, J. W., 734.
- Bacon, Dr., 658; family, 285f, 785; Genevieve, 504; Lyddall, 565; Nathaniel, 234, 306, 546, 785.
- Bacon's Castle, 608.
- Bacon's Rebellion, 352, 601, 777, 779.
- Badgecote, Salop, 34.
- Badger, Frances, 99; Mistress, 244; Rowland, 99.
- Bagat, Sir Henry, 223.
- Bagby, William, 590, 685.
- Bagehott, Elizabeth, Letter to, 243.
- Bagg, James, 173.
- Baggallay, Gladys, 81; Henry C., 81.
- Bagley, Anderson, 658; Eliza, 720; Elizabeth, 658; George, 658; James, 658; John, 296, 302, 684, 685; Mary, 658.
- Bagot, Elizabeth, 223; Harvey, 223.
- Bagshawe, T., 170; Thomas, 169.
- Bailey, Allen L., 549; Maud C., 735; Joseph, 397; Lucretia, 397; Robert, 328; Sarah, 851; William, 545; William N., 465.
- Bain, Jessie, 81; John F. H., 81.
- Baird, Bart., 83; family, 83, 466; George W., 466; Susan J., 795; William G., 83.
- Baker, family, 452, 570; Isabel E., 475; Jerman, 474; John, 43; Leonard, 505; N. E., 452; Rufus M., 570; Thomas G., 475; William, 572.
- Balch, family, 398; Samuel W., 398; Sarah C., 396.
- Baldenhall, Walter de, 18.
- Baldwin, Archdeacon, Charter of, 276; I, of Jerusalem, 182; Samuel, 590, 746; William, 590; William A., 435.
- Baldwin Co., Ga., 548.
- Baley, Abraham, 579.
- Ball, Eliza, 596; Mary, 213.
- Ballance, Benjamin, 663.
- Ballard, Tho., 234.
- Ballentine, Rev. E., 621.
- Balling, Thomas, 684.
- Balliol College, Oxford, 53, 62, 96, 97.
- Ballow, Thomas, 508.
- Baltredam (Soldans lieutenant), 115.
- Bamburgh Castle, 123.
- Bamford-Hesketh, Lloyd H., 70.
- Bampfild, Sir R., 178.
- Banister, John, 766; Will, 766.
- Bankes, Ralph, 79.
- Bannockburn field, 252.
- Baptist, Edward, 631; Richard B., 517, 542.
- Baptist Theological Seminary, 694.
- Barbados, History of, 104.
- Barber, Miss C. W., 677; family, 468; Niles, 467.
- Barbour, Ambrose, 512; Philip, 512.
- Barclay, Hedworth, 82; Vera, 82.
- Bardolf, 113.
- Barefoot, Carrie, 540.
- Barizondim, Joshua, 575.
- Barker, Clara H., 798; Joan V., 83; John, 464; Thomas, 83; William, 628.
- Barkham, Edward, 836; Margaret, 836.
- Barkley, Crafton, 638; Sir Henry, 47.
- Barksdale, H. W., 465; John, 508; Susannah, 424.
- Barlow, Stephen D., 400.
- Barlowe, Thomas, 343.
- Barnard, Baron, 84; Lord, 76; John, 219.
- Barn-broke, Penna., 577.
- "Barn Elms," 785, 786, 787, 790.
- Barnes, James, 506.
- Barnet Field, 108, 131; battle of, 25, 123.
- Barnett, Absolom, 549; Algin A., 454; Buna, 451; Dorris M., 766; family, 454; John, 708.
- Barnsby (Barnsly), Mary, 99.
- Barr, Annor, 494; Carrie E., 764; John T., 719.
- Barr, duke of, 115.
- Barnum, Earl, 639; Eva, 639; Imogene, 639.
- Baron, Blind, 146; John, 292.
- Barret (Barrett), Benjamin T., 410; family, 410, 738; Walter M., 738.
- Barrett, Anthony, 737; Edward, 574; Ellen, 410; family, 574; Homer, 452; Ida, 737; James M., 737; John, 791;

- Sir John, 8; Lizzie, 737; Mary, 791; P., 602; Peter S., 602; Reuben, 493; S., 628; Sarah C., 498; Savannah G., 573.
- Barrington, family, 133; Sir Thomas, 133.
- Barrow, Isaac, 291.
- Barrows, David, 570; Iva W., 394.
- Barthelow, John, 416.
- Barton, Clara, 470; Rebecca L., 459.
- Barton's Colonial Decisions, 361, 364.
- Bartow Co., Ga., 413, 422, 577.
- Barun, William le, 263.
- Basil, Rudolph W., 208.
- Baskerville, George B., 735; John, 580, 646, 647; Peter, 267; Thomas, 13; Virginia, 519; William, Jr., 518.
- Bass (Basse), Addie L., 642; Edward W., 633; Frederick W., 613; Jeremiah, 225; John W., 611; Lucy M., 617; Mary J., 588; William, 355, 372.
- Bassett (Basset), Anselme, 193; of Drayton, 248; Edward, 43, 854, 862; family, 43-44; Jane, 44; Martha, 812; Philipps, 145; Ralph, 113; Thomas, 145; William, 811, 812.
- Bates, Frances P., 701; Isaac, 484.
- Bath Co., 607.
- Bath, Earl of, 61.
- Bathrope, Claudine A., 498.
- Batte (Batt), Anne, 588; Chamberlain, 657; Elizabeth, 364, 381; family, 364; Henry 364, 366, 367, 370, 380, 588; John, 267; Thomas, 308, 345, 350, 354, 355, 524; William, 267, 367.
- Battie-Wrightson, family, 83; William H., 83.
- Battle, Elizabeth M., 510; family, 509-510; James W., 509; R. J., 510; Sue G., 510.
- Baugh, Anne, 31; Edward, 101; Edward F., 528, 611, 624, 770; Edward T., 769; Frederick, 376; Isabella, 31; James, 308, 331, 337, 354; Job, 31; John, 308, 337, 340, 354, 376, 483, 627; Joseph, 648; Peter, 370; Priscilla, 319; Richard, 526, 527; Thomas F., 31; William, 310, 319, 372, 482, 486, 527.
- Baughan, Carter T., 593; John, 593.
- Baum, family, 567; Herman N., 567.
- Baxter, Henry, 548.
- Bayley, Thomas S., 424.
- Bayliss, Annie D., 623; Frank E., 623; John, 99; Orin E., 623.
- Baylor, Justina K., 710.
- Bayne, Flora, 564; J., 474.
- Baynham, Anne, 211; Thomas, 211.
- Bayntum, John, 140.
- Beacham, Betsy, 421; Daniel S., 421, 423; Prudence, 421.
- Beall, Rev., 625.
- "Beansfield," 829.
- Bearcroft, P., 171; Philip, 167, 170, 171.
- Beard, Margaret S., 520; Thomas L., 425.
- Bearden, Angelina, 496.
- Beasley, Liberty, 661; Stephen, 660.
- Beatty, Mrs., 441.
- Beauchamp, Adeline de, 107; Agnes, 113; Alianare, 113; Alice, 111, 113; Almshouse, 85; Amy, 109; Anne, 33, 109, 117, 130, 132, 136, 139, 140, 146, 151, 237, 240, 245, 246, 256, 854, 862; Baron, 67, 85, 92, 136, 141, 240; Barony of, 142; of Bedford, 107; Bishop Tomb, 251; Cecily, 114, 151; Chantry Chapel, 251; Countess, 3, 68, 150; Catharine, 113; Chapel, 150, 253; Charity Act, 86; Court, 43, 57, 135, 137, 138, 245, 249, 265, 279; Earl, 3, 6, 18, 23, 33, 35, 50, 63, 66, 67, 69, 74, 85, 86, 87, 89, 90, 92, 93, 94, 95, 104, 107f, 139, 239, 240, 241, 248, 251, 255, 257, 259, 261, 807f, 856, 857; 7th Earl, vii, x; 8th Earl, Resolutions to, 93; arms, 248; Eleanor, 114, 117, 121, 151; Elizabeth, 33, 112, 113, 114, 117, 119, 126, 136, 140, 147, 151; Emma, 112; family, 245, 257, 853; Gault, 12; Giles, 135, 141, 263; Guy, 109, 110, 113, 147, 149; of Hacche Barony, 114; Henry, 12, 108, 112, 117, 129, 130, 151, 256; Hierom, 113; of Holt arms, 249, 255, 263; House, 67; Hugh, 107; Isabel, 109, 110, 112, 113; Isabel F., 255; James, 108, 240; Joane 113; John, 13, 25, 109, 111, 112, 113, 134; Sir John, 134, 135, 136, 139, 141, 239, 249; Juliana, 113; Katherine, 113, 114; Lady, 3; Lord, 33, 136, 237, 239, 249; Lucia, 112; Margaret, 33, 109, 113, 114, 117, 134, 136, 141, 142, 147, 151; mother of Henry VII, 249; Maud, 109, 111, 113; Milo, 107; Payne, 107; Philippa, 113; of Powick arms, 248, lands, 263; Ralph, 135; Reynburne, 113; Richard, 12, 25, 33, 37, 114, 853, 862; Richard, Bishop of Salisbury, 251, 252, 253, 256, 263, 276, 280; Richard, Earl of Warwick, Tomb, 151-152, 196, 240; Richard, Holy Land Pilgrimage of, 115, 116, 117, 121, 126, 130, 134, 136, 140, 146, 147, 150, 151; Roger, 113, 135, 136, 141; seals, 284; Simon, 107; Thomas, 12, 22, 109, 111, 112, 113, 114, 136, 148, 149, 150, 249, 280, 852; Wacheline, 108; Walter, 8, 13, 107, 108, 109, 135, 136; Walter J., 136, 139, 141, 240, 249; Walter arms, 249, 263; William, 5, 8, 12, 13, 107, 108, 109; Sir William, 113, 134, 135, 136, 139, 140, 146, 240, 247; arms, 249, 255, 263.

- Beauchamps, de, 8, 12, 146.  
 Beaucourt, France, 537.  
 Beaufort, Cardinal, 129; Duke of, 123, 216, 218; Edmund, 151; family, 121-122; Henry, 123; John, 142; Margaret, 142.  
 Beaulieu, Abbey, 131.  
 Beaumont, Edward G., 719; John, 110.  
 Bec, Abbey of, 144.  
 Beck, Andrew, 366, 367; Moses, 367.  
 Becke, Edward, 271.  
 Becker, William M., 575.  
 Bedford Co., 434, 480, 554, 557, 561, 621, 626.  
 Bedford, Alexander M. (490) and family 759; Alfred, 454; Ann (467) and family 757; Anne, 119; Annie D. (501) 763; Archibald (469) and family 758; Asa K. L., 758; Augustine V. (497) and family 762; Benjamin, 580, 753; Charles W., 752; Diana, 139; Duke of, 116, 139; Earl of, 119, 138; Edwin G. (498) 763, (502) and family 763; Elizabeth, 761, (496) 762; family, 454, 674, 753, 754; Francis 119; James F., 763; Jane F., 752; Jephtha D. (500) 762; John (466) and family 758; John, Jr., (488) and family 759; Littleberry, 673, (468) and family, 761; Margaret, 752; Martha, 754, (464) and family 757; Mary (463) and family 754; Mary N., 676; Robert, 673; Samuel W. (487) 758; Stephen, 751; Will of, 753, (462) and family 754; Thomas, 673, 674, 751, 753, Jr. (465) and family 757; Thompson W. (486) 758; Virginia L. (491) and family 760; William, 529.  
 Beginn, J., 377.  
 Belcher, Robert E., 502.  
 Belfield, James, 36.  
 Belhaven and Stenton, Baron, 89.  
 Bell, Agnes M. L., 91; Ann, 178, 180; Canon G. F., 91; David, 540; David T., 540; Edward, 178, 179; Elvira N., 540; George W., 528; Lida, 530; Louise, 749; Marmaduke, 738; Mr., 459, 794; Richard, 178; Susan D., 459.  
 Bell Co., Texas, 456.  
 Bellange (Bollange), Even, 331.  
 Bellecher, Jo., 338.  
 Bellevue Hospital, Medical College, 623, 798.  
 Bells (Bell) Corner, 557; Tavern, 747.  
 "Belmont," Fayette Co., Tenn., 737.  
 Belote, Elizabeth, 640.  
 Belt, Benjamin L., 617.  
 Belvoir, Castle, 122, 123.  
 Benard, family, 394; Fred, 394.  
 Benedictine Abbey, 17; Monastery, 17.  
 Benfeyt, Agnes, 262.  
 Benfield, Caroline M., 203; Henrietta S., 208; Paul, 203, 208.  
 Benford, William, 624.  
 Benham, Bessie, 687.  
 Benkerp, H. J., 663.  
 Bennett, Alexander F., 413; Fannie, 413; Mary, 701; Nathaniel, 601; Richard, 231; Richard E., 508; Walter, 508.  
 Bennett Co., S. D., 445.  
 Benson, Archbishop, 90; Mamie, 534.  
 Benthall, Juanita, 457.  
 Bentler, Ben, 446; family, 446.  
 Bentley, Efford, 389, 435; family, 796; Henry M., 617, 619; Judith A., 619; Lucy, 617; Mr., 796; Rachel, 612; Samuel, 613; William, 599, 609, 611, 612, 619; William W., 613.  
 Benton, Mary L., 456.  
 Beoncenlan (Berkeley), 182.  
 Beorclea, 183.  
 Berchelai (Berkeley), 182; Hamlets belonging to, 184.  
 Bere, Henry de la, 56.  
 Beresford, John, 181.  
 Bergavenny, Lady, 129; Despenser, 152.  
 Bergin, Charles E., 497.  
 Bergstrom, Dorothy, 539.  
 Berkeley, Agnes, 196; Agnes M., 210; Agnes M. C., 208; Aldena, 191; Alexander H., 205; Alfred R. (29) and family 788; Alice, 190, 191, 197, 204, 863; Alice V., 210, 699; Alphonsus, 195; ancient account of, 184; Andrew J., 209; Anglo-Saxon of Dursley, 191; Anne, 45, 205, 214, 215, 219, 227, 228, 774; Anne B., 793; Anne L. E., 204; Arabella, 200; Arthusa, 201; Arms, 248; Augusta, 209, 211; Augustus, 202; Barbara, 228; Barons of, 105, 182, 186, 222, 223, 224; Baroness, 204; Barony, 190; Basil R., 209; of Betesham, 212; Beverly (42) and family 792; of Beverstone, 239; of Boycot, 218; Caroline F., 203; Caroline M., 205; Carter B., 799, 803, (33) and family 794, (40) and family, 793, (52) and family 796; Carter N. (49) and family, 800; Carteret, 225; Catherine, 196, 197, 198, 215; Catherine F. (48) and family 799; Charles, 200, 201, 220, 222, 223, 227, 228; Charles A. F., 205; Charles F., 789; Charter to John and Charles, 224; Christopher R., 209; Constance M., 210; Craven F., 203; of Cubberley, 186; Dorothy, 215; of Dursley, 186; Earl of, 182, 200, 201, 202, 204, 205; Edmund, 195, 214, 801, (18) 784, (19) 785, (20) and family 786, (21) and family 786, (24) and family, 788, (28) and family 788, (39) 793, (45) 789, 795; Edmund C., 798; Edward,

- 105, 106, 206, 219, 220, 221, (7) and family 781, (16) 784; Edward H., 209; Edward S. F., 203; Egbert P., 207; Eleanor, 209; Eleanor M., 211; Elizabeth, 42, 116, 193, 196, 197, 200, 201, 202, 206, 207, 212, 215, 216, 218, 219, 220, 854, 862; Elizabeth D., 214, 215; Elizabeth W. C. (44) 794; Emily E., 203; Emily J., 208; Ella K., 798; Etheldreda M., 210; Eudo, 195; Eva M., 209; Evelyn M., 207; family, 182, in Va., 782, 859, 860, 863; Felicia, 193; Ferdinando, 199; Frances, 200, 202, 214, 216, 219, 228; Frances C. (57) 798; Frances H., 802; Lady Frances, 233; Francis, 223; Francis G., 209; Francis L., Sr. (30) and family 789; Francis N., 785; Francis R., 209; Francis T. B. (51) and family 795; Frederick, 209; Frederick A., 202; Frederick C., 208; George, 104, 201, 216; George C., 202, 204; George C. G. F., 203; George H. F., 204; George L. R., 204, 205; Georgiana A., 202; Georgiana L., 204; Georgiana M., 204; Gertrude, 219; Giles, 215; Greville C. L., 204; Harold S., 207; Harriet E., 208; Helena, 191, 863; Henrietta, 201; Henry, 12, 42, 44, 47, 99, 101, 104, 105, 126, 183, 189, 191, 192, 199, 200, 201, 215, 219, 220, 222, 774, 782, (14) and family 783, 854; Henry G., 209; Henry R., 207; Henry W., 208; Herness, 183, 191; Hubert, 209, 210; Hundred of, 182; Irish Barony of, 223; Isabel, 193, 194, 195, 197, 206, 211, 214; Isabella B., 201; James, 117, 189, 194, 196, 197, 201, 202; Jane, 199, 216, 228, 784; Joan, 195, 198, 206; John, 42, 46, 178, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 199, 205, 206, 208, 212, 214, 215, 218, 222, 223, 224, 225, 227, 228, 229, 243, 779, (4) and family 780, (11) (12) and family 782, 854; John E., 208; John R., 207; John S., 216; Jone, 782; Juliet E. M., 211; Katharine, 189; Lady, 833; Landon, 791; Landon C. (61) and family 801, (62) and family 802; Laura H., 798; Lavinia H., 789; Lettice, 193; Lewis, 786, (23) and family 787; Lewis C. (35) and family 801; Lionel S., 201; Lord, 189; Louisa, 202; Louisa M., 203, 204; Manor of, 185, 190; Margaret, 43, 99, 191, 193, 194, 206, 211, 214, 215, 219, 220, 221, 222; Margery, 206; Marquess of, 197, 199, 221; Mary, 197, 199, 200, 201, 208, 209, 214, 215, 223, 783, 786; Mary E. (43) and family 792; Mary F., 208; Mary H. F., 203; Mary L. (27) and family 790; Mary R. S. (54) and family 797; Maud, 185, 193; Maud E., 210; Maurice, 45, 46, 186, 188, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 212, 214, 215, 216, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 243, 774, (2) 779, (5) and family 780, (6) and family 780, 783, (13) 784, 863; Maurice H., 209, 210; Mildred S., 208; Mirill, 198; Monument, 216; Muriel, 215, 216; Nelson (22) and family 790, (32) and family 791, 794; Nicholas, 185, 191; Norborne, 216, 217, 218, (26) and family, 789, 795, (64) 802, 860; Oswald, 209; Parke F. (47) and family 798; Penelope, 201; Peter, 195; Peyton R. (60) and family 800; Phillipa, 221; Ralph, 185; Randal T. M., 205; Randolph C. (53) and family 796; Rebecca, 215; Richard, 46, 192, 205, 206, 214, 215, 216; Robert 5, 12, 182, 183, 185, 191, 192, 193, 207, 208, 209, 211, 863; Robert B., 801, (36) and family 802; Robert C. (46) and family 797, (55) and family 797; "de Were", 191; Robert G. W., 211, 699; Robert J. T., 211; Robert M. (63) and family 802; Robert V., 209, 211, 215; Roger, 182, 184, 185, 186, 189, 190, 191, 195, 863; Rosalind M. S., 211; Rosamund M., 211; Rowland, 5, 8, 12, 52, 207, 240; Rowland B., 207; Rowland C., 207; Sarah (Sally) 786; Simon, 193; Sophia, 228; Swinburne F., 203; the Berkeleys, 264; Theophila, 200; Thomas, 43, 46, 116, 126, 185, 186, 187, 189, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 206, 208, 211, 214, 215, (1) 779, (3) and family 779, (9) and family 781, 782, (17) 784, (37) 792, 799; Thomas of Beverstone Castle, 243; Thomas M. F., 203, 204; Thomas M. M., 209, 210; Wilfred N., 207; William, 12, 13, 117, 185, 192, 196, 197, 198, 207, 209, 210, 214, 215, 221, 222, 223, 224, 227, 228, 229, 230, 232, 233, 234, 307, 309, 311, 358, 629, 774, 777, (8) and family 781, (10) and family 782, 784, (34) and family 800, 860; Commission to William, 229; Gov. Sir William, 106, letter, 106; Royal Gov. of Va., 229-231; Sir William to Lt. Grall of Md., letter, 231; Will of, 233; William C., 207; William F., 202; William H. (38) and family 791; William N., 798 (25) and family 788, (31) and family 790; William R., 800; William W. (41) and family 791; Berkeley-Weld, John, 209; "Witch of Berkeley," 184; Wolstan E. F., 210, 699.
- Berkeley Castle, viii, 185, 186, 699; Constable of, 187, 190, 195, 197, 211; Memorial Chapel, 188.

- Berkeley, Mass., 45.  
 Berkshire, Earl of, 128.  
 Bermuda Hundred, 320, 344, 487, 567, 568, 569, 588, 648, 657, 751.  
 Bernard, John, 624; Susan C., 624.  
 Berners, Lord, 127.  
 Berrow, 17.  
 Berry, Lena E., 768; Mr., 104.  
 Berwick, 25, 223; battle of, 123.  
 Besford Deeds, 287.  
 Bessborough, Earl of, 70, 88.  
 Bethell, Betty B., 736; Chester W., 736.  
 Bethune, Cornelia, 571.  
 Betteshorne, Elizabeth, 780; Lady Goda, 780; John, 780.  
 Bettsworth, John, 228.  
 Betting in Virginia, 341.  
 Betts, Chauncey J. H., 719; family, 719, 720; Harvey, 719.  
 Bevan, David, 71; Maurice, 71.  
 Beven, William, 340.  
 Beverley (Beverly), Ann M., 828; Maria, 829; Robert, 234, 330, 828, 829.  
 Beverstone Castle, 199, 212, 779, 780, 782, 786.  
 Bevill, Essex, 313.  
 Bewdley, 15.  
 Bewsher, C. Dent, 32.  
 Bibb, John, 566; Nancy, 566; Richard, 380.  
 Biddulph, Constance, 27; Francis, 27, 63, 856; Thomas, 63.  
 Bierbower, James C., 762.  
 Big Otter, 558.  
 Bigg, Sir Thomas, 52.  
 Billings, Rosa L., 476.  
 Billingsley, William, 271.  
 Binge family, 466.  
 Bingham, David C., 147; Rose, 147.  
 Binnion, John, 355; Miss, 543.  
 Binson, Anna, 711.  
 Birch, Charlotte, 30; Samuel, 30.  
 Birchitt (Birchett), Annie, 608; Br., 58.  
 Bird, A. M., 561; Bonnie J., 412; family, 763; George, 824; John, 52; Joseph E., 763; Mary, 40; William, 40.  
 "Bird Bower," 735.  
 Birkhead, Joseph, 312.  
 Birts Morton, 241; Court, 241.  
 Bishop, Jane, 523; Orlean, 475.  
 Bitton, John de, 43; Maud de, 43.  
 Bizzell, Elizabeth H., 757.  
 Black Frier's Church, 140.  
 Black, Louisa, 754.  
 Black Country, (E), 15.  
 Blackburn, T., 628.  
 Blackheath, Battle of, 124.  
 Blacklow Hill, 111.  
 Blackman, Mr., 571.  
 Blackmore Park, 49, 100.  
 Blackshear, Arvil H., 453; family, 453-454.  
 Blackstock, J. Rieley, 521.  
 Blackstone Military Academy, 635.  
 Blackwell, Mary, 830.  
 Blaggrave, Henry, Sr., 672.  
 Blair, C., 370; James, 346; Mr., 369.  
 Blakely Institute, Ga., 635.  
 Blakiston, George, 795.  
 Blalock, Lillian C., 523.  
 Blanchette, Annie, 497.  
 Bland, Frank L., 689; John A., 689; John R., 734; Mary, 834; Mrs., 283; Richard, 834; Theodorick, 311.  
 Blanda Ordinary, 628.  
 "Blandfield," 828.  
 Blanford Cemetery, 620.  
 Blanke, Theod., 314.  
 Blankinship, Hezekiah, 512; Levi A., 705; Ralph, 334.  
 Blanton, Ann J. E., 440; Camilla F., 744; Edward A., 442, 443; family, 441, 462; James, 440, 462; John, 630; Joseph W., 440; letter, 442; Lindsay, 441; Reubin, 440, 443, 447, 459; Sallie, 725; Thomas L., 441, 462; Walker, 442; Balker B., 462; Willie, 653.  
 Blast, Richard, 267; William, 771.  
 Blauminster, William de, 20, 21.  
 "Bleak House," 66.  
 Blenheim, Bulletin of, 301.  
 "Blenheim," Md., 833.  
 Blessing, Julia R. T., 481; Walter, 481.  
 Bletsho manor, 141.  
 Blind Tom, musician, 571.  
 Blithe, Thomas de, 268; William, 178.  
 Blockley, 21.  
 Blount (Blunt), Agatha le, 268; Alan, 268; Catherine, 218; Charles, 137; George, 12, 103; Henry, 269; John, 13, 269, 781; Nicholas, 268; Richard, 269; Simon, 13; Walter, 12, 13, 268; William, 13, 120, 218, 268.  
 Blue Ridge (mountains), 311.  
 Bluestone Creek, 563.  
 Bluett, Elizabeth, 196; John, 196.  
 Bluett (Blewett), Capt., 783.  
 Blum, Ernest, 696.  
 Blunt, Margary, 157.  
 Boatwright, Jeanie C., 665; Joel L., 631; Joel W., 630; John, 593.  
 Boaz, Mr., 792.  
 Bobo, Alexander, 706; family, 706; Rosemary G., 736; Sam W., 736.  
 Bock, Anne L., 531; Granville H., 531.  
 Boddie; family, 560; John B., x, 94, 560; Oliver B., 560.  
 Bodenham, Catherine, 208; Charles, 208; Thomas, 33; William, 33.  
 Bodleian library, 11.  
 Boggs, Archibald, 573; family, 573, 574; Robert, 573; William R., 574.  
 Bohemia, Elizabeth, Queen of, 270.  
 Bohun, Alice de, 111; George, 207; Humphrey, 145; Margery, 145; Mary, 207.  
 "Bolden," 482.

- Boleyn, Anne, 124, 142; Isabel, 274; Mary, 125; Queen, 125.  
 Bolith, Hector, 256.  
 Bolles School, The, x, 635.  
 Bolling, Agnes, 329; John, 320, 327, 329, 335; Mary T., 836; Philip A., 391, 741; Robert, 384; Stith, 658.  
 Bollinger, Ellin A., 514.  
 Bolton, Baron, 80; Ella C., 688; family, 688; Frank N., 688; Sydney R., 688.  
 Boltz, G. Elizabeth, 689.  
 Bomar, James, 704; John E., 535; Thomas, 704.  
 "Bona Nova," ship, 843.  
 Bond, Edward, 266; John, 311; Wright, 702.  
 Bondurant, Agnes L., 724; E. T., 651, 724; Flossie, 523; Jean P., 543; M. Kate, 724; S. P., 724.  
 Boniface, Archbishop, 250.  
 Bonifant, family, 641; James, 641; Laura C., 641; Milton P., 641.  
 Bonsack, Flora S., 625.  
 Bonsall, Helen, 794.  
 Booker, Araminta, 765; Edward, 591, 755; James, 421; John, 365, 438, 746; John W. (478) 755; Mary, 756; Mary A., 459; Morth, 564; Parham, 438; R. D., 474; Rosalie H., 755; Samuel, 611; Susanna, 401; William L., 450.  
 Boone, Allie M., 728.  
 Boone Co., Ky., 592; Mo., 633.  
 Booth, family, 619; Helen, 641; John, 509, 740; Mr., 845; Nellie, 723; Patrick, 619.  
 Boozer, Medora E., 429.  
 Borchner, Richard, 58.  
 Borough, Roger, 807; Thomas, 121.  
 Borum, Mary, 706.  
 Bosch, Ralph, 411.  
 Boshier, Mr., 645.  
 Bostrom, Ruth, 722.  
 Bosville, Ralph, 138.  
 Bosworth Field, battle, 25, 212.  
 Bosworth, H. L., 413.  
 Boteler, Sir Almeric, 194; Elizabeth, 194; James, 123.  
 Botetourt, Baron de, 217, 223; Barony of, 217; Catherine, 214; John, 214, 217; Lord, 214.  
 Botetourt Co., 621, 625.  
 Botreaux, Thomas de, 136.  
 Boucher, 3.  
 Bouldin, Elizabeth, 563; Ephrian, 752; family, 563, 564; Lettie A., (253) 564; Martha, 563; Richard, 563; Thomas (252) 563; Thomas T., 528; William, 563.  
 Boule furniture, 3.  
 Boulogne, 46.  
 Bounty Land Act., 549.  
 Bourbon Co., Ky., 631.  
 Bouchier, Joanna, 127; Sir John, 127.  
 Bourn, John, 13.  
 Bousman, George, 564.  
 Bover, Nettie, 744.  
 Bowcher, Elizabeth, 288.  
 Bowdoin, family, 642; George T., 682; Winifred, 758.  
 Bowen, Elizabeth B., 763; family, 550; John E., 763; Lot P., 763.  
 Bower, Elizabeth, 572.  
 Bowie, Alexander, 748.  
 Bowie Co., Texas, 510.  
 Bowles, Florence B., 639; Hal, 639; Ila G., 639; Jim C., 645.  
 Bowling, John, 381.  
 Bowman, Betty, 738; Ed., 354; Gilbert, 372; John, 308, 350; John S., 647; Rial, 544; Robert, 483; Wm., 354.  
 Bowne, Hannah, 543.  
 Boyce, Sarah, 737.  
 Boyd, David, 701; David P., 722; Emma, 722; John, 485; Pressley L., 502.  
 Boyle, Charles, 201.  
 Boynton, Dwight, 551.  
 Brabham, Janie S., 540.  
 Bracebridge, Ankitell, 159, 856; Samuel, 277, 304.  
 Brace-Smith, Francis, 101.  
 Brackett, family, 624; James W., 623; Jane, 450; Jane F., 446, 450; John, 450; Joseph, 450.  
 Bracy (Braci, De Bracy), Alice de, 20; Arms, 239; Chapel, 5; family, 239, 854; Henry, 20; Humphrey, 20; Isabel, 22, 23; Isabella, 24; Joane, 5, 18, 22, 24, 854; John, 13; Juliana, 22; Maud, 20; Richard, 18, 21; Robert, 5, 12, 18, 20, 21, 22, 24, 239, 262, 854; Seals, 284; William, 1, 5, 12, 13, 18, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 239, 262, 263.  
 Bracys, the, 5.  
 Braddeley, St. Clair, 2.  
 Braddock, Gen., 804.  
 Braddy, family, 663; W. H., 663.  
 Bradeles, Walter de, 21.  
 Bradford, Alonzo A., 534; family, 534; Richard, 351.  
 Bradley, 17; Albert G., 456; D., 332; family, 447, 456; John, 753; Nellie, 396; Pat, 549; William, 610, 753; William S., 447.  
 Bradney, Joseph A., 209; Nest, 209.  
 Bradshaw, Rowland, 27.  
 Bradsher, Celia, 664; family, 757; William A., 757.  
 Bradston, Thomas de, 188.  
 Bradwell, 26; Manor of, 34.  
 Bragg, Gen., 575.  
 Brain, James, 341.  
 Bramble, Homer, 726.  
 Bramham, Florence B., 639.  
 Bramlitt, family, 410; Thomas L., 410.  
 Bramshot, Elizabeth, 213; John, 213.

- Branch, Arthur, 599; Christopher, 337, 346, 355; David H., 421; Eliza, 348; Elizabeth, 433, 434; family, 554; John, 553, 554; Judith, 421; Maria, 721; Mathew, 351; Robert F., 421; Samuel, 348, 350; Sarah, 476; Thomas, 334, 348, 351, 740; William, 421; Xlopher, 355.
- Branches Brook, 382, 751.
- Brand (Brands), Kate, 205; Mr., 830; William, 205.
- Brander, Alexander A., 847; Alexander C., 617; Avarilla, 417; Catherine, 851; Charles, 212; Pearl, 642; Thomas, 197; William, 212.
- Brandy Station, battle, 622.
- Brandywine, battle, 493, 569, 805, 824.
- Branham, Alcard, 596.
- Brannan, John, 211.
- Bransford, deeds, 289.
- Brantley, Frank, 423.
- Braose, Bertha, 108; Maud, 108; William, 108, 145, 853.
- Brasenose College, Oxford, 50, 84, 213.
- Braunford, 34; Mills, 48.
- Braxton, Bettie, 824; Carter, 820, 824; Tayloe, 826.
- Bray, Edmund, 294.
- Braybrooke, Elizabeth de, 140; Gerard, 140.
- Braye, Baroness, 85; Catherine, 85; Reginald, 257; Sarah, 85.
- Brazeal, John H., 547.
- Breckinridge, Natalie, 572.
- Bredon, 4; Hill, 16, 241; poem on, 242.
- Bredwardine Castle, 201.
- Breedon, E. V., 624.
- Bremo Tract, 370.
- Brent, John, 781.
- Breouse, Margaret, 780; Sir Thomas, 780; William, 853.
- Brereton, Sir John, 781; Warburgh, 781.
- Bresee, Mary L., 446.
- Bressie, Elizabeth, 492; John, 492, 767; Mary L., 446.
- Breviter, Henry, 100.
- Brewer, Richard H., 550.
- Brian, family, 503; William S., 503.
- Brice, Hugh, 68; Mamie L., 534; Margaret, 68.
- Bridewell, Sarah E., 719.
- Bridger, Joseph, 311.
- Bridges, Elizabeth, 61, 296; Jos., 234; John, 13, 206, 673, 674; Mary, 206; Mr., 425.
- Bridgland, Alexander, 764; John, 764; Mary Ann, 764.
- Bridgman, Thomas, 272.
- Bridport, Giles de, 250.
- "Briefe Narration," 172.
- Brienne, Gerald de, 252.
- "Briery Knowe," 797.
- Brigeley, Alice, 765.
- Bright, John, 30.
- Brightwell, Mary, 636.
- Brim, Flora A., 453.
- Brinton, Caroline M., 679.
- Bristol and Gloucestershire Archaeological Society, 23.
- Bristol, Parish of, 324, 336, 337, 349, 352, 356, 365, 374, 378, 382, 384, 672; Register, 751.
- Bristow, Elizabeth, 844.
- British Academy, 798.
- British Kingdom, district of Berkeley, 183.
- Britons, the, 183.
- Britton, Molly, 746; Rebecca, 874; Sarah L., 746.
- Broad Campden, Manor of, 39.
- Broad Creek, 372.
- Broadnax (Brodnax), John, 335, 341, 771.
- "Broadway," 40; Parish Register, 257; Village, 257.
- Brock, Marie, 732.
- Brockholes, William F., 210.
- Brockman, Garth, 509.
- Brodie, family, 662, 663; Harriet H., 661; John, 662; John H., 662; Ruena R. (361) 663.
- "Brodmedow" in Powyke, 33.
- Brodribb, Richard, 282.
- Broke, Baroness Willoughby de, 137; Edward, 128; Robert, 128; Thomas, 263; William, 263.
- Brokesby, Mr., 104.
- Bromeley (Bromley), Chancellor, 54; Dorothy, 58; family, 54; George, 270; Henry, 8, 11, 12, 13, 14, 51, 53, 266, 855; Mary, 52; Thomas, 13, 58; William, 12, 296, 302.
- Bromsgrove, 16, 43, 242; and Domesday, 242.
- Brond, John, 263; William, 277.
- Brook, Dudley, 674.
- Brooke, Baron, 138; Countess, 142f; Earls of, 119, 147; Earl, 147; family, 793; Francis T., 795; John F., 793; John M., 832; Lord, 137; Mary B., 411; Mary R. S., 795; Sarah, 833; Thomas, 833.
- "Brookfield," 833.
- Brookheart, Richard, 50.
- Brooking, Edward B., 677.
- Brooks, Bart., 80; Edith, 80; Elijah, 676; Elizabeth, 563; family, 544; Jeremiah, 705; Mr., 566; William, 80.
- Broome, Nell C., 430; James A., 431.
- "Broomfield," 797.
- Brough, Richard, 163.
- Broughton, Caroline, 207; Henry D., 207.
- Brower, Theodore, 577.
- Brown, Alere, 693; Alexander, 841; Ann K., 607; Arch, 632; Clementia,

- 426; Clinton, 572; Daniel, 482; Elizabeth W., 438; Frederick, 176; Helen, 418; Hugh, 572; James, 574, 675; James D., 637; John, 45, 318, 516, 620, 711; Joseph S., 832; Joseph T., 678; Laura, 751; Mary A., 574, 728; Mary C., 637; Mary L., 607; Murray C., 607; Olivia D., 637; Rhea, 719; William L., 749; W. L., 391.
- Browne, Barret, 738; family, 739; Giles, 839, 840; Horace W., 739; James, 738; James J., 738; Mary C., 209; Thomas, 209.
- Browning, Daniel F., 741; Ethel, 514; family, 474; Whitfield, 474.
- Browns Creek, 677.
- Bruce, Frances, 801; Miss, 441; Samuel B., 742; Thomas H., 651; William A., 651.
- Brugge, Sibile, 272; Thomas, 272; William, 272.
- Bruhl, family, 456; Kenneth, 456.
- Brunswick Co., ix, 381, 483, 717.
- Bruton Church, 784.
- Bryan, arms, 248; Anne D'A., 698; D'Arcy P., 698; Guy, 272; J. Wallace, 94, 698; J. Wallace, Jr., 698.
- Bryant, Providence, 412.
- Bryarly, D., 650.
- Bryden, Dr., 584.
- Brydie, Charles, 714.
- Bryery River, 381.
- Bryn Mawr College, 699, 798.
- Bryson, family, 454; Gerold C., 454; Ruth, 453.
- Bub, Grace, 100; John, 100.
- Bubble, William, 100.
- Bucclench, Duke of, 80.
- Buchanan, Essie, 394; Hugh, 678; Walter, 648.
- Buchanan and Co., James, 814.
- Buck, Albert, 400; Anita L., 400; Gordon M., 470.
- Bucke, Isabell, 98; John, 101.
- "Buckingham," 808, 811, 813.
- "Buckingham House," 823.
- "Buckingham Lodge," 826.
- Buckingham Co., 391, 392, 543, 620, 689, 696, 744, 749.
- Buckingham, Duke of, 130, 151, 781.
- Buckingham Road, 593, 629, 630.
- Buckland, John, 179, 180.
- Buckler, Katherine, 35, 46; Walter, 245.
- Buckner, A., 628; Lewis, 546.
- Budockshead, Winifred, 176.
- "Buds of Promise, The," 695.
- Buffalo River, 387.
- "Buffalow Creek," 563.
- Buford, Ann, 792; James, 557; Mary, 621.
- Bugg, Miss, 444.
- Bullington, Earl of, 201.
- Bull, Ann, 58, 61, 279; Anne L., 247; Anthony, 60; Arundel, 60; Edward, 59, 60, 247, 277, 279; John, 60.
- Bull Run Creek, 771.
- Bullington, Benjamin, 338; Joseph, 338; Robert, 338.
- Bumgardner, Linda, 796.
- Bumpass, Fanny, 674; Digge, 673.
- Bundy, Stephen A., 520.
- Buntyn, Blanch, 400.
- Burbach, John de, 287.
- Burbhill, Elizabeth, 207.
- Burchell, Edward, 384.
- Burdett, Robert, 129; Thomas, 197.
- Bures, Katherine de, 263.
- Burges, E., 31; Ellen I., 31; Mr., 369.
- Burgesses, (see House of Burgesses).
- Burghley, Lord, 80.
- Burgoyne, surrender of, 805.
- Burke, Edith T., 750; family, 575; John, 575; Samuel D., 741, 746, 750.
- Burker, Charles, 370.
- Burkes, Richard, 364.
- Burne, James, 717.
- Burnel (Burnell), Joyce, 214, 217.
- Burnes family, 416; Samuel T., 416.
- Burnette, family, 666; Joseph H., 666; Wilber E., 535.
- Burnham, Alice, 806, 856; Alice E., 163; Jno., 809; Rowland, 163, 806, 808.
- Burns, Julia R., 420; Mary L., 542.
- Burrage, Henry S., 175.
- Burrington, Manor of, 39.
- Burrus, Joseph, 600.
- Burt, Bettie G., 664; Michael, 53.
- Burtner, Kathleen, 477.
- Burton, D. A., 466; David, 437; Jesse, 648; John, 339, 372, 587; Mary, 339; Thomas, 412; Wm., 334.
- Burtwolf, King of Mercians, 246.
- Burwell, Blair, 847; Carter, 787; family, 666; Harry H., 666; Lewis, 546, 785; Lucy, 785; Mary C., 787.
- Bush Bridge, 381; River, 381.
- Bushrod, John Lord, 812.
- Butcher, Wallace, 454; Wayne R., 454.
- Butler, family, 213, 860; Humphrey, 293, 300; James, 22, 271; Jane, 38; John, 38, 110, 213, 859; Lady, 46; Margaret, 110, 849; Nathaniel, 842; Sallie L., 687; William, 110, 427; Zachariah, 402.
- Butt, family, 573; John D., 574; Joshua W., 573.
- Butterwood Swamp, 373.
- Bycar, John, 23.
- Byllingsley, Richard, 159; William, 159.
- Bynham, Richard, 269.
- Byrd Creek, 586.
- Byrd, Elizabeth H., 829; William, 309, 310, 311, 327, 330, 331, 339, 341, 342, 343, 350, 382, 483, 771, 829.
- Byron, Augusta, 229; George A., 228;

- George G., 229; John, 228; Lords, 228, 229; William, 228.
- Cabell, Ann E., 478f.  
 Cabin Point, 628.  
 Cables, John, 564.  
 Cadogan, Chelsea, 96; Mrs., 67; Victoria L., 96; Viscount, 96.  
 Cadwallader, family, 531, 532; Frank A., 531; Virginia, 532.  
 Caen, siege of, 116.  
 "Caer Gwayr," 147.  
 "Caer UMBER," 27.  
 Caesar, Alice, 27; Augustine, 27; Tower, 148.  
 Calais, 116, 141, 222; battle of, 195; Captain of, 123; Captain-general of, 131; and Cressy, 112; French knights at, 115; Marshall of, 117.  
 Caldwell, Harlow, W., 443; Thomas, 583, 609.  
 Calhoun, John C., 569; William, 493f.  
 California gold fields, 750.  
 Call, Isaac, 579.  
 Callaway, Francis, 704.  
 Callis, Lavinia, 797; William O., 797.  
 Calloudon in Warwickshire, 105.  
 Calvert, Charles, 237.  
 Cambell, Willnine, 542.  
 Cambridge, 74; Countess, 127.  
 Cambridge University, 826.  
 Cameron, Robert, 394.  
 Camp, Fanny, 507; Robert P., 693.  
 Campbell Co., 434, 604.  
 Campbell, Alexander A., 737; Bruce, 412; Charles A., 604; David, 613; E. W., 575; Edward S., 604; Eliza A., 737; James, Sr., 604; Jane H., 566; John, 801; John P., 404; Louise, 393; Mawrice, 702; Nancy, 604; Pamela, 604; Rebecca, 392; Robert, 543, 557; Robert P., 604; Sarah A., 801; Sarah E., 393; Whitaker, 566.  
 Campbellite Church, 748.  
 Camps, Roger de B., 141.  
 Canada, William, 704.  
 Cance Creek, Ky., 669.  
 Candday, William, 704.  
 Candler, Gov. Allan, 683.  
 Cannon, Charles, 772; Elizabeth M., 847; William, 847.  
 Cantelo, Elizabeth de, 185; Robert, 185, 186.  
 Canterbury, archbishop of, 145, 250.  
 Canterbury Co. (E), 11; School, 826.  
 Cantilupe, Bishop, 247; Maud de, 20.  
 Cantley, family, 720; Stephen, 720; William McM., 720.  
 Cape Breton, 815.  
 Cape Cod, 173; fisheries, 173.  
 Cape Elizabeth, 174.  
 Cape May, 227.  
 Cape Porpoise, 174.  
 Cape, Sydney A., 203; Walter, 173.  
 Caradoc, Prince, 147.  
 Cardall, Nath., 354.  
 Cardin, Robert, 627.  
 Cardozo, Isaac N., 633.  
 Cardwell, Tho., 350.  
 Carew, Anne C., 81; Baron, 31; Gavin G., 81.  
 Carey, Edward, 677; Elizabeth, 200; family, 124-126; George, 200; Thomas, 124; William, 177.  
 Cargile, Annie L., 426.  
 Carisbroke, Castle of, 123.  
 Carleton College, Minn., 394.  
 Carlisle College, 829.  
 Carlton, Martin, 629; Mary L., 455.  
 Carlyle, John, 269; Richard, 158; Robert, 158, 269, 280.  
 Carmarthan, Marquess of, 129.  
 Carne, Cicely, 206; Edward, 206; Thomas, 206.  
 Carnell, Cotton, 592.  
 Carolina, Charter for Province of, 229; Road, 590.  
 Carolina, Colony of, 224; County, 41; Province of, 229; the Carolinas, 224.  
 Caroline Co., 566, 821, 825.  
 Caroline, Queen, 201, 833.  
 Carothers, family, 728.  
 Carr, family, 34; Nicholas, 34; Thomas W., 543; W. T., 751.  
 Carrington, Ann, 593; Benjamin, 617; Edward, 609; Edwin, 433; George, 487, 490, 511, 583, 587, 702, 753; H. A., 746; James, 581; P., 673; Paul, Jr., 675; William C., 603.  
 Carrol, Reed, 733; Theora, 733.  
 Carrothers, Georgia, 397.  
 Carson, Margaret, 759; Joseph, 437; William, 533.  
 Carswell, Sarah L., 412.  
 Cart, Joseph, 121.  
 Carter, Ann H., 834; Catherine S., 794; Charles, 421, 648, 794, 826, 829, 834; Elizabeth, 561; Elizabeth W., 790; family, 412, 461-462, 642; Frank, 350, 669; H. N., 406; Isham, 590; James, 412, 599; Joe N., 461; John, 231, 370, 611, 808; John M., 600; Judith, 684; Julia, 803; Landon, 790, 795; Lucinda F., 669; Lucy L., 799; Margaret A., 419; Mary W., x; Mr., 405; Patsy, 405; Reginald, 642; Robert, 803; Sarah J., 723; Susannah, 405; Tabiatha, 590; Theodorick, 376, 377; Thomas, 686; William, 412; Zimri, 412.  
 "Carter's Nick," 785.  
 Carteret, John de, 22; William, 22.  
 Carteret, G., 227; George, 224, 225, 229; Phillip, 225; and Berkeley, 225.  
 Cary, Gen. John, 765; Mary I., 431.  
 Casco Bay, 174.  
 Case family, 495.  
 Casey, Robert, 593.

- Cash, T. W., 744.  
 Cashoon, James, 556; John, 556.  
 Cashwell, Nettie, 524.  
 Caskie family, 605, George E., 605.  
 Casler, Andrew, 552; John, 552; family, 372.  
 Cason family, 515; Levi R., 515.  
 Cass Co., Ga., 413, 422.  
 Cassaway family, 795; William T., 795.  
 "Castle Hill," Albemarle Co., 42.  
 Caswell Co., N. C., 436.  
 Cater, Fra., 350.  
 Catherine of Aragon, 142.  
 Catlett, Elizabeth, 42; Rebecca, 41.  
 Cattling, Willem, 354.  
 Caul, Col., 589.  
 Causey, Geneva, 495.  
 Cavaliers, the, 774, 776.  
 Cave, Dorothy, 207; family, 199; Katherine, 199; Richard, 199; Thomas, 207; William, 291.  
 Cavendish, Rev. Charles, 87.  
 Cayce, Benjamin B., 534; family, 534.  
 Cayshill, Abigail, 162; George, 162.  
 Cazenove, Fanny A., 799.  
 Cecil, family, 79-85, 128-129; Thomas, 128; William A., 79.  
 Celtic and Roman customs, 183.  
 Chace, Richard A., 665.  
 Chaffin, John, 474; Joshua, 389; Thomas, 675.  
 Challons, Thomas, 144.  
 Chamberlain (Chamberlayne), Elizabeth, 339; of the Household, 141; J., 97; John, 100; Mary, 337; Thomas, 126, 310, 314, 316, 330, 337, 339, 341, 344, 347, 349, 351, 354, 355, 356, 382.  
 Chambers, Bobbie L., 736; Edward, 670; Edward R., 542; J. F., 410; Lucy, 756; Mary F., 679; Murto, 618; Thomas, 201; William, 350; William A., 749; William M., 736.  
 Chambers Co., Ala., 548.  
 Champemonte, Comte Alphonse de M., 67.  
 Champernaun, Arthur, 178; Francis, 178.  
 Champion, Alice V., 29; Annie, 711; Henry, 29.  
 Chandler, Daniel, 517; Edwina B., 691; Eloise, 505; Hardaway, 703; Joel, 753; Joseph, 580.  
 Chandos, Lord, 206.  
 Chapel, the, 3; of our Lady, 150.  
 Chapelry of Newland, 86.  
 "Chapman," S. C., 430.  
 Chapman, Abraham, 180; Benjamin, 388, 389, 427, 435, 438, 468, 472; Edmund W., 472; John, 180, 365, 389; Mr., 517.  
 Chappel (Chappell) John, 434, 438; William, 433.  
 Chardwick, Thomas, 673.  
*Charity*, Ship, 162, 807.  
 Charlemagne, King of France, 858.  
 Charles City Co., 310, 337, 338, 383, 840.  
 Charles I, King, 8, 120, 175, 222; Charles II, 3, 10, 138, 223, 224, 226, 309, 313.  
 Charles, Tho., 324, 359.  
 Charleton (Charlton), Edward, 110, 212; Joan de, 853; Job, 65; John, 853; Joyce, 110.  
 Charlotte Co., ix, 433, 434, 506, 508, 512, 528, 541, 562, 565, 566, 672, 674, 675, 691, 725, 746, 800.  
 Charlotte, N. C., Journal, 533.  
 Charlton, Stephen, 777.  
 Charter, His Majesty's, 230.  
 Chase, Edward W., 495.  
 Chase City Academy, 635.  
 Chasteen, Fanny, 507.  
 Chastillon, Battle of, 117.  
 "Chatham," 654.  
 Chatham, Earl of, 90.  
 Chavasse, Nicholas, 666.  
 Chaworth, Maud, 110; Patrick, 110.  
 Cheatham, A. B., 565; Annie M., 418; Benjamin, 556; Bessie, 638; Branch, 565; Charles, 556; Guthrie, 418; Ruth E., 566; Thomas, 320, William, 365, 372.  
 Chedder, Joan, 117; Thomas, 117.  
 Cheltenham, 38, 45, 50, 243; deeds, 289; Hundred of, 35, 47; Parish Church, 51; Parishoners, 243.  
 Cheney, John, 675.  
 Cherleton, Joan, 136; John, 136.  
 Cherokee Indians, 574.  
 Cherry Co., Neb., 445.  
 Cherry, Frances L., 516.  
 Cherry Hall, 608.  
 Chesapeake Bay, 655.  
 Cheshire, Allen W., 419.  
 Chester, Earl of, 132.  
 Chesterfield Co., ix, 330, 352, 363, 364, 385, 386, 421, 440, 464, 477, 480, 482, 484, 486, 524, 527, 544, 545, 553, 555, 556, 562, 567, 568, 579, 586, 588, 619, 625, 645, 648, 649, 655, 657, 739, 783.  
 Chetwynd, John, 268; Viscount, 223; Walter, 223.  
 Chetham, Thomas, 350.  
 Chettle, Thomas, 207; Margaret, 207.  
 Chevalier Rouge, Le, 116.  
 Cheves, Elizabeth M., 427; Hon. John, 427; Hon. Langdon, 427.  
 Cheylemush, Co. of Salop, 23.  
 Chicago Deaconess Training School, 393.  
 Chicago Kent College of Law, 560.  
 Chichele, Archbishop, 208.  
 Chicheley, Agatha, 808; Sir Henry, 777, 808.  
 Chichester, Joseph, 210.  
 Chickahominy, River, 783; Swamp, 546.

- Chickamauga, battle of, 735.  
 Childers, Abram, 344; Mary A., 543; Philem, 354; Philip, 368; Robert, 555; Wilmer, 484.  
 Childress, Robert, 556; Timothy, 704.  
 Childrey, Thomas, 645.  
 Childs, J. River, 327; Thomas H., 418.  
 Chilton, C. S., 628; Edward, 343, 354, 362; Foliot, 124; John, 824; Orrick, 824; Thomas, 824.  
 China, Marie E., 756.  
 Chisholm, A. B., 32; John A., 32; Ruth M. F., 32.  
 Chorley, Jessie, 514.  
 Chowan, now named Albemarle River, 230.  
 Christ Church, Oxford, 54, 67, 72, 85, 89; parish, 832.  
 Christ's College, Cambridge, 815, 823.  
 Christ College, Oxford, 87.  
 Christ Episcopal Church, 696.  
 Christian, Andrew, 767; Christopher, 753; Evelyn Z., 653; J. V. C. T., 498, John H., 769; Mrs., 583.  
 Christian Church, 7.  
 Christian College, Mo., 633.  
 "Christian Herald, The," 632.  
 Christie, George H., 28; Lucy, 28.  
 Chudder, Richard, 186.  
 Church, Judith, 512; Mary, 676; Richard, 676; Robert, 508, 512, 677.  
 Church of All Saints, 142.  
 Church of St. Mary, Worcester, 22.  
 Churchill, Elizabeth E., 787, 792; Sarah, 261; Thomas E., 787.  
 Churchman, Law, 293.  
 Chut, Adam, 20, 262; Richard, 20.  
 Cincinnati, Society of the, 787.  
 Cincinnatus, Order of, 849.  
 Cirencester, 37; Abbey of, 243.  
 Citadel College, S. C., 418.  
 Cittenbourne parish, 41.  
 City College, N. Y., 848.  
 Civens, Frances A., 633.  
 Civil War, 441, 469, 506.  
 Clack, Theodore, 739.  
 Claines, 5; in Worcester, 246.  
 Clairborne, James, 753; Mary, 844; Thomas A., 562; William, 844.  
 Clarck, John, 322.  
 Clardy, Michael, 491.  
 Clare, Arms, 246; and Beauchamp, shields of, 238; Earl of, 859; Eleanor de, 252, 859; Gilbert de, 195, 256, 859; Isabel, 195; Margaret, 852; Ralph, 8, 11; Richard, 252; Robert, 109; the de Clares, 8.  
 Clarence, Duke of, 132, 146, 252, 253.  
 Clarendon, Earl of, 224, 229; Lord, 223.  
 Clarges, Thomas, 223.  
 Clark Co., Mo., 474, 475.  
 Clark, Aleck C., 713; Allanson (Allyson), 372, 382; Annie N., 451; Charles, 753; E. L., 414; E. T., 724; Edward T., 651; Ellison, 528; Ethel, 568; family, 392, 451, 608, 652; George R., 849; Granville P., 392; Harrison, 704; James, 609; Jane, 486; John, 355, 552, 591, 718; John A., 651; John R., 608; John T., 724; Lilly, 573; Lewis, 545, 568; Mr., 436; M. A., 651; Marvin D., 652; Mary, 725; Modena, 410; Norris L., 451; Oscar W., 451; R. F., 542; Robert, 359; Sarah N., 604; Thomas L., 739; W. L., 651, 724; W. Thomas, 724; William, 679, 723, 746; William D., 391, 392; William L., 725.  
 Clarke, Agnes, 740; Ann, 740; Charles, 566, 580, 647, 690; Clyde W., 690; Edward F., 528; Edward T., 724; Elizabeth A., 690; James, 616; John, 380, 585, 740; Judith, 528; Lucy, 434, 437; Martha, 724; Thomas, 529, 724, 740; Thomas I., 528; William, 528, 611, 624; William E., 560; William L., 724.  
 Clarke Co., Ga., 434, 437, 676, 678.  
 Clarkson, David R., 600; Nelson C., 603.  
 Clarksville, Tenn., 593.  
 Claud Co., Kan., 560.  
 Clavile, William, 44.  
 Clay Co., Mo., 631, 632.  
 Clay, Abia, 587, Clement C., 679; Diana C., 506, 510; Elizabeth, 507; Elizabeth H., 506; Henrietta, 762; Henry, 380, 506, 563, 568, 586, 592, 754, 758, 761; John, 506, 592; L., 714; Letitia, 758; Marston, 506; Mattie, 761; Rachel, 563; Tabitha, 754; Virginia, 679; William, 374, 586; William G., 762.  
 Clayton, Jasper, 787.  
 Cleburne Co., Ala., 548, 551.  
 Clement VII, Pope, 127.  
 Clements, Claiborne, 675.  
 Clemson College, S. C., 428.  
 Clent, 16; James, 67; William, 297.  
 Clerdewe, John, 53; William, 53.  
 Clerk, William, 269.  
 Clerke, Allanson, 334.  
 Cleveland, Duke of, 84; Earl of, 49; John B., 535.  
 Clevelode, 20, 239.  
 Cleves, Jennie, 560.  
 Cliborn, Etta, 521; William, 521.  
 Clifford, arms, 239, 248; Conyers, 176; Henry, 124; Janet, 193; James, 193; Lord, 201; Richard, 36; Robert, 195; Roger, 113.  
 Clinkscales, Xenia, 431.  
 Clinton, Baron, 91; family, 43; Geffery de, 144; Sir Henry, 805; John, 112; Samuel, 43.  
 Clonmell, Earl of, 85, 857.  
 Clopton, David, 679; Reuben, 593.

- Clough, Molly, 580.  
 Cloverdale Farm, 634.  
 Cloyd, Eleanor V. L., 713; Margaret, 621.  
 Clymer family, 457; Lottie C., 457; Simon C., 457.  
 Clyne, Mr., 397.  
 Clyvedon, Sir John, 195, 780.  
 Coaker, George, 414.  
 "Cobbs," 329.  
 Cobbs (Cobb), Ambrose, 553; Bes-sie, 597; John, 372; Samuel, 371, 381, 386, 484, 673.  
 Cobham, Reginald, 195.  
 Cochrane-Baillie, Charles W., 84; fam-ily, 84.  
 Cock-fighting in England, 248; in Vir-ginia, 347.  
 Cocke, Anderson, 702; Annie G., 743; Bowler, 370, 580; Christian, 599, 616; Evans, 741; family, 721; J., 325; James, 326, 335; John, 331, 350, 547; Lucy A., 721; Martha, 562; Na-thanial, 507; Richard, 307, 309, 313, 314, 320, 330, 335, 339, 342, 772; Ste-phen, 346, 347, 355, 772; Thomas, 313, 314, 330, 331, 340, 342, 344, 355, 772; William, 331, 590; William A., 618; William H., 721.  
 Cockerell, Sir Charles, 70; Harriet A., 70.  
 Cockerham, Philip, 27.  
 Cockran, Elizabeth, 532; family, 412; Kathryn, 576.  
 Cockrell, Medric A., 450.  
 Cocks (Cockes), Charles, 62, 293; James, 228; John, 8; Margaret, 62, 293, 856; Thomas S., 67.  
 Codrington, Francis, 198; Jane, 178; John, 178.  
 Coeyman, La V., 457.  
 Cogbill, Geo., 348; Jesse, 599.  
 Coke, Edward, 200, 216; Elizabeth, 216; Robert, 200.  
 Coker, James B., 432; Mr., 425.  
 Cokesay, 113.  
 Cokis, Richard, 158.  
 Colbert, Elihu S., 417; family, 417-418; Josephine, 417.  
 Colburn, a giant, 143.  
 Colcord, Nadine, 496.  
 Cold Water, Branch, 660; Run, 337.  
 Coldstream Guards, 203.  
 Cole, Carter, 45; Elizabeth, 178; fam-ily, 760; George, 200; James B., 760; Jane, 200; Josephine, 756; Leota M., 640; Martyn, 178; Mary, 202; Olivia H., 761; Col. Oswald L., 45, 862; Redmond S., 674, 760; Virginia B., 761; William, 220, 234; William M., 45.  
 Coleman, Ann H., 732; Chapman, 850; family, 383, 637; Henry E., 505, 507; Isabella, 557; John, 383, 751; Joseph, 637; Martha H., 637; Mary, 383; Mary L., 383, 384, 674, (29) 751; Mathew, 657; Robert, 383; Sallie, 575; Sarah E., 637; William, 657.  
 Coles Co., Ill., 392.  
 Coles, Isaac, 487; John, 603; Miss, 298; Peter, 283.  
 Colglaugh, Madge, 551.  
 Colins, William, 10.  
 Colleton, Charles, 67; John, 224, 229.  
 Colley, Elijah W., 630, 631, 633; Thomas, 401, 402; William W., 630.  
 Collier, Amey, 563; Daisy, 540; Joseph, 563.  
 Coln River, 245.  
 Colne Rogers, parish of, 35.  
 Colonial Conventions, 825.  
 Colonial Government, 224.  
 Colonial Merchandising, 814.  
 Colorado College, 578.  
 Colshill, Joan, 24; John, 24.  
 Colt, William F., 685.  
 Colton, Don, 104.  
 Columbia University, 419, 431, 633, 689, 691.  
 Coma, Louisa, 714.  
 Comer, Archibald, 505; Thos., 487; Gov., 682.  
 Comley, David C., 445.  
 Commandery, The, 297.  
 Committee for private causes, 311.  
 Commonwealth, The, 58; period, 774.  
 Commonwealth of Virginia, 613, 618.  
 Compton, Charles, 217; Charles A., 669; Clem J., 522; family, 522; Sir William, 781.  
 Comyns, John R., 207; Lucy F., 207.  
 Concklin family, 393; Hannah W., 393; William, 393.  
 Condrey, Young, 421.  
 Cone family, 454; Oxrel L., 458; Wil-liam D., 454.  
 Conecock race track, 347.  
 Confederate (States) Army, 406, 412, 430, 452, 464, 469, 479, 500, 510, 550, 606, 622, 643, 680, 689, 695, 720, 721, 730, 733, 735, 737, 748, 788, 797, 830, 831, 835; Congress (1861) 680; Navy, 832; soldiers, 418, 422, 452, 523, 770, 788, 789, 795, 800.  
 Confederate Monument, Greenville, S. C., 500.  
 Congress, (1832), Act of, 628, 654; members of, 469; in Philadelphia, 804.  
 Congress, The, ship, 176.  
 Coniers, Lord, 124.  
 Conifix, Mrs., 686.  
 "Conjurer's Neck," 329.  
 Connecticut River and Delaware Bay, 224.  
 Connell, Helen J., 640.  
 Conner, Ella, 688; Julia A., 695, 696; Maria N., 697; Miss, 686; Rebecca

- J., 689; Capt. William Jackson, 686, 689, 696.
- Conningsby, Elizabeth, 214; Humphrey, 214.
- Conqueror, The, 147, 182.
- Conquest, the, 5.
- Conscript Act, 637.
- Constable, Marmaduke, 198.
- Constantine I, 147.
- Constitution of the U. S., 826.
- Constitutional Convention, 730.
- Continental Army, 478, 493, 567, 649, 700, 715, 717, 740; Congress, 804; Government, 701; Line, 847; Public Service Claims, 700, 715, 717.
- Converse, D. Edgar, 535; Mary A., 498.
- Converse College, S. C., 535.
- Conway, Charles, 528; Edward, 783; Edwin, 41, 808; family, 41; James S., 720; Mr. 369; Thomas, 772.
- Conyers, Baroness, 228; Elizabeth, 208; Pelronilla, 216; Robert, 126; Thomas, 208.
- Cook (Cooke), Edward, 200; Eula, 467; Joan, 837; John, 158, 552, 787, 792; Lucy L., 792; Martha E., 413; Mary J., 791; Mr., 767; Sarah, 551; Thomas, 10; William, 206.
- Cooper, Dorothy, 848; Emma, 622; Kreysteen A., 760; Paul S., 792; Philip H., 848; Wm., 312.
- Cope, John, 270; Jonathan, 216; Thomas, 270.
- Copeland, George F., 208; Mitilda C., 208.
- Coper, Tho., 312.
- Cople, Parish, 833.
- Copley, Christopher, 138; Helen, 458; Mary, 138.
- Copton, Johanna, 141.
- Corbin (Corbyn), Alice, 165, 166, 810, 812, 813, 820, 824; Anne (Ann), 158, 159, 160, 811, 812, 824; Ann B., 828, 829; Ann F. M., 826; Ann H. M., 832; Anna, 828, 830; Betty, 815; Betty T., 824; Catherine, 829, 832; Champe C., 832; Channing M., 832; Charles, 160; Corbinus, 157; Elizabeth, 820, 826, 829, 831; Elizabeth H., 832; estates, 266-271; family, 806, 855-856; Fanny N., 832; Felicia, 163, 812, 824; Florence, 159; Frances, 811, (4) 836; Frances B., 830; Francis, 159, 820, 826, 827, 828, 830; Francis P., 828, (17) 830; Frank, 830; G., 834; Gawen (Gawin), 160, 161, 163, 164, 806, 810, (2) 811, 812, 816, 820, 821, 823, (8) 823, 829, (11) 828; will of, 821; Gawin L., 826, (13) 829; George, 159, 160, 162, 267, 270, 277, 806, 829; "Hall," 159, 162, 171, 808, 829; Hannah, 822; Henrietta, 826; Henry, 157, 159, 160, 162, 163, 164, 231, 266, 267, 806, (1) 807, 810, 830, will of, 808; Henry E., 826, (14) 830; Isabella H., 831; James P., 814, 829, (18) 831, 832; Jane, 158, 160, 821, 824; Jane L., 824; Jane V., 628; Jenny, 812; Joan, 158; Joan S., 269; Joanna, 812; John, 157, 158, 159, 266, 812, (6) 820, 823, 828, 829, 830; John G., 830; John L., 830; John M., 832; John S., 828, (16) 830; John T., 820, 824, (9) 824, 826, 829; Juliet T., 826; Katherine 158; at Kingswinford, 266; Lancelot, 829; Letitia, 810, 820, (2) 832; Letitia L., 829; Lettice, 160, 163; Letters and Papers, 162, 806; and Ligon letters, 167-171; Lucy B., 829; Margaret, 61, 161, 162, 266, 806; Margary, 157, 266; Margrite, 166; Margiana, 830; Maria, 824; Martha, 821, 823, 826; Mary, 163, 830; Mary S., 830; Matthew M., 832; Nicholas, 157f, 158, 267, 269, 280, 830; Rebecca P. F., 829; Richard, 157, 158, 159, (5) 813, 812, 820, 822, 823, 824, 825, 828, (12) 829; Richard B., 830; Richard B., 830; Richard H., 824; letter to G. Washington, 813; letters and papers, 814; letter book of 818; Richard R., 829; Richard W., 830; Robert, 157, 831; Robert B., 828, (15) 830; Sally, 829, 830; Sophia H., 832; Spotswood W., 832; seals, 285; T., 834; Tayloe, 824; Tazewell T., 832; Thomas, 61, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166; will of, 166-167, 168, 237, 260, 267, 276, 280, 296, 810, 820, 824, 833; Thomas G., 828; Thomas of Hall End and family, 806; Virginia, 830; Washington S., 828; William 157, 159; William C., 267; William L., 828; Winifred, 810.
- Corbyn, (see Corbin).
- Cordoza, Aaron N., 611.
- Cork, Earl of, 201.
- Cornell University, 689, 798.
- Corner, John, 702.
- Cornwall, Earl of, 861; Henry, 201; Mary, 201.
- Cornwall, Parish of, 562, 673.
- Cornwallis, Baron, 82; family, 129; Lord, 805; surrender, 708; William, 129; Yvonne, 82.
- Cornwell, Parish of, 753.
- "Corotoman," 648, 829.
- Corregidor, fall of, 797.
- Coryell, Annie, 572; Herbert, 572.
- Cosby, George, 792; Napoleon, 645.
- Cothran, Effie M. M., 721.
- Cotswolds, the, 4, 16, 245.
- Cotterell, Baronet, 95; family, 95, 857; Jane, 177, 180; John, 180; Richard C. G., 95.
- Cottington, Francis, 220.
- Cottle, Elizabeth, 40.
- Cotton, Florena, 495.

- Couch, Clyde B., 712; family, 712.  
 Coulter, Mr., 570.  
 Councill, Royal Comands of the, 231.  
 Council, of Constance, 116; of Virginia, 162.  
 Court of Quarterly Sessions, 614.  
 Courteen, Peter, 840.  
 Courten, William, 288.  
 Courtfield, 210.  
 Courtney, Edward, 178; Elizabeth, 178; Henry, 117; Peter, 178; Will, 178; William, 178.  
 Cousins, family, 428; Mr., 386.  
 Coutts, Lewis, 628.  
 Covent Garden, 62.  
 Coventry, Countess of, 296; Earl of, 70, 72; family, 70-74; George, 11; Henry, 54; Thomas, 11, 13.  
 Covington, family, 514; Hunt, 514; William, 658.  
 Covington Camp in Ga., 549.  
 Cowdin, Fredrick P., 400; Lucy F., 400.  
 Cowell, Vir., 771.  
 Cowen, Mary, 407.  
 Coweta Co., Ga., 677.  
 Cowskin Creek, 439.  
 Cox, Albert H., 617, 631; Armine, 563; Bartho., 348; Charles L., 471; Edward, 851; family, 644, 790; Geo., 337; Hen., 337; John, 348; Mattie, 580; May J., 530; Percy E., 644; Richard S., 790.  
 Coxe, Elizabeth, 104; Ellen, 756; Tench, 820, 828.  
 Coxendale, 313, 784, 843.  
 Coyner, family, 607; Julins J., 607; Luther T., 606.  
 Coysh, William, 411.  
 Crabbourne, Abbey of, 252.  
 Crable, William, 596.  
 Crabtree, Essie, 739.  
 Craddock, Burwell, 659; Charles, 435, 671; Richard, 427.  
 Cradley, deeds, 289.  
 "Cragfont," 559.  
 Craig, Adam, 546; Charles E., 503; family, 503; Jayne S., 672.  
 Craighan, Laura, 641.  
 Craighill, Samuel P., 606.  
 Crally, William, 443.  
 Cranston, Henry, 571.  
 Crasson, family, 421-422.  
 Craven, Earl of, 71; Lord, 202; William, 202, 229.  
 Crawford, Ann, 600; Archibald, 437; Daniel, 384, 559; Earls of, 601; family, 601-603; Frances, 600; Henry, 600; James, 629; John (*emigrant*), 601; Judith, 600; Nancy, 600; Nelson, 600, 601; Rosemary, 607; W. L., 600; William H., 601.  
 Crawford Co., Ga., 425.  
 Crawley, David, 384.  
 Crecy, Battle of, 22, 252; and Calais, 22.  
 Credonia, alias Creoun, Isabel, 193; Maurice, 193.  
 Creek, Sena M., 764.  
 Crenshaw, Charles, 674, 757; David, 389; family, 757; William, 585.  
 Cressy and Calais, 112; battle of, 195.  
 Cressy, Jno., 355.  
 Crews, family, 453; John, 453.  
 Creyke, Alice, 116, 810; Gregory, 810; Henry, 810; letter, 165-166; Mr., 806.  
 Crissey, Ethel, 789.  
 Crittenden, Bertris, 768; family, 849; Henry, (25) 850; Henry H., 850; John, 849; John A., 850; Gov. John J., (23) 849; Joseph, 849; Mary, 849; Thomas T., (24) 850; William L., 850.  
 Crocker, Christopher, 126; Mary, 126.  
 Crockett, Mary, 621.  
 Croft, Richard, 83; Violet M., 83.  
 Croker, Anne, 39.  
 Cromwell, 2; Joan, 133; Lord, 45; Oliver, 149.  
 Cromwellians, the, 838.  
 Cropthorne, 16.  
 Cross, Isabell, 735; Mary T., 760.  
 Cross Hill Cemetery, S. C., 403, 419, 421, 424.  
 Crouch, John, 551; Richard, 551.  
 Crowder, Charles, 462; family, 462, 691; John M., 691; Robert, 241; Thomas W., 443, 447, 450.  
 Crozier, Inabel, 544.  
 Crudup, Elisha B., 709.  
 Crump, Ab., 528, 585, 599; Richard, 589, 599, 609; Sterling I., 747; William, 616.  
 Crums, Squire, 398.  
 Crusading Wars, 182.  
 Crute, family, 650, 745; James E., 741; James W., 745; John, 718, 740, 741; Martha, 740; Robert, 506; Venable, 650, 742.  
 Csanady de Telegd, Edith L., 80; M. Aurel, 80.  
 Cudlesworth, Robt., 36.  
 Cuff, Anne, 36; Robert, 36.  
 Culberston, James, 706.  
 Cullen, Richard, 53.  
 Culley, Emma, 726.  
 Cullins, Frederick, 677.  
 Cullum, Dudley, 227.  
 Culpepper, Frances, 229, 774, 778.  
 Cumberland, John, 269; William, 269.  
 Cumberland, Earl of, 124, 248.  
 Cumberland Co., ix, 373, 374, 376, 377, 383, 390, 391, 401, 402, 404, 424, 427, 439, 441, 465, 368, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 526, 544, 579, 580, 585, 586, 589, 593, 621, 627, 630, 633, 645, 648, 658, 672, 684, 685, 691, 752, 845; Court House, Barracks near, 627.  
 Cumberland River, Tenn., 593.

- Cumberland University, 560.  
 Cumbie, Martha A., 518; Zacharius T., 522.  
 Cuming, Mathew, 351.  
 Cummings, D. H., 736, 737.  
 Cummins, Roy, 461.  
 Cunnecock River, 381.  
 Cunningham, Edward, 800; Eva, 466; family, 535; Frank H., 535; George, 574; Nannie M., 634; Thomas N., 634.  
 Cunyus, C. H., 413; family, 413; Henry, 413.  
 Cupp, family, 481-482; Harvey L., 481.  
 Curlee, Amanda, 533; Bell, 533.  
 Curles (Curls), 329, 335, 340, 365; Church, 768; in Chesterfield Co., 376; in Henrico Co., 333; land in, 314, 318, 322.  
 Currie, David, 812.  
 "Curryomen," 824.  
 Curtis, Giles, 336.  
 Curzon, George A., 66; Penn A., 65; Viscount, 65.  
 Custance, William, 28.  
 Custer, Gladys R., 596.  
 Custis, Daniel P., 805; George W. P., 835; John, 773; John P., 805; Martha P., 805; Mary A. R., 835.  
 Cymbeline, King., 147.  
 Cyndelan, King, 183.  
 Cyty, James, 233.
- Dabney, Maggie, 449; Robert K., 613, 618.  
 Dailey, Louis, 595.  
 Dakyns (Dawkins), John, 160.  
 Dalbie, Edmund, 100.  
 Dalby, Mary, 478f.  
 Dale, David T., 732; Josephine S., 732; Sir Thomas, ix, 314, 837, 841, 842.  
 Dale Parish, 370, 371, 376, 482, 484, 545, 553, 568.  
 Dallas (Ala.) Academy, 407.  
 Dallas, Henrietta, 228; Robert, 228.  
 Dalton, Amanda F., 690; Eliza, 552.  
 Daly, Herschell N., 539; Sarah M., 539.  
 Dameron, Sarah, 433.  
 Damron, Laura L., 759.  
 Dan River, 485, 394, 508, 513, 677; Ferry over, 485, 487.  
 Danby, Christopher, 128; Earl of, 129.  
 Dance, John M., 625; John W., 616; Powhatan S., 632; William, 612, 616; William L., 611, 629; William S., 450, 528, 611, 616, 618, 625; Willis, 479; Willis I., 632; Willis J., 528, 637.  
 Dance's Battery of Virginia Artillery, 637.  
 Dandridge, John, 850; Martha, 213, 850; William, 624.  
 Danes, the, 7, 143, 246.  
 Daniel, Abraham S., 692; Campbell, 691, 692; Chesley, 675; Elizabeth, 692; family, 746f; John, 473; Lucy, 746; Nancy, 691; Robert C., 691; Ruth, 531; Sarah, 691; Thomas J., 691; Virginia, 72; William, 72, 845.  
 Daniels, Weldon P., 397.  
 Danvers, Ann, 272; family, 129; John, 126, 129; Samuel, 272.  
 Darby, Earl of, 198.  
 Darell, Marmaduke, 177; Mary, 177; Robert, 121.  
 Darr, family, 461; Walter L., 461.  
 Darracott, Elizabeth, 793, 801; Richard F., 801.  
 Dashwood, Francis, 139; Sarah, 139.  
 Daston, Anthony, 39; Katherine, 39; Richard, 39.  
 Dauncer, Peter, 27.  
 Davenport, Ann, 541, 589; Ann F., 592; Joel, 557; Mathew, 675; Pauline, 458; Rebe, 592; Thomas, 590.  
 Davidson, family, 458; John L., 547f; Leland, 458; William, 627, 628.  
 Davidson Co., Tenn., 588.  
 Davidson College, N. C., 623, 729.  
 Davies, Jane, 233; Mary, 31; Thomas, 31.  
 Davis, Anna, 641; Annie, 667; Benjamin, 464, 474; Benjamin W., 739; Beulah I., 420; Capt. 406; Catherine, 474; Elizabeth C., 540; Florence, 514; Frances, 706; Frances G., 747; H., 330; Hugh, 339; James L., 414; Pres. Jefferson, 771; Jno., 348; Joseph B., 616, 617; Joseph J., 661; Joseph R., 567; Joseph U., 662; Littlebury, 590, 746; Lucian, 803; Lula, 477; Marilee V., 739; Martha, 464; Mary, 208; Mr., 222, 413, 496, 641; Nicholas, 580; P. Hugh, 320; Rebecca, 617; Robert, 208; Samuel, 529; Thomas, 311; Thomas J., 724; W. C., 598; Walter C., 747; Will, 583; William, 580, 584; William K., 641.  
 Davy, William, 44.  
 Dawkins, Augusta, 411; Devereaux, 282; Spencer, 411.  
 Dawnee, John, 55.  
 Dawney, John, 128.  
 Dawsett, Rebecca, 549.  
 Dawson, Henry, 386, 770; Jno, 348; John, 350; Jonathan, 660; Lee, 497; Lucy, 386; Mary, 494; May, 450; Patsy, 761; Pick, 450.  
 Dawsons Creek, 438.  
 Day, John, 771; Nicholas, 34; Thomas, 69.  
 Dayrell, Anne, 208; Frances, 177; William, 208.  
 Dayton Cemetery, 560.  
 Deal, James, 424.  
 Dean, John, 68; William B., 851.  
 Deane, John, 599.

- Deans, James, 486.  
Dearlove, Richard, 348, 354.  
Deatherage, Jennie M., 510.  
Deaton, Bess, 514; John W., 438, 463; Levi, 435.  
Deavenport, Mrs., 409.  
Declaration of Independence, 823, 834, 710, 722; signer, 820.  
De Clare, Elainor, 245; Richard, 245.  
de Dampierre, Viscount, 831.  
Dedike, Thomas, 269.  
Deen, Frances, 416.  
Deerhurst, priory of, 134; Viscount, 70, 72.  
De Franquetot, Georgiana J. E., 90.  
Degge, Stanton, 65; Staunton, 282.  
de Graffenreid (de Graffenreidt), Catherine, 569; Catherine J., 493f; Lucinda H., 763; Mary, 401; Nancy, 569; Tscharnier, 493f, 569; William B., 763.  
Deighton, Frances, 862; John, 862.  
Dejarnat, Daniel, 482.  
de Jarnette, Elizabeth, 404, 705; family, 705; Rosaline, 705; Walter, 705.  
de la Cour, Else D., 95, 857.  
De L'Isle, Baron, 121; Lord, 196.  
Delaware, Bay, 225; and Conn. River, 224; River, 225.  
Delk, Mabel, 722.  
Delony, Henry, 672.  
D'Elvill, Margaret, 145.  
Demont, Giles, 312.  
Dempsey, family, 413; Sam, 413.  
Denbigh, Baron, 119; Earl of, 208.  
Dene, Forest of, 130, 146.  
Denmark, King of, 190; Prince of, 227.  
Denn (Denne), Arms, 68; Catherine, 68; family, 68-69; James, 68.  
Dennet, William, Jr., 176.  
"Dennet's Island," 176.  
Dennis (Denys), Aleanor, 45, 206, 854; family, 205-206, 212; Frances, 104, 855, 860; Hugh, 104, 212, 855; Isabel, 205, 214; William, 45, 205, 214, 860.  
Denny (Dennis, Denys), Anthony, 125; Elynor, 46; Isabel, 46; Joice, 125; Margaret, 46; William, 35, 46, 246, 265.  
Dent, Alexander F., 414; family, 414; Mary C., 414.  
Denton, Blanche C., 83; John, 83.  
Derby, Countess of, 249; Earl of, 194, 779, 859.  
Deringe, family, 781.  
De Rossett, Edward R., 445; family, 445.  
Derrick, Bill, 766.  
Deshazer, John, 717.  
de Spain, Florence L., 789; Geraldine, 790.  
Despencer, Arms, 248; of Bergevenny, 152; Elizabeth, 196; Hugh, 196, 245, 252; Isabel, 116, 252, 253, 256; Lord, 130, 252; Richard, 252; Shields of, 238; Thomas, 116.  
Devereaux, Anne, 56; Edward, 216; Essex, 56; Gault, 12; Walter, 56, 277; William, 27, 132.  
"Devil's Field," 343.  
"Devine Poems," 48.  
Devizes, town of, 141.  
Devlin, Lucile, 418.  
Devon, Earl, 117, 291.  
Devore, William, 595.  
Dew, Col., 311.  
"Dewberry," Hanover Co., 802.  
Dewe, Lumley, 272.  
DeWitt, Clinton, Jr., 605.  
Deye, John le, 266; William, 266.  
Diary of Philip Fithian, 803.  
Dibble, Rev. W. V., 534.  
Dickenson, William H., 832.  
Dickerson, James W., 765.  
Dickerson's Corner, 557.  
Dickey, John R., 635; Sarah E., 635; Virginia, 635.  
Dickie, John, 433; William, 433; William S., 604.  
Dickinson, Capt., 603; Cosby, 424; Griffith, 529.  
Dickson, Dollie, 399 Mary S., 529.  
Dietz, Mr., 712.  
Difficult Creek, 505, 511.  
Digby, Lord, 62, 292.  
Digges, Col., 773; Cole, 102.  
Diggs, Dudley, 786; Henry, 624; Hundred, 842.  
Dighton (Deighton), Family, 44; John, 44.  
Dillard, James M., 696; John, 574; Peter H., 792.  
Dillon, James, 718, 723, 740.  
Dingley, William, 10.  
Dinham, Johanna, 214; John, 214.  
Dinwiddie, Robert, 818, 846.  
Dinwiddie Co., 658.  
Dirby, Simon de, 188.  
Dirham, battle of, 183.  
"Discourse and View of Virginia," 774.  
Dishman, Haskel E., 477; Rosemary J., 477.  
Dison, Nich., 354.  
"Divine Poems," 254.  
Dixon, Edward, 203; Geo. W., 627, 628; Margaret P., 671; Natile, 542; Sally W., 725; Wiley, 671.  
Dixon's Creek, Tenn., 701.  
Dobbs, William, 739.  
Dobyns, Daniel, 10.  
Docker, Edward, 31.  
Dodd (Dod), Anthony, 35, 36, 50, 53; B. P., 660; Carey, 414; Pearl, 414; Polly, 659.  
Doddington (Dodington), Anne, 138; Henry, 177; John, 138.  
Doddridge, John, 173.

- Dodenham, William, 267.  
 Dodson, Edward, 402; John, 401, 463, 471, 472; Will, 350.  
 Dodsworth manuscript, 11, 12.  
 Domesday Book, 5, 8, 9, 182, 183, 191, 243, 245, 249; Survey, 244.  
 Dominican Friars Church, 136.  
 Dominion of Virginia, 217.  
 Dominus de Alcester, 135.  
 Doniphan, Joel, 42.  
 Donne, John, 270f.  
 Donoho, Frank G., 623.  
 Dooley, Rev. C. C., 449.  
 Doolittle, James H., 636.  
 Dorcher, Julia E., 729.  
 Doremus, Charles A., Jr., 848; family, 848.  
 Dorghety, Lill, 467.  
 Dorman, Bondelyn, 691.  
 Dormer, Catharina F., 244; Charles J., 211; Fleetwood, 51; Katherine, 51, 282; Lord, 211; Myrtle E. T., 211.  
 Dorney, family, 44; Elizabeth, 44; John, 44; Micheal, 44.  
 Dorr, Charles P., 606.  
 Dorset, Marquess of, 121, 137.  
 Dorsey, Col. Charles, 655; John, 572, 655; Mary T., 655; Sallie, 655.  
 Doss, Joshua, 433.  
 Doten, Ella, 394.  
 Double Bridges, 441.  
 Douce (Douse), Richard, 252.  
 Doudna, Clara, 671.  
 Dougherty, William, 594.  
 Doughty, Clara, 574.  
 Douglas (Douglass), Family, 89, 570; H. L., 709; John, 570; Tho., 332; W., 769; Walter B., 498; W. H., 495; William, 89.  
 Douglas-Pennant, Sybil M., 222.  
 Douglas-Scott, Mary T., 80.  
 Douthal, Elizabeth, 561.  
 Douthit, family, 477; Guy E., 477.  
 Dove, Frances, 139; Thomas, 139.  
 Dover Castle, 131.  
 Dow, Catherine, 428; John, 428; John C., 432.  
 Dowdeswell, Elizabeth, 298; Richard, 296, 298, 302; William, 87.  
 Dowdy, John, 585.  
 Dowle, Gyles, 51.  
 Downes, Francis, 254.  
 Downey, James H., 473.  
 Doyle, Lucy R., 480; William, 424.  
 D'Oyly, Henry, 145; Margery, 145.  
 Draghorn, Adam, 425.  
 Drake, Elise, 689; Lucy H., 760; Samuel, 769, 770.  
 Drakes Branch, 752.  
 Draper, Thomas, 269.  
 Drax, Elizabeth, 202.  
 Drayton, Lord of, 113.  
 Drennon, Margaret, 632.  
 Drinard, Jennie, 643.  
 Driskell, Mr., 592.  
 Droitwich, 15.  
 Drummond, Cecile, 205; Edward de, 205; Miss, 545; William, 224.  
 Drury, Sarah, 680; Will, 348.  
 Dry Grove Cemetery, Ill., 392.  
 Drysdale, Hugh, 374.  
 Dubritius, Saint, 142.  
 Duchy of Normandy, 116.  
 Ducworth, Anna, 407.  
 Dudley, 15; Dutchess of, 120; Edmund, 118, 213; family, 118-123, 147; Guilford, 119; Henry, 47; Joane, 140; John, 110, 124, 147, 153, 213; Mary, 327; Oliver, 127; Phyllis, 609; Robert, 119, 140, 159, 277.  
 Duffield, deeds, 289; Forest of, 289.  
 Dugdale, Baronet, 97; family, 97; James, 221; James G. G., 73; Mary, 73; William F. S., 97.  
 Dughorn, John, 425.  
 Dugna, Alex'r., 611.  
 Duke, Edmund, 599; Marjorie E., 691.  
 Duke University, 638, 697, 729, 755, 793.  
 Dunavant, Jane, 527.  
 Dunaway, Gertrude, 477.  
 Duncan, David R., 535; James, Jr., 631.  
 Dunkley, John, 702; Moses, 702.  
 Dunlap, Florence R. L., 455.  
 Dunmore, Lord, 352, 819.  
*Dunmore*, ship, 819.  
 Dunn, Benjamin D., 675; John, 340; William, 527.  
 Dunnivant, Jane, 527; Thomas, 527; William, 659.  
 Dunstable, 20.  
 Dunstan, Bishop, 7, 15; Louisa, 643.  
 Dupree, Nancy, 669.  
 Dupuy, Peter, 629.  
 Duquesne, Fort, 804.  
 Dursley, Baron of, 185, 190; Barony of, 190; Lord, 182, 185; Manor of, 186.  
 Dutchess Co., N. Y., 393.  
 Dutton, William, 104.  
 Duval, Mr., 564.  
 Dwyer, Julia E., 542.  
 Dyer, David, Jr., 623; Edward, 198; family, 198; Margaret, 206; True, 504.  
 Dykstra, Joyce, 636.  
 Dymock, deeds, 289.  
 Dynevor, Lord, 75.  
 Eadnoth, Marshall and Staller, 863.  
 Eaker, James, 340.  
 Eakin, James, 308.  
 Eanes, family, 481, 482; Herbert, 443, 450; Hubert, 440; Mary, 440; Nancy M., 440, 446; Oscar B., 481; Rebecca, 459; Col. Richard H., x, 701; Watkins L., 459; Watkins S., 459; Wil-

- liam H., 443.  
 Earley, Vera, 396.  
 Early, Gen. Jubal A., 796; Lucy W., 469; Gov. Peter, 469; William, 401.  
 Earstfield, Sir Thomas, 782.  
 Easley, Robert, 508; Stephen, 493.  
 Eason, family, 721; Hallie O., 721.  
 East, Elizabeth, 684; Thomas, 341, 342, 349, 355, 684; Wager by, 341, 342; William, 684.  
 East India Company, 173, 200, 224.  
 Eastham, James, 704.  
 Eastmead, Richard, 193.  
 Eaton College, 71, 74, 89, 97.  
 Echols, James, 554.  
 Edenfield, Ralph E., 688.  
 Edgar, reign of, 5; charter, 246.  
 Edgcot, battle of, 127.  
 Edgecombe precinct, N. C., 370.  
 Edge Hill, battle of, 138.  
 "Edgemont," 694.  
 "Edgewood," 793, 794, 797, 799.  
 Edmondes, John, 56; Thomas, 56.  
 Edmonson (Edmondson), Adeline, 683; Betty G., 447; Frank, 523; Mr., 465; Walter C., 446.  
 Edmunds, Edwin, 741, 742; Jane W., 800; Nicholas, 800; Pizarro, 617; William, 100.  
 Education, discouragement of, 778.  
 Edward I, King, 5, 21, 109, 135, 220; Edward II, 195, 252; pursuit of, 188; Edward III, 5, 213, grant to William Berkeley, 182; Edward IV, 25, 117, 132, 239, 252, 272, 781; Edward VI, 120, 142, 197, 199, 218.  
 Edward the Confessor, 143, 144, 182, 184, 189, 235, 243, 256, 863; shield, 238.  
 Edward, Prince of Wales, 253.  
 Edwards, Amy, 32; Daniel C., 737; Eliza D., 737; John, 842; John W., 32; Lee, 790; Sarah, 562; Thomas, 338, 350, 367; W. F. C., 566.  
 Effinger, Maria C., 604.  
 Effingham Co., Ill., 393.  
 Egbert, King of England, 855.  
 Egginton, Alice, 167.  
 Eggleston, Alfred O., 617; Anne, 580; Beverly P., 747; Edmund, 472; John W., 746; Joseph, 609; Joseph D., x, 769f; Lucy, 799; Lucy E., 747; Richard, 433, 545, 580, 583; Richard B., 475, 630, 750; Richard J., 472; Richard P., 474.  
 Egiocke (Eggiokke), Francis, 57, 855; John, 10, 11; Joseph, 10; Mary, 57, 238, 266, 855.  
 Ekins, James, 308, 337.  
 Elam, family, 669; Frances, 325; Gilbert, 338, 350; John, 556, 669; Lucy, 631; Martha, 556; Martin, 308, 338, 339, 350, 355; Mary, 327; Robert, 329, 556; Robert Jr., 482; Thomas, 338; William, 545, 584, 646, 647.  
 Elder, G. D., 520; Sterling, 437.  
 Eldfield, 20.  
 Eldred, John, 173.  
 Eldridge, Martha, 484; Richard, 484; Thomas, 329, 484.  
 Eleam (Elam), John, 556.  
 Elgin, Earl of, 129.  
 Eliot, Susan C., 87; William, 87.  
 Elizabeth, Queen, 26, 39, 119, 125, 142, 198, 218, 244; of Bohemia, 270; Coronation of, 138; of York, 142.  
*Elizabeth*, ship, 841.  
 Elizabethtown Purchase, 224.  
 Elk Creek, 557.  
 Elkins, Miss, 564.  
 "Ellerslide," Louisa Co., 797.  
 Ellet, Loftin H., 624.  
 Ellington, Joel, 402.  
 Elliott, Cornelia T., 499; George W., 638; Thomas K., 499; Virginia C., 638.  
 Ellis, A. E., 529; B. R., 572; Caroline, 67; family, 516-517; James, 437; J. F., 577; John, 67, 463, 552; Marinna, 572; Miss, 637; Thomas, 552; Thomas J., 516; Thomas N., 620.  
 Ellison, Mr., 395; Walter J., 691.  
 Elmley, Baron, 107, 240, 249; Castle, 16, 38, 107, 135; Lord, 134, 135; Viscount, 85, 86, 92, 134, 135.  
 Elmore, Carrie, 514; Thomas, 389, 402, 435.  
 Elphinstone, Douglas, 795.  
 Elsom, Anna L. and family, 694; J. Claude and family, 694; Percy G., 694; Robert W. and family, 694.  
 Elstone in Willshire, 104.  
 "Eltham," New Kent Co., 812.  
 Eltonhead, Alice, 163, 808; family, 808f; Richard, 163, 808.  
 Ely, James B., 741.  
 Emanuel Church, 618.  
 Emmart, Charles, 666; family, 666.  
 Emma-Willard School for Girls, N. Y., 635.  
 Emmert, Beulah, 706.  
 Emory College, 510, 681, 682; University, 510.  
 Emperor of Germany, 861.  
 Endailey, Moses, 675.  
 Engel, Jacob, 567; Johanna C. E., 567.  
 Engham, Jos., 660.  
 England, Coaching in, 300; High Stewart of, 115; history of, 2; Lord Admiral of, 118; Lord High Chancellor of, 229, 230; Lord Treasurer, 136; money of, 227; Premier Earl of, 130.  
 English, Elizabeth, 482; family, 499; James W., 499; John W., 570.  
 English Colonization, ix; ironmaster, 782.  
 Ennis, Harry, 850.  
 Enoch Pratt Free Library, x.

- Eppes (Epes), Anne, 329; Col., 556; family, 329; Francis, 310, 313, 320, 322, 323, 329, 334, 337, 339, 342, 354, 361, 362, 363, 375, 380, 648, 772, 845; Isham, 365, 384; Littlebury, 320, 346, 375; Martha, 391; Mary H., 848; Richard, 845; Sarah, 845; William, 346, 347.  
 "Eppington," Chesterfield Co., 799.  
 Erskine, Daphne L., 712.  
 Eschaetors and Comitati, Catalog of, 12.  
 Esken, Clara, 706; Ellen E., 714.  
 Espec, Walter le, 107.  
 Essex (E), ix, 314.  
 Essex Co., Va., 404.  
 Essex, Earl of, 119, 222; Rebellion, 178f.  
 Estcourt, Edmund, 40, 100, 101; Mary, 40; Thomas, 39, 40, 101.  
 Estmond, Sir, 191.  
 Estun (Eston), 5, 18.  
 Esturmy, John, 20.  
 Ethelfleda, 147; "Ethelfleda's Mound," 148.  
 Ethelred, King, 143.  
 Euddley, Moses, 674.  
 Eugler, Paul, 413.  
 Euharlee Institute, 414.  
 Eure, Lord, 126; Ralph, 126.  
 Eva, dau. of Godiva, 191; niece of William I, 191, 863.  
 Evans, family, 535, 536; Joseph M., 535; Loyd, 402, 427; M. H., 566.  
 Evelyn's Diary, 105.  
 Event, Stud, 660.  
 Everdon, Elizabeth, 266.  
 Everett, Bessie E., 605; John, 392; Martha E., 603; Stuart, 620.  
 "Evergreen," 788.  
 Everhart, Alexander F., 760.  
 Everingham, Thomas, 122.  
 Everitt, Jno., 333, 343.  
 Evers, Rowen, 576.  
 Every, Henry, 59; Lady, 296.  
 Evesham, 2, 15, 17; battle of, 20.  
 Evinger, Mr., 396.  
 Ewers, Thomas, 600.  
 Ewing, Daniel W., 395; family, 395-396; Hubbard, 620; Sallie, 620; Susie L., 620; William, 395.  
 Exaly, Wm., 322.  
 Exeter College, Oxford, 43; Earl of, 128; Marquess of, 79.  
 Fairfax Hall, Va., 700.  
 Fairfax, Lord, 804.  
 Fairford, 35, 245; Church, 35.  
 Fairhead, Ada C., 207; Henry, 207.  
 Fair Maid of Kent, 220.  
 Fairmont Baptist Church, 691, 694, 695; Sunday School, 695.  
 Falkirk, battle of, 111, 194; honors of, 135; Viscount, 194.  
 Falling Creek, 330, 771, 783; River, 557, 558.  
 "Falls, The," ix.  
 Falls Co., Texas, 447.  
 Falmouth, Earl of, 222, 223.  
 Fane, Enid, 84.  
 Fannin Co., Texas, 565.  
 Fare, Elizabeth, 37; Richard, 37.  
*Farkland* (Faulkland), ship, 176.  
 Farley, Frank, 441; James P., 829; Mary, 668; Rebecca, 829; Vale, 829.  
 Farmer, Betsey, 399; Clarice, 729; Hen., 355; Littlebury, 505, 506; Lodowick, 703; Raymond, 506; Stephen, 506.  
 Farrar, Elvira W., 744; George, 376; John, 310, 313, 314, 330, 338, 339, 599; Judith, 375; Mary, 319; Mr., 328, 851; Samuel, 427; Thomas, 317, 318; William, 310, 312, 319, 327, 335, 338, 339.  
 "Father of his Country," 805.  
 Fatheree, Mr., 713.  
 Faunt, Mary, 160; William, 160.  
 Fauntleroy, Catherine M., 829; John, 829.  
 Fauquir, Gov. Francis, 563.  
 Faut, family, 536.  
 Favor, Mr., 572.  
 Fayette Co., Texas, 439, 442, 443, 444, 445, 447, 449, 456.  
 Fearing Hill, 411.  
 Featherstone, Charles, 340, 352; Elizabeth, 567.  
 Featherton, Lucius H., 678.  
 Febiger, Col., Memorial to, 627.  
 Feik, family, 710; Lewis W., 710.  
 Feke, Robert, 793.  
 Felice, Lady, 143.  
 Felling, Ralph, 456; Ralph C., 456.  
 Fennell, Jack, 752; Minnie, 432.  
 Fenwicke and Foliots fee, 101.  
 Ferdinand II, Emperor, 120.  
 Ferguson, family, 392; John, 537; John F., 619; John L., 736; Myron J., 392; Robert, 532.  
 Fermor, Richard, 129.  
 Ferrers, Elizabeth, 117; Earl, 163, 200; Henry, 113; Isabel, 196; Joan de, 194; Lord, 113, 114; Margaret, 114, 136, 854; Philippa, 113; Richard, 136; Thomas, 269; William de, 114, 194, 196; Sir William, 779.  
 Ferris, Fanny, 691; Richard, 355.  
 Fetherstone, Charles, 308.  
 Few, family, 755; William P., 755.  
 Ficklen, Edmonia F., 832.  
 Field, Col., 771; Henry, 683; Jno, 354; Mary, 375; Peter, 331, 334, 335, 339, 342, 349, 353, 354, 772; Richard, 322.  
 Fields, family, 679; Lawson, 683; Margurite E., 683; Peter, 340; Thomas E., 679.  
 Fiennes, Anne, 197; Richard, 197;

- Thomas, 197.  
 Fighting Creek, 376, 378, 482, 586, 645.  
 Fillmore, President, 850.  
 Finch (Finche), Becky F., 563;  
 Charles, 65; family, 65, 198; Hene-  
 age, 64; Henry, 260, 272; Moyle,  
 198; Richard, 628.  
 Findley, James, 629, 630; Letha P.,  
 764; Thomas, 766.  
 Fine Creek, 374, 375, 376, 580, 618, 645.  
 Finegan, George A., 73.  
 Fines, Sir Collard, 116.  
 Finley Engineering College, 539.  
 Finley, Telitha, 419.  
 Fischer, Frederick B., 598.  
 Fishback, William D., 731.  
 Fische, Humphrey, 279.  
 Fisher, Sir Clement, 64; Mary, 64.  
 Fitch, Anne, 221; William, 221.  
 Fithian's diary, 821.  
 Fitz-Alan, Alice, 110; Elizabeth, 859;  
 Richard, 110; Thomas, 196.  
 FitzArthur, Nigell, 190, 191.  
 Fitz-Geffery, John, 109.  
 Fitzgerald, Francis, 659; Francis, Jr.,  
 661; Henry, 122; John, 751.  
 FitzHams (FitzHamon), Mabel, 252;  
 Robert, 252.  
 FitzHarding, family, 863; Helena, 185,  
 190; pedigree of, 863; Robert of  
 Berkeley, 182, 185, 186, 187, 190, 191,  
 206, 859, 863; Viscount, 223.  
 Fitzherbert, Anthony, 269; Elizabeth,  
 270; Reginald, 135; Thomas, 270,  
 314, 354.  
 Fitzhugh, Henry, Lord, 780; Lora,  
 780; Mary H., 622; William, 833.  
 FitzJames, John, 46.  
 Fitz-John, Richard, 109.  
 FitzNicholas, Roger, 863.  
 Fitzpatrick, Hiram H., 608; Osa A.,  
 608.  
 FitzRobert, Nicholas, 863.  
 Fitz-With, Joan, 255; Robert, 134.  
 Fladbury, 16.  
 Flanagan, Duncan (443) 731; family,  
 731-733; Harris, 730; Nash (444)  
 732.  
 Flanders, 15; Count of, 858; Earl of,  
 141.  
 Flat Creek, 473.  
 Fleetwood, Henry, 782.  
 Fleming, Anna, 499; Beverly, 717;  
 Charles, 336, 585; Col., 708; Fay F.,  
 732; John, 486; John P., 732; John  
 S., 617; Nancy, 507; Tarlton, 617,  
 787; William, 580, 609; William R.,  
 609, 830.  
 Flemister, Charlotte, 414.  
 Fleshman, Ann, 723.  
 Fletcher, Marion K., 504; Mary, 714.  
 Flewelling, Theresa, 397.  
 Flinn, John, 489, 492.  
 Flinnis Ferry, 508.  
 Flint River, 422.  
 Flippen, Elizabeth, 751, 753; Emily G.,  
 681; William, 681, 845.  
 Flodden Field, Battle of, 198.  
 Florence, Margaret L., 426; Polk M.,  
 425.  
 Florida Military Academy, 635.  
 Flournoy, David, 381; E. M., 617;  
 Francis, 554, 767; George W., 617,  
 633, 770; Jacob, 554; James, 562;  
 Jane, 554; Mary M., 617; Samuel,  
 587, 846, 851; Thomas H., 848;  
 Ursula, 851.  
 Flowers, Annie C., ix.  
 Floyd, Corrine, 694; family, 550;  
 George R., 665.  
 Fluitt, Mr., 719.  
 Flynt, family, 713; L. Byron, 713.  
 Foley, Edward, 86; Edward H., Jr.,  
 682; family, 203-204; Frank W., 203.  
 Foliot (Folliott), Arms of, 239; Bar-  
 bara, 98; Baron, 101; Catherine, 220;  
 Edward, 310; Edward of Va., 102;  
 family, 101-102, 860; John, 98; Mi-  
 chael, 99; Thomas, 12, 13, 47, 99, 101,  
 220.  
 Folkes, Baxter, 483, 527, 648; Edward,  
 482; Edward, Jr., 526.  
 Follis, Susan, 748.  
 Folsom, Mr., 172.  
 Fontaine, Carter B., 787; Lucy, 787;  
 family, 800; Richard M., 799; Susan  
 W., 799.  
 Foote, family, 848; Harold G., 848;  
 John S., 848; Kenneth M., 848.  
 Ford, Christopher, 434; David, 495;  
 Edmund D., 715; family, 453; Heze-  
 kiah, 402; and Co., 685; John, 630,  
 631; Luther, 453; Mary C., 637; Mr.,  
 294; Samuel, 427; Walter H., 749;  
 William, 401, 433.  
 Fore, Nettie, 688.  
 Forest of Dean, 135, 155.  
 Forest, General, 750.  
 Fork Union Military Academy, 635.  
 Forler, Jeremiah, 717.  
 Forley, Peter, 401, 433.  
 Forlines, Josiah, 629.  
 Forrest, George, 715.  
 Forster, of Hanslope, 113; William,  
 25, 113.  
 Fort, family, 510-511; Jack A., 511;  
 Joseph M. (193) 511; Josiah W.,  
 510; Susanna, 509; William, 509,  
 510.  
 Fort George, 173.  
 Fort Gorges, 175.  
 Fosbroke, T. D., 182f, 191, 195, 205,  
 206.  
 Fosse, the, 7.  
 Foster, Abraham, 380, 717, 740; A. C.,  
 632; Booker, 718, 746; Caroline, 388;  
 Elizabeth, 723; family, 718, 719;  
 Frank, 571; George, 380, 529, 715,

- 717, 718, 740; Herbert T., 848; Jno. W., 463; John, 424, 740, 741, 742, 746; Joseph, 438; Louisa V., (426) 719, 726; Lucian, 478f; Lucy M., 594; Martha E., (425) 719; Mattie, 478f; Ruby W. O., 567; Ruth L., 739; Susana H., 738; William, 726; Williamson, 718; Worsham, 478f.
- Foulks, Jennie, 400.
- Fourqurean, William F., 517.
- Fowler, Anne, 283; Bartholmew, 326, 348; Grace, 531; John, 283; Shearwood, 402.
- Fowles, Susan, 216; Thomas, 216.
- Fownes, John, 10.
- Fox, Charles J., 819, 820; Robert, 311.
- Foyle, Catherine, 181.
- Fraday, family, 688; Yates, 688.
- Framingham Manor, 28.
- France, Regent of, 116; War against, 818.
- Francis, Bertha E., 521; William, 214.
- Frankhouser, Annie D., 688.
- Franklin, Annie M., 212; Dr., 820; J., 628; Jimmie L., 454; Pauline V., 594; Sanford, 476; William, 591.
- Franklin, battle of, 643.
- Franklin Co., 620, 621; Creek, 387.
- Fraser, Bart., 74; Keith A., 74; Keith C., 74.
- Frazer, Will, 355; William, 628.
- Frazier, family, 505; George, 505.
- Fredericksburg, Camp near, 695.
- Freeholders, 227.
- Freeman, Alvin, 677; Carrie, 503; George, 340; Isham, 546; Mingo, 624; Samuel, 678.
- Freener, Mamie, 653.
- Frelond, John, 188.
- Fremon, Gilbert, 20, 262.
- French and Indian Wars, 813.
- French portraits, 3.
- French Refugees, 336.
- French, William, 476.
- Fresele, Lucian de, 267.
- Fresh-Water, 135.
- "Freshet of 1877, The," 696.
- Frichs, Paul, 466.
- Friend, George C., 649; Nancy N., 649; Nathl., 483; William, 527.
- Frieze, Maxine, 426.
- Fry, Colonel, 813; Leslie C., 449; Richard, 121.
- Frye, James D., 501; James J., 501.
- Fulford, Alice, 124; Baldwin, 124; Bridget, 178; Francis, 178; Mary, 178; Thomas, 178.
- Fuller, Earl Y., 457; Edward H., 575; family, 392, 575, 576; George, 564; Gladys, 457; Jessie, 392; Lucy, 395; Mary L., 788; Robert, 765; William, 784.
- Fulton, Maria V., 625.
- Fulwood, Robert, 679; Whilhelmina, 679.
- Funderbuck, Martha, 538.
- Funkhauser, Jane K., 788.
- Fuqua, Archibald, 649; family, 753; Joseph, 753.
- Furman University, 432.
- Furnell, Thomas, 175.
- Furnival, Girard de, 109; Maude, 109.
- Fynch, Francis, 273.
- Fynes, Frances, 180.
- Gaddin, John, 769.
- Gaddy, David, 547; Nancy, 547.
- Gadsden, Miss, 572.
- Gaillard, Henrietta, 433.
- Gaines, Bernard, 850; Christian, 597; Daniel, 613; Elizabeth L., 697; George D., 697; Martha, 613; Myrtle, 793; Richard, 708; Richard V., 725; Sally, 847.
- Gainsborough, Charles W. F., 211; Earl of, 201, 211.
- Galiot of Mantua, Sir, 115.
- Gallamore, Michael, 50.
- Galloway, Elsie, 732; James N., 656; Lonnie, 732.
- Galron, Anosches, 364.
- Gamage, Barbara, 120; John, 120.
- Gambrell, Roger R., 456.
- Gannaway, Betsy, 395; family, 392, 395; John, 391, 392; Judy, 427; Mary, 391; Sarah (46) 393; William, 391.
- Garber, Jeannette, 688.
- Gardner, family, 561; Hanum, 561; James, 381; Lillie, 400; Oscar, 666; Vera, 444.
- Garland, J. A., 724; S., 600; Samuel M., 604; Spottswood, 600; Thomas, 542.
- Garner, John T., 721.
- Garnett, Frances, 100; John E., 743; Lockett, 652.
- Garrard, Ann M., 762; Charles T., 762; Elizabeth L., 762; Gov. James, 762; Margaret F., 763; Mary E., 762.
- Garren, Adina, 638.
- Garrett Bible Institute, 393.
- Garrett, G. W., 604; John, 404; Polly, 427.
- Garrison, Beulah, 451; Edmund B., 420; Elizabeth, 499; family, 420, 595; John R., 595.
- Garter, Chancellor of the, 251; Order of the, 256.
- Gary, B., 679.
- Gascoigne, 108, 141.
- Gaskell, Anna L., 848.
- Gatch, family, 665; Thomas, 665.
- Gates, Ethel M., 524; James, 308, 340; Thomas, 312.
- Gatewood, Hannah M., 606; John, 596.
- Gattin, Elizabeth, 730.
- Gauge, Walter, 412.

- Gaunt, Joane, 127, 130; John, 127, 130, 142; Henry de, 863; Maurice de, 863; Robert de, 863.
- Gaveston, Piers, 111, 188.
- Gawton, Thomas, 58.
- Gay, Edward S., 617; George O., 516; Mr., 584; Reba, 540; William, 375; Willis W., 617.
- Gayden, William J., 502.
- Gayle, Emma D., 690.
- "Gayles," 830.
- Gays, William, 583.
- Gayter, C., 584.
- Gears, James, 709.
- Gee, Edward M., 519; family, 519; Tmpie H., 664.
- General Survey, 143.
- Gentry, Simon, 587.
- George, David, 386.
- George I, King, 201; George II, 201, 411; George III, 217.
- George Peabody College, 432.
- George, Prince of Denmark, 227.
- Georgetown College, 598.
- George Washington University, 638.
- Georgia land lottery, 424, 425, 547, 548, 676.
- Georgia Military Academy, 481.
- Georgia, Seventh District A. & M. School, 415; State College for Women, 415; Tech College, 415, 729.
- Gerald, family, 645; J. B., 645.
- Gerhard, Isabella, 790; Paul F., 790.
- Germain, John, 201.
- Germantown, battle of, 493.
- Gerrard, Catherine, 220; Gilbert C., 223; Robert, 220; of Stanford, 104; Thomas, 808.
- Gettysburg, battle of, 789.
- Gettysburg College, 432, 697, 700.
- Ghent, Treaty of, 506.
- Gholstine, Katherine, 574; Louis, 574.
- Gibboney, Jacob H., 535; Lucie L., 535.
- Gibbons, Frances M., 28; Henry, 28.
- Gibbs, May, 641.
- Gibson, Ann, 679; James K., 735; Mary S., 735; Patrick, 619; Robert, 402; Robert R., 471; Thomas S., 736.
- Giddings, family, 633; James B., 633.
- Gifford, Anne, 854; Bishop, 247; John, 146; Nicholas, 26, 854; Osbert, 192; Robert W., 689; Rowland, 279.
- Gilbert (Gilberte), Earl of Shrewsbury, 13; John, 322; Maurice, 48; Morris, 219.
- Gilbert III, Earl of Gloucester, 252.
- Gilchrist, John, 590.
- Gileneer, Mary, 704.
- Giles, Arthur, 373; John, 10; Mary, 373; Phoebe, 348; Thomas P., 440; Thomas T., 443; William, 609; William B., 443, 609.
- Gilkerson, Lovie J., 796.
- Gill, family, 410; Will, 348; William, 410; William F., 511.
- Gillett, James B., 766.
- Gilliam, Jane, 634; John W., 636; Logan, 636.
- Gills, James, 435; John, 427; William A., 641.
- Gilly's Mill, 375.
- Gilmer, George, 42.
- Gilmore, Sara, 572.
- Gilmour, Baronet, 96; family, 96-97; Robert G., 96.
- Gilot (Gillot), Henry, 270; John, 268; Juliana, 268.
- Gilpin, Alban, 624.
- Gist, Lula, 467.
- Glade Creek, 792.
- Glass, G. W., 447.
- Glaze, Mr., 575.
- Gleaves, John R., 705.
- Glen, Elizabeth, 405; Mourning, 845; Mr., 405.
- Glendower, Owen, 115.
- Glenn, family, 593; Joseph C., 392; Lonnie, 593; Mr., 593; Hon. Otis, 392.
- Gloucester (Gloster), 7; Avenue, 4; Bishop of, 243; Cathedral, 236, 253; Castle, 25, 136; Duke of, 114, 130, 132, 223, 239; Earl of, 109, 116, 195, 245, 252, 852, 859, 861; Manor of, 256.
- Gloucester Co., 40, 784, 785; (E), 780.
- Glover, Caro R., 802; William, 342.
- Gobert, Francis, 133; John, 133.
- Godbold, Dorothy, 54; John, 54.
- Godbolil, Mr., 497.
- Godfrey, John, 842.
- Godiva, sister of William I., 191, 859.
- Godolphin, Penelope, 222; William, 222.
- Godsey, Billy, 441.
- Godwin, Alonso P., 713; Earl, 186, 189; Joseph, 341.
- Goffe, John, 10; Richard, 349.
- Goforth, Florence, 540.
- Goggans, Elizabeth, 422; Ezra R., 422.
- Golden, Lucy, 728.
- Golden Cemetery, S. C., 426.
- Goldeburgh, Godfrey, 36.
- Golding, Anthony F., 403.
- Golgatha Academy, 749.
- Gooch, John, 661; William, 371, 374, 381, 386, 483, 773.
- Goochland Co., ix, 330, 371, 374, 375, 376, 378, 484, 553, 579, 585, 624, 637, 657, 747.
- Good, Capt. Francis, 569; James E., 540, John, 309.
- Goodale, Robert, 50.
- Goode, Anna D., 641; Bennett, 581; Bob J., 441; Col., 556; Edward (255) 565; Elizabeth A. (256) 565; family, 565; Fannie M., 441; Francis, 850; Harvie, 641; I. B., 421; John, 309, 584, 772; Joseph, 482; Lou, 441;

- Mack, 563, 565; Mackerness, 565; Martha, 556; Mary, 563; Samuel, 386, 424; William, 641.  
 Goodere, Edmond, 161, 856; Frances, 270; Francis, 270; Henry, 159, 270; Margaret, 161, 856; William, 270.  
 Goodman, Noton, 592, 593.  
 Goodnight, Fannie L., 712.  
 Goodrich, George, 486; John B., 401, 472.  
 Goodwin, Abnew H., 412; Alyne, 477; Grace, 620; Nona, 412.  
 Goodwyn, Capt. John, 494.  
 Goodykoontz, family, 399; John, 399.  
 Goore, Charles, 814.  
 Goosetrey, Mary, 134; Thomas, 134.  
 Gorden, Alexander, 590.  
 Gordens, Allen, 704.  
 Gordon, Ann H., 634; Dukes of, 142; Elma H., 639; family, 639; Lysander G., 475; Miss, 228; Ruby E., 540; Thos., 611; Thomas S., 731.  
 Gore, family, 731; Thomas S., 731.  
 Gorges, Alice, 177; Ann, 180, 181; Anna, 177; Cecelia, 181; Cicely, 180; Dorothy, 177; Douglas, 178; Edward, 101, 172, 176, 177, 178, 854; Elizabeth, 176, 177, 178, 181; Elizabeth S., 178; Ellen, 78; family, 172-181; Sir Ferdinando, 48, 101; Royal Charter to, 172, 173, 174; "Brief Answer," 175; "Brief Relations," 175; "Brief Narration," 175, 176, 177, 178; Will of, 179, 180; Ferdinando, 180, 181; Frances, 177; Francis, 177; Honora, 180; Jane, 176, 180; John, 180, 181; Margaret, 177; Mary, 176, 177, 180, 181; Nicholas, 176; Raymond, 172f, 178f; Richard, 181; Robert, 174, 177, 180; Samuel, 177, 178, 179, 180; Theobald, 181; Thomas, 175, 716, 177, 178, 181; Tristram, 178; William, 176, 177, 178.  
 Gorham, John, 683.  
 Gorman, Frank, 423.  
 Goucher College, 688.  
 Gough, family, 76; Viscount, 76.  
 Gould, John, 666.  
 Gournay, Eva de, 863; Hugh de, 192; Thomas, 195.  
 Gouwyn, Agnes, 266; Elizabeth, 212; Henry, 212; William, 266.  
 Governor of Virginia, 860.  
 Gower, Abell, 313, 314; Frances, 65; Margaret, 49; Robert, 49.  
 Gowerland in Wales, 144.  
 Gracey, Martha A., 737; Olivia B., 712.  
 Grafton, Duke of, 204; Edmund de, 13.  
 Graham, Alexander H., 681; family, 478, 697; James, 590, 697; James M., 535; William H., 478.  
 Grall, Lieut., letter, 231-232.  
 Grammers, Peter, 332.  
 Granard, Earl of, 202.  
 Grandison, Mabel de, 141; Otto, 141; Peter de, 141.  
 Granger, Jno., 354; John, 337.  
 Grant, Beverly, 464; Elspat, 504; General, 799; John S., 464; Lucy A., 464.  
 Grantley, Lord, 128.  
 Grants and Concessions, 225.  
 Granville, Francis, 67.  
 Granville Co., N. C., 513, 517, 677.  
 Grassham, Elizabeth, 515.  
 Grasson, Mary, 412.  
 Grasty, John N., 604.  
 Gratton, H. T., 32.  
 Graves, Eliza M., 709; H. Clay, 633; John, 442; Lee, 444; Marjorie B., 714; Mary G., 711; Richard, 769; R. F., 612, 617, 618, 619, 631, 632; R. T., 625; William, 630, 631.  
 Graves Co., Ky., 513, 593.  
 Gravilet, James, 483.  
 Gray, Eliza M., 203; George, 486; Harriet, 620; James, 620, 747; John, 203; Lucy, 598; Robert, 620.  
 Graye, Rebecka, 843.  
 Grayham, James, 590.  
 Grayson Co., Ky., 391, 393, 395; Texas, 632.  
 Great Branch, 377.  
 Great Britain, copyright laws, 681.  
 Great Charter, 252.  
 Great Fire of 1666, 61.  
 Great Malvern, 2, 16, 20, 38, 39, 47, 57; Benedictine Priory of, 235; Charter of, 276; Vicarage of, 86.  
 Gredonia (Credonia), Baron, 193.  
 Greece and Turkey, 229.  
 Green, Amey, 562, 563; Benjamin, 505, 511; Charles B., 594; Edward, 459, 463; Florence, 509; General, 493; Henry, 207, 459; John, 372; Judith C., 459; Lewis, 366, 657; Mr., 308; Ollyver, 36; Peter, 657; Philmer, 487; Rowland, 207; Ruth, 515; Sarah V., 554; William, 463, 562, 657.  
 Greenhill, David, 386, 387; Elizabeth, 748.  
 Greensboro College, N. C., 698.  
 "Green Spring," 339, 775, 813.  
 Greenville Co., N. C., 511.  
 Greenville Co., S. C., 493; District, 63.  
 Greenville, S. C., Daily News, 500.  
 Greenville Woman's College, 420.  
 Greenwood, Calpurnia, 409.  
 Gregg, family, 849; Susan, 391; William H., 849.  
 Gregory, John, 268; Natalia, 268; Nicholas, 267; Richard, 267; Thomas, 384.  
 Grenville, John, 61.  
 Gressett, Gen., 766.  
 Greville, David R. F. G., 147; Edward, 137; Elfrida M., 142f; Elizabeth, 127; family, 137-139, 147; Frances, 147; Fulke, 119, 137, 147, 149;

- George, 149; Giles, 127; Joan, 25; John, 25; Lord, 242; Margaret, 37, 215, 862; Margery, 265; Richard, 25; Robert, 138, 149; William, 25, 37, 215, 854.
- Grey, Dorothy, 137; Edward, 117; Elizabeth, 213; family, 117-118; Fonde, 200; Henry, 129, 271, 277; Lady Jane, 118, 119; Ralph, 122; Reginald, 271; Richard, 271; Thomas, 122, 137.
- Greystoke, Elizabeth, 242.
- Grice, Annie, 460.
- Grier, Mr., 404; Susannah, 403.
- Griffin, Corbin, 786; Elizabeth, 516; family, 466, 811; Fendall, 624; Frances, 624; John A., 668; Leroy, 810; Mamie, 595; Mary A., 668; Mattie H. E., 767; Mr., 669; Ralph, 485; Rema, 596; Robert R., 667; William H., 466; William R., 515.
- Griffith, Jane, 27; Morgan, 206; William, 27.
- Grigg, Wm., 312.
- Griggs, John, 549.
- Grills (Grill), Elizabeth, 373; family, 382-383; John, 383, 555, 556, 751; Richard, 339, 373, 376, 380, 382, 383, 553, 555, 556, 751; will of, 751; Sarah L., 751.
- Grimes, Henrietta E., 766; James, 766; Mr., 397; Othelia, 412.
- Grimley, 246.
- Grimston, Edward, 122.
- Grinnan, Andrew G., 799; family, 799.
- Griswold, Dan, 578; family, 578; John, 576; Wesley, 576.
- Grocers, Master of the, 298; Wardens of, 297.
- Grom, Gilly, 772.
- Groomarin, Gilly, 338.
- Grossnikle, Mildred, 458.
- Grosvenor, Fulk, 160f; Gawen, 160, 856; Lettice, 857; Lettice M. E., 93; Winifred, 160, 856.
- "Grove, The," 787, 788.
- Groves, Margaret A. R., 571.
- Growthich, Hugh, 271.
- Gryffyth, Llewellyn ap, 193.
- Grymes, Charles, 836; Jno, 370; John, 773; Lucy, 834, 836.
- Gubelmann, Albert C., ix.
- Guernsey, Lord, 65.
- Gueterbock, A., 204; Ernest, 204.
- Guidott, Anne, 65; Anthony, 65; Crew, 65.
- Guilford, Edward, 118; Jane, 118.
- Guilford Court House, 589; battle of, 468, 507, 649.
- Guill, Alexander, 707; Elizabeth, 707; family, 711; Joe, 711; Josiah, 708.
- Guise, John, 59.
- Gundry, Ollie, 458; Tho., 312.
- Gunis, Zelma, 764.
- Gunnels, Myra, 551.
- Gunpowder Battalion, Md., 655.
- Gun Powder Plot, 1605, 6.
- Gurganey, Adria, 843, 852; Anne, 842; Edward, 842.
- Gustafsen, Andrew, 622.
- Gustave, Duke De Corgny, 90.
- Guthelyne, King, 147.
- Guthrie, Annie C., 634.
- Guttzeit, Bertha E., 495.
- Guy, Margaret, 206; Richard, 206.
- Guy's Tower, 148.
- Gwathmey, Frances B., 747; George N., 747; John H., 405.
- Gwiderius, 147.
- Gwillim, John, 51.
- Gwin, David, 673; Frances, 755; George, 673.
- Gwrych Castle, 70.
- Gybbes, John, 265.
- Gybbon, Frances, 198.
- Gyles, Rev., 63.
- Gylle, Richard, 266.
- Gylot, William, 267.
- Habington, Thomas, 6; William, 8.
- Hache, Baron of, 113.
- Hacket, Andrew, 155; Elizabeth, 155.
- Hadeleys, William, 263.
- Hadley, Massachusetts, 10.
- Hagberewe, 21.
- Haile, John, 374.
- Hailes, John, 378.
- Hailey, Henry, 512.
- Haines, Mary, 312.
- Hains, family, 656; Hamilton, 656; Marshall L., 803.
- Hale, Ellen, 755; Laura, 496; Matthew, 755; Mr., 712.
- Haley, Pleasant, 675.
- Halifax Co., ix, 416, 434, 485, 487, 489, 493, 505, 509, 511, 569, 634, 676, 677, 702, 703, 705, 707, 767.
- Hall, Alexander, 77; Annie E., 763; Arthur, 788; Benj., 434; Catherine M., 755; Eleanor, 631; Elizabeth, 40; George A., 444; Hugh, 77; Jeremiah, 631; John, 40; Nathan, 379; Robart, 772; Robert, 434; Rosabell, 502; T., 508.
- Hall End, 167; in Polesworth, 267.
- Haller, Nellie M., 445.
- Hallett, Bertram, 88; Wyndham H., 83.
- Halliburton, John, 492; Letty, 513; Rossie, 524.
- Hallow, Chapel of, 246, 247; deeds, 289; memorials in, 247; Park, 61, 63, 247.
- Hall's Mill, Va., 628.
- Halsey, Admiral, 408.
- Hamelin, John, 194.
- Hamelton, Benj., 459.
- Hamilton, Agnes R., 830; Andrew, 225;

- Bessie J., 765; family, 514; James, 444, 830; Joseph A., 514; Julia, 89.
- Hamlett (Hamblett), Adelaide, 755; family, 576, 754, 755; James, 673, 674, 754, 756; Louis E., 576; Mary (470) and family 755; Mary C., 756; William (481), 756.
- Hamlin, Emma, 432; Thomas, 768; William 367.
- Hamlitt, John C., 528.
- Hammack, James D., 702.
- Hammel (Hammell), Clyde, 667; Madeline, 519.
- Hammock, William, 548.
- Hammond, Alfred P., 501; Col., 777; Dennis, 678; family, 454; Frances H., 761; John E., 417; Teresa C., 534; William W., 454.
- Hamner, Moses, 692; Samuel, 692.
- Hampden-Sydney College, x, 480, 623, 654, 726, 733; Cemetery, 743.
- Hampshire, (E), 780.
- Hampton, Rodger, 443.
- Hampton Legion, S. C. V., 500.
- Hampton Parish, Va., 102, 310.
- Hanbury, Judith, 54.
- Hanburys, Richard Corbin letter to, 816.
- Hancock, family, 328, 372, 553-556; Francis A., 538; General, 469; George, 326; James H., 538; Joan, 327; Johan, 317, 327, 328, (8) 372, 553; Lee, 538; Margaret, 483; Mary, 327, 328, 553; Mr., 340; Phoebe, 328; Robert, 317, 321, 322, 326, 327, 328, 336, 339, 372, 483; Samuel, 327, (19) 372, 553; Sarah, 327, 328 (9) 372; Simon, 554; Walter R., 638; William, 326, 328.
- Hancock Co., Ga., 547, 549.
- Handlo, Richard, 140.
- Hank, Robert T., 802.
- Hankins, Elizabeth, 608; family, 608; James D., 608; John, 608; John H., 608; Louis, 608; Mark O. D., 608.
- Hanks, Isaac J., 701.
- Hanley Castle, 21, 38, 59, 98, 108, 220, 255; parish, 98, 99; Parish Church, 95.
- Hanmer, Anne E. I., 134; family, 65; Graham, 134; Humphrey, 282; Susan, 156, 856; Susanna, 63, 64, 66, 261; William, 63, 64, 66.
- Hanner, Nettie M., 522.
- Hanning, Rev. C. H., 28.
- Hanover Co., 436, 506, 601.
- Hansard, Dora, 400.
- Hansbrough, Sam'l., 692.
- Hansford, Charles, 102; William, 102.
- Hanslap, arms, 116; Barony of, 146.
- Hansome, Martha, 637.
- Hanson, family, 451; Thomas J., 451.
- Harbottle, Eleanor, 124; Guischart, 124.
- Harcourt, Alice de, 145, 853; Robert, 145.
- Hardecanute, King, 7.
- Hardee, Frederick R., 521.
- Hardgrove, William H., 747.
- Hardiman, Thomas, 347.
- Harding, 189; the Dane, 191; son of Eadnoth, 182; George M., 616, 618; William, 555, 556.
- Hardix, G. A., 520.
- Hardwicke, Earl of, 62, 66, 293, 856.
- Hardy, Amy J., 666; Cynthia J., 475; Eugene, 666; Thomas M., 204; Willie, 751.
- Hare, A., 628; Jesse, 561; Mary J., 561.
- Harewell, Edmond, 14, 51, 52, 283, 287; Edward, 12, 855; Elizabeth, 2, 51, 855; Francis, 55, 287; Thomas, 55, 287, 288.
- Harewood, Earl of, 221.
- Hargrove, Shirley M., 497.
- Harigel, Frank L., 449.
- Harkendon, Emma, 503.
- Harkey, family, 598; Jesse M., 598.
- Harkrider, James B., 531; Linda, 531.
- Harleston, Edward, 430.
- Harley, Abigail, 60.
- Harlow, Wm., 773.
- Harman, Daniel, 529; Elizabeth, 77; N. Bishop, 77.
- Harold, Duke, 189; King, 143.
- Harper, Fred R., 735; William, 529.
- Harpin, Mary, 396.
- Harrell, family, 532; William A., 532.
- Harrican Creek, 717.
- Harrington, Eula, 414; Thomas, 154.
- Harris (Harries), Abner M., 480; Adria, 843; Adrie, 842; Alfred T., (30) 851, 852; Alice, 840, 844, 850; Ann, 845, 847; Arthur, (2) 837, 839, (4) 839, 852; Benjamin, 389, 613, 619, 753, 845; Camilla, 847; Caroline, 847, 851; Caroline M., 849, 851; Christopher, 839; Daisy, 538; Delia, 847; Dorothy, 839, 841; Edith, 845; Edmond, 839; Edmund, 570; Edward, 839, 845; Ellen, 852; Elizabeth, 40, 840, (14) 845, 850; Elizabeth A., 851; Elizabeth F., 849; family, 446, 551, 852; Fanny, 601; Fleming C. and family, 707; Frances, 840; Francis, 619, 839, 845, 847, 851; Francis A., 603; Fra. E., 627; George, 838; George T., 551; H. B., 747; H. C., 847; Hannah R., 849; Hannibal, 851; Helen E., 848; Hiram, 847; Horatio T., (19) 848; Hypatia, 847; Isaac, 387; Jack B., 430; James, 845, (13) (28) (29) 851; James H., 847; James M., 613, 616, 618, 848, 851; James T., 749; Jesse, 677; Joane, 842; John, 332, 446, (7) 840, 841, (11) 845, (15)

- 846, (17) 847, 848, 851; John B., 619; John F., 848, (20) 849; John P. B., 851; John R., 538; Jordan (16) 847; Jordena C. (22) 848; Joseph, 753; Josephine, 452; Josephine B., (21) 848; Josephine K., 446; Judith, 847, (18) 849; Julia, 852; Julia C., 852; K. Brander, 852; Lavinia, 851; Louisa, 847; Lucy, 844, 847; Lucy G., 613, 619; Luvinia, 623; Marcella (27) 851; Marcus A., 613, 616, 617, 619; Maria F., 849; Maria T., 847; Martha, 845, 851; Martha A., 631; Martha E., 613; Martha O., 848; Mary, ix, 105, 314, 319, 360, 837, 840, 844, 845, 847, 850, 851, 852, 855; Mary E., 851; Mary E. J., 848; Mathew H. and family, 706; Matilda, 847; Melissa, 619; Micajah, 580; Mr., 554, 632; Nathaniel, 582; Obedience A., 851; Patrick, 851; Peter E., 848; Philip N., 851; Phoebe, 845, 851; Phylis, 838; Richard, 838; Robert, 844, 851; Robert E., 662; R. H., 627; Robert H., 677; Rowland, 838; Sally, 850; Samuel, 851; Samuel S., 604; Sarah, 845; Silas H., 541; Stockton, 852; Susan, 838; Thomas, ix, 40, 314, 315, 318, 330, 335, 349, 365, 370, 837, 838, 839, 840, (6) 841, 842, (10) 845, 847, (26) 850, 851, 852; Will of, 844; Thomas M., 851; Timothy, 845; Vincent, 838; William, 308, 310, 311, 313, 334, 338, 355, 356, 803, (1) 837, (3) 837, 838, 839, (5) 839, 840, (9) 844, 845, (12) 850, 851, tomb of, 837; William J., 470, 847; W. Jordan, 847.
- Harris's patent, 370.
- Harrison, Addie, 594; Adelaide L., 94; Annie P., 802; Audelle, 723; Benjamin, 346, 847; Carter H., 546; Fairfax, 103; family, 644; George B., 644; George P., 681; J. E., 594; James M., 758; James W., 758; John, 442, 802; Lucy, 800; Marion M., 758; Newdigate, 758; Vivian, 452; William, 442; William H., 621.
- Harrod, Lee M., 596.
- Harrow College, Oxford, 92.
- Harrow and Trinity College, Cambridge, 830.
- Harrowby, Earl of, 72.
- Harry VI, King, 152.
- Harrys, William, 263.
- Hart, Betty, 543; Christabel, 98; Cor-sacana, 732; Eugenia, 571; family, 849; George O., 849; John, 98; Nola, 396; Ringgold, 666.
- Hartford, (E), 11.
- Hartford, Anne, 837.
- Hartlebury, 247.
- Hartshorne, Charles R., 699; Elizabeth L., 699; William D., Jr., 697.
- Hartwell, Hen., 234.
- Harvard College, 798.
- Harvard University, 393, 635, 691, 699, 756, 798.
- Harwell, Carrie E., 447; Lenora, 456.
- Harwood, Bathsheba, 547.
- Hasilrigge, Arthur, 138.
- Haskins, Aaron, 486; Benjamin, 717; Christopher, 545; 717; Creed, 475, 486, 556, 599, 611, 717; Dora, 713; Edward, 320, 339, 363, 365, 562, 648, 717; Henry, 463; Jane, 717; Martha, 320, 717; Mary, 649; Owen, 649, 717; Phebe, 717; Robert, 718; Thomas, 381, 646, 649, 700; Thomas E., 714.
- Hastings, Battle of, 185, 189; Edward, 56; Edward G., 84; family, 132-133; Francis, 132; George, 199; Henry, 118; Margaret, 178; Mary, 199; Marquess of, 133; Thomas, 133.
- Hatcher, Ben, 340, 350, 351, 354; Charles, 524; Daniel, 612, 618, 630; Drury, 593; Edward, 321, 339, 345, 370; Elizabeth, 593, 612; family, 623; Frederick, 401; Hardway, 611; Hen., 337, 355; John, 318, 327, 328, 370; John S., 629; Mary, 327; Sarah, 361; Seth, 611, 612, 616, 618, 619, 623, 629; William, 311, 487, will of, 355.
- Hatchett, Abraham, 660, 661; family, 668; Frances, 670; Jane, 668; John A., 668.
- Hathaway, Julia C., 852.
- Hathiel, Alice, 262; Juliana, 262; Thomas, 265.
- Hatton, J. G., 743; Margaret E., 743; S. E., 743.
- Haverford College, 699.
- Haverton, Bryun, 664; Nancy, 664.
- Hawkins, Edmund, 629; Evie, 460; family, 410; Ivy, 400; Lenna, 400; Robert, 410; Thomas R., 690.
- Hawkshaw, Edward C., 80.
- Hay, Elizabeth, 572; George, 402; James, 134f; Thomas, 228.
- Hayes, Elizabeth C., 529; Susan E., 522.
- Haynes, A. F., 722; Eliza, 632; family, 756; Joseph, 505; William E., 756.
- Hayse, family, 709; Richard, 709.
- Hayward, Gilbert le, 263; Richard, 217.
- Haywood Co., Tenn., 719, 726.
- Haze, Emily, 476.
- Hazel family, 429.
- Hazen, Alexander R., 722; family, 722, 723.
- Hazilrigge, Thomas, 176.
- Hazlegrove, family, 744; Joseph W., 744; William, 637.
- Hazlehurst, Alice M., 795.
- Head, Dorothy, 694; Priscilla, 474.
- Healy, Walter, 826.

- Heard, Catherine, 572.  
 Hearn, Alice M., 531; Bettie R., 446.  
 Hearne, Elizabeth, 838; Thomas, 838.  
 Heath, family, 688; Graham, 412, 697;  
 John, 617; Nicholas, 47; William J.,  
 688.  
 Heayes, William, 169.  
 Hedgecock, Capt., 524.  
 Hedger, P., 32.  
 Hedley Arms, 239.  
 Hefferman, Rev. Henry, 787.  
 Heflin, family, 544; Reuben W., 544.  
 Helene, Princess, 96.  
 Hempstead Co., Ark., 718, 725, 726,  
 733.  
 Henderson, Elizabeth, 405; Elizabeth  
 P., 729; family, 422, 502; Gov., 682;  
 Irby D., 422; James, 609; John H.,  
 502; Louisa, 422; Lucy, 601; Mr.,  
 406; Richard, 668; Thomas, 414.  
 Henderson Co., Ky., 512, 516, 668.  
 Henderson Brown College, 419; Hen-  
 derson State Teachers College, 730.  
 Hendrick, Daniel, 675; Hance, 435;  
 John, Jr., 389.  
 Heneage, Elizabeth, 198; Thomas, 198.  
 Henebry, Bernard S., 394.  
 Henley, Anthony, 202.  
 Hennings, John, 661; Lucy, 618.  
 Henrico Co., viii, 105, 309, 313, 314, 320,  
 322, 326, 330, 333, 334, 337, 338, 340,  
 342, 344, 348, 349, 350, 352, 354, 360,  
 362, 363, 365, 369, 371, 372, 373, 374,  
 375, 376, 378, 382, 546, 547, 551, 553,  
 555, 562, 579, 624, 657, 672, 747, 751,  
 768, 771; boundry, 546; constable of,  
 374; court, 319; origin of name, 312;  
 quit rent rolls of, 327; race tract,  
 346; roads in, 365; surveyor of, 329,  
 331, 332, 333, 335.  
 Henrico, Parish of, 335, 336, 338, 349,  
 365, 552, 555, 768.  
 Henrietta Maria, Princess, 223.  
 Henry I, King, 7, 189, 191, 240, 853;  
 of France, 20; II, 8, 15, 108, 182,  
 185, 190, 853; III, 11, 20, 108, 187,  
 193; V, 5, 116, 210, 253; VI, 5, 132;  
 VII, 25, 26, 67, 142, 197, 212, 245,  
 249, 781; VIII, 8, 46, 119, 128, 142,  
 197, 212, 218, 235; Prince, 312.  
 Henry, Cecelia, 535; family, 543, 544;  
 James H., 543; John, 22; Jonathan,  
 704; Mr., 467; Patrick, 826.  
 Henry Co., 563.  
 Henry, Fort, court at, 352.  
 Hensly, William, 596.  
 Hepburn-Stuart-Forbes-Trefusis, Hen-  
 ry, 91; Henry W., 91.  
 Herbert, Col., 8; Margaret, 117; St.  
 George, 782; William, 206, 214, 782.  
 Hereford, 7.  
 Hereford, Earl of, 145, 185; Edward,  
 216; Elizabeth, 216; family, 457;  
 Marquess of, 114; Minerva, E. L., x,  
 457; Sanford R., 457; Viscount, 27,  
 132; Viscountess, 218.  
 Herefordshire, 14, 16.  
 Herle, John, 13.  
 Herndon, Edward, 563; Letty, 563;  
 Myra B., 455.  
 Herrell, Eugenia, 452.  
 Herring, Arthur, 701, 702, 703; Fan-  
 ny, 802; Sarah, 701; William, 702.  
 Hersfeld, Lucy, 467.  
 Hertford, College, 29; Earl of, 245,  
 252; Marquess of, 204, 223.  
 Hess, George W., 466.  
 Hester, Cora, 443; John, 361.  
 Heth, William, 585.  
 Hethey, William, 158.  
 Hewitt, Anne, 771; Elsie M., 212; Rob-  
 ert, 212; William, 30.  
 Heyweye, Thomas, 262.  
 Heywood, Catherine, 207; Thomas, 207.  
 Hibbins, H., 99.  
 "Hickory Hill," 821.  
 Hicks, Amanda J., 662; family, 665,  
 666; James C., 669; Marcus C., 662;  
 Susan F., 661; Thomas C., 665; Sir  
 William, 782; William H., 662; Sir  
 Witchaell, 782.  
 Hide, Robert, 335.  
 Higgledy, John, 335.  
 "High Hill," Cumberland Co., 439.  
 Hightington, 24.  
 Hildrard, Henry, 50.  
 Hill, Anna M., 27; Gen. Ben, 575;  
 Capt., 643; Charles A., 426; Edward,  
 311, 336, 579; Eliza A., 662; family,  
 426, 664, 665; Henry, 333; Jacob W.,  
 604; James, 334, 438, 708; Jane 566,  
 796; Joane, 123; John, 557, 579, 590;  
 Kemp P., 664; Mary Y., 603; Na-  
 thaniel, 365; Nicholas, 311; Reuben,  
 403; Richard, 154; Samuel, 593;  
 Thomas, 27, 566; Thomas A., 712;  
 Virgil, 598; William, 602; William  
 A., 602, 604; William H., 662, (362)  
 664.  
 Hillcrest Cemetery, Texas, 456.  
 Hilliard, Elizabeth, 510.  
 Hills, Allen M., 408; Susan W., 408.  
 Hillsman, Catherine M., 459; J. A.,  
 440; J. T., 540; John A., 532; Joseph,  
 402.  
 Hilton (Hillton), Gawen, 50; John,  
 483; Mary, 483.  
 Hindlip, 5, 6.  
 Hine, Adaline, 595.  
 Hines, Carrie R., 638.  
 Hingle, John W., 576.  
 Hinman, Frances, 798.  
 Hippesley, John, 68; Margaret, 68.  
 Hipps, Eva, 415; Sarah, 415.  
 Hiser, Mr., 709.  
 Hite, Richard, 517.  
 Hix, Daniel, 627; Jessie, 627; Josiah,  
 684; Stephen, 627.

- Hoard, Susan, 619.  
 Hoare, Baronet, 91; Eustace B., 72; family, 72; Samuel J. G., 91.  
 Hobart, Henrietta, 201; Henry, 201.  
 Hobson, Benjamin, 593; Epes, 593; family, 788; J. L., 593; James, 750; Jennings W., 788; Roland L., 593; Samuel, 471, 586; Thomas, 589; Thomas L., 528, 613.  
 Hoby, Edward, 126.  
 Hocutt, Mary, 767.  
 Hodges, Elizabeth (69) 410; Emily C., 431; family, 409, 410; J. F. (68) 410; Col. Lafayette, 409; Thomas, 753; William, 410; William B. (67) 409, 410.  
 Hodgson, John G., 88; Louisa E., 88.  
 Hoe, Richard M., 830.  
 Hoffman, family, 594; Walter K., 594.  
 Hog Island Lodge, 175; Plantation, 784.  
 Hogenhove, Alletta, 126; Mynheer, 126.  
 Hogg, Ida, 639.  
 Holand, Eleanor de, 110; in Madresfield, 23; Margaret, 142; Thomas, 110.  
 Holback, Joan, 158.  
 Holbeche, Henry, bishop of Bristol, 6.  
 Holbourne, Richard, 120.  
 Holcombe, John, 589; Philip, 648; Sarah, 648.  
 Holder, Charles A., 794; Elizabeth, 30; John H., 30.  
 Holdfast, 22.  
 Holebache, Roger, 158.  
 Holfast, 18.  
 Holland, Earl Henry, 224; John, 220; Margaret, 220; Michael, 586; Peggy, 472; Richard, 402, 472; Thomas, 114, 220; Winnie, 448.  
 Holleyman, Mattie M., 497.  
 Holliar, Elizabeth, 102.  
 Holliday, Nannie B., 762.  
 Hollins, Hugh, 270; John, 270; Philip, 270.  
 Holloway, Isaac, 52; Mattie E., 712.  
 Holly, Wm., 771.  
 Hollythorne Green or Powick, deeds, 289.  
 Hollywood Cemetery, 479.  
 Holman, Anne, 390; Jancy, 402, 403; Mary, 403; Polly, 402, 403; Thornton, 425; Yancy, 402.  
 Holme, Edward D., 760.  
 Holmes, Is., 660, 661; Joici, 565; Mr., 497; Richard, 340, 354; Samuel, 565.  
 Holmgren, Jennie C. A., 449.  
 Holms, Richd., 357.  
 Holston family, 429.  
 Holt, 246; Hall, 161.  
 Holt, Christian, 781; David, 649; Elizabeth, 719; John S., 424; Mr., 700; Pearle, 418; Richard, 781; Sarah, 380, 764; William, 704, 705.  
 Holyoake, Elizabeth, 208; William, 208.  
 Holy Land, 135; Pilgrimage of Richard Beauchamp, 115.  
 Home, John de la, 287.  
 Homesley, Ruth, 504.  
 "Homeston," 699.  
 Homney, William, 173.  
 Homuth, August E., 445; family, 445.  
 Hone, Theophilus, 311.  
 Honeyman, Wid., 602.  
 Honeywood, Sir Philip, 777.  
 Hood, Florence, 550; Mary, 739; Sara, 732.  
 Hoods Div. Longstreets Corps, 501.  
 Hooke, Walter, 46.  
 Hooker, Alexina F., 728.  
 Hoomes, Elizabeth L., 831.  
 Hooper, H. R., 651, 723, 724, 725; James, 546; Richard, 546.  
 Hoover, Virginia, 763.  
 Hoovin, Mr., 510.  
 Hope, Arthur O. J., 97; family, 97.  
 Hopkins, Arthur F., 747; Edmund H., 515; H. L., 599; Mr., 554; Sarah L., 736; Stephen, 710; William, 54.  
 Hopkins Co., Ky., 471, 473, 474, 475, 476.  
 Hopson, Samuel, 545.  
 Hord, John, 512.  
 Hore-Belisha, Mr., 95.  
 Horine, John W., 432; Robert G., 432.  
 Horlbeck, Daniel R., 534; Edward A., 533; family, 533, 534.  
 Horn, Adah H., 802; Tiemann N., 802.  
 Horne, Edward, 219; Mary, 181; Samuel B., 499; S. Brockman, 499; Sara E., 498; T. J., 498.  
 Horner, Benj., 348.  
 Hornyold family, 149-50; John de, 12, 49; Ralph, 49; Thomas, 8, 49; Ursula, 35, 855.  
 Horse pen Branch, 586.  
 Horse racing in Virginia, 344.  
 Horse-Shoe Bend, battle of, 548.  
 Horsley, family, 395; John D., 604; Simeon, 395.  
 Horsley House, 203.  
 Horton, 24.  
 Horton-juxta-Wyke, 24.  
 Hotham, Baron, 80.  
 Hough, Hazel, 595.  
 Houghton, William, 241.  
 Houlond, William, 263.  
 House of Burgesses, 41, 306, 310, 335, 352, 364, 777, 784, 786, 787, 804, 807, 811, 812, 813, 821, 823, 824, 834, 836, 841, 842, 843, 844, 849; petition to, 546; Resolution, 217.  
 House of Commons, 302, 813.  
 House of Delegates, Va., 634, 824, 826, 829, 830.  
 House of Peers, 190.  
 House of Representatives, 506.  
 Houseknecht family, 429.

- Housman, Lawrence, 241.  
Houston, Mary A., 475; Routes, 800.  
Hovell (or Howell), Richard, 160.  
How, Scope, 154.  
Howard, Archer, 643; Catherine, 199; Charles, 125; Douglas, 119; E. W., 31; Elizabeth B., 759; Grace, 643; Henry, 199; Leila, 574; Lord, 142; Miss, 643; Muriel, 117; Thomas, 117, 198; William, 31, 65, 142.  
Howard Co., Md., 654.  
Howe, Bena, 446; Earl, 66; Lady, 66; Thomas G., 271, 273.  
Howel, Tho., 348.  
Howell, Ann, 771; John, 508.  
Howerton, James E., 518.  
Howeth, Robert B., 644; Wayne, 644.  
Howison, Allen D., 731; W. T., 731.  
Howman, Will, 58.  
Howser, W. Edgar, 625.  
Howth, Lord, 121.  
Hoylman, family, 457; Rhese S., 457.  
Hoyt, Laura, 395.  
Hozier, family, 83-84; James H. C., 83.  
Hubard, Edmd. W., 749.  
Hubbard, C. R., 389; Lieut., 628; Mc-Haney, 705; Thomas J., 609.  
Hubert, Archbishop, 145.  
Huddlesey, John, 346.  
Hudlesy, John, 334.  
Hudson, Alfred B. (428) 721; Caleb B., 720; Catherine B. (430) 722; Charles, 529; E. O., 396; Eaton, 438; Elizabeth, 588; family, 720; Grief, 675; Jessie, 720; John W. (427) 720, 726; Martha C., 726; Martha E. (429) 721; Mattie, 737; Mr., 666; Ora, 714; Samuel, 372, 381; Walter C., 503; Winifred L., 536.  
Hudson River, 225.  
Huestis, A. J., 749; Sarah H., 749.  
Huey, Ephraim, 548; James, 466; Martha M., 467.  
Hughart, Marie S., 566; William H., 566.  
Hughes, Andrew S., 472; Edward, 472, 474, 652; family, 397, 653, 654; Frederick, 30; Genevieve, 519; James, 397; James G. (350) 653; Jane G., 651; Jessee, 616; John, 472, 581; John W., 653; Joseph, 504; L. B., 651; Lucy, 653; Marie, 458; Martha, 651; Martha H., 652; Mary, 30, 651; Mr., 686; Pearl, 670; R. B., 518; Rhoda C., 521; Robert, 589, 627; S. M., 651; Sallie, 620; Sam., 652; Sarah A., 396.  
Hughry, Anna E., 548; Eliza, 548; Nancy, 548.  
Hughs, Edward, 771.  
Huguenot of Flanders, 784; refugee, 543; settlement, 330.  
Huie, Vivian, 728.  
Hull, James F., 539; Luico M., 539.  
Humphrey, Clifford, 640; Earl, 458; Judith, 126; Lawrence, 126; Nora, 541.  
*Humphrey and Elizabeth*, ship, 311.  
Humphreys, Bessie, 732; Charles J., 732; David, 430; Kate C., 731; Susanna, 660.  
Hundley, Clara M., 690.  
Hungerford, Edmund, 196; John, 215.  
Hunsdon, Baron, 126; Lord, 125.  
Hunt, Anna, 764; Clara L., 429; Embree, H., 451; George, 350, 351; Henry, 10; John, 465; Karen, 451; Margaret, 597; Robert S., 451; William, 451.  
Hunter, Archibald, 474.  
Hunters, Statute of, 277.  
Huntington, Earl of, 118, 132, 133, 199.  
Hunts family, 434.  
Huntsbergh, Anne, 795.  
Hurdman, Henry, 160.  
Hurleston (Huddleston), Dorothy, 154; John, 154.  
Hurling, Elvira, 574; Kitty, 574.  
Hurt, Josiah, 708; Samuel A., 459.  
Hurth, John J., 408; John L., 408; Oscar J., 408.  
Hutchens, Mildred, 758.  
Hutcheson, family, 747; Margaret, 550; Robert F., 747.  
Hutchinson, Arthur, 801; Minnie, 503.  
Hutson, Mary, 433.  
Hwiccas, 7.  
Hwiccia or Worcestershire, 6.  
Hyde, Mary, 126; Leonard, 126.  
Hyll, William, 47.  
Hylton, Elizabeth C., 483; family, 648; John, 487, 648, 657.  
Hymer, Anna, 764.  
Hytchman, John, 36.  
Ickbaum, Lucile, 537.  
Icker, Jake, 549.  
Illesle, Robert de, 140.  
Illinois, Territory of, 850; Wesleyan University, 393; Woman's College, 393.  
Independence from Mexico, 494.  
"Independent Blade," Coweta Co., Ga., 677.  
Indian, Boy, 373; Boy Robin, 317, 318; children as Christians, 782; "Indian Fighter," 328; Girle, 320; Massacre (1622), 779, 783; War of 1627, 843.  
Indians, 310, 311, 355, 775, 833, 842; Creek, 547; in Ga., 677; Manikin tribe, 668; Sagamores, 224; in Virginia, 164, 165.  
Ingerson, Thomas H., 431.  
Ingleby, Eleanor, 198; William, 198.  
"Inglewood," ix.  
Ingram, Henry, 8; Major Jo., 8.  
Inner Temple, 43.  
Innerarity, Elizabeth J., 573; John F.,

573.  
 Innis, Maria K., 850.  
 Inroughty, Edward, 508.  
 Interberewe, Walter de, 262.  
 Iowa State College, 710.  
 Irby, Jethro H., Jr., 652.  
 Ireland, Castle, 243; Kingdom, 222.  
 Ironmaster, the first American, 783.  
 Ironworks in Virginia, 782.  
 Irroquois River, 174.  
 Irving, Henry, 617.  
 Irwin, H. O., 89; Phyllis M. O., 89;  
 Robert, 557.  
 Isaacs, family, 756; Frederick W., 756.  
 Isabell, Anne, 517.  
 Isbell, Lewis, 472.  
 Isham, Louise, 797.  
 Isle of Man, 114.  
 Isle of Wight Co., viii, 352, 366, 769,  
 783.  
 Isley, Myrtle, 764.  
 Ivey, Thomas, 677.  
 Izard, Richard, 61.
- Jackson, General Andrew, 494; Anna  
 E., 539; Arthur, 205; Catherine, 464;  
 Charles J., 713; family, 465, 710;  
 Francis, 464; George H., 210;  
 Grace, 605; Helena, 210; Jacob, 402;  
 James, 464, 465; John, 602; John C.,  
 463; Keturah, 465; Marguerite D.,  
 738; Mary, 464, 465; Mr., 554; Shad-  
 ric L., 709; Gen. Stonewall (T. J.),  
 573, 831; Wilhelmina, 502.  
 Jacobs, Susanna, 602.  
 Jacoby, Amanda, 762; Nannie E., 762.  
 Jaffa, battle of, 182.  
 Jager, Catherine F., 640; Paul W., 640.  
 Jamaica, Long Island, N. Y., 224.  
 Jamar, Eula P., 691.  
 Jameison, W. A., 520.  
 James, Elizabeth, 133; Martha, 723;  
 Mr., 845; Richard, 584, 648; Robert,  
 133; Sarah E., 635; Thomas, 173.  
 James I., King, 149; coronation of, 138.  
 James City, 233.  
 James City Co., 311, 313, 355, 555, 608,  
 783, 787.  
 James River, ix, 306, 320, 327, 330, 331,  
 334, 344, 349, 365, 370, 374, 555, 569,  
 696, 708, 771, 776, 783, 843.  
 Jameson, Edmund, 676; Elizabeth, 553.  
 Jamestown, Va., 306, 774, 775, 777, 783.  
 Jamison, Edward L., 764.  
 Janes, Sallie A., 423.  
 Jarman, family, 696, 697; Katherine,  
 688; William M., 696.  
 Jeanblanc, Abel F., 710; Alice L., x, 94;  
 family, 710, 711.  
 Jeater, John A., 440.  
 Jee, Mary E., 212; Richard R., 212.  
 Jefferson, D., 767; Mary, 613, 846;  
 Thomas, 327, 346, 350, 355, 375, 382,  
 613, 648, 820, 846.  
 Jefferson vs. Matt Ligon, 375.  
 Jefferson Co., Tenn., 500.  
 Jefferson Medical College, 478, 480, 737,  
 795.  
 Jeffersonian Democrat, 474.  
 Jeffres, Jane (472) and family, 755;  
 Thomas, 755.  
 Jeffress, William A., 653.  
 Jeffrey, Simon, 336.  
 Jeffreys, Frances C., 73; Walter P., 73.  
 Jelks, Gov. (Ala.), 682.  
 Jenings, Ariana V., 836; Edmund, Gov.,  
 836; Elizabeth, 836; Frances, 836.  
 Jenkins, Alice M., 706; E. E., 414;  
 Fallie, 706; family, 643; H. L., 501;  
 J., 643; John, 497; Mary G., 539;  
 Mary L., 664; Richard, 129.  
 Jenkinson, Daniel, 155.  
 Jennens (Jennings), Charles, 63;  
 Esther, 63, 64; family, 64-66; of  
 Gopsal, 293; Mary, 282; Robert, 261;  
 William, 261.  
 Jennings, Anderson, 463; Anderson H.,  
 463; Dickerson, 658; Edmund, 333,  
 810; Henry, 660, 661; William, 810.  
 Jericho, Nansemond Co., Va., 628.  
 Jermy, Eleanor, 206; Elizabeth, 215;  
 Robert, 206, 215.  
 Jersey, Earl of, 77, 223; isle of, 132.  
 Jerusalem, 115.  
 Jeter, Allen, 390, 427; Ambrose, 435,  
 477; Iarrate A., 438; Jane S., 477;  
 John, 390; John T., 438; Joseph, 703;  
 Olive, 658, 667, 668; Prestley, 660;  
 Rodophil (Rhodophil), 390, 437, 438;  
 Samuel B., 659; Thomas, 660; Tilman  
 E., 659, 660; William, 473.  
 Jevon, Oliver, 158.  
 Jewell, family, 643; Lewis, 643.  
 Jewett, Margaret, 602.  
 Joan, of Arc, 23; the Fair Maid of  
 Kent, 220; Princess dau. of Edward  
 I, 256.  
 John, King of England, 252, 255; "Bad  
 King," 8; rebellion against, 187.  
 Johns, Betsy, 402; Elizabeth, 404; Har-  
 riet E., 606; Henry, 402, 404; James,  
 402; Velma, 455; William, 378, 527.  
 Johns Hopkins, Medical School, 699;  
 University, 594, 698.  
 Johnsey, A. R., 410.  
 Johnson, Addie M., 480; Arabella, 419;  
 Benjamin, 486; E., 442; Edmund, 53;  
 Edward, 574; Ellie H., 420; family,  
 398, 444, 477, 519; Fanny, 573; Fred  
 C., 444; Freida W., 729; George, 549;  
 George W., 444, 617; Henri, 675;  
 Henry, 542; Ike, 478f; J. W., 398;  
 Joseph, 585; Lewis H., 597; Louis,  
 574; Martha M., 797; Opal, 706;  
 Otho S., 498; P., 600; Pauline, 448;  
 Peter, 591; Rebecca, 563, 566; Rich-  
 ard, 155, 282, 401; Richard A., 681;  
 R. Ligon, 681; Robert L., 681; Robert

- S., 519; Sophia, 603; Vesta F., 687; Wellington, 477; William, 563; William C., 650.
- Johnson Mill Creek, 387.
- Johnston, Elizabeth, 436; J. Ashley, 433; Lancelot, 436; William, 433.
- Johnstone, John, 31; Louisa R., 31.
- Johnstown flood (1889), 625.
- Joicey, Isabella M., 82; John, 82.
- Joicey-Cecil Family, 82.
- Jolly, Emma T., 711; Henry, 402; Lucinda, 706; Mary, 414.
- Jones, Abraham, 366; Addison, 443; Archer L., 520; Bettie E. (134) 461; Blanch T., 681; Camilla, 677; Carrie F. (137) 462; Cathern, 439; Chamberlyne, 615; Charles, 691; Coleman, 693; Dan., 339; Daniel, 553, 555; Daniella (148) 469; David, 207; Dorothy, 380; Edmund, 769; Edward R. (131) 460; Elford, 439; Elijah, 436, 439; Elijah E., 436, 437; Elizabeth, 443, 829; Eula L. (136) 461; Euta H. (135) 461; family, 398, 400, 412, 452, 453, 460-462, 468, 469, 556, 571, 691, 691f.; Gilbert, 307, 309; Harrison, Jr., 388; Harrison, 437, 468; Humphrey, 348; James A., 571; Jane, 670; Jane H., 566; Jas. L. 678; Johanna, 556; John, 587, 675; John P. (132) 460; John W., 421; Joseph A., 460; Karen C. (133) 461; Ligon L., 520; Margaret, 719; Martha, 320, 399; Mary, 207, 395, 503; Mary E., 734; Mary J., 436, 558; Mildred, 788; Mildred L., 720; Minnie L. (138) 462, 541; Mr., 565, 641; Nancy, 434; Ottason, 412; Palmer A. and family, 721; Peter, 380, 670; Philip, 344, 345, 350, 354; Priscilla, 769; Repp, 320; Richard, 339, (147) 469, 490, 491, 507, 508, 555, 677; Robert, 492; Robert A., 452; Samuel, 616; Sarah, 364, 366, 556; Sarah L., 396; Silas B., 692; Thomas, 197, 312, 320, 553, 555, 556, 566, 829; Thomas J., 666; Thomas T., 392; Thomas W., 571; Ulysses G., 681; W. D., 395; Walter, 36; Walter L., 453; William, 177, 518, 564, 672, 842; William D., 398; William H., 520; William R., 392, 396, 398; Willie D., 662; Winfield T., 400.
- Jones' Ferry, 508.
- Jopling, Holeman, 600.
- Jordan, Cristie A., 417; Elizabeth, 489, 677; Elizabeth C., 641; George, 103; Henry, 334, 341, 349, 677; Imogene P., 562; James, 365; James C., 562; Martha, 705; Miriam, 423; Noble M., 641; Robert, 489, 491; Thomas H., 562; Ursula, 845.
- "Jordans," 834.
- Jost, Henry, 452; Jennie, 392; Lamar P., 452.
- Journals of the Council of Va., 370.
- Jovilian, Mary, 619.
- Joyce, Albert G., Jr., 681.
- Joyner, family, 501, 572; James M., 501; Richard, 572.
- Jude, Ann P., 847.
- Judges Cave, Conn., 10.
- Juhan, Louise M., 436; William J., 436.
- Juilliard School of Music, 432.
- Julian, Grace, 531.
- Junior College and Academy (Ga.), 510.
- Justis, family, 640, 641; John P., 631; William M., 640.
- Kanawha Co., W. Va., 620.
- Kater, Henry H., 32, 33; Mary F., 33.
- Katherine, Queen, 127.
- Kay, John, 701.
- Kean, Thomas, 842.
- Keele, Tho., 232.
- Keene, James S., 653; Spotswood H., 653.
- Keesse, G. M. K., 624.
- Keheley, Harry, 416.
- Keister, Carolyn H., 688; Walter L., 688.
- Keith, family, 425, 426, 942.
- Keiton, James, 103.
- Kellar, Mary S., 540.
- Keller, A. D., 398; Alice, 398; family, 397-398; Katherine, 392; Mr., 397.
- Kellogg, Delia, 393.
- Kelly, Peter, 626; Susie R., 625.
- Kelso, Nancy, 597.
- Kemp, Adah B., 426; Cardinal John, 26.
- Kempe, Edmund, 784; Mary, 784; Mr., 839.
- Kemper, Henry, 596.
- Kempley, viii, 3, 248; churchyard, 155; deeds, 289; Manor of, 155, 271.
- Kendall, Mr., 571.
- Kenilworth Castle, 144, 159; governor of, 146.
- Kenmare, Earl of, 209.
- Kennebec River, 173, 174.
- Kenneday, Evelyn, 664.
- Kennedy, D. G., 413; J., 82; James, 534; John N., 82; Mattie B., 762; Nannie, 443; Washington, 762.
- Kenesson, J. H., 706.
- Kenney, David J., 830.
- Kennington, Eric, 81.
- Kennon, family, 329, 541; Richard, 329; 349, 353, 354; William, 376, 751.
- Kensington, Lord, 224.
- Kenswick, Walter de, 247.
- Kent, Absolom, 759; Charles, 69; Cynthia, 619; D. C., 618; David C., 621; Earl of, 110, 114, 142, 220; Eliza, 701; Evelyn P. (310) 622; family, 621, 623; Gordon C., 621; Jacob (*emigrant*), 621; James L., x, 94, 623; Joseph, 621; Lizzie L. (311) 623; Margaret A. (309) 621; Margaret C.,

- 621; Margaret L., 621.  
 Kent Co., 355.  
 Kenton, family, 711; Thomas, 711.  
 Kentucky, Governor of, 42, 850; Legislature, 850; settlers from, 475.  
 Kenyon, Mary B., 723.  
 Kenyon-Slaney, Mary C. R., 96.  
 Kerfoot, Mr., 395.  
 "Kermon," Westmoreland Co., 801.  
 Kerr, Dabney, 471.  
 Kerrison, Edward, 90; Emily H., 90.  
 Kershaw, Minerva, 672.  
 Kesselis, Erna, 796.  
 Ketrick, Mary, 444.  
 Kibler, Thomas L., 607.  
 Kidd, Annie, 700; Estes C., 700.  
 Kidderminster, 6, 15, 24.  
 Kilgore, Anne D., 431.  
 Killebrew, Bryan W., 509; family, 509.  
 Killian, Julia, 623.  
 Killigrew, Elizabeth, 222, 774; Henry, 105, 106, 221; William, 222, 774.  
 Kimbrough, Allen, 802; Elizabeth, 603; family, 602; Joseph, 602.  
 King, Cathern, 596; Eusebius, 324; F., 102; family, 430, 432, 538; H. W., 837; Harriett, 574; Lady, 30; Luther, 768; Mary, 102, 670; Mr., 768; Sally, 762; William B., 607.  
 King of Denmark, 858; of England, 858, 859, 861; of France, 858, 859, 861; of Italy, 858; of Jerusalem, 861; of Scotland, 861.  
 King and Queen Co., 464, 566, 786, 825.  
 King George Co., 41.  
 King William Co., 787.  
 King William Parish, 543.  
 "Kings Creek," 785, 829.  
 King's End, Powyke, 87; Mytton, 24.  
 Kingham, Cecelia, 181.  
 "Kingmaker," The, 25, 130, 151, 252.  
 Kingscote, viii; family, 1; manor of, 1; pedigree, 191.  
 Kingsland Creek, 751.  
 Kingston, Earl of, 138; Harriet W., 133; John, 133; Lord, 169.  
 Kingswinford, 157.  
 Kingswood, Abbey, 185; in Wiltshire, 185.  
 Kinkaas, Miss, 564.  
 Kinkaid, Vice-Admr'l. T. C., 408.  
 Kinlet, 24.  
 Kinnemond, H., 628.  
 Kinney, Nora, 467.  
 Kinsolving, Charles B., 481; family, 481.  
 Kinzer, Jones, 551.  
 Kip, Lawrence, 73.  
 "Kippax," 329.  
 Kipps, family, 666; Michael S., 666.  
 Kirby, Eliza, 766; Grace, 641; William A., Jr., 699.  
 Kirk, Dr., 791; Mary, 704.  
 Kirkham, Lord of, 107.  
 Kirkland, Col. 524.  
 Kirkman, Sarah, 233.  
 Kirkpatrick, Alexander, 416; family, 416; John M., 620; Martha (78) 416.  
 Kirtley, family, 691; Richard W., 691.  
 Kissel, Viola L., 539.  
 Kitchen, Lewis, 686.  
 Kizer, family, 394; Thomas J., 394.  
 Klett, Edna M., 446.  
 Knatchbull - Hugessen, family, 96-97; Hugh M., 96.  
 Knege, Elise, 446.  
 Kneller, Godfrey, 66.  
 Knevet, Catherine, 125; Henry, 125.  
 Knevitt, Thomas, 117.  
 Knibb, John, 657; Sarah, 355; Solomon, 322; Thomas, 365.  
 Knibbe, Sam, 308, 339; Solomon, 309.  
 "Knickerbocker," 776.  
 Knight, Emma, 113; John, 113; John H., 769; Walter D., 607; William, 282.  
 Knight of the Bath, 197, 199, 201.  
 Knight of the Garter, 93, 112, 113, 115, 118, 119, 125, 129, 130, 132, 201, 213; stalls of the, 257.  
 Knight of the Thistle, 202.  
 Knightley, Nathaniel, 56; Rainford, 129; Richard, 56, 57, 288; Samuel, 55, 57, 277, 278, 279; Thomas, 56, 57.  
 Knighton, Margaret L., 687.  
 Knights of Honor, 594.  
 Kniveton, Gilbert, 120.  
 Knolles, Francis, 119; Lettice, 119.  
 Knollys, Francis, 125.  
 Knottesford, Anne, 9; John, 39.  
 Know-Nothing party, 654.  
 Knowles, Mr., 571; Thomas, 155.  
 Koecher, T. M., 210.  
 Konold, George, 356.  
 Konslor, Julia, 670.  
 Kramer, Walter B., 627.  
 Krawinkel family, 665; Hans G., 665.  
 Kriger, William, 50.  
 Krotz, Frank, 445; Franklin C., 445.  
 Kunkel, Cooper D., 622; Emma, 622; Mary W., 622.  
 Kunz, Rose, 459.  
 Kuykendall, Hettie V., 458.  
 Kygan, Carberry, 103.  
 Kylsant, Baron, 72.  
 Kynnersley, Anthony, 56.  
 Kyrle, Henry, 272; Richard, 272.  
 La Boon, Madge, 550.  
 Lackey, R. L., 627.  
 Lackland, James, 391, 741.  
 Lacks, Edmund, 529.  
 LaColes Mills in Canada, 616.  
 Lacy, Lucille, 443; Walter de, 272.  
 Lafayette, Gen., 589.  
 Laffoon, Susan, 475.  
 Lalots Creek, 813.  
 LaLowe, 23.

- Lamb, family, 78; Fannie J., 433; Henry T., 78; William, 628.  
 Lambard, Mary 31; Multon, 31.  
 Lambert, family, 670; George, 557; Phelps, 670.  
 Lamington, Baron, 84.  
 Lancashire Red Rose, 142.  
 Lancaster Co., 401, 807.  
 Lancaster, Duchy of, 56, 228, 280; Earl of, 110, 112, 188, 195, 851; family, 461; Henry H., 461; House of, 252, 781; Thomas, 747.  
 Lancastrians, 25, 131.  
 Lanckton, Tho., 338.  
 Land Lottery in Ga., 677.  
 Landers, Viola I., 722.  
 Landis, Augusta, 94; Augustus, 665; family, 665, 666.  
 Landrum, Julia M., 515.  
 Lane, Jane, 812; John, 812; Mary, 55, 277; Robert, 55, 277; Thelma, 744; William, 571.  
 "Laneville," 811, burning of, 814, 824, 829.  
 Langford, Viscountess, 74.  
 Langforde, George, 37.  
 Langhorne, Cole M., 630; family, 622; Jacob K., 622; John A., 621; Maurice, 621, 750; Maurice D., 621; Watson & Co., 622.  
 Langon, Kathran, 764.  
 Langston, Anthony, 8.  
 Langthrope, John, 367.  
 Lanier, Sidney, 681.  
 Lankford, Joseph, 508.  
 Lansdale, Ella M., 699.  
 Lantz, family, 645; G. W., 645.  
 Las Guasimas battle, 469.  
 Lassro, Howard, 378.  
 Latane, Lucy R., 791; Mary B., 791; Thomas, 791.  
 Latil, Lillian, 496.  
 Latimer, Baron, 127, 128; Elizabeth, 126; John, 127; Lord, 126, 137, 151; Margaret, 137; Viscount, 129.  
 Latta, family, 669; Shelby, 669.  
 Laubengair, Harry J., 515; Susan, 515.  
 Laughon, Elizabeth, 623; family, 623; Joshua, 623; Oscar, 623.  
 Laurens Co., S. C., 421.  
 Laurens District, S. C., 401, 403, 412, 427; Walhalla Court, 407.  
 Laurent, Helena, 432.  
 LaVeel, Catherine C., 195.  
 Law, W. Algeron, 84; Geraldine I. C., 84; W. T., 84.  
 Lawless, William, 546.  
 Lawn, Buxton, 494; Eliza, 494; Mary, 494.  
*Lawrel Tree*, ship, 162.  
 Lawrence, Absolam, 624; family, 710; Delpha, 760; Lewis C., 698; Mary S., 698; William G., 710.  
 Lawrine, James M., 599.  
 Lawson, Gladys, 451; Mary F., 414.  
 Lawton, Thomas, 657.  
 Lax, William, 376.  
 Laybourne, Alice de, 111; Thomas, 111.  
 LaZouche, Eudo, 859.  
 Leake (Leek), Bryant, 412; Bryant T., (72) 413; Burel, 421; Burwell, 412, 421, 424; Burwell H., (71) 412; Charlie T., (76) 414; Elizabeth, 564; Emma F., (73) 413; family, 412-416; Joseph B., (75) 414; Louise F., (74) 414; Martha E., (77) 416; William, 412.  
 Learmont, Helen, 763.  
 Leathersellers Company, 163.  
 "Lebanon," Abbeville Co., S. C., 427, 430, 432.  
 LeChevalier, Blanc, 116; Rouge, 116.  
 Lechmere, Anthony, 207, 294, 296; Baronet, 87; Edmund, 302; Edmund H., 87; Edward, 296; Lord, 207, 296; Lucy, 207; Nicholas, 10, 296, 301.  
 Ledbrooke, Robert, 53.  
 Lee, Algernon S., 835; Alice, 834; Ann, 833; Anne, 223, 834; Anne C., 836; Anne K., 835; Apollania, 208; Arthur, 834; Blair, 834; Catherine M., 835; Charles, 834; Charles C., 835; Dr. 349; Edmund J., 834; Edward, 676; Eleanor A., 836; Ella, 562; family, 576, 832; Fitzhugh, 835; Flora, 834; Folk, 842; Francis, 833; Francis L., 822, 823, 834; G. W., 550; George, 333, 833; George W. C., 836; Gervase, 155; Hall, 834; Hannah, 823, 834; Henry, 223, Governor, 390, 610, 833, Light Horse Harry (22) 834, (21) 834, (20) 834, 835, 836; Hugh, 384; J., 808; John, 162, 832, 834, 849; Joseph, 390; Laetitia, 834; "Leesylvania," 832, 834; Lettee, 821; Lettice, 821, 833; Lucy G., 835; Ludwell, 834; Mary, 834; Mary C., 836; Martha, 833; Martha P., 748; of Maryland, 833; Matilda, 834; Mildred C., 836; Nathaniel G., 835; Penelope, 155; Philip, 833; Philip L., 834, 835; Polly, 390; R., 215; General Robert E., 573, 696, 701, 790, 831, 832, (23) 835; Robert E., Jr., 836; Robert E. Camp of Confederate Veterans, 608; Richard, 208, 231, 809, 821, 832, 833, 834; Richard B., 834; Richard H., 822, 823, 834; Samuel P., 834; Sarah O., 849; Sydney S., 835; Theodorick, 834; Thomas, 163, 370, 822, 823, (19) 833; Thomas L., 163, 822, 834; Thomas S., 833; William, 630, 834; William E., 576; William H. F., 836.  
 Leech, Samuel, 628.  
 Leed, Amos, 309.  
 Leeds, Duke of, 129.  
 Lefevre, Joan, 541.  
 Leffingwell, Rhea, 468.

- Legard, John, 810; Ursula, 810.  
 Leghorn free port of, 119.  
 Le Grande, Peter, 387.  
 Leicester, Earl of, 119, 120, 121, 159.  
 Leigh, 21; Agnes B., 723; Alice, 120; Augusta E., 204; Chandos, 204; Elizabeth, 745; family, 723; J. H., 204; J. T., 427, 437, 472, 532; James, will of, 723; John, 229, 379, 647, 745; John T., 463; Lord, 204; Mr., 293; Paschal G., 723; Sarah, 745; Thomas, 120; William, 746, 750.  
 Lench, John, 67.  
 Le Neve, John, 544.  
 Lenning, Elsa, 800.  
 Lennox, Charles, 202; Emily C., 204; George, 204; Louisa, 202.  
 Lennox, Duke of, 56.  
 Leole, John, 58.  
 Leonetta, Lady, 143.  
 Leslie, Gov. Preston H., 754.  
 Lester, Benj. F., 668; Henry, 379; Miss, 718.  
 Le Veel, Sir Peter, 195.  
 "Levelgreen," 605.  
 Levering, Roger L., 592.  
 Leveson, Sir Richard, 120.  
 Leveson-Gower, Georgianna A., 87; Granville, 87.  
 Leving, Sir Richard, 163.  
 Lewelling, Jessa, 364; John, 371.  
 Lewis Co., Mo., 474, 475.  
 Lewis, Ann, 577; family, 449; Francis, 610, 629; Grundy, 447, 449; Sir Henry, 121; Joseph, 384, 791; Katherine, 447; Mr., 465; Roger, 50; Warner, 791; William, 334.  
 Lexington College, 602.  
 Leye, 21.  
 "Liberty Hall," 733, 734.  
 Liberty Hill, 561.  
 Liberty Spring Cemetery, 405.  
 Lichfield, battle of, 149.  
 Lick, Run, 557.  
 Lickey Hills, 16.  
 Liddon, Edward P., 31.  
 Ligget, Audrey H., 761; Craig N., 761; Frances B., 761; John D., 761; Robert C., x, 94; 761.  
 Liggin, family of N. C., 517; Joseph, 600; Littleberry, 600; Seth, 600.  
 Lightfoot, Elijah, 465; John, 810; Philip, 370, 810.  
 Ligon Arms, 19.  
 Ligon, as spelled, 307.  
 Ligon — see Lygon.  
 Ligon, A. D., 707; A. E., 496; Aaron F., 598; Abigail, 769; Absalom, 591; Absolon, 476; Acey, 744; Ada, 594; Ada C., 550; Ada E., 712; Addie, 594; Addie M., 449; Addie O., 642; Adelaide P. (342) 644; Adeline R., 443; Adger, 429; Adolphus O., 667; Agnes, 418, 545, 546, 547, 551, 723; Agnes B., 724; Albert, 514, (204) 521, 626; Albert C., 766; Albert F., 428; Albert G., 638; Albert M., 625; Albert P., 504; Albert W., 521; Albina E., 419, 420; Alec, 513; Aletha E., 504; Alexander, 425, 513; Alexander T., 536; Alfred, 467; Alice, 425, 551, 711, 767; Alice B., 520, 699; Alice E., 521; Alice H., 632; Alice R., 542; Alice S., 468; Aline M., 423; Allen W., 450; Allie, 659; Allie G., 522; Allie M., 420; Alton J., 448; Alva S., 431; Amanda, 516, 679, 705; Amanda F., 466, 504; Amanda J. (324) 642; Amarica, 596; Amelia H., 671; Amelia K., 598; Amie H., 476; Anderson W., (456) 742, 744; Andrew L., 533; Andrew J., 477; Andrew W., 714; Ann, 386, 390, 402, 463, 468, 473, 581, 595, 632, 672, 767; Ann A., 742; Ann B. W., 473; Ann E. (215A) 530, 533, 548, 632, (450) 738; Ann H. (419) 718, 726; Ann J., 737; Ann J. E., 440; Ann L. (35) 468; Ann M., 407; Ann M. J., 523; Ann P., 705; Anne V., 475; Ann W., 633; Anna, 407, 625; Anna J., 444, 710; Anna E., 428, 540; Anna L., 518; Anne, 98, 579, 632; Anne E., 432; Annie, 447, 505, 642; Annie B., 501; Annie G., 536; Annie L., 536, 744; Annie M., 451; Annie S., 502; Annie W., 744; Angie E., 497; Annette K., 606; Archibald, 472, 474, 475; Arvy F., 477; Argalus, 706; Arminta, 705; Armon S., 703, 705; Arms, 18; Armstead W., 704; Arneita F., 640; Sir Arnold, 50; Arthur, 585; Arthur D., 448; Arthur L., 459; Arthur W., 551; Asa, 537; Askew L., 523; Avarilla, 476; Avery B., 598; Barbara, 99; Barbara G., 626; Barbara J., 443; Basler, 550; Bathsheba, 546, 547, 551; Bathsheba H., 547; Batts, 494; Beacham, 423; Beaumont, 594; Bela M., 768; Belle A., 744; Benjamin (Ben), 402, 447, 463, 464, 472, 632, 707; Ben. A., 447, 450; Ben. C., 713; Ben. D., 464; Ben. H., 650, 652, 624, (424) 718, 726, 737; Ben. N., 448; Bennie, 409; Bernice E., 743; Bertha, 597; Bertha E., 595; Bertha F., 522; Bessie, 443; Bessie E., 641; Bethel, 714; Betsy, 404, 465; Betsy A., 667, 724; Betsy K. (296) 605; Bettie, 725; Bettie E., 750; Bettie M., 651; Betty J., 535; Betty L., 466; Beulah M., 596; Beverly, 542, 606, 770; Beverly L., 768; Billy D., 598; Billy H., 597; Blackman, 488, 492, 493, (165) 493, 494, (173) 503; Boshier H. (340) 637, 640; Boyce C., 598; Branch, 424, 425; Brenda J., 639; Bruce W., 459; Bulah, 514; Burney, 459; Burrett F., 713; Burton C.,

- 449; Buxton T., 495, (176) 498, 499; Caleb, 655; Calhoun, 534, 539; Calhoun P., 540; Camilla, 508, 679; Camilla A., 742; Camilla B., 744; Campbell P., 503, (187) 504; Carl S., 455; Carole S., 697; Caroline C. E., 475; Caroline M., 407; Carrie, 418, 681; Carrie M., 453; Catherine, 474, 629, 630, 707; Cemetery S. C., 427; Cecil E., 764; Cecil W., 447, 743; Champ, 598; Charity, 711; Charles, 392, 423, 425, 503, 629, 637, 666, 751; Charles A., 495, 496; Charles E., 497; Charles H., 538, 699, 706; Charles J., 713; Charles M., 407; Charles P., 412, 467; Charles R., 626; Charles S., 630; Charles T. (62) 407; Charles W., 640, 748; Charles W. D., 651, (351) 655; Charles Y. (301) 608; Chastine T., 642; Chester P., 626; Cheves C., 429; Cheves K., 431; Christine C., 745; Claiborne D., 751; Clara C., 537; Clara E., 522; Clara L. (393) 697, 699; Clara M., 426; Clarence, 766; Clarence B., 456; Clarence H., 420; Claude A., 541; Clayton S., 456; Cleveland, 443; Clotilda, 679; Cloyd, 713; Clifton R., 536; Clinton E., 522; Cora, 453, 632; Cora B., 464; Cora E., 542; Cordelia E., 476; Cornelia, 681; Cornelia J., 446, 521; Columbus, 549; Corrinne L., 699; Cottie L., 521; Curtis S., 451; Cynthia, 709; Cynthia P., 475; D. A., 496; D. Elmon, 448; Daisy B., 521; Dallas H., 467; Dan Hubbard, 502; Daniel, 405, 406, (55) 407, 474, (152) 475, 476, 699; Daniel G., 707; Daniel J., 409, 502, 626; Daniel L., 495; Daniel R., 536; Daniel S., 764; Daniel T., 475; Daniel W., 407, (63) 409; Darwin H., 626; Dave, 766; David, 425, 520, 548; David B., 523, 744; David C., 521, (205) 522; David F., 521; David G., 548, (459) 746-747, 748; David L., 751; David P., 747; David R., 549; David S. (154) 476, 517, 520, 523; David T., 541; David W., 549, 551; Delma L., 477; Demetria F., 541, 593; Dezdamonar, 537; Diana C., 508, 510; Dollie K., 596; Dona R., 550; Donald K., 639; Donnell, 714; Dora, 426; Doris E., 667; Doris L., 458; Dorothy, 467; Dorothy A., 549; Dorothy E., 539; Dorothy G., 638; Dorrie E., 448; Duke E., 524; Dwight E., 523; E. S., 94; E. Corinne, 697; Ealine, 535; Earl D., 596; Eddie B., 459; Eddie H., 768; Edgar W. (337), 637, 638; Edith, 434, 551; Edith T., 746; Edmund, 50; Edmund F., 509; Edna A., 712; Edna E., 768; Edna N., 448; Edward, 520, 521, (206) 522, 632, 679; Edward B., 501, 514; Edward C., 533; Edward D., 496; Edward E., 426; Edward F., 499; Edward H., 521; Edward M., 529, 540; Edward R., 453; Edward S., 523; Edward W., 501; Edwin, 524, 551, 764; Edwin F., 627; Edwin R. (185) 503; Edwin T., 740, 742; Elanor, 598; Eleanor S., 430; Elijah, 547, 684, 685; Elisha, 546, 551; Eliza, 403, 529, 549, 678; Eliza A., 534; Eliza A. M. (358) 662, 664; Eliza J., 530, 738; Elizabeth, 359, 361, 363, 364, 366, 367, 370, 371, 374, 375, 378, 379, 380, 381, 406, 409, 410, 417, 418, 422, 424, 425, 428, 444, 485, 494, 495, 501, 505, 512, 513, 545, 549, 595, 601, 611, 612, 623, 674, 684, (381) 685, 700, 715, 767, 770; Elizabeth A., 495, 536, 592, 598; Elizabeth C., 603, 624, (403) 705, 706; Elizabeth D., 598; Elizabeth E., (102) 432; Elizabeth F. J., (388) 693; Elizabeth G., 746, 750; Elizabeth J., 624; Elizabeth J. B., 707; Elizabeth K., 604; Elizabeth M., 627; Elizabeth S., 509, 522; Elizabeth W., 508, 655; Ella C., 456; Ella M., 459; Ellen, 596; Ellen L. B., 410; Ellen McE., 656; Ellen S., x, 697; Elsie, 431; Elsie P., 524; Elvin S., x, (330) 634, 635, 636; Elvira A., 440, (111) 460; Elvira McG., 744; Emily, 706; Emily C., 682; Emily M., 669; Emma, 425, 681, 714; Emma B., 541; Emma C., 514; Emma J., 502; Emma L., 767; Emma T., 418; Emma L. W., 550; Emmett, 514, 744; Emmett X., 542; Erastus F. (122) 446, 451, 452; Ernest, 597; Ernest M. (320) 632; Estelle, 642; Ester, 551; Ethel V., 743; Eugene W., 710, 714; Eugenia, 538; Eugenia B., 498; Eugenia H., 432; Eugenia R., 533; Eula B., 426; Eunice, 495; Eunice E., 538; Eva, 711; Eva C., 607; Evalina, 617; Evalina E., 741; Evan S., 703; Exa, 679; Fabius J., 533, 537; (Liggan) family, 764; Family and Kinsmen Association, 93, 95; family reunion, 107f.; Fannie, 447, 467, 501; Fannie A., 449; Fannie E., 744; Fannie L., 498; Fannie P., 746, 747; Fanny, 517, 667; Fanny A. N., 652; Fay J., 449; Fay R., 642; Flemming, 521; Flora, 627; Florence E., 502; Florence H., 713; Florence W., 451, 456; Floy G., 504; Floyd F., 454; Forrest B., 444; Fount, 709; Foy W., 714; Frances, 373, 379, 517, 586, 589, 675, 684, (380) 685; Frances A., 603; Frances E., 501, 639; Frances H., 743; Frances I., 743; Frances J., 744; Frances K., 536; Frances L., 447; Frances M., 496, 536, 592; Frances N., 540; Frances O., 639; Frances R., 551; Frances V.,

- 538; Francis, 528; Francis J., 476; Francis M., 704; Francis T., 709, 711; Frank, 423, 594, 596, 597, 598; Frank E., 423; Frank G., 713; Franklin L., 764; Frederick (Fred), 767; Fred C., 504; Fred N., 520; Fred W., 451; G. Carlton, 697; Gabriel J., 464; Galus, 706; Garrison, 595; Gary H., 640; George, 474, 542, 533, 711; George A., 405, 406, 593, (282) 594, 595; George B., 541; George E. (341) 642; George G., 764; George H., 430, 476, 514; George J., 750; George L., 597, 712; George N., 607; George P., 502, 607; George R., 497; George W., 467, 475, 476, 499, 514, 595, 637, (334) 641; Georgia, 501; Gerald McR., 426; Gertrude, 444, 455, 627; Gertrude M., 451, (128) 457; Glenn E., 504; Glenna, 627; Glenna B., 626; Goodrich P., 625; Gordon, 595; Grace, 100, 551; Grace E., 497; Grace V., 640; Grady, 448; Green, 658, 660, 667; Greenwood, 409, 410; Gregory, 595; Grover G., 598; Guy, 706; Hallie A., 420; Hallie M., 504; Hammets, 423; Hannah E., 606, (298) 607; Hannah G., 741; Harmon P., 626; Harold B., 432; Harri A., 618; Harriet, 421, 549; Harriet A., 625; Harriet E., 714; Harriet G., 656; Harriet H., (357) 662; Harriet M., 606, 766; Harris F., 539; Harris Y., 540; Harry B., 750; Harry L., 766; Harry W., 409; Harvey, 766; Harvey A., 625, 627; Harvey H., 519; Harvey L., 710; Hassie E., 522; Hattie, 425; Hattie A., 626; Hattie L., 501; Hazel K., 450; Hazel M., 537; Helen J., 640; Helena, (371) 678, 682; Helena R., 520; Henrietta C., 423; Henry, 36, 326, 351, 364, 371, (11) 379-700, 380, (27) 381-700, 386, 374, 483, 489, 492, 502, 507, 509, 545, 548, 568, 592, 677, (396) 700-702, 709, (396) 714, (416) 717-739, 718, 740, 749, 768; Henry A., 437, 519, 534, 535, (461) 746-749-750; Henry C., 661, 662; Henry E., 751, 764; Henry F., 768; Henry H., 667; Henry R., 485, 517, (199) 518; Henry T., 475, 521, 725, (454) 742; Henry W., 651, 766; Herman, 597; Herschel C., 714; Hilda, 636; Hiram S., (207) 523; Homer P., 477; Homes, 425; Horace R., 706; Horton G., 712; Howard, 551, 706; Howard C., 426, 744; Hubert E., 514; Hubert R., 598; Hugh, 99 will, 100, 101, 314, 315, (IV) 318, 336, 346, (IV) 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 359, 362, 385; Hugh S., 504; Hugh W., 706; Ida, 594; Ida E., 497, 633; Ida F., 519; Ida M., 711; Imogene G., 745; Ina R., 550; Ira, 458; Ira E., 458; Irene, 743; Irma M., 458; Irma S., 426; Isabell G., 606; Iva L., 450; J. B., 711; J. Gertrude, 94, 697; J. Henry, 379; J. W., 594; Jack, 598; Jack A., 450; Jack R., 467; Jacob, 770; Jacqueline, 456; James, 373, (23) 378, 645, 377, 378, 386, 405, 406, (57) 411, 464, 482, 489, 492, 493, 505, 507, (169) 512, 544, 579, 597, 611, 612, 618, (303) 619, 620, 624, (23) 645, 646, 647, 648, (344) 648, will of, 649, 659, 660, (369) 678, (408) 709, 711, 715, 718, 740, 753, 770; James A., (70) 411, 499, 518, (318) 632, 767; James A. M., (202) 518; James B., 476, 499, letter from 500, 501, 639; James C., 543, 712; James D., 652, (346) will of 650, 713, 764; James E., 711, 712, (455) 742, 743; James F., 464, 520; James G., 635, 651, 767; James H., 407, 501, 539, 540, 551, (405) 709, 747; James I., 711; James J., 503, 627; James L., 632, (372) 679, 712, 713; James M., 465, 466, (145) 467, 517, 551; James N., 533; James O., 422, 516; James P., 468; James R., 530, 597, 766, 768; James S., 459, 644; James T., 423, 516, (339) 637, (332) 637, 639; James W., 411, 467, 504, 538; Jane, 709; Jane C., 537; Jane L., 641; Janet, 766; Janie L., 429; Jannett, 618, 629, 630, 631; Jean D., 667; Jean M., 411, 458; Jean T., 639; Jennie, 449, 496, 632; Jennie D., 638; Jennie H., 644; Jennie L., 449; Jeremiah, 770; Jessie, 496, 497, 596; Jessie M., 551; Jessie F., 712; Jessie W., 712; Jimmie, 679; Jo, 627; Joan, 100, 467; Joe, 494, 597, 637; Joe P., 714; John, 50, 100, 314, 318, 322, 326, (7) 371, 372, 401, 402, 404, 422, (52) 423, 424, 425, 443, 464, 482, 484, 488, 492, (166) 505, 506, 511, (160) 524, inventory of 524-526, (208) 527, 545, 546, 548, 549, 551, 581, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 590, 597, 599, 600, 603, 604, (294) 606, (274) 608, 609, 610, will of 611, 625, 627, 629, 630, 647, 649, 659, 661, will of 661, (356) 661, 662, 677, 684, (379) 685, 691, will of 692, 699, 702, 708, 713, 717, 740, 766, 767, 768, 770, 771; John A., 447, (119) 449, 519, (317) 632, (449) 738; John B., 498, 503, 541, 592, (283) 595; John C., 418, 419, (83) 420, 425, 426, 596; John D., 503, 550, 625, 636; John E., 464, 495, 710; John F., 431, 495, 612, (313) 624, 626, 711; John G., 514, (406) 709, 711; John H., (99A) 428, (395) 700, 702, (400) 703, 707, (409) 709, 710, 711, 748; John J., 495, (175) 498, 518, 519, (175) 571, 596, 636; John K., 432; John L., 625, (458)

- 746, 747, 750, 764; John McG., 515; John M., 529, (211) 532, 607, 636; John P., 499, 504; John R., (81) 418, 496, (179) 497, (180) 497, 539, 540, 697; John S., 447, 533, 538; John T., 380, 447, 494, (172) 499, (182) 501, 514, 520, 534, 649, 711, 715, (415) 717, (421) 718, 723, 724, 746, 767; John V., 431; John W., 405, 406, 418, 443, 467, 498, 515, 601, (363) 666, 667, (410) 709; John Z., 419; Jonathan, 707; Jonathan H., 704, (402) 705, 706; Joseph, 322, 326, 364, 371, 387, 388, 389, 390, 402, 403, 407, 421, (97) 427, (98) 427, 428, (34) 463, (140) 464, 465, (16) 482, 483, 484, Capt. 485, 486, 487, will of 488, inventory 490-491, 492, 506, 507, 508, 509, 524, 544, 568, 579, 580, 581, 585, (273) 599, 600, 603, 604, 645, (368) 674, 676, 677, 678, (417) 717, 740, 743, 770; Joseph A., 428, 744, 745; Joseph B., 429; Joseph C., 431; Joseph D., 637; Joseph E. (322) 633, 636; Joseph F., 521, (293) 604; Joseph H., 519; Joseph L., 764; Joseph M., 402, 404, inquisition of 427, 591; Joseph R., 764; Joseph S., 611, 612, 618, (316) 630, 633; Joseph T., 391, 405, letter from 406, 418, 741, (453) 742, 743; Joseph W., 418, 464, 595; Josephine, 549; Josephine E., 454; Josephine O., 504; Joshua L., 439; Joshua W., 430; Josiah, (407) 709, 714; Judith, 404, 474, 482, 484, 485, 492, 529, 645, 677, 678; Judith A., 617; Judith E., 505, 511, 512, 617, 620, (308) 621; Judith J., 639; Judith P., 509; Judith S., 648; Judy, 447; Julia, 711, Julia A., 695; Julia C., 695, 696; Julia L., 540; Julia S., 426; Julia V., 539; Juliette A., 698; Julius B., 537; Karenhappuch, 440, 451; Kate, 504, 666, 711, 751; Kate L., 499; Kate M., 431; Kate T., 459; Katherine A., 431, 468; Katherine B., 420; Kathleen, 713; Kathryn E., 504; Katie M., 750; Katurah, 465; Kittie L., 420; Kosuth, 594; L. Norton, 448; L. Peter, 626; Ladelle, 477; Lafayette, 706; Lancelot, 447; Landy, 496; Landon C., 428; Langdon S., 432; Lanova, 714; Laura, 549, 679; Laura E., 516, 524, 534, 540; Laura K., 522; Laura Q., 466; Laurie R., 536; Lavelia E., 440, (112) 462; Lavenia E. S., 451, 454, LaVerne, 448; Lavina C., 451, (127) 457; Lavinus B., 534; Lawrence, 423; Lawrence R., 636; Leah M., 597; Lee, 444, 446; Lee E. V., 627; Leila, 411; Lelia, 496, 497; Lelwood C., 605; Lemuel D., 495; Lemuel T., (176A) 495, 540; Lemuel W., 495; Lena, 503; Lenira, 629; Lenox C., 455; Lenox M., 455; Leon, 444; Leon E., 538, 539; Leona M., 495; Leonard, 629, 632; Leonard S., 585, (275) 627; Leonard W., 629, (315) 630, 631; Leora G., 426; Leonidas, 704; Leslie D., 495, 496; Leslie N. (329) 634; Hon. Letcher A., 701, 707; Letitia E., 497; Lettie, 509; Lewis H., 679; Lewis L., 429, 633; Lewis P., 466; Lewis S., 467; Lila, 496; Lila R., 497; Lilla B., 595; Lillard H., 477; Lillian P., 452; Lillie R., 667; Linda J., 697; Littleberry N., 599, 600, 601, 602, 603; Lizzie, 496; Lloyd, 459; Lodewick P. (314) 625; Lois C., 642; Lois P., 637; Lois V., 606; Lola A., 497; Loleat, 455; Lorene S., 596; Lottie H., 522; Lou E., 536; Louis, 440; Louis B., 459; Louis E., 440; Louis L., 536; Louis R., 764; Louis V., 743; Louisa, 597; Louisa E., 536; Louisa J., (432) will 724; Louisa M., 428, 431; Louise, 468, 598, 679, 713; Lucia L., 534; Lucie R., 535; Lucile B., 411; Lucille M., 407; Lucille N., 459; Lucinda R., 514; Lucius, 495; Lucius L., 534, 537; Lucretia, 320, 326; Lucy, (106) 436, 439, 660, 666, (397) 700, 702; Lucy A., 533, 537, 541; Lucy D., 747; Lucy I., 522, 617, 620; Lucy L., 432, 447, 534, 743; Lucy O., 767; Lucy S., 459; Lucy T., 743; Luke H., 679; Lula, 541, 714; Lula L., 596; Lula P., 541; Luther A., 524; Luther S., 596; Lutie V., 768; Lydia M. (64) 409; Lynette E., 496; M. E., 94; M. Eveline, 618; Mabel C., 477, 521, 768; Mabel G., 522; Mabel L., 523, Mabel N., (300) 607; Mack R., 706; Madeline, 550; Mae, 516; Maggie, 679; Mallie G., 450; Malone, 598; Mamie J., 522; Mamie V., 431; Marcia M., 444; Marcus, 524; Marcus H., 524; Margaret, 467, 498, 551, 635, 709, 714; Margaret A., 651; Margaret B., 420; Margaret C., 530; Margaret E., 419, 503, 537, 541, 551, 669, 764, Margaret F., 639; Margaret H., 430, 453; Margaret L., 499, 522, 540; Margherita, 411; Margie R., 464; Marguerite E., 698; Marguerite R., 411; Maria, 542, 593, 632; Maria L., 428, 450, 604; Marietta, 597; Marion E., 519; Marion G., 504; Marjorie, 598; Marjorie F., 504; Markham, 541; Marshall, 424, (91) 425, 534; Marshall J., 504; Marshall O., 534; Marston, 508; Martha, 390, 425, 465, 484, 495, 529, 545, (280) 593, 608, 611, 612, 630, 632, 659, 660, 681, 740, 767; Martha A., 637, (333) 640, 741; Martha C. (420) 720; Martha C. C., 503; Martha

- E., 464, 616, 617, (307) 620, 625, (373) 679, 712, 749; Martha F., 661, 662, 671; Martha G., 747; Martha H., 592, 650, 651, (348) 653; Martha J., 428, 502, 704, 724; Martha L., 519, 597, 603; Martha M., 595; Martha R. (144) 466; Martin, 703, 770; Marvin, 598; Marvin C., 597; Mary, 50, 98, 313, 314, 317, 318, 319, 320, 322, 323, 324, the younger 325, 326, 340, 349, 352, 356, 362, 363, 365, 370, (13) 383, 423, 443, 464, 484, 494, 495, 504, 509, 515, 517, 527, 543, 545, 568, 593, 627, 631, 645, (343) 648, 666, 674, 676, will of 678, 711, 718, 743, 751, 767; Mary A., 422, 428, (100) 430, 549, 596, 707, (411) 709, 710, 713, 747, 750, Mary B., 419, 475, 498, 536, 598; Mary C., 431, 450, 452, 466, 514, 535, 713, 724, 741, 743; Mary E., 430, 464, 497, 503, 521, 537, 540, 551, 644, 709, 744, 767; Mary F., 419, 503, 518, 541; Mary G. (191) 509, 596; Mary H. (89) 423, 430, 503; Mary J., 464, 632, 671; Mary L., 454, 498, 505, 543, 597, 606, (299) 607; Mary M., 420, 541, 651, 751; Mary P. (113) 444, 452, 637; Mary R., 453, 467; Mary S., 418, 518, 542; Mary T., 465, 655, 656; Mary Y., 602, 604; Matthew (Mathew), 318, 328, 351, 362, 363, 365, 373, 374, patents 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 380, 382, 383, 384, 482, (188) 508, 509, (190) 509, 579, (24) 657, 658, 659, (355) 660, 661, (355) 668, will of 668, 752; Mathew H., 446; Mattie, 425, 711, Mattie L., 423, 768; Mattie M., 767; Mattie P., 750; Mattie V., 666; Maude, 515, 764; Maude A., 418; Maude M., 605; Maurine, 766; May M., 495; Maybelle, 667; Mayo P. (335) 641; Mayzeppa, 712; Melissa M., 476; Melvin U., 768; Meritt D., 464; Michael F., 595, (286) 597; Michael T., 505, 512; Mickey J., 448; Mildred, 524, 709, 713; Mildred A., 518; Mildred B., 409; Mildred S., 520; Miller A. R. P., 707; Miller W., 402, 404; Millicent, 539; Milton F., 516; Minner C., 550; Minerva C., 456, 458; Minerva V., 454; Minnie, 423, 596; Minnie A., 516, 538; Minnie E., 595; Minnie L., 409, 499, 541; Minnie O., 501; Minnie R., 464; Missouri, 425; Mollie, 549; Molly, 440; Morgan, 594; Moses E., x, 94, (290) 598; Mumford, 542; Myrtle, 764; Myrtle W., 745; Nadine C., 496; Nancy, 425, 427, 436, 513, 518, 548, 549, 599, 678; Nancy A., 505, 600, (291) 601, 602; Nancy C., 439; Nancy E., 712; Nancy F., 704; Nancy F. M., 494; Nancy H., 463; Nancy J., 514, 667; Nancy K., 463; Nancy K. W., 464; Nancy McC., 640; Nancy N., 649; Nancy S., 767; Nannie, 507, 711; Nannie H., 453; Nannie L., 667; Nat, 496; Neddie L., 475; Nekayah, 669; Nell E., 538; Nell T., 536; Nellie, 594; Nellie C., 595; Nellie E., 520; Nellie L., 699; Nellie S., 606; Nemmie E., 745; Nettie M., 522; Nettie T., 502, 743; Nicholas L., 540; Nicholis, 750; Nina E., 550; Nita, 639; Noble L., 768; Noel L., 549; Noel N., 549; Nola N., 550; Norman P., 625, 626; Nona, 448; Nora M., 596; Norton D., 639; Obediah, 485, 489, 493, 507, 513, (195) 515, 517; Obediah J. E., 518, (201) 523; Obediah W., 523; Obedience, 674; Odell, 706; Olene, 459; Olive B., (287) 595; Olivia B., 640; Ollie, 425; Ollie M., 460; Opal A., 764; Ophelia, 514; Ora T., 598; Orland K., 596; Orlando H., 550; Osborne L., 725; Oscar, Z., 503; Otis W., 451, 456, 458; Ottis, 503; Overton L., (338) 637, 639; Overton LeG., 639; P. Garland, 94, (392) 697, 699; P. T., 425; P. L., 724; Patrick H., 767; Pamela, 321; Pamela J., 464; Pamela M., 742; Paschal G. L., 723, 724, (433) 725; Paschal L., 724, (457) 746, 748, 750; Patsey, 767; Patsy, 404, 406, 412; Patsy A., 547; Pattie B., (336) 637, 638; Pattie F., 518; Patty, 611; Paul, 502; Paul G., 514; Paul H., 455; Paul J., 524; Paulina, 611, 617; Pauline, 459, 529, 598, 612; Pauline B., (306) 620; Pauline L., 541; Pauline S., 533; Pearl, 514, 516, 712; Pearle E., 696; Pemelia, 422; Percy, 496; Percy D., 597; Percy V., 627; Pet, 423; Peter, 464, (141) 465; Peter S., 524; Peyton, 516; Peyton F., (414) 714; Phebe, 320, 326, 363, (14) 385, 513, 700, 766; Phebe C., 660; Phileetus, 425; Philip K., 626; Phillip M., 467; Phoebe, 352; Phoebe C., 474; Phobe H. (422) 718, 725; Piddy, 705; Pierce B. (186) 504; Piety P., 703, 705; Polly, 403, 436, 505, 611, 660, 767, 768; Porter G., 448; Porterfield, 709; Price B., 503; Quincy, 518; R. E., 514; R. L. (319) 632; Radford, 713; Ralph, 418, 574; Randall, 513; Ray, 496; Raymond, 505; Raymond L., 521; Reba M., 768; Rebecca, 465, 549; Rebecca H., 547; Rhoda, 424; Richard, 104, 237, Sir 237, 309, 313, 314, 318, 321, 328, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 344, 345, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 357, 365, 366, 373, 374, 376, 377, 378, 382, 383, 390, 401, 402, 403, 427, 434, 437, 438, 439, 463, 465, (36) 471, 472, 473, 474, 516, 579, 580, will of 581, 582,

- estate 583, 584, 586, 590, 591, 599, 600, 609, 611, 612, (305) 624, 629, 645, 647, 648, 649, (352) 657, will of 658, (354) 660, 661, (354) 667, will of 667, 685, 704, 707, 753; Richard C., 428, 430, 431; Richard F., 529; Richard G., 467; Richard H., (142) 464, 475, 515, 516, (399) 703, will 704, 705; Richard J., 767; Richard L., 671, (401) 705; Richard L. L., 637; Richard M., 437, 439, 497; Richard N., 766; Richard R. (404) 705, 706; Richard S., 534, 536; Richard T., 514, 630, 631; Richard V., 651; Richard W., 436; Rilla E., 521; Robert, 387, 389, 390, 425, (32) 433, 495, 626, (370) 678, 679, 766; Robert A., 419, 459; Robert B., 405, 406; Col., 419, 494, (174) 496, (178) 498, 515, 764; Robert C., 767; Robert E., 497, 534, 542; Gov., Robert F. (374) 679, 680; General Robert F., Jr., x, 485, (375) 681; Robert G., 520; Robert H., 419, (84) 420, 458, 640, 667; Robert L., 523, 667, 767; Robert M., 503; Robert S., 426, 434, (103) 436, will of 436, 440, 443, 446, 450, (110) 459; Robert V., 597; Robert W., 437, 451, 703, 704, 705; Roberta, 542; Rochie, 473, 474; Rosa E., 607; Rosa L., 521, 625; Rosa M., 626; Rosaline, 705, Rosalyce, 477; Rose F., 709; Rose L., 537; Rose M., 497; Rose W., 466; Roselyn, 419; Roxie, 596; Ruby, 711; Ruby E., 477; Ruby M., 521; Ruby P., 447; Rufus A., 714; Rufus W., 596; Ruth, 504, 516; Ruth A., 598; Ruth E., 409; Ruth M., 516; Rev. S., 547; S., 628; S. H., 603; S. M., 411; Sallie, 418, 465, 501, 613, 750; Sallie A., 447, (118) 449, 655; Sallie B. M., 498; Sallie E., 742; Sallie J., 521; Sallie P., 523; Sally, 427, 612, 702; Sally A. (365) 669, 671; Sally C., 495; Sally G., 608; Sally M., 402, 404, (53) 426; Sally S., 542; Sam B., 448; Samantha J., 711; Samuel, 371, 545, 546, Jr., 547, 551, 627, 659, 660, 767; Samuel B., 767; Samuel E., 540; Samuel P., 538; Samuel S., 631; Samuel W., 447, (117) 448, 636; Sarah, 326, 351, 364, 371, 379, 381, (12) 382, 386, 407, 549, 551, 582, 585, 586, (276) 587, 592, 685, 700, 704, 769; Sarah A., 475; Sarah B., 713; Sarah C., 499, 748; Sarah E., 476, 551, 709, 711, 744, 747; Sarah E. K., 429; Sarah G., 767; Sarah H., 429, 649; Sarah J., 466, 499, 501, 705; Sarah L., 454, 536, 541, 593; Sarah M. (326) 633, 644; Sarah W., 745; Sevilla C., 641; Sebastian C., 431; Seddie, 459; Seddie C., 448; Seddie E., 459; Seigmiora P., 630; Selwyn W., 449; Seth, 582, 599, 609, 611, 628, 629, 630; Seth W., 600, 601; Sevilla H., 642; Sherwood, 546, 547, 551; Shirley D., 766; Sidney, 543; Silas F., 502; Simon, 348, 771, 772; Simon E., 458; Skelton, 642; Smith W., 440, 448, (109) 450, 451, 458, 460; Solomon, 595, (284) 596, 597; Solomon L., 596; Sophia I., 705; Spencer P. (323) 633, 642; Spencer M., 633; Stanhope A., 539; Stephen M., 509; Stonewall J., 475; Storehouse, 593; Sue J. (451) 739, 766; Susan, 406, (59) 416, 417, 424, 463, 495, 659, 660, 744; Susan A., 464; Susan B., 523, (349) 652; Susan C., 422, 476, 624; Susan E., 467; Susan F., 420, (359) 662, (359) 665; Susan T., 476; Susanna, (30) 390, 401, 402, 403, 404, 517, 657, 659; Susanna M., 425; Susannah, will of 403, 421, 492, 660, (378) 685, 686, 767; Susie, 519; Susie I., 641; Sylvia S., 596; Tabitha, 437, 474, 477, 547; Tabitha J., 718; Tan, 597; Temperance, 714; Tessie I., 767; Therese L., 699; Col. Thomas, (*emigrant*) ix, 306, 307, 309, 310, gun used by 310, 311, 312, 313, 319, 376, 779, 780, 837, 844, 852, 855; Thomas, 98, 100, 104, 237, 320, 322, 326, 327, 349, 360, will of 361, 362, 363, 365, 373, 378, 382, 385, 387, 390, 401, 402, 404, 405, (51) 421, 424, (92) 425, 433, (33) 434, 435, 436, 482, 484, 492, 493, 505, 507, estate of 511, (168) 511, power of attorney, 513, (194) 513, (196) 513, 527, (209) 528, will of 528, 529, 544, 581, estate of 582, 585, 591, (279) 595, 597, 649, (25) 672, (367) 673, 674, will of 675, 753, 767, 770; Thomas A., 419, 496, 638, 744; Thomas B., 595; Thomas C. (95) 426, 428, 429, 534, 535, 636, (452) 741, 742; Thomas D., 542, (345) 649, 718; Thomas F., 498; Thomas H., 412, 421, (87) 422, (116) 447, 522, 537, 631, (325) 633, (325) 643, 644, 767; Thomas J., 419, 420, 499, 606, (331) 634, 636; Thomas L., 767; Thomas M., 495; Thomas P., 529, 535, 537; Thomas S., 448; Thomas V., 743; Thomas W., 443, (347) 650, 654, 656; Tom T., 501; V. Spottswood, 637; Van, (289) 597; Varina C., 431; Velma, 679; Vera M., 706; Vernon P., 516; Vessie, 713; Virgil LeR., 423; Virginia, 422, 453, 501, 597, 618, 666, 706; Virginia A., 451, 595; Virginia C., 630; Virginia E., 625, 633, (327) 645; Virginia L., 640; Virginia M., 449, 519; Virginia W., 535; W. D. III, 94; W. Elliott, 714; W. H., 455, 485; W. L., 678; Waddy T., 451; Wade,

- 538; Wade H., 501, 502; Wallace P., 597; Walter, 428; Walter B., 502; Walter H., 451, (124) 455, 456, 502; Walter J., 455; Walter L., 458, 459; Walter W., 476; Wanette E., 632; Warren B. B., 440, 447; Warren E., 447; Watson McR., 426; Wattie S., 536; Wendell P., 504; Wesley, 407; Wherry, 595; Will E., 542; Willard D., 636; William, 13, Sir 14, 36, 50, 100, 237, 256, 277, 314, 316, (I) 318, 319, 320, will 321, 322, 326, 334, 337, 340, 349, 360, 363, will 364, 365, 366, 367, Petition of 368, 369, 370, patents 371, 373, 379, 380, 381, 385, (6) (15) 386, 387, will 388, 389, 390, 391, (31) 400, 401, 402, 403, (50) 404, will 405, 406, 407, (56) 409, 422, 424, 433, 435, 437, 441, 463, (139) 464, 472, 476, 484, 494, 521, 541, 544, 549, 582, 583, 585, 586, 587, (277) 589, 590, 591, 593, 594, 595, 597, 599, 611, General 612, 613, 614, 616, will 618, 619, 630, 632, 634, 647, 658, 659, (353) 660, 661, (26) will 684, (394) 700, 701, 702, 703, 705, 707, (28) 715, inventory and will 715, (418) 717, 718, (418) 745, 766, 768, 770, 828; William A., 421, 448, 504, 626, 635; William B., 419, 426, 434, 436, (105) 439, 440, 462, 472, (171) 493, (171) Col. 494, 499, 502, 504, 542, 612, 624, (412) 711, 712, (413) 713; William B. S., 534; William C., 448, 540, (460) 746, 749, 750; William D., 528, 529, 541, 631, 632, (389) 692, 693, 694, 696, 746, 763; William D. E., 523; William D., Jr., x, 6, 6f, 94, (391) 696, 697; William D., III, 698; William D., IV, 699; William E., 503, 541, 542; William F., 541, 591, 592; William G., 659, 668, 669, 743; William H., 426, 443, 444, 476, 515, 518, 524, 595, (285) 597, (328) 634, 636, (360) 662, 666, (364) 666, 667, (423) 718, 721, 726, (423) 736, 747; William H. F., 593, (281) 594; William I., 769; William J., 450, (120) 451, 458, 498, 533, (216) 534, 536, 604; William J. H., 705; William L., 502, 503; William M., 467, 605, 606, 642; William O., (177) 496, 667; William P., 501, 513, 535, 626, 764; William R., 458, 468, (197) 515, 625, 710, 763, 764; William S., 407, (93) 426, Dr. 515, 606, (321) 633, 634, 642, 679, 767; William T., 409, 429; William W. (107) 440, 442, 443, letter to 443, 446, 452, 459, (143) 465, 466, (146) 467; Willie E., 498; Willie F., 521; Willie M., 594; Willie O., 667; Willis, 546, 547, 548, 552; Willis H., 635; Willodeen, 714; Wilma, 502; Wilson M., 549, 550; Winifred, 467; Winifred E., 563; Winney, 529, (215) 532; Wister H., 409; Woodfin V., 745; Woodson, 402, 404, 421, 422; Woodson L., 422 (88) 423; Xenia D., 431; Zela O., 458; Zimri T., 419.
- "Ligon Plantation," Lewis Co., Mo., 475.
- Ligontown, 401, an Act to establish, 435, 441; toll bridge, 471, 472.
- Ligon's Road, Halifax Co., 485.
- Liles, Mr. 549.
- Limesi, John de, 145.
- Limoges enamelware, 3.
- Linch, Elizabeth, 54; George, 54.
- Lincoln, President Abraham, 701.
- Lincoln Co., Tenn., 700.
- Lincoln College, Oxford, 57, 59.
- Lincoln, Earl of, 127, 180, 248.
- Lingerfelt, Joyce M., 521; Moses M., 521.
- Linn family, 432.
- Linton, Eugene B., 432.
- Lion*, ship, 173.
- Lipscomb, Parsha C., 660; Susan, 660; Susanna, 659; Temple, 659, 660.
- Lisle, Bridget, 59, 266; John, 59; Lord, 117; Viscount, 117, 118.
- Lister, Alexander, 786; Sarah, 786.
- Litaker, Mary, 663.
- Litchfield, Abbot C., 17; assault on, 138.
- Lithuania, King of, 112.
- Little, Caroline, 407; Frances A. B., 800; Frank C., 575; Samuel, 202.
- Little Muddy Creek, 580.
- Little Roanoke river, 673.
- Littleton, Anne, 27; Edward, 27; George, 242.
- Llano Co., Texas, 447.
- Llewelyn, Prince of Wales, 109.
- Lloyd, Bridget A., 84; Thomas, 83, 84.
- Lloyd-Evans, Marjorie J., 81; William, 81.
- Lobb, George, 311.
- Lobban, John, 600.
- Lobdell, Sara, 498; Sara C., 570.
- Locke, Mary, 733.
- Lockerhill, Elizabeth C., 540.
- Lockett, H. A., 517; Edmund, 649, 718, 725, 740; Elizabeth O., 725; family, 650, 725; Lucy C., 650; Lydia V., 671; Osborne, 725, 746; Stephen, 650, 770; Thomas, 308, 337, 340.
- "Lockett Magisterial District," 725.
- Lockhart, Elizabeth B., 405; James E., 406; William McG., 405.
- "Locust Grove," 602, 752.
- Lodore, Amelia Co., 442.
- Logan, Jane, 850; William W., 400.
- Loggins, Martin, 675.
- Logwood, Edward, 583; Edmund, 587, 627; Thomas, 558.
- Lollards, the, 115.
- Lomax, Capt., 771; Elizabeth, 811;

- John, 811; Tenant, 681.  
 London, 11; Company, ix, 173; Corporation of, 298; Great Fire of, 290; sheriff of, 297; Tower of, 114, 145, 176, 229.  
 Long, Harriet, 632; Pope, 632; Sarah, 543.  
 Long Creek Cemetery (Ill.), 393.  
 Long Island, 225.  
 Longbridge Hospital, 191.  
 Longe, Barbara, 784; Sir Walter, 784.  
 Longedon, John de, 268.  
 Longespee, Ela, 145; William, 145.  
 Longford, Baron, 77; Earl of, 75, 77; family, 74-78; Edward M., 75; Thomas, 182; William L., 75.  
 Longmire, Frances E., 639; Robert H., 639; Willie G., 639.  
 Longstreet, General, 573; William, 425.  
 Lonon, Margaret, 420.  
 Lonsdale, Leopold McC., 88; Thomas, 88.  
 Loom, James, 402.  
 Lopez, Mario, 412.  
 Lord, John, 628; Richard, 628.  
 Lorwing Hospital, 191.  
 Lossell, Richard, 269.  
 "Lost Lady, The," 774.  
 Loster, Edward, 372.  
 Loudoun Co., 787.  
 Louisa Co., 603.  
 Louisiana State University, 495.  
 Lound, Hen., 308.  
 Lounds, Ann, 364; Henry, 364; Mary, 364.  
 Love, Betty W., 399; John A., 397; Margaret, 395; Martha, 809; Mr., 390.  
 Lovell, Francis, 126; Maud, 272; Thomas, 122, 268.  
 Loving, James, 427; L. L., 604; S. H., 693; W., 600.  
 Lowder, Ritta M., 523.  
 Lowe, Charter of John, 276.  
 Lowe, Governor, 654; Irene, 446; John, 627; Rebecca, 570; W. B., 570; William L., 570.  
 Lowell, John, 205; Mary E. L., 205.  
 Lowels, Anna, 643.  
 Lower Liggons, 648.  
 Lower Norfolk Co., 326, 372.  
 Lowndes, Charles, 133; family, 133-134; Richard, 134.  
 Lucas, Richard, 296; William, 592.  
 Lucke Island, 229.  
 Lockett, Nannie B., 653.  
 Luckie, Hezekiah, 677.  
 Lucy, A. J., 207; Anne, 297; family, 206; Francis, 60; Helen M., 207; Kingsmill, 200; Thomas, 206.  
 Ludford, Henry, 268; James, 296.  
 Ludwell, Hannah, 833; Philip, 229, 234, 331, 779, 818; Thomas, 234, 809.  
 Luellin, Daniel, 841.  
 Lumley, Sibell F., 98; Thomas W., 98; Viscount, 129.  
 Lumpkin, John, 677.  
 Lundergan, Gertrude M., 409.  
 Lunenburg Co., ix, 376, 424, 508, 529, 562, 565, 670, 672, 701, 752, 753.  
 Lunsford, Catherine, 811; Sir Thomas, 777; Thomas, 811.  
 Luther, Arthur, 461; family, 461; John, 544.  
 Luttrell, John, 177.  
 Luxingborough, Dukedom of, 731.  
 Lygons of Henrico Co., 307.  
 Lygons of Madresfield, 18.  
 Lygon — see Ligon.  
 Lygon, Agnes, Lady, 91; Alice, 104; Sir Andrew, 42-43; Anna, 58; Ann, 102; Anne, 26, (Beauchamp) 33, 35, 37, 48, 52, 53, 59, 60, 61, 99; Anne B., 263, 264; Anne J., 91; Arms, 19, 257; Arnold, 12, 37, Sir 42, 48, 51, 243; Barbara, 38, will 98; Lady Catherine, 3; Cecily, 854; Cicely, 46, 101, 172, 174, 177; Corbin, 62, 261, 293, 300; Corbin letters, 167-171; Diana, 51; Lady Dorothy, 95; Edward, 33, General 257; Edward H., 90; Edward P., 69, 70; Edmond, 48, 55; Edmund, 47, 52, 53, 54, 59; Eleanor, 34, 48, 59, 254, 265; Eleanor B., 91; Elianor, 58; Elizabeth, 24, 37, 38, 42, 43, 44, 46, 47, 48, 51, 52, 53, 55, 56, 57, 59, 98, 102, 278, 279, 364; Dame Elizabeth, 51, 55, 56, 66; Elizabeth F., 37; Elizabeth P., 66; Emily E. A., 70; Emma S., 69, 70; Estates, in England, 264-266; Farando, 46; Felicia J., 69; Felicia S., 87; Ferdinand, 38; Ferdinando, 172; Fernando, 35; family, 854, 855, 856, 857, 860, 862, Chart I, 107f; Frances, 34, 48, 104; Frances D., 105; Francis, 46, 48, will 49, 59, will 100, 101, 104, 282; Frederick, Sir 3, 86, 87, 89, Sir 240, 251, gifts to Salisbury Cathedral (Reredos), 251, and Worcester Cathedral, 255; George, Rev. 6; George, 23, 34, 35, 59, 280, 282, 854; Georgiana, 87; Georgiana E. M., 70, 74; Georgiana H., 87; Grace, 102; H. B. 261; Henry, Sir, 3; Henry, 35, 36, 38, 42, 43, 44, 48, 50, 55, 59, 87, 90, 99, 206, 215, tomb 256, 295f, 317; Henry B., 69, 86, 87; Hester, 102; Hugh, 46, 98, will of 99, 100, 220, 313, 317, 355; Hugh P., 94; Isabel, 44; Jane, 26, 62; Jemima C. L., 70; Joan, 23, (Bracy) 24, 104; Johannis, 245; John, 34, 35, 38, 43, 49, 50, will 51, 55, 57, 59, 99, 100, 101, 104; John R., 69, 85; Katherine, 35, 46, 51, 100, 101, 102, 104, 246; Lettice, Lady, 94; Lettice P., 95; Margaret, 18, 38, 46, 47, 48, 49, 55, 56, 57, 62, Lady, 90, 97, 101, 153,

- 156, 167, 219, 242, 261, 295f., 298, 299, wedding 301, 774; Margaret A. M., 91; Margaret C., 237, 293; Maria, 49; Mary, 34, 38, 42, 43, 47, 53, 54, 58, 59, Lady, 90, 91, Lady, 95, 99, 265, 279, 313, 314; Mary E., 162; Mathew, 313; Maude, Lady, 91; Michael, 34, 35; Penelope, 47, 48; R. Esq., 6; Ralph, 46, 47, 48, 98, 99; Reginald, 51, 63, 65, 66, 87, 247, 261, 273, 278, 294; Reginald A., 91; Reginald P., 63, 64, 66; Richard, 12, 23, 26, 33, Sir 34, 35, 36, Sir 37, 38, 43, Sir 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 52, 53, 57, 58, 59, 61, 100f, 104, will 105, 106, 139, Sir 215, 221, 238, 240, 245, 254, Sir 260, 264, 265, 266, 274, 275, 280, 295, 313, 317, 318, 330, 331, 336, 338, 339, 340, 844, 854, 862; Hon. Richard E., 16, 94, 95; Robert, 35, 36, 37, 90, 91; Roger, 34, 35, 245, 246; Rosalind E., 95; Seals 284-285; Sibel, 34; Sophia M., 69; Susan, Lady, 90, 96; Susanna, 38; Susannah (Hanmer) 66; Sybell, Lady, 95; Thomas, 5, 13, 18, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 33, 34, 43, 46, 53, 59, 60, 62, 99, will 100, 103, 104, 105, 106, 212, 264, 265, 294, 311, 320, 360, 854, 860; Col. Thomas of Va., ix, 106, 221, 327; Ursula, 38; Ursula (Horn-yold) 35; William Sir, vii, x, 2, 3, 6, 18, 33, 53, 54, 55, 67, 93, 94, 240, 241, 257, 265, 266, 274, 278; William, 5, 8, Col. 10, 11, 12, 23, 24, 25, 26, 33, 34, 35, 37, 38, 42, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 51, 52, 54, 57, will 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 66, 67, 69, 87, 90, 92, 94, 95, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 156, 157f, 162, 163, 164, 167, 168, 169, 170, letter 170, 171, 177, 200, 206, 219, 237, 238, 241, 247, 260, 261, 263, inquisition for 265, 266, 271, 274, 277, 279, 281, 287, correspondence of, 290-300, 291, 293, 295, 295f, 310, 320, 361, 386, 774, 806; William B., 69, 85; Wynefrid, 34. Lygonia Patent, 174; Province of, 175. Lyman, Lillian, 799. Lynch, Jas., 628. Lynchburg, Va., Commission for, 618. Lyne, George, 825. Lynn, family, 448; Lowell, 448. Lynnhaven Parish, 326, 372. Lyons, Bessie C., 638; Mary M., 638; Maxwell T., 638. Lyttelton, Charles, 288; of Frankley, 8; George W., 86; Henry, 49; John L., 37; Lord, 86.
- McAllister, Addams S., 364f.  
 McBeth, Charles R., 503; Fred, 503.  
 McCain family, 550.  
 McCall, Emma A., 560; John T., 560.  
 McCargo, James, 565.  
 McCargoe, Jno., 648.  
 McCartney, James W., 714.  
 McCarty, Daniel, 833.  
 McCarvey, D. P., 711.  
 McCaskill, Loyd W., 450.  
 McCauley, E. G., 800; family, 800.  
 McCaw, David, 847, 851.  
 McCiver, A., 424.  
 McClain, G. E., 516; James, 600.  
 McClean, Minnie B., 455.  
 McClellan, Clyde M., 457; Eli B., 457.  
 McClellard, Cecilia, 764.  
 McClenchey, Harry, 629.  
 McClintic, family, 607; Frank T., 607.  
 McClure, Grace V., 639; Mary A., 516.  
 McColl, Charles C., 431.  
 McComb, Samuel, 533.  
 McCormick, family, 687; Jackson A., 687; John, 628; John, Jr., 472.  
 McCrakin, Nancy, 465.  
 McCraw, Francis, 433; William, Jr., 508.  
 McCreery, Edith, 73.  
 McCroy, family, 460; Mr., 460.  
 McCulloch, Mary, 722.  
 McCullough, Joseph, 407; Temperance, 407.  
 McCullum, Andrew, 32.  
 McDaniel, Frances A., 683; Henry, 683; James H. G., 499; Kate L., 712; Lavonne, 596; Lewis, 712.  
 McDonald, Crockett, 748; E. C., 748.  
 McDonnelle, Daisy H., 430.  
 McDow, family, 721, 722; Robert S., 721.  
 McDowell, S., 651; Mrs. T. B., 418.  
 McElroy, Ellen, 655.  
 McFadden, Mr., 687.  
 McGar, William, 421.  
 McGarvey, family, 499; William B., 499.  
 McGavock, David S., 620; family, 620; Col. John, 620; Margaret, 621; W. L., 622; Winter, 620.  
 McGee, Henry, 766.  
 McGehee (McGeehe), Abram, 667; D. M., 706; Edward, 404; Elizabeth, 404; Fanny, 667; Jacob, 529, 627, 740, 845; Molly, 478f, Sallie P., 744; William, 529, 741.  
 McGinnis, family, 732; Harry R., 732; Jerome A., 732.  
 McGleason, James, 389, 390; Paschal, 390.  
 McGraw, Francis, 401; William, 745.  
 McGray, Kirby C., 499; Samuel, 499.  
 McGruder, William M., 631.  
 McHugh, family, 420; James F., 420.  
 McIlvaine, Ellen R., 800; Joseph, 800.  
 McInnis, Josephine, 453; Sam R., 453.  
 McKellar, John L., 418; Leonard B., 419.  
 McKendree, Bishop, 735.  
 McKenzie, Dr., 583.  
 McKinley, Charles D., 446; family,

- 446; Flora L., 423; President, 469.  
 McKinney, John, 849.  
 McKnight, James, 548; Mr., 792.  
 McKnutt, L. V., 651; Lena, 651; Samuel M., 651; William M., 651.  
 McKown, Eulah, 397.  
 McLain, E. P., 417.  
 McLaren, Elizabeth, 588.  
 McLarin, Arthur A., 519.  
 McLarine, Robert, 753.  
 McLaughlin, David, 678.  
 McLaurine, Joseph, 630; William, 628.  
 McLaws, James, 424.  
 McLean, Alice, 665; Mr., 666.  
 McLemore, Frances M., 462; R. I., 462.  
 McMillin, Gov. Benton, 754; Martha E., 720.  
 McMurry, family, 539; Henrietta, 751.  
 McNabb, Edwin, 571; family, 571.  
 McNamara, Sallie E., 689.  
 McNeal, Mr., 572.  
 McNeally, John, 628.  
 McNeel, Henry W., 607.  
 McQueown, Harvey, 397.  
 McQuire, Mr., 565.  
 McRae, Al, 628; Colin, 617, 847; Dandridge, 722; Mr., 847.  
 McRee, B. R., 676; Mr., 683.  
 McTyeire Prep. School, 729.  
 McWha, Mr., 425.  
 McWhorter, family, 682, 683, 684; Helena, 678; Hugh, 682; James H., 678; Robert L. (377) 683; William H., (376) 683.  
 McWillie, Gov. William, 560.  
 Mabry, Eliza T., 711; Mary, 410.  
 Macartney, Clinton R., 411; family, 411.  
 Macbeth, Mary, 571.  
 Maccubin, Zachariah, 655.  
 MacDonald, Ann, 396; Sarah, 397.  
 Macfarland, William H., 655.  
 Macgehee, Jacob, 371, 379, 427, 647.  
 MacGregor, Baronet, 88; Malcolm, 88; Malvina C., 88.  
 Mackae, Philips, 551.  
 Mackay, William, 427.  
 Macon (Meacon), Gideon, 351, 769; Henry, 580; John, 599, 618; Nathaniel, 769; Robert C., 618.  
 Madam de Pompadour, 3.  
 Madders, Micajah, 435.  
 Maddox, James, 627.  
 Madison Co., Tenn., 738.  
 Madison College, 689.  
 Madison, James, 591; Mildred, 560; Orville, 560; President, 827.  
 Madresfield, vii, 1, 2, 4, 5, 10, 16, 21, 26, 58, 95, 262, 274, 307, 309, 806, 862; Books of accounts at, 260; Chapel, 239; court Rolls, 260; Chappell Chamber, 274; Deeds, 258, 259, 274-283, 289; History of the lands, 262-273; Inventories, 278-279; Inventory, 275; King's Chamber, 275; letters, 261; Legal Documents, 280; Letter Patents, 287; Muniments, 258-300; occupation of, 2; official seals, 285-287.  
 Maethere, 2.  
 Magae, John, 771.  
 Magdalen College, Oxford, 90, 200, 211.  
 Magdalen's near Bristol, 191.  
 Magee, Nellie R., 642.  
 Magehee, Jacob, 379.  
 Mageor, George, 401, 433.  
 Magna Carta, 8, 13.  
 Magruder, Francis M., 758; Minnie, 758; Nancy M., 758.  
 Mahan, Lenora, 455.  
 Maine (Mayen), early history of, 172; Fort in Portland Harbor, 175; Grant of the Province, 174; Lord Proprietor of, 175; Provence of, 172, 175, 180.  
 Mair, Gilbert, 85; Kathleen A., 85.  
 Majors, James, 516.  
 Malacet, Sir Pandulph, 115; challenge feats of arms, 115.  
 Malley, Jane, 454.  
 Mallory's creek, 658.  
 Mallory, John W., 719; Kate E., 719; Martha, 364; Teddie M., 462; Thomas, 364.  
 Malone, Col., 750.  
 Maltravers, Lord, 195.  
 Malverns, The, 16.  
 Malvern, 235; Charter of, 276; Chase, 15, 256; Church, 47; Forest, 255; Great, 2, 16, 20, 47, 57, 86, 276; Hills, 2, 4, 255, 309; Link, 239; Prior of, 235; Priory Charter to, 259; Priory Church, 235, 237, 238; and Upton roads, 249; Vicarage of, 86.  
 Malvern Priory Church, 235; Bells of, 238; Coats of arms in, 237; Charter of, 276; Dissolution of, 235; Ligon Memorials in, 237; Ligon Monuments in, 237-238; Misericord in, 236; Tiles in, 238; windows in, 238.  
 Malvern Hills, Va., 307, 309, 837; race track, 347.  
 Man, Robert, 340.  
 Manassas, battle of, 422; Junction, 771.  
 Manchester, Earl of, 138, 288.  
 Manen, Nath., 433.  
 Manesty, Margaret, 68f; Samuel, 68f.  
 Manhattan Island, 225.  
 Manikin Indians, 668.  
 Manikintown (Manakintown, Mankin Town, Mannikentown), 330, 336, 543, 668.  
 Manley, Anne F. P., 31; William, 679.  
 Mann, family, 785f; John, 784; Mary, 784; Robert, 331.  
 Manners, Charles, 217; Eleanor, 122, 123; George, 122; Henry, 122; Robert, 122, 123; Roger, 120; Thomas, 122.

- Manning, Richard, 377; Gov. Richard T., 788; Sarah B., 788; William S., 535.
- Mansill, William, 39.
- Manson and Minor, 591.
- Manvers, Earl, 90, 857.
- Maples, Sarah, 407.
- Marable, Champion M., 519; Frances H., 670; Nettie, 505.
- Marbuary, Mary A., 732.
- Marcey, Obediah, 618.
- March, Earl of, 23, 110, 131, 150, 195, 239, 248, 272, 779, 852, 859.
- Marcum, Miss, 592.
- Marcy, Peter, 335.
- Marengo Co., Ala., 559.
- Mareschal, John, 145.
- Margaret, of Anjou, 123, 131; Queen, 130; of Scotland, 189.
- Margaret and John*, ship, 843.
- Margrave, Christian F., 202.
- Marisco, Peter de Salso (Saltmarsh), 21.
- Markham, Bernard, 850; Einient, 584; Vincent, 584, 850.
- Marks, Bell, 516.
- Marlborough, Duke, of, 65, 298; Dutchess of, 261.
- Marmeluke* (Marmaduke), ship, 843.
- Marmion, Robert, 157f, 267, 276; charter of, 276.
- Marreschal, Henry le, 267.
- Marshall, Alexander, 351, 360, 361, 363, 364, 370, 374, 385, 424, 527, 568, 659; Ann, 364; Charles, 407; Daniel, 661; Earl, 117; Estelle, 407; Francis, 758; Henry O., 743; Jane, 659; John, 826; Louise C., 743; Martha, 642; Mary A., 758; Mr., 554; Richard, 424; Rodith, 423, 424; Sarah (Sara), 567, 568; Walthall, 714; William, 192, 591.
- Marteaw, (Nicholas), 784.
- Martha Bay College, 414.
- Martian, (Marteaw), Nicholas, 784; family, 784.
- Martin, Abraham, 381; Alfred J., 757; Andrew, 345, 348; Ann, 392; Averill, 54; Edward, 345; George, 658; John, 54, 68, 600, 773; LaFayette, 406; Margaret, 644; Mary, 658; Matthew, 586; Mr., 719; Nancy A., 505; R. V., 762; Raymond L., 468; Sarah, 68, 554; Velma, 597; W. A., 644; W. F., 724; William A., 588.
- Mary Baldwin Seminary, 731.
- Mary, Queen, 88, 91, 124, 142, 176, 199; of Scots, 176.
- Maryland Company of Canoneers, 649.
- Maryland, Council of, 232; Governor of, 654; Palatinate of, 784; Plantaon of, 231, 833; Security of, 836; U. S. A., 224.
- Maryon-Wilson, Bart. 76; Margareta E., 76; Spencer, 76.
- Mascall, Richard, 842.
- Mason, Anna M., 835; James, 395; Maj. James S., 73; John, 174; Mary, 380, 381; Sally, 438.
- Massachusetts, 174; Governor of, 840.
- Massey, 17; Alice, 575; Bland, 604; Ellen, 604; Florence, 604; Jerry, 575; Martha V., 604; Thomas, 604; Thomas J., 604; William, 604.
- Massingberd, Elizabeth, 200; John, 200.
- Masters, Miss, 392.
- Matchfield, 2.
- Mathews, Drury, 717; Francis, 771.
- Mathies, William I., 706.
- Mathon, deeds, 289.
- Matilda (Maud), Empress, 189; of Scotland, 861; wife of William I., 858.
- Matonick, Eleanore C., 698.
- Mattapony, 825.
- Matteaur (Mattauer), Francais J., 744.
- Matthews, Adonoram J., 638; Carrie R., 638; Ellen L., 763; family, 638; Fanny, 766; Frank, 763; John H., 210; Margaret, 540; Marvin S., 638; Mary L., 441; Rachel, 766.
- Mattson, deeds, 289.
- Mattysdon, Manor of, 37.
- Maud, Empress, 108, 144, 182; Queen, 7.
- Mauduit, Alice de, 146; family, 853; Isabel, 107, 109, 134, 135, 146, 853; William, 109, 134, 135, 145, 853.
- Maurice, Prince, 249.
- Maury, Diana F., 832; Matthew F., 832; William B., 684.
- Mawbray (Mawbrey), Ann, 117; Arms, 117; Elizabeth, 196; Isabel, 196; Isabella, 861; John, 117, 859, 861; Thomas, 105.
- Mawburn Hills, 307.
- Maxey, Bennett, 631; Brigade, 643; Edward, 583; John, 378, 631; Mary A. R., 631; Rebecca, 631; Virginia, 631; William, 402.
- Maxfield, 2.
- Maximilian, the Emperor, 140.
- Maxse, James, 203.
- Maxwell, Cassie, 448; Emily, 29; family, 849; James, 849; Jane, 601; William, 30.
- May, Eugean L., 596; John F., 533; Lettie E., 756.
- Mayer, Robert R., 574.
- Mayes, John, 383, 384; Mathew, 383.
- Mayfield, Ella, 467.
- Mayflower*, the, 173, 174, 722.
- Mayhew, family, 422.
- Mayle, Richard, 273.
- Maynwaring, Arthur, 56.
- Mayo, A. S., 633; Catherine, 627; Capt., 628; Daniel, 753; Earl of, 70; Edward, 611; Elizabeth, 792; Frances, 568; Frances L., 629; Jannett, 627;

- Joseph, 568, 580, 581, 611, 618, 647, 753; Joseph A., 617; Thirssa, 629; William, 580, 610, 611, 627; William P., 792.
- Mays, family, 576; James F. (271) 577; Louisa, 765; Mathew F., 577; Ruth, 577; Samuel E., 576, 770.
- Mayson, Joan, 267.
- Meade, Benjamin L., 599; Benjamin S., 616, 618; Bishop, 812; David, 624; Sir John, 180; Mary, 180; Richard, 298.
- Means, Aileen, 682; Thomas A., 682.
- Meaux, battle of, 253.
- Meawe, Brictric, 255.
- Mebane, family, 622; William N., 622.
- Mecklenburg Co., N. C., 666.
- Mecklenburg Co., Va., ix, 485, 517, 520, 542, 565.
- Medieval Academy of America, 798.
- Medical College of Va., 480, 481, 519, 694.
- Medici, House of, 119.
- Meese, Henry, 809.
- Meglasson, James, 389; Thomas W., 389; William, 389.
- Meitzen, Julia C., 449; Otto, 449.
- Melford, Julia, 800.
- Mellent, Earl of, 144.
- Meller, Dorothy, 177.
- Melleun, William de, 112.
- Mellicamp, Lurline, 766.
- Meloy, Sam, 482.
- Melton, Texas, 425.
- Memorials, the, 235-257.
- Mercer, Amanda J., 592.
- Merchantshope, Court at, 367.
- Mercia, Earl of, 143, 147; kingdom of, 7; Mercians, 7.
- Meredith, Lelia B., 788; William W., 630.
- Meriet, Elizabeth, 114; family, 863; John, 114.
- Meriwether Co., Ga., 421, 425.
- Meriwether (Merriwether), Ann E., 532; family, 532; Frederick, 789; Mr., 369; T., 468; Thomas, 487; William, 42; William W., 532.
- Merkle, Arden, 577; Harold, 576.
- Meroda, Anne de, 125; Jean de, 125.
- Merrifield, family, 739; George, 739.
- Merritt, Anna P. (484) and family, 757; family, 756; Mr., 496; Nancy E., 759; Nannie L. (483) and family, 756; William, 756.
- Merry, Ann, 671; Elizabeth S., 671; Thomas, 671.
- Merscheyld, 262.
- Mertens, Margaret, 738.
- Merthurdus, Earl of Warwick, 142.
- Metteur, Francois J., 743.
- Mexican War, 468, 572, 613, 680, 835.
- Mexico, Independence from, 494.
- Micheals, Gussie, 664.
- Micheaux (Michaux), Abraham, 581; Jacob, 580, 618; Joseph, 401; Paul, 581; Tscharner, 617.
- Mickell, Caroline, 573; Mary, 573.
- Middagh, D., 542.
- Middle Temple, 50, 59, 200, 222.
- Middlesex Co., 784, 807.
- Middleton, Jane, 734; William, 129.
- Midgely, Tho., 350; William, 324.
- Miguard, 3.
- Milam, Bartlett, 416; family, 416, 417; John, 406, 416, 417; John K., 418; Madison, 416; Martha, 412; Mary, 412; Riley, 416; Rosa, 416; Susan, 405; Susan K. (79) 417; Turner, 416; William, 416.
- "Milcote super Stowe," 25.
- Mildmay, family, 840; Henry, 840.
- Miles, Benjamin, 625; Corinne, 530; Guy S., 530; John, 155; Rosaline, 530.
- Milholen, Charles F., 522; family, 521, 523; William, 521.
- Militia of Worcestershire, 59.
- Milledgeville, Ga., 548.
- Miller Co., Ark., 727.
- Miller, Catherine, 573; Dabney, 435; Edward B., 741; Elizabeth, 558; Ethel L., x; family, 395, 396, 423, 578; Mrs. Glen E., x, 577; Harry A., 523; Harry C., 415; Hortense, 626; Ida G., 760; Jasper, 396; Jeremiah, 649; Jesse, 437; John, 684; John R., 794; May B., 793; Mary, 401; Mary B., 798; Morris, 711; Morris L., 611, 624; Pattie and letter by, 441; Paul H., 578; Peter P., 395; R. G., 399; Ryland, 443; Sarah, 399; Sarah F., 415; Simon, 558; Thomas, 581, 583, 613, 616, 618, 630; Thomas C., 616; Thomas E., 743; W. T., 441; William 401, 558; William T., 459.
- Milling, Margaret, 665.
- Millner, John, 344, 345.
- Mills Co., Texas, 446, 454.
- Mills, Christopher A., 699; David N., 699; Emiline, 544; Mary, 830; Nicholas, 830; Therese L., 94; William F., 699; Willson W., 699.
- Millward (Milward), Mary, 64; Thomas, 10.
- "Millwood," Powhatan Co., 850.
- Milman, Eva M. F., 203; family, 203; Gustavus H. L., 203.
- Milner, Elizabeth, 397; William, 400.
- Milton, Charlotte, 221; Elizabeth, 513; William C., 221.
- Mimms, Samuel A., 419.
- Minatures by Bones, Bates and Petitot, 3.
- Mingo, Benjamin, 374.
- Minor, Charles L. C. (58) and family, 799; family, 797; Fanny C., 799; John, 790, 799; John B., 797; Lance-

- lot, 797; Lucian, 797; Lucian H., 799; Robert B. (59) and family, 800.
- Mint (U. S.) in North Carolina, 533.
- Minter, Elizabeth, 580; John, 580.
- Mintridge, John, 38.
- "Minute-Men" Militia, 606.
- Mississippi Co., Mo., 750.
- Missoloughi, 229.
- Missouri Compromise, 506.
- Missouri, Governor of, 850; House of Representatives, 722.
- Mitchell, H. T., 413; Darius, 733; Edward, 466; family, 642, 732; Helen, 666; Howard, 642; John C., 401; Joseph, 766; Riley P., 732; Sarah C., 766; William, 572.
- Mixon, Mr., 575.
- Mobley, Arthur, 684.
- Moeton, Bishop of Ely, 781; Count de, 144.
- Moira, Earl of, 133.
- Molly's Creek, 557.
- "Mongoeheocala," 41.
- Monkewood of Worcester, 247.
- Monmouth Castle, 210; Earl of, 125.
- Monmouth Courthouse, battle of, 805.
- Monroe Co., Ala., 560.
- Monroe, James, 508.
- Montacute, Barony of, 130, 132.
- Montague, F. W., 592; George, 288; Henry, 173, 288; Marquess of, 131; R. D., 472; Rice D., 593; Thomas, 684, 685.
- Montana, Territory of, 754.
- Montauk Point, 470.
- Monteagle, Lord, 6.
- "Monte Vista," 694.
- Montford, Ellen, 214; Guy de, 113; Simon de 17, 252; William, 214.
- Montgomery Co., Tenn., 507, 509, 510, 594.
- Montgomery Co., Va., 621.
- Montgomery, Clara, 830; Eliza J., 396; John H., 535; Mary S., 451.
- Monthermer, Barony of, 130.
- "Monticello," 613.
- Mont Malada, 312.
- "Mont-My-Ladyes," 327.
- "Montout," 787, 801.
- Moody, Anna L., 592; Betty A., 483; Edith M., 640; family, 484; Henry, 579; James, 647; John, 618; Josias, 102; Mathew, 483; Michal S., 483, 511; Robert, 640; Thomas, 484, 647, 845.
- Moon, Anna, 554; H. H., 520; Jacob, 557; Nancy, 503.
- Moore, Alexander B., 788; Ann, 443; Anthony, 772; Asa, 517; Chastina F., 447; David W. and family, 694; Donald G., 605; Elizabeth, 601; Francis, 49; Franklin, 517; Helen E., 690; J. Staunton, 552; James W., 727; John, 297; Josephine, 604; Kitty F., 706; Lena, 592; Margaret, 58, 848; Marvin M., 503; Mary, 54, 727; Nath., 842; Ralph, 451; Richard, 103; Robert J., 444; William, 10, 506; William C., 519.
- Moorman, Lavera, 562.
- Moran, Caroline B., 762.
- Moravian Cemetery, S. I., 603.
- Mordaunt, Elizabeth, 142; John, 142.
- Mordock, Nellie, 391.
- More, Cicily de la, 185; Cornelius, 771; Frances, 12; George, 173; John, 185; Thomas, 57, 58, 282.
- Morecock, William B., 747.
- Morehead, Fannie M., 684.
- Morgain, Mary, 845.
- Morgan Co., Ga., 547, 548.
- Morgan, Anne, 125; Edward V., 73; Eula L., 598; family, 592; John, 176, 500, 549; Katie B., 452; Lula M., 503; Margaret, 573; Martha H., 589; Mildred, 627; Shirley, 573; Thomas, 125, 592, 842.
- Mormin, Fred., 564.
- Mornington, Sybil, 211; Thomas, 211.
- Morrall, Florie, 423.
- Morrice, James, 316.
- Morris, Aaron H., 600; Ann, 849; Anne, 353; Edward E., 566; Eva H., 644; F. Hubert, 606; family, 851; Matt., 750; Richard, 352; Robert, 606; Samuel, 352; William, 586; William I., 586.
- Morrison, Aaron H., 600; Ann, 618; Alfa C., 398; B. A., 618; B. S., 619; F. G., 619; Francis G., 618; John, 600; Lucinda, 398; Martha G., 618; Thomas, 600; William A., 600; William C., 393.
- Morse, Frederick W., 639.
- Morten, Joe, 416; Pauline M., 416.
- Mortimart, Marquis de, 831.
- Mortimer, arms, 248; Edward, 852; Isabel de, 108; James, 562; Joane, 108, 853; Katherine de, 112, 150; Margaret de, 195, 779; Roger de, 108, 110, 112, 150, 195, 271, 779, 853, 859.
- Morton, Claude A., 672; Earl of, 89; family, 672; George, 722; Glen E., 722; John, 740; John N., 722; Joseph, 371, 482; Nathaniel, 542; Obediah, 529; T. W., 725; Thomas, 484; Thomas L., 723; William, 528; William H., 532; William L., 675, 692; Winney, 528.
- Morvidus, Earl of Warwick, 142; Staff, 142.
- Mosby, Benjamin, 627, 629; Edward, 341, 351; Edward C., 618; John G., 624; Jos., 611; Jacob, 673, 753; L., 627; Littlebury, 587, 589, 609, 627, 847; Maudlin, 753; May W., 624; Micajah, 587, 752, 753; Nicholas,

- 580; Poindexter, 586, 647; Richard, 368, 484; Ro., 627; Sarah, 753.
- Moseley, Arthur, 326, 327, 338, 372, (20) 373, 528, 553, 555, (20) 562, (25A) 566, 587; Blackman, 483, 508, 511, 545; Catherine E. (270) 576; Edward, 326, 372, (249) 562, 616, 629; family, 373, 545, 562, 568, 569, 570, 575, 566-578, 620; Frances, 545, 585, 851; George G., 620; Hillery and family, 757; James H. (269) 575; John, 524, 587, 851; John C., 671; John H., 697; John T., 616; Joseph, 498, 545, 569, 570, 645; Katherine, 554; Louisah A. (257B) 566; Martha, 364; Martha, (250) 563; Martha P. (262) 571; Mary, 326, 364, 524, (251) 565; Mary E., 478; Mary L., 482; Mathew (Matthew), 364, 524, 545, (259) 568, 586, 587, 589, 645, 648, 649; Mathew F., (264) 574; Nancy, 507; Pamela, (263), 571; Ruth, 697; Sallie J., 498; Sara, 327; Sarah H., (9) 562; Susannah, 326; Thomas, 586; William, 327, 364, (*emigrant*) 372, (21) 373, 545, (257A) 566, (21) 567, (258) 568, 584, 611, 657.
- Moses, Samuel F., 529.
- Moss, Ardena D., 687; Carl, 455; family, 455; Elizabeth, 850; Nelson E., 445; William, 627.
- "Mosse's Neck," 810, 818, 829, 831.
- Mostyn, Mary, 50; Pierce, 50.
- "Mother of Sunbeams," 694.
- Mottley, John, 402.
- Motz, Iris, 544.
- Moulton, Millicent, 40; William, 40.
- Moultrie, Briggs H., 436; Louise W., 436.
- Mounger, Thomas, 548.
- "Mt. Airy," 811, 820.
- "Mt. Ida," Buckingham Co., 847.
- "Mt. Pleasant," 832, 833.
- Mount, Bart., 77; Robert F., 77; William A., 77.
- Mount Carmel Church, 619.
- Mount Malady, 327; Mount-my-lady, 312.
- Mount Vernon, 110, 804.
- Mountain creek, 381, 700, 702.
- Mountjoy, Lord, 137, 218; John, lord, 781.
- Mounts, Mr., 397.
- Mouzon, Edwin D., 729.
- Mowbray, see Mawbray.
- Moyne, Shipton, 40.
- Moyses, John, 262; Lucy, 262; William, 263.
- Moysew, John, 263.
- Muddy Creek, 582, 588, 590.
- Muddy Point Cemetery, 396.
- Muldraw, Franklin L., 688; Virginia A., 688.
- Mullan, Katherine L., 423.
- Muller, Helen R., 795.
- Mullings, John, 529.
- Mullins, Willard, 514.
- Mulwart, Joan, 267.
- Mumford, Edward, 627.
- Munay, James, 512.
- Muncaster family, 669; William A., 669.
- Munday, family, 475; Perry, 475.
- Munde, Thomas, 580.
- Munford, Robert, 329, 383.
- Muniments, the, x, 258-305.
- Munn, S., 87.
- Murcott, Jane, 215; Thomas, 215.
- Murfreesboro, battle of, 409, 575, 735.
- Murihurst, John de, 267.
- Murphey, family, 514; Steven D., 514.
- Murphree, family, 446; J. W., 446.
- Murray, David R., 850; family, 667; Henry, 85; Malcolm A., 32; Nellie, 595; Richard, 521; William J. W., 667.
- Murrell, Mildred D., 730.
- Murrill, James, 692.
- Murtiashaw, family, 538.
- Muse, Elliott, 824; Juliet, 826; Lewis S., 667; Melvina A., 495; Mr., 826.
- Musgrove, Thomas, 195.
- Musick, Jehoida, 631; Nancy, 631; Sally W., 631.
- Muter, George, 485.
- Myatt, James H., 541.
- "My Cousin Fanny," 799.
- Myers, James R., 519; Joan B., 411; Kathleen, 410; Lelia, 410; Nancy V., 519; Oscar B., 411.
- Myhew, family, 422.
- Mylbourne, Elizabeth, 211; Simon, 211.
- Myrick, Richard J., 575.
- "Myrtle Place," 733.
- Nalson and Ruckworth, Collections, 305.
- Nance, Dollie A., 406; Levi, 492; Levy, 512.
- Nanfin, John, 11, 241; John I., 241.
- Nansemond Co., 628.
- Nantes, France, 543.
- Napier, Fred., 448; Robert, 346.
- Napton, Robert, 112.
- Nash, Charles F., 726; Dr., 571; family, 726, 734-736; Granderson R., (438) 735; Henry M., (437) and family, 733, (448) 735; Jo S., (447) 735; John, 371, 717, 726; John W., 593; Judith J., (435) 727; Lela, 766; Martha E., (436) 730; Phineas P., 725; Sallie A., 690; Thomas, 371; Dr. Treadway R., 6; William B. (434) and family, 727, 733, (445) 734, (446) 734, (439) 727; Wilson M., (439) 727.
- Nashe's (Worcestershire), 5, 6, 6f.

- National Cathedral School, 793.  
 National Convention at Phila., 805.  
 Navigation Acts, 777.  
 Neal, Anna, 595.  
 Neale, R., 169.  
 Neathey, Mr., 666.  
 "Neck of Land," 304, 314, 365, 370, 784, 837, 840, 841.  
 Needler, Benjamin, 813; Culverwell, 813.  
 Neely, family, 514; William Y., 514.  
 Negro slaves, care of, 816.  
 Neill, Margaret, 533.  
 Neilson, Charles, 825; D. A., 84; Riette, 84.  
 Nelson, Andrew, 471; Frances, 794; George, 703; John, 541; Luella P., 504; Mary, 786, 793; Mary P., 548; Mr., 712; Nancy C., 541; Nathaniel, 624; Robert, 200; Thomas, 406, 786, General 794, Governor 388.  
 Nelson Co., 600, 603, 692.  
 Nesby, Christine, 768.  
 Nest, John, 43.  
 "Nesting Green Branch," 829.  
 Netherland, Frances, 599; John, 587, 599, 600, 610, 627; Sarah S., 720; Wade, 580.  
 Nethersole, Francis, 159, 160, 270.  
 Neuces Co., Texas, 450.  
 Neva, John L., 379.  
 Nevill (Nevil, Neville, Nevyle), Alice, 151; Ann, 108, 132, 138; arms, 246, 248; Cicily, 130; Eleanor, 852; Elizabeth, 220, 781; family, 127-129; George, 126, 151, 781; Henry, 220; Isabel, 132, 146; Lafayette, 692; Ralph, 126, 130, 138, 852; Richard, 12, 25, 108, 130, 132, 137, 146, 151, 245, 256.  
 New Caesarea or New Jersey, 226.  
 New College, Oxford, 73, 76, 91, 209.  
 New Cooper, Robt., 348.  
 New Dublin Church (Va.), 621.  
 New England, 225; in America, 174, 175; Council for, 173, 174, 175; Council and Colony, 175; Description of by Capt. John Smith, 174; Governor of the Council, 174; Governor of the Colony, 175; Governor-General of, 175; Puritans, 774.  
 New England Conservatory of Music, 534.  
 New, Fanny, 769; John, 768; William, 508, 546.  
 New Hampshire Yankee, 442.  
 New Haven, Conn., 10.  
 New Jersey, U. S. A., 224; New Caesarea, 226; concessions and agreements in, 225; Lord Proprietors of, 225; and New York, 224; Province and Tract of Land in, 226; a Royal Province, 226.  
 New Kent Co., 601, 606, 747, 784, 805.  
 New Market, Battle of, 479, 622, 788.  
 New Market Campaign, C. S. A., 608.  
 New Market Church, 695.  
 New World, ix, 307; colonization of, ix.  
 New York Academy of Medicine, 798.  
 New York and New Jersey, 224.  
 New York Public Library, x.  
 New York Southern Society, 698.  
 Newberry, Joseph, 409.  
 Newburgh, de, 146; Alice de, 146, 853; dynasty, 144; family, 144-146, 853; Henry de, 144, 146, 147; Margery de, 109, 146; Roger de, 149; Waleran de, 146.  
 Newby, William, 376.  
 Newce, Thomas, 199.  
 Newcomb Memorial College, 449.  
 "Newington," 820.  
 Newland, Bessie, 407.  
 Newlands, Baron, 83; deeds, 289; Parish of, 86; Parish Church of, 86.  
 Newmann, Joseph E., 537; Katherine, 161; Richard, 697; Samuel, 324, 326; Charles E., 503.  
 Newton Co., Ga., 510, 548.  
 Newton, family, 510; George, 203; Dr. Joseph F., 510; Lee, 510.  
 Niblett, Sterling, 717.  
 Nicholas Co., Ky., 472.  
 Nicholas, H., 108; George, 378, 580, 752, 753; Nannie, 605; Richard, 265.  
 Nichols, Harriet E., 207; James, 554; Jane, 554; John B., 207; V. W., 557.  
 Nicholson, family, 397; Francis, 348; William, 397.  
 Nicolas, Sir H., 123.  
 Nicoll, Lucy, 605.  
 Nicolls, Patent, 225; Richard, 224.  
 Niedringhaus, Clarence, 605.  
 Noble, John, 437, 463; M., 463; W. E., 463.  
 Noel, Anna, 201; Baptist, 201; Elizabeth, 201; Nellie S., 606; Ralph M., 229.  
 Noland, Callender St. G., 792; Cynthia B., 798; family, 792; Frances C., 787; John P., 551; Mary B., 799; William, 787; William C., 794, 798.  
 Nolen, Annie E., 734.  
 "Nomini Hall," 803.  
 Norborne, Walter, 216, 217, 218; Right Honorable, 217.  
 Norfleet, Susie T., 574.  
 Norfolk, Duke of, 47, 105, 117, 128, 130, 196, 859, 861; Dutchess of, 861.  
 Norfolk and Suffolk, Earl of, 861.  
 Norham Castle, 127.  
 Norman Conquest of England, 18, 182; chivalry, 130.  
 Norman, Rev. Thomas K., 95.  
 Normandy, Duke of, 184, 186, 189; Dutchy of, 116.  
 Norment, James B., 669; Jeffries, 671.  
 Norris, Ann, 390; Eugene A., 457;

- Eula, 671; family, 457; Mildred R., 743; Mistress, 297; N., 340; Thomas, 402.
- Norsworth, Jessie B., 498.
- North Carolina (U. S.) Mint, 533; province of, 382; State College, 519; Standard, 533.
- North Colony, 173.
- North Texas State Teachers College, 476.
- Northampton Co., 340-341.
- Northampton, Earl of, 217, 859; Marquess of, 176, 178.
- Northern Company of London, 173.
- Northumberland Co., 231.
- Northumberland, Duke of, 118, 124; Dukedom, 124; Earl of, 121, 124, 128, 248, 837, 852.
- Northwestern University, 393.
- Norton, Alice L., 394; Edmund, 128; family, 530; Mary J., 448; Richard, 128; Richard W., 530.
- Norvell, Charles B., 480.
- Norwiche, manor of, 5.
- "Norwood," 846.
- Norwood, Charles, 310; Col., 777; family, 102-103, 854, 860; Henry, 310; Mary L., 672; William, 47, 243, 310.
- Norwood, Nelson Co., 696.
- Norwood School, 694.
- Nott, Barton W., 499; Governor, 836.
- Nottingham, Earl of, 125, 142, 197, 861.
- Nottoway Co., ix, 658, 659, 660, 669, 717, 769.
- Nottoway River road, 384.
- Nouland, Ann, 551.
- Nowry, Miss, 637.
- Nueley, Peter, 377.
- Nugent, Earl, 202.
- Nunn, Hugh, 512.
- Nunnally, Ephriam, 529, 742; John, 610; P. H., 630, 685; William, 741.
- "Oak Hill," 541.
- "Oakland," Prince Edward Co., 800.
- Oakwood Cemetery (S. C.), 534.
- Oconee Co., Ga., 680.
- Oconee River, 547.
- Odell, Mr., 395.
- Oden, Mamie, 412.
- Odingsels, Rowland, 112.
- Oesear, James, 526.
- O'Fallen, family, 849; James J., 849.
- O'Ferrall, Mr., 412.
- Officer, Loren J., 544.
- Ogard, Sir Andrew, 260.
- Ogden, Mattias F., 596; Miss, 542; William, 595.
- Ogle, Mary, 655.
- Oglesby, family, 412; Z. W., 412.
- Oglethorpe Co., Ga., 676, 682.
- Ohio River, 833.
- Okeover, Catherine, 164, 296; Kath-  
erine, 167; Rowland, 163; Thomas, 163, 296.
- Oky, William, 268.
- Old Dominion, 306.
- Old Indian Cemetery, 395.
- Old Point Comfort, 314, 841.
- Old St. Johns Church, 552.
- Old Sharon Graveyard, 737.
- Old Town Creek, 329, 360.
- Old, William, 599, 618.
- Oldland, Richard, 206.
- Oliphant, Ralph, 467.
- Oliver, Cleo B., 713; David, 582; Ed., 350; family, 687; J. Henry, 687; Joseph, 508; Mr., 572; Patricia P., 710; Sallie M., 524; Thomas, 381.
- O'Malley, P., 203.
- Ombersley in Worcester, 246.
- Omnibus bill, 506.
- O'Neal (O'Neill), E. A., 680; Henry, 406; John B., 427.
- Onslow, Charlotte, 203; Denzel, 203.
- Opechancanough, Indian chief, 775, 783.
- Orange Co., 436.
- Orange and Alexandria Railroad, 695.
- Orange, William of, 543.
- Orcheston, Parish of, 104.
- Orcutt, Maud J., 397.
- Orde-Powlett, Hon. Myra R., 80.
- Order of the Bath, 204, 205, 209, 214.
- Order of the British Empire, 203, 210, 212.
- Order of the Garter, 204, 861.
- Order of St. Michael and St. George, 209.
- Organ, Elizabeth, 68f; John, 68f.
- Orm, Raynold, 267.
- Ormand, John J., 747.
- Ormonde, Countess of, 272; Earl of, 22, 271.
- Ormsby, John, 562.
- Orr, Charlotte, 535.
- Osborne, Benjamin, 483, 527; Edward, 129, 319, 372; Elizabeth, 725; Francis, 553; Jane, 843; Joane, 843; John, 372; Lydia M., 133; Mary L., 698; Mr., 845; Robert, 133; Thomas, 133, 319, 338, 348, 842; Capt., 843; William, 725.
- Osborne's Warehouse, 545, 568.
- Osburn, Nell C., 793.
- O'Shea, Katherine, 694.
- Ossman, Ann C., 793f; George, 793f.
- O'Sullivan, John, 478f.
- Oswald, Bishop, 7, 15.
- Oswaldeslow, hundred of, 5, 20.
- Otey, Armistead, 557; Rose, 765.
- Otho, son of, 183.
- Otterson, Cornelia, 605.
- Otto River, 557.
- O'Tuel, Howard, 540.
- Otur, Percival, 262.
- Oulson, Sam, 341.

- Oulton, Lodowick, 361; Sarah, 361.  
 Oursler family, 536.  
 Ouvaroff, Count Igo, 81.  
 Overby, A., 517; David, 517; John H., 725; Robert T., 518; Serenus A., 522.  
 Overstreet, Benjamin, 402; family, 672; Ralph M., 672.  
 Overton, Agnes, 158; C. C., 725; C. L., 724; John de, 268; Roberta, 522; Roger, 158; Temperance, 844.  
 Owen Co., Ky., 589, 592, 596.  
 Owen, Ann, 726; Elizabeth S., 521; Evan, 340, 556; Fannie H., 521; Flo., 583; James S., 521; Jesse, 702; John, 739; Lillie O., 666; Louisa A., 737; Lucy, 739; Maggie, 466; Samuella, 561; Thomas, 517.  
 Owens, Arthur S., 641; John, 674; Mr., 391.  
 Oxford, Earl of, 128.  
 Oxford University, 102, 104, 222, 292; Balliol College, 292.  
 Oyer, 22; and Terminer, 25.
- Pacific and Atlantic Oceans, 224.  
 Paddington Islands, 175.  
 Pagan Point, 311.  
 Page, Edward S., 698; family, 785f, 794; John, 794, 824; Marguerite L., 94, 698; R. C. M., 698; Thomas N., 799.  
 "Page Family in Virginia, The" 698.  
 Paget, Henry, 261; Lord, 125; William, 261.  
 Paine, Edward C., 680; Emily, 680; family, 510; Bishop Robert, 510; Robert L., 510.  
 Pakington, John, 8, 11, 12, 296, 303; John S., 86, 87; Thomas, 12.  
 Palatinate, Protestant refugees from, 301.  
 Palegrove, Ira T., 596.  
 Palestine, Plains of, 112.  
 Palisade, 312.  
 Pall Mall, 61.  
 Palmer, Ann, 703; Daniel, 704; David, 704; Elisha, 703, 704; James, 704; John T., 704; Legrand, 704; Rebecca (Sarah), 703; Tho., 312.  
 Palmer, the, 143.  
 Palmetto, Cockade, 406; Regiment, 572.  
 Palmore, Adaline E., 633; Augustus W., 686; family, 643; John D., 690; John S., 690; Joseph S., 631; Wade M., 643; William, 633.  
 Pamplin, Armistead, 700; family, 700, 701; Mary E. V., 701; Micajah A. (398) 701; Sarah L. C., 701.  
 Pamunky, Indians, 601; tribe, 311.  
 Pamunky, Necke, 332; River, 775, 825.  
 Pankey, Judith, 726; Mary W., 726; Phineas, 726; Samuel, 587; Thomas A., 529.  
 Pantico River, N. C., 370.  
 Pare, Gustavus, 538; Lendry, 538.  
 Parham, James, 366; Rachel (Rachell), 364, 366.  
 Paris, 3; Archibald, 207; Mildred C., 207; Moses, 493; Nancy, 558.  
 Parish, Susan, 626.  
 Parish Levies, 552; for the poor, 483.  
 Park, Irene E., 420.  
 Parker, And., 336; Col., 589; family, 575; Lucy A., 750; Martha, 707; Mary, 850; Miss, 588; Pinckney, 575; Richard, 345, 348, 350, 767; William, 350, 572.  
 Parkhedge of Gynes, 116.  
 Parkinson, James, 628.  
 Parkney, Jane, 40.  
 Parks, Anne, 572.  
 Parliament, 13; Act of, 818; Parliamentary Army, 58; Member of, 840; conflict, 189; War, 2.  
 Parma, Duke of, 47.  
 Parr, Catherine, 128; Thomas, 128; William, 176.  
 Parris, Eva, 29; F., 29.  
 Parrish, Beulah, 502; James, 628; Susan A., 625.  
 Parrott, Emory B., 745; family, 745.  
 Parslow, Robert, 27.  
 Parson, Ruth, 420.  
 Parsons, Richard, 580.  
 Partridge, John, 339.  
 Paschall, Estelle, 418.  
 Pascoe, Gwenllian, 73.  
 Pasley, Mary, 416.  
 Pasquotank River, 232.  
 Paston, Nicholas, 159; William, 121.  
 Pasture, Mr., 845.  
 Patapsco Female Institute, 655.  
 Pate, Jeremiah, 434.  
 Pateshull (Patshul), Elizabeth, 136, 853; shield, 255; Sibel, 141; William de, 141.  
 Patram, Fra., 336; Francis, 334, 350.  
 Patrick, John, 563; Mr., 845; Robert A., 498; Sally, 563.  
 Patten, Mary D., 849; S., 628.  
 Patterson, Agnes, 418; Charles N., 604; Geraldine, 733; Gideon, 587; Mary B., 706; Medson R., 765; Samuel A., 847; W. A., 847; William, 497; William A., 617; William C., 500.  
 Patton (Paton), General, 431; James, 451; Otway, 514.  
 Paul, John D., 69; Onesiphorus, 181.  
 Paulett, Eliza, 678; John, 137; Mr., 678.  
 Paulett, see Pawlet.  
 Pauncefort, John, 134.  
 Pawlet, Alice, 199; Margaret, 782; William, 199, 782.  
 Pawlett, Thomas, 843.  
 Payne, A. H. F., 631; Edward, 679; Elizabeth K., 603; family, 564;

- George, 376; Glenna, 564; Hairstone, (254) 564; Herbert, 504; Isaac C., 604; Mary B., 638; Mildred, 564; Paris, 558; Rebecca, 558; Rhoderick, 769; Rodenick, 613; Tho., 348; Walter T., 604; William, 564.
- Peabody College for Teachers, 431.
- Peace, Eugenia, 662.
- Peachy, T. G., 365, 658; T. Griffin, 386.
- Pearson, Charles, 674; Sherwood, 673.
- Peay, Mamie E., 664.
- Peck, family, 605; Thomas C., 605.
- "Peckatone," 807, 821, 823.
- Peel, Arthur G. V., 91; George F., 91; Juliet A., 91.
- Pegge, Edward, 270.
- Peirse, Richard, 309.
- Peirson, Thomas, 36.
- Pelham, John, 121.
- Pemberton, Elizabeth, 166; Emma, 566; John B., 624.
- Pembroke, Earl of, 117, 120, 123, 192, 193, 782, 852, 859.
- Pembroke College, 30, 839.
- "Pen Park," Albemarle Co., 42.
- Pendleton, Alexander S., 832; Col. Edward, 602; Elizabeth B., 714; Frances A., 561.
- Pendragon, Uter, 147.
- Penel, Edward, 8.
- Penick, Mary C., 672; Nathan, 528.
- Penn, Elizabeth, 562, 683; James L., 600.
- Pennington, Fannie, 497.
- Penrhyn, Baron, 222.
- Penruddocks, John P., 29; Lorna M., 29.
- Pepper, Lt.-Col., 524.
- Pepy's illustrative diary, 224.
- Perche, II Count, 853; Earl of, 144.
- Percival, James, 177, 219.
- Percy, Arms, 248; family, 124, 852; Henry, 128, 837, 852; Henry A., 124; Johanna, 837; Lord, 145; Maud, 145; Sir Thomas, 837; William, 145.
- Pereira, Alfred P., 626.
- Perinort, Richard, 263.
- Perkins, Benjamin, Sr., 704; Elizabeth, 600; Ivanel C., 592; Leslie W., 592; Richard, 600.
- Perkins, see Purkins.
- Perkinson, Ann B., 720; Caleb, 528; Edward W., 460; Elizabeth, 528; Elvira, 450; family, 460; Orah, 460; Thomas, 389; Thomas E., 725.
- Perquimans Co., N. C., 566.
- Perrce, Clay, 632.
- Perren, Tho., 321.
- Perrin, Catherine, 348; George, 673; Joseph, 673; Josephus, 673.
- Perrins, William, 673.
- Perrott, Owen, 197; Thomas, 197.
- Perrow, Erna, 652.
- Perry, Commodore, 710; Frances E., 533; Jos., 350; Perry and Ligon, 533; Lucy A., 533, 537; P., 332; Reuben, 533; Rosco A., 414.
- Perryman, Annie H., 560; Memford De J., 560.
- Pershore, 249.
- Peryman, Frances, 702.
- Peterborough, Earl, 142.
- Peters, E. T., 692; Frederick D., 561; Inez, 455; Thomas M., 748.
- Petersburg, battle of, 589.
- Petersville Church, 619.
- Petsworth Parish, 785.
- Pettus, Tho., 311.
- Pew, Jane, 352.
- Peyto, William, 139.
- Peyton, Dr., 571; Richard, 126.
- "Pharsalia," 605.
- Phelan, John D., 748.
- Phillipe IX, King of Holland, 731.
- Phillippines, battle of, 470.
- Phillips (Phillipps, Philips), Ambrose, 273; Carrie, 796; Dr., 403; family, 426; G. C., 422; Jno., 312; Joseph, 662; Katherine, 713; Leo L., 425; Mary, 533; Nesta D., 72; Peter T., 471; Thomas, 37, 542; Vincent, 741; William, 812.
- Philpott (Phillipot), Thomas, 34, 87.
- Phipps, Constantine J., 824.
- Picham, Richard, 402.
- Pickard, Benjamin S., 212; Mary G. S., 212.
- Pickett, Ray, 687.
- Picts and Scots, Wars, 147.
- Piedmont Institute, 414.
- Pierce, Ida, 712; John, 740; William, 331.
- Pierrepoint, Emily A. C., 90; Sydney W., 90.
- Pigford, Ruby M., 664.
- Pigott (Piggott), John, 360; Mary, 360; Sara, 326; Sara H., 326.
- Pike Co., Miss., 496.
- Pilgrimage of Grace, 128.
- Pilgrims, the, 174, 722, 776; school, 29.
- Pilkinton, Ivison L., 720.
- Piller, John, 529; Willis, 438.
- Pinbeck table tomb, 241.
- Piney Creek, 708; River, 604.
- Pinson, Edd., 466.
- Pinto, family, 461; Johnnie, 460.
- Pipkin, Rachel, 464.
- Pirkle, Ruth J., 798; Sarah, 415, 798.
- Pirtle, Lucile, 516.
- Piscataqua River, 175.
- Piscattoway, 355.
- Pit, Col., 311.
- Pitt, Fort, Expedition, 569.
- Pitt (Pitts), Edward, 11, 13; family, 428; Hester, 90; William, 67.
- Pittsylvania Co., 464, 465, 707.
- Pixham, deeds, 289.
- Place, Rowland, 334.

- Plaine, D. H., 625.  
Plantagenet, 147, 859; Edward, 132; Eleanor, 132; Geoffrey, 8; George, 132; Henry, 110, 189; John, 116; Lionel, 852; Margaret, 132; Thomas, 112, 195.  
Plantation, management of, 817; of Va., 841.  
Plaster, D. L., 729; Mary E., 729.  
Platt (Plat), Gilbert, 319, 324, 338, 355; Mary, 319, 320, 324, 355.  
Playdell, Elizabeth, 55, 855; John, 55, 277; Katherine, 855.  
Playle, Richard, 473; Woodson C., 473.  
Pleasant, John, 349; Joseph, 349.  
Pleasants, James, 580, 629, 645; John, 333, 342, 343, 365; John L., 628; John S., 704; Joseph, 333, 365; Judith, 509; Robert, 526, 624; Samuel, 609, 611; Thomas, 586; William, 486.  
Pledge, Mary, 769; William, 586.  
Plessetis, John de, 145, 146.  
Plinton, Jno., 312.  
Plumley, Ann, 564.  
Plummer, family, 799; J. F., 799.  
Plymouth, Colony, 45; Company, ix, 173.  
Pocahontas Co., W. Va., 606.  
Poe, Frank S., 756; Samuel, 439.  
Pohers, the, 5; Hugh le, 5.  
Poitiers, battle of, 112.  
Poindexter, James, 611, 629; P., 421; Park, 619; Thomas, 586.  
Pointer, Annie B., 642; Bertha H., 642; Elizabeth, 483; Judith S., 483, 485; Samuel, 483, 485, 490, 511.  
Poland, Thomas, 351.  
Pole, family, 132-133; Frances, 31; John de la, 127; Richard, 132, 263; William, 130.  
Pole-Carew family, 67; Reginald, 67.  
Polesworth, 266; Abbey, 157; deed, 276; nuns, 157.  
Pollard, Ambrose, 427; Baronet, 100; Benj., 437; Elizabeth, 220; Hugh, 100; James, 437; Lewis, 220; Margaret, 100, 220; Richard, 100, 220; Robert, 472; Sarah, 440; Thomas, 350, 387, 402, 427; William, 435.  
Pollock, A. D., 621; Daniel T., 769; Mary, 770; Peter, 583; Thomas, 599, 629; Thos., 582; William, 770.  
Poltimore, Lord, 178.  
Ponsonby, Ethel J., 88; family, 70.  
Pontlarch, Julianna de, 192; William de, 192.  
Pool, S. P., 517.  
Poole, Giles, 176; William, 272.  
Poore, family, 410; O., 410.  
Pope, Anne, 213; John, 235; Nathaniel, 213; Sabrina, 594; Solomon L., 680; William, 629.  
Popham, Elizabeth S., 70; Sir Francis, 173; Francis L., 70; Francis W., 70.  
Poplar Branch, 337.  
Port, Dorothy, 132.  
Portch, Yelverton B., 829.  
Porter, Ada, 466; Benjamin, 548; Catherine, 559; Elizabeth, 554; family, 709; George, 37; George N. N., 650; James H., 709; John W., 548; Margery, 26; Mr., 559; William, 26.  
Porteus, Beilby, 836; Mr., 836.  
Portland, Earl of, 228.  
Portman, Berkeley, 218; Edward B., 221; Edward C. B., 222; Emma, 221; family, 221-222; Gerald B., 222; Henry W. B., 221; Joan, 221; John, 221; Seymour B., 222; Viscount, 214, 221; William, 221.  
"Portobogo," 820, 828.  
Portsmouth Navy Yard, U. S. A., 176.  
Posey, Frances, 670; Mary D., 670.  
Potter, Sammie, 460.  
Potts, Charles E., 445; family, 445; Tho., 348.  
Poulton, Tho., 354.  
Pounds, Amanda, 425; Baker M., 426.  
Povall, Betty, 544; Charles, 627; Francis B., 614; Rachel, 754, 758, 761; Richard, 544, 645, 646, 761; W. G., 441.  
Powell, Anthony D., 77; Bobby D., 468; Buck, 468; Chas., 610; Elizabeth, 551; family, 372; Henry, 155, 552; J. W., 678; John, 840; John S., 552; Joseph, 393; Col. P. L. W., 77; Sarah, 551; William, 371, 552, 554, 584; William A., 438.  
Powells Creek, 312.  
Power family, 102; Henry, 102.  
Powers, Julius, 685.  
Powhatan Co., ix, 310, 330, 374, 450, 479, 528, 533, 581, 584, 588, 589, 599, 611, 613, 614, 618, 619, 624, 625, 627, 628, 630, 631, 632, 633, 645, 769; Academy in, 609; Court of Quarterly Sessions, 616; Militia, 609, 615, 846, Commandant of, 613.  
Powhatan, Indian chief, 775.  
Powick (Powyke), 249; Battle of, 249; Bridge, 249; Court for, 43; Manor of, 47.  
Poynings, Nicholas, 219.  
Poyntz, Alice, 781; Anthony, 176, 198; family, 44, 198; Frances, 782; John, 781, 782; Mary, 176; Nicholas, 198, 782; Thomas, 44.  
Poythres (Poythriss), John, 366; Martha, 568; Mary, 364, 366.  
Prairie Co., Ark., 722.  
Pratt, Anne, 106; Dennis, 105, 855.  
Preedy, James, 207; Louisa, 207.  
Preese, William, 277.  
Presbyterian Church (Tenn.), 621.  
Presbyterian College, S. C., 429, 431.  
Prescott, Elizabeth, 679; James, 160, 809.

- President of the U. S., 212.  
 Presley family, 530; Peter, 811; William D., 530; Winifred, 811.  
 Presnell, Martha E., 537.  
 Preston, Coral J., 626; Dezdamonar, 537; Elisha H., 557; James, 505; Thaddeus S., 511.  
 Pretie, Henry, 57.  
 Pretlow, family, 796; T. A., 796.  
 Pretzman, John, 139; Mary, 139.  
 Price, Ann, 717, 847; Benjamin H., 717; Betsy S., 801; family, 516, 652, 653; Goodrich, 651, 652; Harriet, 709; Henry, 651; John, 343, 352, 355; John M., 652; John T., 516; Judith, 718; Kate, 651; Maggie, 593; Martha K., 652; Mary, 565; Mr., 593, 709; Pugh, 718; Robert, 476; Sion S., 652; Gen. Sterling, 565; Susan B., 651, 652; Thomas A., 749; William G., 630, 631.  
 Pride, Emma, 479; John, 387, 401, 433, 479, 609, 658; Thomas, 438; William, 375, 380.  
 Prideaux, Dr., 8.  
 Prince, Elizabeth, 560; Thomas McC., 560.  
 Prince of Wales, 132, 239, 253.  
 Prince Edward Co., ix, 364, 379, 386, 403, 424, 435, 439, 441, 464, 465, 484, 487, 524, 544, 545, 590, 621, 634, 645, 649, 650, 655, 667, 700, 701, 702, 707, 714, 715, 717, 718, 723, 725, 740, 745, 749, 800.  
 Prince George Co., ix, 363, 364, 366, 373, 383, 588, 657.  
 Prince William Co., 788.  
 Princess Anne Co., 372.  
 Princeton University, 698, 834.  
 Prior, Edward, 772.  
 Prior of Pedmore, 8.  
 Prior's—Court, 249.  
 Pritchard, William, 513.  
 Proctor, George, 343.  
 Proctors Creek, 322, 336, 382, 843.  
 Proprietors, Lord, 226.  
*Prosperous*, ship, 841.  
 Protestant refugees from Palatinate, 301.  
 Prowthing, Wm., 312.  
 Pruitt, Isham, 580.  
 Pryor, Rebecca, 561.  
 Publick Levy, Anno, 1696, 355.  
 Puckett, Douglas, 381; Jacob, 600; Jno., 340, 355; John, 308, 354, 370; Mary, 600; Nora E., 521; Stephen, 705; Stephen H., 705; Thos., 337, 340, 350; William, 308, 340, 354.  
 Pucklechurch, 35.  
 Pugh, William T., 746.  
 Pulaski Co., 618, 620.  
 Pulliam, George, 380; James, 434, 492; Martha P., 523.  
 Pulteney, Gabriel, 159; John, 270, 283; William, 200.  
 Purdy, Mary, 670.  
 Purefaye, Arthure, 36.  
 Purefoy, Ann, 277; Marion, 663.  
 Purgin's Church, 240.  
 "Puritan Revolution," 8.  
 Purkins, George, 391.  
 Purnall, John, 708.  
 Purnell, William, 842.  
 Purson (Pearson), Sherwood, 674.  
 Purton, 787.  
 Puryear, Eudocia, 747; family, 513; Hezekiah, 747; Iren, 513; Mary A., 747; Maude, 514; Randal, 513; Rebecca, 513; Robert, 517; Seamore, 513; William, 492, 513, 517, 767.  
 Putnam, Windsor B., 798.  
 Pye, Lady, 60.  
 Pygatt, William, 272.  
 Pyndars (Pindar), the, 3; of St. Mary Church, 248; Baronet, 154; Cassandra, 155; Elizabeth, 155; Estates, 271-273; John R., 85; family, 62-63, 153-156, 857; Grace, 155; Margaret, 63, 305; Margaret L., 261; Mary, 153; Mathew, 153; Paul, 153, 154, 155; Peter, 154; Philip, 156; Pieria, 155; Rebecca, 155; Reginald, 18, 62, 153, 154, 156, 261, 273, 292, 300, 856; Robert, 153; Thomas, 62, 153, 154, 155, 273; William, 156.  
 Pynnock, William, 281.  
 Pytts, Edward, 10; Samuel, 296, 300, 302, 303.  
 Quarles, James, 558, 717; Moses, 717; Mr., 399.  
 Quarles, Mr., 564.  
 Quarter Sessions, 63.  
 Quattebaum, Essie, 576.  
 Quebec, Canada, 538.  
 Queen Ann Guild Hall, 16.  
 Queens-Chicora College, 429.  
 Queen's College, Oxford, 774.  
 Quick, Elise McP., 515.  
 Quigg, James, 335.  
 Quimby, Tom., 576.  
 Quinn, Elizabeth, 496; Lemuel J., 495.  
 Quit Rent Rolls, 372.  
 Rabone, Richd., 350.  
 Radcliffe, H. O., 530.  
 Radford, George, 373, 378, 580, 584, 586, 627; John, 580, 630; Joseph, 580; Rich., 627.  
 Ragged Staff, Bear and, 142.  
 Raglan, Baron, 87, 88, 89; family, 206; John, 206.  
 Ragsdale, Benjamin, 493, 677.  
 Railey, Randolph, 849.  
 Raine, Elizabeth, 391, 427; George, 427; John, 401, 587.  
 Raines, Betty, 402.  
 Raleigh, Sir Walter, 172, 176.

- Raleigh, the, ship*, 176.  
 Raleigh Co., W. Va., 564.  
 Raleigh Parish, 371, 386, 436, 673, 799.  
 Ramsey, Anne, 159; family, 422;  
     Frank, 670; Frank B., 670; Julia,  
     788; Thomas, 159.  
 Randle, George D., 503; Samire P.,  
     503.  
 Randolph, Beverly, 589; Brett, 609;  
     Dorothea W., 802; Edmond, 468; Ed-  
     mund, 836; Eliza, 624; Elizabeth,  
     800; Franklin, 828; Henry, 322, 328,  
     331, 333, 341, 346, 353, 356, 359, 772;  
     John, 827, 836; Joseph D., 670; Ma-  
     ria J., 787; Peter, 660, 718; Peyton,  
     800; Richard, 368, 369, 370, 378, 381,  
     484, 624, 657, 829; Ryland, 484;  
     Thomas, 580, 753; Thomas M., 580,  
     787; William, 308, 309, 310, 321, 323,  
     330, 333, 335, 338, 339, 342, 345, 346,  
     347, 349, 365, 370, 374, 377, 580, 629,  
     772, 787, 844.  
 Randolph Co., Ga., 549.  
 Randolph-Macon College, 680, 730.  
 Ranisborough, Colonel, 187.  
 Rank, Raymond A., 531.  
 Rankeillour, Baron, 97.  
 Rankin, family, 571, 849; Henry W.,  
     849; J. W., 571.  
 Ransom, John H., 723.  
 Rant, Thomas, 163.  
 Rappahannock River, 41, 804, 807, 811,  
     831.  
 Rasbury, Laura, 452.  
 Ratclyffe, James, 127.  
 Rathdown, Baron, 223.  
 Rather, Brightwell, 659, 660; Dick,  
     658; Martha, 659, 660; Patsy, 659.  
 Ratliff, Ella, 455.  
 Ravenscroft, John, 508.  
 Rawlins, family, 565, 566; Walter M.  
     (257) 566; William, 565.  
 Ray, Roderic G., 450; William, 365.  
 Ray Co., Mo., 632.  
 Raymond, Emily H., 504; Oliver, 840.  
 Raynham, Mass., 45.  
 Read, Betsy S., 791; Clem, 672; Clem-  
     ent, 562; Elizabeth, 205; Elizabeth  
     A., 215; George W., 528; Isaac, 674;  
     James, 590; John, 553, 555, 751;  
     John K., 609; Moses, 590; Robert,  
     590; Thomas, 434, 506, 509, 673;  
     William, 205, 555, 673; Xotph, 336.  
 Reade, Col., 311; Elizabeth, 556; fam-  
     ily, 556, 557; George, 784; John,  
     556; Richard, 33; Thomas G., (248)  
     562; William, 33, 556; William A.,  
     (247) 561.  
 Reams, Ruth N., 694; Viola R., 481.  
 Reavis, Peter A., 665.  
 Rece, family, 633; John C., 633.  
 Red River, 718, 735.  
 "Red Rose" the, 123.  
 Redd, (Rudd), John, 556; George, 702.  
 Redditch, 15.  
 Rede, Thomas, 263; William, 136, 854.  
 Redford, Edward, 591.  
 Redmarley, Oliver, 24.  
 Redmond, Guyenia, 538; Samuel R.,  
     538.  
 Reed, Cora S., 534; family, 505; Helen  
     C., 536; Jacob P., 534; Letitia E.,  
     497; Lucie E., 535; Mark, 505; Mary  
     S., 238; Richard, 238.  
 "The Reeds," 826, 828.  
 Reese, Jim, 423.  
 Reeve, Francis, 333, 334, 354.  
 Reeves, Fra., 348; of Hamme, 188.  
 Regent of France, 116.  
 Reid, Alice C., 407; Charles F., 663;  
     family, 663, 723; Jane, 650; Nathan,  
     561; McIver, 722, 723.  
 Relfe, Tho., 232.  
 Reme, Abram, 668; Margaret A., 668.  
 Reney Abbey, 21.  
 Renninger, Jay B., 481.  
 Repingham, Anne, 159; Thomas, 271;  
     William, 159.  
 Restoration, the, 58.  
 Reve, Henry, 270; Thomas, 270; Wil-  
     liam, 161, 270.  
 Revercomb, family, 653; William C.,  
     653.  
 Revolutionary War, 390, 404, 407, 507,  
     557, 558, 569, 585, 589, 615, 649, 655,  
     700, 701, 717, 739, 743, 744, 752, 757,  
     766, 797, 813, 826, 833, 845; Army,  
     770; Conventions, 787; records, 770;  
     soldier, 433, 468, 485, 676, 708, relief  
     act, 628.  
 Rex, Count, 78; Countess, 78.  
 Reynolds, Billy, 398; family, 398;  
     James R., 641; Larkin, 418; May G.,  
     641; Mr., 398; Novella, 641; Sallie,  
     418; Thomas L., 392.  
 Reynoldsford, John, 839; Julia, 839.  
 Ricahecrians tribe, 311.  
 Riccard, Sir Andrew, 224; Christian,  
     224.  
 Rice-Trevor, Hon. Selina, 75.  
 Rice, Bormer, 461; Edward, 844; fam-  
     ily, 663, 664; Jack, 740; Joseph, 379;  
     Martha A., 500; Mathew, 379, 647;  
     Richard L., 461; Robert F., 663.  
 Rice Institute, Texas, 497, 499.  
 Rich, Anne, 133; Edward, 51; family,  
     147; Henry, 224; Lord, 147; Mr.,  
     748; Robert, 133.  
 Richard, III, King, 132, 214, 781.  
 Richards, family, 656; Frederick G.,  
     656; John, 380, 529; W. W., 848.  
 Richardson, Md., 350.  
 Richardson, Alice T., 623; Dr., 570;  
     Elizabeth, 337; General, 613; H. D.,  
     746; Mary, 570; Melizedeck, 337;  
     Moses, 472; Robert D., 628; W. W.,  
     645.  
 Riche, Richard Lord, 837.

- Richmond Academy, 635.  
 Richmond, Amey D., 794; Amos, 564; C. C., 564.  
 Richmond Blues, 572.  
 Richmond Co., Ga., 421, 424.  
 Richmond Co., Va., 41, 343, 566.  
 Richmond College, 635.  
 Richmond, Countess of, 142, 249; Duke of, 202; Earl of, 142, 781.  
 "Richmond Enquirer," 614, 717.  
 Richmond Inquirer, 533.  
 Richmond Light Infantry (Blues), 627.  
 Richmond-Lynchburg Road, 593.  
 Richmond Medical College, 725.  
 Richmond, Va., ix.  
 Ricketts, Harret A., 27; T. B., 27; Thomas B., 31.  
 Rickman (Rickmans), Henry, 493; Robert, 708; Thomas, 492.  
 Ricks, family, 663; John A., 663; Margaret, 608.  
 Ridderford, Frances, 429.  
 Riddway, William, 100.  
 Ridgeway, a Roman road, 183.  
 Ridley, Ann, 842.  
 Ridout, Ellen, 655; Harriet, 655; John (*emigrant*), 655; Mary, 655; William G., 655.  
 Rigger, William L., 430.  
 Riggins, Emma, 522; William, 556.  
 Riggs, Hazel D., 699; Remus D., 699.  
 Righton, Harrietta, 572.  
 Riley, Bertha M. W., 397.  
 "Ripon Hall," 836.  
 Ritter, Frances, 713.  
 Rivers, Sally, 732.  
 Riverside Cemetery, 737.  
 Rives, Blythe A., 722; Lucille, 480; Nat., 738; Robert, 692; Southall, 480.  
 Roan (Rouen) Castle, 152.  
 Roanoke Co., 621.  
 Roanoke River, 506.  
 Robards, James M., 672.  
 Robbins, Dr. Charles R., 795; family, 795.  
 Robert of Gloucester, 11.  
 Roberts, Alexander, 487; Charles, 320, 340, 349, 384; Charles H., 531; Edward, 507; family, 531; Henry, 686; Jacob, 438, 473; James, 562; John, 819; John G., 619; Joseph, 686, 818; Rev. L. E., 684; Michael, 507; Moses, 434; Peter, 708; Sally, 507; Thomas, 348, 686; William, 628, 686.  
 Robertson Co., Tenn., 510.  
 Robertson, A., 661; Ann, 757; David, 437; Eldridge P., 689; family, 571, 572, 686-691; Francis M. (266) 572; George, 319, 382; Hugh, 686; Hugh L. (384) 687; James, 687; James B., 475; James D., 660; James F., 569; John, 660, 661; Lucretia T., 570; Lurena J. (385) 690; Mary A., 569, (267) 573; Nora, 687; Ora P. (387) 691; Richard, 545; "Scotch Bill," 569; Susannah, 684; Theodoric, 617; Thomas, 677, (382) 686; Walter L. (386) 690; William, 427, 556, 569, 571, 661; William T. (383) 689; Winney, 677.  
 Robeson, Luther A., 764.  
 Robine, Richard, 340.  
 Robinson, Adina G., 638; Alice, 254; Billy, 638; Christopher, 786; Cora V., 712; Eliza, 824; Elizabeth, 411; Essie, 516; John, 370, 773; Lucy, 791; Nola, 638; Peter, 786; Robert, 768; Winslow, 528, 529.  
 Robsort, Amy, 119; John, 119.  
 Roche, Elizabeth, 139; John, 139; P. K., 31.  
 Rochelle, James R., 511; John R., 511.  
 "Rock Castle," 787.  
 Rockfish River, 600.  
 Rockford, John, 771.  
 Rockingham Co., 577.  
 Rocky Hill Sabbath School, 695.  
 Rodesley, Walter, 121.  
 Rodney, Arthur R., 30; Elizabeth, 103; family, 30-31; John, 103.  
 Roe, Mary, 215; Robert, 63, 215; Thomas, 215.  
 Rogers, Benj., 434; Bettie, 714; Francis, 179; Jessie, 400; Martha, 388, 390, 402; Mr., 390; Mine Company, 485; William, 388, 468; William H., 480.  
 Rogerson, John, 129.  
 Rohand, Saxon Earl of Warwick, 143.  
 "Rolleston," for "Rolleston Hall," 373.  
 Rollins, Cecily, 762.  
 Rollo, Lord, 129.  
 Rolt, Edward B., 140.  
 Romans, the, 183; camp, 183; and Celtic customs, 183; Emperor, 859; military governors, 183; roads, 7.  
 Romney, Earl of, 121.  
 Romsey charter, 276.  
 Ronald, William, 609.  
 Ronalds, William, 584.  
 Rooney, Michel, 542.  
 Roope, Mr., 840.  
 Roos, Baron de, 121; Thomas, 121; Warwick arms, 248.  
 Roosevelt, President Theodore, 469, 574.  
 Root, Jarvis, 571.  
 Rootes, Thomas, 815.  
 Rooth, Richard, 201.  
 Roper, George, 747; John, 552.  
 Rose, C. A., 503; Elwood T., 504; M. Simon and family, 697f; William, 673; William C., 504.  
 "Rosegill," 811.  
 "Rosewell," 794.  
 Ross, Alexander M., 32; Anderson, 444, 452; Drury H., 739; Elizabeth C., 32; Elmer E., 731; Emma A., 394;

- family, 444, 445, 739; Josephine K. (115) 446; Louise W., 731; Mary P., 452; Robert R., 739.
- Roth, Mary I., 732.
- Rough and Ready Rebels, 452.
- Roundheads, 58.
- "Round Island" The, 544, 649.
- Round Table, Knights of, 142.
- Rouse, Sir Thomas, 8, 10, 11; Zula M., 455.
- Rowdon, Cicely, 198; Richard, 198.
- Rowe, Robert, 206.
- Rowland, Simon, 546.
- Rowlett, Edward, 671; John, 529, 714; John J., 508; Matthew J., 508; Mr., 385; Nathaniel, 437; Peter, 326, 348, 354, 355; William, 361.
- Rowley, Catherine, 74; Hercules L., 74; Michael, 95.
- Rowton, William, 439.
- Roy, William, 393.
- Royal Society of Literature, 798.
- Royalists, the, 58.
- Royall, James, 355; John, 329, 609, 674, 675; Joseph, 320, 328, 335, 339; Richard, 482.
- Royster, John, 517.
- Rucker, Bennett, 558; family, 558, 559; Gideon, 558; J., 402; James, 558; Joyce, 558; Nancy, 558; Robert, 383; Sally, 558; Thomas, 558.
- Rudd, John, 556; Thomas, 557.
- Rudder, Samuel, 182f.
- Rudds, Capt., 332.
- Rudisill, Emmie, 551.
- Ruffin, Dr. Julian, 793.
- Rufus, William, 107, 144, 191, 252.
- Ruggeway road, 183.
- Rumley, Randal, 205.
- Run, James, 659; Susan, 659.
- Runnymede, 8; Park, 30.
- Runyon, Maria L., 599.
- Rupert, Prince, 249.
- Rushout, Sir John, 296, 304.
- Russell (Russel), Anne, 59, 855; Archibald G. B., 862; Arthur O. V., 97; Bessie B., 796; Catherine, 138; Daniel, 546; Edward, 11; Elizabeth, 49; Erby, 679; family, 97-98; Francis, 49, 59, 138; Henry, 761; James, 52; John, 12, 13, 47, 338; of Little Malvern 8; Mary, 47, 237, 855; Mary A. (493) 761; Maud, 267; Nicholas, 12; Richard, 266; Robert, 12, 13; Roger, 266; of Strensham, 248; Thomas, 12, 13, 14, 47, 49, 101, 220, 237, 265, 854; William, 8, 10, 11, 12, 13.
- Russelville, Ky., 593.
- Rutherford Co., Tenn., 558.
- Rutland, Duke of, 217, 122; Earl of, 120, 122.
- Rutlandshire (E), 780.
- Rutledge, James, 327; Keah, 548.
- Rutter, Anne, 837.
- Ryder, Dudley, 12; family, 72.
- Ryknild-street, 7.
- Ryves, Elizabeth, 221; John, 221.
- "Sabine Hall," 790, 795.
- Saco River, 174.
- "Safe Retreat," 694.
- Safford, Norman W., 618.
- Sailor Creek, 441.
- Saint Albans, battle of, 121, 131; Anne's Chapel, 236; Augustine's Abbey, 183, 191; Register of, 183; Briavel Castle, 135; Catherine's Hospital, 192; Giles Church, 240, 241; George's Chapel, Windsor, 256; James Parish, 376; James the Great Church, 247; John Baptist Church, 242; John's Cemetery (Md.) 654; John's College, 790, 824; John's College (Md.) 656; Lawrence Church, 254; Marks Hospital, 863; Martin's, 5; Mary's Church, 149, 243, 245, 248; Berkeley, 187, 188; Cheltenham, 244; Easter Sepulcher, 189; Fairford, 245; Latin inscriptions in, 245; Lygon Monument in, 244; Norman Nave, 248; Mary's College, (N. C.), 681; Michael, Feast of, 233; Nicholas Church, 5, parish, 44; Patrick Parish, 379; Peter and Paul Church, 241; Peters Parish, 601.
- Saint (St.) Albans, Duke of, 70.
- St. Amand, Almaric, 140; Anthony, 140; Baron, 140; Isabella, 140.
- St. Germans, Earl, 67, 87, 857.
- St. John, Anne, 142, 205; John, 205; Oliver, 142.
- St. Ledger, Anthony, 176.
- St. Paul, Horace, 203.
- Saker, William, 207; Wyndham R., 207.
- Salcey Forest, 22.
- Saline Co., Mo., 788.
- Salisbury, (E), 11; Bishop of, 140; Cathedral, 140, 176, 250, 251; reredos 251; Countess, 132, 210; Earl of, 108, 130, 132, 145, 151, 256; Lords, 243; R., 244.
- Salley, A. S. Jr., 405.
- Sallwaye, Katherine, 53.
- Salman, Charles, 596.
- Salome, Fred, 457.
- Salop, 21; county, 23.
- Saltmarsh, William, 854.
- Salwey (Salway), family, 26-33; Richard, 10, 13.
- Samford, James, 348.
- Sampson, Adelaide M., 475; Jenetta T., 478f.
- Sanchez, Inene, 495.
- Sandby, William, 69.
- Sanders, Jess, 580; Lucille, 706; Pearl, 467.
- Sandes, Anthony, 218; Colonel, 249; Elizabeth, 218; Martin, 8; Samuel,

- 8; William, 8.  
 Sandifer, Abram, 555; family, 555.  
 Sandiford, Blanca de U., 74.  
 Sandon, Viscount, 72.  
 Sands, Anna M. C., 503; James R., 597.  
 Sandy Creek, 465.  
 Sandy Point, 810.  
 Sandy River, 371, 381, 386, 441, 472, 483, 487, 528, 544, 645, 649, 651, 655, 718, 723, 736, 740; Bridge, 381; Church, 715, 723; Road, 742; "Island," 482.  
 Sandy Run, 715.  
 Sandye, William, 129.  
 Sandys, Arms, 248; Samuel, 11; William, 11.  
 San Jose State College, 738.  
 San Juan, battle of, 469.  
 San Marcos, Confederate Army Camp at, 452.  
 Sansom, Theron L., 461.  
 Santiago capitulated, 470.  
 Saracen's Head outside Newgate, 300.  
 Sarver, Ina, 694.  
 Satchfield, William, 179.  
 Satterfield, Benjamin R., 690; family, 690.  
 Sauer, Edna, 802.  
 Saul, Marguerite, 502.  
 Saunders, Aenas, 611, 612; Chancellor H., 611; Elizabeth, 620; family, 612, 619; H. G., 611, 619; Horatio, 613; Horatio G., 612; James, 611; James L., 612, 618; Jesse, 619; John H., 583, 612; John L., 611; Lloyd, 99; Margaret, 99; Matter, 691; Mr., 645; P. J., 564; Pauline, 612; Phyllis, 619; Rachel, 613; Robert H., 747; Sally, 609, 611; Samuel, 619; Samuel H., 584, 609, 611; Tarlton, 619; Thomas, 288.  
 Savage, Alice, 41, 42; Ann, 199; Anthony, 40; Christopher, 38; Egid, 12; Elizabeth, 296; family, 38-41; Francis, 13; Gault, 12; John, 12, 199; Mary, 254; Thomas, 11, 12, 238, 296; Thomas B., 12; Vivien St. J., 419; William, 12.  
 Savannah River, 403.  
 Sawin, Lucy C., 396.  
 Saxon, earls, 255; invasion, 7; West, 7.  
 Saxony, Duke of, 858.  
 Say, Benjamin, 830; Geoffrey, 111; Rebecca A., 830.  
 Saye, Charles, 504.  
 Saylor's Creek, 386, 424.  
 Scarborough, Asa F., 418; Col., 311.  
 Scarborough Castle, 111.  
 Scasbrooke, John, 784.  
 Schales, Willie G., 639.  
 Scherffius, Rachel B., 515.  
 Schnachenburg, Helena, 176.  
 Schooler, Sallie, 596.  
 Schrive, Fru J. B., 95.  
 Schroeder, William H., 537; William L., 537.  
 Schroeter, Marie L., 635.  
 Schwabe, Louis G., 88; Vera M., 88.  
 Scoggins, John, 487.  
 Scoles, Jennie, 560.  
 Scooner trade—Covington and Pensacola, 494.  
 Scots, the, 109, 127, 135, 223.  
 Scott, Agnes B., 725; Alice, 801; Betsey A., 723, 746; Charles, 86, 746; Charlotte, 85; Edward, 529, 851; Edwin W., 723, 724; Francis, 675; Gen., 442; George B., 446; Gilbert, 236, 251; James, 619, 725; Jane H., 724, 725; John, 268; John A., 801; John B., 493, 703; John F., 438; John H., 85; Louisa, 723; Louisa J., 746; Mary, 446; Nancy, 631; Rice, 702; Robert, 630, 631; Sallie, 801; Thomas, 487, 529, 723, 740, 746; Thomas E., 746; William C., 528, 633, 769; William S., 617.  
 Scottish and Welsh Wars, 109.  
 Scottsville, Va., Town of, 581, 599, 630; Lodge Academy, 609; Lodge of Free Masons, 609.  
 Scranton, Henry, 544.  
 Scrope, Lord, 242; Richard, 114; Simon T., 208; Thomas, 126.  
 Scruggs, Glenna, 686; John, 579; Josephine, 456; Sarah, 399.  
 Scuggs (Scruggs), Benjamin E., 750.  
 Scully, Robert, 624.  
 "Sea Flower" ship, 784.  
 Seaford, Lord, 67, 204.  
 Seals, Court of Probate, 286; of Wards, 286; Ecclesiastical, 286; Great, 287; Individual, 287; Sigillum, 286.  
 Searle, John, 842; Mary, 26; Thomas, 26.  
 Sears, Kate, 636; Samuel, 636.  
 Seaton, William W., 628.  
 "Sea View," 829.  
 Seay, Anne, 686; Austin, 390; Bernard, 438; John N., 746; Pleasant, 438; Rebecca, 438; Samuel R., 443.  
 Sebright, Sir Edward, 288.  
 "Seclusival," 691, 694, 696.  
 Second Swamp, 366.  
 Secord, Charles E., 497.  
 Secretary of State, 506; of Virginia, 811.  
 See, Bishops of the, 247.  
 Segrave, Alice, 146; Gilbert de, 146; Lord, 105.  
 Seibels, Louisa C., 534, 536.  
 Selby, William, 134.  
 Selden, Charles, 528, 599, 613.  
 Selecman, Mary E., 759.  
 Selew, Charles, 392; Martha, 392.  
 Sellick, Estella S., 596.  
 Sellon, family, 397; George, 397.  
 "Selma," Amelia Co., 478.

- Selven, Charles, 616.  
 Semer, Jane, 838.  
 Senbright (Sebright), William, 288.  
 Seneschal, Governor of, 143.  
 Sens, archbishop of, 112.  
 Sepe, John, 473.  
 Setz, Cleo., 572.  
 Setzler, Benjamin M., 431.  
 "Seven Oaks," 477.  
 Severe Co., Ark., 476.  
 Severn, River, 2, 16, 240, 246, 247; at Upton, 249; Valley, 4.  
 Sevres China, 3.  
 Sewall, Elizabeth, 833; Henry, 833.  
 Seymour, Anne, 221; G. F., 204; Edward, 198, 221; family, 198-199; Jane, 142; John, 198; Joseph, 679; St. Roger, 114; William, 114.  
 Shackelford, Lyne, 628.  
 Shackenburg, Helen, 178.  
 Shaffer, Annette, 626; family, 530; Frank A., 530.  
 Shafter, General, 470.  
 Shaftesbury, Countess of, 93.  
 Shales, Charles, 133; family, 133.  
 Shannon, Aurbra, 466.  
 Shapard family, 449.  
 Sharon Cemetery (Va.), 789.  
 Sharp, Annie, 476; Christopher C., 737; Lillie O., 429; Pearl, 409; Robt., 354, 355; Willie, 737.  
 Sharpe, Gov., 655; Robert, 340, 350, 351.  
 Sharp's Cemetery, 736, 738.  
 Shattuck, Arthur E., 561; Gordon B., 561.  
 Shaver, J. L., 730.  
 Shaw, Calpurnia G., 409; family, 410.  
 Shearer, A. V., 498; A. W., 498; family, 498.  
 Sheffer, Nancy, 516.  
 Sheffield, Elizabeth (476) 755; Leonard, 755; Lord, 119; Martha A. (475) 755; Nicholas, 667; William A. (474) 755.  
 Shelby, family, 530; Thomas H., 530.  
 Sheldesley, 24.  
 Shellam, Samuel, 44.  
 Shelley, John, 371.  
 Shelton, Alfred, 32; Anne, 39; Bettie M., 712; Caroline, 32; David, 517; Edward, 8; family, 38; Francis, 12; James, 801; Ralph, 12, 38, 854; Thomas, 287; William, 11, 12, 13, 39.  
 Shepard, Mildred, 390; Samuel, 390; William, 396.  
 Shephard, Martha, 709.  
 Shepherd, Elizabeth F. J., 692; family, 693; Frances A. L. (390) 694; Garland A., 692, 693; William, 749; William P., 693.  
 Sheppard, Lucy, 791; Maria, 134; Thomas, 134, 279.  
 Shepperd, family, 530; James M., 530.  
 Sherman, La Delle, 467.  
 Sherman's Army, 573.  
 Sherrod, Ben, 737.  
 Shiddant, Joseph, 378.  
 Shields, Lelia A., 830; William H., 829.  
 Shilling, John, 495.  
 Shiloh, Battle of, 561.  
 Shipbuilding on Piscataqua River, 176.  
 Shipman, John, 692; Miles T., 693.  
 Shippey, Thom., 339.  
 Shipps, Tho., 320.  
 Shire Reeves, 13.  
 Shirey, Arthur M., 727; family, 727.  
 Shirley, Frank, 431; Henry G., 802; John, 200; Robert, 163.  
 "Shirley," 794, 795, 834; Shirley Hundred, 841.  
 Shoemaker, Evan, 773.  
 Shoot, Lizzie, 393.  
 Shottesbrook, Sir Robert, 141.  
 Shotts, Claude, 551.  
 Shoup, Lida J., 537.  
 Shouse, Julia A., 524.  
 Shreveport Journal, 419.  
 Shrewsbury, Duke of, 298; Earl of, 13, 117, 124, 151, 196; Lord, 8.  
 Shrewsbury, battle of, 115.  
 Shroyer, Edward, 416.  
 Sibdon Castle, 29.  
 Sibley, William P., 408.  
 Sidbury, 16.  
 Sidney, family, 120-121; Henry, 120; John, 311, Philip, 138.  
 Silbert, John M., 425.  
 Silchester, Baron, 74, 77.  
 Silk, Martha, 833.  
 Silliman, Henry, 573.  
 "Silver Greys," 695.  
 Silz, Kate, 400.  
 Sima, Mat., 508.  
 Simley, James W., 692.  
 Simmon, Samuel, 542.  
 Simmonds, Susan, 503.  
 Simmons, Dona T., 691; Louisa M., 701; Mr., 426; William, 464.  
 Simms, Lettice, 506, 508; Mr., 713; Paul M., 720; Sudie, 460.  
 Simpson, Alfred, 498; family, 797; John, 430; John F., 630; Nancy M., 625; Richard C., 797.  
 Sims, James T., 456; Jessie, 549; John, 704; Mary L., 549; Matthew, 676; Mattie S., 461; Miss, 830; Nancy M., 593; Reuben T., 593; Stewart, 642; William, 617.  
 Singh, Victor A., Prince, 71.  
 Singleton, Ellen L., 697; family, 697f; Louis T., 697; Washington G., 650.  
 Sinks, Julia, 452.  
 Sinquefold, Mr., 575.  
 Sisemores, 312.  
 Sisom, Tho., 336.  
 Sithmore Creek, 308.  
 Sizemore, Ida S., 467.

- Sizemores Creek, 381; landing, 314.  
 Sizer, Bartlett, 610.  
 Skaggs, Hiram S., 639; Ida, 639; Jewel A., 639; Leota M., 640; Sybel R., 639; William O., 640.  
 Skelton, Bathwest, 387; Martha, 387; Sally, 829.  
 Skerme, Edw., 334; Mary, 320.  
 Skermes, Mrs., 338.  
 Skinner (Skynner), Frances, 49; James, 86; John, 49; Richard, 27. Richard, 27.  
 Skinquarter Creek, 545.  
 Skipworth, Henry, 401.  
 Skoog, Enis, 455.  
 Slagle, Mary H., 667.  
 Slaughter, Annie P. E., 440; diary, 440f; Chambers, 296, 299; family, 42; Gov. Gabriel, 42; Helen, 531; Sallie, 509; Thomas, 41.  
 Sleeper, Isadore G., 503.  
 Sligh, Sam, 503.  
 Slingsby, Sir Francis, 124.  
 Sloan, Ella N., 751.  
 Small, Ardra, 481.  
 Smallbroke, Barbara, 102; Edward, 102.  
 Smallwood des Portes, Augusta, 423.  
 Smethers, Laurie, 536.  
 Smith, A. J., 678; Abigail, 785; Alice, 839; Amelia, 514; Benjamin, 476, 675; Bennett M., 671; Benoni, 675; Bowker, 753; Catherine, 797; Clarence L., 414; Col., 613; Cynthia W., 788; Dorothy A., 789; Edward, 10; Elizabeth, 601, 714; Emma, 514; Epp, 415; Eva, 454; F. L., 533; family, 71, 445, 575, 669; Francis, 11; Francis S., 599; Frederick S., 630; G. S., 550; George, 402, 595; George C., 662; George W., 627, 628; Gerald D., 71; Grace, 163, 807; Helena, 179; Henry, 714; Hugh, 178; Isabel, 467; Jane E., 502; Jennie B., 536; Joan, 837; John, 39, 104, 105, 173, 182f, 200, 306, 575, 717, 837, 849; John P., 491, 513; Josephine, 503; Josiah, 629; Lemuel, 444, 513; Lura, 422; Martin, 591; Mary, 179, 714; Miss, 411; Mr., 311, 737; Myles, 48; Nathaniel, 797; Obadiah, 847; P. P., 749; Prof., 594; Robert, 231, 583, 711; Sally, 427; Sarah, 601; Sterling, 749; Thomas, 12, 173, 179, 596, 839; Thomas A., 669, 788; Virginia M., 759; W. B., 678; William, 200, 545, 587, 599, 627, 648, 676; William B., 472; William P., 769; Yoe, 501.  
 Smith Co., Tenn., 506, 702, 703, 707, 708.  
 Smithey, John M., 438; Joshua, 437, 439; Nancy C., 437; Robert L., 437, 439.  
 Smythe, John, 270; Lawrence, 809; Robert, 121, 809; Sarah, 120; Thomas, 120.  
 Snapp, family, 397; James, 397.  
 Snasin, Count Paul de, 67.  
 Snaveley, family, 391; Miss, 391.  
 Snead, Eliza, 604; family, 691f; John, 604; Josephine, 604; Margaret, 687; Mary F., 464; Stephen K., 517.  
 Snell, John, 782; Mary, 782.  
 Snelling, Elizabeth, 660; George, 660; Rebecca, 660.  
 "Snow Creek," 41; quarter creek, 546.  
 Snow, Robert, 69; Wash, 543; Woody, 543.  
 Snyder, Ann, 411; Daniel, 395; Wesley, 395.  
 Soane, John, 331, 362; Samuel, 751; William, 316, 334, 335, 342, 346, 348, 382.  
 Social life in Virginia, 348.  
 Somers, Charles, 86; Earl of, 86; John, 170.  
 Somerset, Anne, 124; Charles, 123; Charles N., 216; Duke of, 65, 114, 118, 121, 123, 142, 151, 198, 216; Earl of, 121, 142; family, 87-89, 216-217; Henry, 124, 218; House, 125; Richard H. F., 87.  
 Somervell, family, 735; George A., 735; Mrs. George E., x; Jo B., 734; Nannie, 734; Rosa C., 735; William A., 735.  
 Somerville College, Oxford, 77.  
 Somery, Joan de, 192; Ralph de, 192.  
 South Carolina, Bench and Bar of, 427; Cavalry, 576; Farmers Alliance of, 419; Historical Commission, 405.  
 South Colony, 173.  
 South Kensington Museum, 154.  
 South Sea Bubble, 299, 305, 818.  
 South Sea Company, The, 305.  
 "South Side" Virginia, ix.  
 Southall, family, 478f, 479; Frank, 478f; George W., 650; James W., 478; John, 660; Llwellyn M., 606; Lucy H., 478; Philip T., 478; R. Temple, 606; Sally J., 478; Stephen O., 479; Susan, 698.  
 Southam, Parish of, 373, 401, 544, 546, 579, 581, 645, 753, 845.  
 Southampton, Blessing of, ship, 162.  
 Southampton Co., 608.  
 Southampton, Earl of, 173.  
 Southampton Hundred, Society of, 782.  
 Southcot, Sir Edward, 177; Popham, 222.  
 Souther, family, 641; Hugh S., 641.  
 Southern Business College, 415.  
 "Southern Daniel Revolutionary War Soldiers," 691.  
 Southern, Emma J., 501.  
 "Southern Literary Companion, The," 677.  
 Southern (Lutheran) Seminary, 432.

- Southton Co. (E), 780.  
 Southwell, Catherine, 139; Mary, 176; Richard, 139.  
 Southwestern University, 431, 729, 734.  
 Southworth, Jane, 220; Henry, 220.  
 Spains, Thomas, 384.  
 Spanish-American War, 469, 470, 501, 682, 689, 835.  
 Sparks, Emily, 392; Jane, 392.  
 Spartanburg District, S. C., 472, 465.  
 Speake (Speke), Dorothy, 177; George, 219, 221; Phillipa, 221; Thomas, 214; William, 221.  
 Speares, Alexander, 556; family, 417, 461; John, 461; Searcy C., 417; William, 590.  
 Speed, Lillie, 448; R. B., 475.  
 Spence School, 802.  
 Spencers (Spenser) de, 8; Arthur, 550; Catherine, 120, 123, 124; Elizabeth, 126, 196; George, 177, 548; Hugh de, 21, 110, 121, 188, 196, 859; J. R., 652; John, 120, 126; Margaret, 123, 124; Margaret E., 550; Martha K., 652; Mary, 666, 771; Mr., 752; Robert, 123; Thomas, 104; William le, 13.  
 Spetchley, 5, estate, 207.  
 Spiller, Hickman, 611.  
 Spittle, Benjamin, 30; Marble, 30.  
 Spivey, Ruth, 566.  
 Spotswood, Alexander (*emigrant*), 374; Governor, 785, 834, 836; King's letter to, 785.  
 Spotsylvania Co., 102, 821, 828.  
 Spotts, Augustus C., 623; Julia 623; Lois K., 623.  
 Spraggin, Thomas, 674.  
 Spragins, John D., 720; Mel, 704.  
 Spratt, Robert, 824.  
 Spreen, Allen R., 793; Nancy, 793.  
 Spring Branch, 715; Run, 382.  
 "Spring Dale," 620.  
 Springel, Nymph, 562.  
 Springhill Cemetery, 605.  
 Sprinks, Brian, 499.  
 Sproul, Jennie, 414.  
 Spurlock, Jeppie, 462; Sydney F., 462.  
 Spurrier, Ned, 593.  
 Spurs, battle of, 124.  
 Stafford Co., 41.  
 Stafford, Anne, 127, 137, 151, 214; Arms, 248; Earl, 113, 121, 129, 852, 861; Elizabeth, 136, 854, 862; family, 861; Fulk, 13; Henry, 118; Hugh, 113; Humphrey, 12, 13, 23, 121, 127, 136, 137, 151, 196, 214, 854, 860; Marquess of, 87; Richard, 117, 272; Robert, 176; William, 125.  
 Staffordshire, England, 372.  
 Stagner, Mr., 391.  
 Stainback (Stanback), Mary L., 768; Peter, 659, 768.  
 "Staller" or Marshall, 182.  
 Stamford, Earl of, 129.  
 Stamford University, 738.  
 Stamp Act, 818.  
 Stamper, John, 543.  
 Stamps, Addie, 727.  
 Stanard, W. G., 807f.  
 Standish, Charles, 129; Capt. Miles, 45.  
 Standley, Anne, 38, 99; Catherine, 39; Edward, 198; John, 39; Margaret, 198; St. Leonard priory, 185; Thomas, 39; William, 99.  
 Stanford, Morris, 415; Ruth I., 414.  
 Stanhope, Earl, 90; Elizabeth, 200; Mary, 857; Lady Mary C., 90; Michael, 199, 200; Philip H., 90; Thomas, 771.  
 Staple, Gilbert, 46.  
 Staples, Bell, 671.  
 Stapp, Alma G., 396.  
*Star*, The, (ship), 841.  
 Starbuck, Dorothy, 398.  
 Stark, Arthur, 448; Vivian, 447.  
 Starkey, Glenn W., 172f.  
 Staunton (Stanton), River, 492, 513, 677.  
 Stay, Joshua, 772.  
 Steed, J. M., 722.  
 Steedman, family, 622; George C., 622.  
 Steefle, Mrs. Neil, 418.  
 Steele, A. C., 733; family, 594; Elsie, 594; Frank, 733; Mary E., 733; Robert L., 594; Tazewell A., 594.  
 Steen, family, 453; Robert L., 453.  
 Steer (Steers), Frances, 154; Mary G., 728.  
 Stegar, H. E., 743; Thomas, 587.  
 Steger, Francis F., 686; Hans, 627; John H., 616, 617; Julia F., 479; Samuel, 589, 611, 627; Thomas, 106, 310.  
 Steiner, Verdie, 763.  
 Stennett, Harry, 643.  
 Stephen, of Blois, 189; of England, 182; King, 108, 144, 185, 186; Samuel, 229; Thomas, 100.  
 Stephens, Isaac, 405; Minerva C., 450; Samuel, 774, 778.  
 Stephenson, Mary, 731.  
 Steptoe, Elizabeth, 834; Sarah T., 604.  
 Steuart, Nellie, 699.  
 Stevens, Alvin W., 766; Dudley H., 498; Elizabeth, 671; family, 498, 595-596, 766; Joseph R., 595; Margaret, 557; Robert, 557.  
 Stevens College, 722.  
 Stevenson, Fannie, 417; Harriette M., 222; William, 222.  
 Steward, Dorothy, 354; John, 334, 347, 348, 350, 354.  
 Stewart Co., Tenn., 465.  
 Stewart Creek, 487.  
 Stewart, Catherine E., 537; Catherine L., 728; Douglas, 70; Dr., 765; Janet, 551; John, 579, 645; Judith, 482, 568,

- 645; Leroy R., 679; Mary, 482; Sarah, 579.  
 Steynor, Anne, 61; Robert, 61.  
 Stillwell, Mr., 403.  
 Stimpson, Elizabeth M., 744; Paul M., 744.  
 Stith, Lucy, 558; Richard, 558.  
 Stoke, battle of, 127.  
 Stokes, family, 538; Henry, 511, 703; Michal S., 505, 511; Sarah A., 476.  
 Stone Church, 21.  
 Stone, Anderson, 401, 404; David G., 671; family, 671; James, 282; Patsy, 402, 404; William, 341.  
 Stonehouse, Kempsey, 156.  
 Stoneleigh, 120.  
 Stoner, family, 719; Matilda, 399; Mr., 399; Peter, 581; William C., 719.  
 Stonestreet, Minnie, 597; Polly A., 598.  
 Stony Creek, 309.  
 Stonyhurst, Oxford, 208.  
 Story, Joseph E., 693.  
 Stott, Rawleigh, 749.  
 Stotts, Perry, 461.  
 Stourbridge, 15.  
 Stourton, Edith, 141; John, 141, 781; Katharine, 781; Lord, 118; William, 781.  
 Stout, Mr., 631.  
 Stovall, Batt, 580; family, 517; Frances, 517; John, 517; Mary, 494.  
 Stover, Elizabeth, 560.  
 Stovey, Pearle E., 447.  
 Stowers, John, 348, 772.  
 Stowker, Ann, 198.  
 Straker, Herbert, 85; Sylvia M., 85.  
 Strange, family, 37; Baldwin le, 12; Jessey, 702; John, 113; Lord, 113; Robert, 37, 702, 854.  
 Strangford, Viscount, 121.  
 Strangway, Sir Thomas, 197.  
 "Stratford," 823, 833, 835.  
 Stratford Lees, 833.  
 Stratin, William, 370.  
 Stratton, Alma G., 643; Ann (Anne), 364, 366, 588; Dow, 643; Edward, 308, 320, 325, 338, 339, 350, 355, 356, 366, 588; family, 588, 638; Frances, 587; H. R., 588f; Henry, 378, 580; Jennie, 643; John, 627; Lois, 643; Martha, 323, 324, 339; Page, 640; Peter, 590; Richard N., 638; Thomas, 486, 657; William, 370, 585, 587, 588, 589, 627.  
 Stratton Major Parish, 811.  
 Street, Charles R., 759; Lucy S., 407; Thomas W., 407; Waddy, 703; William, 772.  
 Strelley, Joyce, 26; Robert, 26.  
 Strensham Church, 6.  
 Stretten, Henry, 215; Rebecca, 215.  
 Strickland, Frederick, 79; Lettice, 79.  
 Strickland-Constable family, 78-79; Frederick C., 78.  
 Stringer, Daniel, 618; Phebe, 618.  
 Stringfellow, Horace, 847.  
 Striparshull, Warwickshire, 289.  
 Strode, Elizabeth, 631.  
 Stroll, Mrs. L., 642.  
 Strong, Norma, 665; Thomas, 549.  
 Strother, William, 41.  
 Stuard, Elizabeth, 103; Nicholas, 103.  
 Stuart, A., 628; Edward, 487; James, 492; John, 645, 848; Martha, 759; Mary, 119, 464, 645, 759; R. C., 410; General Zeb., 576.  
 Stuartt, Thomas, 673.  
 Stucky, Little, 758.  
 Studdert, George H., 82; Robert H., 82.  
 Studenmund, Adolf, 28; Hildegard E., 28.  
 Stults, Anna M., 561.  
 Sturdivant, John, 338; Sarah, 338.  
 Sturdy, Edward V., 76; William, 76.  
 Sturmy, Agnes, 158, 269; Eleanor, 268; family, 856; Joan, 158; John, 158, 856; Robert, 855; William, 268, 855.  
 Stuyvesant, Gov., 776.  
 Style, Richard, 36.  
 Sublett, Elizabeth, 691; Harriet, 399; Thomas S., 619.  
 Sudley, John, 109.  
 Suffield, Thomas, 100; William, 98.  
 Suffolk, Arms, 248; Duke of, 119, 130, 212; Earl of, 65, 113, 201.  
 Sugg, Josuah, 667.  
 Sullivans and Morris Islands, 428.  
 Sullivant, James, 674; Owen, 674; William, 673.  
 Summers, family, 550; George, 701; Ruther, 409.  
 Summy, Earl, 453.  
 Sumner Co., Tenn., 513, 559, 588.  
 Sumner, Hassie L., 638; Martha J., 638; Thomas B., 638.  
 Sumpter, Aggie, 546; Henry, 546.  
 Sumter, Fort, 428.  
 "Sunbeams," 695, 698; mother of, 694.  
 Sunderland, Earl of, 121.  
 "Sunny Hill," 799.  
 Surry Co., 310, 343, 608.  
 Surry, Earl of, 117, 198, 199.  
 Surveyor of Henrico, 307.  
 Sussex, Earl of, 126.  
 Sutherland, Helen W., 789.  
 Sutton, Baron of Dudley, 213; Edmund, 110, 213; Edward, 280; family, 213, 859; John de, 213, 780; John (Dudley), 110; Lucy, 204; Margaret, 110; Thomas, 205; William, 347.  
 Swan, Catherine, 627; Elizabeth, 588; Elizabeth B., 588; family, 645; James, 645; Thomas, 584, 588, 845; Willis S., 588.  
 "Swan Lake" Plantation, 727.  
 Swank, R. Allen, 532.  
 Swann, John, 627; Judith, 402; Mayor, 654; Richard A., 616, 617; Sally,

- 389; Thomas, 401, 404, 545, 580; Thomas T., 769; Thompson, 378, 580, 586, 645, 753.  
 Swathmore College, 578.  
 Swearing, breach of Penall Laws, 348.  
 Swedes, E. B., 665.  
 Swem, Earl G., x.  
 Swift creek, 331, 333, 337, 352, 373, 374, 375, 376, 380, 382, 751.  
 Swift, John, 329; Mr., 411.  
 Swinburn, Sir John, 208.  
 Swinton, John E. B., 83.  
 Sydnam, Alexander, 198; Elizabeth, 198.  
 Sydnor, family, 514; E. H., 514.  
 Sykes, Bart., 78; Sophia F., 78; Talton, 78.  
 Syme, Mr., 369.  
 Symington, Major, 574; Sophia, 574.  
 Symmes, Cornelia, 571.  
 Symms, Elizabeth, 216; Henry, 216.  
 Symonds, George, 10.  
 Sypert, Lawrence, 704.  
 Syracuse University, 394.
- Tabb, Langhorne, 845; Roy, 413; Warner, 800.  
 Taft, President Howard, 574.  
 Taggart, Anna, 761; John D., 761.  
 Talbot, Augusta, 203; Bridget, 242; Elizabeth, 119; family, 117-121; G. H., 203; George, 124; Gilbert, 12, 119, 242; Joan, 196; John, 11, 12, 14, 43, 47, 117, 151, 196, 245, 855; Margaret, 47, 50, 124, 855; Martha J., 733; Robert, 13; Sherington, 11, 12.  
 Talbott, Orlando V., 762; Thomas E., 630.  
 Taliaferro, Lawrence, 42; Mary, 41.  
 Talley, Clarence E., 667; Daniel, 852; family, 666, 852; Hailey E., 667; James, 543; Mr., 666; Robert L., 666.  
 Tame, Alice, 246; arms, 246; Catherine, 245; Edmund, 245, 246; John, 245, 246.  
 Tankerville, Earl of, 200.  
 Tanner, Alma, 431; Alonzo, 722; Clarence L., 722; Edward, 320, 325, 350, 356, 366; H. M., 417; Hen., 348; Joseph, 319, 320, 324, 338, 341, 344, 348, 355, 361, 366; Lodowick, 361, 725; Martha, 320; Mary, 319, 360, 366; Robert, 527.  
 Tapley, Edward, 717.  
 Tapp, William R., 414, 415.  
 Tarleton's raiders in 1781, 352.  
 Tate, Thomas, 392.  
 Tatum, Samuel, 337; William, 593.  
 Taunton, Mass., 44, 45; River, 44.  
 Tavern keepers, 343.  
 Tayloe, B. O., 827; Elizabeth, 820; John, 370, 811, 820.  
 Taylor, Anthony, 282; Blgrave, 642; Charles, 732; Daniel, 642, 764; Elizabeth, 739; Elizabeth S., 763; family, 425, 574, 643, 794; Ferguson, 611; General, 442; James, 580, 586, 610, 627, 647, 848; John, 176, 549; Kettrah L., 848; Lewis W., 794; Marion R., 501; Martha J., 642; Milly, 573; Pauline, 514; Robert R. (50) 794; Robina, 431; Rev. Stephen, 621; Thomas, 270, 311, 334, 338, 527; William, 703, 753; William B., 574, 616; William D., 624; President Zachary, 848.  
 Tecumseh House, Canada, 603.  
 "Teddington," 810.  
 Teine, five arch bridge, 249; River, 249.  
 Teme River, 17.  
 Tempest, Charles R., 129.  
 Temple, Benjamin, 410; Frances, 228; James, 816; Jane M., 228; John, 228; Mary B., 410, 411; William, 337.  
 Temple Bar, 68.  
 Templeton Manor, 726.  
 Tennessee Military Institute, 729; West Tennessee Agency, 507.  
 Tenney, M., 679.  
 Terminer, 22, 25.  
 "Terra Regis," 243, 245.  
 Terrel (Terrell), James, 580; William, 580.  
 Terry, Ida, 665; Nathaniel, 508; Sarah, 507; William, 508, 511.  
 Tetiquit purchase, 45.  
 Tewkesbury, 2, 16, 34; Abbey, 251; Beauchamp chantry and "Warwick" chapel, 253; battle of, 25, 121, 123, 252; Mausoleum, 252; Priory, 252.  
 Texas, A. and M. College, 456; American colonists in, 494; independence from Mexico, 494; migration to, 439; Republic of, 494.  
 Teye, Elizabeth, 128; Mary, 128; Thomas, 128.  
 Thacker, Alice, 810.  
 Thames River, 256; Valley, 245.  
 Thatcher, Edw., 339.  
 Theological Seminary, Columbia, S. C., 729.  
 Thermond, Philip, 472.  
 Thixton, Harry E., 672.  
 Thomas, Rev. Allen, 571; Ann, 670; Clyde W., 522; family, 688, 691; George, 691; J. M., 678; Col. Jett, 549; John, 628, 676; Lyne S., 755; M. B., 571; Martha, 691; Mary M., 414; Mary R. (477) 755; Mildred A., 598; Miss, 718; Phinehas, 587; Rosabelle, 479; Sarah, 769; William, 196, 311, 769; William P., 611.  
 Thomason, Howard H., 688.  
 Thompson, Alice, 713; Ann S., 520; Arnold, 714; Bessie C., 541; Charlie, 413; Dorsey, 655; Elizabeth, 709, 714; family, 413, 655; J. O., 709; Jacob, 468; Jas., 628; John, 492;

- John W., 426; Lula M., 713; Luttie (257C) 566; Mr., 632, 642, 713, 714; Nelson A., 604; Oliver, 660; Ozburn, 709; Raymond L., 520; Robbie F., 502; Robert, 771; Waddy Z., 566; William, 492, 505.
- Thomson, Phenias, 715.
- Thornbury, Court of, 183.
- Thornton, Elizabeth, 850; family, 41-42; Francis, 41; Frank C., 746, 747; Harriet S., 764; Harry I., 849; Lucy D., 746; Margaret, 683; Richard, 705; Thomas J., 746; William M., 750.
- Thorp, Betty, 764; Mr., 632.
- Thrash, Amanda, 425; Beulah, 426; Elmo, 426; family, 422.
- Threlkeld, Eliza P., 392, 398; Susan, 398.
- Throckmorton, Ralph, 352.
- Throgmorton (Throckmorton), Catherine, 102; family, 198; George, 12; John, 12; Mary, 215; Robert, 198; Thomas, 13, 215.
- Thurmon, Philip, 401.
- Thweatt (Thweat), Henry, 384; James, 364, 384; Mary E., 799; Richard N., 799.
- Thweatts, James, 366.
- Tibbotts, John, 332.
- Tiberton, 5.
- Tiebetot, John de, 110; Joyce de, 110.
- Tiedman, Robert S., 433.
- Tillman, Grundy, 393.
- Tilman, family, 640, 641; James A., 640; Page S., 640; Samuel, 640.
- Timberlake, Frs., 628; N., 628.
- Tinghai convent in China, 210.
- Tinsley, family, 413, 414; James W., 413; John B., 618.
- Tinterne Abbey, 188.
- Tippare, John, 263.
- Tipping, Sir George, 216.
- Tippitt, John, 332.
- Tiptoft, Joyce, 213; Lord, 122.
- Tipton Co., Tenn., 540, 726, 733, 737.
- Titanic*, steamship, 574.
- Tobacco, 231, 232, 306; and Casq., 350, 356; Counters of, 374; cultivation, 817; of Va., 840; Petition of Inspectors, 657.
- Todd, Andrew, 424; B. P., 659; Mary C., 712; Mary E., 711; Mary K., 849; Thomas W., 718; William J., 711, 712.
- Todenei, Robert de, 123.
- Tolleson, Mr., 425, 426.
- Tolley, Walter, 655.
- Tolman, James, 628.
- Tomahawke Creek, 373.
- Tomkyns, Rev. Richard, 207.
- Tomlinson, John, 215.
- Toms, Robert, 486.
- Toney, John, 610; Richard A., 631.
- Tony (Toni), Alice de, 135, 853; Lord, 116; Ralph de, 111; Robert de, 111.
- Toombs, Gabriel, 570; Robert, 570, 575.
- Topping, Susannah, 438.
- Totopotomoi, chief, 311.
- Tower of London, 114; Tower Hill, 134.
- Towers, Elizabeth, 493; James, 493; Mary, 407; Mary E., 535; William, 493.
- Townes, family, 493f; Jack, 673; James, 387, 389, 401, 427, 433, 437; John, 382; John L., 747; Lucretia, 569.
- Townley, Richard, 50.
- Townshend, diary, 10; Henry, 8, 10; Jane, 199; Roger, 199.
- Towton, battle of, 25; Field, 131.
- Tracy, Baron, 293; Mary, 39; Robert, 296; William, 39; William C. F. H., 81.
- Transylvania Academy, 849.
- Trapel, William, 266.
- Travers, Edward S., Jr., 682.
- Travis, Lindsay, 709; Mary M., 709.
- Traynham, Benjamin, 704.
- Tredegor, Lord, 203.
- Tregeagle, John, 61.
- Trenchard, Francis, 177.
- Trenholm, Robert S., 760.
- Trent, Henry, 845.
- Trenton, Battle of, 569, 805.
- Tresidder, Argus, 689.
- Tresilian, Sir John, 134.
- Trevanion, family, 228; John, 228; Sophia, 228.
- Trevor, John, 173.
- Trew, Christine P., 77; Richard, 77.
- Trice, Clara L., 94; family, 700; G. R., 669; Mr., 410; William A., 699.
- Trigg, George, 670.
- Trinity College, Cambridge, 71, 76, 82, 98, 229, 830; Oxford, 54.
- "Triplebrook," 623.
- Triplett, Philip, 515; Richard L., 445.
- Tripp, Helen R., 722; Robert, 722; William R., 722.
- Troth, Robert S., 495.
- Trottman, Saml., 354.
- Troup Co., Ga., 678.
- True, Julia V., 538; Thomas, 538.
- Trueblood, George W., 701; Lillie S., x., 701.
- Trueheart, Charles S., 618.
- Truman, Sir Benjamin, 69.
- Trye, family, 19, 211-212, 860; of Hartshill, 212; Katherine, 212; Reginald, 194; William, 194, 211.
- Tubb, Dr. J., 332, 333.
- Tuberville, Juliana, 114; Richard, 114.
- Tuck, John E., 518.
- "Tuckahoe," 787; creek, 333, 747.
- Tucker, Ann, 824; Bettie, 641; Courtney, 824; Henry Q., 414; Jane, 824; Joanna, 822, 823; Judge, H. S. G.,

- 650; Mary H., 641; Robert, 811, 812, 823, 824; R. Corbin, 824; Thomas, 587; Tobert, 384.  
 Tucker's Run, 384.  
 Tuckfield, John, 297; Roger, 293, 296, 297; Thomas, 61, 168, 294, 297.  
 Tudor, Edward, 142; Henry, 142; House of, 142; Owen, 142.  
 Tuffeley, Nicholas, 194.  
 Tufton, Anthony, 781; Edward, 782; Elizabeth, 781; Nicholas lord, 781.  
 Tuggle, Elizabeth, 474; family, 942; Thomas, 599; Thomas T., 472, 474.  
 Tullie, Jane, 62, 295, 301; Isaac, 62, 294.  
 Tully, Bernard I., 626.  
 Tulpin, family, 394; Guy, 394.  
 Tunstall, John, 604; Wm. H., 465.  
 Turberville, George, 823, 824; John, 821.  
 Turchil, Earl of Warwick, 143, 147.  
 Turke, Malhote, 312; Phugh, 312.  
 Turkey and Greece, 229.  
 Turkey Island Creek, 611, 624.  
 Turner, Abel, 751; Alla G., 792; Cleve, 733; Edith, 467, 715; Eliza, 771; Elizabeth, 771; Elna, 419; family, 518, 733; Henry, 348, 350; Irene, 597; James C., 733; John, 715; John P., 370; Leona, 467; Martin, 434; Mary, 715; Rachel D., 763; Richard, 279; Stephen D., 700; Stokeley, 465; Virginius R., 518; Wm. S., 749.  
 Turnock, Lawrence C., 561.  
 Turpin, Ann, 544; Elizabeth, 338; Henry, 556, 657; John, 350, 573; Lucy, 613; Martha B., 573; Michael, 338; Obedience, 846; Obedience J., 851; Philip, 355; Sarah, 361; Susan B., 573; Thomas, 371, 386, 544, 584, 587, 613, 647, 648, 846; W. A., 616; William, 437, 850; William A., 613, 616, 618.  
 Turril, William, 580.  
 Turvile, Anne, 39; George, 39; William, 39.  
 Tuscany, Grand Duke of, 119.  
 Tuskegee Light Infantry, 681.  
 Tweedy, Frances E., 727.  
 Twells, Sara, 572.  
 Twigden, Amphilis, 213.  
 Twitchell, Albert H., 535.  
 Twittys Creek, 580, 672, 752.  
 Tye River, 696.  
 Tyler, John, 263.  
 Tynes, Peyton, 705.  
 Tynte, Edward, 177.  
 Tyree, Cornelius, 618; Rev. C., 625.  
 Tyson, Edwin, 739; Sue T., 739.  
 Tythables ordered, 340.  
 Ufflete, Catherine de, 136; Gerard de, 136, 853; Katherine de, 853; William, 113.  
 Ultey, Thomas C., 662.  
 Undurraga, Don Julio de, 74.  
 Union College (N. Y.), 632; Theological Seminary (N. Y.), 621.  
 United Daughters of the Confederacy, 734, 736.  
 United Presbyterian Church, 621.  
 United States, Adjutant General's office, 613; Attorney General, 681; Capital at Washington, 834; Congress, 591; Department of Agriculture, 515; Department of the Interior, 668; General Land Office, 668; Marine Corps, 796; Military Academy, 567, 577, 636, 835; Naval Academy, 471, 567, 656, 796; Navy, 698; President of, 804; Senator, 506; Treasury Department, 428; Veterans Administration, 415; War Department, 494, 637.  
 University of Arkansas, 419, 420; California, 633, 638, 639; Cambridge, 824; Chicago, 393, 598, 633, 635, 730; Cincinnati, 394; Edinburgh, 794, 803; Georgia, 414, 680, 681; Illinois, 394, 710; Iowa, 397; Kansas, 760; Kentucky, x, 515, 598, 672; Maryland, 688, 698; Michigan, 699, 798; Mississippi, 560; Missouri, 419, 515, 760; North Carolina, 394, 479, 519, 665, 697; Oklahoma, 736, 760; Pennsylvania, 578, 761, 803; Richmond, 635, 636, 638, 742, 743; of the South, 478; Tennessee, 736; Texas, 441, 499, 760; Vienna, 798; Virginia, 419, 420, 459, 479, 560, 623, 638, 654, 655, 681, 698, 792, 795, 797, 798, 802, Alumni Association 790, Medical Unit 789, Library, x, 803; West Virginia, 797, 798; Wisconsin, 694, 730.  
 "Unmasking of Virginia, The," 842.  
 "Upon a Passing Bell," Poem, 254.  
 Upton, Capt., 312.  
 Upton and Malvern Roads, 249.  
 Upton St. Leonards, 42.  
 Urwick, Elizabeth A., 28; William, 28, 33.  
 Utrecht, Peace of, 301.  
 Valence, Isabel de, 193; William de, 193.  
 Valentine, John B., 568; Martha J., 566.  
 "Valley Home," Canton, Mo., 475.  
 Vampage, John, 12, 13.  
 Van Camp, Thomas, 595.  
 Vance, Samuel, 421; Susanna, 421.  
 Vanderbilt, Cornelia, 82; Commodore Cornelius, 602, 603; Frank A., 602, 603; George W., 82.  
 Vanderbilt University, 431, 734, 736.  
 Vanderheyden, Ariana, 836; Mathias, 836.  
 Vandice P., 628.  
 Vane, Baron, 84; family, 76-77, 84-85;

- Henry de, 84; William L., 76.  
 Van Fassen, John B., 731; Katheryn, 731.  
 Van Hook, B. J., 706; Riley C., 714.  
 Van Meter, Katherine, 392; Katherine K., 391; Mary, 398.  
 Van Voast, family, 849; James, 849.  
 Vanzant, Mr., 396.  
 Varina, Court at, 309, 314, 318, 319, 320, 327, 330, 335, 336, 342, 347, 348, 349, 356, 357, 360, 361, 363, 382, 772; horse racing — suit, 355; ordinary in, 330; Parish of, 324, 338, 771; race track, 346.  
 Varner, Edward T., 681.  
 Varney, Alice E., 626; Anne, 198; Ralph, 198.  
 Vasser College, 635.  
 Vasser, Nathaniel, 436.  
 Vaugh, Elizabeth, 389.  
 Vaughan, Alice, 210; Sir C., 177; of Courtfield, 210; Daniel, 384; Elizabeth, 389; family, 650; Francis, 471; Francis B., 210; George, 692; Henry M., 742; Hettie M., 420; J. A., 741; Jack, 650, 718, 750; John M., 617; Maria F., 742; Mary G. W., 659; Richard C., 617; S. W., 651; Sam., 441; Samuel W., 743; Thomas, 380, 659, 715.  
 Vaughan's creek, 708.  
 Vaughn, Eliza, 725; Eliza N., 742; family, 725; Granville, 460; Henry, 460; S. W., 725.  
 Vawter, Thomas, 584.  
 Veel, (Le Veel), Catherine de, 779; Sir Peter le, 779.  
 Venable, A. R., 651; Betsy A., 649; Elizabeth, 401, 427; Jane R., 650; John, 401; Margaret A., 650; Mary M., 650; Nathaniel, 649; Richard W., 650; Robert, 591; Samuel W., 650; Woodson, 651.  
 Verdon, Theobald de, 271.  
 Vere, Lady Dorothy de, 128; George, 117; Henry, 117; Lord, 126.  
 Vermandois, Isabella de, 20.  
 Vermillion, Clarelln L., 454.  
 Verney, family, 139; Richard, 139.  
 Vernon, Thomas, 304.  
 Versailles, Oenil de Beouf, 3.  
 Verulam, Franc., 244; Lord, 243.  
 Vesser, Daniel, 661.  
 Victor, John, 424.  
 Victoria, Queen, 81, 87, 88.  
 Vidgeon, Robert, 282.  
 Viell, Susan, 197.  
 Vikings, the, 251.  
 Villars, Louisa, 395.  
 Villiers, Edward, 223; George W., 129; Mary J. C., 77.  
 Vincent, Katherine, 765.  
 Vines, Richard, 175.  
 Vinson, Tho., 339.  
 Virginia, Assembly of, 103, 370, 804; Army of Northern Va., 835; betting in Colonial times, 341; Colony of, 174, 224, 376; Company, ix, 844; Company, Second, 801; Company, Third, 839, 840; Company, of London, 173, 174, 782, 839, 840; Company, South, 172; Council of, 172, 173, 352, 370, 783, 806; Convention of, 603, 825, 826, 827; Dominion of, 217; Dragoons, 411; Education in Colonial times, 816; empire of, 776; Gazette, The, 812, 820; Government of, 218; Governor of, 233, 841; Historical Society, 310, 783, 814; Horse racing in Colonial times, 343, 344, 347; House of Delegates, 603, 614, 787, 847; Intermont College, 635; Long Parliament, 784; Migration from, 403; Military Institute (V. M. I.), 479, 481, 608, Visitors 613, 622, 788, 832; Militia, 388, 485, 506, 616, in Revolutionary War 628, 741, 746, 749, 770, 829, 846; Northern Neck of, 224; pastimes, 346; Patent for land, 232; Pension Agency, 507; Polytechnic Institute (V. P. I.), 478, 479, 606, 634, 636, 688, 689, 697, 698, 699, 789, 792; Royal Governor of, 217, 229; Seas, Southerne, 229; seat of first iron smelter in America, 783; social life in, 348; State Library, x, 649; State Line, 493, 513; Treasurer of, 103, 800.  
*Virginia Berkeley*, ship, 807.  
 Virginia Historical Index, x.  
 "Virginiae fidem praesto," 613.  
 Vivian, F. G., 89; John, 177; Lesley, 89.  
 Vorheis, Charlotte, 530.  
 "Voyage of Col. Norwood," 777.  
 Vsevelode, Prince, 96, 857.  
 Waddell, Charles, 424; family, 495; Finley, 796; Gladis, 466; James, 32; Leila, 32; Otis L., 495.  
 Waddell-Boyd, Col. J., 28; Mary, 28.  
 Waddill, Samuel P., 316.  
 Waddy, family, 571; James F., 571.  
 Wade, Anderson, 742; Andrew, 562; Evelina E., 742; Mildred, will of 742; Robert, 702; Sir William, 173; William, 637.  
 Wade's creek, 677.  
 Wahlquist, Florence, 458.  
 Wainscott, Carrie B., 597.  
 Wait, Sallie, 499.  
 Wake Co., N. C., 661, 662, 667.  
 Wake, John, 176.  
 "Wakefield," Pope's creek, 213.  
 Walcott, Harry G., 644.  
 Walden, William, 493, 506.  
 Waldo, Sir Edward, 62, 294; Isaac, 62, 294.  
 Waldweff, Joan, 270.

- Walen, Mary K., 410.  
 Walerie, Joan, 108, 853; Thomas, 108, 853.  
 Wales, Prince of, 112, 115, 132, 193.  
 Wales, North, 140.  
 Wales, Susan E., 515.  
 Walfut, Frederick G., 830.  
 Walgrove, Dorothy, 839; William, 839.  
 Walk, A. G., 721; Elizabeth A., 721; Sarah, 566.  
 Walke, Anthony, 754; family, 754.  
 Walkenden, Jeffry, 154; Judith, 154.  
 Walker, Ben. W., 727; Charles D., 689; Daniel, 659; Elizabeth, 154, 919; family, 406, 447, 671, 672, 689, 690, 727; George, 371, 381, 482; James L., 541; James O., 756; Jane, 396; John, 50; Joseph, 535; Karenhappuch, 439; Lela, 669; Leslie H., 690; Lucy, 42, 659; Maggie L., 690; Mamie G., 800; Nancy T., 462; Newton F., 535; Philip F., 447; Richard M., 671, 672; Thomas, 42; Virginia, 535; Warren, 471; William, 471, 472, Capt. 549, 769; William A., 671; Sarah, 373, 579; Silas, 406.  
 Walkin, F., 527.  
 Wall, Byrd, 485; James J., 32; John, 282.  
 Wallace, Alston, 664; Arthur, 763; Charles B., 571; Ella M. (80) 417; Ellen A., 763; family, 417; Howard, 664; Mag, 632; Nannie P., 698; William B., 417.  
 Wallace's Creek, 754.  
 Waller, Benjamin, 825; Mary, 825.  
 Wallford, Jane C., 831; John S., 831.  
 Wallingford, Baron, 143; Castle, 195; House, 164.  
 Wallsam, Elizabeth L., 238; John, 238.  
 Walmsley, Anne, 129; Thomas, 129.  
 Walsh, Ann, 177; Henry, 214; John, 177; Joseph, 8; Maurice, 177; Nicholas, 206, 214; William, 14.  
 Walsham, John, 59.  
 Walter, Albert C., 468; Sarah A., 428.  
 Walthall A., 725; A. B., 463; Abram B., 474; Archard, 599; Branch, 736; Elizabeth, 352, 725; family, 352, 385, 650; Henry, 337, 376, 385; Henry C., 653; James, 441; James D., 725; Lindsay B., 441; Martha P., 736; R. B., 724; Richd., 364; William, 352, 385, 486, 524, 567, 616, 618; William D., 650.  
 "Waltham," 829.  
 Walton Co., Ga., 510.  
 Walton, George, 381; H., 725; Hester, 441; John, 725; Manor of, 39; Mary L., 572; Maud, 577; Rebecca, 674; Robert, 577, 580; Richard, 56; Sherwood, 673, 674; Simeon T., 740, 742; William, 741; William A., 723.  
 Walts, Margaret, 504.  
 Walweyn (Wallweine), Richard, 50, 52; Robert, 237.  
 Walwyn, John, 291, 295; Penelope L., 237; Robert, 48, 296.  
 War of Independence (Revolutionary), 806; 1812, 668, 761, 829; Between the States, 428, 430, 447, 464, 469, 480, 498, 510, 523, 608, 680, 707, 724, 750, 788, 790, 797, 799, 831, 832, 835.  
 War of the Roses, 25.  
 Warburton, Cecil, 160, 161, 856, Eleanor, 65.  
 Ward, Alice, 73; Ann, 597; Birdie, 670; Caroline M., 75; Elizabeth, 850; family, 439, 579, 848; George W., 848; Henry, 75; Ila, 597; John, 556, 579; Joseph, 439, 579; Josiah, 439; Leonard, 482, 579; Martha, 465; Mr., 404; Patsy, 465; Polly P., 439; R., 661; Richard, 347; Robert B., 439, 770; Sarah, 482, 579, 645; Seth, 329, 579, 771; Susanna, 402; Tabitha, 434; Temperance, 439; Thomas, 73; W., 628; William, 340, 579.  
 Ward's Ford, 387.  
 Wardlaw, Andrew C., 733.  
 Ware, Davidella, 758; Frances A., 733; George G., 734; Gladys, 713.  
 Ware race track, 346.  
 Warenne, Gundred de, 853; Maud de, 853.  
 Waring, Anne, 27; Richard, 27.  
 Warmedon (Warmyndon), 5, 25, 262.  
 Warndon, viii, 5, 18, 22, 23, 24, 52; Church, 5.  
 Warner, Alin E., 418; Compton, 29; Hilda, 29; John de, 268; Mildred, 213.  
 Warr, Lord de la, 197, 863; Thomas, 173.  
 Warreck Swamp, 337.  
 Warren Co., N. C., 662.  
 Warren (Warrenne), Earl of, 20, 117, 144; Evelyn, 790; family, 574; Fanny, 764; Gerard, 196; Luther R., 574; Maude de, 20; Margaret, 196; Nelle, 457; William, 20.  
 "Warrenton," hamlet, 447.  
 Warrington, Thomas de, 112.  
 Warwick Co., 775.  
 Warwick Castle, viii, 111, 112, 135, 138, 143, 147-150.  
 "Warwick" Chapel, Tewkesbury Abbey, 253.  
 Warwick, Countess of, 109, 117, 130, 132, 142f, 146, 245, 253; Duke of, 108, 130, 256; Earl of, 22, 25, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 117, 118, 119, 121, 124, 126, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 142, 144, 146, 147, 173, 245, 249, 252, 256, 276, 852, 853; Earldom, 109, 142, 146; Richard of, 252; Turchill de, 144.  
 Warwick, Hannah M., 606; John, 606; Martha I., 502; Sallye G., 606.

- Warwickshire, 14.  
 Warynge, Thomas, 159, 270.  
 Wash, William, 618.  
 Washbourne (Washborn), Elizabeth, 50; John, 12, 13, 48, 254, 855; Norman, 12; Thomas, 48, 50, 254; William, 11, 50.  
 Washington, Augustus, 213; family, 213, 860; General George, 10, 110, 212, 213, 569, 649, 780, 804, letter to Richard Corbin 813, 820, 828, 833, 845, President of U. S. A. 110; Col. Henry, 10; Col. John, 213, 804; Lawrence, 110, 213.  
 Washington Academy, 479.  
 Washington College, 569, 797.  
 Washington (D. C.) Globe, 533.  
 Washington and Lee University, 569, 602, 720, 835.  
 Washington School of Physical Education, 698.  
 Washington Seminary, Atlanta, 509.  
 Washington University, 515.  
 Wasson, family, 592; James L., 592.  
 Waterloo, Life Guard at, 70.  
 Waters, Mattie A., 541; Moll, 320.  
 Waterton, Philip, 206.  
 Watkins, A. D., 652; A. P., 651; Abner, 770; B., 486; Ben, 364, 385; Benjamin, 421; Betsy A., 649; Claiborne, 851; Edith, 433; Edward, 199, 796; F., 590, 702, 740; F. N., 725; Fran., 702; family, 199, 433, 434, 623, 756, 757; George, 715; George T., 756; H., 380, 715; H. J., 725; Henry, 307; Henry N., 649; J. R., 651; James, 557; Joel, 434, 726; John, 554, 570; Macajah, 485; Mansfield, 434; Martha H., 649; Rubye J., 462; Samuel, 611; Tandy, 562; Thomas, 421, 434, Col. 649, 702; W. B., 528; W. M., 676; William, 374; William H., 462; William M., 623.  
 Watling-street, 7.  
 Watson, Charity, 296; John, 334, 388, 658; Admrl. John C., 850; Mr., 398.  
 Watt, Daniel, 487; John, 378.  
 Watters, Lawton, 458; Shirley J., 458.  
 Watts, Edytha, 624; Frances, 736; Gracie J., 522; James O., 606; Ruth G., 652; T. Ashby, 622; Thomas G., 652.  
 Wauch, Emily R., 32; Robert A., 32.  
 Waugh, family, 457; John L., 457.  
 Waverton, John de, 268.  
 Waye, Ethel, 524.  
 Wayles, Elizabeth, 387; John, 387, 579.  
 Wayne, General, 589.  
 Wayne Co., Ga., 548.  
 Weathers, Mark, 447; Mary E., 452.  
 Weatherspoon, Verde L., 461.  
 Weaver, John, 704.  
 Weavinge, Christopher, 53; Robert, 53.  
 Webb, Albert H., 679; family, 392, 683; Giles, 320, 342, 346, 348, 350, 772; Jane, 199; John, 659, 660; Jordan, 659; Jule W., 446; Maj., 585; Marion M., 199; Mary G., 659; Mr., 392; Robert B., 683; Wiles, 335; William C., 576.  
 Webbe, Macklen, 52.  
 Webber, Ann, 386; Ann B., 471; Benjamin, 389, 390; family, 471; John, 386, 389, 390; Philip, 387, 390, 468, 471; Richard, 387, 472; Richard W., 472; Roger, 387; Simon, 717; Sue, 697.  
 Webbs School, 734.  
 Weber, family, 425.  
 Webster, Anthony, 435; Archer, 436; Arthur, 79; Edward, 435, 436; Elizabeth, 478; Rosalind M., 79; Rosamond, 333; Thomas, 333.  
 Weddings in early days in England, 301.  
 Wedgenock Park, 119.  
 Weems, Clarence N., 638.  
 Weidman, family, 712; Louie F., 712.  
 Weight, John, 129.  
 Weightman, Mary, 409.  
 Weinbrecht, Caroline, 394.  
 Weir, Claude V., 467.  
 Weisiger, Joseph K., 617.  
 Welch, Arlington H., 397; family, 397; John L., 631.  
 Weld, Frances, 209; John, 209.  
 Wellesley, Arthur, 74; Arthur R., 74; Charles, 74.  
 Wellfor, William N., 829.  
 Wellington, 1st Duke of, 74; family, 719; Royal W., 719.  
 Wellington College, 29.  
 Wells, Aaron, 406; G. C., 751; John, 629; Lucille A., 640; Margaret L., 640; Mary, 357, 359; Mary L., 732; Mr., 564; Thomas, 308, 338, 340, 356, 359, 527; Walter J., 640; William S., 759.  
 Welsh and Scottish Wars, 109.  
 Welsh Bicknor, 210; Manor of, 210.  
 Wemyss, Francis C., 81; Hilda M., 81.  
 Wendell, Clara B., 461.  
 Wenman, Elizabeth, 139; Thomas, 139; Viscount, 139.  
 Wentworth, Baroness, 229.  
 Wermynon (Wermedun), 5, 21, 262.  
 Wertz, Beryl, 415.  
 Wesley, Jane, 709.  
 Wesleyan College, 510.  
 West, Anne, 780; Belle, 423; Birdie, 710; Elizabeth, 197; Elva, 744; Frances, 228; Hubert, 466; John, 228, 628; Miles, 708; Reginald, 197; lord de la Ware, 780.  
 Westbrook, Tom H., 476.  
 Westcott, Ruth, 282.  
 Western discovery, 311.  
 Westington, Manor of, 39.

- Westminster, Abbey, 54, 223, 235; Bank, 69.  
 Westminster, Duke of, 93, 222.  
 Westmorland, Earl of, 84, 126, 130, 138, 852.  
 Westmoreland Co., 61, 213, 344, 804, 807, 824, 833.  
 Weston, Frankley, 37; Margaret, 205; Richard, 205; Thomas, 294, 295; W. P., 30.  
 "Westover," 829.  
 Westover Parish, 102.  
 West Rock, Conn., 10.  
 West Virginia University, 789.  
 Wetherall, Jane, 503.  
 Weymouth's voyage, 172.  
 Whaley (Whalley). Edward, 10.  
 Wham, Laura, 501.  
 Wharton, Dabney M., 611, 629.  
 Whatley, W. R., 418.  
 Wheeler, Annie E., 470; Carrie P., 470; Charles, 414; Ella, 470, 765; family, 470; John H., 224f; General Joseph, 469; Jr., 470; Julia K., 470; Louise W., 470; Rebecca, 551; Thomas, 471.  
 Wheery, Emma E., 594.  
 Wherry, Harriet A., 620.  
 Whetenhall, family, 782; George, 782.  
 Whichcote, Bart., 79; Isabella, 79.  
 Whig Legislature, 654.  
 "Whiggism," 304.  
 Whipple, William, 710.  
 Whitaker, Mr., 313.  
 Whitby, Lucy, 221; Thomas, 221.  
 White Hall, 655.  
 White, Alan le, 268; Alice, 738; Ann C., 738; Christopher, 677; Edward D., 834; Elias, 508; Elizabeth, 623; Elizabeth E., 737; Emma, 561; George, 669; Hampton, 508; Howard, 464; J. Douglas, 32; Jabez, 473; James L., 723; James M., 738; Jim., 465; John, 32, 704; Marjorie V., 739; Mary L., 461; N., 628; Nancy P., 756; Richard, 42; Robert A., 739; Sarah F., 399; William le, 268, 437; William K., 607.  
 White creek, 558.  
 Whitehall, 655.  
 Whitehead, Edward S., 544; Robert, 332; William M. S., 669.  
 Whitehorne, Elizabeth, 54.  
 Whitehouse, John, 263, 375; Lily, 73; Thomas, 158; William F., 73.  
 Whitemore, Robert, 266.  
 Whitenhert (now Whitenhurst), 191.  
 Whitly, Will, 348.  
 Whitmore, Jane, 496; Jesse D., 496.  
 Whitney, Blanch, 138.  
 Whitsuntide (1622), 783.  
 Whittaker, Col., 311.  
 Whittingham, J., 168.  
 Whittington, Dorothy, 34; John, 34.  
 Whittle, William C., 542.  
 Whitworth, William, 718.  
 Wholley, William, 56.  
 Whorwood, Ann, 118; Gerard, 288; William, 118.  
 Whyte, John, 268; William le, 268.  
 Whythous, Nicholas, 267.  
 Wichenford, 246, 254.  
 Wick-hill, 249.  
 Wickliff, Edith, 460.  
 Wideman, Margaret S., 430.  
 Wier family, 467.  
 Wiesiger, William W., 617.  
 Wiggins, James M., 513.  
 Wigham, William, 497.  
 Wigmore Abbey, 27.  
 Wigmore, Richard, 273.  
 Wilbourn, Gincey J., 703; Judith, 703; Kendall L., 523; Robert, 767; Thomas, 703, 767.  
 Wilcox, Gen. Daniel, 850.  
 Wiles, Overton, 513.  
 Wiley, Ruby, 667.  
 Wilhite, Emma, 399.  
 Wilkerson, Elizabeth, 764; James, 583; Mary E., 750; W. W., 514.  
 Wilkes, Elbert, 731; Ethel A., 731.  
 Wilkins, Jessie, 397.  
 Wilkinson Co., Ga., 548.  
 Wilkinson, Cathleen, 479; David M., 479; Elizabeth, 689, 696; family, 479; Frances J., 518; General, 616; George R., 521; Hansel, 593; James, 517; Julia E., 481; Mary E., 520; Rosalie, 756; Thomas, 335, 599; William C., 755.  
 Wilkinson, Fort, 547.  
 Willenburg, Oscar B., 449.  
 William the Conqueror, 18, 23, 107, 143, 185, 191, 235, 256, 828, 858, 861; steward of, 107.  
 William Duke of Normandy, 144.  
 William, James, 769.  
 William Jewell College, 749.  
 William, King of Scotland, 192.  
 William I. King, 12, 189.  
 William III, last Parliament of, 302.  
 William and Mary College, x, 218, 348, 602, 639, 797, 827.  
 Williams, Ada, 596; Alma, 456; Constant, 398; Dee, 449; Dolphus S., 408; E. A., 541; Edwin A., 542; Elizabeth (39) 392, 506; Ethel L., 414; family, 45, 395, 398, 390-400, 399, 391-400, 448, 449, 455, 507, 789; Franklin L., 768; George W., 528; Henry H., 789; Hiram, 448; James B. (49) 400; James D., 408; James A., 480; John, 512, 563, 593, 756; John S., 516; Joicey L., 408; Joseph S., 665; Leslie M., 734; Louisa V., 395; Mabel L., 502; Mary, 181, (44) 398, 734; Mary L., 765, 788; Mr., 521, 714; Reuben (41) 395; Richard, 44, 862; Robert E. Y., 398; Roger,

- 390; Samuel, 387, 390, (40) 395, (38) 399, 438, 677, 704, 707; Samuel W. (47) 399; Septimus L. (48) 399; Stanley A., 256f; Susan (43) 397, 427; Tarlton, 750; Travis D., 768; Thomas, 312, 390, 673; Thomas L., 788; Thomas W., 789; William, 390, 667; William J., 445; William L. (37) 391; Wilson, 181.
- Williamsburg, Va., 376; Convention at, 804.
- Williamson, Drucilla, 752; Ellen G., 758; George, 524, 527, 599; Harold C., 758; Harold L., 758; John M., 740; Marion B., 758; Paul B., 722; Thomas, 381.
- Willington, Thomas, 282.
- Willis, A. W., 633; Mr., 292, 300; William, 624.
- Willis creek, 506.
- Willmott (Willmote) Frederick, 211; Richard, 273; Rose, 211.
- Willoughby, Arms, 137; Elizabeth, 137; family, 137, 854; Joan, 197; John, 118, 127; Oma, 453; Robert, 136, 139; William, 197.
- Willoughby's Old Field, 343.
- Willoughby de Broke, Baroness, 137, 138; Lord, 33, 136, 138, 139.
- Wills, Ann, 529; James, 529; Thomas T., 768; William H., 329.
- Willson, John, 308; Thomas F., 438.
- Willy, Alma, 679.
- Wilson Co., Tenn., 589, 704, 705, 706, 708, 709, 711.
- Wilson, Allen, 473, 475, 630; Benjamin F., 535; Daniel, 511; Daniel A., 472; Dick, 465; Edwin, 618; Ellen, 801; Emma, 428; family, 394, 669, 670; Fannie E., 550; Garland E., 732; Harry P., 420; J. Willis, 801; James, 608; James A., 394; John, 36, 350, 354, 393, 508, 511; John R., 669, 671; Joseph T., 670; Julia, 445; Louisiana, 608; Majorie, 432; Maye, 653; Nell, 536; Reggie G., 450; Richard, 402; S., 732; Samuel E., 761; Edmund, 272; William, 149, 581; Willis, 812.
- Wilton, Grey de, 271.
- "Wilton," Henrico Co., 800.
- "Wilton," Middlesex Co., 792.
- Wiltshire, Earl of, 118, 123, 125, 271; Thomas, 53.
- Wimbish, John, 492, 493, 505, 513, 575, 677, 703, 704, 708; Lucy, 434.
- Winchester, Archdeacon of, 177; Earl of, 859; Gen. James, 559; Louise, 559; Marquess of, 137, 782.
- Winchester, 11; battle of, 523; Normal School, 510.
- Winchester Co., N. Y., 393.
- Windsor, Anthony, 49; Bridget, 49; Lord, 8; Thomas, 49.
- Windsor Castle, 119, 256; St. George's Chapel, 256.
- Winfield, Thomas, 300.
- Winford, Sir John, 8.
- Winfree (Winfre), Isaac, 660, 661; William P., 617; Wilson, 528.
- Wingfield, G. W., 542; James M., 557; Sir Thomas, 122.
- Wingo, Ada W., 422; Betsy, 399; Jane, 399.
- Winn, Richard, 770; Sally, 631.
- Winniatt, family, 155; Richard, 155; Thomas, 155; Wenman, 155.
- Winslow family, 566.
- Winston, Alfred S., Jr., 802; Charlie, 562; Dickson, 602; family, 802; Nicholas J., 602; Philip, 791.
- Winter, Maria, 572.
- Wintere, Grace, 178; William, 178.
- Winterpock Creek, 553, 555, 556; Swamp, 751.
- Winthrop, John, 840.
- Winthrop College, 408.
- Winton, Sir Edward, 214.
- Wintopock, 648.
- Wintour, Charles J., 98; Rosemary, 98.
- Wise, Edward, 771.
- "Witch of Berkeley," legend, 184.
- Witherspoon, Cledl, 462; family, 462.
- Withipool, Sir Edmund, 129.
- Wode, Thomas Atte, 267.
- Wodehouse, Baron, 228; John, 228; Thomas, 126.
- Wolkes Co., Ga., 547.
- Wolley, Randolph, 52.
- Wolsey, Cardinal, 124.
- Womack (Womeck, Womick), Abraham, 318, 329, 334, 337, 338, 339, 343, 344, 350, 544, 580; Charles, 630; Elizabeth, 630, 845; Mary, 337; Massanells, 609; Richard, 308, 337, 557; Thomas, 351, 382; Wm., 484.
- Wood, Abraham, 352, 844; Alfred, 477; David, 737; Edith, 685; Elizabeth, 508, 620; Eugene, 679; family, 477, 478, 478f, 479, 493f, 550, 685; Henry, 377, 580, 846; James, 443; Joseph, 433; Joseph T., 631; Joshua, 684; Linda, 801; Lucy, 630; Margaret W., 501; Martha, 737; Mary, 508; Moses, 348, 350; Mr., 685; Nancy, 443; Nannie J., 478, 479; Philip S., 479; Richard, 685; Robert, 442, 443; Sarah, 684; Thomas, 508, 772; Val, 586; Wiley P., 620; William, 389, 402, 435; William B., 690; William R. (155) 478.
- Woodall, William, 585.
- Woodard, Samuel, 338; T. W., 748.
- Woodbridge, J. E., 786; Robert, 679.
- Woodbury, Levi, 533.
- Woodfin, David J., 749; James, 624.
- Woodford, Robert, 219; William, 828.
- Woodford Co., Ky., 849.
- Wooding, Robert, 505, 506; Thomas H.,

505.  
 Woodlief, Anne, 843.  
 Woods, Bill, 466; Dora, 448; Frank, 396; James, 599, 600; Jane S., 620; Lee, 499; William, 751; William S., 499.  
 Woodson, B. B., 459, 686; Benjamin, 528, 611; Booker, 427; Charles, 580; Elizabeth, 427; family, 401; Frederick, 599, 609, 610; Fredrick, 630; George, 484; Hugh, 627; Jacob, 373; James B., 427; James P., 643; Jesse, 615; John, 309, 310, 314, 322, 335, 349, 365, 370, 373, 391, 401, 402, 427, 471; Joseph, 376; Josiah, 375; June, 322; M., 593; Martha A., 643; Mary, 322; Miller, 472; Nancy, 427; Robert, 351, 373; Samuel, 473, 599; Sara, 310; Susan, 391; Susanna, 401; Tarleton (Tarlton), 365, 370, 373, 609; Tschanner, 402, 471, 474, 590, 630, 684; Wade, 609, 847; Wade N., 629.  
 Woodstock, first park in England, 144.  
 Woodward, Annie, 482.  
 Woody, James, 584.  
 Wooldridge, Chamberlayne W., 625; family, 625; John, 625; Mary S., 625.  
 Woolf, W., 560.  
 Wooten, Annie W., 724; J. C., 678; J. D., 678; James M., 742; Louisa S., 724; Samuel E., 724; W. T., 714.  
 Wooten, Jesse, 755; Lucy O. (473) and family, 755; Miles, 739; Patty, 739; William, 739.  
 Worack, Mr., 425.  
 Worcester, Bishop of, 247; Earl of, 8, 116, 122, 128, 249, 253; Henry, Lord Bishop of, 86; Prior of, 12; Roger de, 107.  
 Worcester, 2, 5; battle of, 3; College, 56; County of, 11; Church of, 241; Cathedral, 6, 7, 15, 250, 254; Journal, 63; Siege of, 2; Subsidy for, 21; surrender of, 10; witchcraft, 67.  
 Worcestershire, 5, 6, 26; Cavaliers, 11; elections 303.  
 World War I, 672; World War II, 670, 671, 672, 690, 699, 700, 710, 720, 722, 723, 729, 730, 732, 733, 736, 738, 739, 761, 767, 792.  
 Wormeley, Elizabeth, 786, 790; Jane, 824; Katherine, 811; Ralph, 786, 808, 809, 811, 819, 824.  
 Worrall, James, 609.  
 Worsham, B. J., 714, 718, 723, 741, 746, 749; Charles, 845; Elizabeth, 360; family, 329, 360; George, 308, 354; Mary, 329; John, 308, 322, 325, 335, 336, 339, 342, 354, 362, 365, 657; Mary, 351, 568; R. J., 424; Richard, 548; Thomas, 568; William, 424.  
 "Worthies of England," 125.  
 Worthington, Joseph W., 559; Mary T., 655.  
 Wren, Robert, Jr., 619; William, 528.  
 Wright, Alvin W., 468; Aubrey M., 33; Benjamin, 390; David, 512; David B., 707; Edmund, 33; Elizabeth, 391, 404, 438; Ellis, 604; family, 405, 468; George, 390, 463; George H., 474; John, 386, 387, 389, 438; Locky, 438; Marguerite C. M., 652; Mary, 390, 405; Nannie, 686; Ony, 438; Patsy, 404; Polly, 389, 408; Reuben, 402; Samuel, 402; Stephen, 388, 468; Thomas, 404, 437; W., 686.  
 Wroughton, Mary, 140.  
 Wulfirlowe, 24.  
 Wulfstan, Bishop, 7, 15, 16, 254.  
 Wyatt, Anthony, 311; Henry, 560; Isham, 677; Martha, 604; T. C., 667; Thomas G., 78.  
 Wyche, 22.  
 Wyke, 24; deeds, 289.  
 Wykefield, skirmish of, 249.  
 Wykes, John, 198.  
 Wykoff, Camp, 470.  
 Wylcokes, Robert, 270.  
 Wylde, Katherine, 293, 297; Robert, 8; Thomas, 8, 293, 297, 301.  
 Wymondham, Lord, 194.  
 Wyncote (Wyncott), Charles, 53; Robert, 53.  
 Wyndham, Anne, 221; William, 221.  
 Wynehurst, John de, 157, 266; Margery, 157.  
 Wyngod, John, 272.  
 Wynn, Kate, 801; Robert E., 830.  
 Wynne, Anne, 154; Robert, 154; Watkin W., 217.  
 Wyre, 15.  
 Wylsham, John, 134.  
 Wythe, Thomas, 27.  
 Wythe Co., 391.  
 Wyzonfosse, 112.  
 Yale University, 632, 654, 798, 802.  
 Yancey, family, 678; Wylie, 678.  
 Yancy, Charles, 42, 602; family, 602; Layton, 508; Mary, 639; Rhoda C., 602; Rev. Robert, 602; William, 508; Zeporah E., 409.  
 Yankees, The, 500; at Port Royal, 695.  
 Yantis, Earl E., 729; family, 729.  
 Yarborough, Ann M., 661; family, 664, 665; Robert E., 663; Thomas, 538; William H., 664.  
 Yardley, Margaret, 159.  
 Yate, John, 193; Richard, 193; William, 193.  
 Yeargan, Edwin, 462.  
 Yelverton, Judge, 575; Mattie, 575.  
 "Yew Spring," 828.  
 Yonge (Yong), John, 52.  
 York Co., 102, 310, 786.  
 York, Duke of, 131, 223, 224.  
 York, house of, 244, 781.  
 York river, 775, 836.  
 Yorke, Jemima, 67; John, 51, 66; Mar-

- garet, 305; Philip, 62, 293.  
Yorkists, 25, 131.  
Yorkshire White Rose, 142.  
Yorktown, battle of, 805.  
Young, Etta B., 540; family, 571, 798;  
Frances B., x; Frances E., 499;  
George B., 798; Harry G., 689;  
Henry, 628; John A., 540; Karl, 793,  
798; Lore, 679; Margaret J., 689;  
Sarah M., 444; Susan, 670; Thomas,  
30; William, 10; William B., 571;  
William W., 474.  
Young Harris College, 415.  
Younger, Armestead, 707; Joseph, 707.  
Zachritz, Mary, 400.  
Zouche (LaZouche), Arms, 248; Endo  
la, 195, 779; Eva la, 195, 779; John,  
199; William La, 111.

## ADDENDUM

Changes and additions in the records, received after the printing work of this book had begun and too late for classification in the text. Figures in parentheses refer to person numbers on the pages indicated.

### Page

225: Seventh line from bottom, change to read JOHN LORD BERKELEY, etc.  
533 (212): Thomas Perkinson<sup>7</sup> Ligon, m. Frances Elizabeth Perry. Issue, with others:

218A. xii. Eugenia R.<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

218A. Eugenia R.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. 1866, Edward Ainsley Horlbeck. Issue, with others:

218B. iii. Margaret Frances<sup>9</sup> Horlbeck.

218B. Margaret Frances<sup>9</sup> Horlbeck, b. November 3, 1873, Charleston, S. C.; m. October 12, 1898, James Clarence Tuggle, in Rock Hill, S. C., by Rev. Canty Johnston, rector of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and later moved to Homer, La. Resides, Ida, La. Issue, all born in Homer, unless otherwise stated:

i. Laura Frances<sup>10</sup> Tuggle, b. July 29, 1899; d. May 17, 1905, and buried in Homer Cemetery.

ii. Juanita Eugenia<sup>10</sup> Tuggle, b. November 3, 1900; m. M. H. Sneed, Shreveport, La. Issue: Jerriann<sup>11</sup> Sneed.

218C. iii. Clare<sup>10</sup> Tuggle.

218D. iv. Edward Horlbeck<sup>10</sup> Tuggle.

218E. v. James Thomas<sup>10</sup> Tuggle.

218C. Clare<sup>10</sup> Tuggle, b. July 7, 1902; m. James Thomas Keith, of Benton, La., who served in the 2nd Division in World War I, receiving many decorations for distinguished service. Issue:

i. James Thomas<sup>11</sup> Keith, II, b. February 21, 1923, Homer, La.; served in U. S. Army Air Corps, World War II, having received cadet training in Pittsburgh, in 1943; embarked in December, 1944, for Europe, where he was killed in action over Germany, on March 24, 1945. He was a Staff Sergeant and received the Purple Heart and Flying Cross. His body will be brought back home and interred in the Keith Cemetery, Leonard, La. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity.

ii. Margaret Loraine<sup>11</sup> Keith, b. August 20, 1926, Norphlet, Ark.; student Louisiana State University.

iii. Malcolm Bryant<sup>11</sup> Keith, b. November 28, 1929, Shreveport, La.

iv. Richard Kenneth<sup>11</sup> Keith, b. August 22, 1931, El Dorado, Ark.

v. Martha Clare<sup>11</sup> Keith, b. November 15, 1933, Norphlet, Ark.

vi. Barbara Ann<sup>11</sup> Keith, b. January 16, 1939, El Dorado, Ark.

218D. Edward Horlbeck<sup>10</sup> Tuggle, b. May 31, 1908, Homer, La.; m. Eva Inez Carter, of Shreveport, La. Issue, all born in Shreveport:

i. Eva Eugenia<sup>11</sup> Tuggle, b. July 10, 1932.

ii. Jessie Kay<sup>11</sup> Tuggle, b. February 26, 1936.

iii. Edward Clarence<sup>11</sup> Tuggle, twin, b. March 26, 1941.

iv. Edwina Fay<sup>11</sup> Tuggle, twin, b. March 26, 1941.

- 218E. James Thomas<sup>10</sup> Tuggle, b. May 17, 1916, Bernice, La.; as Sergeant, served in World War II; 38659751, 895th, Air Engineers, 477, Air Service Group, Pope Field, Fort Bragg, N. C.; m. Sue Dean Odom, of Norphlet, Ark. Issue, born Smackover, Ark.:
- i. James Thomas<sup>11</sup> Tuggle, II, b. July 29, 1938.
  - ii. William Dean<sup>11</sup> Tuggle, b. January 5, 1941.
  - iii. Lillian Frances<sup>11</sup> Tuggle, b. October 6, 1947, at the Army Air Post, Pope Field, Fort Bragg, N. C.
- 653 (350): James G.<sup>9</sup> Hughes, d. June 26, 1947, Ashland, Va.
- 655 (351): Mrs. Charles W. D.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, d. July 24, 1947, at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Frederick G.<sup>9</sup> Richards, of Princeton, N. J. Funeral services were held on July 26, 1947, at St. John's Church, Ellicott City, Md. She is survived by her daughters, Mrs. Richards, Mrs. Gallaway, and Mrs. Haines; son Col. Thomas W.<sup>9</sup> Ligon, U. S. A., in charge of the Army Administration Center, in St. Louis, Mo.; and a sister, Mrs. Charles Nelson Dugan, of Annapolis, Md.
- 699 (392):
- i. Dr. Charles H.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, and wife. Issue:
    - a. Steuart Hartshorne<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. March 9, 1946, Baltimore, Md.
    - b. James Kellas<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 25, 1947, near Brinklow, Md.
  - ii. Julia C.<sup>8</sup> (Ligon) Mills, and husband. Issue:
    - b. William Joseph<sup>9</sup> Mills, III, b. September 11, 1946, Detroit, Mich.
  - iii. Daniel<sup>8</sup> Ligon, and wife. Issue:
    - a. Anne Garland<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. August 30, 1947, Frederick, Md.
- 699 (393):
- i. William A.<sup>8</sup> Trice, Jr., m. April 4, 1947, Kathryn Kamelia Flury, daughter of Mrs. Joseph A. Flury, Atlanta, Ga.
- 707 (400):
- v. Hon. Letcher A.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, d. April, 1947, in Lebanon Hospital, Carthage, Tenn. Funeral services were held in the Baptist Church, with interment in Ridgewood Cemetery. He was the first mayor of Carthage, an active civic and religious leader, and pioneered in education, having been a member of the State Board of Education for twenty years; mason; past grand chancellor of the Knights of Pythias; helped prepare the city charter for Carthage and had it passed by the legislature. His early education was in the old Hartsville Masonic Institute; admitted to the bar in 1883. He m. 1st, in 1884, Mary King, daughter of Dr. Abraham King, of Smith Co., who d. a few years later; m. 2nd, in 1900, Miriam Hewlett, of Hartselle, Ala., who survives. Issue: by 1st marriage, John H.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, of Carthage, and Mrs. Jack Westmoreland; by 2nd marriage, Mrs. Earl Littleton, of Hartsville, Tenn., and Mrs. Fite Read, of Carthage. A sister, Mrs. Ida (Ligon) Jefferies, resides in Nashville.
- 721 (431):
- iv. William H.<sup>10</sup> McDow, and wife. Issue:
    - b. Rives Tripp<sup>11</sup> McDow, b. September 30, 1947, Brownsville, Tenn.
- 763 (502): Mrs. Edwin G.<sup>7</sup> Bedford, II, d. April 13, 1947, Midland, Texas.













